The Correspondence of William Tryon and Other Selected Papers

Volume II, 1768-1818



Edited by

William S. Powell

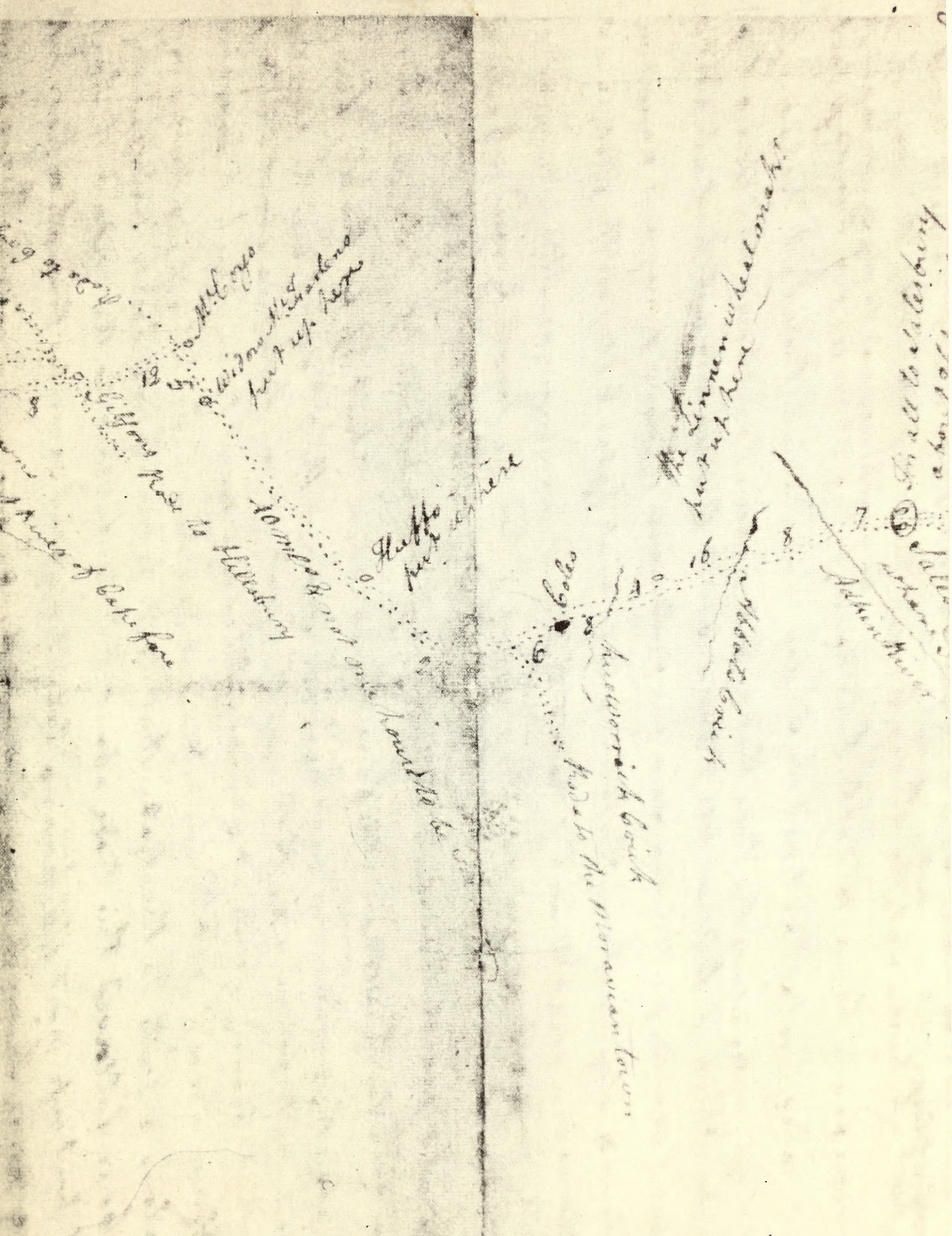
ISBN 0-86526-147-4 $25.00

William Tryon, the fourth of North Carolina's five royal governors, was a military man who had served in the First Regiment of Foot Guards and had attained the rank of lieutenant colonel, a commission he resigned when he was appointed lieutenant governor of North Carolina in April, 1764. Upon his arrival in Brunswick on October 10, Tryon was informed that Governor Dobbs did not plan to leave until spring, 1765; so the new lieutenant governor quickly made plans to travel through the province during his wait.

When Dobbs died quite suddenly in March, 1765, Tryon was ready and eager to assume his gubernatorial duties. During the next six years, he proved to be a firm, capable administrator. Tryon was surprisingly astute and diligent in handling colonial problems. He weathered the Stamp Act crisis without losing the respect of the influential men around him; he worked to establish schools and churches; he cooperated in establishing boundary lines and maintaining good relations with the Indians; he encouraged the development of agriculture and commerce and recognized the need for trade between the eastern and western sections of North Carolina; he cooperated with neighboring colonies in establishing a postal service; he insisted on accuracy in keeping provincial records; he saw the need for a good court system; and he fixed the provincial capital at New Bern where he built one of the most impressive buildings in America but also the subject of much dissension in North Carolina. Destroyed by fire in 1798, the palace complex has been restored in modern times.

Tryon's role in the War of the Regulators is controversial. Certainly he overreacted to events in the Hillsborough area and impetuously used the opportunity to impress the powerful British decision makers—the king, the secretary of state, and the Board of Trade; Tryon's own comments in later letters indicate that he viewed his victory over the Regulators as justification for his transfer to the governorship of New York in 1771. A few documents which pertain to North Carolina written after Tryon's departure have been included and provide some idea of his life in the years before the Revolution and afterward.

Cover design by Bill Ballard



Richard Jones measured the mileage from New Bern to Salisbury and recorded his route on this map dated October 3, 1768. Photograph after original in Draper MSS 1 KK 90 (1), State Historical Society of Wisconsin. Photocopy is in the North Carolina Collection at Chapel Hill. (Courtesy of State Historical Society of Wisconsin.)

THE CORRESPONDENCE OF WILLIAM TRYON
AND
OTHER SELECTED PAPERS



An oil portrait of Charles Tryon, father of Governor William Tryon, hangs in the master bedroom of Tryon Palace in New Bern. Residency of the Tryon family in England dates from as early as 1066. Charles Tryon's family seat was in Bulwick, Northamptonshire, north of London; and he was elected sheriff of that shire in 1783. He was married to Lady Mary Shirley, daughter of Robert Shirley, first Earl Ferrers. The portrait was a gift of Lord and Lady Ferrers made in 1957; photograph courtesy of Tryon Palace Commission.

North Carolina State Library
Raleigh

N. C.
Doc.

The Correspondence of William Tryon

and
Other Selected Papers

Volume II
1768-1818

Edited by
William S. Powell

AUG 3 1 1981



Raleigh
Division of Archives and History
Department of Cultural Resources
1981

Publication of this volume was subsidized by a grant from the
May Gordon Latham Kellenberger Historical Foundation



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
LYRASIS members and Sloan Foundation

http://www.archive.org/details/correspondenceof1981tryo

In Memory of
Albert Ray Newsome
June 4, 1894–August 5, 1951
Historian, Archivist, Teacher

While secretary of the
North Carolina Historical Commission
1926-1934
he planned to edit the
papers of Governor William Tryon
but the demands of his position
denied him the necessary time

Copyright, 1981, by the North Carolina Division of Archives and History
(ISBN 0-86526-147-4)

DEPARTMENT OF CULTURAL RESOURCES
Sara W. Hodgkins
Secretary

DIVISION OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY
William S. Price, Jr.
Director

NORTH CAROLINA HISTORICAL COMMISSION
Mrs. Frank A. Daniels, Jr.
Chairman

Dick Brown
Gertrude S. Carraway
T. Harry Gatton
Raymond Gavins
Samuel W. Johnson
Harley E. Jolley
H. G. Jones
Sarah M. Lemmon
Clyde M. Norton
John E. Raper, Jr.

The decorative device on the title page is the crest of the Tryon family coat of arms. Described as a bear's head powdered with stars, it is taken from a book stamp in Mrs. Tryon's copy of *Caroline De Lichtfield* by Isabelle Montolieu, printed in London and Paris in 1786. This book is in the North Carolina Collection at the University Library in Chapel Hill.

CONTENTS

List of illustrations and maps ix
Foreword xi
Acknowledgments xiii
Chronological listing of the Tryon Papers, 1768-1818 xv
Symbols used in this volume to designate repositories of Tryon Papers xxxv
The Correspondence of William Tryon and other selected papers 1
Appendix A: Genealogy of William Tryon 897
Appendix B: Genealogical Chart of the Tryons of England 898
Appendix C: Genealogical Chart of the Shirleys 900
Index 903

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAPS

Charles Tryon ..... Frontispiece
"A View of the House of the late celebrated Mr. A. Pope..."
and "View of Lady Ferrers' Summer House" 11
Spanish Milled Dollar 18
Wills Hill, Earl of Hillsborough 129
Title Page of George Micklejohn's Sermon 187
Princess Augusta Sophia; King George III;
Queen Charlotte Sophia 235
Wedding License, 1769, with Seal of Tryon 280
John Hawks's Plans of Tryon Palace 290, 291
Sauthier's Map of Brunswick 313
George Mercer 325
Page from the *Cape-Fear Mercury* 391
Governor Tryon and the Regulators 505
View of Tryon Palace; Council Room 542
Counterfeit Note 592
Tryon's Order Book 685
Map of the Camp and Battle Plan for the Battle of Alamance 695
Alamance Battlefield; Cannon; Allen Cabin 697
Execution of James Pugh 723
Proclamation of May 24, 1771 742
Richard Bennehan 755
Prince Ernest Augustus 767
Proclamation of George III 861
Bulwick Hall; Church of Bulwick 890
Tomb of William Tryon 891
Tryon Family Coat of Arms 896

FOREWORD

Volume II of *The Correspondence of William Tryon* follows by a few months publication of the first volume. In the foreword to Volume I, recognition was given to the interest of the Tryon Palace Commission and that of Miss Gertrude S. Carraway, first director of the Tryon Palace Restoration, in seeing the Tryon Papers published. A concrete outgrowth of their interest was endorsement of an application for a grant of $20,000 from the May Gordon Latham Kellenberger Trust Fund. The grant, subsequently awarded by the trustees of the fund, subsidized printing of the two volumes; and the Division of Archives and History again expresses appreciation for this financial assistance.

Though the second volume is longer than the first, it was impossible to include every relevant document because of space and financial limitations. The editor, William S. Powell of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, selected documents representative of Tryon's role in North Carolina's history. After the manuscript was turned over to the Historical Publications Section of the Division of Archives and History, additional documents were uncovered, a considerable number of these being from the British Records recently received by the Colonial Records Branch. The acquisitions resulted from the overseas work sponsored by the division for the past decade. Dr. Robert J. Cain, head of the Colonial Records Branch, called attention to a great deal of pertinent material in the British Records. Mrs. Mary Reynolds Peacock, historical publications editor, worked with Professor Powell in editing the additional material for inclusion.

Professor Powell's work in the field of colonial history is well known, and a partial listing of his books is given in the foreword to Volume I. After this volume was in type, the first volume of the *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, which he edited, was published. Citations to this volume have been added to footnotes where possible, but changes could not be made to include reference to this volume in every appropriate place because of financial considerations.

Mrs. Peacock assumed responsibility for seeing the volumes through the press. She was aided in typing by J. Franklin Whitley and Nancy Huntley Whitley and in proofreading by Mrs. Patricia R. Johnson of the Historical Publications staff. Professor Powell and his wife, Virginia Waldrop Powell, prepared the index. Professor Powell furnished a number of illustrations used in the Tryon Papers; others were found by Mrs. Peacock.

Memory F. Mitchell
Historical Publications Administrator

March 1, 1981

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

For permission to publish original manuscript and contemporary printed material in their care I am grateful to the Controller of H.M. Stationery Office, London, with respect to Crown-copyright records in the Public Record Office; to the Manuscript Division, the New York Public Library, Astor, Lennox and Tilden Foundations; to the librarians at Fulham Palace and at the Royal Society of Arts, London; to the state archives of North Carolina, Massachusetts, and Rhode Island; to the Massachusetts Historical Society, the New-York Historical Society, the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and the State Historical Society of Wisconsin; to the Harvard University Library, the William L. Clements Library at the University of Michigan, the Virginia State Library, and the library of the College of William and Mary; to the Moravian Archives, Winston-Salem, North Carolina; and to the Director of the Southern Historical Collection and the Curator of the North Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill.

To Miss Martha Smith for her skill in transcribing many of the letters in these volumes my debt is especially great. Kenneth Wayne Mixon also transcribed some letters and diligently followed my suggestions in a search for further letters; he also spent many hours before a microfilm reader in order to answer questions that I sometimes raised. I am grateful to Paul Wyche for transcribing some of the letters written by Tryon to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. The staffs of the reference departments in the libraries at the University of North Carolina and Duke University were helpful in assisting me with Tryon-related questions. Robert J. Cain, Mrs. Mary Reynolds Peacock, and George Stevenson, of the Division of Archives and History, all have contributed significantly in various ways to the preparation of these volumes.

Miss Gertrude Carraway, Director of Tryon Palace, answered many questions for me and provided copies of several Tryon manuscripts which I might not otherwise have discovered. Miss Elizabeth Vann Moore of Edenton shared with me her knowledge of many eighteenth-century North Carolinians.

My wife, Virginia Waldrop Powell, listened attentively and watched first the typed page and later the printed page with great care through many hours of proofreading. Her skill as a proofreader as well as her quickness in catching the meaning of eighteenth-century prose, with its sparse punctuation, contributed much to what I believe to be an accurate transcription of the material published here.

William S. Powell

Chapel Hill
March 1, 1981

CHRONOLOGICAL LISTING OF THE CORRESPONDENCE OF WILLIAM TRYON AND OTHER SELECTED PAPERS 1768-1818

LETTERS AND ADDRESSES BY WILLIAM TRYON

Place	Date	Written or Addressed to	Page
_____	[Jan., 1768-Oct., 1770]	Justices	1
[New Bern]	[Jan. 4, 1768]	Assembly	3
[New Bern]	[Jan. 11, 1768]	Assembly	5
[New Bern]	[Jan. 15, 1768]	Assembly	9
New Bern	Jan. 15, 1768	Bishop of London	10
[New Bern]	[Jan. 15, 1768]	Assembly	12
[New Bern]	[Jan. 15, 1768]	Council and Assembly	13
[New Bern]	[Jan. 16, 1768]	Assembly	19
[New Bern]	[Jan. 18, 1768]	Joseph Montford and John Ashe	20
New Bern	Feb. 1, 1768	Earl of Shelburne	23
New Bern	Feb. 1, 1768	Earl of Shelburne	23
New Bern	Feb. 1, 1768	Board of Trade	24
New Bern	Feb. 2, 1768	Messrs. Drummond & Co.	24
New Bern	Feb. 2, 1768	Board of Trade	26
New Bern	Feb. 12, 1768	Bishop of London	27
New Bern	Feb. 12, 1768	Dr. Daniel Burton	28
Brunswick	Mar. 4, 1768	Earl of Shelburne [with enclosure]	34
Brunswick	Mar. 5, 1768	Earl of Shelburne	38
Brunswick	Mar. 5, 1768	Board of Trade [memorandum]	39
Brunswick	Mar. 6, 1768	Earl of Shelburne	39
Brunswick	Mar. 6, 1768	Board of Trade [memorandum]	40
Brunswick	Mar. 7, 1768	Earl of Shelburne	40
Brunswick	Mar. 7, 1768	Board of Trade [memorandum]	44
Brunswick	Mar. 13, 1768	Earl of Shelburne	44
Brunswick	Mar. 13, 1768	Board of Trade [memorandum]	44
Brunswick	Mar. 14, 1768	Earl of Shelburne	56
Brunswick	Mar. 14, 1768	Board of Trade [memorandum]	57
Brunswick	Mar. 15, 1768	Earl of Shelburne [with enclosure]	58
Brunswick	Mar. 21, 1768	Earl of Shelburne [with enclosure]	62
Brunswick	Mar. 21, 1768	Board of Trade [memorandum]	64
Brunswick	Mar. 22, 1768	Peter DeLancey	64
Brunswick	April 9, 1768	John Blair	65
Brunswick	April 12, 1768	Earl of Shelburne	72

Brunswick	April 25, 1768	Earl of Shelburne [with enclosure]	82
Brunswick	April 25, 1768	Board of Trade [memorandum]	83
Wilmington	April 27, 1768	Edmund Fanning [with enclosure]	85
[Wilmington]	[April 27, 1768]	Militia Colonels [enclosure]	86
Wilmington	April 27, 1768	Edmund Fanning [with enclosure]	87
[Wilmington]	[April 29, 1768]	Council	95
Brunswick	April 30, 1768	Earl of Shelburne	98
Brunswick	May 1768	Samuel Spencer	100
Brunswick	May 9, 1768	Commissioners of Customs at Boston	104
Brunswick	June 10, 1768	Dr. Daniel Burton	125
Brunswick	June 10, 1768	Bishop of London	126
Brunswick	June 11, 1768	Bishop of London	129
Brunswick	June 11, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	130
Brunswick	June 12, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	132
Brunswick	June 13, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	132
Brunswick	June 14, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	133
Brunswick	June 15, 1768	Samuel Ward	133
Brunswick	June 15, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	134
Brunswick	June 15, 1768	Board of Trade [memorandum]	134
Brunswick	June 16, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	135
Brunswick	June 16, 1768	Board of Trade [memorandum]	136
Brunswick	June 17, 1768	Board of Trade	136
[Brunswick]	June 21, 1768	Regulators	137
[Hillsborough]	[Aug. 1, 1768]	Regulators	164
————	[Aug. 13, 1768]	Regulators of Orange County	169
[Hillsborough]	[Aug. 16, 1768]	Petitioners of Anson County	175
Mecklenburg	Aug. 29, 1768	Robert Harris	180
Hillsborough	Oct. 9, 1768	Bishop of London	201
Brunswick	Oct. 25, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	207
Brunswick	Oct. 27, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	208
Brunswick	Oct. 28, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	211
[New Bern]	[Nov. 7, 1768]	Council and Assembly	220
[New Bern]	[Nov. 8, 1768]	Assembly	223
[New Bern]	[Nov. 8, 1768]	Assembly	224
[New Bern]	[Nov. 15, 1768]	Council	237
[New Bern]	[Nov. 15, 1768]	Assembly	237
[New Bern]	[Nov. 15, 1768]	Assembly	238
[New Bern]	[Nov. 15, 1768]	Assembly [with enclosures]	238
[New Bern]	Nov. 16, 1768	Assembly	241
[New Bern]	[Nov. 18, 1768]	Assembly	242
[New Bern]	[Nov. 22, 1768]	Assembly	242
New Bern	Nov. 25, 1768	Lord Botetourt	245
New Bern	[Nov. 28, 1768]	Assembly	245
[New Bern]	[Dec. 3, 1768]	Assembly	258
[New Bern]	[Dec. 3, 1768]	Council and Assembly	259
[New Bern]	[Dec. 3, 1768]	Assembly	260
[New Bern]	[Dec. 5, 1768]	Assembly	261

[New Bern]	[Dec. 5, 1768]	Assembly	261
[New Bern]	[Dec. 5, 6, 1768]	Exchange with Council and Assembly on Taxation	262
Brunswick	Dec. 11, 1768	Lord Charles Greville Montagu	268
Brunswick	Dec. 12, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	269
Brunswick	Dec. 13, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	271
Brunswick	Dec. 15, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	272
Brunswick	Dec. 15, 1768	Richard Phelps	274
Brunswick	Dec. 24, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	276
Brunswick	Dec. 26, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	279
Brunswick	Jan. 10, 1769	Peter DeLancey	283
Brunswick	Jan. 10, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosure]	284
Brunswick	Jan. 10, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	286
Brunswick	Jan. 11, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	289
Brunswick	Jan. 12, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough [with memorandum]	289
Brunswick	Jan. 15, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	293
Brunswick	Feb. 9, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	301
Brunswick	Feb. 10, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	301
Brunswick	Feb. 11, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	302
Brunswick	Feb. 25, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	303
Brunswick	Feb. 27, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosure]	304
Brunswick	Mar. 20, 1769	Bishop of London	309
Brunswick	Mar. 20, 1769	Dr. Daniel Burton	311
Brunswick	Mar. 28, 1769	John Stuart	317
Brunswick	Mar. 31, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	320
Brunswick	April 24, 1769	Maj. Horatio Gates	321
Brunswick	April 24, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	322
Brunswick	April 25, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosures]	324
Wilmington	[May 18, 1769]	Sheriff of Johnston County	337
Brunswick	May 19, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	337
Brunswick	May 20, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	340
Brunswick	May 21, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	340
Bath	May 27, 1769	Bishop of London	342
Bath	May 27, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	343
Bath	May 28, 1769	Dr. Daniel Burton	345
Bath	May 28, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	346
[Wilmington]	[June 27, 1769]	Sheriff of Tryon County	350
Williamsburg	July 3, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	351
Williamsburg	July 8, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	352
[Wilmington]	[July 18, 1769]	Sheriff of Chowan County	354
Halifax	Aug. 2, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	357
Brunswick	Sept. 3, 1769	Dr. Daniel Burton	358
Brunswick	Sept. 5, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	359
Brunswick	Sept. 6, 1769	Sir Henry Clinton	360
Brunswick	Sept. 15, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	364
Brunswick	Sept. 24, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	365
Brunswick	Sept. 24, 1769	John Pownall	366
[New Bern]	Oct. 23, 1769	Council and Assembly	384
[New Bern]	[Oct. 31, 1769]	Assembly [with enclosure]	392
[New Bern]	[Oct. 31, 1769]	Council	395
[New Bern]	[Nov. 2, 1769]	Assembly	399

[New Bern]	[Nov. 3, 1769]	Council	399
[New Bern]	[Nov. 3, 1769]	Assembly [with enclosure]	400
[New Bern]	[Nov. 4, 1769]	Assembly	404
[New Bern]	[Nov. 6, 1769]	Assembly	406
[New Bern]	[Nov. 6, 1769]	Assembly	407
New Bern	Nov. 12, 1769	Vestry of St. Luke's Parish	408
Brunswick	Nov. 22, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	409
Brunswick	Nov. 30, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	412
Brunswick	Nov. 30, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	413
Brunswick	Nov. 30, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	414
Brunswick	Nov. 30, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	414
Brunswick	Jan. 1, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	422
Brunswick	Jan. 1, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	424
Brunswick	Jan. 8, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	425
Brunswick	Jan. 20, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	427
Brunswick	Feb. 7, 1770	Vestry of St. James's Parish	428
Brunswick	Feb. 20, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	429
[Brunswick]	[Mar. 12, 1770]	Treasurer of the Northern District	430
Brunswick	Mar. 30, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	433
Brunswick	April 10, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	447
Brunswick	April 11, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	447
Brunswick	April 12, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	448
Brunswick	April 13, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	449
Brunswick	May 7, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	457
New Bern	June 7, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	467
New Bern	June 8, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	469
New Bern	July 2, 1770	John Pownall	471
New Bern	July 2, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosure]	472
New Bern	July 9, 1770	Theodorus Swaine Drage	476
New Bern	July 17, 1770	Vestry of St. James's Parish	480
New Bern	July 22, 1770	Dr. Daniel Burton	480
New Bern	July 22, 1770	Bishop of London	482
[New Bern]	[Aug. 1, 1770]	Secretary of N.C.; Clerk of Onslow County	487
New Bern	Oct. 7, 1770	James Watson and Others	511
New Bern	Oct. 7, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	512
New Bern	Oct. 7, 1770	Richard Henderson	513
New Bern	Oct. 8, 1770	Thomas McGuire (McGwire)	513
New Bern	Oct. 8, 1770	Alexander McCulloch	514
New Bern	Oct. 19, 1770	Colonels of the Orange and Rowan Regiments	518
New Bern	Oct. 19, 1770	Colonels of All Regiments except Orange and Rowan	518
New Bern	Oct. 20, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	519
New Bern	Nov. 20, 1770	Robert Howe	523
New Bern	Nov. 20, 1770	John Simpson	524
New Bern	Nov. 20, 1770	Richard Caswell	525
New Bern	Dec. 4, 1770	John Simpson	529
New Bern	Dec. 5, 1770	Assembly and Council	531
[New Bern]	[Dec. 6, 1770]	Council	535
[New Bern]	[Dec. 7, 1770]	Assembly	536
New Bern	Dec. 7, 1770	John Simpson	537
[New Bern]	[Dec. 12, 1770]	Council	544
[New Bern]	[Dec. 12, 1770]	Assembly	544

New Bern	[Dec. 14, 1770]	Assembly	548
New Bern	[Dec. 14, 1770]	Assembly	549
[New Bern]	[Dec. 19, 1770]	Assembly	549
[New Bern]	[Dec. 19, 1770]	Assembly	550
New Bern	Dec. 22, 1770	James Sampson	552
New Bern	Dec. 24, 1770	Joseph Leech	552
[New Bern]	[Dec. 24, 1770]	Assembly	554
New Bern	Dec. 26, 1770	Edmund Fanning	554
[New Bern]	[Dec. 28, 1770]	Sheriff of Northampton County	555
[New Bern]	[Dec. 31, 1770]	Assembly	556
[New Bern]	[Jan. 2, 1771]	Assembly	557
[New Bern]	[Jan. 4, 1771]	Assembly	559
[New Bern]	[Jan. 7, 1771]	Assembly	559
[New Bern]	[Jan. 7, 1771]	Assembly	560
[New Bern]	[Jan. 9, 1771]	Assembly	560
[New Bern]	[Jan. 10, 1771]	Assembly	561
[New Bern]	[Jan. 11, 1771]	Assembly	561
[New Bern]	[Jan. 11, 1771]	Assembly	561
[New Bern]	[Jan. 11, 1771]	Assembly	562
[New Bern]	[Jan. 12, 1771]	Assembly	563
[New Bern]	Jan. 13, 1771	Richard Henderson	564
[New Bern]	[Jan. 16, 1771]	Assembly	569
[New Bern]	[Jan. 17, 1771]	Assembly	570
[New Bern]	[Jan. 18, 1771]	Assembly	571
[New Bern]	[Jan. 21, 1771]	Assembly [with enclosure]	574
[New Bern]	[Jan. 21, 1771]	Assembly	576
[New Bern]	[Jan. 22, 1771]	Assembly	577
[New Bern]	[Jan. 25, 1771]	Assembly	582
[New Bern]	[Jan. 26, 1771]	Assembly	588
New Bern	Jan. 26, 1771	Assembly	589
[New Bern]	[Jan. 26, 1771]	Assembly	590
[New Bern]	[Jan. 26, 1771]	Assembly	591
New Bern	Jan. 26, 1771	John Frohock	594
New Bern	Jan. 28, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	595
New Bern	Jan. 28, 1771	Robert Howe	596
New Bern	Jan. 28, 1771	Robert Howe	597
New Bern	Jan. 30, 1771	Joseph Leech	597
New Bern	Jan. 31, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	598
New Bern	Feb. 1, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	599
[New Bern]	[Feb. 1, 1771]	Certain German Families in Rowan County	600
New Bern	Feb. 2, 1771	Edmund Fanning	601
New Bern	Feb. 5, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	602
New Bern	Feb. 6, 1771	Joseph Leech	602
New Bern	Feb. 6, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	603
New Bern	Feb. 7, 1771	Edmund Fanning	604
New Bern	Feb. 7, 1771	Colonels of Dobbs, Johnston, and Wake County Regiments	604
New Bern	Feb. 7, 1771	Edmund Fanning	605
New Bern	Feb. 7, 1771	Richard Henderson	606
New Bern	Feb. 7, 1771	John Ashe	606
New Bern	Feb. 7, 1771	William Cray	607
New Bern	Feb. 7, 1771	John Simpson	607
New Bern	Feb. 7, 1771	John Simpson	608
New Bern	Feb. 8, 1771	Joseph Leech	608

New Bern	Feb. 9, 1771	William Thomson	609
New Bern	Feb. 9, 1771	Joseph Leech	609
New Bern	Feb. 10, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	609
New Bern	Feb. 13, 1771	Thomas McGuire (McGwire)	611
New Bern	Feb. 19, 1771	Richard Caswell	612
New Bern	Feb. 21, 1771	John Ashe	614
New Bern	Feb. 21, 1771	William Cray	614
New Bern	Feb. 21, 1771	Christopher Neale	615
New Bern	Feb. 21, 1771	Richard Caswell	615
New Bern	Feb. 21, 1771	John Ashe	616
New Bern	Feb. 21, 1771	William Cray	616
New Bern	Feb. 27, 1771	Francis Nash	617
New Bern	Feb. 27, 1771	John Hinton and Needham Bryan	618
New Bern	Feb. 27, 1771	Maurice Moore	619
New Bern	Feb. 27, 1771	Thomas McGuire (McGwire)	619
New Bern	Mar. 1, 1771	Sheriffs in the New Bern District	620
New Bern	Mar. 9, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	624
New Bern	Mar. 10, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	627
New Bern	Mar. 11, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	627
New Bern	Mar. 12, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	628
New Bern	Mar. 13, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	632
New Bern	Mar. 16, 1771	Thomas Hart	635
New Bern	Mar. 19, 1771	Thomas Gage	640
New Bern	Mar. 19, 1771	Commanding Officers of the Militia	641
New Bern	Mar. 19, 1771	John Harvey	643
New Bern	Mar. 19, 1771	Moses Alexander	644
New Bern	Mar. 25, 1771	James Moore	645
Wilmington	Mar. 30, 1771	Robert Schaw	645
New Bern	Mar. 30, 1771	John Ashe and Others	646
New Bern	Mar. 30, 1771	James Moore	647
New Bern	Mar. 30, 1771	Colonels of Rowan, . . . Counties	647
Wilmington	Mar. 30, 1771	John Frohock	647
Onslow County	April 1, 1771	William Cray	651
New Bern	April 2, 1771	William Haywood	651
New Bern	April 3, 1771	The Colonels . . .	652
New Bern	April 3, 1771	Robert Palmer and Others	652
New Bern	April 3, 1771	John Burgwin	652
New Bern	April 4, 1771	Richard Caswell [letter and note]	653
New Bern	April 4, 1771	Needham Bryan	653
New Bern	April 4, 1771	John Hinton	654
New Bern	April 5, 1771	William Thomson	654
New Bern	April 5, 1771	John Frohock and Alexander Martin	654
New Bern	April 6, 1771	Edmund Fanning	655
New Bern	April 6, 1771	Joseph Leech	655
New Bern	April 12, 1771	Edward Vail	656
New Bern	April 12, 1771	Edward Buncombe	656
New Bern	April 12, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosure]	657
New Bern	April 13, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	660
New Bern	April 13, 1771	John Ashe	661
New Bern	April 13, 1771	Thomas McGuire (McGwire)	661

New Bern	April 13, 1771	Benjamin Wynns and Others	662
New Bern	April 13, 1771	Thomas Hart	663
New Bern	April 18, 1771	Edward Buncombe	666
New Bern	April 18, 1771	Edward Vail	666
New Bern	April 18, 1771	Farquhard Campbell	666
New Bern	April 18, 1771	John Ashe	667
New Bern	April 18, 1771	John Ashe	667
New Bern	April 21, 1771	Richard Blackledge	668
_____	April 22, 1771	Jacob Mitchell	672
New Bern	April 23, 1771	Joseph Leech	672
New Bern	April 23, 1771	William Thomson	672
New Bern	April 23, 1771	Christopher Neale	673
New Bern	April 23, 1771	Richard Blackledge	673
New Bern	April 25, 1771	Joseph Leech	675
[New Bern]	April 25, 1771	Edmund Fanning	675
New Bern	April 26, 1771	Thomas Gage	675
New Bern	April 26, 1771	Thomas Gage	675
[Johnston County]	May 1, 1771	Hugh Waddell	678
Hillsborough	May 10, 1771	Hugh Waddell	735
Haw River	May 13, 1771	Justices	736
_____	May 14, 1771	Thomas McGuire (McGwire)	736
_____	May 14, 1771	Marmaduke Jones	737
Alamance Camp	May 16, 1771	Regulators	738
Alamance Camp	May 18, 1771	Hugh Waddell	743
Alamance Camp	May 18, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	744
Royal Camp	May 21, 1771	Justices	746
Sandy Creek Camp	May 23, 1771	Simon Bright	748
Sandy Creek	May 23, 1771	Hugh Waddell	749
Sandy Creek Camp	May 23, 1771	Martin Armstrong	749
Sandy Creek Camp	May 24, 1771	Edmund Fanning	752
[Sandy Creek Camp]	May 25, 1771	Hugh Waddell	752
Sandy Creek Camp	May 26, 1771	Hugh Waddell	752
Sandy Creek Camp	May 26, 1771	Edmund Fanning	753
Sandy Creek Camp	May 26, 1771	Hugh Waddell	753
Sandy Creek Camp	May 27, 1771	Robert Hogg and Others	753
Moravian Camp	June 17, 1771	Hugh Waddell	777
Stones Creek Camp	June 20, 1771	John Ashe	777
New Bern	June 26, 1771	Inhabitants of Craven County and New Bern	780
New Bern	June 29, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	782
[New Bern]	June 29, 1771	Council	785
New Bern	June 29, 1771	Board of Trade	785
New Bern	June 30, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	786
New York	July 9, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	807
New York	Aug. 1, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	815
[Fort George]	Aug. 2, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	818
New York	Aug. 31, 1771	[Earl of Hillsborough?]	831
Fort George	Sept. 2, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	832
New York	Dec. 14, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	845
New York	Jan. 9, 1772	Earl of Hillsborough	846
Fort George	Dec. 1, 1772	Privy Council	848
Dutchess of Gordon	Nov. 11, 1775	Earl of Dartmouth	859
Dutchess of Gordon	Aug. 12, 1776	Lord North	864
New York	July 20, 1779	Sir Henry Clinton	864
Yarmouth	June 10, 1781	George Germain	869

Upper Grovesnor Street	Dec. 24, 1781	John Fisher	870
———	Jan. 22, 1782	Treasury Board [with enclosures]	870
London	May 5, 1786	Commissioners for American Claims [with enclosures]	883
London	Dec. 21, 1786	Commissioners for American Claims	885
Upper Grovesnor Street	Jan. 11, 1787	Treasury	887
Upper Grovesnor Street	Mar. 1, 1787	Treasury	887
Upper Grovesnor Street	May 24, 1787	Evan Nepean	888

Letters, Messages, and Petitions to William Tryon

Place	Date	Written or Addressed by	Page
———	[1768?]	Robert Jarman	1
[New Bern]	[Jan. 6, 1768]	Assembly	3
[New Bern]	Jan. 9, 1768	Council	4
[New Bern]	[Jan. 12, 1768]	Assembly	5
[New Bern]	[Jan. 12, 1768]	Assembly	6
[New Bern]	[Jan. 13, 1768]	Assembly	8
[New Bern]	[Jan. 14, 1768]	Assembly	8
[New Bern]	[Jan. 14, 1768]	Assembly	9
[New Bern]	[Jan. 15, 1768]	Assembly	11
[New Bern]	[Jan. 15, 1768]	Assembly	12
[New Bern]	[Jan. 16, 1768]	Committee of the Assembly	17
Whitehall	Jan. 23, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	21
Whitehall	Jan. 23, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	22
Whitehall	Feb. 20, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosure]	29
Whitehall	Feb. 23, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	30
Whitehall	Mar. 5, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosure]	36
———	[Mar.?, 1768]	Council [enclosure]	63
Whitehall	April 15, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	72
Whitehall	April 16, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	74
Whitehall	April 21, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosure]	75
Hillsborough	April 23, 1768	Edmund Fanning	79
[Wilmington]	[April 26, 1768]	Francis Clayton	83
[New Hanover County]	[ca. April 28, 1768]	Hannah Mott	89
Anson County	April 28, 1768	Samuel Spencer	90
Whitehall	April 30, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	97
[Orange County]	[May, 1768?]	Inhabitants of Orange County	98
Hillsborough	May 3, 1768	Edmund Fanning	103
Whitehall	May 14, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	104
[Orange County]	[May 21-May 30?, 1768]	Inhabitants of Orange County	110
———	May 21, 1768	Regulators	113
Whitehall	June 11, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	127

Whitehall	June 21, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	137
————	[July-Aug.?, 1768]	Regulators	140
————	[July-Aug.?, 1768]	Regulators	142
Whitehall	July 4, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	144
Whitehall	July 11, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	162
Whitehall	July 11, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	163
Whitehall	July 12, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	163
————	[Before Aug. 5, 1768]	Regulators	165
Whitehall	Aug. 13, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	170
[Anson County]	[Aug. 15?, 1768]	Inhabitants of Anson County	171
————	Aug. 19, 1768	Regulators	176
[Hawfields]	[Aug. 23, 1768]	Presbyterian Ministers	178
[Bear Creek]	[Aug. 28, 1768]	George Hendry	179
Whitehall	Sept. 2, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	181
Charleston (Charlestown)	Sept. 15, 1768	John Stuart	181
Boston	Oct. 22, 1768	James Murray	206
Orange County	Oct. 29, 1768	Tyree Harris	211
[Craven County]	[Nov., 1768]	Inhabitants of Craven County and Others	213
[Halifax County]	[Nov., 1768]	Inhabitants of Halifax County	214
[New Bern]	[Nov., 1768]	Inhabitants of New Bern	217
[New Bern]	Nov. 8, 1768	Assembly	223
[New Bern]	[Nov. 10, 1768]	Council	225
[Orange, Cumberland counties]	[Nov. 11, 1768]	Inhabitants of Orange-Cumberland County Border	227
[New Bern]	[Nov. 12, 1768]	Assembly	230
Whitehall	Nov. 15, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough	234
————	Nov. 18?, 1768	James Kennedy	241
[New Bern]	[Nov. 23, 1768]	Assembly	244
[New Bern]	[Nov. 24, 1768]	Assembly	244
Pasquotank	Nov. 28, 1768	Samuel Fiske	246
Charleston (Charlestown)	Nov. 29, 1768	Charles Greville Montague [excerpt]	252
[Orange County]	[Nov. or Dec., 1768]	Inhabitants of Orange County	255
[New Bern]	[Dec. 2, 1768]	Assembly	258
[New Bern]	[Dec. 3, 1768]	Assembly	259
[New Bern]	[Dec. 5, 1768]	Assembly	260
[New Bern]	[Dec. 5, 1768]	Assembly	260
[Mecklenburg County]	[1769]	Mecklenburg County Presbyterians	281
————	[Before Jan. 10, 1769]	Merchants and Others	284
————	Jan. 19, 1769	John Rutherfurd	294
————	[Jan. 25, 1769]	Benjamin Heron	295
Whitehall	Mar. 1, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	307
Whitehall	Mar. 24, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	315
London	Mar. 29, 1769	Edward Jones	318
London	April 28, 1769	Edward Jones	332
Whitehall	May 13, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	334
[Whitehall]	May 13, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	334
[Whitehall]	May 13, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	335
————	May 17, 1769	Benjamin Heron	336
Stag Park	May 20, 1769	Samuel Strudwick	338
New Bern	May 24, 1769	Robert Williams	341
Whitehall	June 7, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	347

Whitehall	July 14, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	353
Whitehall	July 15, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	353
———	July 21, 1769	Phillip Stephens	355
[New Bern]	[Sept. 10, 1769]	Thomas Clifford Howe	362
[Virginia]	[Sept. 26, 1769]	John Randolph	366
[Orange County]	[Oct., 1769?]	Inhabitants of Orange County	372
[Tryon County]	[Oct., 1769]	Inhabitants of Tryon County	374
[Orange and Rowan Counties]	[Oct., 1769?]	Inhabitants of Orange and Rowan Counties	375
[New Bern]	Oct. 25, 1769	Assembly	386
[New Bern]	[Oct. 26, 1769]	John Bryan	387
[New Bern]	[Oct. 30, 1769]	Council	388
[New Bern]	[Oct. 30, 1769]	Assembly	389
[New Bern]	[Nov. 2, 1769]	Assembly	398
[New Bern]	[Nov. 3, 1769]	Assembly	402
Whitehall	Nov. 4, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	403
[New Bern]	Nov. 6, 1769	Assembly	405
[New Bern]	Nov. 6, 1769	Assembly	406
[Rowan County]	[Dec., 1769?]	Inhabitants of Rowan County	415
[Rowan County]	[Dec., 1769?]	Vestrymen of St. Luke's Parish	417
Whitehall	Dec. 9, 1769	Earl of Hillsborough	419
[Cape Fear]	[Dec. 13, 1769]	John Rutherfurd	420
Whitehall	Jan. 18, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	426
Brunswick	Jan. 28, 1770	George Mills	428
Whitehall	Feb. 17, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	429
Salisbury	Mar. 13, 1770	Maurice Moore	431
Salisbury	Mar. 13, 1770	Theodorus Swaine Drage	432
———	[April 9, 1770]	John Rutherfurd [with enclosure]	435
Whitehall	April 14, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosure]	450
Whitehall	April 14, 1770	John Pownall	455
[Court of St. James]	[May 10, 1770]	Earl of Hillsborough	457
Wilmington	May 11, 1770	Vestry of St. James's Parish	458
Whitehall	May 22, 1770	John Pownall [with enclosure]	459
[Salisbury]	May 29, 1770	Theodorus Swaine Drage	460
Whitehall	June 12, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	470
[Rowan County]	[July, 1770]	"Sundry Inhabitants" [extract]	470
———	[Aug. 1, 1770]	Abraham Daws	483
Wilmington	Aug. 24, 1770	John Lyon	498
Whitehall	Sept. 28, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	504
Granville	Sept. 29, 1770	Richard Henderson	505
Hillsborough	Sept. 30, 1770	James Watson and Others	509
Whitehall	Oct. 3, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	511
[New Bern]	[Oct. 18, 1770]	Thomas McGuire (McGwire)	514
———	[Nov. 7, 1770]	Treasury Board [circular]	520
Whitehall	Nov. 15, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	521
Whitehall	Nov. 15, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	522
[Orange County]	[Dec., 1770?]	John Butler	526
Wilmington	Dec. 3, 1770	John Bell	528
Pitt County	Dec. 3, 1770	John Simpson	529
[Pitt County]	Dec. 5, 1770	John Simpson	530
[New Bern]	[Dec. 8, 1770]	Assembly	537
[Granville County]	[Dec. 10, 1770]	Luke Sanders	538

[New Bern]	[Dec. 10, 1770]	Council	538
[New Bern]	[Dec. 10, 1770]	Assembly	540
Whitehall	Dec. 11, 1770	Earl of Hillsborough	543
[Whitehall]	Dec. 12, 1770	Board of Trade	545
[New Bern]	[Dec. 22, 24, 1770]	Assembly (exchange of messages)	551
[New Bern]	[Jan. 1, 1771]	Assembly	557
[New Bern]	[Jan. 3, 1771]	Assembly	558
[New Bern]	[Jan. 5, 1771]	Assembly	559
[New Bern]	Jan. 10, 1771	Assembly	560
[New Bern]	[Jan. 11, 1771]	Assembly	562
New Bern	Jan. 11, 1771	Assembly	562
[New Bern]	Jan. 12, 1771	Assembly	563
[New Bern]	[Jan. 16, 1771]	Assembly	569
[New Bern]	[Jan. 17, 1771]	Assembly	570
[New Bern]	[Jan. 19, 1771]	Assembly	572
[New Bern]	[Jan. 21, 1771]	Assembly	575
[New Bern]	[Jan. 22, 1771]	Assembly	576
Whitehall	Jan. 22, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	578
[New Bern]	[Jan. 24, 1771]	Assembly	580
[New Bern]	[Jan. 25, 1771]	Council	583
[New Bern]	[Jan. 25, 1771]	Assembly	584
[New Bern]	[Jan. 25, 1771]	Assembly	585
Boston	Jan. 25, 1771	Thomas Hutchinson	587
[New Bern]	[Jan. 26, 1771]	Assembly	589
[New Bern]	[Jan. 26, 1771]	Assembly	590
[New Bern]	[Jan. 26, 1771]	Assembly	591
[New Bern]	[Jan. 26, 1771]	Assembly	593
Whitehall	Feb. 11, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	611
Kinston (Kingston)	Feb. 20, 1771	Richard Caswell	613
Dukinfield (Dukenfield)	Mar. 14, 1771	Nathaniel Duckenfield	633
[New Bern]	[Mar. 18, 1771]	Martin Howard and Others	636
Salisbury	Mar. 18, 1771	John Frohock and Alexander Martin	636
New Bern	Mar. 18, 1771	Richard Henderson	640
[Orange County]	[April, 1771?]	Inhabitants of the North Side of Orange County	648
New Bern	April 14, 1771	Thomas Gage	663
Whitehall	April 30, 1771	John Pownall	677
[Orange County]	[May 15, 1771]	Inhabitants of Orange County	737
[Wilmington]	[May 23, 1771]	Archibald Maclaine, William Hooper, Robert Hogg	750
Whitehall	June 5, 1771	Earl of Hillsborough	767
Whitehall	June 5, 1771	John Pownall [with enclosure]	767
[Rhode Island]	[June 13-17, 1771]	Quakers	775
New Bern	June 26, 1771	Inhabitants of Craven County and New Bern	779
[Boston]	[June 27, 1771]	[Open Letter]	780
[New Bern]	June 29, 1771	Council	783
[Whitehall]	[July 2, 1771]	John Robinson	803
Whitehall	Aug. 2, 1771	Earl of Rochford	819
New York	Aug. 12, 1771	Officers of the Court in New York	825
Boston	Aug. 24, 1771	Thomas Hutchinson	830
———	[Oct., 1771]	"Atticus"	834

Whitehall	July 17, 1772	Earl of Hillsborough	848
[The Hill]	Oct. 2, 1773	Gen. Frederick Haldiman	849
[New Bern]	[Dec. 21, 1773]	Assembly	849
[North Carolina]	Mar. 2, 1774	Isaac Edwards	856
[New Bern]	[after Mar. 6, 1773?]	Assembly [enclosure]	857
Sandwell	Dec. 25, 1781	Earl of Dartmouth	871
Edgeware Road	Jan. 11, 1787	Robert Palmer	886

Proclamations and Miscellaneous Documents

Place	Date	Item	Page
[New Bern]	[Jan. 13, 1768]	Proclamation	6
[New Bern]	[Jan. 13, 1768]	Proclamation	7
————	[Jan. 15, 1768]	Bond of Joseph Montfort, Alexander McCulloch, and John Campbell	14
[New Bern]	[Jan. 16, 1768]	Proclamation	16
[New Bern]	[Jan. 16, 1768]	Proclamation	20
[New Bern]	[Jan. 16, 1768]	Petition from the Assembly to the King in Council	26
[London: British House of Commons]	Jan. 27, 1768	Resolutions Pertaining to Manufactures [enclosure]	29
————	[Nov. 13, 1767; Mar. 1, 1768]	Moses John DeRosset's Will; William Tryon's Certification	30
[Brunswick]	[Mar. 2, 1768]	Commission of Richard Henderson	34
[North Carolina]	Oct., 1767	Patents Granted [enclosure]	35
————	————	Acts of Parliament Explained [enclosure]	36
[New Bern]	[Dec. 5, 1767]	Public Accounts [enclosure]	45
————	————	List of Fees for Entering and Clearing Vessels [enclosure]	58
Brunswick	April 11, 1768	Notarization of William Dry and William Pennington	66
————	————	Manifest of Cargo of the brig *Aurora* [enclosure 1]	66
[St. Augustine, Fla.]	[Nov. 16, 1767]	Clearance of the *Aurora* from St. Augustine [enclosure 2]	68
[Brunswick]	[Jan. 2, 1768]	Copy of the *Aurora's* Cockets [enclosure 3]	69
Massachusetts Bay	Feb. 11, 1768	Circular from Speaker of the House of Massachusetts Bay [enclosure]	76
————	————	Memorial of the Council to George III [enclosure]	82
[Wilmington]	[April 27, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	88
Anson County	————	Articles of Association and oath of Regulators [enclosure]	94
[Wilmington]	[April 29, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	96
[Wilmington]	[April 29, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	97
Hillsborough	May 1, 1768	Edmund Fanning to Jacob Fudge	101
[Brunswick]	[May 17, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	105
[Brunswick]	[May 17, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	106

London	May 20, 1768	Henry Eustace McCulloh to John Harvey	106
_____	[ca. May 21, 1768]	Ralph McNair to Hermon Husband	122
[Wilmington]	June 1, 1768	Authorization of Mary (Mrs. Moses John) DeRosset to be Executrix of Estate	125
Whitehall	June 12, 1768	Earl of Hillsborough to the Board of Trade	131
[Brunswick]	June 14, 1768	Proclamation of the Governor	140
_____	July 6-Oct. 2, 1768	William Tryon's Journal	144
[Brunswick]	[July 21, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	164
[Whitehall]	Sept. 14, 1768	Commission of George Mercer as Lieutenant Governor	181
[Hillsborough Camp]	[Sept. 22-23, 1768]	Council of War	184
Hillsborough	[Sept. 25, 1768]	The Reverend George Micklejohn's Sermon	188
[Hillsborough]	[Oct. 3, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	199
[Wilmington]	[Oct. 7, 1768]	Ann Hooper to Dorothy Murray	200
[Hard Labor, S.C.]	[Oct. 14, 1768]	Treaty with the Cherokee	202
[Bethabara]	[Nov. 1, 1768]	Account for Biscuits	219
[New Bern]	Nov. 14, 1768	Secretary's Fees	232
[New Bern]	[Nov. 14, 1768]	Thomas Hodgson's Appointment to Practice Law	233
_____	[Oct., 1768]	General Account of Military Expenses [enclosure]	239
Hillsborough Camp	Sept. 22, 1768	Return of the Troops Assembled at Hillsborough [enclosure]	240
[New Bern]	[Nov. 23, 1768]	Court of Chancery Order to Joshua Bodley	243
[New Bern]	[Nov. 28, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	246
[New Bern]	[Nov. 29, 1768]	William Tryon's Commission to Duplin County Justice of the Peace	247
[New Bern]	[Nov. 29, 1768]	Instructions to the Chowan County Justices of the Peace	249
[New Bern]	[Nov. 29, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	253
[New Bern]	[Nov. 29, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	254
[New Bern]	[Nov. 29, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	254
[New Bern]	[Nov. 29, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	255
[New Bern]	[Dec. 5, 6, 1768]	Exchange between William Tryon, Council, and Assembly on Taxation	262
[New Bern]	[Dec. 5, 1768]	Proclamation of the Governor	265
[New Bern]	[Dec. 6, 1768]	Warrant to Pay Hugh Montgomery	265
[New Bern]	[Dec. 6, 1768]	Warrant to Pay Robert Harris	266
[New Bern]	[Dec. 6, 1768]	Warrant to Pay Robert Harris	267
[New Bern]	[Dec. 6, 1768]	Warrant to Pay Moses Alexander	267
[Brunswick]	[Dec. 12, 1768]	Allowance of Military Claims	270
Wilmington	Dec. 22, 1768	Mrs. John Burgwin to Mrs. Hugh Waddell	274
_____	[Dec. 23, 1768]	Land Warrant from William Tryon to Richard Venable	275
Williamsburg	Jan. 19, 1769	Poem to William Tryon	293
_____	[Feb. 2, 1769]	Andrew Lewis and Thomas Walker to Norborne Berkeley, Baron de Botetourt	297

Fort Johnston	Feb. 4, 1769	Artillery and Stores at Fort Johnston	298
_____	1754-1768	Estimate of Paper Currency Emissions [enclosure 1]	305
_____	1749-1768	Account of Paper Currency Paid into the Treasury and Burnt [enclosure 2]	306
[Whitehall]	[Feb. 28, 1769]	Treasury Warrant for Payment of Salary to William Tryon	306
[Brunswick]	[Mar. 25, 1769]	Warrant to Pay Maurice Moore	316
_____	[Mar. 29-April 7, 1769]	Waightstill Avery Visits William Tryon	319
_____	_____	List of Taxables for 1767 [enclosure 1]	326
_____	_____	Return of the Names of Counties and Parishes [enclosure 2]	327
_____	_____	Observations on the Thermometer at Hillsborough [enclosure 3]	329
[New Bern]	[May 10, 1769]	Receipt of William Tryon to Samuel Cornell	333
_____	[June, 1769]	Henry Eustace McCulloh to the Earl of Hillsborough	346
[Williamsburg]	June 8, 15, 1769	Reports of the Tryons' Visit to Williamsburg	347
[Wilmington]	[June 26, 1769]	Authorization of William Tryon for Election in Tryon County	348
[Court of St. James]	[June 30, 1769]	Additional Instructions from King George III to William Tryon	350
_____	_____	John Randolph's Comments on Quitrents [enclosure]	367
_____	_____	Form of Land Records in Virginia [enclosure]	370
[Anson County]	[Oct. 9, 1769]	Petition of Inhabitants of Anson County to the Assembly	378
[New Bern]	[Oct. 19, 1769]	Proclamation of the Governor	383
[New Bern]	[Oct. 21, 1769]	Proclamation of the Governor	383
[New Bern]	[Oct. 31, 1769]	Recommendations for Keeping the Public Accounts [enclosure]	395
[New Bern]	Nov. 2, 1769	Resolutions Passed by the Assembly	396
[New Bern]	[Nov. 3, 1769]	Statement of Accounts to William Tryon [enclosure]	400
Whitehall	Nov. 4, 1769	Report of Lord Hillsborough to the Lords of the Treasury	402
[New Bern]	[Nov. 6, 1769]	Subpoena of William Tryon to William Taylor, Richard Aycock, and Samuel Smith	404
New Bern	Nov. 23, 1769	Theodorus Swaine Drage to the Bishop of London	410
[Whitehall]	Dec. 6, 1769	Review of Tryon Letters Read by Board of Trade	417
[Williamsburg]	[Feb. 22, 1770]	Norborne Berkeley, Baron de Botetourt, to the Earl of Hillsborough	430
[Brunswick]	[April 9, 1770]	Proclamation of the Governor	434

[Brunswick]	[April 9, 1770]	Proclamation of the Governor	435
_____	[1766-1768]	Account of Receiver General [enclosure]	437
[London]	[March 31, 1770]	Memorial of Bridgen & Waller and Hindley & Needham to the Earl of Hillsborough [enclosure]	451
Whitehall	April 14, 1770	The Earl of Hillsborough to Lord Rochford	455
_____	[April 19, 1770]	Affidavit of Abraham Daws (Dawes)	456
[Brunswick]	[May 12, 1770]	Proclamation of the Governor	459
_____	May, 1770	Acts Passed in Parliament	460
Charleston (Charlestown)	June 7, 1770	William Bull to the Earl of Hillsborough [extract]	469
_____	_____	Report of North Carolina Revenue [enclosure 1]	474
_____	_____	Account of Money Paid ... and Burnt [enclosure 2]	476
[New Bern]	[July 9, 1770]	Charter to the Inhabitants of Hillsborough	478
_____	[Aug. 14, 1770]	Deposition of James Davis	488
Craven County	[Aug. 14, 1770]	Examination of James Davis	489
Craven County	[Aug. 14, 1770]	Examination of Samuel Robert Hall	490
[Craven County]	[Aug. 23, 1770]	Examination of James Mansfield	491
[Craven County]	[Aug. 24, 1770]	Examination of Samuel Robert Hall	495
New Bern	Aug. 24, 1770	William Tryon's Certificate Concerning Samuel Cornell	497
[New Bern]	[Aug. 27, 1770]	Proclamation of the Governor	499
_____	[Aug. 28, 1770]	Certificate of John Gilchrist	500
[Craven County]	[Aug. 28, 1770]	Examination of James Davis, Jr.	501
[New Bern]	[Sept. 3, 1770]	William Tryon's Order Concerning James James	503
[Hillsborough]	[Sept. 30, 1770]	Affidavit of Josiah Lyon	510
[New Bern]	[Oct. 18, 1770]	Proclamation of the Governor	516
[New Bern]	[Oct. 18, 1770]	Commission of William Tryon to John Hawks	517
[New Bern]	[Nov. 12, 1770]	William Tryon's Warrant to Pay James Davis	521
[New Bern]	[Nov. 19, 1770]	Proclamation of the Governor	523
[New Bern]	[Nov. 30, 1770]	Proclamation of the Governor	526
_____	[Dec., 1770?]	Fees Received by William Tryon	527
[New Bern]	[Dec. 6, 1770]	Commission of William Tryon to Jeptha Atherton	535
[New Bern]	[Dec. 19, 1770]	Draft of Commission for Appointment of Governor Martin	550
[New Bern]	[Dec. 31, 1770]	Commission of William Tryon to Robert Palmer	556
_____	[Jan. 15, 1771]	An Act to Establish Queen's College	564
[New Bern]	Jan. 17, 1771	Resolution to Purchase Ammunition for Fort Johnston	571
[New Bern]	[Jan. 18, 19, 22, 1771]	Allowance to C. J. Sauthier for Maps	572
[New Bern]	[Jan. 19, 21, 22, 1771]	Resolution Concerning Rice Mills	573
[New Bern]	[Jan. 21, 1771]	Account for Moving Records [enclosure]	574

[New Bern]	[Feb. 7, 1771]	Proclamation of the Governor	603
New Bern	[Feb. 8, 1771]	Receipt of John Litterall	608
Whitehall	Feb. 11, 1771	The Earl of Hillsborough to the Earl of Dunmore	610
_____	[Feb. 22, 1771]	John Coart's Receipt for Delivering a Dispatch	616
New York	Mar. 1, 1771	Josiah Martin to the Earl of Hillsborough	621
Mecklenburg County	[Mar. 8, 1771]	Deposition of Waightstill Avery	622
[New Bern]	[Mar. 12, 1771]	William Tryon's Charter of Wake County	630
[New Bern]	[Mar. 15, 1771]	Receipt for Witnesses' Fees Paid by William Tryon	634
New Bern	Mar. 19, 1771	Quotas of Troops Raised	644
New Bern	[April 1, 1771?]	William Tryon's Charter to Chatham County	649
_____	March, 1771	William Tryon's Association [enclosure]	660
[New Bern]	[April 15, 1771]	Leave of Absence from William Tryon to Robert Palmer	664
[Bethabara]	[April 15, 1771]	John Armstrong's Report on William Tryon	665
[New Bern]	[April 19, 1771]	Proclamation of the Governor	668
_____	[April 21, 22, 25, 1771]	John Hawks's Receipt and Accounts of Disbursements	669
_____	April 24, 1771; June 5, 1771	Two Receipts for Supplies and Services	673
[Williamsburg]	[April 25, 1771]	Proclamation of the Governor	674
_____	[April 29, 1771]	George Miller's Receipt	677
_____		Two Accounts of the War of the Regulators	
	May 1-June 20, 1771	William Tryon's Orders to the Troops	678
	April 20-June 21, 1771	Journal of the Expedition	716
Whitehall	May 4, 1771	The Earl of Hillsborough	732
_____	May 6, 1771	Troop Report	733
New York	May 7, 1771	Josiah Martin to the Earl of Hillsborough	733
[Whitehall]	[May 8, 1771]	Treasury Orders for William Tryon's Salary	734
[Orange County?]	[May 9, 1771]	Charles Abercromby's Receipts	735
Williamsburg, Charleston, Boston	[after May 16, 1771]	Newspaper Accounts of the Battle of Alamance	739
_____	May 17, 1771	Proclamation of the Governor	741
[Royal Camp]	[May 20, 1771]	William Tryon's Requisition of Supplies	745
_____	May 21, 1771	Proclamation of the Governor	745
_____	May 22, 1771	Return of the Army ... on Sandy Creek	747
_____	May 23, 1771	William Tryon's Memorandum	748
Hillsborough	May 30, 1771	William Johnston to Richard Bennehan	754
_____	May 13, 18, 26, 31, 1771	Miscellaneous Receipts	755
[New York?]	May or June	James Rivington to Sir William James	757
_____	June 1-3, 1771	Supplies for Tryon's Army	758

New York	June 4, 1771	Lord Dunmore to the Earl of Hillsborough	758
[Bethabara]	[June 4-9, 1771]	William Tryon Visits the Moravians	760
Whitehall	June 5, 1771	The Earl of Hillsborough to Josiah Martin	742
[Sandy Creek Camp]	[May 24, 1771]	Proclamation of the Governor	751
[Kaiway Camp]	[May 31, 1771]	Proclamation of the Governor	756
———	———	List of Acts	768
[Bethabara]	[June 5, 1771]	Isaac Edwards to Harmon Cox	768
Hillsborough	June 7, 1771	William Johnston to Richard Bennehan	769
New Bern	June 7, 1771	Comments from New Bern on Battle of Alamance and Aftermath	770
[Bethabara]	[June 9, 1771]	Proclamation of the Governor	771
Hillsborough	June 9, 1771	William Johnston to Richard Bennehan	771
Edenton	June 10, 1771	Samuel Johnston to Thomas Barker	772
[Bethabara]	[June 11, 1771]	Proclamation of the Governor	774
Whitehall	June 12, 1771	John Pownall to Mr. Robinson	775
[Bethabara]	[June 22, 1771]	Diarist's Report of William Tryon's Return	778
New York	June 24, 1771	James Rivington to Sir William Johnson	779
New York	June 24, 1771	Goldsbrow Banyar to Sir William Johnson	779
New Bern	June 27, 1771	Receipt of John Cooke	782
[New Bern]	[June 28, 1771]	News Report of William Tryon's Return	782
———	———	Rules of Precedency [enclosure]	787
———	———	Miscellaneous Accounts, Receipts, and Warrants Germane to Tryon's Expedition	788
[Whitehall]	[July 1, 1771]	Proclamation of James Hasell, Acting Governor	803
Whitehall	July 3, 1771	The Earl of Hillsborough to the Governor [with enclosure]	804
Court of St. James	June 7, 1771	Report on Action of the Board of Trade [enclosure]	804
New Bern	July 4, 1771	James Hasell to the Earl of Hillsborough	806
New York	[July 11, 1771]	Report of William Tryon's Arrival	807
New York	July 18, 1771	Goldsbrow Banyar to Sir William Johnson	808
New Bern	July 27, 1771	Newspaper Support of William Tryon	809
New Bern	July 27, 1771	Copy of Paper Found in the House of Hermon Husband	810
Boston	July 29, 1771	Report of a Puppy Named "Tryon"	813
New Bern	July 29, 1771	Comments on William Tryon and the Regulators	814
[Ocracoke?]	July 29, 1771	Unnamed Correspondent to William Tryon	814

[North Carolina]	[Aug. 7, 1771]	Reply to the *Massachusetts Spy* Queries	820
New Bern	Aug. 8, 1771	James Hasell to John Pownall	824
New Bern	Aug. 9, 1771	James Hasell to the Earl of Hillsborough	824
New Bern	Aug. 15, 1771	Josiah Martin to the Earl of Hillsborough	827
————	[Sept., 1771]	Massachusetts Letter about William Tryon and the Regulators	833
[New York]	Sept. 12, 1771	A Connecticut Gentleman to His Friend in New York City	834
New Bern	Oct. 18, 1771	Josiah Martin to the Earl of Hillsborough	842
[New Bern]	[Nov. 22, 1771]	Address of the Assembly to Josiah Martin	844
Whitehall	Dec. 4, 1771	The Earl of Hillsborough to Josiah Martin	844
Whitehall	Feb. 24, 1772	The Earl of Hillsborough to the Earl of Rochford	847
[Fort George, N.Y.]	[Dec. 29, 1773]	Inventory of William Tryon's Furniture	850
North Carolina	Feb. 9, 1774	Josiah Martin to Edmund Fanning	854
[Whitehall]	[April, 1775]	Memorial of William Tryon	854
————	May 16, 1775	Fountain Elwin to John Pownall [with enclosure]	856
Bushy Park	Sept. 18, 1775	Lord North to William Eden	858
Philadelphia	July 8, 1776	Joseph Hewes to Samuel Johnston	862
Whitehall	June 20, 1777	George Germain to George Mercer	869
Abingdon Street	Dec. 20, 1781	John Pownall to William Knox [enclosure]	871
Court of St. James	Mar. 24, 1782	Authorization for Paying William Tryon: Itemized Listing of Payments Due	872
Upper Grosvenor Street	Dec. 24, 1782	Certification of William Tryon Concerning William Pennington	874
Upper Grosvenor Street	Jan. 2, 1783	Certificate of William Tryon Concerning John Edge Tomlinson	874
Upper Grosvenor Street	Jan. 2, 1783	Certificate of William Tryon Concerning John Rutherfurd	875
[Upper Grosvenor Street]	Jan. 2, 1783	Certificate of William Tryon Concerning Henry Eustace McCulloh	875
Upper Grosvenor Street	Jan. 8, 1783	Memorial of William Tryon	876
Upper Grosvenor Street	Jan. 8, 1783	Certificate of William Tryon Concerning Mrs. Margaret Murray	877
————	Feb. 26, 1783	Loyalist Claim of Lewis Henry DeRosset: Affidavits of William Tryon and Josiah Martin	877
Upper Grosvenor Street	Mar. 3, 1783	Certificate of William Tryon Concerning Arthur Benning	880
Upper Grosvenor Street	Mar. 21, 1783	Certificate of William Tryon Concerning Captain Parker	880
[London]	[June 18, 1783]	Listing of Tryon's Property in America	881

Upper Grosvenor Street	Feb. 25, 1784	William Tryon's Statement Concerning Lobb Property	881
Upper Grosvenor Street	Mar. 20, 1784	Certificate of William Tryon Concerning Jonas Bedford	882
Upper Grosvenor Street	April 9, 1785	Certificate of William Tryon Concerning John Hamilton	883
_____	Nov. 21, 1787	William Tryon's Will	888
_____	Feb. 1788	William Tryon's Obituary	892
_____	May 30, 1818	Margaret Tryon's Will	893

LOCATION SYMBOLS

A&H	Division of Archives and History, Raleigh, North Carolina
A&H-B	Archives and History, John H. Bryan Papers
A&H-CCP	Archives and History, Chowan County Papers
A&H-CCR	Archives and History, Colonial Court Records
A&H-CGP	Archives and History, Colonial Governors Papers
A&H-CJ	Archives and History, Council Journal
A&H-EI	Archives and History, Estate Inventories
A&H-ER	Archives and History, English Records (transcripts)
A&H-F-Mc	Archives and History, Fanning-McCulloh Papers
A&H-GO	Archives and History, Governors Office
A&H-H	Archives and History, Hayes Papers
A&H-IE	Archives and History, Inventories and Sales of Estates
A&H-LP	Archives and History, Legislative Papers
A&H-MC	Archives and History, Military Collections
A&H-SH	Archives and History, Stuart H. Hill Collection
A&H-SS	Archives and History, Secretary of State Papers
A&H-T&CP	Archives and History, Treasurers and Comptrollers Papers
A&H-TB	Archives and History, Tillie Bond Manuscripts
A&H-TLB	Archives and History, Tryon Letter Book
A&H-W	Archives and History, William Asbury Whitaker Papers
BL Add. Ms.	British Library, London, Additional Manuscripts
CR	William L. Saunders, editor, *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* (Raleigh: State of North Carolina, 10 volumes, 1886-1890).
L-F	London, Fulham Palace Manuscripts
L-RSA	London, Royal Society of Arts
M-Ar	Archives Division, Secretary of State, Boston, Massachusetts
MH-CJ	Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Massachusetts, Council Journal
MH-TLB	Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Massachusetts, Tryon Letter Book
MHi-M	Massachusetts Historial Society, Boston, James Murray Papers
MHi-R	Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston, James Murray Robbins Papers
MiU-C-C	William L. Clements Library, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan, Henry Clinton Papers
MiU-C-G	William L. Clements Library, Thomas Gage Papers
MiU-C-Sh	William L. Clements Library, Shelburne Papers
NCC	North Carolina Collection, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill
NHi-H	New-York Historical Society, New York, New York, Hawks Papers
NN-S	New York Public Library, New York, New York, William Smith Papers
PHi	Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
PHi-G	Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Gratz Collection

PRO-ADM	Public Record Office, London, Admiralty Papers
PRO-AO	Public Record Office, Audit Office
PRO-CO	Public Record Office, Colonial Office Papers
PRO-HCA	Public Record Office, High Court of Admiralty
PRO-T	Public Record Office, Treasury Papers
R-Ar	Rhode Island Archives, Providence, Rhode Island
SHC	Southern Historical Collection, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill
SHC-D	Southern Historical Collection, Preston Davie Collection
SHC-DeR	Southern Historical Collection, DeRosset Family Papers
SHC-G	Southern Historical Collection, Leonidas Chalmers Glenn Papers
SHC-JOC	Southern Historical Collection, James O. Carr Papers
SHC-Reg Pa	Southern Historical Collection, Regulator Papers
SHC-S	Southern Historical Collection, William L. Saunders Papers
SR	Walter Clark, editor, *The State Records of North Carolina* (Winston and Goldsboro: State of North Carolina, 16 volumes, numbered XI-XXVI, 1895-1906).
Vi	Virginia State Library, Richmond, Virginia
ViW-Blair	Earl Gregg Swem Library, College of William and Mary, Williamsburg, Virginia, Blair, Banister Braxton, Horner, Whiting Papers
WHi-D	State Historical Society of Wisconsin, Madison, Wisconsin, Draper Papers

Editorial note: In editing the two volumes of *The Correspondence of William Tryon* it was decided that those documents found in the British Public Record Office and available on microfilm in the Division of Archives and History, North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, should be regarded as the most authoritative even though other versions of the same documents might be available elsewhere. In citing the location, or locations, of documents in these volumes, the Public Record Office citation is listed first, but other locations are also cited for the convenience of the reader. As would be expected wherever there are copies of a letter, there are differences in spelling, capitalization, use of ampersands, abbreviations, superior letters, and form; in many instances, a phrase, sentence, or even paragraph may have been omitted or added by an individual transcriber. The editors have tried to note information found in one version but not in another —for example, the date on which a letter was received or read in London; the means used by the correspondent to transport his letter; and significant differences in names, words, or date.

Papers pertaining to North Carolina during Tryon's tenure of office in the colony comprise the bulk of the two volumes. Exceptions are two especially revealing letters written by Tryon in 1758 after the British retreat from St. Cas Bay and the New York correspondence which seemed pertinent to North Carolina history.

1768

Petition from Robert Jarman[1] to William Tryon and the Council

A&H-GO

[1768?]

To His Excellency the Governor in Council.

The humble Petition of Robert Jarman, deputy Surveyer sheweth, That your Petitioner, as deputy Surveyer, had Received several sums of Money from Persons residing in the County of Anson, for the payment of Fees in the Land office of this Province, for Entries of Land, Patent Fees & Surveyors Fees; amounting to the sum of Ninety five pounds twelve Shillings & eight pence Proclamation Money.

That your Petitioner in Riding the Road from his House in the said County of Anson to this present Court of Claims was Robed of about Eighty five Pounds eleven Shillings, part of the above sum, in the manner set forth in the Deposition hereunto annexed.

Your Petitioner therefore most Humbly prays that the said several Persons who have sent the said Sums of Money by your Petitioner for securing their Lands may not be prejudiced by the Nonpayment of the same into the said Office at this present Court of Claims, but that the said Patents of Entries, and the proceedings relative to the said Lands, may be continued to another Court of Claims in the state they are now, without prejudice to the Persons above mentioned;

And your Petitioner as in Duty Bound, shall ever pray

Robt Jarman

---

[1]The Robert Jarman of Anson County who signed a Regulators' petition on October 9, 1769, could quite possibly have been the man who describes himself as a deputy surveyor in this document. William L. Saunders (ed.), *The Colonial Records of North Carolina* (Raleigh: State of North Carolina, 10 volumes, 1886-1890), VII, 79, hereinafter cited as Saunders, *Colonial Records*.

William Tryon to the Justices

A&H-Pasquotank County, Miscellaneous Records

[Between January, 1768, and October, 1770]

Gentlemen

Your Address to me relative to Mr Blounts[1] having obtained a Deputation appointing Him Clerk of the inferior Court of Pasquotank County, to the supercedure of Mr Thomas Taylor Junr[2] I have communicated to Mr Heron[3] the Clerk of the Pleas; who assured me He never gave Mr Taylor any leave that could entitle Him to continue so long absent from His Office. It was in Virtue of the executive power lodged in me that I required Mr Heron to fill up the Office of the afore

said Clerkship, which I considered as vacated by Mr Taylors absence for so long a Period.

The Argument of Objection You make to Mr Blounts Appointment, as a Stranger in your County, is a strong Motive of Inducement, among others, for my thinking Him proper for the Office; It is a Maxim with me in my Appointments to the public Offices which lye within my Department, to look out for Integrity, Ability and Diligence, and I search for these Qualities not in any particular Family, Party, or County, but through the whole Community; for I esteem that the Public Offices of a Country lye open to the Virtue of every Member of it, without any regard to the accidental Circumstances of the place of Nativity. I am of Opinion the less a Man (whose principles are directed to the Public Service) stands connected with private Attatchments, and private Interests, the more likely he is to be free from the Biass of self Interested Motives, and more at Liberty to discharge impartially the Duties of His Office.

Upon these Considerations I am sorry I cannot solicit Mr Heron to revoke the Deputation given to Mr Frederick Blount a Gentleman of Character and Ability, tho Mr Taylor Junrs Conduct in His Office was very upright by the Accounts I have received of it.

I hope in the Fall of the Year to Visit Pasquotank County and to thank You Gentlemen in Person for the honorable Testimony You give me of your Approbation of my Public Conduct, and of your sincere Intentions to promote the Success of my Administration

I am
Gentlemen
Your most Obedt Servant.
Wm Tryon

P.S. I observe eight Gentlemen in the Commission of the Peace for Pasquotank County have not signed the Address.

---

[1]Frederick Blount (b. 1743) was the son of John and Sarah E. Vail Blount and brother of Mary, who married Charles Pettigrew. Frederick married Mary Williams; their daughter Mary married William Shepard. As this letter indicates, Blount became clerk of the court some time between 1768 and 1770 and was still listed in that position in 1772. Walter Clark (ed.), *The State Records of North Carolina* (Winston and Goldsboro: State of North Carolina, 16 volumes, numbered XI-XXVI, 1895-1906), XXII, 850, 852, hereinafter cited as Clark, *State Records*; Sarah McCulloh Lemmon (ed.), *The Pettigrew Papers* (Raleigh: State Department of Archives and History [projected multivolume series, 1971-]), I, xiv, hereinafter cited as Lemmon, *The Pettigrew Papers*; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 298.

[2]By 1765 Thomas Taylor, Jr., was an assemblyman. Both Thomas Taylor, Sr., and Thomas Taylor, Jr., are listed as landowners in Currituck Precinct. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 247; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, passim, VII, 48, 60, 64, 67, 70, 88, 342.

[3]Benjamin Heron (d. 1770) served the colony in various offices before he returned to England in 1769; his death there occurred in 1770. One of his positions was that of clerk of the crown. See also William S. Powell (ed.), *The Correspondence of William Tryon and Other Selected Papers* (Raleigh: Division of Archives and History, 2 volumes, 1979), I, 121, hereinafter cited as volume I.

William Tryon to the Assembly

PRO CO 5/351, f. 230
CR-VII, 630

[New Bern]
[January 4, 1768]

Mr Speaker & Gentm of the House of Assembly

I herewith send you an extract of a letter I received from Captain Hayward[1] of His Majesty's sloop *Martin* Stationed at Cape Fear, in the following words—"Understanding by Capt Morgan the great Desertion of Seamen from His Majesty's Ships owing to the Encouragement they meet with and the Opportunities & Conveniences of their Escaping being apprehended again, I am to pray your Excellency will be pleased if there is not already an Act of this Province against the Harbourers & Inticers of Seamen from the King's Service (which I beg may be made Public) to propose something of this Nature to your Council that some methods may be taken to Answer so Salutary a purpose, and thereby Prevent the disagreeable Necessity of Distressing the Merchants Service, by Impressing their mén which must be the Case whenever there is Occasion for us to go to sea."

Which having communicated to His Majesty's Council it was their advice I should recommend to your Consideration, therefore hope you will fall on some method Effectually to remedy the evil Complained of.

Wm Tryon

---

[1]Captain Thomas Hayward.

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/351, f. 236b
CR-VII, 641

[New Bern]
[January 6, 1768]

Sir,

This House have had under their consideration your Excellys message of the 21st of Decem: last with the Plan and Elevation of the house and offices for the residence of the Governor for the time being, and account current therein referred to and have by a Bill pass'd both Houses and ordered to be Ingross'd made such provision as we hope your Excellcy will judge sufficient not only to make good the deficiency of former funds but also compleatly to finish the said House and Offices agreeably to the Plan laid before the House by your Excellcy

John Harvey,[1] Speaker.

5th January 1768

[1]John Harvey (1725-1775) had become speaker of the House in 1765, a post he held until 1775 and which gave him great opportunity to exert his influence. Harvey was moderator of the first two provincial congresses. See also volume I, 95.

The Council to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/300, f. 113

[New Bern]
January 9, 1768

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire His Majestys Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over His Majestys Province of North Carolina
The humble Address of His Majestys Council of the said Province

Sir

We the Members of His Majestys Council herewith present unto Your Excellency a Memorial to His Majesty in Council for an Allowance for the many different Services We are obliged to perform at great Expence and Trouble; and We entreat of your Excellency to Transmit the same to the proper Minister. And We flatter ourselves that as Your Excellency is well acquainted with the Truth of the Facts mentioned in our said Memorial You will be pleased to support the same in such manner as Your Excellency may think most effectual to answer the purpose intended

Signed James Hasell P.C.[1]
John Rutherfurd[2]
Lewis H. DeRossett[3]
John Sampson[4]
Alex[r] McCulloch[5]
William Dry[6]
Robert Palmer[7]
Benjamin Heron
Samuel Strudwick[8]

[1]James Hasell (d. 1785) was senior member of the governor's council, having been seated in 1749. He twice acted in the governor's absence—once in 1763 when Governor Dobbs visited in South Carolina and again in 1771 during the interim of Tryon's departure and Josiah Martin's arrival. See also volume I, 20.

[2]John Rutherfurd (1722-1782) had come to North Carolina ca. 1740 and quickly established himself as a responsible citizen and successful businessman in Wilmington. In 1750 he became receiver-general of quitrents and by 1768 had served for over a decade on the governor's council; both he and James Murray were suspended in 1757 but reinstated in 1762. Donald R. Lennon and Ida Brooks Kellam (eds.), *The Wilmington Town Book, 1743-1778* (Raleigh: Division of Archives and History, North Carolina Department of Cultural Resources, 1973), 5 n.11, hereinafter cited as Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*. See also volume I, 24 n.1.

[3]Lewis Henry DeRosset (1724-1786), wealthy Wilmington merchant and New Hanover County planter, served on the council from 1752 until 1775. He was a loyalist during the American Revolution. See also volume I, 20 n.3

[4]John Sampson, Duplin County planter, less wealthy than most of his colleagues, served as a councillor for fourteen years, 1761-1775. William S. Price, Jr., "Men of Good Estates," *North Carolina Historical Review*, XLIX (January, 1972), 77, 79.

[5]Alexander McCulloch (d. ca. 1797), wealthy owner of the plantation Elk Marsh near Halifax, served as councillor from 1762 until 1776. See also volume I, 83 n.1

[6]William Dry (1720-1781) came to North Carolina from South Carolina and was associated through interests and property with both Brunswick and Wilmington. He was a collector for Port Brunswick ca. 1753 and was a Wilmington town alderman in 1760. From 1764 until 1775 he served on the governor's council. See also volume I, 20 n.5

[7]Robert Palmer, planter and merchant, made his home in Bath; the Palmer-Marsh House has survived and is now a part of the Historic Bath State Historic Site. Palmer was a councillor for over a decade, 1764-1775. See also volume I, 21 n.6.

[8]Samuel Strudwick (1730/1732?-1794), son of a London merchant, came to North Carolina in 1764; his father owned extensive property in the Hawfields area of present-day Orange County. The son was heir to much of this property. He was councillor from 1767 until 1775. See also volume I, 19 n.2.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP
CR-VII, 653

[New Bern]
[January 11, 1768]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

I herewith send you an Accompt, and Receipts for the Sum of Money advanced by me and disbursed for carrying on a Post through this Province in 1765, also a Sum distributed for the Assistance of several Scotch Families that landed at Brunswick in November last to settle in Cumberland County in this Province, all which I submit to your Consideration

Wm Tryon

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/351, f. 247
CR-VII, 659

[New Bern]
[January 12, 1768]

To His Excellcy William Tryon Esqre Capt: General Governor &c.

Sir,

This House have taken under consideration your Excys' message in relation to the claims of the several persons who escorted your Excellcy in running the dividing line between the Western Frontiers of this Province and the Cherokee Hunting Grounds and have resolved the

sum of £ 1215 10s. 2½d be allowed the Comm[rs] and the several other persons entitled to receive the same as per account sent to this House by your Excellency and also the sum of £ 157 18s. 10d. for carrying on a post thro' this Province and £ 5 Proc: money disbursed by your Excell[y] for the relief and assistance of several Scotch families that were landed in Brunswick in November last to settle in Cumberland County out of the Public Treasury from the contingent tax as the same shall be paid into the Treasury.

John Harvey, Speaker

12[th] January 1768.

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/351, f. 247b
CR-VII, 659

[New Bern]
[January 12, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esq[re] Capt. Gen: Governor &c.

Sir,

Your Excellency's message of the 4[th] instant recommending to this House to take some measure to prevent the frequent desertion of seamen from His Majesty's service was immediately taken under consideration and a Bill brought into this House for that purpose, on the reading of which this House was of opinion that the Laws already in force abundantly answered the purposes intended by your Excellency's message, and the Bill was accordingly rejected.

John Harvey, Speaker.

January 12[th] 1768.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/350, f. 96
A&H-GO
MH-CJ, 418-419
A&H-CJ, 373
CR-VII, 673

[New Bern]
[January 13, 1768]

North Carolina ss
By His Excelly. Willm. Tryon Esq. &c

A Proclamation

Whereas I have had Transmitted to me, by the Earl of Shelburne,[1] an Order from His Majesty in Council, dated the 26th day of June last,

Repealing three Acts of Assembly in this Province in 1764 and 1765 intitled as follows vizt.

"An Act for the more Effectual Suppressing of Felonys & Punishment of Counterfeiters of the Paper Currency of this Province, and Virginia"

"An Act for rendering more Effectual the Laws making Lands & other real Estates liable to the Payment of Debts"

"An Act for Confirming the Title of William Dry Esqr. to certain Lands therein mentioned"

I have therefore thought proper by and with the advice and Consent of His Majestys Council to issue this Proclamation to Notify the repeal of the same, & the said three acts from henceforth are hereby repealed, declared void and of none Effect

Given under my hand &c
13 January 1768

Wm. Tryon.

---

[1]William Petty (1737-1805), Earl Shelburne, had been appointed secretary of state for the Southern Department when William Pitt returned to power in 1766.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/350, f. 96b
A&H-GO
MH-CJ, 419
A&H-CJ, 373
CR-VII, 673

[New Bern]
[January 13, 1768]

North Carolina ss
By His Excelly. Willm. Tryon Esq.

A Proclamation

Whereas I have had transmitted to me by the Earl of Shelburne, an order from His Majesty in Council dated the 26th June last, confirming an act passed in this Province in May 1765—Intitled "An Act for Establishing an Orthodox Clergy"

I have therefore thought proper by and with the advice and Consent of His Majestys Council to issue this Proclamation to notify the same, And that the said act is thereby Confirmed, finally enacted, and Ratifyed accordingly.

Given under my hand & the Great Seal of the said Province at New Bern, the 13 Jany 1768

William Tryon

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/351, f. 247b
CR-VII, 660

[New Bern]
[January 13, 1768]

Sir,

In answer to your Excellency's message this House beg leave to inform you that they have taken under cconsideration Mr. Wiley's[1] claim for surveying the Catawba lands and have agreed to allow him fifty pounds for that service out of the contingent fund.

John Harvey, Speaker.

13th January 1768.

---

[1]Samuel Wyley (Wiley) was among those whom Governor Dobbs brought over in 1751 from northern Ireland to settle on his land. Wyley and his family lived for a while in Brunswick but within ten years had removed to South Carolina. In 1762 he had been appointed to survey lands of the Catawba Indians, and bills pertaining to his reimbursement had been presented to the assembly prior to 1768. Wyley died a month later in February. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 786, 787; VII, 113, 196, 197, 203, 290, 408, 414, 416, 438.

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/351, f. 250
CR-VII, 664

[New Bern]
[January 14, 1768]

To His Excellcy William Tryon Esqre Capt. Gen. Govr &c.

Sir,

We send your Excellency a resolve of this House with which the Council have concurr'd for allowing Mr. Cornell[1] his claim of forty pounds for the duty paid by him on twenty four hogsds of rum that were exported out of the Country and request your Excellcys Concurrence herewith.

John Harvey, Speaker

14th January 1768.

Sent by Mr. Robert Howe[2] & Mr. Jos. Hewes.[3]

---

[1]Samuel Cornell (1730-1781), New Bern merchant, came to North Carolina from Long Island, New York, ca. 1754 and quickly amassed a fortune. In 1767 he made a loan of £8,000 to the colony for the construction of the governor's house. See also volume I, 98 n.2.

[2]Robert Howe (1732-1786) was a member of the House of Commons representing either Brunswick or Bladen County almost continuously from 1760 until 1775. However, his reputation rests largely on his service as a major general during the American Revolution. See also volume I, 107 n.3.

[3]Joseph Hewes (1730-1779) was born near Princeton, New Jersey, and educated at Princeton University. After graduation he removed to Philadelphia to establish himself as a merchant. In 1756 he moved to Edenton, North Carolina, to pursue the same vocation. For a number of terms Hewes served effectively in the General Assembly as a representative of Chowan County. At the outbreak of the American Revolution he became a member of the Committee of Correspondence and was also a delegate to the Continental Congress, serving for a number of terms. He was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Samuel A. Ashe and others (eds.), *Biographical History of North Carolina: From Colonial Times to the Present* (Greensboro: Charles L. Van Noppen, 8 volumes, 1905-1917), III, 172-180, hereinafter cited as Ashe, *Biographical History*.

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/351, ff. 250-250b
CR-VII, 665

[New Bern]
[January 14, 1768]

To His Excell.[y] William Tryon Esq.[re] Capt: Gen: Gov.[r] &c.

Sir,

This House herewith send your Excell.[cy] the reports of the Committees of Accounts and Claims concurr'd with by His Majesty's Council and this House desire your Excellency's Assent thereto.

John Harvey, Speaker

14.[th] January 1768

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[January 15, 1768]

M.[r] Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I herewith send you the several Resolves that accompanied your Messages to me of Yesterday. Vidz.

For the Sum of £ 1215. 10. 2½ allowed for the expence incurred in running the dividing Line between the Western Frontiers of this Province and the Cherokee hunting Grounds.

For the Sum of £ 157. 18. 10 disbursed by me for carrying on a Post through this Province in 1765 and also the Sum of £ 15. — for the releif [*sic*] and Assistance of several Scotch Families.

For the Sum of forty Pounds to Samuel Cornell Esquire for the purposes mentioned in the said Resolve

For an Appointment of a Captain Commandant and ten Men to Garrison Fort Johnston.

I also send you the Reports of the Committee of Accounts and Claims, all which Reports and Resolves I have approved of

Wm. Tryon

Jan.[y] 15. 1768.

William Tryon to the Bishop of London

L-F, XXIII, 57
MH-TLB, 186
A&H-TLB, 168
CR-VII, 670

North Carolina
Newbern the 15 of January 1768

The Right Reverend Richard Terrick[1]
Lord Bishop of London

My Lord

As your Lordship expressed your desire to receive Testimony from me of such young Gentlemen as went over to England from this Colony, with a view to enter into Holy Orders, I am to present to you Mr. Burgess and Mr. Johnston[2] for Ordination.

The inclosed Letter from Mr. Burgess's Father[3] (a Clergyman of worth and much respected) will give you the truest picture of the Characters of these two young Candidates. I must therefore request that your Lordship will be graciously pleased to grant them Ordination Orders and obtain for them Queen Anns Bounty and such other Indulgence as in your known Humanity shall be agreeable to you.

I am My Lord with the utmost Esteem and Respect
Your Lordships
much obliged, and
most Obedient Servant

Wm. Tryon

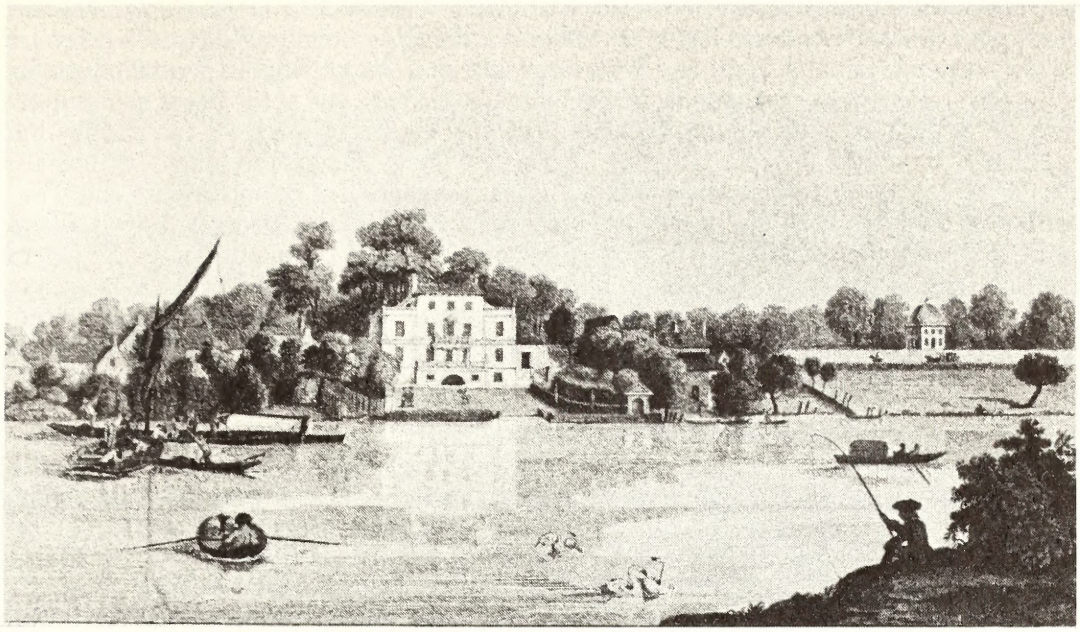
To His Grace of London

---

[1]Richard Terrick (1710-1777) was vicar of Twickenham until he became bishop of London in 1764, a post he held until his death. See also volume I, 294.

[2]Thomas Burges (Burgess) the younger, and Francis Johnston.

[3]See Thomas Burges to William Tryon, December 11, 1767, in volume I.



A colored line engraving of "A View of the House of the late Celebrated Mr. A. Pope fronting the River Thames at TWICKENHAM" and "View of Lady Ferrers' Summer House," hangs in Mrs. Tryon's Dressing Room in the restored Tryon Palace. The manor at Twickenham is said to have been a favorite residence of Lady Selina Ferrers, grandmother of William Tryon. The engraving, dated 1749, was the work of I. Mason, after A. Heckell, and was printed by John Bowles at Cornhill, London, England. Photograph courtesy of Tryon Palace Commission.

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/351, f. 350b
CR-VII, 665

[New Bern]
[January 15, 1768]

To His Excell.^{y} William Tryon Esqre Capt. Gen. Govr &c.

Sir,

This House herewith Send your Excell.^{cy} a Resolve thereof Relative to the Providing the Speaker thereof, & Clerk, the Clerk of the Council and Officers of both Houses Necessary Robes &c. and that the same be paid for by the Public to which His Majesty's Council have Concurr'd & Desire your Excell.^{ys} assent thereto.

John Harvey, Speaker.

15.th January 1768.

Sent by Mr Willie Jones[1] & Mr Jos. Hewes.

[1] Willie Jones (ca. 1741-1801) was the son of Robert (Robin) Ap Jones. He was not born in North Carolina but spent most of his life in Northampton County. Willie and his brother Allen were educated at Eton, and Willie traveled after completing his formal education. Upon his return to North Carolina, Willie built The Groves, one of the finest homes in the colony, at Halifax. The Groves became a favorite gathering place for the socially and politically important people of the day—especially those who shared Jones's enthusiasm for horse racing. In politics Jones was a vigorous supporter of colonial rights and was a powerful member of all the provincial congresses. Although he certainly played a large part in writing the Constitution of North Carolina, Jones led the opposition to the federal Constitution in the North Carolina convention of 1788 because he felt the Constitution would impede the development of political democracy. Blackwell Pierce Robinson, "Willie Jones of Halifax," *North Carolina Historical Review*, XVIII (January, 1941), 1-27; XVIII (April, 1941), 133-171.

William Tryon to the Assembly

PRO CO 5/327, f. 251b
CR-VII, 667

[New Bern]
[January 15, 1768]

M.r Speaker & Gent.m of the Assembly,

Agreeable to your message to furnish robes for the Speaker and other Officers of both Houses of Assembly, I return you the resolve assented to.

Wm Tryon

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/351, ff. 251b-252
CR-VII, 667

[New Bern]
[January 15, 1768]

To His Excell.y William Tryon Esq.re, Capt: Gen: Governor &c.

Sir,

This House Herewith send your Excell.y a resolve thereof of this day Relative to the Treasurers bringing suit against the Persons therein ment[ioned] who have the Public Monies in their hands in England &c,[1] Which resolve is concurr'd with by His Majesty's Council and desire your Excellency's Assent thereto.

15.th January 1768.

John Harvey, Speaker.

Sent by M.r Blinn[2] & M.r Knox.[3]

[1] This apparently is a reference to a matter which came before both the House and the governor's council on January 15. The minutes of the assembly, found in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 666, read:

> It appearing to the House that there is still due on Acc^{t} of the Parliamentary Grant to this Province in the hands of James Abercrombie, Samuel Smith and Couchett Jouvencil the sum of £ 1600 and upwards,
>
> Resolved that Joseph Montfort and John Ashe Esq^{rs}, Treasurers, be empowered at the expence of the Public to sue for and recover the same, and that they appoint one or more sufficient Attorney or Attorneys in London for that purpose, and on the recovery and receipt thereof that they pay to the said Couchett Jouvencil the arrears of Salary due to him as agent of this Province and the Balance after deducting the charges and expences of recovering the same be applied to the contingent charges of Government.

[2] Peter Blinn (d. 1770?), described as a man of good character but of little formal education, was living in Bath by 1757 and was serving as a justice of the peace in Beaufort County in 1763. Three years later he was appointed a commissioner for the Port of Bath and in 1766-1768 represented Bath in the assembly. In July, 1768, he left for England to seek ordination in the Anglican Church but apparently never returned to North Carolina, as it was reported in 1770 that he was dead. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 904, 1007; VII, 358-983 passim; VIII, 159.

[3] Andrew Knox was an important figure in the Edenton area. The first reference to his service as an assemblyman occurs in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 1114. From 1764 on, there are innumerable references to his services there. He was a delegate to the provincial congress which met in Hillsborough in August, 1775, and served as secretary. In September, 1775, he was appointed to be a commissioner and charged with the responsibility for issuing currency in the colony. Also in 1775 he was appointed to be a commissary for the town of Edenton. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, VII, VIII, IX, X, passim.

William Tryon to the Council and Assembly[1]

PRO CO 5/251, f. 253
CR-VII, 669

[New Bern]
[January 15, 1768]

Gentlemen of His Majesty's Honble Council Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly,

I congratulate you on the Happy Issue to this Session, at the same time that I thank you for the Particular Attention you have paid to the several considerations I have referred to you in the course of it.

I must own I regret that no provision is made for a supply of ammunition for the Defense of this Province, however upon your further Deliberation of the real necessity of such a Provision, I rest in full confidence that a Powder Duty will be obtained at your next meeting.

I have only to add I shall exert my utmost endeavours that the liberality of your vote for finishing the Edifice may be applyed to the best advantage, as also to direct every Public measure within my sphere to the prosperity of this Government, and the felicity of its Inhabitants.

Wm Tryon

[1]Just before the governor delivered this message, he had been presented these bills for approval:

The Bill for dividing the Province into six several Districts.
The Bill to amend and continue the several Acts for establishing Inferior Courts of Pleas and Quarter Sessions &c
The Bill directing the method of appointing jurymen &c.
The Bill for appointing Sheriffs &c.
The Bill to appoint a Public Treasurer &c.
The Bill for regulating the Inspection of Tobacco &c.
The Bill for vacating the Titles of certain persons to three hundred acres of land situate in the lower part of Cape Fear and adjoining Fort Johnston &c.
The Bill to continue an Act entitled an Act for enlarging the time of saving Lotts in the Town of Hertford &c.
The Bill for regulating Ordinaries &c.
The Bill for vesting certain Lotts in the Town of Newbern in His Excellency the Governor and his Successors.
The Bill for defraying the Contingent Charges of Government.
The Bill for an Additional Act to an Act for erecting a convenient Building within the Town of New Bern for the residence of the Governor or Commander in Chief for the time being.
The Bill for building a Public Gaol and Gaoler's House for the District of Newbern in the Town of Newbern.
The Bill to amend an Act intitled an Act for facilitating the Navigation of Port Roanoke, Port Bath and Port Beaufort.
The Bill for erecting in the Town of Salisbury a Public Gaol Pillory and Stocks for the District of Salisbury &c.
The Bill for annexing part of Northampton County to the County of Bute.
The Bill to amend the several Acts for regulating the Town of New Bern.
The Bill for laying out a Public Road from the Frontiers of this Province through the Counties of Mecklenburg, Rowan &c.
The Bill to impower the Justices of Currituck County to build a Prison, Pillory and Stocks in the said County &c.
The Bill for establishing the Vestry elected in the Parish of St Stephen in Johnston County.
The Bill for destroying Crows and Squirrells &c.
The Bill to continue the Acts therein mentioned.
The Bill to amend an Act intitled an Act to encourage Persons to settle in the Town of Brunswick &c.
The Bill concerning idle and dissolute Persons.
The Bill for establishing a Town on the land of William Gray on Cashy river in Bertie County.
The Bill for appointing an Inspector for the Great Island opposite Wilmington.
The Bill to amend an Act entitled an Act for the regulation of the Town of Wilmington.
The Bill for establishing Public Warehouses in the Town of Halifax and Campbelton.
To all which His Excellency was pleased to assent except the Bill to amend the several Acts for regulating the Town of New Bern and for other Purposes therein mentioned, which his Excellency was pleased to reject.

Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 668-669.

Bond of Joseph Montfort,[1] Alexander McCulloch, and John Campbell[2]

A&H-CGP

[January 15, 1768]

Know all men by these presents that we Joseph Montfort, Alexander M.Culloch & John Campbell are held & firmly Bound unto our

Sovereign Lord the King his Heirs & Successors, in the Sum of Ten thousand pounds lawfull Money of Great Britain, for the Payment of which we bind ourselves, our Heirs Executors & Administrators firmly by these presents, Seald with our Seals & dated this fifteenth Day of January in the Year of Our Lord 1768.

The Condition of the above Obligation is such that whereas the above nam'd Joseph Montfort is appointed Publick Treasurer of the Northern District of this Province by Act of Assembly Ratify'd the day of the date of these presents, if therefore the said Joseph Montfort shall diligently & faithfully Collect from the Respective Sheriffs Receivers & Collectors of Duties & other Persons Chargeable with Public Monies within his said District, & well & truly Account for & Pay to the General Assembly of this Province when thereto Requir'd, all Public Monies which he now hath, or hereafter shall receive, & faithfully & Regularly Discharge the Duties of his said Office, then the above obligation to be Void, otherwise to remain in full force & Virtue.

Jos: Montfort
Alex^{r} McCulloch
Jno Campbell

Seal's & Deliver'd in Presence
of Jas. Hasell
Alex^{r} Elmsly[3]

---

[1]Joseph Montfort (1724-1776) was treasurer of the northern counties and clerk of the Edgecombe County court. He had replaced Barker in 1764 and served until 1775. See also volume I, 563 n.2.

[2]John Campbell (ca. 1700-1781) purchased land in Bertie County in 1737 and was operating as an Edenton merchant by 1743. The following year he was elected to the assembly and afterward served for two years as speaker of the House. Ill health forced his semiretirement for several years, but he was again in the assembly from 1767 until 1769 and in 1773. Campbell was a delegate to the Provincial Congress of 1776. Not only was he a successful merchant but he also owned thousands of acres of land in at least three eastern counties as well as over twelve thousand acres in Anson County. Information concerning Campbell and his business transactions may be found in Clark, *State Records*, XI, XII, XXI-XXII passim and Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V-X passim.

[3]Alexander Elmsley (Elmsly) was a London merchant who lived in North Carolina for some years before he returned to England. While he was a resident of the colony Elmsley served in the assembly (1762-1768) and therefore understood the political and economic situation quite well. He corresponded with Samuel Johnston (see sketch of Johnston in vol. I, 95-96 n.4) and in a letter of 1774 noted that North Carolina had such valuable resources and a population so greatly increased that to seek independence was a natural development. During 1774 and 1775 Elmsley and Thomas Barker acted as the colony's last agents in England. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, VII, IX passim.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/350, f. 97-97b
A&H-GO
MH-CJ, 421-422
A&H-CJ, 374-375
CR-VII, 674-675

[New Bern]
[January 16, 1768[1]]

North Carolina'ss

By His Excell^{y} William Tryon Esqr &c

A Proclamation—

Whereas, by an Act of the General Assembly passed in the Year 1741—Intitled an Act concerning of Marriages, it is among other things Enacted that all Marriage Licences shall be Issued under certain Rules, & directions therein mentioned by the Clerk of the County wherein the Feme has her usual Residence and be signed & directed by the first Justice in the Commission of the peace for the County or by a Person Commissioned by the Governor for that Purpose, which Power to a Justice for signing and directing of Marriage Licences has since been thought improper as having a Tendency to elude the payment of the Just and Legal fees to the Governor on Marriage Licences & accordingly the General Assembly in 1766 by an amendatory Act to the former & in the repealing Clause hath repealed that part of the Clause in the Act passed in 1741 which gave a power to a Justice for to sign & direct Marriage Licences—

And in an Enacting clause vested that power solely in the Governor, & inflicted the penalty of Fifty Pounds on any Minister or Justice of the Peace who should Celebrate or Solemnise the Rites of Matrimony between any Person whatsoever in this Province by a Licence unless such Licence should be under the hand & Seal of the Governor or Commander in Cheif for the time being,

Notwithstanding all which, many Justices have of Late taken upon themselves to sign & direct Marriage Licences, I suppose & would willingly hope not from a Contempt of Law, but from an erroneous construction of the Provisionary Clause in the amendatory Act, which gives a power to the Clerks when unsupplied with blank Marriage Licences to write Licences under the same regulations & restrictions as directed and prescribed by the Act made in 1766, but gives no power to any Justice or other Person to sign and direct the Licences when so wrote and Certified by the Clerk, but under the Authority and by the direction of the preceeding & Enacting Clause are to be signed & Sealed by the Governor & Commander in Cheif

In Order therefore to correct this mistake & to prevent such injurious Practices to the Publick for the future. — I have thought fit by & with the Advice & Consent of His Majesty's Council to Issue this my Proc-

lamation hereby Prohibiting and forbidding each and every Justice, & Clerk of any Inferior Court in this Province, hereafter to sign or direct (unless under my hand & Seal) any Marriage Licence—And Whereas many Clerks have failed to apply to me for Blank Marriage Licences, And it being almost impracticable at all times to send Blanks to each of the Clerks of the several Counties within this Province — I take this method of Informing them that if it is inconvenient for them Personally to apply to me, they may be supplied with any Number of Blank Marriage Licences by any Person who at their request, under their hand, shall apply to me for such Blanks— I am prompt both from duty & Inclination to make it as convenient as possible to such Clerks as may not have it in their Power to apply or send to me for Blank Marriage Licences, and therefore for the ease & Conveniency of such, as well as others, I have given Orders to my Secretary that a Number of Blank Marriage Licences be Lodged with some Person, who shall be made known, in the district of each Superior Court in this Province to whom the Clerks in the respective districts may, with great Facility, furnish themselves with any number of blanks they choose to take, and I expect they will think themselves bound in honour, Annually at the time by Law appointed to Account to me for all Fees they may receive on my Behalf, as it would be exceedingly disagreeable to me to be Compelled to have recourse to law to enforce a Settlement—

Given under my hand &c at Newbern 16 January 1768 &c
Will[m] Tryon.

---

[1]The copy of this proclamation found in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, was read in a council meeting in New Bern on January 15.

Committee of the Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/300, f. 105
PRO CO 5/311, f. 24

[New Bern]
[January 16, 1768]

May it Please your Excellency

As a Committee of both Houses of Assembly We request the Favor of your Excellency, to forward our Petition and the Resolves herewith delivered, in order to the same being presented to His Majesty for the Royal License for Emitting of Currency.

We also beg leave to request of your Excellency that you will be pleased more particularly to state the distresses of this Colony, partly occasioned by Counterfeit Money, and for want of sufficiency of good proper Currency or other medium of Trade among us.

And We hope from His Majestys Paternal Care of His Subjects that he will be graciously pleased to grant our Request in which Case, your

Excellency will please to order from England Copper Plates, Presses and all Materials for the stamping of such Currency and for defraying the Expence thereof to grant a Warrant to the Treasurers or either of them for payment thereof.

Maurice Moore
Cornelius Harnett
Robt Howe
John Rutherfurd
Lewis DeRossett

Newbern 16: January 1768



A variety of coins circulated in the colonies. This Spanish milled dollar, dated 1770, from the collection of the North Carolina Museum of History, was photographed by Charles Clark.

Petition from the Assembly to the King in Council[1]

PRO CO 5/300, ff. 102-103
PRO CO 5/311, f. 26

[New Bern]
[January 16, 1768]

To the Kings Most Excellent Majesty In Council

The Petition of a Committee of Both Houses of Assembly in the Colony of North Carolina

Humbly Sheweth,

That by the Resolves of both Houses of Assembly your Petitioners have been Appointed to represent to your most Sacred Majesty the present distressed Situation of this Colony for want of a Currency to Answer the purposes of Paying their internal Taxes, and for a Medium in Trade

The paper Currency at present Circulating will this Year be due and payable to the public, when the Distresses of the poor Inhabitants of this Colony will be inexpressible, as they will not have Wherewithall to pay

the internal Taxes, and other Considerable debts, Neither is it in their power by any of the produce of their Lands to Obtain Gold and Silver to Answer any of those purposes.

We beg leave to represent as the Sense of both Houses of Assembly, that they will not by any Bill or Act of Assembly make any Currency to be a Lawfull Tender for what now is, or may become due or payable to the Crown, or to Merchants or others residing in Great Britain, but that the Same Shall be made Payable at the full Sterling Value

> Your Petitioners do most humbly Pray your most Sacred Majesty that you will be Graciously pleased to grant the Royal License for Emitting in this Colony to be Current for the term of Sixteen Years the Sum of One Hundred Thousand pounds Sterling, which will not be more than Seven Shillings Sterling for each person in the Colony, or Grant such other relief as may be thought proper,

And Your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray &c.

Maurice Moore
Corn[l] Harnett
Rob[t] Howe
Jn[o] Rutherfurd
Lewis DeRosset

North Carolina 16[th] January 1768

---

[1]This was an enclosure in Tryon to Shelburne, number 22, February 2, 1768.

William Tryon to the Assembly

PRO CO 5/351, f. 253b
CR-VII, 670

[New Bern]
[January 16, 1768]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly,

In Answer to your Message of yesterday I am to acquaint you I have assented to your Resolve to impower the Public Treasurers to sue for the sums of money due to this Province from the Persons therein mentioned.[1] At the same time I request the Treasurers may be directed not to commence suit against M[r] Smith until they receive advice from me, as I apprehend the same may be settled without that trouble and expense.

W[m] Tryon

---

[1]The governor's council and the assembly had agreed on January 15 to a resolve "relative to the direction of the Treasurers suing for the sum due to the Public from James Abercrombie, Samuel Smith and Couchett Juvencel Esq[rs] &. . . ." James Hasell, president of the council, had signed the initial resolve; John Harvey, speaker of the House, had signed the concurring resolve which was sent to Tryon. See also "The Assembly to William Tryon," January 15, 1768, n.1, in this volume.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/350, ff. 98, 104
A&H-CJ, 376
CR-VII, 676

[New Bern]
[January 16, 1768]

North Carolina Ss.

By His Excellency William Tryon Esqr Captain General Governor & Commander in chief in & over the said Province

A Proclamation

Whereas the Business of the present Session of Assembly is now finished I therefore think fit by and with the advice and Consent of His Majesty's council to prorogue the said Assembly till Tuesday the 31st of May next, then to meet at New Bern for the dispatch of Public Business, and the said Assembly is prorogued accordingly.

Given under my hand & the Great Seal
of the said province at New Bern
16th Jany 1768

William Tryon

William Tryon to Joseph Montfort[1] and John Ashe[2]

Tryon Palace, New Bern

[New Bern]
[January 18, 1768]

To Joseph Montfort, Esq, and John Ashe, Esq. Treasurers or either of them

Sir

You are hereby required to pay to Mr. William Frohock[3] on Order, the Sum of three hundred and six pounds Eight Shillings and one Penny (being his Claim as Commissary to the Escort in running the Dividing Line between the Western Frontiers of this Province and the Cherokee Indian hunting Grounds), pursuant to a Resolve of the last Session of Assembly.

Given under my Hand at Newbern
this 18 Day of January—AD 1768.

Wm. Tryon

Wm. Frohock
£306.8.1

Recd. Mar. 16, 1768 of J. Montfort Seventy pounds proc. of this Warr^{t} by Ord^{r} of J. Rutherford.

John Dawson[4]

Apr. 13

Also two hundred thirty six pounds eight and 1 penny in Ball^{a} thereof.

John Dawson

---

[1]Joseph Montfort (Montford).

[2]John Ashe (1725-1781), the son of John Baptista Ashe, was an influential man from the southern counties. He had served as speaker of the House in 1764 and in November, 1766, replaced Starkey as treasurer. For a biographical sketch, see volume I, 92 n.1.

[3]William Frohock, sometimes called "Billy," was a deputy sheriff in Rowan County. He had accompanied Tryon to Wachovia in September, 1767. See also volume I, 576.

[4]John Dawson, the elder, had served on the governor's council under Dobbs from 1760 until his death in 1763. The man here mentioned quite possibly was a relative, perhaps a son, and was an assemblyman mentioned frequently in Clark, *State Records*, XVI, XVII, XX, XXI. *Henry* Dawson was a representative from Northampton County in 1766-1768; *John* Dawson was listed as a representative from Northampton in 1781, 1782; and a *John* Dawson represented Halifax County in 1787 and 1790. John L. Cheney, Jr. (ed.), *North Carolina Government, 1584-1974* (Raleigh: North Carolina Department of the Secretary of State, 1975), 19, 76n., 208, 210, hereinafter cited as Cheney, *North Carolina Government*.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/69, f. 18
PRO CO 324/21, f. 255

Whitehall January 23^{d} 1768

His Majesty having been graciously pleased to appoint me to be one of His Principal Secretaries of State, and to committ to my Care the Dispatch of all such Business relative to His Majesty's Colonies in America, as has been usually Dispatched by the Secretary of State for the Southern Department, I have His Majesty's Commands to signify this Arrangement to you, and His Majesty's Pleasure that Your Dispatches be for the future addressed to me, *conformable to the Rule of Correspondence prescribed in His Majesty's Order in Council of the 8th of August 1766, a Copy of which is herewith transmitted to you.*[2]

It is His Majesty's Intention in making the present Arrangement that all possible Facility and Dispatch should be given to the Business of His Colonies, and as nothing can more effectually contribute to this salutary purpose, than a frequent and full Communication of all Occurrencies that may happen, and a regular and punctual Transmission of all Acts and Proceedings of Government & Legislature, and of such Papers as have any Relation thereto; I have it in command from His Majesty to

recommend this to your particular Attention, His Majesty having observed with Concern that this essential part of the Duty of His Officers in America, had scarcely any where been duly attended to, *and in several Colonies, particularly in the Charter and Proprietary Governments almost entirely neglected.*[3]

I have nothing further to add, but to express my earnest Wishes, that, by the utmost Attention & application I can give, I may be able to fullfill His Majesty's most gracious Intentions, and I take the Liberty to assure you, that I will not omitt to lay your Dispatches, as soon as I receive them before The King, and to forward and assist, as far as I am able, your Measures for the Publick Service.[4]

I am &c.

Hillsborough

---

[1]This was a circular letter to the governors of all of the colonies in North America and the West Indies.

[2]The words in italics were omitted in the letters to the charter and proprietary colonies. The Rule of Correspondence mentioned here was not included in this source.

[3]The words in italics were inserted only in the letters to the charter and proprietary colonies.

[4]The copy of this letter in CO 324/21 contains the following postscript: "You will be pleased to continue to number each Letter you address to me, in the same Manner as in your Correspondence with the Earl of Shelburne, beginning your first Letter to me with N° 1."

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/69, f. 20
PRO CO 324/21, f. 257

Whitehall Jan^{ry} 23^{d} 1768

Great Difficulties having frequently occurred in the Transaction of Business relative to His Majesty's Colonies in America, from the Want of complete Collections of the Laws of the said Colonies, I have it in Command from His Majesty to desire you will, by the first Opportunity, transmit to me, to be laid before His Majesty, a complete Collection, either in Manuscript or in Print, of the Laws of the Colony under Your Government, down to the present Time, and You will be pleased to give Directions that such Collection be properly authenticated under the publick Seal of Your Government.

I am &c.

Hillsborough.

---

[1]This was a circular letter to the governors of all of the colonies in North America and the West Indies except East Florida.

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne

PRO CO 5/311, f. 17
PRO CO 5/328, f. 23
MH-TLB, 187
A&H-TLB, 168-169

Nº 20. Newbern the 1st February 1768.
Earl Shelburne [Received April 18, 1768]

I have received the Honor of your Lordships Letter (Nº 5) bearing date the 7th of August 1767, with an Order of His Majesty in Council inclosed, confirming an Act passed in this Government in May 1765 Intituled

"An Act establishing an Orthodox Clergy." This I have notified by Proclamation, and recorded the same on the Minutes of His Majesty's Council Board in this Government.

With the above dispatches I was honored with His Majesty's additional Instruction given at the Court at St James's the 29th Day of July 1767, requiring me to recommend to the Council and Assembly to pass an Act explanatory of the aforementioned Act, Intituled

"An Act for establishing an Orthodox Clergy." This Command I shall pay a dutiful regard to at the next Session, not having a favorable Opportunity of doing it after I received this Instruction, which was in the course of the last session ended the 15 of last Month, the Proceedings of which, I shall transmitt to your Lordship, as soon as I can obtain the necessary Transcripts from the proper Officers

I am, my Lord,
Your Lordships
Most obedient humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Original by the *Prosper*—Coulson to Bristol.]

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne

PRO CO 5/311, ff. 19-20
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 23-24
MH-TLB, 188
A&H-TLB, 169-170

Nº 21 Newbern the 1st Feby 1768.
Earl Shelburne [Received April 18, 1768]

With the honor of your Lordships Letter (Nº 6) bearing date the 7th of August 1767 I received the Order of His Majesty in Council repealing three Acts passed in this Government in the years 1764 & 1765, Intituled

"An Act for the more effectual suppressing of Felonies and punishment of counterfeiters of the paper currency of this province and of Virginia."

"An Act for rendering more effectual the laws making lands and other real estates liable to the payment of debts."

"An Act confirming the title of William Dry, Esquire to certain lands therein mentioned."

All which I have Notified by Proclamation and also placed on the minutes of His Majesty's Council Board of this Government.

I am with Great Truth and Regard
Your Lordships most obedient humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Original by the *Prosper*, Coulson to Bristol; Duplicate by the *Henrietta*, Piper to Hull.]

William Tryon to the Board of Trade

PRO CO 5/300, f. 99
MH-TLB, 187
A&H-TLB, 170

The Lords Commissioners
for Trade & Plantations

Newbern 1st Feby 1768.

My Lords,

In a Letter from Earl Shelburne, I had the Honor to receive an Order of His Majesty in Council, dated the 26th day of June 1767, confirming an Act passed in this government in May 1765. Intituled, &c. as in the preceeding to Earl Shelburne to the end.

Sent by Capt Piper of the *Henrietta* to Hull.

William Tryon to Messrs. Drummond & Co.[1]

MH-TLB, 191-192
A&H-TLB, 172-173
CR-VII, 680-681

Newbern the 2d February 1768.

Messrs Drummond & Co

The Council and Assembly of this Province having Petitioned His Majesty for His Royal License for an Emission of one hundred Thousand Pounds Proclamation paper Currency to be equal in value to seventy five Thousand Pounds Sterling and have also concurred in a Resolve in the following Words.

> Resolved that the Committee likewise request His Excellency in case of obtaining leave for such Emission, in order to prevent Counterfeits for the future that he will be pleased to order proper Paper, Copper Plates, Presses and other Materials necessary for stamping the same, and draw on the Public Treasurers for expense thereof

I am therefore to request of you, as a most particular Favor, that you will with all Diligence, should the said Petition meet with His Majesty's Royal Assent order the Paper as directed in the Resolve with plates for stamping of Bills in Proclamation Value agreeable to the following Rates and Denominations Viz. First Plate of Three Pence—Second, Six Pence—Third one Shilling—Fourth, Two Shillings and six Pence—Fifth, Five Shillings—Sixth, Ten Shillings—Seventh, Fifteen Shillings—Eighth, Twenty Shillings—Ninth, Thirty Shillings—Tenth, Two Pounds—Eleventh Three Pounds—Twelfth, Five Pounds, and Thirteenth Ten Pounds The Paper and other Materials I must leave to your discretion, only I should wish to have the Words *North Carolina* stamped in the making of the Paper on the reverse of it at least on that sort for the Bills of the highest Denomination.

I send you several Bills now in Circulation here, distinguishing the good Bills from the Counterfeit. Regard must be had to the strength of the paper on which the Bills of lesser Note are to be struck but of this and every thing else I leave to your Judgment, provided however that you wait on His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State and the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations with this Commission and conform to all such Alterations and Regulations as they may Direct.

If this Plan succeeds I should be glad to have sent with the above Materials a proper strong Treasurers Chest with three good Locks and Keys, its Contents need not be over large but proportioned to the Surplusages of this Government upon the Emission of this new intended Currency. If by your Ingenuity this Currency, should it have an existence, can be put out of the Knavery of Counterfeits you will render an essential Service to the Inhabitants of this Province who have felt the ruinous Effects of the Counterfeit Currency. The full Costs and Charges of this Commission and Expences you will please to Transmitt to me with the Implements and Materials herein conditionally ordered.

I am Gentlemen with great Truth and Esteem,

Original Sent by Mr Heron, from Cape Fear.
Duplicate by the *Hibernia*— Huggett to London

---

[1]Drummond & Co. was a firm at Charing Cross which attended to Tryon's financial transactions.

William Tryon to the Board of Trade[1]

PRO CO 5/300, ff. 100-101
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 19-20
PRO CO 5/311, ff. 21-22
MH-TLB, 189-190
A&H-TLB, 170-172
CR-VII, 678-679

North Carolina
Newbern the 2d February 1768
[Received April 16, 1768]

My Lords

I have the Honor to transmit to your Lordships the Resolves of His Majestys Council and Assembly of this Province, passed the last Sessions of Assembly with the Petition of a Committee of the Council and Assembly in Virtue thereof, praying His Majesty's most gracious permission to Emit a Currency for the purposes therein mentioned, with the Letter of Request that I would forward the Petition and Resolves in order to be presented to His Majesty.

The Intention of the second Resolve appears to Coincide with an Instruction from His late Majesty to Governor Dobbs given at the Court at Kensington the ___ Day of ___ 1759 relative to the Injuries the Merchants of great Britain experienced by the Emission of Currency in this Colony in 1748 and 1754.

I am persuaded, should this Resolve not be found so comprehensive as the Royal Instruction, the Legislative Body here, would be willing to guard against every prejudice that may accrue, either to His Majesty's Interest, or the Merchants of great Britain by the Emission of the Currency now petitioned for.

I shall take the Liberty, My Lords, to represent to you, two or three Causes of the inconveniences, I think this Country is Subject to, for want of a greater Medium of Trade. The Distresses, the Public in general, and many Families in this Colony in particular experience, proceed in some Measure from the Receivers of the public Taxes, being frequently under an Obligation to destrain on the Effects of the Inhabitants, for the Taxes to be levied in support of the Expences of Government: These Effects put up to Sale, cannot always purchase Money, from its scarsity, sufficient to answer the Taxes demanded, yet perhaps by their Sale, the Owner will be greatly distressed if not ruined. Suits of Creditors have the same Operation on those in debt to them, who cannot, by their property, raise Cash to discharge their Obligations. Actions also commenced by the Receiver General of His Majesty's Quit-Rents for the Arrears of Quit-Rents would have a similar Effect, on the poorer Inhabitants, from similar Causes.

The Mischiefs that arise from the Counterfeited Proclamation Bills, now fradulently circulating in the Country (the Evils of which I pointed out in my Speech at the last Session of Assembly) would cease, if a new

Currency were to be Emitted, and issued, as the remainder of Proclamation Money now out, would be immediately called in.

Under these Circumstances, and in compliance to the Request of the two Bodies of the Legislature of this Government, I humbly beg leave, by your Lordships good Offices, to lay before His Majesty the Resolves and Petition both of the Council and Assembly of this Province, herewith Transmitted, submitting them to His Majesty's Royal will and Pleasure.

Should His Majesty in His Wisdom move His Parliament for the Emission of Currency prayed for, and grant his Royal License for the same, I have sent Instructions to Messrs Drummond to prepare Copper Plates, and other Materials, agreeable to the Resolve of the Council and Assembly, at the same Time directing Messrs Drummond, to shew their Instructions to your Lordships when required, and to conform to such Alterations or Regulations as shall be made to them, either by your Lordships or His Majesty's Secretary of State.

I am My Lords, with great Regard
Your Lordships
Most Obedient and Most humble Servant

Wm Tryon

---

[1] The citations used include copies of this letter addressed to Shelburne and to the Board of Trade.

William Tryon to the Bishop of London

L-F, XXIII, 64
MH-TLB, 192-193
A&H-TLB, 174
CR-VII, 689

North Carolina
Newbern the 12th of February 1768

The Right Reverend Father in God
Richard Lord Bishop of London

My Lord

The Bearer hereof Mr. James McCartney,[1] a Native of Ireland, waits on your Lordship praying Orders of Ordination. I am induced to be an advocate for him with your Lordship, in consequence of the warm Recommendations I accrued[2] in his behalf from the Speaker of the House of Assembly of this Province,[3] under whose Roof he lived some Time, in the Character of Tutor to His Children. Mr. McCarty [*sic*] has during his residence in Newbern been employed as an Assistant to Mr. Thomlinson, who speaks handsomely of his diligence in the School, and Regularity of Life out of it. The Reverend Mr. Reed also assured me he judged favorably of him, from what he had observed of His Conduct.

I am therefore to wish your Lordship may find Mr. McCartney qualified for the Sacred Function into which he very evidently wishes to be admitted, as it is in the Expectation of such happiness singly, that he is soon going Home.

I am with the highest Respect and Esteem,
My Lord
Your Lordships,
Most Obedient Servant

Wm. Tryon

P.S. The Subscribers to the inclosed Letter recommending Mr. McCartney, are the principal Gentlemen in and about Newbern.

To the Bishop of London.

---

[1]James McCartney did not settle immediately into a parish. In a letter of October, 1769, written to Dr. Daniel Burton, secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, McCartney said he had a serious illness upon his arrival in New Bern. After he had recovered sufficiently he visited several parishes but settled in Granville County in June, 1769. In May, 1771, he was assigned to march against the Regulators. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 14, 45, 85-86, 222, 659.

[2]The Harvard version and its copy in A&H-TLB have the word *received* here instead of *accrued.*

[3]John Harvey of Perquimans County was speaker of the House from 1766 until 1769.

William Tryon to Daniel Burton

SHC—SPG Letter Book (Microfilm)
MH-TLB, 193
A&H-TLB, 174-175

Newbern, 12th Feby 1768

Sir

Mr McCarty [McCartney] carries letters of recommendation from me to the Bishop of London for his Obtaining letters of Ordination. If he is so happy as to Succeed in his desire, I must beg leave to Recommend to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, Mr McCarty [McCartney] as a proper Object of their Generous Benefactions as extended to Mr Micklejohn &c. I am with my Respectful Compts to the Society, & with great Truth

Your Very Obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

PS The Quarto Bibles and Prayer Books mentioned in your former letters have not been received. If a few Folio Bibles were Sent they would be very acceptable for the Principal Chapels in the Countys.

To the Revd Mr Burton Secretary
[Delivered to Mr. McCartney to carry over.]

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]
[with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/69, f. 40

Whitehall Febry 20th 1768

I am commanded by The King to send you a Duplicate of the Address to His Majesty from the House of Commons of the 27th of March 1766, transmitted to you, by the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, on the 1st of August 1766, to which Address you will take care to pay exact Obedience, otherwise you will incur the Censure of that House.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

[Enclosure]
Resolutions Pertaining to Manufactures

House of Commons
Iovis 27.o Die Martii 1766

Resolved,

That an humble Address be presented to His Majesty, that He will be graciously pleased to direct, that the fullest Instructions be given to the several Governors of Colonies in North America, to transmit particular and exact Accounts of the several Manufactures which have been set up, and carried on, in their respective Governments from the Year 1734, and of the Public Encouragements which have been given thereto, and that the said Governors do, from time to time annually transmit the like Accounts of Manufactures which shall be hereafter set up, and of the Public Encouragements which shall be given thereto, and that His Majesty would be graciously pleased to direct, that such Accounts, when received, be laid before This House.

---

[1] This was a circular letter to the governors of all of the colonies in North America except Newfoundland.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/311, f. 11

Nº 4

Whitehall, Febry. 23:rd 1768.

Sir,

On the 5th Instant I received your Letter to The Earl of Shelburne, Nº 15, which is the only One received since His Lordship's Letter to you, dated the 14th of November last.

His Majesty having been pleased, upon a Report from a Committee of his Privy Council, to decide upon the case of Mr McCulloh, and his Associates, to which your Letter refers; I herewith transmit to you a Copy of that Order, and also the Copy of a Report to His Majesty, from the Board of Trade, on that part of your Letter to Lord Shelburne, Nº 4., which relates to the Office of Baron of the Exchequer, which will fully inform you of their Lordships sentiments on this Case, and in Consequence of what is set forth by their Lordships, His Majesty does not think fit that the Office of Baron of the Exchequer should be discontinued.

I am &c

Hillsborough

Moses John DeRosset's[1] Will; William Tryon's Certification

SHC-DeR[2]

[November 13, 1767; March 1, 1768]

In the name of God amen. I Moses John DeRosset of Wilmington in the province of North Carolina Practitioner in Physic and Surgery being of sound and desposing mind and memory do make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following that is to say—First of all I order that my Executors herein after named do pay all my Just Debts and funeral expences also I give bequeath and devise all my Estate both real and personal of what Kind and quality soever to my beloved Wife Mary[3] and to my Daughter Magdalene-Mary & my Son Armand-John [their heirs and assigns for ever][4] to be equally divided among [them share] and share [alike, and I make] my said Wife executrix and my Brother Lewis Henry DeRosset and my friends John DuBois[5] James Moore[6] and Marmaduke Jones[7] Esquires executors of this my last Will and testament hereby revoking all Wills by me heretofore made and I do also nominate and appoint my said Executors to be Guardians of my said son and Daughter until they shall arrive at the age of twenty one years of age respectively and in Case both my Children should die before they shall arrive at age or the day of marriage then it is my Will

that my whole estate should belong to my said Wife to hold to her heirs and assigns for ever In Witness where of I have here-unto set my hand & seal & published [this?] my last Will and Testament this thirteenth day of November in the Year of our Lord one thousand and Seven hundred and Sixty Seven

Moses John DeRosset

Signed Sealed Published
and declared by the above
named testator as for his
last Will and Testament in
his presence in the room
where he was & in the presence
of each other (the Words their
heirs & assigns for ever
being first interlined)

Ann Moore[8]
E. Justuce[9]
A. Maclaine[10] Copy Will. White[11] Secretary

Wilmington the 1st of March 1768

Archibald Maclaine Esquire one of the Subscribing Witnesses to the within Will personally appeared before me and made Oath that he saw the within mentioned Moses John DeRosset the Testator Sign Seal Publish Pronounce and Declare this to be his last Will and Testament and that at the time thereof he the Testator was of sound and disposing mind and memory according to the best of this Deponents Knowledge and belief

Wm Tryon

Copy
Will. White Secretary

---

[1]Moses John DeRosset (ca. 1726-1767), son of Dr. Armand John [I] and Madeline DeRosset, had died in 1767, two days before his forty-first birthday. See also volume I, 240 n.21.

[2]A copy of the will may also be found in J. Bryan Grimes, *North Carolina Wills and Inventories* (Raleigh: Edwards & Broughton Printing Company, 1912; Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1967), 144-145, hereinafter cited as Grimes, *North Carolina Wills*.

[3]Mary Ivy DeRosset (d. 1798) later married the Reverend Adam Boyd. Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 31 n.45.

[4]The bracketed words were inserted as an afterthought; note the closing statement by the witnesses.

[5]Dubois apparently died about the same time as DeRosset, since his will was proven before Governor Tryon on the same day as DeRosset's. J. Bryan Grimes, *Abstract of*

North Carolina Wills (Raleigh: E.M. Uzzell & Co., State Printers and Binders, 1910; Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1976), 102, hereinafter cited as Grimes, *Abstract of Wills*.

[6]James Moore (1737-1777), son of Maurice Moore of Rocky Point Plantation in the Lower Cape Fear, had served as a captain during the French and Indian War and was commander of Fort Johnston for a year. He represented New Hanover County in the assembly for a number of sessions beginning in 1764. In 1768 he was colonel in command of the artillery on Tryon's expedition into the backcountry and in 1771 held the same position in the operation against the Regulators. Later, at the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge, he played a significant role in the whig victory. As a brigadier general, Moore served in the defense of Charleston in the fall of 1776, but he became ill on that assignment and died in January, 1777.

[7]Marmaduke Jones (ca. 1724-1787) became the colony's attorney general in 1767 and in 1768 was appointed to the governor's council. See also volume I, 329-330 n.2.

[8]Ann Moore has not been identified.

[9]E. Justuce has not been identified.

[10]Archibald Maclaine (d. 1791) was a Wilmington attorney and town commissioner. He was one of the first trustees for the University of North Carolina. See also volume I, 240 n.14.

[11]This may have been the same William White who was one of four men chosen to be "Engrossing and Committee Clerks" in the House of Commons, November, 1786. William White, Quaker, in February, 1771, signed a letter of appreciation to the governor and assembly after military exemption was granted to the Quakers. Clark, *State Records*, IX, 176-177.

William Tryon's Report to the Council

PRO CO 5/300, ff. 117-118
MH-CJ, 425-426
A&H-CJ, 377
CR-VII, 690

[Wilmington]
[March 1, 1768]

At a Council held at Wilmington March 1st 1768
Present
His Excellency the Governor

The Honble	James Hasell	William Dry	Esqrs
	John Rutherfurd	Benjamin Heron &	
	Lewis DeRosset	Samuel Strudwick	

His Excellency inform'd this Board that in Virtue of the General Court Law pass'd last Sessions Authorizing him to Appoint Associate Justices, He had from the Necessity of One Associate, attending the Circuit, and his Distance from the Council at that Time not allowing him to Consult them Agreeable to the 46th Article of His Majestys Instructions, Granted a Commission to Maurice Moore Esqr to be an Associate Justice of this Province. And also that for the same reasons His Excellency had appointed Stephen Dewey Esqr[1] Judge Advocate for the District of New Bern in the Room of Patrick [Peter?] Gordon Esqr[2] resigned.

And at the same time inform'd them He proposed to appoint Richard Henderson Esq[r] the other Associate and desired their Opinion thereon.

It is the Unanimous Opinion of this Board, that the said three Gentlemen are properly Qualified for their Several Offices.

His Excellency also acquainted this Board that He had received an Address from the Assembly requesting Him to issue a Writ for the Election of a new Member for the County of Anson in the room of John Crawford[3] who had resign'd his Seat. Which Address appearing to him unprecedented, He desired the Opinion of this Board whether it woud [*sic*] not be Advisable to receive His Majestys Instructions thereon.

It is their Opinion that His Excellency shoud [*sic*] defer Issuing the Writ until the Kings Pleasure be known.

North Carolina

This may Certify that the Aforegoing is an Exact Copy of the Council Journals, taken from the Council Journals Lodged in the Secretarys Office of this Province

Ben[j]. Heron Sec.

Secretarys Office
March 12. 1768

---

[1]Stephen Dewey, native of England, as Tryon noted, represented Prince George County, Virginia, in the Virginia assembly, 1752-1754, and for a time was attorney general for Charles City County. In North Carolina he was held in high esteem by Governor Dobbs, and in 1760 and 1761 he represented the borough of Bath in the assembly. Dewey in 1761 acquired land in Dobbs County and in 1768 was appointed judge advocate for the District of New Bern. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 247, 280, 364-368, 410, 414, 578, 621, 632; VII, 690, 698.

[2]Versions used in MH-CJ, 425, A&H-TLB, 377, and CR-VII, 690, have the name *Peter*, not *Patrick*. This was the Patrick Duff Gordon, Scottish-born attorney, who moved to America in 1757. He changed his name from Patrick Gordon Duff at that time because it was said he had wasted the estate of some minors to whom he was guardian. Gordon was elected to the assembly in 1766 but the election was contested and Gordon was not seated. Gordon, who also held the position of judge of the vice-admiralty court, died in 1773 leaving a widow and three young children. For further verification of this man see Craven County Estate Records, 1745-1945, file on Patrick Gordon, N.C. State Archives.

[3]This matter is discussed in a letter from Tryon to Shelburne, March 5, 1768. John Crawford's resignation was prompted by his poor health. Lord Hillsborough was disturbed that the resignation had been accepted, since "there is no precedent of a Member resigning his seat in Parliament; and as the Usages and Precedents of the House of Commons are the Rules adopted by the Assembly of North Carolina, the House appears to have been mistaken in accepting the Resignation of Mr. Crawford, and your forbearing to issue a Writ for a new Election till you could receive instructions from Home was well judged." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 788.

Commission of William Tryon to Richard Henderson[1]

A&H-CGP

[Brunswick]
[March 2, 1768]

NORTH CAROLINA

HIS EXCELLENCY WILLIAM TRYON Esquire His Majesty's Captain General and Governor in Chief In and Over the said Province

TO RICHARD HENDERSON Esquire Greeting,

Out of the Assurance I have of Your Loyalty, Integrety and Ability, I do hereby Nominate, Constitute and appoint you the said Richard Henderson, to be one of His Majesty's Associate Justices of the Superior Courts of Justice, within the said Province, To hold, use, Exercise and Enjoy the said Office of Associate Justice, during my Pleasure; Together with all Powers, Authorities, Salaries, Fees and Emoluments, to the said Office belonging, or in anywise appurtaining.

GIVEN under my Hand and the great Seal of the said Province at Brunswick the Second Day of March in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty Eight and in the Eighth Year of His Majesty's Reign

Wm. Tryon

By His Excellency's Command
John London Sec.

---

[1]The year after the appointment indicated in this document Richard Henderson was driven from the bench by a mob of violent Regulators. Shortly afterward his home in Granville County was burned by the insurgents. See also volume I, 395 n.5.

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne[1] [with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/328, f. 24
MH-TLB, 104
A&H-TLB, 175

Nº 23

Brunswick 4th of March 1768.

Earl Shelburne

I have herein the honor to transmit your Lordship the Patents granted in the Land Office at the October Court of Claims 1767. These immediately follow the grants of land made in the April court preceeding.

I am with great truth & respect,
Your Lordships
Most Obedient and
very humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Sent by the *Hibernia*—Huggett to London.]

[Enclosure] PRO CO 5/328, f.24

Patents Granted, October, 1767

	Totals Acres
Anson County	3,850
Bladen Dº	4,998
Beaufort Dº	1,503
Brunswick Dº	6,500¾
Craven Dº	6,164
Carteret Dº	1,370
Duplin Dº	5,153
Dobbs Dº	17,343
Hyde County Dº	1,400
Johnstone Dº	276
Mecklenburgh Dº	51,855
New Hanover Dº	8,865
Onslow Dº	4,508
Pitt Dº	2,502
Total	116,687¾

[1] A copy of this letter (PRO CO 5/300, f. 46, f. 109; PRO CO 5/311, f. 28) was addressed to the Board of Trade, was received in London on May 23, 1768, and contained a postscript:

> PS. Finding among My Papers a return of the Lands granted in October 1766, I take the Liberty to inclose them to your Lordships, least [*sic*] I may have omitted to have sent them Home, tho' by my Letter Book they appear to have been sent to Your Lordships Board in due Course.

The land grants were enclosed in the letter to the Board of Trade and can be found in PRO CO 5/311, ff. 31-39.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]
[with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/69, f. 54

Whitehall 5th March 1768

Sir,

Pursuant to an Order of His Majesty in Council on the 26th of February, I herewith transmit to you [a] Copy of a Report made to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations by His Majesty's Attorney and Sollicitor General, upon an Act passed in the Colony of New Jersey in June 1766 intituled "An Act to extend certain Acts of Parliament of Great Britain, passed in the 12th Year of Her late Majesty Queen Anne, and the 4th of His late Majesty King George the 1st for preserving all such Ships and Goods thereof which shall happen to be forced on Shore or stranded."

You will observe from this Report that it is the Opinion of His Majesty's Attorney and Sollicitor General, that the Act of the 12th of Queen Anne, Statute 2d Cap. 18. is in force in His Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in America, and that so much of the Act of the 4th of George the 1st Cap. 12: as declares the 12th of Queen Anne to be perpetual extends to America, It is therefore His Majesty's Pleasure that you do govern yourself accordingly.

I am &c.

Hillsborough.

[Enclosure]

Acts of Parliament Explained

To the Right Honorable the Lords
Commissioners for Trade & Plantations

May it please Your Lordships

In obedience to your Lordships commands signified to us by Mr Pownalls Letter of the 12th Day of this Instant June, that We would take into our Consideration an Act of Parliament Passed in the 12th of Queen Ann Stat 2. Cap. 18 Intitled "An Act for the preserving all such Ships and Goods thereof which shall happen to be forced on shore or stranded upon the Coast of this Kingdom or any other of Her Majesty's Dominions," also one other Act of Parliament Passed the 4th Geo. 1st Cap. 12. Intitled "An Act for inforcing and making perpetual an Act of the 12th Year of Her late Majesty" intitled "An Act for preserving all such Ships and Goods thereof which shall happen to be forced on Shore or stranded upon the Coasts of this Kingdom or any other of Her

Majesty's Dominions; and for Inflicting the Punishment of Death on such as shall wilfully burn or destroy Ships.["] And that we would give Our Opinion whether the said Acts do extend to and are in force in His Majesty's Colonies & Plantations in America.

We have taken the same into Our Consideration, and are of opinion, that as the Title of the Act 12th Ann State. 2. Cap. 18 expressly imports to be an Act for preserving Ships and Goods forced on Shore or stranded upon the Coasts of this Kingdom "or any other of His [Her?] Majesty's Dominions" and the enacting part has Words extending to Her Majesty's Dominions in general, the said Act of 12th Ann extends to, & is in force in His Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in America; notwithstanding the special Promulgation of the Law and some other Provisions in it, are applicable only to this Kingdom.

We are likewise of opinion that so much of the Act. of 4th Geo: 1st Cap: 12. as declares that 12th Ann to be perpetual, extends to America.

But the 3d Clause of that Act, which introduces a new Crime, by a Provision altogether independent of the former part of the Act, & made to render an Act of the 1st Ann more effectual, We are inclined to think, does not extend to His Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in America; that Clause being expressed in general Terms without any reference to the Colonies and the 11th Geo. 1st Cap. 29. Sec. 7th which directs the Mode of the Prosecution of these offences when committed within the Body of any County of this Realm or upon the high Seas, making no mention of the manner of Trial, if such offenses should be committed in any of His Majesty's plantations or Colonies in America.

All which us submitted to Your
Lordships Consideration

Wm De Grey[2]
E. Willes[3]

---

[1]This was a circular letter to the governors of all the colonies on the continent and in the islands.

[2]William de Grey (1719-1781), afterward first Baron Walsingham. Leslie Stephen (ed.), *Dictionary of National Biography* (New York: Macmillan and Co., 22 volumes, 1887; index and updating supplements), XIII, 659, hereinafter cited as Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*.

[3]Probably this is Edward Willis, who was decipherer in the office of the secretary of state from 1716 until his death, November 24, 1773. He was also a bishop of the Church of England. J. C. Sainty, *Officials of the Secretaries of State, 1660-1782* (London: University of London, Institute of Historical Research, 1973), 116, hereinafter cited as Sainty, *Officials of the Secretaries of State*.

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne

PRO CO 5/300, ff. 133-134
PRO CO 5/311, ff. 40-41
PRO CO 5/329, ff. 24-25
MH-TLB, 194-195
A&H-TLB, 176-177
CR-VII, 692-693

Nº 24
Earl Shelburne

Brunswick 5 March 1768
[Received May 23, 1768]

My Lord

I have the Honor herewith to Transmit to Your Lordship the Journals of the last Session of the House of Assembly wherein is a Transaction that is without precedent in this Government. Mr Crawford[1] one of the Burgesses directed a Letter to the House, inserted in the Journals (Folio 77) requesting leave to resign his seat therein. The resignation was accepted, and an Address sent to me, desiring I would order a Writ to issue for the election of a new Member in the room of Mr Crawford. This Address I laid before His Majestys Council for advice on a Subject of so delicate a Nature; they were unanimously of Opinion (as appears on the Minutes of the Council-Journals of the 1st of this Month) that the Resignation was unprecedented, and advised therefore I should wait for His Majesty's Instructions on this Point. In consequence whereof I hope to be honored with His Majestys Commands before the next General Assembly, for as I am of Opinion this Address was presented to me, on the full Conviction, that the House had a right to accept the Resignation of any of their Members, so on the other Hand I am inclined to believe, they will readily relinquish this Claim, when they find it unwarranted by any usage of Parliament.

Every other Transaction I flatter myself will be found to have been conducted with great Regularity, and Harmony. The Marginal Notes will readily direct Your Lordship to the principal Matters in these Journals.

The inclosed Estimate of the Expences in running the Western Frontier Line of this Province, will state the particular Charges thereof. I defrayed my own Expences while on that Service, and carried them to the Account of the Satisfaction and Amusement I experienced in the Tour, and the discovery I made of an increasing Body of Industrious Inhabitants, happily settled in a Healthy and luxuriant Clime and Soil. From this Experience I am of Opinion, it is the Face and Situation of a Country rather than the Degrees of its Latitude which makes it healthy, or sickly.

I beg leave to observe that the great Attention which has been paid by the general Assembly at this last Session, for the happier Establishment of the Civil Government of this Country, and their generous Liberality both by their Acts and Resolves for the support of the same, has not its Parallel in the Annals of North Carolina. It is my sanguine

Wish therefore, that the Business of this last Session may be found to Merit His Majesty's Approbation, and that He will be graciously pleased to relieve the great inconveniences His Subjects here labor under as well for want of a Medium to pay the Public Taxes, as to carry on Trade, and further that this Province, now emerging from Obscurity and rising into Credit, may experience a peculiar Share of His Majesty's most gracious Countenance and Protection.

I am, My Lord with all possible Regard.

[Sent by the *Hero* Roberson to Falmoth (Falmouth).]

---

[1]John Crawford, representative from Anson County, 1764-1765, had been reelected but resigned because of his declining health. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 49, 51, 90n.

Memorandum of a Letter from William Tryon to the Board of Trade

MH-TLB, 196
A&H-TLB, 177

The Lords Commissioners
for Trade and Plantations

Brunswick 5th March 1768.

Wrote their Lordships a copy of the preceeding letter to Earl Shelburne. Sent by the *Mercury*—Capt Breen to Bristol.

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne

PRO CO 5/311, f. 44
PRO CO 5/328, f. 25
MH-TLB, 196
A&H-TLB, 177

Nº 25
Earl Shelburne

Brunswick 6 March 1768.
[Received May 23, 1768]

My Lord,

I have the honor herewith to inclose to your Lordship the Journals of his Majesty's Council at the General Assembly held at Newbern in Decr last. They leave me nothing to say on them, but that the gentlemen of that board have been uniformly steady in the support of the good order of government.

Mr. Strudwick in virtue of his Majesty's mandamus has qualified and taken his seat at the Council board.

I am with great Respect & Esteem
My Lord
Your Lordships most obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

[Sent by the *Hero*, Capt Roberson to Falmoth (Falmouth).]

Memorandum of a Letter from William Tryon to the Board of Trade

MH-TLB, 196
A&H-TLB, 178

The Lords Commissioners
for Trade and Plantations

Brunswick 6 March 1768.

Wrote their Lordships a duplicate of the foregoing letter & inclosed a copy of the Council Journals.

Sent by the *Mercury*—Breen to Bristol.

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne

PRO CO 5/300, ff. 127-131b
PRO CO 5/311, ff. 46-47
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 26-27
MH-TLB, 96-201
A&H-TLB, 178-182
CR-VII, 693-697

Nº 26
To the Earl of Shelburne

Brunswick 7th March 1768.
[Received May 23, 1768]

I have the Honor herewith to Transmit to your Lordship Twenty seven Acts passed the last Session of the General Assembly held at Newbern the 5th of December one thousand seven hundred and sixty seven and prorogued the 16th of January last.[1]

An Act entitled "An Act for dividing this Province into six several Districts, and regulating the proceedings therein, and for providing adequate Salaries for the Chief Justice and Associate Justices of the said Superior Courts," being of the greatest Dignity, requires to be first taken Notice of. In the general Frame and Constitution of this Bill, it varies from the last superior Court Law in the following particulars. By the addition of the District of Hillsborough; By the Increase of Salary to the Chief Justice; By the appointment of Associate Justices with Salaries; By additional Taxes on Suits at Law, and Duty on carriage Wheels; and By the Duration given this Act of five Years and to the end of the then next Session of Assembly. On these particulars I beg leave to observe that the district of Hillsborough is constituted for the ease of a large body of inhabitants settled between the Districts of Halifax and Salisbury, distant from each other Two hundred Miles, while Hillsborough is centrical to those Towns. That the addl Salary of Twenty six pounds is given to the Chief Justice for every Court he shall attend at Hillsborough; That the appointment of Associate Justices with Salaries during Pleasure, is at Length obtained, which provided they attend all the Superior Courts, will amount to Five hundred Pounds Proclamation Money apiece per Annum. That the Taxes on Suits at Law and Duty on Carriage-Wheels are to create a Fund to answer the Chief Justices' and Associates' Salaries, and lastly that the Duration of five Years is a term of Three Years longer, I believe, than any Court

Law in this Province has hitherto been made to exist. If therefore its other constituent Parts and Rules of Proceeding shall be found to coincide with the Institutions of the Mother Country, I shall with a sensible Satisfaction consider this Country advancing a Step nearer stability in this essential Branch of its Constitution. The Regulation too of the Fees to be taken by the Superior Court Clerks will I imagine in a great Measure put a stop to Abuses formerly practised in their Offices.

An Act entitled "An Act to amend and continue the several Acts for establishing Inferior Courts of Pleas and quarter Sessions in the several Counties in this Province," will regulate the Fees of inferior Court Clerks and correct former Impositions in their Offices. It also compels them to return to the Governor the Lists of Taxables, and the Settlement between the Treasurers and Sheriffs of their respective Counties, annually. The second Breach of any of these Duties is declared a sufficient Cause for the suspending a Clerk from His Office, which omissions and Neglects were the foundation of my Complaint against the Clerks in a former Letter to Your Lordship. Therefore as they are now partly provided against by the Provisions of this Bill and partly on Account of the difficulty I found would attend the Attempt to make any Alteration in their Appointment they still continue under the Clerk of the Pleas.

An Act entitled "An Act for appointing of Sheriffs and directing their Duty in Office," will, I am in Expectation be productive of great Public Benefit, by stopping up the Avenues that led many former Sheriffs to Fraud and Embezzlement of the Public Money; as the excluding the Members of Assembly from being returned among the three persons recommended to the Governor for His choice of one of them, will have a salutary Effect, for while those Sheriffs who were Representatives were attending the Public Service in general Assembly, Their Duty in their Counties was too frequently neglected or abused by their Deputies.

An Act entitled "An Act to appoint a Public Treasurer for the Northern District and other Purposes," appears to Answer the Representation in my Speech of the necessity of a stricter Enquiry into the Public Funds, and an acknowledged Power of the Governor to inspect into, and be informed of the Receipts and Disbursements of the Public Money; This and the Sheriffs Act will probably be of considerable Advantage in the Revenue Branch of this Government. The present State of which Your Lordship may form an Idea, by the Public Estimates I shall Transmit in another Dispatch.

An Act entitled "An Act for defraying the contingent charges of Government," I presume will be adequate for the purposes recited, tho' its duration I was desirous to have obtained, for a longer Term than two Years.

An Act entitled "An additional Act to An Act for erecting a Co venient Building within the Town of Newbern for the residence of th Governor Commander in Chief for the Time being," testify's th liberality of the grant for finishing the Governors House for the Tim being. I flatter myself this Aid with the five Thousand before voted w be sufficient to enable me, if no unforeseen Disappointments interven to carry this Work into Execution to the Satisfaction of the Country. Th first Brick was laid the twenty sixth of August last, and the Body of th House is already carried up to the Plates; in six Weeks I expect to hav the Roof on it. Several Persons who have passed through here from th other Colonies, esteem this House the Capital Building on the Contine of North America. Should a Currency not be obtained in Virtue of th Council & Assembly's Address by their Committees to His Majesty I a apprehensive it will not be possible to levy the Tax to raise the £ 10,0(Pounds granted; yet by the Provision in the Act I am empowered to tak upon Receipt as much of the above Sum as may be necessary to carry c the Work.

An Act entitled "An Act for laying out a Public Road from th Frontiers of this Province through the Counties of Mecklenbur Rowan, Anson and Bladen, to Wilmington and Brunswick," is to open necessary and much wanted Communication between the Weste Frontier Counties, and Brunswick Port. By this means we may dra down a considerable quantity of the Produce of the back Country to o own Port, which at present are diverted to S^{o} Carolina; a Circumstanc as it Adds much to the Credit of Charles Town Exports, lessens in th same Proportion those of this Province. Here, My Lord, I must be Leave to observe a Practise I am told, prevails in the Customs of th Port of London; it is this, that all Vessels, clearing or entering at the sa Port to or from either of the two Carolinas, are entered in the Books trading to or from Carolina generally without the Destinction of North South Carolina: That this was the case I have been credibly informed the Time the Agents of S^{o} Carolina and Georgia solicited for the Act Parliament afterwards granted to those Colonies to export Rice certain foreign Markets, at which Time the Imports into the Port London from the two Carolinas were extracted from the Customs-Hou Books under the Title of Carolina & placed to the Credit of the Expor of S^{o} Carolina, which served to swell the Importance and flourishin Trade of the S^{o} Government, while a great Majority of the Naval Stor were actually shipped from this Province. On these Considerations that this Province may have the Credit of its own Produce and Export not so contemptible as in the Estimation of her Sister-Colonies, I humb hope that the Lords Comm^{rs} of His Majestys Treasury or the Honorab Commissioners of His Majestys Customs will give Orders that th Trade of N^{o} & S^{o} Carolina directed to the Port of London, may for th future be respectively distinguished.

An Act entitled "An Act for vacating the Title of certain Persons to Three hundred Acres of Land situate on the lower part of Cape Fear, and adjoining Fort Johnston, and for revesting the same in the Crown for His Majesty's Service and the Benefit of the said Fort and Garrison," is in conformity to the seventy first Article of His Majesty's Instructions to me.

An Act entitled "An Act for regulating Ordinaries and Restraint of Tippling Houses," provides not only Regulations for the establishing of Houses of better Entertainment for Travellers, but will also have a considerable Tendency towards the Governor's receiving with more certainty the Fee due to Him for the License He grants to the Keepers of Ordinaries; They being by this Act obliged to renew their Licenses at a certain Court annually, and likewise being Under the Penalty to put up a Sign, they cannot with so much Facility, retail Liquors undetected (without License) as they could in the former Act. The Obligation of Ferrymen keeping a House of Entertainment will also be a conveniency to Travellers as well as to the General Post, the Establishment of which would be of infinite Benefit to the Commercial Interest of this Colony.

An Act entitled "An Act to amend the several Acts for regulating the Town of Newbern," though containing many useful Regulations I thought myself under the necessity of rejecting it, on Account of the exceptionable Clauses Noticed in the Margin of the said Act herewith Transmitted. These Clauses I considered as injurious to private property as well with regard to those Proprietors of Lotts, who were out of the Province, as to Guardians and their Orphans, on which Considerations I rejected this Bill.

Thus, My Lord, I have gone through as many of the Acts as appeared to me to require further Notice than what is evidently set forth either in the Preamble or Body of the several Acts, most of which I hope will be found upon a careful examination manifestly to tend to establish and strengthen the Credit and Polity of this Country: As Appearances strike me on this side the Water, I am of Opinion the Establishment of good Civil Institutions in the interior Government of the Colonies, will be productive of solid Advantages to the Mother-Country as well as secure Felicity to those who live under the immediate Influence of them; for in proportion as the Heart of the Political Constitution is Sound, the Members will flourish, and the Branches of its Revenue increase.

I am, My Lord &c.
Wm Tryon

[Sent by the *Hero*-Roberson to Falmoth (Falmouth)]

---

[1]The twenty-seven acts enclosed may be found in PRO CO 5/328, ff. 30-31 and PRO CO 5/311, ff. 50-53.

Memorandum of a Letter from William Tryon to the Board of Trade

MH-TLB, 201
A&H-TLB, 183

The Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations

Brunswick 7th March 1768.

Wrote their Lordships a duplicate of the preceeding letter and inclosed them the Acts passed last Session of Assembly.

Sent by the *Mercury*—Breen to Bristol.

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne

PRO CO 5/311, f. 54
PRO CO 5/328, f. 32
PRO CO 5/300, f. 115
MH-TLB, 202
A&H-TLB, 183

Nº 27

North Carolina
Brunswick the 13th March 1768
[Received May 23, 1768]

My Lord

The State of the Public Accounts of this Province, I have now the Honor to Transmit to your Lordship, as examined and settled by a Committee from the Council, and House of Assembly of the last Session of the general Assembly, held at Newbern in December last. The Laws then passed for the better Regulation both of the Treasurers and Sheriffs, in the execution of their Offices, will I am in expectation introduce in the Treasurers Accounts a better Method than what has hitherto been observed

I am with great Esteem and Respect
My Lord
Your Lordship's
Most obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

[Sent by the *Hero*—Roberson to Falmh]

Memorandum of a Letter from William Tryon to the Board of Trade [with enclosure]

MH-TLB, 203
A&H-TLB, 184

The Lords of Trade and Plantations.

Brunswick 13 March 1768.

Wrote their Lordships a duplicate of the above & inclosed a state of the public accounts.

[Sent by the *Harrietta*—Clarke to London.]

[Enclosure][1]

PRO CO 5/311, ff. 57-59b
PRO CO 5/300, f. 52

Public Accounts

[New Bern]
[December 5, 1767]

Reports of the Committee of both Houses of Assembly met at Newbern to examine State and Settle the public Accounts of this Province the fifth Day of December Anno Domini 1767.

Present

The Honble John Rutherfurd, Alexr McCullock, William Dry — Esquires, Members of Council

Cornelius Harnett[2], Robert Harris[3], Benjamin Person[4], Henry Dawson[5], Edmund Fanning[6], Willie Jones[7], John Simpson[8], Joseph Hewes — Esquires, Members of Assembly

The Committee made choice of Cornelius Harnet Esq for their Chairman and at the same Time they appointed John Burgwin Clerk of the said Committee.

Joseph Montfort Esq, public Treasurer of the Northern District exhibited his several Accounts to your Committee on Oath as follows, Vizt

	£			£		
1st His Account of the sinking Fund whereby it appears he has received from the Collector of Port Roanoke for Duties on Liquors to the 31 Day of May 1766. Five Hundred and seventy three pounds eighteen Shillings & five pence				573	18	5
And from the several Sheriffs the Sum of two Thousand five hundred and sixty Pounds sixteen Shillings & three Pence and that he has applied to the Credit of this Account. Thirty five Pounds fifteen Shillings and three Pence being the Ballance of the one Shilling and eight Penny Aid which several Sums amount to Three Thousand one hundred & Seventy six Pounds nine Shillings and eleven Pence				2566	16	3
				35	15	3
				3176	9	11

That he has paid John Millers[9] Ticket & Peter Clears[10] Claim on this Fund for one hundred & twenty one Pounds for which he produced Vouchers & lodged with your Committee and has paid your Committee in proclamation Bills and Interest Notes Two Thousand eight hundred and ninety eight Pounds nine Shillings & three Pence which with His Commissions (on receiving three Thousand one hundred & forty Pounds fourteen shillings, & eight pence) of one hundred & fifty seven pounds & eight pence Amount to Three Thousand one hundred and seventy six pounds nine Shillings & eleven pence and ballances this Account	121	—	—			
	2898	9	3			
	157	—	8			
				3176	9	11
2d His Account of the one Shilling & eight penny Tax to redeem uttered Notes Thereby it appears he has received from the sheriffs for the Years 1761, 1762 & 1763. Thirty seven pounds twelve Shillings & ten pence that His Commissions thereon for receiving is Thirty seven Shillings & seven pence and that he has applied to the Credit of the sinking Fund Thirty five pounds fifteen Shillings and three pence which Sums amount to thirty seven pounds twelve Shillings and Ten pence which ballances this Account				37	12	10
	1	17	7			
	35	15	3			
				37	12	10
3d His Account of the nine Penny Tax whereby it appears that he had on his last Settlement (in His Hands) with a former Committee two hundred & forty nine pounds Twelve Shillings and five pence and that he has received from several Sheriffs for the years of 1757 & 1761. Twenty four pounds Twelve Shillings & two pence, that deducting His Commissions (on receiving Twenty four pounds twelve Shillings & two pence) of Twenty four				249	12	5
				24	12	2
				274	4	7
				1	4	7

Shillings & seven pence there appears a Ballance of Two hundred & seventy three pounds remaining in His hande due to the Public				273	—	—
4th His Account of the two Shillings Tax to replace the Glebe & public Building Money, whereby it appears he had in His Hands on last Settlement with a former Committee, Two Thousand Two hundred seventy four pounds ninteen Shillings & three pence, that he has received from the several Sheriffs for the Year 1757. Forty eight Pounds ten Shillings & seven pence which Sums amount to Two thousand three hundred and twenty three pounds nine Shillings and Ten pence that The Commission on receiving forty eight pounds ten Shillings and seven pence is forty eight Shillings and six pence and that he has paid on the Governors Warrant for the Edifice, Two Thousand pounds for which he produced a Voucher & lodged with your Committee which Sums amount to two Thousand & two pounds eight Shillings & six pence whereby it appears a Ballance of three hundred and twenty one pounds one Shilling & four pence remains in His Hands due to the public.				2274	19	3
				48	10	7
				2323	9	10
	2	8	6			
	2000	—	—			
	2002	8	6			
	321	1	4			
				2323	9	10
5th His Account of the first four Shilling & six penny Tax whereby it appears he had in His Hands on last Settlement with a former Committee, Forty nine pounds and two pence, and that he has received from the Sheriffs for the Year 1757. one hundred and nine pounds eleven Shillings & four pence Which Sums amount to one hundred & fifty eight pounds eleven Shillings & six pence, deducting His Commissions (on one hundred and nine pounds eleven Shillings & four pence) of five pounds nine Shillings & six				49	—	2
				109	11	4
				158	11	6
				5	9	6

pence a Ballance of one hundred & fifty three pounds two Shillings remains in His Hands due to the Public				153	2	—
6th His Account of the Eight Penny Tax for the Edifice whereby it Appears that he has received from the several Sheriffs for the year 1766 one hundred & Eighty three pounds sixteen Shillings & ten pence, that deducting His Commissions thereon of nine Pounds three Shillings & ten pence a Ballance of one hundred and seventy four pounds Thirteen Shillings remains in His Hands to the Public				183 9	16 3	11 10
				174	13	—
7th His Account of the four penny Tax for the Printer whereby it appears that He has received from the Several Sheriffs for the Years 175[?], 1761 & 1766 one hundred and two pounds seventeen Shillings and eleven pence, that His Commissioners [*sic*] thereon amount to five Pounds two Shillings and eleven Pence and he has placed to the Credit of the Contingent Account ninety seven pounds fifteen Shillings	5 97	2 15	11 —	102	17	11
Which Sums amount to one hundred & two pounds Seventeen Shillings & eleven pence and Ballance this Account				102	17	11
8th His Account of the Contingent Tax whereby it appears that he had in his Hands at last Settlement with a former Committee two Thousand four hundred forty six pounds three Shillings and a penny, that he has received from the several Sheriffs and received on [in] Duty on Hydes at Port Roanoke Thirteen hundred and forty seven Pounds and seven Pence and that he has received from Messrs Heron & Palmer on Account of Monies paid to their Order in England per Resolve Seven hundred and forty pounds and has placed to the Credit of this Account				2446 1347 740	3 — —	1 — —

Ninety seven pounds fifteen Shillings being the Ballance of the Printers Tax which several Sums amount to four Thousand six hundred and thirty pounds eighteen Shillings and eight pence and that he has paid away two Thousand Three hundred and nine Pounds six Shillings which with His Commissions (on Two Thousand eighty seven pounds and seven pence) of one hundred and four pounds seven Shillings amount to Twenty four hundred and thirteen Pounds thirteen Shillings by which it appears that a Ballance of Twenty two Hundred and twenty seven pounds five Shillings and eight pence remains in his Hands due to the Public				97	15	—
				4630	18	8
	2309	6	—			
	104	7	—			
				2413	13	—
				2227	5	8
It also appears to your Committee that a Ballance of four hundred and Eighty eight pounds three Shillings and nine Pence remain in his Hands due to the public on Account of the 6/6 Aid for the Virginia Expedition &c.	488	3	9			
And the Sum of three hundred and thirty five pounds four Shillings and three Pence a Ballance in His Hands on Account of the 3/1 Aid to redeem £ 3500.—which Ballances appears [*sic*] to have been settled by a former Committee	335	4	3			
				823	8	—
John Ashe Esq[11] Public Treasurer of the Southern District exhibited his several Accounts to your Committee on Oath as follows;						
1[st] His Account of the one Shilling and eight penny Tax to redeem uttered Notes whereby it appears that he has received from the several Sheriffs three hundred & sixty four pounds two Shillings and one penny, that His Commission thereon for receiving is eighteen Pounds four shillings, and that he has applied to the Credit of the				364	2	1
	18	4	—			

sinking Fund three hundred and forty five pounds eighteen Shillings & one penny which Sums amount to Three hundred & sixty four pounds two Shillings & one penny & Ballances this Account	345	18	1	364	2	1
2d His Account of the four penny Tax for the printer whereby it appears he has received from the several Sheriffs seventy one pounds five Shillings & seven pence, that his Commissions thereon for receiving is three Pounds Eleven Shillings and Three pence & he has applied to the Credit of the Contingent Account Sixty seven pounds fourteen [Shillings] & four pence which Sums amount to Seventy one pounds five Shillings & seven pence & Ballances this Account	3 67	11 14	3 4	71	5	7
3d His Account of the Tax upon Law to redeem £ 5306,— issued in Notes for the South Carolina Expedition whereby it appears that he has received from William Robeson[12] of Core Sound six pounds two Shillings & two pence. That His Commissions thereon for receiving is six Shillings and three pence, and he has applied to the Credit of the Contingent [account] Five Pounds fifteen Shillings and eleven pence which Sums Amount to six pounds two Shillings & two pence and Ballances this Account	5	6 15	3 11	6	2	2
4th His Account of the Tonnage Duty whereby it appears that he has received from Gabriel Gathcart [Cathcart] receiver of Port Beaufort twenty Shillings & that his Commissions thereon for receiving is one Shilling and he has applied to the Credit of the Contingent Account Nineteen Shillings which Sum Amts to Twenty Shillings & ballances this Account		1 19	0 —	1	—	—

5th His Account of the Duty on Hydes whereby it appears that he has received from Gabriel Cathcart receiver of Port Beaufort Five pounds three Shillings & four pence and that his Commissions thereon for receiving is five Shillings and four pence and he has applied to the Credit of the Contingent Fund four pounds eighteen Shillings which Sums amount to five pounds three Shillings and four pence & balances this Acct				5	3	4
		5	4			
	4	18	—			
				5	3	4
6th His Account of the eight penny Tax and two pence per Gallon on Spirituous Liquors for the Edifice whereby it appears that he has received from William Hill Receiver for Port Brunswick from the first of December 1766 to the first of October 1767 Three hundred & twenty nine pounds one Shilling and eleven pence and that he has placed to the Credit of this Account from the sinking Fund six hundred eighty seven pounds seven Shillings & three pence which				329	1	11
				687	7	3
Sums Amount to one Thousand & sixteen pounds nine Shillings & two pence. That He has paid on the Governors Warrant towards the Edifice one thousand pounds for which he produced a Voucher & lodged with your Committee and that His Commissions (on receiving £ 329.1.11) is sixteen pounds nine Shillings & two pence which Sums Amt to one thousand & sixteen pounds nine Shillings & two pence & ballances this Acct				1016	9	2
	1000	—	—			
	16	9	2			
				1016	9	2
7 His Account of the sinking Fund whereby it appears that he has received from the several Collectors and Receivers of Duties as follows Viz.						
From the Receiver of Port Brunswick				1423	18	1

From the Collector of Port Beaufort				478	17	7
From the Collector of Port Bath				141	8	—
				2044	3	8
And from the several Sheriffs				3460	3	5
And that he has placed to the Credit of this Account Three hundred & forty five Pounds eighteen Shillings & one penny being the Ballance of the one Shilling & eight penny Tax which several Sums amount to five thousand eight hundred & fifty pounds five shillings & two pence				345	18	1
				5850	5	2
That he has carried to the Credit of the eight penny &c. for the Edifice six hundred and eighty seven pounds seven Shillings & three pence, that the Sheriffs Fees on the Sale of Mr. Veals[13]	687	7	3			
Lands of five pounds thirteen Shillings & three pence, his Commissions on receiving £ 5504.7.1 of two hundred and seventy five pounds four Shillings and His Commissions on Exchanging £ 602.	5	13	3			
6.9 Interest Notes of six pounds & four pence and that he has now paid your Committee in Proclamation Bills & Interest Notes four Thousand eight hundred & seventy six pounds & four pence which several Sums Amount to five Thousand eight hundred and fifty pounds five Shillings & two pence and	275	4	—			
	6	—	— [4]			
	4876	—	4			
Ballances this Account				5850	5	2
8th His Account of the Contingent Tax whereby it appears that he has received from the several Sheriffs Twenty two hundred & ten pounds four Shillings and four pence and from Messrs Heron & Palmer on Acct of Monies paid to their Order in England per Resol.	2210	4	4			
	1563	9	6			
from the Executors of Mr Starkey[14]	583	14	6			
And from Samuel Swann[15] Esquire in part	158	—	—			

And that he has applied to the Credit of this Account the several Ballances as under						
Viz. From the printers Tax.....	67	14	4			
From the Law Tax.....	5	15	11			
From the Tonnage Duty.....		19	—			
From the Duty on Hides.....	4	17	11			
Which several Sums amount to four Thousand five hundred and ninety four pounds fifteen Shillings & nine pence and that he has paid away three				4594	15	9
thousand nine hundred and thirty three pounds eleven Shillings and five pence for which he produced Vouchers & lodged with your Committee which with his Commission (on receiving £ 4515.8.7) of two hundred and twenty	3933	11	5			
five pounds fifteen Shillings and five Pence amount to four Thousand one hundred and fifty nine pounds six Shillings and ten pence by which there Appears a Ballance of four hundred and thirty five pounds eight Shillings and eleven pence in His Hands due to the Public.....	225	15	5	4159	6	10
				435	8	11

Robert Howe Esq Commander of Fort Johnston exhibited his Acct to your Committee on Oath whereby it appears that he has regularly expended for the Service of Fort Johnston two hundred and thirty three pounds twelve Shillings and eight pence for which he produced Vouchers and lodged with your Committee which Sum is due to him from the Public.

Your Committee are of Opinion that John Burgwin[16] be allowed as Clerk to your Committee & for Stationary Ware Forty five pounds proc. money & that Mr Conway[17] be allowed for a Room Fire and Candles and expences for your Committee this Session Eight pounds

(Signed)	John Rutherfurd	Robert Harris	John Simpson
	Alexr McCulloh	Jos: Hewes	Saml Johnston
	William Dry	Will Cray[18]	Edmd Fanning
		Willie Jones	

[Notation on the back of the report:]

In the Assembly 13 January 1768.
Gentlemen of His Majestys Honorable Council
The foregoing Reports were read approved of and allowed by this House and herewith sent for your Honors Concurrence
By order William Herritage Clk.[19] John Harvey-Speaker[20]
In the Upper House 14 January 1768. The foregoing reports were read and concurred with
By order Jas Hasell P.C.
Jno Burgwin Clk.
15th January 1768. Approved of
Wm Tryon.

North Carolina Ss:

I hereby certify that the foregoing Sheets doth contain a true Copy of the Reports of the Committee of both Houses of Assembly met at Newbern to examine state and Settle the Public Accounts of this Province the fifth Day of December 1767.

(Signed)
Jno Burgwin — Clk Committee
12 March 1768.

---

[1]The copy presumably enclosed in the preceding letter (Tryon to Shelburne, March 13, 1768) was not found with the letter but was located in the public records as indicated. References to these accounts occur in the minutes of both houses. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 621, 668.

[2]Cornelius Harnett (1723-1781) of Wilmington had been one of the leaders in the Stamp Act protests at Wilmington and Brunswick in 1765-1766. A fuller sketch of his life may be found in volume I, 240 n.22.

[3]Robert Harris of Granville County had begun his term of service in the assembly as early as 1752. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 52, 88n, 89n.

[4]Benjamin Person was an assemblyman from Bute County. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 49, 51, 53, 90n.

[5]Henry Dawson was an assemblyman from Northampton County. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 52, 53, 54, 90n.

[6]Edmund Fanning (1739-1818) was a native of New York. After graduation from Yale, Fanning practiced law in New York before moving to Hillsborough in 1761. He was an assemblyman from Orange County, served as register of deeds, judge of the superior court, and colonel of the militia. He was intensely disliked by many in his area because of his excessive fees; and the Regulators made him the special object of their wrath, even to the point of inflicting physical injury and destroying his house and furniture. Tryon and

Fanning were close personal friends. William S. Powell, James K. Huhta, and Thomas J. Farnham (comps. and eds.), *The Regulators in North Carolina: A Documentary History, 1759-1776* (Raleigh: State Department of Archives and History, 1971), 579, hereinafter cited as Powell and others, *Regulators*.

[7]Willie Jones, master of The Groves and son of Robert (Ap) Jones. See also "The Assembly to William Tryon," January 15, 1768, in this volume.

[8]Sometime after 1750 John Simpson (1728-1788) moved to Beaufort County from Boston, home of his family. He immediately became a leading figure in the community and was one of those most active in the establishment of Pitt County. In 1766 he was appointed county register by Governor Tryon, and in 1771 Governor Josiah Martin renewed the appointment. Simpson supported the position of Tryon in the Regulator movement but was a staunch patriot during the American Revolution. He represented Pitt County at the August, 1774, convention in New Bern and was present at the later provincial congresses. Simpson served many terms as an assemblyman and also as a member of the governor's council. He attained the military rank of brigadier-general. His wife was Elizabeth Hardee (Hardy). Ashe, *Biographical History*, IV, 390-396.

[9]John Miller's "ticket" cannot be explained, although there is in Clark, *State Records* (XII, 4) a reference to a disposition of "John Miller, Packhorseman."

[10]In May of 1765 Peter Clear appealed to Tryon and the General Assembly for reparation of a loss he claimed to have sustained. The details of his claim cannot be determined, but on May 15 it was voted that "the said Peter Clear the Petitioner with Papers referred to, be allowed and paid the sum of seventy six Pounds out of the money that shall be paid into the Committee of Accounts (at the next Session of the Assembly) on the Sinking Fund". Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 77-78.

[11]John Ashe (1725-1781), son of John Baptista Ashe, served in the assembly for many terms, beginning in 1752. He was speaker during the Stamp Act crisis of 1764-1765, served as a major general during the Regulator uprising, and was a leader in the revolutionary movement. Ashe, *Biographical History*, IV, 36-52; William S. Powell (ed.), *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, projected multivolume series, 1979-), I, 51-52, hereinafter cited as Powell (ed.), *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*. A more complete sketch can be found in volume I, 92 n.1.

[12]William Robeson has not been identified. One William Robeson was an assemblyman from Pitt County for several terms, the earliest in 1777. He also attended three sessions of the provincial congresses. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 154, 157, 159, 202, 203, 223, 225.

[13]This possibly is Edward Vail who, with John Harvey and J.T. Montfort, wrote a letter to Henry Eustace McCulloh dated December 12, 1768, asking McCulloh to be North Carolina's agent in England. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 877-879.

[14]John Starkey had died in 1765. A biographical sketch of Starkey may be found in volume I, 86 n.1.

[15]Samuel Swann (1704-1774), a surveyor who had served on the commission to run the dividing line between North Carolina and Virginia in 1729, was one of the most influential men in the colony. For forty years he represented Perquimans County in the assembly, acting as speaker for twenty of the years. *Cyclopedia of Eminent and Representative Men of the Carolinas in the Nineteenth Century* (Madison, Wis.: Brant and Fuller, 2 volumes, 1892 [Spartanburg, S.C.: Reprint Company, 1973]), II, 302. A more complete sketch may be found in volume I, 116 n.1.

[16]John Burgwin (1731-1803) moved into North Carolina ca. 1752. A wealthy merchant and planter, Burgwin was a justice of the peace, clerk of the superior court, and member of the General Assembly representing Bladen County. He owned two fine homes—one in Wilmington and one at Castle Hayne, which was beyond Wilmington's northern boundary. Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 159n. A more complete sketch may be found in volume I, 24 n.2.

[17]Peter Conway.

[18]Will Cray is most likely William Cray, representative of Onslow County. William Gray, representative from Bertie County, was a contemporary of Cray, and occasional confusion of the two men by clerks of the time and later historians seems to have occurred. Gray's terms spanned the years 1760-1768. He attended two sessions of the provincial congress (August, 1775, and November, 1776); he was also a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1788. Cray's terms in the assembly spanned the years 1764-1777; in 1777-1778 he was president of the council of state. He, too, was a delegate to two terms of the provincial congress (August, 1774, and April, 1775). His death occurred in 1778. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 49, 51, 52, 53, 56, 57, 154, 155, 162; R.D.W. Connor (comp. and ed.), *A Manual of North Carolina . . . 1913* (Raleigh: North Carolina Historical Commission, 1913), 347, 373, 389, 390, 731, 867.

[19]William Herritage (d. 1769), of Craven County, had qualified as clerk of the House in 1739, so he had held this position for almost twenty-nine years. A more complete sketch may be found in volume I, 96 n.6.

[20]John Harvey (1725-1775) had become Speaker of the House in 1766 and in that capacity was one of the most powerful men in the colony. See sketch in volume I, 95 n.1.

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne

PRO CO 5/311, f. 66
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 34-35[1]
PRO CO 5/300, ff. 123-123b
MH-TLB, 202-203
A&H-TLB, 183-184
CR-VII, 697-698

Nº 28
Earl of Shelburne

Brunswick 14. March 1768.
[Received June 11, 1768]

My Lord

With this Dispatch I have the Honor to inclose to Your Lordship the Minutes of the Council up to the Date hereof. They follow in succession those certified the 16th of July 1767, by Mr Heron, Secretary of the Province.

Your Lordship may observe the Gentlemen I have appointed Associate Judges agreeable to the last Superior Court Law, are Mr Maurice Moore and Mr Richard Henderson. The former Gentleman I suspended during the late destractions in the Colonies,[2] His proper Conduct and Behavior since that period, and the British Act of Grace subsequent to those Troubles, induced me with the approbation of the Council, to reinstate Mr Moore in His Office. Mr Henderson is a Gentleman of Candor and Ability, born in Virginia, and about thirty three Years of Age. He lives near Hillsborough in the back Country, among a People whom I am persuaded will be happy at having such a Distinction paid to one who resides among them, and for whom they entertain an Esteem. I wished to have appointed Mr Edmund Fanning as one of the Associates, as His Conduct while assistant Judge in very critical Times, gave me the most favorable Opinion of the Integrity of his Principles: however he declined giving me an Opportunity to mention him in Council for that Office, as did also Mr Marmaduke Jones a Gentleman not inferior in Abilities to any of His Profession in this Country.

Mr Dewey[3] Judge of the Court of Admiralty was born in England, he is far advanced in Years. He practised in the Courts of Law in Virginia for many Years before he came into this Province, in both which Colonies he has followed I am informed His Profession with Success and Approbation: He held the Office of Associate Justice here under the Court Law that was repealed at Home, I believe in 1760.—

The Case of Mr Crawfords resignation as a Member of the House of Assembly I have stated at large and requested His Majesty's Commands thereon, in my Letter which accompanies the Journals of the House of Assembly.

Mr Holt whom I superceded in the Office of Sheriff in New Hanover County by Proclamation, as inserted in the Minutes of the Council,[4] has since secretly left the Province.

I am &c.

Wm Tryon

[Sent by the *Harrietta*—Clarke to London.]

---

[1]Enclosures noted:
1. Minutes of the Council held at Wilmington 14 Octr 1767.
2. Minutes of the Council from 14 Decr 1767 & 16 Jany 1768.
3. Copy of the Journals of the Council held at Wilmington the 1st March 1768.

[2]Maurice Moore (1735-1777) had been appointed to be an associate justice in 1765, but Tryon had suspended him after Moore's active opposition to the Stamp Act. For fuller sketch, see volume I, 62 n.1.

[3]Stephen Dewey. See Tryon's report to the council, March 1, 1768, in this volume.

[4]Obadiah (Obediah) Holt had been the subject of controversy because he had failed to qualify himself as sheriff. This was discussed by Tryon in letters contained in volume I.

Memorandum of a Letter from William Tryon to the Board of Trade

MH-TLB, 203
A&H-TLB, 184

The Lords Commissioners,
for Trade & Plantations

Brunswick 14th March 1768.

Inclosed their Lordships the Minutes of the Council, with a copy of the preceeding letter.

Sent by the *Harrietta*,—Clarke to London.

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne [with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/311, f. 60
PRO CO 5/328, f. 32
MH-TLB, 204
A&H-TLB, 185

Nº 29

North Carolina
Brunswick 15 March 1768
[Received May 23, 1768]

My Lord

Agreeable to His Majesty's Commands communicated to me by Your Lordships Letter of the 13 January 1767 (Nº 2) I have the honor to Transmit to Your Lordship inclosed a List of the Fees established by Law or Custom in the Naval and Custom House Offices in this Government.

The Returns from the Secretarys Office of the Patents of Land granted in His Majestys Land Office in this Province I expect to be able to furnish Your Lordship with, as required by your Letter of the 11th of December 1766 in the course of the ensuing Summer.

I am My Lord with great Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl of Shelburne
His Majestys Principal Secretary of State

[Sent by the *Henrietta* (*Harrietta*)—Clarke to London; duplicate by the *Hero*—Roberson to Falmoth.]

[Enclosure]

PRO CO 5/311, ff. 64-65

List of Fees for Entering and Clearing Vessels in North Carolina Ports

A List of Fees taken by the Collector, Naval Officers, and Comptrollers in their Respective Offices for Entering and Clearing all Vessells both Foreign and Provincial in the Several Ports of this Province, distinguishing those Established by Law, or received by Custom.

		Established by Law	Received by Custom
	PORT OF BRUNSWICK	Proclamation Money	
Collector	For Entering and Clearing all Foreign Vessells including Bonds, permits and all charges	£2.10.	2.10.
	For Entering and Clearing Provincial dº including Bonds, permits and all charges	1.10.	1.10.
	For Certificates to Cancell Bonds when wanted ...	5.4	5.4
	For a New Register if required	13.4	13.4
Naval Officer	For Entering and Clearing Foreign Vessells including Bonds, Permits, and all charges	2. 4.8	2. 4.8
	For Entering and Clearing Provincial dº including Bonds, Permits and Certificates	1. 2.	1. 2
Comptroller	For Entering and Clearing Foreign Vessells including a permit		1.
	For Entering and Clearing Provincial dº including a permit		10.
	For Certificate to Cancell Bond when wanted		2.
	For a Register if required ...		9.
	PORT OF BEAUFORT		
Collector	For Entering and Clearing Foreign Vessells including, Bonds, Permits, Certificates, and all charges .	2.10	2.10
	For Entering and Clearing Provincial dº including all charges as above	1.10	1.10
	For Certificates to Cancell Bonds when wanted ...	5.4	5.4
	For New Register if required	13.4	13.4

		Established by Law	Received by Custom
		Proclamation Money	
Naval Officer	For Entering and Clearing Foreign Vessells including Bonds, permits and Certificates	£2.10	2.10
	For Entering and Clearing Provincial dº including all Bonds and Certificates	1. 5	1. 5
	No Comptroller has yet appear'd for this Port.		
	PORT OF BATH		
Collector	For Entering and Clearing Foreign Vessells	2.10.4	2.10.4
	For Entering and Clearing Provincial dº	1. 5.4	1.12.8
	For Bonds Certificates, and Permits	10.8	10.8
Naval Officer	For Entering and Clearing Foreign Vessells including Bonds Permits, and Certificates	2.10	2.10.8
	For Entering and Clearing Provincial dº including all Bonds, permits and Certificates	1. 5	1. 5.4
	No Comptroller has yet appear'd for this Port.		
	PORT OF EDENTON		
Collector	For Entering and Clearing Foreign Vessells including all Bonds Permits and Certificates	2.13.4	2.13.4
	For Entering and Clearing Provincial dº including all Bonds, Certificates and permits	1. 6.8	1. 6.8

		Established by Law	Received by Custom
		Proclamation Money	
Naval Officer	For Entering and Clearing Foreign Vessels including all Bonds, Certificates and permits	£2. 0.8	2. .8
Naval Officer	For Entering and Clearing Provincial Dº including all Bonds, Certificates and permits	1. 1.4	1. 1.4
Naval Officer	For Entering and Clearing Foreign Vessells, including all Bonds, Certificates and Permits		16.
Comptroller	For Entering and Clearing Provincial dº including all Bonds, Certificates and Permits		8.
	PORT OF CURRITUCK		
Collector	For Entering and Clearing Foreign Vessells including all Bonds, Certificates and permits	2.10.	2.10.
Collector	For Entering and Clearing Provincial dº including all Bonds Certificates and permits	1.10.	1.10.
Naval Officer	For Entering & Clearing Foreign Vessells, including all Bonds, Certificates and permits	2. 1.4	2. 1.4
Naval Officer	For Entering & Clearing Provincial dº including all Bonds, Certificates & permits	1. 8	1. 8
Comptroller.			

NORTH CAROLINA

This is a true Copy of the Returns made to me by his Excellencys Orders, of the Fees taken in the different ports of this Province, by the Collectors, Naval Officers, and Comptrollers in their Several Departments.—

Secretarys Office
March 7th 1768

Benn Heron Sec

Note. Mr Peirce,[1] lately appointed Comptroller of Currituck, had not Entered upon the Execution of His Office, when the above returns, were sent in to the Secretary's Office.

---

[1]References to Pierce (Peirce) in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 236, 237, 994, note his removal of the customs house at Currituck in 1772 and mention that he was suspended as collector of the Port of Currituck in 1774. James Iredell in a letter of March 5, 1772 refers to one Pierce as a Currituck officer but does not further identify him. Don Higginbotham (ed.), *The Papers of James Iredell* (Raleigh: Division of Archives and History, Department of Cultural Resources, 2 volumes, 1976), I, 91, hereinafter cited as Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell.*

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne [with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/311, ff. 62-63
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 32-33
PRO CO 5/300, ff. 111-112
MH-TLB, 204-205
A&H-TLB, 185-186
CR-VII, 698-699

Nº 30
The Earl of Shelburne.

Brunswick the 21st March, 1768.
[Received June 1, 1768]

My Lord,

At the Request of the Gentlemen of His Majesty's Council of this Province, by their Letter to me inclosed, I take the Liberty to forward to your Lordship their Address to His Majesty; praying His Majesty would be graciously pleased to take under His Royal consideration the Various Duties they perform, as Members of that Board, for the discharge and performance whereof, no Salary or Emolument is annexed, excepting the small Stipend of seven Shillings and six Pence Proclamation Money per Day, during their attendance in the General Assembly.

The various Branches of these Gentlemens Duty as Counsellors, are attended with a certain Expence, and as the best Estates in this Country are but very moderate, those Gentlemen who do not enjoy any Office of Emolument under the Crown, bear with great difficulty the Expences necessary to support the Credit and Dignity of so honorable a Station.

I am sensible should His Majesty in His great Goodness think proper to grant the Petition of His Council here, the Receipt of the Quit Rents, 'till further Regulations, and a better Mode of Collecting them are

Established, would be insufficient to create a Fund able to answer His Majestys Liberality, unless the Receiver General had Orders to permit the Gentlemen of the Council to set off the Quit Rents they may owe to the Crown, for the Lands they possess, as Part of their Salary, and also that the Receiver General might give them Notes, or Orders for the Remainder, on Persons who may be in Arrear for Quit Rents to the Crown, which Orders the Gentlemen of the Council might get satisfied, by taking of the Produce of the Country when Specie could not be obtained.

I confess the Testimonies these Gentlemen have given of their Attatchment to His Majesty's Person and Family, and their steady adherence to His Majestys Interest, and the just Principles of His Government, would alone be Motives sufficient to induce me to be an Advocate for them in this Instance; It is with all Dutiful Submission therefore, I beg leave to submit to His Majesty's Royal Wisdom and Beneficence, the Address of the Council of this Province, requesting Your Lordships good Offices in presenting the same to the King.[1]

I am My Lord with &.

Wm Tryon

[Original Sent to Charles Town to be forwarded by Mr De Lancey;[2] a Duplicate by the *Harrietta*—Clark to London.—]

---

[1] Tryon neglected to enclose a copy of the address to George III, but it was added to his letter of April 25, which is included in this volume; the council's address to Tryon was also enclosed in the March 16 letter to Shelburne.

[2] Peter DeLancey.

[Enclosure]

Address of the Council to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/328, ff. 33-34
PRO CO 5/300, f. 113

[March (?), 1768]

To His Excellency Willm Tryon Esq. His Majesty's Captain Genl & Governor in chief in & over His Majesty's Province of North Carolina.

The humble Address of His Ma'tys Council of the said Province

Sir,

We the members of His Majesty's Council herewith present unto your excellency a Memorial to His Majesty in Council for an allowance for the many different Services we are obliged to perform at great Expence & Trouble;[1] and We entreat of your Excellency to transmit the same to the proper minister. And we flatter ourselves that as your Excellency is well acquainted with the Truth of the Facts mentioned in our said Memorial

you will be pleased to support the same in such manner as your Excellency may think most effectual to answer the Purpose intended.

James Hasell P.C.
John Rutherfurd
Lewis De Rosset
John Sampson
Alex^{r} McCulloch
Wm Dry
Robt Palmer
Ben^{j} Heron
Saml Strudwick

---

[1] See enclosure with William Tryon's letter to Earl Shelburne, April 25, 1768.

Memorandum of a Letter from William Tryon to the Board of Trade

MH-TLB, 205
A&H-TLB, 186

The Lords Commissioners
for Trade and Plantations

Brunswick 21st March 1768.

Wrote their Lordships a duplicate of the foregoing & inclosed a copy of the Councils Address to his Excellency.

Sent by the *Hero*—Roberson to Falmoth [Falmouth].

William Tryon to Peter DeLancey

MH-TLB, 205-206
A&H-TLB, 186-187
CR-VII, 700-701

Brunswick 22^{d} March 1768.

Peter DeLancey Esq
Deputy Post Master General for the Southern Department

By the favor of your Letter of the 28th of October last, I was sorry to learn the Accident that deprived me of the pleasure of getting your first Letter. As you inform me you have not yet received Instructions to open and regularly to carry on the General Post through your District, I thought it would be fruitless and unnecessary, to apply to the General Assembly last Session for a further Aid for that Purpose. The Resolve of the Legislature for one hundred Pounds Sterling of which You are acquainted, yet remaining unemployed.

The Disadvantages the Commercial Interest of this Province labors under for want of a Communication by a Post both in its European and American Trade daily encreases; It is true indeed We have frequent Opportunities, (at the best however precarious) of writing by Vessels bound to great Britain, but the Misfortune is, the Letters from Home to this Colony are sent most generally to some other of His Majesty's Colonies where they too often remain Months and Years before the proper Owners get them; and this for want of the Communication being

opened clear through His Majestys American Colonies. The delay and interruption I experience in my Correspondence with the Public Boards would, exclusive of the Motives of general Utility, make me earnestly wish to see a Post established through this Government. To remedy these inconveniencies and Prejudices I trust You will not cease to represent to Your Masters (as I do to mine) the real immediate necessity, of the establishing a general Post through all His Majestys American Dominions.

The Route I gave you through this Province cannot be better regulated without Prejudice to those general Principles so essentially required in conducting a General Post, I mean Conveniency and Expedition.

I am Sir, &c.

Sent by Mr. President Blairs[1] Express.

---

[1]John Blair (1687-1771), probably a native of Virginia, was a graduate of William and Mary College, a naval officer, member of the House of Burgesses, and—as president of the council—was acting governor of Virginia during January-June, 1758, and March-October, 1768. He was a nephew of James Blair, founder and president of William and Mary. *Concise Dictionary of American Biography* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1964), 80, hereinafter cited as *Concise Dictionary of American Biography*.

William Tryon to John Blair

MH-TLB, 207
A&H-TLB, 187-188

Brunswick the 9 April 1768.

The Honorable John Blair, Esq.
President & Commander in Chief of Virginia.

By the return of your Express I embrace the Opportunity to acknowledge the Favor of your Letter of the 14th of last month, notifying the Death of your late Lieutenant Governor; a gentleman who stood confessed both in his public and private Character as the Friend of Mankind in general, and the guardian of the Dominion of Virginia in particular: At the same Time that I congratulate you Sir, on Your entrance on your administration, I cannot but be greatly concerned for the severe loss Your Province has sustained by Mr. Fauquier's[1] Death, since the Benefits that flowed from a long Experience to those under his government by the Wisdom of his measures requires not only similar Conduct and Abilities, but length of time must be added to establish his successor in that confidence and to crown him with that success which attended Mr. Fauquier's administration, I shall say no more on this subject than that I think His Character is so admirably and justly delineated in the Virginia Paper, as to do both honor to the pen who wrote it and Justice to the memory of the deceased.

As Mr. Fauquier wrote to me concerning the Line you mention you have Orders to run between the Western Frontiers of your province and the Cherokee Indian Lands I take the Liberty to inclose you Extracts from Mr. Fauquiers and my Correspondence relative to that subject.

I thank you, Sir, for your Offers of service, and wish I may have Occasion to shew you how ready I shall be to cooperate with you in every measure that may promote His Majesty's service the interests of these governments or your own private commands.

I am &c.

By his Express.

---

[1]For a biographical sketch of Francis Fauquier, who had been lieutenant governor of Virginia until his death on March 3, 1768, see Tryon to Lord Colville, April 22, 1765, n.1. in volume I.

Notarization of William Dry and William Pennington by William Tryon
[with enclosures]

PRO CO 5/311, f. 83
PRO CO 5/300, f. 62

Brunswick, April 11, 1768

To All to whom these Presents shall come Greeting.

KNOW Ye that William Dry Esquire who hath certified the three separate papers hereunto annexed is the Collector and that William Pennington Esquire who hath also certified the same is the Comptroller of the Port of Brunswick in the aforesaid Province, Therefore all due Faith and Credit is and ought to be had and given to the same.

In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and caused the great Seal of the said Province to be affixed at Brunswick this eleventh Day of April 1768 and in the eighth Year of His Majesty's Reign.

[Enclosure 1]

PRO CO 5/311, f. 87

Manifest of Cargo of the Brig *Aurora*

Manifest of the Cargo on Board the Brig *Aurora* William Fuller Master from London but last from S[t] Augustin[e] East Florida.

	Quantity and Quality	By whom Shipd	To whom Consign'd
WT	Two Hogsheads Port Wine . .	James Mathias	Governor Tryon
IB	One Vat Paper Hangings . . .	Edward Yates	John Burgwin
PQ	7 Casks Bottled Beer	Sundry Persons	Parker Quince[1]
	2 Hampers d^{o}		
	4 Casks dry Goods		
	2 Chests Tea		
	14 bales Woollen Goods		
	4 Cases Linnen		
	12 bundles Cabinet Ware . . .		
	2 boxes Slops		
	6 Trunks W^{t} Leather		
KF	6 Keggs Gunpowder	Wm Fuller[2] & Joseph Kitson	Willm Fuller
	15 Cut Nails different sorts . .		
	5 hhds Cont^{g} 50 dozen bottles Liquor		
	Sundry Ship Chandlery		

[Notation on back]

North Carolina }
Port Brunswick }

We do hereby Certify, that the above is a True, and perfect Copy, of the Manifest of the Cargo, of the *Aurora*, as delivered in on Oath, by William Fuller, Commander thereof, at the Time of his Entering His Vessel, in this Port.

Given under Our hands and Seals of Office at Port Brunswick aforesaid this Second day of April 1768.—

Willm Dry Coll^{r} of Sea^{r}
W Pennington Compt.

---

[1]Parker Quince, merchant and planter, became a justice of the peace in 1769 and represented Brunswick Town in the General Assembly in 1775 and 1776. During the early years of the Revolution he served on the Brunswick County Committee of Safety and was a colonel of the Brunswick County militia. However, he resigned from his post in 1775 but retained his interest in local affairs. In 1785 Quince returned to England and died shortly afterward. Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 187 n.144.

[2]William Fuller was captain of the *Aurora*.

[Enclosure 2] PRO CO 5/311, ff. 89-89b

Clearance of the *Aurora* from St. Augustine

[November 16, 1767]

Port of Saint Augustine
in East Florida

THESE are to Certify all to whom it doth concern That William Fuller[1] Master or Commander of the Ship Aurora of London Burthen Seventy Tons, or thereabouts, mounted with no Guns, navigated with Nine Men plantation built, bound for North Carolina hath produced a Certificate, bearing Date the Eighteenth Day of June 1767 under the Hands and Seals of the principal Officers of the Custom House in the Port of London with Condition, that if the said Ship or Vessel shall land any Sugar, Tobacco, Cotton, Wool, Indigo, Ginger, Fustick, or any other Dying-Wood: As also, Rice, Molasses, Tar, Pitch, Turpentine, Hemp, Masts, Yards, Boltsprits, Copper-Ore, Beaver-skins, or other Furrs, Coffee, Pimento, Cocoa-Nuts, Whale-Fins, Raw-Silk, Hides and Skins, Pot and Pearl Ashes, of the Growth, Production or Manufacture of any British Plantation in America, Asia, or Africa, the same Commodities shall be by the said Ship or Vessel carried to some Port of Great-Britain, and be there unloaden and put on Shore (the Dangers of Seas only excepted) and hath on board, Goods which were Exported from Great Britain and Ireland but cannot be particularly specified the said Vessel being driven from this Port by stress of Weather and supposed to be gone for Savannah in Georgia.

(Seal)

Chas Burdett Collector

(Seal)

Witter Cuming Comptr

(Seal)

And these are further to Certify, That it appears by the original Register, now produced to us, that the above mentioned Ship was registered at London the Seventeenth Day of June 1767.

Wm Greening
Navl Officer

Given under our Hands and Seals of Office at St Augustine the sixteenth Day of November in the eighth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, GEORGE the Third, King of Great Britain, &c. and in the Year of our Lord one Thousand, seven Hundred and sixty seven

---

[1]The underlined words were filled in with ink; otherwise, this is a regular form used for clearances.

[Notation on back]

North Carolina }
Port Brunswick }

We do hereby Certify, that the within is a true Copy of the Certificate, lodged in the Office of the Customs of this Port, by William Fuller, Commander of the Aurora, on his Arrival here.

Given Under Our Hands and Seals of Office at the Custom House Port Brunswick this Second day of April 1768. –

Willm Dry Coll^{r} & Sea^{r}
W Pennington Compt.

[Enclosure 3] PRO CO 5/311, ff. 85-86

Copy of the *Aurora*'s Cocket[1] as Entered at Port Brunswick

[Brunswick]
[January 2, 1768]

Copy's of William Fuller Master of the *Aurora*'s Cocketts as Enter'd in the Custom House of Port Brunswick the 2^{d} of January 1768

P.Q. N° 18. One Cask Pepper q^{ty} 105 N^{t} by R^{t} Farthing
P.Q N° 16 a Barril Lip^{a} Raisons q^{ty} .... 1.0.19 n^{t}
17 a D^{o} Salt Peter ..... 1.-0-0 n^{t}
19 ahh^{d} 6 Jars Raisons ..... 1.1.13 nt } Robt
6 D^{o} Currants ..... 1.3.15 nt } Farthing
Nutmegs ..... 9 nt
Mace ..... 1½ nt
20 a Box Cinnamon ..... 20 nt

K.F N° 1 a 6 Six Basketts } Ships Chanlery
7.8.9.10.13 Five Bundles }
11.12 Two Casks wrot Iron
14 One Cask wrot Brass
Eight Bags Nails
K F N° 1 a 7 Seven Tierces Bottles Beer
8 One Box Hatts
9 @ 16 Eight Quarter Barrils Cont^g
200^lb Gun Powder
} Joshua Kitson

P.Q. N° 13 One Bale q^ty 13 Short Cloths C.A
51 One Case q^ty 3 D° . . . . . C A
John Bristow

P Q N° 1 a 7 Seven Tierces . . . . . 84 Doz^n
8 a 9 Two Hampers 8
K D N° 1 a 7 Seven Tierces 84
Two Hampers 8
184 Doz^n being 2208 p^s
of Green Glass weigh^g 38.1.9 in
Bottles by Joshua Kitson

P Q N° 33. 70^lb Hyson Tea }
N° 3149. 368 Bohea Tea } By Robert Farthing

P Q N° 46 a Bale q^ty 1224 yrd^s British Lynnen by
Harrop & Streacherel

W T. N° 1 a hh^d q^ty 63 Gallons
2 a D° D° 63 D°
126 Gall^s Port Wine
James Mathias

F B & Co N° 1 One Vatt q^ty 1638 yrd Staind Paper by Yates & Barnes

P Q N° 9.10.11.12.13.21.28.29.40.41.42.45.47.48.50.52. & 51 all
Containing Boxes Bales Bundles Cases & Trunks of
European Goods Shipt by John Bristow

---

[1] A cocket was a document issued by customs officers for merchants certifying that merchandise had been properly entered and duties paid.

Port of St Augustine

These are to Certify all whom it doth Concern that there hath been reported and entered here for landing out of the Ship *Aurora*, whereof William Fuller is Master of the Burthen of Seventy Tons or thereabouts, navagated [*sic*] with Nine Men Plantation Built the following Goods, but only part landed, which cannot be particular [*sic*] specified the said Vessell being Drove off by Stress of Weather & supposed to be gone for Savannah in Georgia Viz^t

Two hundred Barrels pork: One hundred Firkins Q^{ty}: Sixty six hundred weight & Twenty pounds of Butter: exported from Cork & Customs paid there: as P Cocket, from the Kings Stores & safely Landed here. Also markd R:H: Four Casks of Lead Shot: one Cask shoes five Bales of Linen: Two Casks of Wine, one Bundle of Bacon: one Trunk: W:E. one Cask of shoes Five Keggs, & one Box of Painters Colours: two Bottles Oyl One Copper Still worn one Copper pump: One Baskett Contents unknown: one p^{r} of Quern Stones: R:O: four Casks Cordage, Pewter Tin and Earthen wares: one Cask Sugar: one Box Seeds: one Basket of Trees: two Trunks one Bed Two Chests: W:A [T] one bale of Linen: two Casks of Lead Shot: four Casks of Iron ware: Four Bundles of Iron ware one Cask Painters Colours: three Bundles of Turnery Three Cases of Iron ware. One Cask of Cordage: Two Bundles, & one Box of Haberdashery Two Casks of Garden seeds. one Box of Stationery: one Box of Apothecarys Medicin, L:C. four Casks of Iron Ware: Two Bundles Iron Ware One Bundle Shovells: Seven Iron potts: one Cask W:E: Ten Casks wrought Iron, Five Cases wrought Iron: Two Basketts of Turnery One p^{r} Smiths Bellows: One p^{r} Woodscales One Bundle Steele. Two Cases, one Trunk: one Bundle of Apparel: Thirty parcells of sundry Slops: Iron &c and Sundry Merchandize for sale Markd KF & WE Which said Merchandize, by Cocketts of Various dates appear to have been shipp'd & laden at the ports of London and Cork—

Given under our hands & Seals of Office at St Augustine the sixteenth Day of November: in the Eight [*sic*] Year of his Majesty's Reign & in the Year of our Lord 1767.

Chas Bourdett, Collector } (Seal)

Witter Cuming, Comptroller } (Seal)

Willm Greening, Naval Officer } (Seal)

[Notation]

Customs House
Port Brunswick

These are to certifye that the Cocketts and Clearance annext are true copy's taken from the Originals now in the Collector's Office.

Given under our hands and Seals of Office this 2nd day of April 1768

Willm Dry Coll^{r} & Sea^{r}
W. Pennington Compt^{r}

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne

PRO CO 5/311, f. 81
PRO CO 5/328, f. 42[1]
MH-TLB, 208
A&H-TLB, 188-189

Nº 31

Brunswick 12 April 1768.

Earl Shelburne,

My Lord,

The *Aurora* Brig, William Fuller Master, having been near 7 Months in performing his Voyage from the Port of London to Port Brunswick in this Province and the Master on his arrival not producing the Certificate of his Clearance from the Port of London to this Port, induced me to believe he had been guilty of a Breach of the Acts of Trade, as his not waiting on me at the Time of his clearing out of this Port was a manifest Breach of his Duty. Under these circumstances I ordered the Collector and Comptroller of this port, to deliver to me attested Copies of the Entry, and every other paper that Mr. Fuller as master of the *Aurora* produced and lodged in the Custom House Office of the said Port. I beg leave therefore to Transmit them to your Lordship under the Testimonial of the Colony seal, that an Examination may be made into his Conduct should your Lordship think there is foundation for such an enquiry.[2]

I am &c.

Wm Tryon

[Sent to Mr. President Blair to forward to England.]

---

[1]Enclosure noted: Attested copies of the cockets and clearance of *Aurora*. See preceding documents in this volume.

[2]A copy of this letter was sent to the Board of Trade and can be found in PRO CO 5/300. Tryon's letter and a letter from Pownall were enclosed in a letter from Thomas Bradshaw to Edward Stanley for a decision on whether or not Fuller had violated a breach of the Acts of Trade. Stanley in his answer of October 13, 1768 (PRO CO 5/311, f. 133) decided Fuller was not guilty.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/69, ff. 115-116b
PRO CO 5/241, f. 28
CR-VII, 707-709

Whitehall April 15th 1768.

To The Governor of North Carolina &c

I have the satisfaction to acquaint you, that in consequence of a Report made to his Majesty by the Lords of Trade the Plan for the management of Indian Affairs adopted by the Superintendents has been fully laid before his Majesty.

Upon mature consideration of the present Regulations the great Expence of the variety of Establishments far exceeding the value of the Object; and the Difficulties which have attended the Execution of the Plan in general, for want of a due Authority in the Superintendents, His Majesty has thought fit that it shall be laid aside; That the Regulation of the Trade shall be left to the Colonies, whose Legislatures must be the best Judges of what their several Situations and Circumstances may require; That the office of Superintendents shall however be continued, for such matters as are of immediate Negotiation between His Majesty and the Savages, and cannot therefore be regulated by Provincial authority; and that the Boundary Line between the Indians, and the Settlements of his Majesty's Subjects (every where negociated upon, and in many parts settled and ascertained) shall be finally ratified and confirmed.

As the grounds and reasons for these several Resolutions are, in general, set forth in the Report of the Board of Trade; and as that Report will inform you, what will be expected and required of the Colonies, and what will hereafter be the Nature of the Office of Superintendent I have thought fit to send you the inclosed Extract of such parts of it as relate to these objects; and I have it further in command from his Majesty to acquaint you, that, in consequence of the Resolutions his Majesty has taken for the future direction of this Branch of his Service, he has given the necessary orders to the Commander in Chief of his Forces, for the reduction of all such Posts in the Interior Country as are not absolutely necessary for Publick Safety in general, and for giving Protection and Facility to the Commerce of his Subjects; But as the Forts of Niagara: the Detroit and Missilimakinac do not appear to His Majesty to fall within this Description, His Majesty has thought fit that they shall be continued, and that a proper Naval Force shall be kept up upon the Lakes.

The objects which upon this Occasion will principally demand the attention of the several Colonies, are, to provide by the most effectual Laws, for preventing any Settlements being made beyond the line that shall be agreed upon with the Indians, and for the controll and punishment of those atrocious Frauds and Abuses which have been practiced by the Traders and have been one principal Cause of the Dis-affection of the Savages.

It is unnecessary for me to use any arguments to shew how greatly both the Interests and safety of the Colonies depend upon a close attention to these Objects; and as many of the regulations of the present Plan of superintendency have evidently operated to the Benefit of the Trade and to the giving that satisfaction and content to the Savages by which alone the Colonies can hope to derive either immediate Profit; or lasting Peace, His Majesty trusts that they will be adopted, as far as local circumstances, and peculiar situations will admit, always having

regard to that freedom of Trade with the Indians, which his Majesty has graciously granted to all his subjects by his Proclamation of 1763.

As the Execution of the measures which his Majesty recommends to your Attention, will principally depend upon the Nature and Extent of the Reduction which the Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces shall think proper to make of the Military Establishments in the Interior Country, His Majesty has given the necessary Directions that he should communicate to you, as soon as possible, the Arrangements proposed to be made in respect to these Establishments; and His Majesty trusts, that after such intimation no time will be lost in carrying his Royal Intentions into full execution.

I have the greatest satisfaction in communicating to you His Majesty's Directions upon this Subject, as I conceive that His Majesty's gracious condescention in committing the Regulation of these Important Objects to the Care of his Colonies cannot but be very acceptable to them

I am &c

Hillsborough.

---

[1]This circular was sent to the governors of Quebec, New York, Pennsylvania, Nova Scotia, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, East Florida, and West Florida.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/311, ff. 15-15b
CR-VII, 709

Whitehall April 16th 1768

Governor of
Nº Carolina

Sir,

Since your Letter to the Earl of Shelburne (Nº 15) which was received on the 5th of February, Two other Letters from you have been received, and laid before the King, which being marked Nº 19 & 22 there is Reason to fear the intermediate Numbers may have miscarried. Your Letter Nº 19 contains nothing more than a Recommendation of Mr Palmer to be Collector of Beaufort in the room of Mr Cathcart, and as this Promotion is not within my Department, I could do no more than transmit a Copy of Your Letter to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury.

The Petition to His Majesty from a Committee of both Houses of Assembly relating to the Expediency of a fresh Emission of Paper Bills of Credit with a legal Tender, inclosed in Your Letter Nº 22, has been laid before the King. As the Power of creating Paper Currency to be a legal Tender, is restrained by Act of Parliament, the Committee must

be sensible that the Crown cannot exercise It's Discretion on this Occasion, and if it was the Disposition of Government to bring this Consideration before Parliament, the Houses are not now sitting; But this Matter has already received so full a Discussion at the Board of Trade, at the Privy Council, and in each House of Parliament, and so strong and unanimous a Determination that Paper Currency with a legal Tender is big with Frauds, and full of Mischief to the Colonies, and to Commerce in general, that I apprehend no Consideration of a possible local Inconvenience will induce a Deviation from the sound Principles of the Act of Parliament relative thereto.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon
[with enclosure][1]

PRO CO 5/69, ff. 122-122b
CR VII, 712-713

Whitehall
April 21st 1768[2]

Sir

I have His Majesty's Commands to transmit to you the inclosed Copy of a letter from the Speaker of the House of Representatives of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay addressed by order of that House to the Speaker of the Assembly of each Colony upon the Continent of N^{o} America.

As His Majesty considers this Measure to be of a most dangerous & factious Tendency, calculated to inflame the Minds of His good Subjects in the Colonies, to promote an unwarrantable combination, and to excite and encourage an open Opposition to and Denial of the Authority of Parliament & to subvert the true Principles of the Constitution; It is His Majesty's Pleasure that you should immediately, upon the Receipt hereof, exert Your utmost Influence to defeat this flagitious Attempt to disturb the Public Peace, by prevailing upon the Assembly of your Province to take no Notice of it, which will be treating it with the Contempt it deserves.

The repeated Proofs which have been given by the Assembly of———[3] of their Reverence and Respect for the Laws, and of their faithful attachment to the Constitution, leave little Room in his Majesty's Breast to doubt of their shewing a proper Resentment of this unjustifiable attempt to revive those Distractions which have operated so fatally to the Prejudice of this Kingdom and the Colonies, and accordingly his Majesty has the fullest confidence in their affections;[4] But if, notwithstanding these Expectations and your most earnest

Endeavours, there should appear in the Assembly of your Province a Disposition to receive or give any Countenance to this seditious Paper, it will be your Duty to prevent any Proceeding upon it, by an immediate Prorogation or Dissolution

I am &c

Hillsborough

---

[1] Copies of the Massachusetts Circular Letter, as the enclosure was called, were to be sent "to all the governors on the continent of N. America, except Massachusetts Bay, East Florida & Quebec," according to a notation on the document. Governor Francis Bernard (1712-1779) of Massachusetts had condemned this circular as seditious. Lord Hillsborough ordered that the various assemblies be prevented from endorsing it even if prevention required dissolution of the assemblies, but the order was too late. John Harvey was speaker of the House in North Carolina; Thomas Cushing was speaker of the House in Massachusetts. Samuel Adams, of course, was credited with drafting the famous circular.

[2] Saunders, in *Colonial Records*, obviously erred in ascribing 1769 as the date of this letter.

[3] This blank would have been filled in with the name of the individual colony being addressed, in this case North Carolina.

[4] At this point there is a caret mark, and the explanation for change in the margin: "Instead of the words following the mark ∧ For Connecticut & Rhode Island, read, *& expect that they will give him the strongest Proof of them, on this, & every Occasion.*"

[Enclosure]

PRO CO 5/69, ff. 124-126
CR-VII, 686-689

Circular from Speaker of the House, Massachusetts Bay Colony

(Copy)

Province of the Massachusetts Bay
February 11th 1768

Sir,

The House of Representatives of this Province have taken into their serious Consideration the great difficulties that must accrue to themselves and their Constituents by the Operation of the several Acts of Parliament imposing Duties and Taxes on the American Colonies.

As it is a Subject in which every Colony is deeply interested, they have no Reason to doubt but your Assembly is duly impressed with its Importance, & that such constitutional Measures will be taken by them as are proper. It seems to be necessary that the Representations of the several Assemblies upon so Delicate a Point should harmonize with each other; The House therefore hope that this Letter will be candidly considered in no other Light than as expressing a Disposition truly to communicate their Mind to a Sister Colony, upon a *Common Concern*, in the same manner as they would be glad to receive the Sentiments of your, or any other House of Assembly on the Continent.

This House have humbly represented to the Ministry their own Sentiments: That His Majesty's High Court of Parliament is the Supreme Legislative Power over the whole Empire: That in all Free States the Constitution is fixed; and as the Supreme Legislature derives its Power and Authority from the Constitution, it cannot overleap the Bounds of it without destroying its own Foundation: That the Constitution ascertains and limits both Sovereignty and Allegiance, & therefore His Majesty's American Subjects who acknowledge themselves bound by the Ties of Allegiance have an equitable Claim to the full Enjoyment of the fundamental Rules of the British Constitution. That it is an essential, unalterable Right in Nature ingrafted into the British Constitution as a fundamental Law, and ever held sacred & irrevocable by the Subjects within the Realm, that what a Man has honestly acquired is absolutely his own, which he may freely give, but cannot be taken from him without his Consent; That the American Subjects may therefore exclusive of any Consideration of Charter Rights, with a decent Firmness adapted to the Character of Free Men and Subjects assert this natural constitutional Right. It is moreover their humble Opinion, which they express with the greatest Deference to the wisdom of Parliament, that the Acts made there imposing Duties on the People of this Province, with the Sole and express Purpose of raising a Revenue are Infringements of their natural constitutional Rights, because as they are not represented in the British Parliament, His Majesty's Commons in Britain by those Acts grant their Property without their Consent.

This House further are of Opinion that their Constituents considering their local Circumstances cannot by any Possibility be represented in the Parliament, and that it will forever be impracticable that they should equally be represented there, and consequently not at all, being separated by an Ocean of a thousand Leagues, and that His Majesty's Royal Predecessors for this Reason were graciously pleased to form a subordinate Legislature here, that their Subjects might enjoy the unalienable Right of a Representation, & that considering the utter impracticability of their being fully and equally represented in Parliament, and the great Expence that must unavoidably attend even a partial Representation there; This House think a Taxation of their Constituents even without their Consent, grievous as it is, would be preferable to any Representation that could be admitted for them there.

Upon these Principles and also considering that were the Right in the Parliament ever so clear, yet for obvious Reasons, it would be beyond the Rules of Equity that their Constituents should be taxed on the Manufactures of Great Britain here in addition to the Duties they pay for them in England, and other advantages arising to Great Britain from the Acts of Trade; This House have preferred an humble, dutiful and loyal Petition to our most gracious Sovereign, and made such Representations to His Majesty's Ministers, as they apprehend would

tend to obtain Redress. They have also submitted to Consideration whether any people can be said to enjoy any Degree of Freedom if the Crown in addition to its undoubted Authority of constituting a Governor, should also appoint him such a Stipend as it shall judge proper without the Consent of the People and at their Expence, and whether while the Judges of the Land and other Civil Officers in the Province hold not their Commission during good Behavior, their having Salaries appointed by the Crown independent of the People hath not a Tendency to subvert the Principles of Equity, and endanger the Happiness & Security of the Subject.

In addition to these Measures, the House have wrote a Letter to their Agent Mr. De Berdt,[1] the Sentiment of which he is directed to lay before the Ministry, wherein they take Notice of the Hardship of the Act for preventing Mutiny and Desertion, which requires the Governor and Council to provide enumerated Articles for the King's marching Troops, and the People to pay the Expence; and also the Commission of the Gentlemen appointed Commissioners of the Customs to reside in America, which authorizes them to make as many appointments as they think fit, and to pay the Appointees what Sums they please, for whose mal-conduct they are not accountable; from whence it may happen that officers of the Crown may be multiplied to such a Degree as to become dangerous to the Liberation of the People, by Virtue of a Commission which doth not appear to this House to derive any such advantages to Trade as many have been led to expect.

These are the Sentiments and Proceedings of this House, and as they may have too much reason to believe that the Enimies [*sic*] to the Colonies have represented them to His Majesty's Ministers and the Parliament as factious, Disloyal, & having a Disposition to make themselves independent of the Mother Country, they have taken Occasion in the most humble Terms to assure His Majesty and His Ministers that with regard to the People of this Province, and as they doubt not of all the colonies the Charge is unjust.

The House if fully satisfied that your Assembly is too generous and enlarged in Sentiment to believe that this Letter proceeds from an Ambition of taking the Lead, or dictating to the other Assemblies; They freely submit their Opinion to the Judgement of others, and shall take it kind in your House to point out to them anything further which may be thought necessary.

This House cannot conclude without expressing their firm Confidence in the King, our common Head and Father, that the united and dutiful Supplications of His distressed American Subjects will meet with His Royal and favourable acceptance.

Signed by the Speaker
[Thomas Cushing]

A true copy[2]
Sam! Adams, Clerk

[1] Dennis De Berdt (d. 1770) helped to secure the repeal of the Stamp Act.

[2] The letter received by the North Carolina speaker is in the Manuscript Records, Office of the Secretary of State.

Edmund Fanning to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 24-25b
CR-VII, 713-716

Hillsborough Apr 23d 1768

May it please Your Excellency
Sir

I want Words to express the Concern I feel, while I communicate to your Excellency the wretched and deplorable Situation of this County; this my present uneasiness is greatly aggravated from a Sense of the Concern it must give you, in being informed that the late orderly & well regulated County of Orange, is now (O my favourite County & People how art thou fallen) the very nest and Bosom of Rioting & rebellion. The People are now in every part & Corner of the County meeting, conspiring, & confederating by Solemn Oath & open Violence to refuse the payment of Taxes and to prevent the Execution of Law, Threatning Death and immediate Destruction to myself & others. Requiring Settlements of the public, Parish, & County Taxes, to be made before their Leaders. Clerks Sheriffs Registers Attornies and all Officers of every Degree and Station to be arraigned at the Bar of their Shallow Understand[ing] & to be punished and regulated at their Will, & in a Word for them to become the Sovereign Arbiters of Right & Wrong. This Contagion & Spirit of Rebellion (for surely Sir it is rank Rebellion) took its Rise in the lower part of Anson spread itself into Orange and encouraged by some of the principal Men of Cumberland (as I am informed and verily believe) become considerable. On my return from Salisbury Supr Court hearing of the conspiracy I convened Four of the Head Men before me & expatiated to them on the Folly and Madness of their Conduct & Three out of Four readily acknowledged the Impropriety of their Conduct, Confessed a clear Conviction of their Error, & made me a Promise to put an end to it as far as in their Power. I dismissed them and expected to hear no more of it. But alas I find it was not to be effected. The Restless Tools of Faction were & continue still at work in their Dark Cabals. The Contagion (I am sorry to say it) is by indefatigable pains & Industry extending itself far & wide through this part of the Province. For Your Excellencys Information of the Manner of its taking its Rise here again after I went to Halifax and the several Stages of it since & the proceedings had thereon I beg leave to Refer your Excellency to the inclosed copies of several Letters. I was

unwilling as recommended in the Letter from Mr Hart[1] & Mr Nash[2] to Trouble your Excellency before I came into the County Anticipating the pain I judged your Excellency would feel, and desirous if by any Means practicable to suppress the Insurrection without trouble of your Excellency, And I own, Sir, I thought it too inglorious a Conduct in me & unworthy of the Command that I am honoured with by your Excellency for to go immediately to Brunswick without Returning to my Regiment. I therefore set out from Halifax the 20th & arrived here last night (retarded by heavy Rains & great Freshes) and this Day got all the Information in my power of the State Situation & Number of the Regulators (as they are please[d] to call themselves, tho' by Lawyers they must be termed Rebels & Traitors) and learn that on this Day they have a grand Association & that on the 3d Day of May they are to environ the Town with Fifteen Hundred Men & then to execute their Vengeance on me and if not Satisfied in every Particular to their Desire (which is impossible) why then to lay the Town in Ashes &c but I cannot believe them any thing like so numerous neither do I apprehend such inevitable Death as the Universal Panick & the popular Cry seems to suggest & Threaten. Colo Gray[3] Majr Lloyd[4] Capt Hart Adjutant Nash & Capt Thackston[5] seem to think not above One Hundred Men can be raised in this County who will with Spirit & Courage oppose them, for say they those who are not for them will not fight against them. Unluckily for the Cause of Government the County Court is next Week to be held in this Town and considering the prevalency of that party & the impossibility of enforcing any Order among the tumultuous throng and Rabble which ever attend Courts, I thought it most advisable to be silent until Tomorrow Week when in the Evening I propose to send off a Detachmt of the Trusty & loyal few that I can command for to apprehend Three or Four of the Principals under the Cover of the Night, & to have them brought Instantly to Town where on the Tuesday following, I verily expect an Attack from the whole united force of the Regulators or Rebels at which Time I intend, as do also the aforementioned Officers to *bravely repulse them, or nobly Die.* If I can rally force to withstand One Attack I then shall plume myself as being the Commanding Officer in this County & then shall expect to be joined immediately by Numbers who now think it desperately Dangerous and almost inevitable Death to oppose them, so powerful are they thought, & so alarming are the Apprehension of the Populace at this Time—and was it not that they will be Awed by their Guilt & We supported & encouraged by our Loyalty & attachment to the Constitution & Government our defeat would be indubitably certain & sure. They say they can Command Powerful & Numerous Aids from Anson Rowan & Mecklenberg and if so, it becomes the important Concern of Governmt and undoubtedly my Duty early to apply to your Excellency for Orders to raise the Militia and if any will obey (which I think they will some

few) to give them Battle immediately, & if any Advantage can be once gained the Show will be over I am convinced. And to do that, I think (tho' almost singly) that I need Nothing but your Excellency's express Orders which I hope to be honoured with by three OClock in the afternoon on Sunday the first of May next. I should considering the shortness of the Time & Exigency of Affairs have waited for another Visit, If the legality of my Raising the Militia on an Insurrection, had not been doubted without your Excellency's Express Orders & Directions under our present Militia Law. If any dangerous attempts are made at any Time I shall immediately dispatch an Express with the particulars & shall notwithstanding ye threats of those Traitorous Dogs bound to stand by & Assist each other by the most Solemn Oaths oppose them with Resolution and Courage, and if I have but your Excellency's Orders I can't but flatter myself with Success from the few Recruits that can be raised even among ourselves, tho' it is, except by Three or Four chosen Leaders, thought impracticable, but if from this Acc^{t} of the Matter it is thought fit by Your Excellency *I wish to make the Experiment.* I think it shamefull, and I hope unnecessary to call in the Aid of other forces to subdue the Rebels of our own County but I shall wait & obey your Excellency's commands with punctuality & pleasure.

I thank Your Excellency for favour by Mr Sathburn,[6] & shall endeavour to make his stay in Orange as safe & agreeable as possible I have not seen that Gentlem^{n} as yet but expect Him to dine with me tomorrow—my Duty to Her Excellency Mrs Tryon & do me the favour to believe that I am most cordially and sincerely with the highest Sense of Gratitude and Respect most absolutely at Your Excellency's full Command

Edm^{d} Fanning

---

[1] Thomas Hart, Hillsborough, was grandfather of Thomas Hart Benton. As commissary officer for Tryon's troops he had occasion to deal directly with the governor on numerous occasions; he was resented so much by the Regulators that they whipped him along with others during the September, 1770, term of court at Hillsborough. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 80, 81, 184, 246, 401.

[2] Francis Nash (1742-1777) had aroused the hostility of the Regulators because of his position as a justice of the peace and clerk of the county court. The clerk's office in colonial times was a particularly lucrative one; however, Nash twice offered (1766 and 1768) to refund fees to anyone who felt abused by his charges. Nash was captain of militia and his first actual service was at the Battle of Alamance. After Alamance Nash resumed his role in the political life of Orange County, serving as its representative in the assembly and rising to prominence in the army. He became a brigadier general of the First Regiment of the Continental Line and suffered a hero's death at the Battle of Germantown. Ashe, *Biographical History*, III, 292-302.

[3] John Gray was one of the earliest residents of Orange County. He had helped to survey the southern boundary of the Granville tract and had at the same time acquired valuable land for himself. His home was the meeting place for the first Orange County court, and Gray was a vestryman for St. Matthew's Parish when it was organized. For several terms he served as the county's assemblyman, was captain of the militia, sheriff, and justice of the peace. At times he held several offices at once. At the time this letter was written Gray

was lieutenant colonel of the Orange County militia, but when he called the militia to active service in April only 120 men appeared. He was present at a council of war along with other military leaders in September, 1768, but apparently took no further action. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 580-581.

[4]Thomas Lloyd in his capacity of justice of the peace was the one who ordered the arrest of Hermon Husband on May 1, 1768. Like Gray, Lloyd was a member of an early, established Hillsborough family. He held the rank of major general in September, 1768, when he attended a council of war held in Hillsborough. The Regulators regarded him with hostility. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 108, 109, 117, 140, 168, 211, 269.

[5]James Thackston formed a partnership with William Johnston ca. 1768 or 1769 in a mercantile business. He was a friend of Francis Nash, Edmund Fanning, and the other more advantaged men of Hillsborough. As a captain of the Hillsborough militia he supported Tryon during the Regulator trouble but was a patriot in the American Revolution. Thackston rose to a colonelcy and was in command at Peytonsburg, Virginia. Clark, *State Records*, XI, XIII, XIV, XX passim.

[6]Mr. Sathburn has not been identified. In Saunders, *Colonial Records* (VII, 715), the name is spelled *Lattiburn*, but the original is clearly *Sathburn*.

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne [with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/311, f. 93
PRO CO 5/328, f. 37
MH-TLB, 209
A&H-TLB, 190

Nº 32
Earl Shelburne

Brunswick the 25 April 1768
[Received July 11, 1768]

My Lord,

It was with no small confusion I found last week among my papers the Address of the Council of this Province to His Majesty, A memorial I imagined had been sent with my letter to your Lordship on that subject (Nº 30) bearing date the 21 March last. At present I am to solicit your acceptance of my apology for this omission, at the same time that I desire leave to renew my request that your Lordship will employ your good offices in laying this address before the King.

I am &c.

Wm Tryon

[Sent by the *Peggy*—Capt. Tindall to Hull.]

[Enclosure]

PRO CO 5/328, ff. 37-38
PRO CO 5/311, f. 95

Memorial of the Council to George III

To the Kings Most Excellent Majesty in Council.—

The Memorial of Your Majestys Council of the Province of North Carolina

Humbly Sheweth

That by your Majestys Royal Instructions the Members of your Council are under an indispensable necessity of Acting as Privy Councellors whenever His Excellency the Governor or Commander in Chief may think it expedient for your Majestys Service to Convene them; To Hold at Several times and in different parts of the Province the Courts of Chancery, Courts of Appeal, and a Board for Granting your Majestys Lands and determining all disputes relative thereto; They likewise constitute a Branch of the Legislature composing an Upper House of Assembly whenever the General Assembly of the Province meet together for the dispatch of Public Business. The Acting in such Various Capacities and performing so many different Services frequently at a great distance from the places of their Habitations must necessarily Subject them to a considerable Expence; and they have no Salary or perquisites granted them as a compensation for the same.

Your Memorialists therefore Humbly pray your Most Sacred Majesty to extend to them such allowance as is granted for the like Services in the Neighbouring Colony of Virginia or any other allowance Your Majesty may think Adequate to the Services they are Obliged to perform.

And Your Memorialists as in Duty Bound will ever pray

Robt Palmer.	John Sampson	Jas Hasell P.C
Benn Heron.	Alexr McCulloch	Jno Rutherfurd
Saml Strudwick	Willm Dry	Lewis De Rosset

Memorandum of a Letter from William Tryon to the Board of Trade

MH-TLB, 210
A&H-TLB, 190

The Lords Commissioners
for Trade & Plantations

Brunswick 25 April 1768

Wrote their Lordships a duplicate of the preceding letter to Lord Shelburne & inclosed the Council's memorial.

Sent by the *Peace & Plenty*—Capt Loring.

Francis Clayton[1] to William Tryon and the Council

A&H-CGP

[Wilmington]
[April 26, 1768]

His Excellency William Tryon Esqr
Governor of the Province of
North Carolina &c, &c, &c,

To his Excellency William Tryon Esq[r] Governor, & Commander in Chief, of this his Majestys Province of North Carolina, &c,&c,&c, — & the Members of his Majesty's Hon'ble Council for the same Province, the Petition of Francis Clayton humbly Sheweth

That on the 20[th] of march 1766, he Sold to Cap[t] Charles Ross, late of Brunswick County deceas'd, a negro-woman, & on act [account] of nonpayment obtained in the Wilmington court for october in same year, an Execution against his Estate, which was levied on some lands that he then had in his possession, & were part of his visible estate that Induced your petitioner to Credit him with the negro, It seems since, that for part of the Land there had only Issued a warrant of Survey, but no patent been obtained, & after the death of Cap[t] Ross, an adventurer one Hannah Ross, that formerly liv'd with him in a state of Concubinage, has apply'd for a patent for the above lands. Your petitioner conceives, that on act of Charles Ross having formerly had a visible possession of them on act of the Credit he gave him for that reason, & on act of his having vested the recovery of a Just debt on the Execution lying aga[inst] them, Your Excellency will give him relief by a grant of the patent in your petitioners name, or in any other manner that may seem most Convenient to your Excellency's Judgement, as it appears [in] the afore recited circumstances, that your petitioner is nearly in the situation of a purchaser without notice & he hopes your Excellency will prefer him to a volunteer, who has no claim [to] the Lands, but the Character she sustain'd during Ross' li[fe]. Your Petitioner proposes that whenever the Lands can be sold, to pay to Christopher Wootton[2] the administrator on Ross[s] Estate, the ballance; If there should be any, towards the further discharge of his lawfull debts.

& as in duty shall ever pray &c

Francis Clayton

Wilmington ap: 26, 1768

---

[1]Francis Clayton, a native of Scotland, was in Virginia as early as 1747; his name appears in Wilmington town records in 1768 as a tax delinquent. In 1774 he was said to have been "dealing & trafficking with negroes contrary to Law," but in the same year he was elected the Wilmington delegate to the First Provincial Congress. He was also a justice of the peace for New Hanover County but in 1787 was one of several who were suspended for "having attached themselves to the British forces." Clark, *State Records*, XIII, XV, XX passim; Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 182, 183, 186, 191, 226; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, IX, X passim.

[2]Wooten was a fairly common name, but Christopher Wooten has not been further identified.

William Tryon to Edmund Fanning
[with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/312, f. 28
A&H-CGP
CR-VII, 717-718

Copy

Wilmington the 27 April 1768

Sir

Your Letter of the 23^{d} of April, with the several Letters Enclosed, was delivered last Night; They opened a Scene which afforded me no less [surprize, than] real and hearty concern. I cannot too much applaud your Sense of the Outrages that have been already acted, as well as those that may probably be carried into execution, even while I am now signifying my Abhorrence of them. The spirited and determined Resolutions of Yourself and Officers, merit my highest Commendations. The best Testimony I can give of my Approbation of such steady Behavior in so Righteous a Cause, is an Offer which I with Sincerity make, to come up, & join you against all your Opposers, and this I will do, as soon as You inform me my Presence is necessary, with all the Dispatch that the Emergency of the Case requires; therefore do not hesitate [personally] to Inlist me in the defence of the Laws of the Country.

From a proper Sense of your generous Spirit, independent of the just Indignation You Feel, at the Outrages committed against the Laws, I am conscious your Resentments must be keen against those Persons who have Offered You such unprovoked and dastardly Affronts. It is however my Sanguine Hope that You and Your Friends may not be compelled, upon too unequal Terms, to carry Matters to extremities before the Effect of the Proclamation, I now send you, has had an experience of the Efficacy intended, and to be wished; or if ineffectual, until the Regiments of Militia of the adjacent Counties can be got in readiness to furnish You with such a number of Men from each, as the emergencies of the miserable State of your part of the Country may require.

The enclosed is a Copy of the Circular Warrant Mutatis Mutandis, I have sent by Expresses to the Commanding Officers of the Regiments of Militia for the Counties of Bute, Halifax, Granville, Rowan, Mecklenburg, Anson, Cumberland, and Johnston. These with the Warrant empowering you to call out your Militia and to oppose & repel all Insurrections, as well to require to your Assistance such Succours from the Commanding Officers aforesaid, as you shall Judge expedient, will I trust be sufficient to bring the many deluded to a proper sense both of their Error, and their Duty and their Ringleaders, their only real Enemies, to that Tribunal the Basis of whose Constitution is to arraign, and Judge such Offenders: The Invaders of Public Peace and private Happiness. I must desire You will present my compliments to Messrs Gray, Lloyd, Nash, and the other Gentlemen of your Corps, with the

Assurance of my firm and steady Support, with all the strength & Succour that a Just Government can invest me with, I therefore most cordially wish both You and them all the Success which the Cause of Justice, Equity, and Honor Merit.

I am with great Regard & Esteem,
Sir
Your Obedient humble Servant

Wm Tryon

Edmund Fanning Esq.

[Enclosure] A&H-CGP

William Tryon to Militia Colonels

[Wilmington]
[April 27, 1768]

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire His Majestys Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the said Province

Whereas there are several riotous and tumultuous Assemblies Confederating in the County of Orange to the Disturbance of His Majesty's Peace and in open and daring Violation of the just Measures of Government, I have therefore thought fit by and with the advice and Consent of His Majestys Council to Issue this my Warrant, hereby strictly Commanding You to hold Your Regiment in readiness, to march such a Number of Your Men, with proper Officers, as shall be required by Colonel Edmund Fanning or the Commanding Officer of the Orange Regiment to suppress in the most effectual Manner any Injuries that may be offered by these Riotous and Injurious Assemblies, and such Officers and Soldiers are hereby required and Commanded to obey all such Orders as they shall receive from the Commander of the Regiment of Orange who I have impowered to make such requisitions as He shall think necessary for the effectual suppressing the said Riotters.

Given under my Hand & Seal at Arms at Wilmington the twenty seventh Day of April 1768.

By His Excellencys Command
Benn Heron Sec.

To Colonel _____
or Commanding Officer of _____ Reg of Militia

William Tryon to Edmund Fanning
[with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 29-30
CR-VII, 719-720

Copy
To Colonel Edmund Fanning

From the Council Chamber
Wilmington
27 April 1768

Sir

It was with a truly sensible Concern I perused last Night Your Letter of the 23^{d} of April, and the several Letters transmitted therewith: All which I laid before His Majesty's Council this Morning, who after mature deliberation on their Contents, were unanimously of Opinion, that I should issue the Proclamation enclosed, and also take all such other Lawful measures, that may be requisite to suppress the Insurrections, broke out among the Inhabitants of Orange County: I confess few Events in the Course of my Life, have given me more real Concern, than the Intelligence sent me of the general Disaffection of Your People. Is it possible that the same Men, who I Reviewed with so much Pride and Happiness last Year, and whose good Behaviour, Order, and Appearance, has been the frequent Subject of my Reflection and Conversation since, should now be loaded with the Opprobrious Titles of Insurgents, and Violaters, of Public Peace, that common Right of Mankind in Society[?] This surely can only be an Infatuation, Instigated by a few Persons, whose Characters are as desperate as their Fortunes, and who having nothing themselves to loose [lose], scruple not to involve Men of a far different Character, and Stamp, into all the Calamities, and Miseries of Civil Discord, and who out of the general Confusion, assuredly hope, that the encrease of their Fortunes, may keep pace, with the weight, and measure of their Crimes.

I am Confident when that Mist is dispersed, the Honest, Industrious, and Considerate Men, will not only seperate themselves from such dangerous Associations, but be Zealous in seeing Justice dispensed, on the Principals which deluded them: If any Grievances subsist in your County, the People have a proper Tribunal, by the Constitution of their Country to appeal to the Legislative Body. Every Matter containd in the Petition, which is stampd with Equity, and Justice, shall meet with my Support, Conditionally that I am informed, the People have dispersed to their several Habitations, and that Order, and Tranquility, is again restored to the County. But should they still be regardless of the Measures (I think I may stile them of great Indulgence) now pointed out to them, and commit further Outrages, you may rest assured the most vigorous Efforts of Administration, shall be exerted in the support of the Honor, and Dignity of His Majesty's Government, and the due Execution, of the Laws of this Country.

I am &c.

William Tryon

[Note made by a secretary:]
The two foregoing Letters of the Governors precede Colº Fanning's of the 3ᵈ May 1768.

[Enclosure]

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/350, ff. 109-109b
NHi-H
MH-CJ, 429-430
A&H-CJ, 379-380
CR-VII, 721

[Wilmington]
[April 27, 1768]

North Carolina Ss

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain General, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the said Province. A Proclamation.

Whereas information hath been made unto me that Several Riotous & disorderly Persons in the County of Orange have Confederated together to oppose the just Measures of Government, and Assembling themselves in a Tumultuous Manner in Arms, have committed several Outrages in open Violation of the Laws of their Country, contrary to the Professed Loyalty of the Inhabitants of this Province, highly Derogatory to the Honour of His Majestys Crown and Dignity, and Subversive of that Security Derived to every Individual from a Submission to Order and good Government.

I have therefore thought it Expedient by and with the Una[nimous] Advice and Consent of His Majestys Council, to issue [my] Proclamation, strictly Commanding and Requiring all Person[s any] ways Concern'd in such Insurrections, immediately to disperse and retire to their Respective Habitations, submitting themselves to the Laws of their Country, and in Case of Refusal, I do hereby Require and Command all Officers Civil and Military to take all Lawfull means for Suppressing the same, and all other Persons are strictly required to be aiding and assisting therein as they shall answer the Contrary at their Peril.

Given Under my Hand and the Great Seal of the said Province at Wilmington the 27th day of April Anno Dom: 1768 and in the Eighth Year of His Majestys Reign

By His Excellencys Command

Benⁿ Heron Sec. Wᵐ Tryon

God save the King

Petition of Hannah Mott[1] to William Tryon and the Council

A&H-GO 110

[New Hanover County]
[ca. April 28, 1768]

To His Excellency Will[m] Tryon Esq. Governor and commander & chief in and over his majesty's Province of North Carolina &c &c &c and to the Honbl[e] the Members of his Majestys Council

The petition of Hannah Mott of New Hanover County widdow Humbly Sheweth that your Petitioner obtained from y[r] Excellency on or about the month of April last letters of Administration on the estate of John Mott her late husband deceas'd who died intest[at]ed, leaving your Petitioner his widdow and four children to wit Susannah Benjamon[2] Hannah & Melba who are entitled to a Distribution part or share of the said intest[at]ed estate and are urgent with your petitioner to have the same provided wherefore your Petitioner humbly Prays your Excellency & Honr[s] will order a Division of the said estate to be made according to Law and will appoint such Persons to make the said Division that your Petitioner may deliver to each of the said Children his or her Distribution Part or share thereof on giving your Petitioner [power?] as the law directs to refund and Pay his or her proportionable part of each debt as may appear after the said division to be due from the Said Estate and your Petitioner as Administratrix be obliged to pay and your petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Hannah Mott

Sam[l] Swann, Att[y] for the Pet[r]

[Signed by Tryon with a notation:]

Ordered—that Corn[s] Harnett, Will Purviance, & John Burgwin Esq[rs] are appointed to make a Distribution of the within mentioned Estate agreeable to Law, and Report the same to this Board—April 28, 1768.

---

[1]Internal evidence identifies Hannah Mott as Mrs. John Mott, of New Hanover County; no other facts have been ascertained.

[2]Benjamin Mott of New Hanover County in 1790 was the head of a family composed of ten persons and was the owner of nine slaves.

Samuel Spencer[1] to William Tryon
[with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 31-33
CR-VII, 722-726

Copy

Anson County
28 April 1768

Sir,

As my Duty and Allegiance to His Majesty: my respect to your Excellency's Person & sincere Attachments to your Administration prompt me to take the earliest Opportunity to acquaint you with those Matters which deeply concern the Happiness of your Administration, the internal Peace and Security of the Province, and that Trust your Excellency has been pleased to repose in me, I beg leave to mention the unparalleled Tumults, Insurrections and Commotions, which at present distract this County. There have been for some Weeks past frequent Rumours of the Objections and Oppositions of many People in this County & the County of Orange to the Payment of the Taxes now due from them. It is now beyond a Doubt that this Disaffection has been stirred up and principally promoted in this County by a certain Man, who for several Elections past of Representatives for this County has constantly set up for a Candidate of such Elections, and has been as often disappointed except once, which was some time before the last Division of this County. He seems now to have got to his last Shift; and expecting a new Writ of Election will soon be sent to his County for chusing another Representative, in the room of M[r] John Crawford,[2] and being I doubt superior to no degree of meanness that he can think sufficient to effect his Purpose he is bent upon making his last Effort in this desperate Manner, for carrying his Election. He has not yet appeared openly in the Mob, because as some of them say he fears if he should be elected on that Plan, he would be expelled the House. In consequence of such Encouragement & instigation a considerable number of transient Persons, New Comers, Desperadoes, and those who have not paid a Tax for several Years past were prevailed upon to resist the Sheriff in Collecting the Taxes upon pretence that several parts of them were unjust. Clamours have been most industriously & maliciously raised against the Members of the Assembly, the Justices of the County & all those who have had any hand in the present Taxation. By which means many of the Unthinking & Unwary have been gulled into the Scheme of Insurrection, and Rebellion, and consequently added to their numbers, till at length matters have been Carried to that height that upon Thursday last, the first day of this Term, they came up to the Court House to the number of about Forty, armed with Clubs and some Fire Arms and before the Opening of the Court, took Possession of the Court House and soon gave out that no Court should be held there. It grew late in the afternoon, and a sufficient number of Justices not

appearing to constitute a Court, it became necessary that one Justice should open the Court & adjourn till the next Morning—I therefore declared my Resolution, as did Mr Medlock[3] and some others to enter the Court House for opening the Court at all Adventures, and I proceded about half the way from my Office to the Court House door, and was met by some of my Friends, who intreated me to desist for a few Minutes till they could inform the Mob of our full Determination to fight our way thro' them. Whereupon I was persuaded to retire to my Office where I stayed some minutes, in infinitely more Uneasiness from being entirely out of Action, than I felt in approaching the Mob, who besides their Numbers had much the Advantage of the Ground, But my Friends for that Time prevailed, and the Mob being told of certain & inevitable Bloodshed if they persisted for that we would actually force our way to the Table & the Bench gave up the point, and we came in & opened the Court without Resistance. This unparalleled Arrogance, can hardly be accounted for, but from a particular Stratagem of the intended Candidate above mentioned, and the readiness of those that Constitute the Mob, to evade the Payment of their Debts by obstructing the Proceedings at Law. But this Morning after the Court had met some Time, the Mob appeared in a much larger Number than they did the first day of the Court consisting of perhaps a hundred Men, and came armed as before mentioned to the Court House Door, made a great deal of noise & uproar, behaved very saucy and arrogant and threatened to come in and take the Magistrates off the Bench. Whereupon I went to the Door, and demanded of them what they would have. They told me they came to settle some matters in the County, for which they wanted the use of the Court House, I immediately then proceded to read to them a Clause of the Act of Parliament of 1st of Geo. 1st against Riot & unlawful Assemblies, and procured the Proclamation therein prescribed, to be made for their Dispersing themselves &c. They seemed greatly exasperated, and lifted up their Clubs, and threatened. But as I and some others with me appeared to be on the Defensive they seemed to desist a little, and proposed that a few of their Company should come into the Court House, and in the name of the whole set forth those Grievances, they wanted to have redressed. Accordingly I retired to the Table, for the transaction of the business of my Office, as Clerk of the Court, and after some time some of them came in, and after them came all the rest. They said among other Things they desired to know what they were taxed for? Whereupon I rose up & explained to them the nature of Taxation, and whence the Reasonableness & necessity of it was derived. And proceded to give them an acc^{t} of each Particular for which they were taxed by the Assembly, and then shewed them the several Articles, for which the Court had taxed them, for defraying the Charges of the County. They declared they had nothing against me for upon what I had said to them, but were dissatisfied with the several

allowances the Justices had made for raising the County Tax. Accordingly one of them having desired to speak with Mr Medlock privately he walked off the Bench, having before declared his Intention of firing the first Man thro' the Body who should offer to molest him in the Execution of his Office as a Justice of this Court. By this stratagem the only man was removed from the Bench from whom they expected any desperate Resistance. Whereupon they immediately without ceremony took the other justices off the Bench, and entirely obstructed the Procedings of the Court. They offered no direct Insult to me, but told me they did not desire to hurt me, nor my Papers and Records. Tho' before that they had signified their design of taking the Records from me, and perusing them, till I assured them that not one of them by any means should go out of my Possession, but at the Peril of the Life of him, that should take them from me. They then proceeded to appoint some Officers among themselves, and held several Debates & Consultations, and among the rest whether they should tear down the Court House and the Gaol; The matter was very warmly debated, pro & con but as some of them chose the Court House should be where it is, and some wanted it moved, they at length agreed to let it stand, and after declaring their Resolution to resist the Sheriff in serving any Process or Collecting of Taxes, Their Right to know what Bills were sent to the Grand Jury, and their Intention to meet again at the next Court, they marched out, and soon after dispersed themselves; But not before (as I am told) they had Unanimously chosen Mr Charles Robinson[4] their Representative to the General Assembly of this Province in the room of Mr John Crawford without giving Your Excellency the trouble of issuing a new Writ of Election on that Vacancy. Their Arrogance is insupportable and the whole County is thrown into such Confusion that I am at a Loss to tell what Measures, it will be prudent to take on this Occasion. It has been proposed to me to raise the Militia immediately & to quell the Rioters by force of Arms, but whether the Seeds of Disaffection to the Payment of Taxes are not so generally sowed thro the whole County, that few can be found to resist the Mob with Resolution & Sincerity I am at a loss to say. And whether the Appointment of a general muster, at this Juncture of Time would not be likely to give the Disaffected an Opportunity, of being more Mischievous and Dangerous than otherwise I most humbly submit to your Excellency and should be extremely glad of your Advice and Direction on this Occasion. And as I apprehend the Writ of Election is not yet issued to this County for chusing another Representative in the room of Mr Crawford, I beg leave to entreat your Excellency not by any means to send up the Writ of Election till these unheard of and surprising Commotions, have at least in some Measure subsided. For if an Election were now at hand it is hard to tell the number of ill Consequences that must inevitably follow thereupon. I hope your Excellency will excuse the freedom & plainness of this

Letter, & that the peculiar Circumstances of the Times, and the hurry of Business I am at present in will appologise for the defects and incorrectness of it. For further particulars I must beg leave to refer your Excellency to Mr Hooper who was present during the Extraordinary Transactions above related. I am obliged to a Number of my Friends who have with uncommon Firmness and Assiduity endeavoured with me to suppress the Outrages & violence of the Rabble on this Occasion particularly Colo Anthy Hutchins,[5] Mr Medlock, Mr Dunn,[6] Mr Martin[7] & Mr Hooper.[8] I have by some of these Gentlemen's assistance procured a List of Names of some of the Mob, subscribed to their Articles of Association and the oath they have thereupon taken, which your Excellcy finds herewith enclosed. I wait with impatience to know what measures your Excellency in your Wisdom & Prudence shall think fit to be taken in this Respect.

I am, with the greatest respect,
Your Excellencys most Obedient
and most humble Servant

Samuel Spencer

---

[1]Samuel Spencer (d. 1794) represented Anson County in the assembly, 1766-1768. He was clerk of the court in Anson County and in 1777 was elected to be a judge of the Superior Court of Law and Equity, a position he held until his death in 1794. Spencer quarreled often with his fellow judges, and James Iredell disapproved of his courtroom demeanor and deplored his lack of legal knowledge. Spencer was a delegate from Anson County to the provincial congresses of 1774, 1775, 1776; he served on the provincial council, 1774-1776; and he attended the constitutional conventions of 1788 and 1789 where he was a strong opponent of the United States Constitution. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 51, 151, 153, 154, 156, 248-278 passim; Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, 469n-470n.

[2]John Crawford's resignation as representative of Anson County was accepted by the assembly, but Tryon was reluctant to order a writ to conduct an election of a replacement because the resignation had no precedent in the British Parliament. He sought the advice of the British Board of Trade. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 655-656, 690, 692, 698, 722, 725, 788.

[3]Charles Medlock was one of the public officials who aroused the ire of the Regulators in Anson County. He served as a justice of the peace, assemblyman, sheriff, and had presided at court. A colonel in military rank, he was a patriot during the American Revolution. Richmond County was formed from Anson in 1779, and for a period of about eight years Medlock represented Richmond County in the assembly, most of the time as a senator. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 204, 206, 208, 209, 214, 217; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 723-728 passim, 807, 808, VIII, 255, X, 205, 530.

[4]Anson County had been created in 1750; Caleb Howell and Charles Robinson were seated in the assembly as representatives in September, 1751. Robinson served again in 1760, 1761, 1771, 1773, 1774. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 44, 46, 47, 53, 54, 55, 88n.

[5]Anthony Hutchins (Hutchings) aroused the hostility of the Regulators by virtue of his activities as sheriff of Anson County. He also served as an assemblyman for a number of terms, 1754-1761; he was again elected in 1761 "but was Sheriff of the said County at the time of his Election, [which] disqualifies him for a member of the county aforesaid" (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 675). Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 89n; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 675, VII, 807-808.

[6]John Dunn represented Anson County in the assembly in 1762. In 1769 and 1771 he represented the town of Salisbury (Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 48, 53, 54). On March 7, 1771, he was one of a group of men who attempted to solve some of the problems of the Rowan County Regulators. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 357-358.

[7]This was probably Alexander Martin (1740-1807). Powell and others, *Regulators*, 246, 370, 394, 542, 587-588. See also volume I, 468 n.1.

[8]William Hooper (1742-1790) had been appointed king's attorney in Salisbury in 1768 and happened to be in Hillsborough during the time of the Regulator trouble there. At the direction of the attorney general, Thomas McGuire, Hooper granted a hearing to Regulators who complained against Frohock. The bill of indictment which Hooper drew up against Frohock charging extortion was thrown out for lack of evidence. Hooper was somewhat ambivalent in his attitude because he sympathized with the Regulators but was a personal friend of Tryon. During the American Revolution Hooper was totally loyal to the cause of the colonies. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 583.

[Enclosure]

PRO CO 5/312, f. 33b.
CR-VII, 726

Articles of Association and Oath of Regulators

[Anson County]

Rules and Resolves entered into by the Anson Mob.

Viz. Whereas the Tax for the present year is very high part of which, unseen seem to many unlawful & unnecessary, that together with the great scarcity of Money that have put it out of our power to make payment of the same, and we the subscribers being in that Circumstance and also willing to consider the Public, that we are sensible of Oppressions & therefore have thought convenient to stay the Payment of the Tax aforesaid, not but what we acknowledge Ourselves true and lawful Subjects to the Crown of great Britain & therefore have entered into a League with each other and have taken the following Oath & subscribed our name, being willing to pay four shillings for Kings Dues.

The Oath

I A. B. do promise and swear that if any Officer or any other Person do make Distress on any of the Goods or other Estate of any Person sworn herein being a Subscriber for the non-payment of the said Tax that I will with other sufficient Assistance go take if in my power from the said Officer and restore it to the party from whom taken and in case any one concerned herein should be imprisoned or under an arrest or otherwise confined, or his Estate or any part thereof by reason or means of joining into this Company of Regulators for the non-payment of Taxes, that I will immediately do my best endeavour to raise as many of the said Subscribers as will be of force sufficient & if in my power set the said Person & his Estate at Liberty and I do further Promise and swear that if in case this our Scheme should be broke or otherwise give out our Intention, any of our Company should be put to any expence or

be put under any confinement that I will be[ar] an equal share with those in trying to pay & make up the sufferer, all these things I do promise and swear & subscribe my name.

The above Oath was taken & subscribed by a large Body of the Inhabitants in Anson County.

William Tryon to the Council

A&H-CGP

[Wilmington]
[April 29, 1768]

North Carolina ss

George the Third by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c^{a}, &c^{a} &c^{a}

To our Trusty & Well beloved James Hasell, John Rutherfurd, Lewis Henry DeRosset, John Sampson, Alexander McCulloch, William Dry, Robert Palmer, Samuel Strudwick, Martin Howard, Sam: Cornel, Sir N: Duckenfield, Marmaduke Jones Esquires Members of our Council of State for our said Province, and To the Members of our Council for the time being Thomas McGuire Esq. Attorney General of our said Province.[1]

Know Ye That We have Assigned and appointed you and each of you Jointly and Severally our Justices to keep our Peace within and throughout our Province of North Carolina to keep and cause to be kept all Ordinances and Statutes and Acts of Assembly of our said Province for the good of the Peace and Preservation of the same, and for the Quiet Rule and Government of our People in the said Province (as well within Liberties as without) according to the Form and Effect of the same, and to Chastise and Punish all Persons that Offend against the Form of those Ordinances, Statutes and Acts of Assembly, and to cause to come before you or any of you all those who to any one or more of our [People concernin]g their Bodies or the [Fir]ing of their Houses have used threats, to find sufficient Security for the Peace or their [good Behavior] towards us and our People, and if they shall refuse to find such Security, then [confine?] them in our Prisons untill they shall find such Security to cau[se] to be safely kept, and also to Cause to come before you or any of you all those who have Committed any Treasons, Felonies, Poysonings, Enchantments Sorceries, Art Magick Trespasses and Extortions whatsoever within our said Province; And also all those who in our said Province in Companies against our Peace in Disturbance of our People with armed force have gone or rode or who shall hereafter presume to go or ride, and also all those who have there lain in wait, or who shall presume to lay in wait, and them in our Prisons to cause to be safely kept, untill they shall be discharged by due Course of Law, or otherwise

dealt with according as by the said Ordinances, Statutes, and Acts Assembly is directed, or shall be directed, and ought to be done.

Witness our [Trusty] and well [beloved] William Tryon Esquire our Captain G[ener]al and Governor in Chi[ef] [in and] over our said Province at Wilmington the twenty ninth day Of April in eighth Year of our Reign and In the [Year of] our Lord One Thousand, seven Hundred and Sixty eight.

By His Excellency's Command — Wm Tryon
Benn Heron Sec.

---

[1] The following names have been lined out in the original: James Hasell, Edward Brice Dobbs, Henry Eustace McCulloh, Benjamin Heron, Martin Howard, and Richard Henderson.

Proclamation of the Governor

A&H-GO
MH-CJ, 431-432
A&H-CJ, 381
CR-VII, 720

[Wilmington]
[April 29, 1768]

North Carolina ss

By His Excellcy. Willm. Tryon Esquire &c &c.
A Proclamation.

Whereas I have this day Issued a General Commission, appointing the Members of His Majesty's Council, the Cheif Justice, Cheif Baron, Associate Justices, Attorney General, Auditor General, Receiver General, Secretary, Surveyor General, & Clerk of the Crown, Justices in & throughout this Province.

I have therefore thought fit, by and with the Advice of His Majestys Council, to issue this my Proclamation requiring & Commanding all Sheriffs, Constables, and other His Majesty's Subjects within this Province to pay due Obedience to the said Commission

Given under my hand, & the Great Seal at Wilmington
29th April 1768 &c

Wm. Tryon

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/350, f. 111
MH-TLB, 432
A&H-TLB, 382

[Wilmington]
[April 29, 1768]

By His Excellency William Tryon Esqr Captain General and Governor &

A Proclamation

Whereas the General Assembly of this Province stands prorogued to the 31st of May next I have thought proper by and with the Advice and Consent of His Majestys Council further to Prorogue the said Assembly to the 15th of June following then to meet at New Bern for the dispatch of Publick Business.

Given under my hand & the Great
Seal of the said Province at
Wilmington the 29 April 1768 &.
sign'd

Willm Tryon

By His Excellency's command
Benjamin Heron Sec.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/241, f. 30

Whitehall April 30, 1768

Sir, I herewith transmit to you copies of several Papers rec^{d} from the Lords Comm^{rs} of His Maty's Treasury, relative to the Murder of William Odgers, one of the Officers of His Maty's Customs, charged therein upon Melchisedeck Kinsman, who sailed about three Weeks since from Falmouth, in one of the New York Packets: And I am to signify to you His Maty's Pleasure, that you take all legal Methods for the apprehending of the said Kinsman, if found within Your Government to the End that he may be brought to Justice.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

---

[1] This was a circular letter sent to all of the governors on the continent. The papers mentioned as transmitted with this letter do not appear in this source.

William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne

MH-TLB, 211
A&H-TLB, 190-191
CR-VII, 737-738

Nº 33 Brunswick 30th April 1768

The Earl of Shelburne

The Honor of Your Letter Nº 7, of the 14th of November last afforded me inexpressible Joy, in the Testimonies it gave me of the Kings entire Approbation of my Conduct, and that the State and Polity of this Province met with His Majestys gracious Acceptance, I humbly beg Your Lordship to assure His Majesty I feel the most grateful and dutiful Acknowledgment for this Instance of His Goodness towards me. Secure of my Sovereigns Good Will I shall March on with Spirit and Cheerfulness in the Discharge of the Duties He has entrusted me with, being fully satisfied as long as I am blessed with His Royal Sanction and Approbation, my Pursuits will be directed to the Noblest purposes of Life, in the Service of my King and Country.

Mr Rutherfurd and the other Commissioners who settled the Boundary Line with the Indians, have expressed the highest Sense of Duty and Obligation to His Majesty, for the Honor of this Approbation of their Conduct on that Service. I shall use every Means in my power to prevent any encroachments being made on the Indian Lands by the Inhabitants of this Province, should any be attempted. Since the running of the Partition Line I have not heard the least Complaint on either side.

Your Lordships favorable Intentions to Mr Jones shall be communicated to Him the first Opportunity. I am &c.

Original sent by Capt Robinson to Charles Town to go by the Packet A Duplicate by the *Friendship*, Colson to Lynn.

Petition of the Inhabitants of Orange County to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 51-51b
CR-VII, 770-771

[Orange County]

[Marked E] [May, 1768?]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esqr Capt General Governor & Commander in Chief in and over the Province of Nº Carolina The Petition of We the Subscribers Inhabitants of Orange County True and Faithfull Subjects to His most Sacred Majesty King George the Third Humbly Sheweth

That whereas We Your Petitioners have for a long Time imagined that We have been imposed & Exacted upon by Sheriffs & other Persons not only in taxing their Fees or Suits receiving Sums on Execution but also in Collecting the Public Levys & have seen many

Enormitys (as We apprehended them) Committed under Colour of their Offices some few Specimens of such Grievances We herewith send to be laid at your Excellencys Feet for Your inspection and this We are emboldened to do from the Assurancies given us by Your Private Secretary Mr Edwards that You would graciously hear Our Complaints that You would redress as far as in Your Power our Grievances, where found Real and where only Imaginary kindly excuse the Trouble in Compassion to Our Ignorance. This goodness Sir We acknowledge We have not only forfeited all Title to, but also render'd Ourselves liable to Severe & heavy punishments by Our late illegal and unwarrantable Conduct in holding unlawful Assemblys to consult means of Redress within Ourselves in taking away Goods Distrained by the Sheriffs, to Satisfy the Public Demands, and in attempting by forcible means the Release of certain Prisoners, taken by Virtue of the Chief Justices Warrant For which Offences (infinitely more Criminal than We apprehended or Imagined & which we now see would certainly be productive of the most dangerous Consequences) We Your Excellencys Petitioners thoroughly convinced of Our Errors & heartily Sorry for our past Conduct yet Conscious to Ourselves, of our Loyalty to Our most Gracious Sovereign, of our firm Attachment to the Blessings of the British Constitution Our readiness to Submit to the Laws of Our Country, in paying the public Dues for the Support of Government when known, and Our most Cordial and warmest Wishes for the Ease Peace Quiet & happiness of Your Excellencys Adm^{r} throw ourselves in Your Excell^{ys} Clemency having nothing to offer in Excuse for our Errors or in mitigation of Our past Offences but only that the Partys Agriev'd were generally ignorant Men, & at the same Time in such necessitous Circumstances that their utmost industry could scarce afford a Wretched Subsistance to their Families, much less enable them to engage in uncertain Law Suits, with the Rich & powerfull (tho injured) for We have often seen with astonishment and concern, the Cause of Justice unsuccessful in Courts of Law, this We then interpreted as some great defect in Justice, which We now understand was owing to Errors in proceedings. Thus Sir has want of knowledge & misapprehension been the cause of all Our late unwarrantable Behaviour & in many instances the cause & foundation of Our Complaints— We therefore Your Humble Petitioners in the most Suppliant manner submit Ourselves to your Excellency's Mercy & forgiveness & Our Grievances to such Your Compassionate Consideration as to You in Your great Wisdom & Goodness shall seem meet. And Your Petitioners as in Duty Bound shall ever Pray &c &c &c

---

William Tryon to Samuel Spencer

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 35-36b
CR-VII, 727-728

Copy

Brunswick May 1768

Sir

The Contents of your Letter of the 28 of last Month, delivered by Mr Hooper gave me real Concern. The Proclamation now transmitted to You, requiring the Rioters to disperse, and return to a dutiful Obedience to the Laws of their Country, will I flatter myself have its desired and proper Effect. As the Authority I herewith give you, to raise the Anson Regiment of Militia as Occasion may require, will enable You to Apprehend and secure the Ringleaders and Principals of the late Disturbances till they can be brought to Trial as well as to repel any future Attempts, to disturb the Order of Government, or Indignities that may be offered to the Magistrates of Your County, particularly while in the Execution of their Office.

The Rules and Oath of the Insurgents, Copies of which You sent me are both of the same Complexion, the first without Consistency, the latter without Validity. The most solemn Oaths derive their Existence in Law. They are not otherwise binding than as they are Legal. The above Oath therefore that was taken to renounce Obedience to the Constitutional Laws of their Country, saps the Foundation on which solemn Obligations must rest, consequently falls of itself to the Ground, and discharges the Parties from any Obligations, to it, being rash, inconsistent, and Illegal. If the Anson People labour under any real Grievances let them present them in a Petition to the General Assembly, or to me singly, if within my Power of Relief. In either Case, I am persuaded they will experience a proportionable Redress to every Grievance that is founded in Equity and Reason.

I am much obliged to You for the favorable Terms in which You express Your Regard, and Attachment to my Administration, which can be only happy and Honorable, but as it is intimately Connected with the Credit of the Province, and the Prosperity of its Inhabitants. It is true I do not form my Opinion of the whole, from a few Incendiaries who are more desperate perhaps in their Fortunes, than in their Courage. But it is to my great Astonishment that such Men should run away, with the Understanding of the many, who upon the least cool Reflection must discover the Delusion, and the madness of such Conduct & Behaviour. As ardently as I wish the Distractions which threaten the Peace of this Country may be properly terminated, the Authors of them may be certain, I feel too powerful a Concern, for the Honor of His Majestys Government, and the General Good of His Subjects here to stand a Calm Spectator, and suffer the most dissolute part of the Inhabitants, of this Province to pay off their Public Taxes by Insurrections.

As You are well acquainted with the Nature of Taxation I shall only Observe that it is the Indispensable Lot of Mankind who lives in Society, to give a part of their Property to that Government, which affords them a secure and quiet Enjoyment of the Remainder. Therefore whoever refuses to pay such part which the Occasions of Governm^{t} may require, forfeits his Title of Protection from it and leaves his Family and Property, at the Will of his Lawless Associates; and himself at the Mercy, of the Laws of His Country, which can never want vigor & force sufficient to support its Dignity and Efficacy.

This Contagion and Disaffection, has spread from Anson to Orange County. My Secretary Mr Edwards has been at Hillsborough, where by the firmness and active Conduct of Colonel Fanning his Officers and a few Men together with the Assurance made the Rioters by Mr Edwards that I should be ready to hearken to any real Imposition or Distress they might labour under; they dispersed themselves with a Resolution to state their Grievances to me by Petition. If it is possible to come at the Person you acquaint me avoids appearing publicly with the Rioters tho a Leader in their Councils I wish Justice might be extended towards him. I had much rather bring that Man to the Tribunal of His Country who gives a stab unseen than an honester Person, who openly Confronts the Dangers, to which he exposes himself.

The Assistance You have already experienced from the Gentlemen you mention is very agreeable to me: I desire You will present my Compliments and Thanks to these Gentlemen for their Endeavors to prevent the Insults that were offered to them, in their Public Character. I trust if they are again put to the like Trial they will with your Assistance and the Powers You are now vested with be able both to repel and resent such Indignities.

If you should have Occasion to apply to me for further Aid your Dispatches will find me at Hillsborough the latter end of next Month.

I am &c.

William Tryon

Edmund Fanning to Jacob Fudge[1]

PRO CO 5/312, f. 47
CR-VII, 741

[Marked B] Hillsborough May 1st 1768

I am pleased with your Pacific, Prudent and Orderly Conduct since I saw you last, and convinced from thence that you are a man of Sense and Reason and therefore should be glad to see you, Mr Richard Cheek,[2] and Mr Benjamin Saxon[3] in Town on Tuesday next without fail, you shall be used and treated kindly, and Civilly and I am hopeful by Your and the other Gentlemen's suitable Conduct there will be no

more Tumultuous and Riotous Assemblies had, or Instances of open and Lawless Violence Committed, for as I told you before, and I repeat it now again, that I declare in my Conscience I am, and ever was ready to give all the Information in my Power to satisfy and Convince the People why and wherefore Taxes have been laid, and to what Purposes they have been applied. That if the People of Orange labour under any public Grievance, let some few of them come to me, and I will draw a Petition to the Governor, Council & Assembly for a Relief and will prefer it at the next meeting of the Assembly; and if they have suffered any private injury, they shall if they apply to me, find certain and sure Redress, by the Laws of the Land—Let me intreat you to visit me, as soon as possible as you regard the Peace, Quiet and Safety, of the People, and the good order of the Government, but at the same Time I must inform you, that I will not suffer any Insurrection, or Outrage to be committed and I have Orders from the Governor by an Express yesterday to raise our own Militia, and Militia of Halifax, Bute, Granville, Johnston, Cumberland, Anson, Mecklenburgh and Rowan, to suppress the Insurrections and if it be necessary he will come himself to enforce an Obedience, and Subjection to His Majesty and his Laws, and to prevent further Trouble and perhaps mischief, but I do not intend that Violence shall be offered to any one if I can prevent it.

Mr Fudge I have taken the Liberty of thus writing to you, as I have talked with you on this Subject and as you have declared to me, your entire satisfaction on the matter.

I am Sir
Your most Obedient hble Servant

Edmund Fanning

P. S. I have sent a Copy of this to Mr Cheek and to Mr Saxon.

---

[1] This letter was doubtless one sent to Tryon and the council by the Regulators (see Regulators to Tryon and the Council: Advertisement 11, May 21, 1768). Jacob Fudge in 1742 had proved his right to land in Craven County but by 1768 was residing in Orange. He evidently was a leader among the Regulators, inasmuch as he was one of eight who signed a letter received by Tryon on August 5 in which the grievances of [Jonas?] Touchstone of Anson County against Edmund Fanning were reviewed. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 617; VII 737, 741, 766, 801-803.

[2] Richard Cheek in 1737 [1738] petitioned for a grant of land in Beaufort County. Cheek was appointed to be a justice of the peace for Tryon County in 1769, and in the following year he was one of the commissioners charged with establishing a dividing line between Orange and Chatham counties and selecting the sites for a courthouse and a prison for Chatham County. Clark, *State Records*, XXIII, 829; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 329; VII, 741; VIII, 149.

[3] Benjamin Saxon has not been identified.

Edmund Fanning to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, f. 26
CR-VII, 744-745

Hillsborough May 3d 1768

May it please Your Excellency
Sir

The undissembled Respect and warm Regard which I I [*sic*] have for Your Excellency makes me fond of embracing every Opportunity of writing, but the Gratitude which I feel for the vigorous Measures adopted and the power delegated, with the Favor of a Couple of Letters to me in the difficulty of the late Times to which (under God and the loyalty and Courage of a few brave Subjects) I verily beleive I owe my present existence, vastly enhances my desire of returning to Your Excellency my unfeigned and hearty Thanks for such Your unequaled Goodness to me, in so doubtful a Season. For Your Excellencys information of my Conduct on being honoured with Your Commands, The Descent which I made on two of the principal Violators (in these parts) of the Civil and Natural Rights of Mankind, The Retreat, and Success of the Enterprize, the subsequent Measures taken by me on my Return, and the Visit paid to the limits of this little Village this Day, together with the Behavior of the Rioters, and the small loyal and steady Band of Officers and Men assembled in Town I beg leave to refer You, to Your Excellencys Secretary who was an Eye Witness of part and bore a considerable share of the Business of this Day; I shall only observe on the Matter that it will afford me the most singular pleasure if my Conduct and Behavior should in any Measure meet with Your Excellency['s] Approbation. I have forwarded Your Excellencys Letters to Colo McCulloch, Colo Osburn Jeffreys[1] & Colo Harris[2] but am confident I shall have no Occasion to make any Application for Aid from any other Regiment of Militia than that of Orange. It shall be my Care to endeavour by a suitable Conduct to remove all Rancor and Distrust, and if possible conciliate, the Minds of the infatuated and deluded and to establish and strengthen the loyalty and subjection of, the Inhabitants in General of this County. I may now I think venture to say that I shall accept of your Excellencys Invitation to Brunswick (given in a former Letter) on His Majestys Birth Day; and would willingly hope that the late Madness of some of the People of this County will not incur on the whole the heavy forfeiture of the loss of Your Excellencys Visit to Hillsborough the ensuing Summer. This is the greatest Misfortune which I dread from the late lawless and unprovoked insurrection. As Mr Edwards[3] will be the Bearer hereof I shall only add that I desire an Offer of my Respects to Her Excellency, and that I am with the highest Sense of Gratitude and greatest Respect and Duty

Your Excellencys
Most Obedt & most Devoted
humble Servant

Edm^{d} Fanning

---

[1]Osborn (Ozborn) Jeffries petitioned for a resurvey of land in 1739. Again in 1740/1741 he petitioned for land, this time in Edgecombe County; in 1742 he proved his right to land in Northampton County for "2 white 4 black." Jeffries was made a vestryman for the Parish of St. John in Granville County in 1758, and in 1779 he was one of five men named to a commission responsible for laying out the town of Lewisburg (Louisburg) to be the county seat of Franklin County. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 369, XXIII, 497, XXIV, 303; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 342, 496, 588, 619.

[2]Robert Harris.

[3]Isaac Edwards.

William Tryon to the Commissioners of Customs at Boston

MH-TLB, 209
A&H-TLB, 189-190

Brunswick the 9th May 1768

The Honorable, The Commissioners of
his Majesty's Customs at Boston

I have the pleasure to congratulate you on your being appointed Commissioners of the Customs for America, the intelligence of which was communicated to me by the favor of your letter bearing date the 15th of last February.

I shall transmit forthwith to Mr. Heron who acts as naval officer in this province your directions, for the naval officers to give security for the due execution of their office, and also signify to him the returns you expect from those officers that Mr. Heron may give his deputies orders accordingly.

You may be certain, gentlemen, I shall endeavour to promote by all possible means, the success of his Majesty's revenue, particularly by such support and protection to the officers employed therein as the service may demand.

I am, Gentlemen &c.

Sent to Col^{o} Palmer to forward.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/69, f. 159

Whitehall, May the 14th 1768

The Commissioners of His Maty's Customs in America having represented that their Officers meet with great Obstructions and are

deterred from exerting themselves in the Execution of their Duty; I have it in Command from His Majesty to signify to you His Pleasure that you do give them all the assistance and support in your Power in the Discharge of their respective Offices, & in carrying the Laws of Trade & Revenue into due Execution.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

---

[1]This was a circular letter to the governors of all the North American colonies. A marginal note says: "Massachusets Bundle."

Proclamation of the Governor

NHi-H
MH-CJ, 434-435
A&H-CJ, 383-384
CR-VII, 751-752

[Brunswick]
[May 17, 1768]

North Carolina ss

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire
A Proclamation

Whereas information hath been made unto me that several Riotous & disorderly Persons in the County of Anson have confederated together to oppose the just measures of Government and assembling themselves in a tumultuous manner in Arms, have committed several outrages in open violation of the Laws of their Country, contrary to the professed Loyalty of the Inhabitants of this Province, highly derogatory to the honour of His Majesty's Crown & dignity and subversive of that security derived to every individual from a submission to order & good Government.

I have therefore thought it expedient by and with the unanimous advise and consent of His Majesty's Council, to issue this Proclamation, strictly commanding & requiring all persons any ways concerned in such Insurrection submitting themselves to the Laws of their Country, and in case of refusal, I do hereby require & command all officers Civil and Military to take all lawful means for suppressing the same, and all other persons are strictly required to be aiding and assisting therein as they shall answer the contrary at their Peril.

Given under my hand & the Great Seal, at Brunswick 17 May 1768

Wm Tryon

God save the King

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/350, f. 113
A&H-GO
MH-CJ, 436
A&H-CJ, 384

[Brunswick]
[May 17, 1768]

By His Excellency William Tryon Esq &c
A Proclamation

Whereas the General Assembly of this Province stands prorogued to the 15th day of June next.

I have therefore thought proper by and with the advice and Consent of his Majesty's Council further to prorogue the said Assembly till the 12th day of January 1769, then to meet at New Bern for the dispatch of Publick Business.

Given under my hand and the Great Seal &c

William Tryon

Henry Eustace McCulloh[1] to John Harvey

A&H-F-Mc
CR-VII, 755-757

London
May 20, 1768[2]

Dear Sir

I did myself the favor to write you [Decr] last, & shall hope to be favd. with hearing from you, when your leisure may make it convenient.

I am informed by some letters I have lately recd from my Friends about Halifax of the very kind part you was pleased to act toward me, in your last meeting: permit me to return you my best Thanks, & to assure you with truth, I ever shall esteem your partial opinion and Friendship among'st the most pleasing & honourable Circumstances of my Life. It is useless to look back upon the past, other than as a direction for the future: I am far from conceiving that I have the least right to murmur because the Assembly did not think proper to accept my offer of services, I will only take the Liberty to hope, that the respectful, the disinterested principles upon which I made the offer will not lessen any favourable prejudices which the Gentlemen of the Assembly in Carolina may honor me with. I observe which way the political Current took—but I am bold to say in trusting their hopes of Success to the Governor's agential Exertions they have done nothing. No Man can think higher of the Govrs. principles of Honor & Sincerity than myself. I grant his Recommendations weighty but still there is something wanting—a person here to lead your applications thro' the Maze of office, to answer Questions, clear Doubts, Sollicit, & ripen it into Action. Till this is done,

apply how you may; but my Life on it—you will apply & apply in vain. My Father's great experience in Official matters, his Connections, gave me hopes I could serve your Public with Success equal if not superior to most—the experience you had of me—the security you had (my all) for my most faithful and Zealous Exertions—I thought might weigh with you. And tho' the Assembly have seen it in another light at present, should they hereafter conceive a Necessity of an Appointment I by no means decline the honor of serving them—whether the Appointment is in Father's or my name, it is all one I am bold to say we are best able to serve you:—and if the Council continue the Exercise of their Negative I conceive an Appointment by vote of your House will be a sufficient Authority. I beg once more to repeat my Thanks to you, and to intreat the favour of you to mention me in the kindest manner to those Gentlemen who were pleased to exert the warmth [of] their Friendship for me. I have wrote to Mr Montfort on this subject & [asked] him to consult & determine with you & Mr Fanning on this [ma]tter.

By a Letter from Mr Hardy[3] dated in Decr I am made extremely [un]happy. He mentions to me that you had taken so much umbrage at the [torn] as to complain openly of sundry Improprieties. [From] the Knowledge I have of your good [intention] and the tenor of your [mind toward me], you would not complain without [cause]. I am without a doubt, [he has] been to blame & the favourable manner [in which] you have ever behaved towards me, emboldens me to state Things to you with all the Openess of Friendship. You are sensible (I hope) that whilst the Office was under my Direction, my first wish was to give universal Satisfaction—to you in particular:— when I appointed [him] I thought he would have pursued my Steps,—it was done with apparent general Satisfaction—, If his Conduct is different I am extremely concerned for it—I have wrote & now write him by this Conveyance very strongly on this Subject—I direct him to be in all things obliging to all, to you & yours most particularly, to avoid all unnecessary severities, & if the amount of fees is the grievance, to relax in that point, as his Prudence & the Desires of my Friends shall direct. Now my Dr Sir I trust it will appear evident to you I am not in any cause to blame—reflect at the same time that any Attack or Complaint which is made upon the office in Hardy's hands, can but slightly affect him. but would deeply wound me. In little more than a Year I shall return. I then will make every alteration which may give Satisfaction. 'Till then I must intreat & trust that my Friends will forbear any measures of Opposition I shall rest assured of your Friendly Exertions & shall most cordially esteem the favor of your advice & opinion on the affairs of the Office. Your new Comptrl[4] is a Relation of mine, whom I shall take the Liberty in a particular manner to recommend to the Honor and Advantage of your Notice.

Our public Officers here are all in the utmost Confusion and Uncertainty I will not intrude further upon you at present than to present you with my best Compliments, & to mention that I shall hope to be favd. with hearing from You.

I am with the greatest Esteem
Dear Sir
Your Obliged &
most assured to be

Henry E. Mc[Culloh]

[To Tryon with copy of foregoing letter:]

I am now at the 3. of June—Afterward I was favored with your Letter of the 12th of Feby & I think there is a fatality in Carolina Politics. I can be but most sensibly obliged to you for your partial opinion—I will say from my heart that according to my poor opportunities, I ever wished with the utmost Zeal to promote the Interest of the Province—I am here at the Bristol Wells, far from the Seat of Politics. I have nothing particular except that I inclose to JM[5] Estimates of the Robes & Maces to lay before you. I am sorry to hear of your Indisposition. Permit me to assure you none of your Friends can think more kindly or respectfully of you than myself. I will hope to be often favored with hearing from you. My best wishes for the Health & Happiness of you and yours conclude me ever

Your most assured hble Servt

H. E. McCulloh

[To Tryon:]

London 15th July. 1768.

The above are copies of my letters by Brimage.[6] I have nothing new to add either of a public or a private nature. This is quite the still season for politics. The Measures of Administration seem in general very disagreeable, especially as they relate to Corsica; they are quite divided, weak & unsettled, & consequently no measures of a different Complexion can well be expected. The Affairs of America seem very little understood and not all attended to. I do not flatter myself anything will be done next Winter as to a Currency. Do you not conceive an emission of new script under proper [circumstances], might do great things? I have communicated this hint to our J. Mc.

My father proposes to exert himself next Winter in favr. of every Scheme in which the Interest of N.C. is concerned, especially extending

the Term for the Importation of Corn & Provisions here, (of which he has much hope) and a liberty of exporting naval Stores. Mr. B.[7] lately applied to him to consolidate their Pretensions, & offer their joint services to your public. My father, I submit properly, declined it, conceiving it to be using too much freedom with you, & that from the natural Contrarity of Men's opinions it wo'd. be neither agreeable to themselves, nor serviceable to you. As I mentioned, next year I propose revisiting [Carolina?]: I hardly conceive you will take any Step as to the appointmt. of an agent next Assembly: If you should I would wish my Father's name used instead of mine for the Reasons above. If you decline this Matter at your next meetg. it is more than probably at the next succeedg I am with you.

I impatiently wait letters from Virginia, & immediately after their rect. propose crossing the Channel. I will do myself the favor to write you a few lines before I set out, & shall now conclude with repeating my kindest Wishes for your health and happiness & subscribe myself truly Your hble. Servt.

H. E. McCulloh

---

[1]Henry Eustace McCulloh, son of Henry McCulloh and cousin of James Iredell, had come to North Carolina ca. 1761 to look after his father's extensive land-holdings. The elder McCulloh had returned to England ca. 1747. Henry Eustace was collector of customs at Beaufort and Currituck—and later, at Roanoke. James Iredell performed the duties of the office in the absence of his cousin, who left the colony ca. 1767. As this letter indicates, McCulloh was eager for an appointment as agent for the colony. The McCulloh property was confiscated during the war. John Cannon, "Henry McCulloch and Henry McCulloh," *William and Mary Quarterly*, XV (January, 1958), 71-73.

[2]A copy of McCulloh's letter was evidently sent on to Tryon with covering letters of June 3 and July 15.

[3]This probably was a reference to Robert Hardy, the Edenton merchant who evidently was in charge of the customs office during the interim between McCulloh's leaving and James Iredell's assumption of the responsibility. Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, 20 n.8.

[4]John Hawks? See William Tryon to the Earl of Shelburne, July 7, 1767.

[5]This probably was Joseph Montfort, one of two provincial treasurers. He would have been a proper person to be informed of the cost of robes and maces for the assembly. In 1769 Benjamin Fordham was serving as mace bearer to the assembly.

[6]Possibly this was William Brimage, who later was a tory during the Revolution.

[7]Thomas Barker (1713-1787) was considered a resident of Edenton, although he spent much of his time in England. His second wife was Penelope Craven, a wealthy woman through her inheritance as had been his first wife. Barker had served as treasurer of the northern counties and collector of the customs at Port Roanoke. For a more detailed sketch, see volume I, 111 n.3.

Petition of the Inhabitants of Orange County to William Tryon and the Council

PRO CO 5/112, ff. 39-41
CR-VII, 733-737

Regulators' Advertisement No. 9

[Orange County]
[May 21-May 30?, 1768]

To the Governor & Councill &c

The humble Petition of us the Subscribers sheweth that We the Inhabitants of Orange County pay larger Fees for recording Deeds than any of the adjacent Counties and many other Fees more than the Law allows by all that We can make out from which a Jealosie prevails that we are misus^{d} and application has been made to our representatives to satisfy us. But we were disregarded in the said application upon which the said discontent growing more and more so as to threaten a Disturbance of the public peace, we therefore beg that those matters may be taken under your serious consideration and interpose in our Favour so that we may have a fair hearing in this matter and [be] redressed where we have been wronged Our complaints are too numerous and long to be notified in a Petition, but have sent herewith copies of the Applications Petitions &c that has been made on this Occasion with a small sketch of our Misusage and begging your protection and aprobation in so just and equitable an undertaking and an opportunity to be heard We conclude your humble Petitioners.

Simon Hadley
John Youngblood
John Bullen
James Barnes
Peter Youngblood
George Wilson
James Youngblood
Samuel Dark
John Wilson
Joseph Park
William Inglish
Thos Youngblood
Nickless Brewer
Rednap Howell
David Smith
William Dunkin
John Marshills
William Caps
Abraham Bradley
Laurence Bradley
Charles White
Joseph Clark
William Copeland Junr
William Copeland Senr
William Paine

David Thornton
Thomas Riddle
Jeremiah Melton
Jonie Maudlin
Randolph Check
Benjamin Maudlin
James Willet
Charles Landron
Aaron Evans
Jere^{h} Duckworth
Noel Brur
George Adam Salling
Frances Dorset
William Jons
Jesse Harrison
John Hart
John Fike
John Smith
Daniel Smith
Adam Moser
Jacob Whit
Enoch Spinks
Eshmael Williams
Luke Welsh
Jacob McDanil

Nath: Henderson
Thomas Moore
William Sanders
Tho. Branson
Josiah Rogers
Thomas Thornton
Saml Cubberson
Thomas Pugh
Edward Teage
John Hornaday
James Emberson
Enoch Davis
Edward Bray
Thomas Sellers
Rich. Henderson
Daniel Jim Munn
Thomas Ham
James Will^{s}
Benjamin Grubbs
John Erwin
David Brown
James Wilson
Andre Jones
Enoch Pugh
Matthew Davis

John Grubbs
James Barns
Richard Copeland
William Levy
Brinceley Barnes
Eron Harlow
Ulrick Whit
John Baxtor
John Bricks
John Crow
Richard Smith
Nehe^{h} Williams
_____ Brown
John Maudlin
John Henderson
Marton Firnier
John Ramsey
Will Boilstone
Larance Muchucenes
Eron Stinton
Andrew Culbison
Robert Wilkins
Alex: Kenedy
Walter Walsh
Mansfield Crow
Thomas Waller
Tho. Alexanders
Jacob Grigg
Jacob Grigg
Henry Bray
Henry Welch
Nicholas Barker
Thomas Cox

To another Petition the same as the last were subscribed the following names viz

Henry Smith
Cornelius Latham
Alexander Awtry
Thomas Hopper
Richard Webb
Daniel McCay
William Green
Peter Craven
Jacob Horn
Calib Dixon
William Henderson
Abraham Hammer
Nehemiah Howard
Samuel Barker
Thomas Needom
William Needom
Joshua Edwards
Solomon Cox
Thomas Jones
Thomas Baley
Thomas Craven
James Murray
James Copeland
John Penton
William Hutson
Mathew English
Patrick Calley
Ayen Brady
John Sidewell
Richard Hutson
William Moffit
John Pugh
Joseph Sutton
Jeffrey Beck
John Murphey
Joseph Carr
Frederick Temple
John White
John Graves
David Jackson
Edward Moore
Peter Craven
Joshua Craven
James Pugh
John Raines
John Larrance
Saml Latham
Peter Vonstrauoer
Adam Andriss
Conrad Andriss

Also to a third Petition of the same kind were the following Names.

George Raines
Joseph Henson
Timothy Tukins
William Henson
Thomas Grames
Patrick Kelly
Presley Wren
Harmon Cox
Stephen Harlan
Nehemiah Odle
Edward Long
Abraham Stroud
Walter Ashmore

There is also on loose sheets of Paper the following names which it is presumed were subscribed to the above Petition—

Jacob Fudge
George Hendry
John Fudge
Thos^{s} Hendry Junr
Thos^{s} Hendry Senr
Gideon Gilbert Senr
James Williams
John MacVay
Gideon Gilbert Junr
Charles Goldstone
William Drinkin
Thomas Miles
William Barber
Solomon Morgan
John Wilkins
William Searcy
Philip Hartzo
Marverick Layn
Jonathan Gilbert
Joshua Gilbert
John Miles Junr
John Mauldin
Amos Vernon
James Brown
Robert Brown
Jonathan Davis
Thos Davis
Jesse Hadley
Abraham Thornton
John Smith
John Brox
Nicholas Aldridge
Roger Marfey

Charles Miles
Daniel Dowdy
John Miles Senr
Robart Wilkins
William Bannister
William Wilkins
Alexander Wilkins
William Caps
Francis Posey
Randol. Cheek
Jerem. Melton
John Miles Junr
Nathaniel Powel
Oyen Doud
Nehemiah Howard
Umfry Posey

James Mauldin
Benjamin Mauldin
Daniel Brown
James his mark Hughes
John Boc
James Willet
Isaac Brooks
William Tomson
John Brooks
James Brooks
Walter Welch
George Adam Salling
Thomas Fuller
John Youngblood
Peter Youngblood

William Tague
Howel Brooer
Charles White
James Aldridge
William Ward
James Brantley
Benjamin Braswell
John Fruit
Richard Smith
Thomas Swift
Jacob Marshill
Joshua Hadley
John Acnage
John Crasswell
Mincher Sills

Jacob Dobbins
Ely Branson
Thomas Thorntown
John Macswaine
Thomas Beaty
Thos Wilborn
Thomas Moon
Samuel Shin
William Marly
John Cowen
Daniel Sanders
Aldris White
Gilbard Crowell
Peter Givil
Henry Lenderman
John Patterson
John Barton
John Bery
Will Smith
Stan Richardson
Aquila Jones
Charles Jones
Thomas Jones
John Moris
Jas Oliver
Joseph Boggs
John Noe
John Hilton

Larance Macmance
John Capin
Nathaniel Henderson
William Crowell
Daniel Winter
Francis Cheney
[Clerk's note:]
There was also eleven Dutch names on this side which the English reader could not make out

Michael Ramsouer
John White
John Hart
Zachariah Harmon
Rubin Landrum
Thos Sellers
Herman Husbans
Ninian Hamilton
William Butler
Stephen Jones
Peter Richerson
Sam Curtis
Stephen Owen
James Morgan
Thomas Green
William Ward
James Burgess
Bartholomew Dun

William Ward Junr
Philbert Wright
William Hinshaw
Jos Johnson
Thos Hill
[Clerk's note:]
There are twenty names in Dutch which I can't read

John York
Robert Delap
Enoch Pugh
John Shephard
Thomas Roberson
Charles Clanton
Nicklas Coplin
Argulus Henderson
Benjn Clanton
Valentine Corlin
Nicklos Coplin
John Fuller
Thomas Fuller
Thomas Coplin
Josh[ua?] Fuller
James Bly
John McCewland
Jaemes [James?] Akin
Timothy Penton
Joseph Routh
John Gapin

Patrick Mc Swaine
Drury Rollins
Thomas Wilson
Peter Youngblood
Thomas Elick Sanders
John Wilkins

Jacob Rogers
Hyram Rogers
Leon Rogers
Hyson Waver
Damsey Roles
James Younger

William Hinman
Hugh Wyley
James Phipps
Steven Johns
William Raney
Powel Glase

Alexander Wilkins
Howel Brewer
Phillip Sitton
John Fanin
James Moffitt
Joshua Hadly
John Barns
Thomas Greaves
James Ramsey
William Graves
Richard Wineham[1]
James Ellis
John Duncum
Wm Aldrid S^r
Wm Aldrid J^r
Wm Norton
Felus Ranelalor
Archey Lane
William Cane
Thomas Melone
James Davis
James Christan
Thomas Futral

William Morrow
Joseph Foshea
Simon Foshea
William Mitchel
William Fany
Peter Ceinght
William Springfellow
William Walker
Lekel Thomas
John Clap
William Gillmore
Jesse Pugh
Bartoledum Dun
John Julian Junr
Joseph Chafen
Adam Larence
Thos Hinman
Joseph Phipps
John Flemmin
John Phipps
Peter Smith
Peter Julian Senr
George Goble

Philip Glase Senr
Philip Glase Junr
Christian Glase
James White
Agustin White
George Glase
George Cortner
Peter Cortner
John Goble
Nicholas Goble
Philip Shew Senr
George Navit
Nathan Aldridge
John Morris
Timothy Cade
James Hunter
Robert Walker
Samuel Devine
James Sweany
Joseph Sweany
Thos Hamilton
William Davis
Jeremiah Fields

William Jones
John Berry
Jacob Johns Senr
Jacob Johns Junr
Archibald Hamilton
David Ruine
John McCoy
Ruddy Morgan
Archibald McCoy
Henry Pickral
Joseph Richerson
John Par

Lodwick Clapp
John Walker
Ezekel Cure
George Clap
Tobias Clap
John Pliourt
Abraham Hilton
Philip Shaw Junr
Barnit Swing
Henry Strader
Christian Fall
Conrad Shoemaker

Jacob Lootz
Michael Houert
Jacob Droy
Nicholas Hillerman
Christian Sike
Jacob Christman
John Linn
James Low
James Oliver
Jacob Stelie

[1] A note beside the next eighteen names reads: "Taken from a separate paper by William Green."

Regulators to William Tryon and the Council: Advertisement No. 11

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 42-46
CR-VII, 759-766

[May 21, 1768]

May it Please Your Excellency & Your Honors

At a Committee of the Regulators held May 21 1768 a Committee was appointed to form a Petition to be laid before Your Excellency and Your Honors, wherein among other things it was Ordered us to implore the Pardon and Forgiveness of the Legislature, for whatsoever hath

been acted amiss &c see Paper N° 10 and as a Petition had been already formed we agreed to let that stand and in lieu of a better present You with a plain, simple Narrative of Facts accompanied with and supported by authentic Papers and such as have been from Time to Time sent to Our Officers. This We humbly Conceive will give You a more clear and distinct Idea of our Grievances and the several Causes thereof than any thing could be Conceived in form of a Petition. As to the other part of Our Instructions, which were to implore Your Clemency in behalf of the poor oppressed People, we undertake it with innate Pleasure, humbly beseeching Your Excellency and Your Honors and every one of You Graciously to Forgive, and pardon not only them, but every one of Us, anything that by You may be Construed as derogatory to His most sacred Majesty's perogative Person Crown or Dignity, or in Opposition to His Laws or that may in any wise contribute to the Disquiet, Dissatisfaction or Infelicity of Your Excellency's Administration whereby to deprive You of that Bliss You promised Yourself when appointed by His Majesty to rule over Us. And we assure [you,] Gentlemen that neither Disloyalty to the best of Kings nor Disaffection to the wholesomest Constitution now in Being, nor yet Dissatisfaction to our present Legislative Body gave rise to these Commotions which now make so much noise throughout the Province. Which after You have Candidly perused this Paper together with the Concomitant Proofs You will easily perceive that those Disturbances had their Source in the Corrupt and Arbit[r]ary Practices of nefarious and designing Men who being put into Posts of Profit and Credit among us, and not being satisfied with the Legal Benefits which arose from the Execution of their Offices have been using every Artifice, practising every Fraud, and where these failed Threats and Menaces were not spared whereby to squeeze and extort from the wretched Poor, who as Colonel Fanning himself observes, in the Petition he has sent us (if tis his) with their utmost Efforts can scarce gain a wretched Subsistance for themselves and Familys. Allowing this to be a Truth which it lamentably is, how grievous judge you Dear Sirs must it be for such Wretches to have their substance torn from them by those Monsters in Iniquity, whose study it is to plunder and oppress them. People can feel Oppression and yet be utterly Ignorant how or where to apply for Redress. This was absolutely the Case with us, and looking on Colonel Fanning as our fast Friend in whom we could Confide (in fact the Favors we have Conferred on him, one would imagine were sufficient to rivet him to our Interest, were he susceptible of Gratitude) We applied to him to screen Us, from the many Arbit[r]ary and fraudulent Impositions we continually groaned under, how far and to what purpose that Gentleman has answered our Expectations, together with the Artifices he practised to elude our hopes, and evite [avoid] the Consequences of a Settlement the several Papers wherein are contained the Transactions, will more

fully inform You. You will likewise perceive that those frequent Applications, and the Satisfaction we promised Ourselves to redound therefrom prevented Us from laying our Complaints and Grievances, sooner at Your feet, as being unwilling to give You any trouble, on that score, before we had tried our every Effort to Accomodate and Terminate Matters, among ourselves but 'tis our Fate to be Constrained to give You this Trouble, and what we sincerely regret great uneasiness. We therefore humbly beseech You to take our Affairs under your serious Consideration, and if it appears to You that we have been oppressed to grant Us such Justice on our Oppressions as to You in Your great Goodness Candor and Wisdom shall seem meet. We shall just add, that we should have given You this Trouble sooner but that we have been so embarrassed by our Officers ever since they understood our Resolution to seek to You for Redress, that we could not bring our affairs to any Conclusion, seeing they have left no Stone unturned, by the which they hoped to retard our designs. Flattery on one hand, and Menaces on the other, have not been spared to deter Us, from our purposes of Complaining as may be seen by the Papers marked, B. C. D. but when they found all was Ineffectual they changed their Battery, and endeavored by their Emissaries to prevail on or frighten us to sign a Petition marked E. drawn up among themselves and sent Us in a Letter marked C. by Mr Ralph McNair.[1] You will see how this Petition is calculated entirely to screen themselves and throw the blame on Your poor Supplicants we however have sent it You together with all the Papers we have received from them that as it Contains some Truths however disguised whereby You will plainly discover the deplorable Situation of our miserable County, and the Reasons in a great measure namely the unequal Chances the poor and Weak have, in Contentions with the Rich, and powerfull and as tis attested by an Enemy You will the readier give it Credit. However not longer to trespass on your Patience we shall without further Preface proceed to Our promised Detail.

In the Year 1766 there appearing a general Discontent in the Countenances of the People, and grievous murmurings ensuing the Popular Voice gave out that the Demands of Court Officers for Fees of every kind were Exorbitant oppressive, and extra-legal. In Order therefore to prevent such frauds if real or if only imaginary to give Our Officers an Opportunity to still those Clamors, by disproving their Entity we drew up the Paper N° 1 and Jno Marshal[2] waited on them with Copys of the same at the Inferior Court August Term. Mr Thomas Loyd being present and the Purport thereof appearing reasonable to Mr Loyd he promised to give Us a Hearing but altered the day as by Appointment on Account of his Attendance at the General Assembly. Wherefore in Consequence of and encouraged by Mr Loyds Approbation Meetings were held in various Neighbourhoods, wherein

Conjunctively was drawn up the Paper N° 2 and nominated 2 or 3 Men in each who signed the remainder of their Names, and exposed the same to Public View.

In Expectation therefore of a Meeting, and a satisfactory Settlement as a Consequence thereof, about twelve Men went to Mr Maddocks Mill[3] on Eno River the place appointed, where waiting until late in the day, and no Officers appearing we made a motion to disperse but at the Instance of Mr Maddocks, we waited until he could dispatch a Lad to Hillsborough to inform himself of the reasons of the Officers non Appearance as he had frequently discoursed with them on the Subject who had all signified their Intentions to meet the People, particularly Mr Loyd who had said nothing but Death or Sickness should prevent him. In about an hour the Messenger returned and brought word they would all Instantly be on the spot, but quite Contrary to our Expectation, Mr James Watson[4] came alone and brought a Paper marked (A) which he said Colonel Fanning had drawn up but said Colonel Fanning had not given him any Orders to show it, and then cavilled at a word in our Paper Viz Judiciously, and said that the Colonel with the others, had been preparing to meet Us some Time since but on observing the aforesaid Term in our Paper N° 2 they declined it, as the word denoted we intended to set up a Jurisdiction among ourselves, to the which he must be subject and therefore he rejected our purposes as looking more like an Insurrection than a Settlement, besides he could not brook the meaness of being summoned to a Mill, the Court House appearing to him, a more suitable place. To both which frivolous Objections, we replied that as to the Term in Question we were no Criticks on Words that as to the Term in Question we knew not how many different Constructions it might bear but as to ourselves we meant no more by it than wisely soberly and Carefully to Examine the Matter in hand. That with respect to the Court House we had no right to appoint a Convention there but to the Mill we had, having first obtained the Owners leave to that purpose. However in Order to remove all Objections as we were Conscious to Ourselves that what we aimed at was Just and Legal, we drew up the Paper N° 3 couched as we conceived in such Terms, as would remove all further remora [delay] to our designs and Mr Watson himself after perusing the same, declared in his Opinion it was reasonable just and Legal and on our presenting Mr Watson with a Transcript of the same he engaged his honor to present our Officers with the same which we think he did accordingly. For in the ensuing Court Colonel Fanning read a Prolix Instrument in Court to the Justices in Contrariety to our designs of which he vaunted and asserted he had served us with Copies thereof but we declare, no such Paper ever came into our hands. Sheriffs &c encouraged as we imagine by the imperious Carriage of their Superiors began now to assume Airs, threatening us behind our backs, which Menaces working on the Imbecility of some,

and the Pusillanimity of others caused the Association at that Time to be laid aside. Nevertheless some of the Commonalty, endeavored to be heard at Court about paying 2s. more for recording Deeds, than was paid in any other County, but they were silenced. The Sheriffs now grew very arbit[r]ary, insulting the Populace, and making such Distresses, as are seldom known. Double, Treble, nay even Quadruple the value of the Tax or debt was frequently distrained, and such their Seizures hurried away to Hillsborough there to be disposed of, and so iniquitous were they in those Practises, that by taking contrary Roads or some other indirect Methods the Effects could never be recovered, altho they were followed with the Money in a few Hours after, nor could we ever learn that they returned any Overplus. For better Information we refer You to the Grievances proved &c. And early last Spring Mr Harris published the Advertisement marked (F) in consequence whereof the People who lived in Mr Harris's Vicinity convened, and paid off at 8/4 taking Receipts—But Colonel Fanning ariving just after gave out that the Taxes were 10/8. This heithened [heightened] the rising Discontent, and inflamed the Minds of the People, Notwithstanding numbers paid the 10/8 but disputed the Authenticity [authority?] of the Act cited in the Advertisement. When at a Meeting on Deep River for payment of Taxes John Wood Deputy Sheriff being then present, being questioned about the Act confidently persisted in the Affirmative upon which William Moffit on examining the Laws no such Act could be found, Wood now finding his Knavery was detected, no less confidently denied the Advertisement to be Harris's. This unprecedented Effrontery, convinced the Spectators that there was Knavery, and Collusion and judging all was of a Piece, formed themselves into Bodies under the Denomination of Regulators, in Order to oppose if Practicable the torrent of Violence and Oppression, and drew up the Paper N° 4 Subscribing, Swearing or declaring to the same under various Chiefs. And now the former Application coming afresh into every ones Memory, and being still desirous to accomodate [*sic*] Matters, without coming to a Rupture, drew up the Paper N° 5 and two of the new formed Regulators, waited on Our Officers with Copies of the same, but without receiving any Satisfaction. Whereupon a 2^{d} Deputation was Ordered to be sent with Copys of N^{o} (6) but before they could set off, one of the Regulators going to Hillsborough on some private Business, had the Mare he rode on seized for his Levy Whereupon the Regulators assembled, and went down in Order to recover the Mare, armed with Clubs, Staves &c and cloven Musquets. When a Gentleman coming to Colonel Fannings door with his pistols, threatened to Fire among us, but a Piece being presented at him, he incontinently withdrew, upon which some heated unruly Spirits fired 4 or 5 Pieces into the Roof of the Colonels House making 2 or 3 holes in the Roof, and breaking 2 Panes of Glass in the dormer Windows above, then having

secured the Mare, they rode off without doing furthur Damage. On this being convinced in Our Judgments, that our procedings were inadequate and would greatly Contribute to Your Excellency's dissatisfaction by embarrassing Your Administration Resolved to proceed on our final Plan Viz^{t} Petitioning your Excellency and Honors, for redress. See Paper N° 4, Seeing it was denied us from every other Quarter, and satisfied we should find it in that Source of Wisdom, Justice, and Lenity. And this step too was resolved on, by our whole Body, in pursuance whereof a Convention was held, in Order to carry those salutary Purposes into Execution. The Paper N° 6 being delivered to M^{r} McEljohn [Micklejohn] our Rector while in Town, about the Mare, desiring him to deliver it to the Officers in our Names which he accordingly did, for shortly after he came up among us with a Verbal Message, as he said from our Officers, and by their Orders, to the following Effect Viz^{t} that if the Regulators would nominate any number of reasonable Men to meet them the 11 day of May at Hillsborough they would give them a Settlement. At the same Time M^{r} McEljohn drew up a Paper, which was signed by some private Regulators, see N° 7 but signifying withal that if the Majority dissented therefrom it should be void which Paper was objected to first because it Insinuated, a falsity as tho we intended violence, whereas in Fact no such thing was designed, whatever private Papers might be handed about by particular Persons. 2dly it was objected to meet at the Town as we had Intimation they were fortifying that place, in Order as we apprehend, to secure us in Gaol, as soon as they had us in their Power and that this was their design will appear by the Sequel. Nevertheless we determined to give them a Settlement in Conformity to their Message by M^{r} McEljohn, and greatly pleased with the happy Prospect of having our Differences so speedily terminated we convened April 30 in Order to appoint proper Persons as Settlers where we drew up the Paper N° 8 and appointed the Men therein specifyed Ordering one of Your Body, to Notify the same to our Officers, and drew up and Signed the Paper N° 9 lest the Officers by again deceiving us might put us to furthur trouble which should that be the Case it might be ready. Thus stood Affairs when on Monday Morning May 2^{d} we were alarmed at the astonishing News that Colonel Fanning at the head of 27 Armed Men consisting chiefly of Sheriffs Bombs [bummers?] Tavern Keepers, and Officers after travelling all Night, were arrived by Break of day on Sandy Creek, and had made Prisoners Mr Hermon Husbands,[5] and Mr William Butler[6] the former a Gentleman that had never joined the Regulation, had never been concerned in any Tumult, and whose only Crime, was his being active in trying to bring on the intended Settlement. This extraordinary Step of the Colonels alarmed the whole County, Regulators and Anti-regulators, all were unanimous in the Recovery of the Prisoners; many who had till then opposed, the prevailing measures, now went down

with the foremost, as judging none were now safe, whether Active, Passive, or Neutral, but being arrived near the Town, we there met Your Excellency's private Secretary Mr Edwards, with Your Excellency's Gracious Proclamation requiring us on sight thereof to disperse, and on acquainting You with Our Grievances, You would graciously take our Case into Consideration and redress them where found real, and where only imaginary kindly excuse the Trouble in Compassion to our Ignorance, instantly on hearing these glad Tidings we dispersed accordingly, and greatly Emboldened by Your Excellency's gracious Declaration, and by an Agreement with Col^{o} Fanning to leave our Case to the Arbitrament of Your Excellency and Honours, we convened again May 21 in Order to Consult such further Measures, as might facilitate our first designs. See N° 4 the result of which we now lay at Your Excellency's and Honors feet for Your Inspection. We humbly beg leave to observe on some of Colonel Fannings strange Conduct, that on the very day he sat [set] off for Sandy Creek, he directed Letters to 3 of the Regulators inviting them to Hillsborough, and promising them all imaginable Satisfaction, one of which, directed to Jacob Fudge[7] we send herewith for Your Perusal. And now Gentlemen You see we have sent without Reserve, or disguise, our whole Procedings in this Affair, having concealed nothing whether for or against us and as You are chosen by the Contending Parties to Arbitrate the difference, and as we on our Parts, are fully determined to abide by Your Decision we humbly hope, naked Truth, and native Ignorance will poise the Super excellent Flourishes, and consummate Declarations of our Powerful Adversary, and relying on Your Benignity and Justice we humbly beg leave to Subscribe Ourselves Your poor oppressed Supplicants and very humble Obsequious Servants.

Signed in Behalf and by Order of the Regulators by Us the Committee

To His Excellency Willm Tryon Esq
our Governor and to the Honble
the Members of His Majesty's
Council for the Province of
North Carolina

John Low[8]
James Hunter[9]
Rednap Howell[10]
Harmon Cox[11]
John Marshel
William Cox[12]
William Moffitt[13]
George Hendry[14]

[Minutes of the committee:]

At a Committee of the Regulators as by appointment of their General Assembly of May 21st (see Paper N° 10) held at Thomas Coxes[15] Mill by a movement from Harmon Coxes on Monday the 30 May 1768 it was then and there ordered that the paper N° 11 should be presented to His

Excellency our Governor and to the hon^{S} the Members of His Majestys Council and that James Hunter and Rednap Howell do wait on His Excellency and their Honours with the same as also with the Petition N^{O} 9, together with all the other papers that are to accompany them containing all our Transaction from the Beginning and that they present the same to His Excellency and their Honours in the Names and on the behalf of the Regulators.

John Low
Harmon Cox
John Marshal
William Moffitt
William Cox
George Hendry

---

[1]Ralph McNair was a successful Hillsborough merchant who represented Orange County in the assembly, 1770-1771, 1773-1775. He tried without success to dissuade Hermon Husband from trying to take the law into his own hands. As a witness against the Regulators, McNair testified in person in New Bern. When Tryon was in Hillsborough in the spring of 1771 he bought goods from McNair, and the merchant was a commissioner for the town in 1772. However, he allied himself with the tories during the Revolution and left North Carolina. Even his friendship with Gov. Alexander Martin and a letter from Gen. Nathanael Greene did not help McNair when he sought permission from the legislature to return to the state after the war. He died in Richmond in 1784. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 587. The "letter marked C" is placed immediately after this document. It was a letter from Ralph McNair to Hermon Husband, and this remark suggests it was sent along to Tryon.

[2]John Marshall (Marshel) was one of the Regulators who seemed most active in drafting this petition; he acted as messenger for the dissidents.

[3]A John Maddocks was granted land in Craven County in 1749. This may be the man or a member of the same family whose name was given to Maddocks (Maddox) Mills. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 945; VII, 250, 251, 700, 762.

[4]James Watson (d. 1770) was appointed to a committee to determine the county boundaries for Orange County in 1752. In 1753 he was a justice of the peace, and in 1754 his property was selected as the site for the county courthouse and jail. One of his chief public offices was that of clerk of the court, a position he held for several years. During the Regulator controversy his sympathy was with Tryon. Hugh Lefler and Paul Wager (eds.), *Orange County, 1752-1952* (Chapel Hill: Orange Printshop, 1953), 340, hereinafter cited as Lefler and Wager, *Orange County*.

[5]Hermon (Herman, Harmon) Husband (1724-1795) was born in Cecil County, Maryland, but moved to North Carolina in 1751. Christened in the Anglican church, he became a Quaker at some time in his youth. Between 1751 and 1755 he returned to Maryland but was again living in North Carolina by 1755. Husband acquired and farmed large tracts of land in the Sandy Creek section of Orange County. Although he sympathized with his neighbors in their grievances against the local officials and formulated plans for them to resist, Husband adhered to his pacifist philosophy and took no physical part in the violence resulting from the Regulator movement; but his role in the affair was recognized and he was arrested. Defiantly the Orange County freeholders elected Husband to the assembly in 1769 and 1770-1771. He was present at the Regulator camp on Alamance Creek before the battle in May, 1771, but left before the actual fighting began. Husband left North Carolina, spent some time in Maryland, and died in Pennsylvania where he had again been embroiled in controversy during the Whiskey Rebellion. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 584-585.

[6]William Butler was one of the most obstreperous of the Regulators. A fine of £50 and a six-month jail term imposed on him in 1768 failed to deter Butler. In 1770 he actively participated in the assault on Judge Henderson and other officials at the courthouse in Hillsborough. A reward of 1,000 acres of land and £ 100 was offered for Butler's capture after the battle on Alamance Creek. In June, 1771, he was declared an outlaw and was one of three specifically exempt from pardon. However, Butler penitently petitioned for pardon from Gov. Josiah Martin and the council; his plea was bolstered by that of his brother John on William's behalf. William served as a patriot during the Revolution, possibly as a member of the Continental Line. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 577-578.

[7]When Jacob Fudge proved his right to land in Craven County in 1742 his household numbered eight whites. Little else is known about the man. Why Jacob Fudge was thus singled out by Tryon is not clear. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 617; VII, 735, 741, 766.

[8]John Low (Lowe) was instrumental in drawing up and delivering petitions for the Regulators. However, on October 29, 1768, he expressed his willingness to comply with the law. He petitioned for the pardon of John Pugh, accused Regulator. Low served as a juror and justice of the peace. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 72; VII, 758-767, 801, 804, 805, 819, 863; IX, 30-31.

[9]James Hunter (1740-1820) was, according to Gov. Josiah Martin, "the General of the Regulators." He lived in the part of Orange County which became Guilford, and even later, Rockingham County. Hunter was adept at public speaking and in unifying the dissidents. He acted as messenger for the Regulators in March, 1768, when they appealed for relief from their public officials, and he fought at Alamance. Hunter was a patriot in the Revolution and afterward served several terms in the General Assembly as a representative of Guilford County. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 584.

[10]Rednap Howell (d. 1787) is believed to have come from New Jersey. A schoolmaster in lower Orange (now Chatham) County, Howell moved in 1768 to the part of Orange which later became Randolph. He drew up a statement of grievances for the Regulators and mocked the officials in ballads which he wrote. He was one of the mob during the Hillsborough riots in 1770 and fought later at Alamance. Howell eventually fled to Maryland; he died in New Jersey. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 584.

[11]Harmon (Hermon) Cox signed at least one of the Regulator advertisements but was pardoned at Tryon's recommendation. He lived on Deep River, where he had received a grant of land in 1754; that section at the time was in Orange County but later became a part of Randolph. He was still living there as late as 1790.

[12]William Cox and William Masset were named in an advertisement of August, 1766, as the two representatives of Deep River chosen to investigate alleged abuses of power by public officials, especially in the realm of taxation. Ten years later, in 1776, Cox was one of the petitioners from the Washington District who sought the annexation of the Watauga settlement. He served in the Revolutionary army and on December 11, 1777, was made paymaster for the Seventh Regiment. Clark, *State Records*, XII, 364; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 251, 782, X, 708-711.

[13]In this Regulators' Advertisement No. 11, the confrontation between the Regulators and officials at Deep River was described in detail. Sheriff Harris's deputy, John Wood, defended the legality of the 10.8 tax upheld by Fanning, but he was challenged by William Moffitt. Convinced that "there was Knavery, and Collusion," the group "formed themselves into Bodies under the denomination of Regulators." In retaliation Moffitt was one of those whose pardon was specifically denied. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 764, 851.

[14]Although George Hendry on this occasion allied himself with the Regulators he renounced this position in a letter to Governor Tryon on August 28, 1768.

[15]Thomas Cox was listed as an Edgecombe County juror in 1739/1740 and one Thomas Cox received land grants in Anson County in 1749 and in Craven in 1751. It cannot be ascertained that either fact involved the Regulator Thomas Cox. This was a fairly common name. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 520, 950, 1035, 1244.

Ralph McNair to Hermon Husband

PRO CO 5/112, ff. 49-49b
CR-VII, 767-770

[ca. May 21, 1768]

Marked C.[1]
Mr Ralph McNair to Mr Hermon Husbands

Dear Sir,

I now according to my Promise send you the Petition which I think ought to be sent to the Governor nor can any Man who has the least sense of the Danger these inconsiderate men have run themselves into say it is in the smallest Degree too Submissive—You Mr Husbands to whom I have opened My Thoughts on this Subject more than to any other Man I expect will use your utmost Influence to prevail on all You see to choose it, for you may assure yourself from my knowledge of things that one couched in any other Terms will not, cannot, go down with the Governor. I'm afraid many of the People who are to become Subscribers would Object to it Imagining they have been only doing their Duty in opposing the Publick Collectors in the Execution of their Offices and from this principle that a Man once exacted upon may with a safe Conscience take any measures however unlawful for Redress, or this that not being satisfied as to the Legality of the Collectors Demand a Man may oppose the measures of Government till his scruples are removed, but if these unfortunate misguided People had the same oppertunity of perusing & examg the Statutes of England and making the same impartial use of them that I have done since the late disturbance they would plainly see that their maxims however plausible they may seem to Them at first Sight, are Diametrically opposite to the Law of Nature and Nations which always were, are, and Ever will be, the same—That their method of Redress is wrong according to the opinion of all preceding Ages I need only put you in mind of the ancient Fable ascribed to Esop of the Hands and Feet running in mutiny against the Head. The Truth of the Fable and its having been made use of to a good purpose We may easily Credit whether We believe there ever was such a man as Esop or not. As I have your good Mr Husbands and the good of the whole County at Heart, I shall unbosom myself to you in a manner I would to very few concerned, I shall therefore impart to you some of the knowledge I have gained by a perusal of the Law Books. For writing, copying, carrying about or dispersing a Libel (and anything tending to stir up a People to a dislike of a Government or even to a single Person is a Libel) the Sentence is Confiscation of Goods and Chattels: Painful Punishment—Public shame & perpetual Imprisonment—Mobs and Riots (that is where a Number rise without Arms and only Murmuring) are Treated Generally with Lenity as to the Multitude tho' where the Offence is against Government the Ringleaders are to Suffer Death without the King's pardon. But where they take up Arms

to remove a Grievance or to alter the Form of Government it is Treason of which there are Four sorts 1. against the King's Person—2. Against the Admin of His Laws—3. That which concerns His Seal and 4. Counterfeiting His Coin—Speaking of the Second sort it is expressly said that whether it be to remove a Real or a pretended Grievance it is deemed High Treason and the punishment is the forfeiture of Goods and Chattels, Lands & Tenements & the Guilty to Suffer the most Horrid Death allow'd by the English Laws, something of this kind I mentioned to you when at your House but with some degree of uncertainty, but since my Return I have examined more particularly & am now convinc'd beyond the possibility of a doubt that the above Account is Truth—However Sir, I can assure [you] with the utmost confidence that this affair if it stops here will never be represented by Col^{o} Fanning any otherwise than as a Mob.

I have now to inform you that I have been often in Col. Fanning's Company since I saw you and have had an oppertunity of knowing His mind in almost every particular respecting this affair and I find him most cordially disposed to give any who will come to His House, all the Satisfaction they can ask or is in His Power to give—He says he never was applied to by any man that was wronged to prosecute a Sheriff but that he cheerfully undertook it, where he found the complaint just, & that he always would be ready to do it whenever required, that He wishes for nothing so much as that some of the Principal Men of the Regulators would call upon him for information in any particular they are in Doubt about and that He expects the New Laws up this week together with the Journals of the House of Assembly a Sight whereof would Silence every Murmur Dispel every Fear, Banish all Distrust & Convince the whole county how much he has been Our Friend, our Patron, Our Benefactor—it is impossible Sir, in the small compass of a letter (already longer than I expected) to answer particularly all the Charges that I have heard against Him such as his receiving £1500 for his trip with the Governor, his receiving £40 of the Vestry for a dinner &c &c &c, Let it suffice to say, that he has convinced me of the falsehood of these, and many other Lies that are spread abroad as to his prejudice as I shall inform you at full upon sight. And since he so much desires to see some of the Principal Men your way let me beg, let me entreat you to come this way tho' a little round about as you are going to George Sally's & bring with you Mr Wm Butler, Mr John Lowe & Mr James Hunter and any Two or Three Candid Discerning Men in your Neighborhood, I'm sure 'twill add much to your satisfaction and greatly to the Peace, Quiet, Ease & happiness of the Country. For my own part I would rather you should come on Thursday evening than on Friday morning for as I could find provision for your Horses and beds for yourselves I should by that means have an opportunity in some measure to return that kind and hospitable treatment which I so lately received

on Sandy Creek—I assure you my Dear Sir you will [find] Coll: Fanning quite different from what he has been represented and I'm certain he would find you very different from the accounts he has heard of you. The storys that have been told backwards & forwards are really amazing & I am now convinced that nothing but downright mistake has been the cause of all the late disturbances I therefore begg leave to return my request nay I conjure you as You love yourself as you love the peace and happiness of your country to come down before you go down to the meeting. For until the Coll: and some of the Principal men meet Face to Face nothing much to the purpose can be done this I am sure of that the Governor's reception of the Petition will depend greatly upon the Coll^{s} account of the situation of things for as he is the Representative of the County chosen by ourselves to watch over our Interests & as the Governor Himself knows & was an Eye Witness how He laboured for our Good at the last Assembly (as the Laws and Minutes of the House I'm sure will shew us when they arrive) he undoubtedly will not attend to complaints against him till he hears what he has to say in his own vindication—but of this no more as I expect to see you so soon & have the pleasure of seeing you in Town. This must also serve for an excuse for my not sending you the Laws by this oppor^{y} however if it will afford you satisfaction you shall carry the book home with you—The Book I spoke of borrowing for your perusal is too Bulky and cumbersome for Transportation I have not therefore spoke of it. You see Sir by my taking no pains in writing to you that I treat you like my best Friend, You have my thoughts just as they occured and every Word I assure you, is warm from my Heart. My best wishes are for the welfare of you and your Family, and you may Rest Assured that no man more Ardently [wishes] the Real Good, peace, happiness and prosperity of this County or would do more to serve it according to His Abilities than Dear Sir,

Your most obed^{t} Servant

Ralph McNair

---

[1]In the minutes of the committee of Regulators it was inferred that several documents pertaining to Regulator activities were to be sent to Tryon. Presumably this was one of them.

Authorization of Mary (Mrs. Moses John) DeRosset to be Executrix[1]

SHC-DeR

[Wilmington]
[June 1, 1768]

North-Carolina.

By His Excellency
William Tryon, Esq;
His Majesty's Captain-General, and Governor in Chief,
in and over the said Province.

It being certified unto Me, That Moses John DeRossett late of New Hanover County, in this Province, Phisician is dead, and hath made His last Will and Testament in writing, a true Copy whereof is hereunto annexed and Mary DeRossett one of the Executors therein mentioned having duly qualified by taking the Oath of an Executrix.

These are therefore to impower the said Mary DeRossett to enter into, and upon, all and singular the Goods and Chattels, Rights and Credits, of the said Deceased, and the same into her possession take, whatsoever in this Province to be found, and an Inventory thereof, on Oath, to return into the Secretary's Office, within Ninety Days from the Date hereof; and all the just Debts of the Deceased to pay, so far as the said Estate will extend or amount to

Given at Wilmington under my Hand, and the Seal of the Colony, the first Day of June Anno Dom. 1768

Wm Tryon

By His Excellencys
Command
Benj. Heron, Sec.

---

[1] This was a printed form completed in manuscript.

William Tryon to Dr. Daniel Burton

MH-TLB, 211-212
A&H-TLB, 192-193

Brunswick 10th June 1768.

The Reverend Docr. Burton
Secretary to the Society for propagating the Gospel

I must desire leave to introduce to Your Friendly Offices the Reverend Mr. Wills[1] the Bearer of this Letter, He has been officiating as Minister in the County of New Hanover these two Years past but

finding the Parochial Duties very extensive, His Health impaired, and upon no settled Establishment he has taken his Departure Home with an Intention if His Health should be reestablished and he can obtain the Bishop of Londons Patronage, and encouragement from Your Society, to return to us again. I have wrote to My Lord Bishop on this Subject and am now to request the Favor of You to lay before the Society for the propagation of the Gospel my Solicitation that Mr Wills may have the Benefit of the Mission that was given to Mr Moir deceased, I had wrote to request this Mission might be given to the Reverend Mr Agar, but as I believe he has now given up all thoughts of settling in this Government I hope Mr Wills may enjoy it. He is a Young Man of real Worth and I am pursuaded has not left a Whisper to His prejudice in this Country.

You will please to return the Society my unfeigned Thanks for the Twenty Quarto Bibles and as many Prayer Books with a large Number of Books of their Proceedings for 1766 and 1767. All which I shall distribute in the Parishes as I see Occasion. I am, Sir, &c.

Delivered to Mr Wills.

---

[1]The Reverend John Wills, as this letter suggests, began his service at St. James's Church, Wilmington, in 1766 and returned to England in 1768 in the hope of regaining his health. From his return to North Carolina in 1770 until at least 1777 Mr. Wills served at St. James. Frederick Lewis Weis, *The Colonial Clergy of Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina* (Boston: Privately printed for Society of Descendants of Colonial Clergy, 1955), 70, hereinafter cited as Weis, *Colonial Clergy*.

William Tryon to the Bishop of London

L-F VI, 328-329
MH-TLB, 211
A&H-TLB, 191-192

North Carolina
Brunswick the 10th June 1768

My Lord

I had the honor to communicate to your Lordship in my Letter of the 30th of April the particular Circumstances of the Reverend Mr. John Wills coming into this province at the same Time that I requested he might attain Your Lordships Approbation for his Induction into some parish in this Government. Not being yet honored with Your Answer Mr. Wills partly on account of the Uncertainty of his Situation here, the great Fatigues of his extensive parochial Duties, and now laboring under an infirm State of Health has taken the Resolution to go Home. He however assures me if He can obtain the Society's Mission and Your Lordships protection he will return back to us again, in consequence of such Expectation I beg leave to present him to Your Lordship and to request Your good Offices to obtain the Society's Mission for him: he is of a serious and well disposed Mind with exemplary Morals.

I will refer Your Lordship to Mr. Wills for Information of the particular State of Religion here. The Church of England Discipline has gained Ground since the Clergy Act passed in 1765. Tho' it will be more or less progressive in proportion as it receives Your Lordship's protection and the Munificence of the Society for the propagation of the Gospel. There is no Colony on the Continent that has so fair a prospect in a future Day of so great a Uniformity in public Worship as this Government, the Corner Stone is laid. We only want Materials to Carry up the Superstructure and these in the present weak Circumstances of the Inhabitants We must seek from your Lordship and the above Society.

I have the Honor to be with all possible Esteem & Respect
Your Lordships
Most obedient humble Servant

Wm. Tryon

The Right Revd. Father in God, Richard
Lord Bishop of London.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/311, ff. 68-70b
CR-VII, 788-789

Governor of North Carolina

Whitehall June 11th 1768

Sir,

I take the first Opportunity to acknowlege [*sic*] the Receipt of your Letters Nos 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, & 30, which have come to Hand since the sailing of the last Packet, and have been, together with the Inclosures, duly laid before the King. No 28, is not yet received.

The first of these Letters contains only an Account of the Patents granted in the Land-Office at the October Court of Claims 1767, upon which I have not at present any Observation to make.

In answer to that Part of your Letter No 24 which relates to Mr Crawford's Resignation of his Seat in the Assembly, I have only to inform You, that there is no Precedent for a Member resigning his Seat in Parliament; and as the Usages and Precedents of the House of Commons are the Rules adopted by the Assembly of North Carolina, the House appears to have been mistaken in accepting the Resignation of Mr Crawford, and your forbearing to issue a Writ for a new Election till you could receive Instructions from Home, was well-judged. You will therefore set the House right with regard to this point, so as to prevent any thing of the like Nature for the future.

His Majesty is much pleased that you have so good Reason to be satisfied with the Regularity and Harmony, that have prevailed in every

other Transaction in the Assembly, and makes no Doubt of the Continuance of these Dispositions under the Encouragement of your prudent and commendable Conduct.

The Accounts of the Expences in running the Western Frontier Line of your Province are, I presume, prefectly right & reasonable, as You make no Observations upon them. But altho' You might have much Amusement and Satisfaction in the *Tour* you made upon that Occasion, both from the Gratification of your Curiosity and of your public Spirit and Humanity, in observing the Happiness of an increasing and industrious Body of Inhabitants, I cannot but think your Generosity went too far in bearing your own Expences, when employed in the Service of the Public.

As I have already said, The King is entirely satisfied with the Behaviour of the Council and Assembly, so dutiful towards His Majesty and so attentive to the true Interests of the Colony; it is therefore with Concern that His Maty sees the strong Desire they still entertain to introduce again the pernicious Medium of a Paper-Currency with a legal Tender, with regard to which I have wrote more fully to You in my Letter N° 7. In general however I have it in Command from His Majesty to assure You, that the Colony of North Carolina will, by a Continuance of their present Conduct, recommend themselves to His Majesty's Royal Favour, and will experience upon all Occasions a peculiar Share of His most gracious Countenance & Protection.

Your Letter N° 25, in farther Commendation of the Conduct of the Council, is perfectly agreeable to the King.

The 27 Acts, transmitted with your Letter N° 26, are before the Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations together with the distinct Accounts and Explanations you give of some of them, and the judicious Observations you make upon them; and so soon as their Lordships shall have made their Report, and the Lords of the Privy Council determined upon them, I will not fail to transmit their Resolutions.

I have nothing particular to trouble You with in regard to your Letter N° 29. The Petition from the Council, inclosed in N° 30, is by The King's Command referred to the Board of Trade, and so soon as their Lordships shall have made their Report, I will take The King's Pleasure and communicate His Maty's Commands thereupon to You by the first Opportunity.

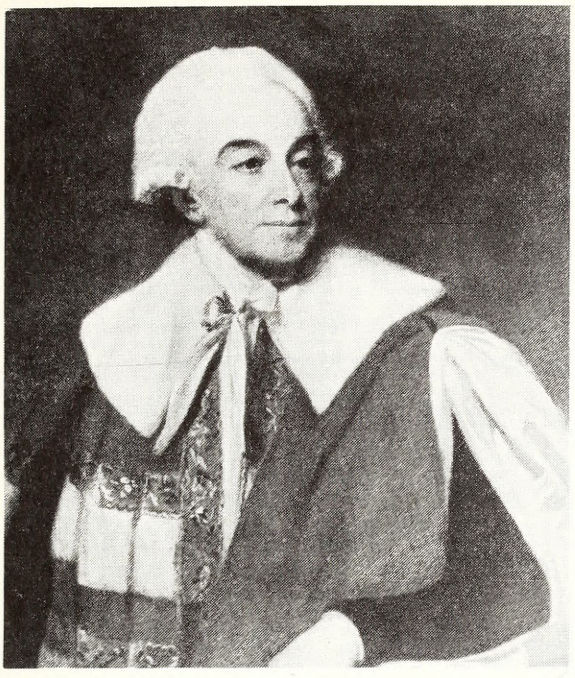
It is with Pleasure that I conclude my Letter with assuring You, that your Conduct in your Government is entirely approved by His Majesty.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

P.S. Your Letter N° 28 is this Moment received if any observations upon any part of it should occurr [*sic*] I will mention them in my next dispatch

---



Wills Hill (1718-1793) was earl of Hillsborough and marquess of Downshire. Photograph after a portrait by George Ramsay is reproduced by courtesy of Noreen, marchioness of Downshire, Old Brick Farm, Burwack, Sussex, England.

William Tryon to the Bishop of London

L-F XXIII, 58
MH-TLB, 212-213
A&H-TLB, 193-194
CR-VII, 786-787

North Carolina
Brunswick the 11[1] June 1768

My Lord,

I was solicited a few Days ago by Mr. Giffard,[2] a Young Man who is engaged with a Company of Commedians now in this Province. I recommend him to Your Lordship for Ordination Orders, he having been invited by some principal Gentlemen of the province to be inducted into a Parish, and to set up a School for the Education of Youth. He assured me it was no sudden Caprice induced him to make this Application, but the result of very mature Deliberation, that he was most sincerely wearied of the vague Life of his present Profession, and fully persuaded he could employ His Talents to more Benefit to Society by going into Holy Orders, and superintending the Education of the Youth in this Province. I candidly told Mr. Giffard that His Address to me was a matter of some surprise, that as to my own part I could have no Reason to obstruct His present Intentions which might if steady and determined be directed to the Benefit of this Country, but that I could not possibly flatter him with success with Your Lordship as I was not assured how far Your Lordship would choose to take a member of the Theatre into the Church. I however promised him I would give Testimony to Your Lordship that during his residence in this province His Behavior has been decent, regular, and commendable. As such My Lord I beg leave to present Him to you, leaving the propriety of the Ordination to Your Lordships Wisdom. He takes this Letter by way of

Providence being under Obligation of Contract to attend the Company there. If your Lordship grants Mr. Giffard His Petition you will take off the best Player on the American Stage.

I am, My Lord, with great Regard
Your Lordships
Most Obedient Servant

Wm. Tryon

P.S. I have desired Mr. Elwin my late Secretary to accompany Mr. Giffard to your Lordship who knew him in this Country.

The Right Reverend Father in God, Richard,
Lord Bishop of London

---

[1]June 10 is the date given in MH-TLB and in A&H-TLB.

[2]Henry Giffard and [William?] Mills were partners in a company that had been performing in North Carolina at least since January, 1768. Near the end of the summer they were performing in Halifax, Nova Scotia, where the wives of both men as well as Messrs. Platt, Phillips, Horner, Farrell (or O'Farrell) and Leggett were also members of the company. After the American Revolution Mrs. Giffard returned to the American stage, appearing in New York, Baltimore, and Richmond. George O. Willard, *History of the Providence Stage* (Providence: The Rhode Island News Company, 1891), 18; Eola Willis, *The Charleston Stage* (Columbia: The State Company, 1924), 108-109; *Nova Scotia Gazette* (Halifax), August 26-October 28, 1768. Information supplied by Mr. David Gardner, Toronto.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/311, ff. 101-102
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 38-39
MH-TLB, 213-214
A&H-TLB, 194-195
CR-VII, 787-788

Nº 1
Earl Hillsborough,

Brunswick the 11th June 1768
[Received July 25, 1768]

My Lord,

I was Honored the 28th last Month with a Dispatch containing Your several Letters from Nº 1, to Nº 4, and other papers therein inclosed, all which I will answer seperately.

Your Lordship may be assured I shall pay all possible Regard and Obedience to the Intelligence You signify to me in your Letter Nº 1, of the New Arrangement His Majesty has been graciously pleased to make in the American Department by the Appointment of Your Lordship to be one of the Secretaries of State to dispatch the Business of the Colonies usually Transacted by the Secretary of State for the Southern Department: as also His Majestys Commands that I address

for the future my Dispatches to Your Lordship; conformable to His Majestys Order in Council of the 8th of August 1766, a Copy of which came inclosed to me.

I shall likewise endeavour by every exertion in my power to comply with the other, His Majestys Requisitions, communicated to me in Your Lordships said Letter.

I can with Truth say, that this new created Department seems highly agreeable to the Gentlemen of America, and next to it, they express great Satisfaction at Your Lordships being at the Head of it, in which Testimony I also am an American.

Your Lordships assurance to lay my Dispatches before the King, and to Aid and Forward my Measures for the Public Service, receive the Tribute of my most grateful Acknowledgments—I am, My Lord, &c.,

Wm Tryon

[Original by the *Peace and Plenty*—Capt Loring to London; a Duplicate sent by Capt Roberson to Charles Town to go by the Packet.]

The Earl of Hillsborough to the Board of Trade

A&H-ER

Whitehall, June 12th 1768.

My Lords

I have the Honor to inclose to your Lordships, a Copy of a Letter from Mr Tryon, Governor of North Carolina, containing his Observations upon the Twenty Seven Acts passed in that Province, transmitted to your Lordships from my Office on the 24th of last Month

I am,
My Lords,
Your Lordships,
Most obedient
humble Servant.

Hillsborough

Lords of Trade.

Endorsed North Carolina.
Letter from the Earl of Hillsborough to the Board, dated June 12. 1768, transmitting
F 54.
Recd June 14.
Read July 6.
1 paper.
1768.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/311, f. 103
PRO CO 5/328, f. 39[1]
MH-TLB, 214
A&H-TLB, 195

Nº 2. Brunswick 12 June 1768.

Earl Hillsborough,

His Majestys Requisition communicated to me in Your Lordships Letter (Nº 2.) that I should Transmit to You a Complete Collection of the Laws of this Country, I laid before the Council as will appear by the Minutes, and ordered the Secretary to provide the Laws as soon as possible, in order that I might fulfill this His Majesty's Command.

I am, my Lord, &c.

Wm Tryon

[Original by Capt. Loring of the *Peace & Plenty*; duplicate forwarded by Capt. Roberson, to Charlestown to go by the Packet.]

---

[1]Enclosure noted: minutes of Council of North Carolina, May 31, 1768.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/311, f. 107
PRO CO 5/328, f. 39[1]
MH-TLB, 214-215
A&H-TLB, 195-196
CR-VII, 790-791

Nº 3 Brunswick 13. June 1768.
[Received July 25, 1768]

Earl Hillsborough

With the Honor of Your Letter of the 20th of February Nº 3, I received the Duplicate of the Address to His Majesty from the House of Commons of the 27th of March 1766 a copy of which was sent to me by the Lords of Trade; which Address in compliance to His Majestys Commands as far as lay in my Power I complied with in my Letter to their Lordships bearing Date the 30th January 1767, a Duplicate of which I take the Liberty herewith to Transmit to Your Lordship.

As no new Manufactures have been set up in this Colony since that Period, or any carried on which came within my Enquiries, which were not then taken Notice of, I must request Your Lordships Information in what Manner I can more fully Answer His Majestys Instructions on these points or better fulfil the Intentions of the House of Commons. It would be a severe and aggravating Mortification to me knowingly to subject myself at once to His Majestys Displeasure, and the Censure of that August Assembly.

I am, My Lord, &c.

Wm Tryon

[Original by the *Peace & Plenty* Capt Loring; a Duplicate delivered Capt Roberson to carry to Charles Town & forwarded by the Packet.]

---

[1]Enclosure noted: copy of a letter from Tryon to the Lords of Trade dated January 30, 1767.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/311, f. 111
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 40-41
MH-TLB, 215
A&H-TLB, 196

Nº 4. Brunswick the 14th June 1768
Earl Hillsborough. [Received July 25, 1768]

My Lord,

I am apprehensive my Letter (Nº 14) had not reached Your Office, as by Your Letter of the 23d February Nº 4, you Notify the Receipt of Nº 15, only since the Earl of Shelburne's most welcome Letter to me of the 14th of November last. My Correspondence to the Earl of Shelburne is regularly Numerated 1 to 33 Inclusive.

His Majestys order in Council transmitted to me by Your Lordship relative to the Affairs of Mr. McCulloh and His Associates I laid before the Council and carried His Majestys Commands therein, into execution, as is stated on the Minutes of the Journals. I also acquainted the Receiver & Auditor General of the report of the Board of Trade to His Majesty with regard to the Office of Baron of the Exchequer and that You had communicated to me in consequence thereof, that His Majesty did not think fit that the Office of Baron of the Exchequer should be discontinued.

I am &c.

Wm Tryon

P.S. I had the honor to receive from your Lordship the several Acts passed last Session of Parliament.

[Original by the *Peace & Plenty* Capt. Loring; duplicate sent to Charlestown by Capt Roberson to forward by the packet.]

William Tryon to Samuel Ward[1]

R-Ar

No. Carolina. Brunswick the 15 June 1768

Sir

Mr. Mills[2] who is the Manager of a Company of Commedians, intends to sollicit Your permission to Act in some parts of Your Government, He

has therefore intreated me to mention their Behaviour during their stay here, of six Months, which as far as I have understood, has been Decent, Orderly and proper

I am
Sir
Your most Obedt. Servant

Wm Tryon

Governor Ward.

---

[1]Samuel Ward (1725-1776) was born in Newport, Rhode Island, and began his political career in 1756 when he was elected to the Rhode Island Assembly. He was colonial governor in 1762, 1765, and 1766. He favored independence for the colonies, and it was while he was in Philadelphia attending the Second Continental Congress that Ward contracted smallpox and died. *Webster's Biographical Dictionary* (Springfield, Mass.: G. & C. Merriam Co., 1966), 1543-1544, hereinafter cited as *Webster's Biographical Dictionary*.

[2][William?] Mills. For further identification, see William Tryon to the bishop of London, June 11, 1768, n.2.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/311, f. 114
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 40-41
MH-TLB, 216
A&H-TLB, 197

Nº 5.
Earl Hillsborough.

Brunswick the 15th June 1768.
[Received July 25, 1768]

My Lord,

I have the Honor to Transmit to Your Lordship a Return of the Grants of Land that were issued at the Court of Claims held at Wilmington in April last. These immediately follow the Patents that were granted in October Court one thousand seven hundred and sixty seven.[1]

I am, my Lord.

Wm Tryon

[Sent by the *Peace & Plenty*, Capt. Loring.]

---

[1]The patents were enclosed and may be found in PRO CO 5/311, ff. 115-126.

Memorandum of a Letter from William Tryon to the Board of Trade

MH-TLB, 216
A&H-TLB, 197

Brunswick the 15th June 1768

The Right Honorable The Lords Commissioners
for Trade and Plantations

Wrote their Lordships a duplicate of the above, inclosed a return of the grants of land and sent the same by Capt. Fuller of the ship *Anne* to Bristol.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/311, f. 126
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 41-42[1]
MH-TLB, 216-217
A&H-TLB, 197
CR-VII, 791-792

Nº 6
Earl Hillsborough

Brunswick the 16th June 1768.
[Received July 25, 1768]

My Lord,

The Minutes of the Council I have herewith the Honor to Transmit to Your Lordship succeed the Minutes of the Council held at Wilmington the first of March last.

The Disturbances that have happened in the Counties of Orange and Anson are for the Present subsided, and as I am informed the Persons concerned in them, who stiled themselves Regulators for the purposes of correcting pretended Abuses of Power, intend, by an Address, to lay the State of their Grievances before me by Petition, which when received I shall be better able to inform Your Lordship of the particular Causes of their Commotions in which however no Mischief has hitherto been done. In the mean Time I shall take every Measure in my Power to secure and Punish some of the Ringleaders. In Anson County the Mob turned the Justices off the Bench during the sitting of the Inferior Court. In Orange County they, to the Number of five hundred, came to the out Skirts of the Village of Hillsborough with a Determination to release two of their Party[2] who were concerned in insulting a Sheriff in the Execution of His Office; These two Colº Fanning with admirable good Conduct and Spirit, had taken with a Detatchment of thirty Men from within the Heart of their Settlements; the Mob however were disappointed by the Resolute Behavior of Colº Fanning, who with one hundred and thirty Men, all he could muster from his Regiment, made so good a Disposition and my Proclamation getting up the Day before the Mob reached Hillsborough they gave up their Design; and coming to a Resolution to lay their imagined Grievances before me they dispersed themselves. These Regulators declare, I am told, among other things, they are not satisfied with the Public and County Taxes and that it is not in Their Power to procure Specie or Currency from its scarcity to discharge them, under such Circumstances they have associated themselves together by solemn Oath, to prevent the Sheriffs levying on their Goods and Chattels; however I shall be better informed of the genuine Causes of the restless Disposition that prevails among the Inhabitants of several other Counties in the Province, tho' they have not Yet shewed

themselves openly, When I go up into the back Country among them, which I purpose to do next Week, for the hot Months.

If His Majesty in His Wisdom should grant the Address of this Colony for a Currency, I persuade myself the public Taxes would be collected without any Obstruction.

I am My Lord, with sincere Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obed't. humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Sent by Capt Loring of the *Peace & Plenty*.]

---

[1] Enclosure noted: minutes of the council, March 29-May 17, 1768.

[2] William Butler and Hermon Husband.

Memorandum of a Letter from William Tryon to the Board of Trade

MH-TLB, 217
A&H-TLB, 198

Brunswick the 16 June 1768.

The Right Honorable the Lords Commissioners
for Trade & Plantations

Inclosed Their Lordships a Copy of the Council Journals, with a Duplicate of the preceding Letter.

Sent by Capt. Roberson to Charles Town to go by the packet.

William Tryon to the Board of Trade

MH-TLB, 218
A&H-TLB, 199

Brunswick the 17 June 1768

The Commissioners for Trade & Plantations

In Obedience to an Instruction from His Majesty in Consequence of an Address of the House of Commons to the King of the 27 March 1766 I have the Honor to acquaint Your Lordships that there has been no new manufactures set up or carried on in this Government or any public Encouragement given thereto, since my Letter to Your Lordships of the 30 of January 1767 a Duplicate of which I have just Transmitted to the Earl of Hillsborough.

I am your Lordships &c.

Sent by the *Friendship*, Colson to Lynn.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/69, f. 185

Whitehall 21st June 1768

Sir,

It having been represented that the General Instructions, given by His Majesty to the Governors of the American Colonies, have, from a Variation in the State and Circumstances of the said Colonies, become in many Parts improper and unnecessary, or inadequate to the Object of them; I have The King's Commands to desire you will, with all convenient Dispatch, consider those given to You for your Guidance and Direction in the Administration of the Government entrusted to Your Care, and transmit to me, for His Majesty's Information, such Observations as shall occur to you upon those Articles, which may in your Judgement require such Alteration or Addition as may have the Effect to improve His Majesty's Interests and Revenue, add Strength and Dignity to His Majesty's just Authority, promote the Welfare of the Colony and give Facility to the Administration of Government, conformable to the Constitution, as it stands established by His Majesty's Commission under the Great Seal, and by such Laws as have been ratified by the Consent of the Crown.

The little Improvement which has been made in His Maty's Revenue of Quit Rents, notwithstanding the rapid Progress of Settlement, shews that either the Instructions given relative to this Object are imperfect or inadequate, or that there has not been sufficient Attention given to the due Execution of them, and therefore it will be your Duty to consider those Articles with particular Care and to suggest what shall in your Opinion be requisite to give them a greater force and better Effect.[2]

I am &c.

Hillsborough

---

[1] A circular letter to the governors of Nova Scotia, New Hampshire, New York, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia.

[2] The final paragraph of this letter was read at a council meeting on December 23, 1768. PRO CO 5/350, 133-134; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 883.

William Tryon to the Regulators[1]

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 126-127
PRO CO 5/312, ff. 61-62
A&H-GO
MH-CJ, 440-443
A&H-CJ, 388-391
CR-VII, 792-794

The Governor's Answr to the Address of the Inhabitants on the South Side Haw River in Orange County

[Brunswick]
June 21, 1768

Gentlemen

I have received by the Hands of Messrs Hunter & Howel a Petition and other Papers Subscribed by several of the Inhabitants, lying on the South Side of Haw River in the County of Orange, under the borrowed Title of Regulators assuming to themselves Powers and Authorities unknown to the Constitution of Calling Publick Officers to a Settlement, together with a Narrative of their Conduct and a detail of the Grievances & Complaints against the Clerk of the Court, Register and other Publick Officers, whose Exactions & oppressions, it is pretended, has been the Cause of the late Insurrections, which have disturbed the Peace of that Part of the Country: These Papers, I have agreeable to your desire communicated to the Members of His Majestys Council, who having taken the same into their deliberate Consideration Unanimously Concurr with me in Opinion that the Grievances Complained of by no means Warrant the extraordinary Steps You have taken, in assembling Yourselves together in Arms, to the Obstruction of the Course of Justice to the Insult of Publick Officers of the Government in the Execution of their Offices, and to the Injury of Private Property: Measures as they manifestly Tend to the Subversion of the Constitution of this Government, would inevitably if carried but a little further have been denominated and must have been treated as High Treason, and Consequently have involved the Abettors, most of whom I am satisfied, were actuated by honest Motives, tho' incautiously drawn in to concur in Acts that might have terminated in the Ruin and destruction of their Families, while by illegal means they were intent on exempting themselves from Evils, within the Remedy of the Laws of this Country. These calamities I trust are now removed, by the Timely Proclamation I sent up to you by my Secretary and Your own Prudent Determination to Petition me in Council for the redress of the Grievances complained of. The Discreet and Steady Behavior of Colonel Fanning and the Officers and Men under His Command, meet not only with the entire Approbation of Myself and His Majesty's Council, but will ever be acknowledged with Gratitude by every unprejudiced well Wisher of this Province. I take this Opportunity to acquaint all those whose Understandings have been run away with, and whose passions have been led in Captivity by some Evil Designing men who actuated by Cowardice and a sense of that Publick Justice which is due to their Crimes, have Obscured themselves from Public View that in Consideration of a Determination to abide by my Decision in Council it is my direction by the Unanimous Advice of that Board that You do from [hence] forward desist from any further Meetings either by Verbal appointment or advertisement. That all Titles of Regulators or Associators cease among You. That the

Sheriffs & other Officers of the Government are permitted without molestation to Execute the duties of their respective Offices, and that all Breaches of the Peace against His Majesty's Government, may be examined and Determined in due Course of Law. It is by Your strict and punctual adherence to these Directions that any future Clemency on my part may be look'd for. This was the Extent of what I authorized Mr. Edwards to declare on my Behalf. And now that I have signified to You the Sense His Majesty's Council entertains of the nature of your Proceedings and the Requisitions I point out by their Advice for Your future Conduct, I am to assure you, willing as I am to listen to the Voice of Distress & the just Complaints of His Majesty's Subjects and the Hardships they may groan under, that I shall give His Majesty's Attorney General Orders to Prosecute every Officer who has been guilty of Extortion or illegal Practices in His Office upon any Application or Information, lodged with him by the Parties injured or any others who shall be authorized to prosecute on their Behalf as also set up a Proclamation on my arrival at Hillsborough forbiding all such dishonorable and illegal Proceedings. You may further depend upon it, I shall at all Times endeavour to redress every other Greivance in my Power that His Majesty's Loyal Subjects may labour under.

As You want to be satisfied, what is the amount of the Tax for the Publick Service, for 1767, I am to inform you it is Seven Shillings a Taxable besides the County & Parish taxes, the particulars of which I will give to Mr Hunter. I have only to add, I shall be up at Hillsborough the beginning of next month. In the mean Time I rest in full Confidence, I shall again be made happy, by seeing Industry prevailing over Faction, and Peace and Harmony Triumphing over Jealousy and Murmuring, in a Soil and Climate the most fertile in the World; And among a People who by a well directed Industry may draw down Blessings and Prosperity to their Families and greatly Contribute to the Honour of His Majesty's Government & the Happiness of my Administration.

Wm Tryon

At the Council Chamber
Brunswick 21 June 1768

---

[1]After the letter was read, this action was taken, according to the minutes by the secretary to the council:

> His Excellency acquainted the Board that he thought Col. Edmund Fanning of the Orange Regiment of Militia, together with the Officers and Men which were present under his command during the late disturbances at Hillsborough merited some publick testimony for their prudent and spirited behavior upon that occasion which being the unanimous opinion of His Majesty's Council then present Col. Fanning was desired to appear and received the thanks of His Excellency and this Board accordingly and was requested to deliver the same to the officers and men who acted under his command.
>
> (MH-CJ, 443-444)

Proclamation of the Governor

A&H-GO
CR-VII, 795

[Brunswick]
[June 24, 1768]

No. Carolina ss
By His Excellency William Tryon Esqr.
&c. &c. &c. Admiral &c
A Proclamation

Whereas Information hath been made to me by Thomas Hayward Esqr. Commander of His Majesty's Sloop the *Martin* that daily desertions are made by the Sailors of the said Sloop to the great Prejudice of His Majestys Service, & that if an immediate Stop be not put to such Evils, He will be under the disagreeable necessity of impressing other Seamen from Merchants' Ships, which will consequently impede the Trade, & Commercial Interest of this Province, I have therefore thought proper for the Benefit of His Majestys Service and the Advancement of Commerce, to issue this My Proclamation hereby strictly directing & requiring His Majestys Justices of the Peace, and other the Kings Officers, to take up & detain all such Seamen as they shall suspect to have deserted from any of His Majestys Ships of War, untill notice can be given to Captain Hayward Commander of the said Sloop the *Martin* laying off Brunswick, And I do hereby give notice to all Tavern Keepers, and others, who shall be detected in harbouring or concealing any Sailors Deserters from His Majestys Ships of War, that they will subject themselves to the utmost rigour of the Law.

Given under my hand & the Great Seal &c,
at Brunswick 24 June 1768. &c.

Wm Tryon.

The Regulators to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 69-69b

Copy

[July-August?, 1768]

May it please Your Excellency,

A general Rumour prevails that a large Drove of Cattle are shortly to pass through our Settlement by your Excellency's Direction. Pardon us Sir when we signify a measure so very prejudicial to our Interests gives us some Pain as a Number of Cattle have been already lost through Distempers spread among us by Droves from the South and as the common Methods used in such Cases have been to stop such Droves we hope we shall not be drove to a Necessity of using such roughness in

any Affair wherein Your Excellency is Concerned, and therefore rely on Your Excellency's giving positive Orders to stop s^{d} Droves.

As various Rumours are daily spread that your Excell^{y} designs to try, hang and Condemn all those who bear the Title of Regulators and all who abet and adhere to them as Rebels and Traitors, and that you are enlisting Forces into the Nature of Standing Regiments in Order to Carry your Designs into Execution, let us premise that we declare we bear True and Faithful Allegiance, and what is more unfeigned Love to Our dread Sovereign Lord and Royal Master King Geo 3rd now on the British Throne, and will when Occasion requires fight for & defend him to the last drop of Blood, And that we highly venerate the British Constitution, and would not change it for any form of Government Existing. And lastly that we bear no ill will to any but our cruel Oppressors from which Number we exclude your Excellency. But will nothing propitiate but Our Blood, we are determined at all Events to fall like Men, and sell our Lives at the very dearest Rate.

We humbly therefore hope you will be pleased to inform us whether these Rumors are true that we may know what to depend upon, always believing such Designs never existed in your Excellency's Intentions, seeing they are diametrically Opposite to your known Candor, Justice, Goodness and Lenity from Sir,

Your Excellency's
Very devoted Humble Servants

Signed in behalf and by Order of the Regulators

Peter Julian[2]
James Evans[3]
Abraham Teague[4]
William Moffitt[5]

We beseech you Sir not to drive us to Despair.

---

[1] This message was delivered by James Hunter when the troops were on the march from Salisbury to Hillsborough. The document and the one which follows can be found as a part of the council journal, August 13, 1768.

[2] Peter Julian, Sr., and Peter Julian, Jr., signed Regulator Advertisement No. 9. Possibly both lived in Orange County. On September 29 the superior court declared in two instances that indictments against Peter Julian for rioting could not be returned as "true" bills. No distinction was made between "jr." and "sr.," so both men may have been indicted. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 737, 845.

[3] James Evans in 1762 had been exempted from paying public taxes or doing public duties. Why he should have been exempt is not specified. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 818.

[4] Except for his participation in the Regulator movement nothing is known of Abraham Teague.

[5] William Moffitt had dared to question the legality of taxes imposed by Sheriff Harris and Deputy Sheriff John Wood. He confronted them with his evidence and was one of the few whose pardon was expressly denied. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 764, 851.

Address of the Regulators to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, f. 69b
CR-VII, 812-813

[Hillsborough]
[July-August?, 1768]

Nº 21
To His Excellency
The humble Address of the Inhabitants of several Counties called Regulators.

To His Excellency Wm Tryon Esqre Governor & Commander in Chief over the Province of North Carolina.

Whereas thro' the Exactions & Extortions of several Officers of Orange, we have involved Ourselves in many Difficulties and by means of Reports, falsely spread, the Contention has arose to a great Extremity and being desirous to submit Ourselves to the Clemency of your Excellency, and to lay aside all Method of redress of Our Grievances, but by a due Course of Law and beg that your Excellency will forgive all our past Offences by your Gracious Proclamation, that Peace & Tranquility may be restored again to all the Inhabitants of this Province and Confiding in your Assistance & favour to Execute the Laws against said Exactions and Extortions and Conclude

Your dutiful Petitioners,

Signed in behalf of the said Counties

Will!^m^ Moffitt
Christopher Nation[1]
William Butler
John Stringer[2]
Will!^m^ Strongfellow[3]
James Billingley[4]
Solom!^n^ Gross[5]
Peter Julian
Sam!^l^ Low[6]
Harmon Coxe
John Pyle[7]
Wm Paine[8]
Charles Saxon[9]
James Younger[10]
Samuel Ray[11]
Lewis Lowry[12]
John Marchill[13]
Joshua Teague[14]
Thos Swearinger[15]
Nath!^l^ Ashley[16]
William Barton[17]
Mincher Litten

---

[1]Christopher Nation was commissioned to be a justice of the peace in Rowan County in 1762. He was singled out for exemption from pardon for his part in the Regulator uprising but was elected to serve in the assembly in 1770—which elicited an indignant comment from Henry Eustace McCulloh in a letter to John Harvey. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 799; VII, 851; VIII, 107, 147, 183, 304.

[2]John Stringer petitioned for a land grant in Craven County in 1744 and again in 1748. At some time before May 14, 1768, he must have established residence in the Cheeks Creek section of Anson County since on that day he wrote to an unidentified person and gave his address as "Cheeks Creek near Caleb Touchstones." In the letter he was apparently trying to enlist cooperation of Regulators in other counties. His name appears on the American Revolution roll of Major Murfree's Company, Second N.C. Battalion; beside his name is the notation "Sick Valley Forge." Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 522, 527; Powell and others, *Regulators*, 111; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 708, 887.

[3]No other information about Strongfellow has been found.

[4]James Billingsby (Billingslee, Billingsly) in 1771 signed petitions for the pardon of Thomas Welborn of Sandy Creek and of John Pugh, who were both Regulators. The petitioners for Pugh described themselves as "inhabitants of Guilford County." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 25-30 passim.

[5]Solomon Gross served as a juryman in Anson County in 1775. In 1779 he was listed as a House of Commons representative from Montgomery County. His name appears on a payroll of Captain Lawrence Thompson's Company, "Inlisted 1st day of May, 1771, & Discharged the 29th June following." Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 785-823 passim, XXII, 453; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 813, 851, X, 2-8 passim.

[6]Samuel Low's name was included on two petitions from Orange County. He was also mentioned in the letter of John Frohock and Alexander Martin to Tryon, March 18, 1771, p. 636. He probably is the Low mentioned on pp. 723, 724.

[7]There are references to John Pyle both as a doctor and as a colonel. He resided in Orange County (later, in Chatham). When cloth belonging to a Regulator was about to be seized for taxes, it was John Pyle who provided money to prevent the seizure. He was one of several Quakers who were called upon by Tryon on May 20, 1771, to provide wagons, teams, and drivers necessary to deliver flour to Tryon's troops. A tory during the American Revolution, Pyle in February, 1781, led a force of men who were defeated by a patriot force before they could join Cornwallis. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 591.

[8]A William Paine was one of the justices of the peace present in March, 1778, when court was held in Brunswick County for the purpose of trying a slave named James accused of murdering Henry Williams. Whether or not William Paine, justice, was William Paine, Regulator, cannot be ascertained. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 375.

[9]Nothing more about Saxon could be found.

[10]James Younger also signed Regulator Advertisement No. 9. See p. 112.

[11]The only references which could be found to Samuel Ray were those concerning his actions as a Regulator and the listing of Ray as a private on the June 2, 1780, payroll of Capt. Alexander Whitehall's Company of the First N.C. Regiment of Militia. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 1055.

[12]During the Revolution Lewis Lowry (Lowrey) became a tory captain and upon his capture was imprisoned in Augusta County, Virginia. In September, 1777, he broke parole, returned to his home in Orange County, and requested that he be permitted to take an oath of allegiance so that he could remain in the state. Clark, *State Records*, XI, 607.

[13]Probably this was John Marshall.

[14]At least one meeting of a committee of the Regulators was held in the home of Joshua Teague and he was expressly excluded from being pardoned. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 68, 521-522, 534, 613, 618.

[15]Nothing more about Thomas Swearinger could be found. He may be the same man who was described as the leader of the Regulators in Anson County—Thomas Swearingham. Clark, *State Records*, XV, 762; XXII, 411.

[16]A list of the officers of the Cumberland Regiment of Militia for November, 1770, includes the name of Nathaniel Ashley as an ensign for the Seventh Company, composed of men from Cheney's District. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 411-412.

[17]No further information about William Barton or Mincher Litten has been found.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/69, f. 198

Whitehall July 4th 1768

As His Majesty has thought fit to direct that I should give constant Attendance in my Place at the Board of Trade, I shall not fail to lay before that Board such Matters arising out of your Correspondence with me as shall appear to be necessary for their Consideration; You need not therefore for the future be at the Trouble of transmitting to their Lordships Duplicates of your Dispatches to my Office, but confine yourself to one Channel of Correspondence conformable to the Spirit and Intention of His Majesty's Order in Council of the 8th of August 1766.

I am &c.
Hillsborough

[1] This was a circular letter to all of the governors in America.

William Tryon's Journal

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 78-82
CR-VII, 819-838

[Tryon's journal, sent to the earl of Hillsborough in a letter of December 24, 1768, along with other papers which related to the Regulator troubles, covered the period from July 6, 1768, through October 2, 1768, when Tryon was on his expedition into the backcountry.]

On the 20th of June Messrs Hunter and Howel laid before the Governor in Council an Address with several Papers from the Inhabitants of Orange County who stiled themselves regulators. The Governor's Letter of the 21st June from the Council Chamber at Brunswick is declarative of the sense of that Board: This Letter was delivered to James Hunter the same Day.

On the 6th July the Governor arrived at Hillsborough and waited in daily expectation of hearing that the above letter had hushed the clamor of Faction as it pointed out the truest and most effectual measures to redress every Grievance of which the Insurgents complained. However the Governor hearing that unlawful Assemblies of men were still frequently held in the Neighborhood of Hillsborough & that his Letter was disregarded, he on the 1st of August sent the late Sheriff of Orange[1] to a meeting of the Insurgents who assembled at one George Sally's[2] recommending to them by letter No.—to pay their Taxes.

On the 3d of August the late Sheriff returned and reported to the Governor that the People (assembled to the number of near four hundred) unanimously refused to pay any Taxes and generally declared

they would kill any man who should dare to distrain for their Levies as appears by the Depositions of Tyree Harris & Ransom Southerland.[3]

On the 5th of August Messrs John Lowe and James Hunter waited on the Governor at Hillsborough with a letter which they delivered to the Governor *Vide* Letter No. 17. The Governor told these Messengers that he would send an answer to the Letter they then delivered to him on Wednesday the 17th August before which Time he hoped to be able to consult His Majesty's Council on the Occasion.

On the 10 of August Intelligence was brought to the Governor that upwards of five hundred men were assembled at Pew's in the Evening of the 9th of August and that more men were continually coming in to join this Body: That their intention seemed to be to come into Hillsborough the 12th Instant and if the Requisitions they should make to the Governor, were not complied with, they would then burn the Town, and take satisfaction their own way. The Governor then sent out several men to watch the Motions of these Insurgents, that he might be better informed if the above Report was founded in Reason. On the 11th of August at eleven at night an Express came into Hillsborough, and informed the Governor that the Insurgents had Advanced upwards of twenty miles nearer the Town, and had all rendezvoused at Simon Dixons[4] within twenty miles of the Town, with a firm Resolution of coming into Town the next day and to do some mischief, and as a Testimony of such Intentions, they gave Notice to some Families immediately to carry their Wifes and children out of Town. Upon this Confirmation of such wicked Designs, the Governor directed Col^{o} Fanning to provide Expresses to send to as many Captains as he thought would be able to furnish any men the next Day, for the preservation of the Town, and its Inhabitants. The Governor then sent written Orders to eight Captains of Companies to march in as many Men as they possibly could the 12th instant. About evening of the 12th instant, Colonel Fanning mustered upwards of two hundred and fifty men about which Time eight of the principal Insurgents came into Town to speak to the Governor; After they were introduced they told him they wished to have Peace settled in the County again, and if they could be satisfied all would be well.

The Governor told them he had done his Endeavours to satisfy them, as far as the Laws of the Country and his Duty to the King would permit him, and that he had pointed out to them the legal and most effectual measures to redress the Grievances of which they complained. They replied they wanted to have a settlement their own way, by the Register, Clerk of the County, and Vestry, meeting a Committee of their Appointment for the stating all the County and Public Taxes. Such a conduct the Governor assured them was illegal, & would be attended with manifest inconvenience. That the Law was the only Channel to take cognizance of abuse in Office, and that if the Penalties were not

found adequate to the nature of the Transgretion, the governor would give his aid to make the Laws more Penal, but that he would never remain a calm spectator to see the Constitution of His Majesty's Government violated, and the Laws of his Country disobeyed. The Governor further told them that he had no objection to their seeing or obtaining Copies of the Receipts of Disbursements of the Church Wardens, or any information from the Public Officers of the County, or any other reasonable satisfaction, as it was a maxim of his Administration that there should be no secrets in any of the Public Offices of the Government. They then seemed better satisfied tho' they had not given the least satisfaction to the Governor. They protested they had a great Difficulty, and for which they labored very hard to persuade their men (as they called them) to go to their respective abodes before they had reeked their malice on the Town and Inhabitants of Hillsborough or Words to that effect—After some other occasional Discourse they withdrew.

On Saturday 13th August the Governor held a Council on the present exigency of affairs, *Vide* Minutes and Journals, and the letter bearing date the 13th of August sent by the Advice of the Council to the Inhabitants on the South side of Haw river. This Letter was delivered to Mr Lea[5] Sheriff of Orange County the 16th instant with Orders to deliver it as directed on the 17th at George Sally's where the people were to assemble *by the Governor's appointment.*

On the 17th of August the Governor left Hillsborough in Company with Colonel [Robert] Palmer and on the 18th in the Evening was met near the Town of Salisbury by a great many gentlemen who welcomed his arrival with Expressions of great satisfaction.

Fryday 19. gave Orders for Provisions and Drink for the men of the Rowan Regiment on the 26th (the day of the Review) in the Evening left Salisbury and halted at Major Fifers[6] in Mecklenburg County.

Saturday the 20th halted.

Sunday the 21. the Governor attended divine Service when Mr Suther[7] (a Swiss) tho' a Dutch minister, recommended with warmth a due Obedience to the Laws of the Country, and a union of heart to support the Peace and Tranquility of the Province. In the Evening information was brought to Mr Fifer that two men from Orange County was in his neighborhood spreading through the Inhabitants the Sedition that prevailed in the South part of Orange County. This day ordered Col^{o} Alexander[8] & Major Fifer to provide Provisions and Drink for the men at the Review of the Mecklenburg Regiment of Militia.

Monday 22^{d} the Governor left Major Fifer's and lay at Captain Polks.[9]

Tuesday 23^{d} reviewed the regiment about 900 men—Some Objections being started by the Enemies of their Country, against taking an Association Oath, and night coming on, as the regiment did not assemble till the afternoon, The Governor was prevented from ascer-

taining what men would go as Volunteers. He therefore ordered all the Captains to wait on him at Major Fifer's on Saturday the 27th with their respective Lists of Volunteers, for which intent, he directed them to have private musters before that Day. The Governor then returned to Captain Polks.

Wednesday the 24th the Governor left Captain Polks and took up his quarters at Major Fifers.

Thursday the 25th the Governor returned to Salisbury when Lieutenant Colonel Frohock[10] delivered him a letter from those who stile themselves Regulators bearing date the 19th of August.

The Governor directed Mr Montgomery[11] to provide Dinner for the Field Officers, Captains and Gentlemen attending the review. Colo Osborn[12] waited on the Governor to receive his Orders in the conducting the Review.

Fryday 26th August. Eleven companies of the Rowan regiment marched into Town before 12 o'clock when the Governor ordered all the Captains & Field Officers to repair to Mr Montgomery's where he communicated to them the Transactions that had passed between Him and the Insurgents, at the same Time that he read the several Correspondence between them, except the Insurgents first address to the Governor and the Papers that accompanied them, which the time would not permit him to do. However the Governor explained the full extent and purport of them. The Governor also laid before these gentlemen the great necessity of a strict union of every honest man and well wisher of his Country at a juncture when the calamities of a civil war were impending. Colo Osborn then spoke warmly in support of Government and the Liberties and Properties of the Inhabitants, which he saw was in great Danger if these Insurgents should be able to overturn Hillsborough Superior Court. He then read a letter from four dissenting ministers directed to their Brethren the Presbyterians, wherein the wicked conduct and Practises of the Insurgents were sensibly touched upon, the support of Government earnestly recommended and enforced — *Vide* Letter.

The Officers then desired to have a Conference among themselves and retired to a Private Room. In less than an Hour they waited on the Governor again when Colo Osborn in the name of the whole returned the Governor their hearty Thanks for the Trouble he had taken to preserve the Peace of this Province, and told him it was at the Request of those Gentlemen that he assured the Governor they would unanimously assist Him in the Cause in Hand with their utmost Efforts. The Governor then marched into the Field to review the Regiment; as he passed along the Front of the Regiment, he spoke to every Company explaining to them the Danger this country was in from the Rash, Obstinate and violent Proceedings of the Insurgents, & that if every Honest man and man of property would not with Fortitude stand up in

support of their Liberties and Properties, this Province would inevitably fall into a civil War. That he should have Occasion for a Body of men to preserve the Peace at the next Superiour Court of Hillsborough, which was threatened to be attempted under solemn Oath by the Insurgents. That for this service he should Draft no men, but receive those only who turned out Volunteers That after the Battalion had fired and a Discharge of the Artillery The Governor should order all those who were willing to serve His Majesty King George and protect the Liberties of the Country to move out of their Ranks & join His Majesty's Union Colours in the Front of the Regiment, accordingly as soon as the Regiment had gone through their Fire by companies and the Discharge of three pieces of Artillery the Governor invited all His Majesty's Subjects, friends to the Liberties and Properties of their Country, to join the King's Colours & immediately quitted his horse, took the King's Colours in his hand, inviting the Volunteers to turn out to them. The first Company that joined the union Colours was Captain Dobbins's,[13] upon which the Governor took Captain Dobbins' Colours (each Company having a pair of Colours) and delivered the King's Colours into the hands of the Ensign of that Company; congratulating Captain Dobbins (who had been in Service) on the honor he had obtained and merited. Other Companies immediately followed the first and in a few moments there was but one Company in the Field that declined turning out, the Captain of which however honorably quitted his Company & joined the Kings Colours. Each Company as it joined the Colours was saluted with three Huzz's and the whole with a Discharge of the Swivel guns, after which the men joined again in a Battalion, grounded their arms, went to the right about, and marched to refresh themselves with the Provisions His Excellency had provided for them. They then were ordered to stand to their Arms, when each man in the Ranks had a Drink of either Beer or Tody, to His Majesty's health & prosperity to North Carolina. It is to be observed that one Company (Captain Knoxes)[14] did not turn out to join His Majesty's Colours as Volunteers but remained in their ranks and afterwards without partaking of the Refreshments provided, marched out of the Field carrying that Shame and Disgrace with them, and the just contempt of the Regiment, which their Conduct apparently incurred. The Battalion was then dismissed, and the Field Officers, Captains and Gentlemen waited on the Governor to Dinner, where the Health of his Majesty & the Royal Family, Prosperity to the Province and Success to the Rowan & Mecklenburg Volunteers were drank. Before the Company broke up, the Governor acquainted Colonel Osborn in the presence of Captain Dobbins, and the rest of the Officers that he presented His Majesty's Colours to the Rowan Regiment of Militia, as an honorable Testimony of the loyalty of that Regiment and of the spirit they testified in turning out as Volunteers in the service of their King & Country and that in consideration of Captain Dobbins & his Company

first joining the Union Colours, his Excellency desired & requsted that Captain Dobbins's Company might always carry & bring out of the Field the King's Colours and that the Ensign of the said Company should always carry those Colours whenever brought into the Field. This mark of Honorable distinction was gratefully received by the whole Company, particularly by Captain Dobbins. The evening closed with great mirth and Harmony. This evening Mr Young[15] and another gentleman, waited on the Governor from Captain Knoxes Company, and in the name of the whole Company informed him they wished he might not take any umbrage by reason that Captain Knoxes Company did not turn out as Volunteers, that it arose not from Disaffection to his Majesty's Government, or want of Affection for the Liberties of their Country, but merely from a misunderstanding, as they believed, of what the Governor had declared to them at the head of the Regiment, that they really understood that he said, that all who did not turn out as Volunteers should be considered as Regulators; that many of them being unable from various accounts and circumstances to march to Hillsborough; they esteemed it would have been dishonorable to have offered themselves as Volunteers, and afterwards declined going, and that upon that Account they judged it most expedient to remain in their Ranks. The Governor assured them their conduct had made a deep Impression on his mind, as he considered the appearance of their conduct, carried the strongest marks of Disaffection both to their King and Country: That however in consideration of their apology he was willing to receive it, as a satisfaction, provided they produced a good list of Volunteers out of their Company, at the Times the Captains of the Regiment were to return to His Excellency the returns of their Volunteers and that if their future Conduct and Actions demonstrated Principles different from the appearances of that Day. They then in Company with Lieutenant Colonel Frohock quitted His Excellency seemingly greatly satisfied.

Saturday 27. The Governor ordered Mr Montgomery to provide Flower and Beeves to accompany the Rowan Volunteers to Hillsborough and to furnish waggons, ammunition &c. The Governor also appointed the Captains of the Rowan Regiment to meet him at Salisbury the 3d of September with their respective lists of Volunteers. In the evening he set out for Martin Fifers where he met the Colonel and Captains of the Mecklenburg Regiment who produced their respective lists of Volunteers, amounting to upwards of three hundred men, which number the Captains had reason to believe would be greatly increased before the Day of March. The Governor desired the Colonel and Captains would meet him again on Fryday the second of September at Lieutenant Colonel Moses Alexanders.

Sunday & Monday the 28 & 29th The Governor halted at Major Fifer's.

Tuesday 30th The Governor accompanied by Colo Palmer and Mr Fifer went to see where the Commissioners left off the Line that they run in 1746 between His Majesty and Earl Granville's District and found four Trees standing in a square Form marked with Notches & Blases, and on one of them the Letters G. R. These Trees were about five or six hundred yards to the Eastward of Cold Water Creek, and terminates upon the old Western Indian Path, upon the Eastern Bank of Cold Water, on a large (Gum it is thought to be) Tree the Letters W. C. (for William Churton) 1756 is marked. This Tree stands in the same direction with those Trees above described at five or six hundred yards distance from them.

Wednesday 31. The Governor waited on Captain Barringer,[16] a beautifull Plantation and skilfully managed particularly the meadow Land which produced *excellent hay.*

Thursday September 1st Governor waited on Colonel Harris where he was hospitably entertained, This Plantation affords the most cheerful and extensive view at present in the County of Mecklenburg. In the evening the Governor went to Colo Moses Alexanders.

Fryday 2d September. Colonel Moses Alexander entered into bond to furnish Provisions and Waggons for the Mecklenburg Volunteers. The Governor sent a letter to Colonel Harris directing the Number of men & the time of March for Mecklenburg Volunteers. The Captains of the said Regiment dined with the Governor this day when every necessary Instruction was given to them for the Assembling and marching of their men from Major Fifer's the 12th Instant. The Governor also informed Colonel Alexander what Waggons and Provisions would be wanted to march with this Detachment. Two Waggons the Governor ordered from Major Fifer & Captain Polk to carry Liquors, This evening the governor returned to Major Fifers.

Saturday 3d September. The Governor gave Orders for 350 Haver Sacks to be made for the Volunteer Blues and as many Blue Cockades. Set out about nine o'clock for Salisbury where he dined in Company with the Lieutenant Colonel & several Captains of the Rowan Regiment of Militia, to whom he gave similar Orders and Instructions to those he gave to the Mecklenburg Regiment, excepting that the March of the Rowan detachment, was fixed for Tuesday, the 13 Instant.

Sunday 4th September, 1768. Halted at Salisbury.

Monday 5 September. Remained at Salisbury. This evening Mr Henderson, Associate Judge, informed the Governor that the whole Body of Militia of Granville County was ready to march in support of Government. This day the Governor received a Letter from Mr Hendrie,[17] one of the Leaders of the Insurgents acknowledging the error of his Proceedings and requesting forgiveness for his conduct in the Disturbances. This Day Colonel Osborn received his Orders for the march of the Rowan Detachment of Militia on the 13th instant.

Tuesday 6 September. The Governor remained, not well, at Salisbury.

Wednesday 7 September. The Governor set out for Mr Fifers where he halted the 8th 9th 10th and 11th.

Monday the 12th The Governor after viewing the Mecklenburg Battalion on their march proceeded to Salisbury.

Tuesday the 13th The Mecklenburg Battalion at 11 o'clock in the morning marched through Salisbury in two Ranks by Files in great order, with two pieces of Artillery in Front, and the train of nine Waggons in the Rear. At three in the afternoon the Rowan Battalion marched out of Town in the same Order as the Mecklenburg with seven waggons; both Battalions encamped on the banks of the Yadkin seven miles from Salisbury.

Wednesday 14th September. The Brigade marched about twelve miles and encamped at Frohock Camp.

Thursday the 15th Marched to Union Camp about 20 miles. On this Days march four of the Insurgents put a letter into the Governor's hand No requiring him to turn back the Cattle that was driving for the use of the Troops. The Governor assured them he should take care to strengthen the guard on the Cattle, and that if any number of men dared to interrupt their March they should do it at their Peril.

Friday 16th September. Marched to Deep River Camp about 21 miles.

Saturday 17. Marched to Alamance Camp, here the Governor was taken ill.

Sunday 18. Marched 20 miles to Captain Holts[18] and encamped.

Monday 19. Crossed Haw River and marched the Brigade twenty two miles into Hillsborough, without the least interruption, tho' the three last days march they went through the heart of the Settlement of the Insurgents—This Day took up two Insurgents Prisoners and confined them in Gaol.

Tuesday 20. The Brigade employed in building huts, having no Tents.

Wednesday 21. The Battalion from the Orange and Granville Militia marched into Town in good order and the whole Army encamped this Evening near the Town.

Thursday 22d A body of upwards of eight hundred Insurgents formed from the Counties of Anson, Rowan and Orange came at Daybreak within less than a mile of the Town and sent a Letter to the Governor No—to which the Governor sent the conditions he expected they would comply with Vide No—Upon the Receipt of which they were much divided in their Counsels and desired till next morning to give in their answer which was granted.

Fryday 23d The Insurgents not agreeing better in their opinions than on the preceding evening the greatest Body dispersed to their re-

spective Homes. Near thirty came and delivered up their Arms to the Troops, after which they never again appeared in any number.

Saturday the 24th The Governor was obliged by the increase of his illness to give the Command of the Army to Lieutenant General Rutherfourd,[19] after which no messages was brought to him.

The Union Brigade remained in this Camp till the Superior Court ended and marched from Hillsborough the second of October in their rout to Salisbury.

Orders of His Excellency for the Troops under Orders to March to Hillsborough

Salisbury 13 September 1768. Parole King George

The Detachments from Rowan and Mecklenburg Regiments of Militia to form two Battalions and when joined to form one Brigade. Colonel Osborn to command the Rowan Battalion which will take the right of the Line—Colº Harris to command the Mecklenburg Battalion and to take the left of the line. The two Battalions to rendezvous and encamp together to morrow about ten miles to the eastward of the Yadkin river.

When the Troops are joined in Brigade the Battalions to keep a distance between each other to make room for the King's Colours which will be carried every Day of march alternately by an Ensign of the two Battalions and escorted by a Serjeant and ten men. All the Artillery to march behind the Kings Colours and under an escort of the same number of men; The Battalion that furnishes the Ensign for the King's Colours will furnish the said Escorts.

A captain and fifty men with Officers in proportion to mount Guard with the King's Colours at His Excellencys Quarters every Day on their Arrival in camp and remain there until the Brigade marches again: As this is a guard of Honor to begin with the Rowan Battalion.

The Baggage Waggons of the whole will march in the rear of the Brigade and encamp in the rear, or near the center of the Brigade as the ground will permit. The Artillery to encamp as near as possible in the center of the Front of the Brigade.

A Serjeant and twelve men always to march at the head of the column as an advance Guard and an Officer and twenty men to be dispersed on the Flanks of each Battalion to prevent surprize on the march.

The Captain and fifty men that are on guard at His Excellency's Quarters the Day the Troops march will march on the Flanks and rear of the Baggage as the Baggage Guard. A Serjeant and twelve men to march on the Cattle that are drove for the use of the Brigade.

The Officers to march constantly with their men, the Captains at their head, the Lieutenants in the Rear and the Ensigns on the Flanks of their respective Companies. The Colours of the Companies to be always in the center of the Companies.

His Excellency appoints the following Staff Officers for the forces, viz.

The Honorable Robert Palmer Adjutant General & to rank as Colonel.

Robert Howe Esq[re] Major of Brigade and to rank as Colonel.

Captain Collet[20] and Mr Edwards[21] Aid De Camps to His Excellency.

Anthony Newman[22] Surgeon General to the Forces and Dominicus Hawk Surgeon to the Mecklenburg Battalion.

Mr Montgomery Commissary to the Provisions and Ammunition for the Rowan Battalion, and Lieutenant Colonel Moses Alexander Commissary for the Mecklenburg Battalion. The Commissaries to furnish the Troops with one ration of Provisions per day, each Ration one pound of Flower and one pound and a half of fresh meat. The Commissaries will also furnish the men of their respective Battalions with one pound of lead and half a pound of powder as soon as they arrive in Camp to morrow.

Maurice Moore Esq. is appointed Colonel Commandant (with the rank of Colonel) of a Troop of Gentlemen Volunteer Light Dragoons. This Troop to encamp on the right of the Brigade and to lead the column on the march.

The above Orders to be read at the head of each Company as soon as received.

Frohock Camp, Wednesday 14 September 1768
Parole—Rowan

One days Provisions to be delivered to the Troops immediately—

The General to beat tomorrow morning at 4 o'clock, the Assembly at six and the Troops to march off immediately after—The Mecklenburg Battalion to lead the Column.

Union Camp, Thursday 15 September 1768
Parole—Mecklenburg

The Commissaries to deliver one Days Provision to the Troops. The Commissary for the Mecklenburg Battalion will furnish His Excellency, Staff Officers and Servants with Provisions, taking M[r] Edwards' receipt for the rations as delivered. The Commissary for the Rowan Battalion to furnish Colonel Moore's Troop of light Dragoons and Servants with Provisions, taking M[r] Clark's[23] receipt for the rations delivered, which Gentleman Colonel Moore has appointed his Aid de Camp.

Lewis Coffer is appointed Quarter Master to the Rowan Battalion and William Bedford Quarter Master to the Mecklenburg Battalion, Barnaby Gwin Serjeant Major to the Rowan Battalion and John Wilson Serjeant Major to the Mecklenburg Battalion.

At Gun firing this Evening the Retreat will be beat by the Drummers who will assemble in the center of the Brigade a quarter of an hour before sun Set.

The General to beat at 4 o'clock the Assembly at six when the Troops are to be in readiness to march.

Deep River Camp, Fryday 16 September 1768
Parole—Hillsborough

The Guard upon His Excellency's Quarters and camp guards to be furnished by the Mecklenburg Battalion and to mount as usual.

The Captain of each Company to inspect the Arms and Ammunition of the men and to see that the Lead that was delivered to them is run into bullets of a proper size for their Rifles. As this is an essential Duty the Governor recommends it to them to observe it with great punctuality, and make report to-morrow morning of the condition of the Arms and Aumunition to the commanding Officers of their respective regiments who will make report of the same to His Excellency to-morrow morning before the Troops march. One days provisions to be delivered to the Troops as soon as they arrive in camp.

The Troops to march to-morrow morning, the General to beat at 4 o'clock the Assembly at six and the Troops to march off immediately after.

Alamance Camp, Saturday 17 September 1768
Parole—Orange

The Captains to return a list of the names of the Officers and men of their respective Companies tomorrow morning to the commanding Officers of the Battalions who will return a Complete List thereof to His Excellency on Monday morning next. One days Provisions to be delivered to the Troops immediately—The Troops to march to morrow morning, the General to beat at 4 o'clock the Assembly at six and the Forces to march off immediately after.

Holt Camp, Sunday 18 September 1768
Parole—Salisbury

If any suspected Persons be found lurking in or about the Camp they are to be taken up and carried before the Commanding Officer of the Brigade to be examined and if found to be disturbers of the Public Peace to be detained until report is made thereof to the Governor.

If any soldier shall detect any Person stealing a Horse belonging to the Camp he shall receive Ten Dollars reward, and if any soldier shall detect any Person attempting to drive off a Horse or Horses belonging to the Camp he shall receive three Dollars reward on the Persons being convicted by the sentence of a Court Martial, he being subject to martial Law as a follower of the Camp.

Headquarters—Captain Holts

A Lieutenant Ensign and twenty men with the Kings Colours will mount Guard at Head Quarters this Evening as soon as retreat is beat.

One days Provisions to be delivered to the Troops immediately—The General to beat to morrow morning at 4 o'clock the Assembly at five and the Troops to march off immediately after. These Orders to be read by an Officer at the Head of each Company as soon as Retreat is beat, when the men will assemble without arms behind the Colours of the respective Companies.

Enoe Camp, Monday 19 September 1768
Parole—Cape Fear

The Troops to be held in readiness to march to morrow morning and to wait for Orders. One days Provisions to be delivered to the Troops immediately.

The Prisoners to be strictly guarded.

Hillsborough Camp, Tuesday 20 September 1768
Parole—Wilmington

The Honorable John Rutherfourd, Lewis Henry DeRossett, John Sampson, Robert Palmer, Benjamin Heron, and Samuel Strudwick Esquires are appointed Lieutenants General and John Ashe Esq. Major General to the Army. One days Provisions to be delivered out to the men.

Two Captains, two Lieutenants, two Ensigns and one hundred men with non commissioned Officers in proportion to march into Town this Evening as a Town Guard. The Court House and Market House to be the guard rooms. The Major of the Brigade to post the centries in and round the Town as it is found necessary. A Cannon to be kept loaded both in Town and in Camp and to be fired in case of an Alarm, The firing of either of which guns will be a signal for the Troops immediately to get under Arms & wait for Orders.

Hillsborough Camp, Wednesday 21 September 1768
Parole—Brunswick

One days Provisions to be delivered out to the men.

No Person to come into Town with Arms without leave of the Commanding Officer.

The List of the names of the Officers and men of the Rowan, Mecklenburg, Orange and Granville Battalions and train of Artillery to be delivered in immediately by the several Colonels to His Excellency. As soon as the Lists of men are delivered in they are to be paraded and mustered every morning and evening. No Provisions in quantities to be suffered to be sent out of Town.

Centries to be placed to prevent the Soldiers going into Tipling Houses.

Hillsborough Camp, Thursday 22nd September 1768
Parole—Bath

The Detachments from Orange and Granville Regiments of Militia to form each a Battalion and to join and form one Brigade. Colonel Fanning to command the Orange Battalion which will take the right and Colonel Harris to command the Granville Battalion which will take the left of the Brigade. The two Brigades to form one Line; The Orange and Granville Brigade to take the right and the Rowan and Mecklenburg Brigade to take the left of the Line.

Officers appointed by His Excellency, Colonel Thomas Lloyd to the rank of Major General in the Army. James Moore Esq. is appointed to command (with the rank of Colonel) all the Artillery and Artillery Company of Volunteers. Robert Schaw[24] Esq. to be Lieutenant Colonel to the said Artillery. Samuel Swann Junr Esqr Captain and _____ [and] _____ first and second Lieutenants to the Corps of Artillery.

The Distribution of the General Officers in the Line. Lieutenants General The Honble John Rutherfourd, John Sampson, and Benjamin Heron Esqrs and Thos Lloyd Esqr Major General, to take post at the Head of the right Wing or Orange Brigade. Lieutenants General The honble Lewis Henry DeRossett and Samuel Strudwick Esquires and Major General John Ashe to take post at the head of the left wing or Union Brigade. Lieutenant General Rutherfourd to command the right wing and Lieutenant General DeRossett the left wing of the Line.

A Council of War to be held at 4 o'clock to which all General and Field Officers who are in Town or Camp are to be immediately summoned to attend at the Head Quarters. All Members of Assembly in Town or Camp are desired to give their Attendance at the Council of War.

Provisions to be delivered as usual till further Orders. Alexander Lillington Esq. is appointed Colonel Commandant (with the rank of Colonel) of a Company of light Infantry. Abner Nash Esq.[25] is appointed Major of Brigade (with the rank of Colonel) of the Orange Brigade.

Hillsborough Camp, Fryday 23d September 1768
Parole—Edenton

Dispositions for the Security of the Town and Camp. A Captain and fifty men to mount Guard at the Market House and to be relieved every morning at 8 o'clock by the same number. This Post to furnish all the necessary Centries in the Town especially at the Avenues of the Streets and at the Prison, also to send Patroles of a Serjeant and four men every hour through the night to observe if the Centries belonging to the guard are alert, and to visit the Taverns and turn out all soliders that are drinking there after retreat beating, and send them to their Camp or Quarters.

Any persons creating any Disturbances in the Streets are to be taken up & carried to the Guard room. An Officer and twenty men to take post

at Fort Collet and an Ensign and fifteen men to take post in Mr Nash's Mill. A Captain and thirty men to be posted on the road at the West end of the Town and to furnish six Centries on their Front and Flanks. A Lieutenant and twenty men to be posted on the Road at the East end of the Town. The Officers on each Post to make two Rounds in the Night between Evening and Morning. In case of Alarm each guard to be immediately under Arms and if attacked to send Word to the Adjutant General at Head Quarters and defend themselves the best they can till they receive succour.

On the firing of the alarm gun the Troops to get immediately under arms and if Time will permit before they receive Orders to march, each Captain to inspect if the arms of His Company are loaded and if their men have got powder and bullets enough for twelve rounds at least. If any deficiency of Ammunition they will send for a supply from Colonel Moore, Commandant of the Artillery.

His Excellency takes this opportunity of thanking the Officers and men of the Army for the alertness and spirit with which they turned out last night on the firing of the alarm gun and recommends that the profoundest silence should be observed by the men on any future like occasion, and is sorry his indisposition prevents his thanking them in person.

Alarm Posts for the Army

The Troops in Camp to form in the Front of their Brigades.

Colo Moore's light Dragoons and Colo Lillington's light Infantry, in Kings Street Opposite Head Quarters.

Colonel James Moores Company and Artillery at the Market House.

In case of an alarm an Officer from each Corps in the Regiment to repair to Head Quarters for Orders and the troops when they move to march without beat of Drum.

Hillsborough Camp, Saturday 24 September 1768
Parole—Newbern

His Excellency appoints Lieutenant General John Rutherfourd to the command of the Army until his Health will permit him to appear abroad.

Lieutenant General Rutherfourds Orders

It is ordered that Mr Suter preach to morrow to the Rowan and Mecklenburg Battalions, and desired that the Reverend Mr Micklejohn preach to the Orange and Granville Battalions—Service to begin at 11 o'clock.

The disposition of the Troops the same as last night and the same general Orders to be observed. One Days Provisions to be delivered to the men.

Hillsborough Camp, Sunday 25 September 1768
Parole—Halifax

It is ordered that the Reverend Mr Micklejohn and Mr Pattilo have thanks for the sermons preached to the Troops.

Ordered that a regular succession of Patroles go round the whole line of Centinels every half Hour. A Serjeant and six men to visit all the Public Houses and order all soldiers to their Quarters, and forbid the Sale of liquors that the Decency may be observed [which] the Day Demands. The Adjutant of each Corps to attend the Adjutant General by three o'clock in the afternoon to receive the orders of the Day. The Officer of the main guard to report to the commanding Officer the number of his Prisoners, their offence and what time they have been in confinement.

Hillsborough Camp, Monday 26th Septr 1768
Parole—Granville

The same disposition of the Troops as yesterday. One days Provisions to be delivered to the men immediately.

It is ordered that the Commissaries by 12 o'clock deliver to the Adjutant General an account of the Expence of the Provisions since the Commencement of the Service to that Time, and also the quantity of Flower, Bisket, and Beef now remaining.

Ordered that the Army Parade tomorrow in the Fields at the West end of the Town on the firing of the morning Gun, the main guard excepted. Any person who occasions a false alarm by wantonly firing his piece shall be severely punished.

Hillsborough Camp, Tuesday 27th Septr 1768
Parole—Tryon

The same disposition of the Troops as before. One days Provisions to be delivered immediately.

It is ordered that the Troops parade to morrow immediately after firing the morning gun, in the main street. Ordered that the several Adjutants attend the Adjutant General every afternoon at 4 o'clock to receive Orders.

Hillsborough Camp, Wednesday 28th Sept 1768
Parole—Wake

It is ordered the Rowan and Mecklenburg Brigade do the duty of the main guard and the Orange regiment the Artillery Guard, also that they furnish Centinels as the preceding night.

His Excellency sent Orders to direct the discharge of the Battalion from the Granville regiment of Militia and also one half of the Battalion from the Orange regiment and desired his thanks to be given to the whole Army for the steady, spirited and very attentive manner they have performed duty since on this Service. It is ordered that returns be

immediately made to the Adjutant General from the Orange and Granville Regiments before, and after, the discharges abovementioned are made.

The Officers and Soldiers of the Rowan and Mecklenburg Brigade wrote to the Adjutant General and Major of Brigade desiring them in their behalf to wait on His Excellency and in the most dutiful and respectful Terms to express their happiness and entire satisfaction in having received this Day his Excellency's Thanks for their Behaviour since they have been employed on this Service, adding their most ardent Wishes for His Excellency's speedy recovery.

One Days Provisions to be delivered to the Troops.

Hillsborough Camp, Thursday 29th Septr 1768
Parole—Marchmont

One day's Provisions to be delivered to the Troops immediately.

His Excellency desires to return His Thanks to the Rowan and Mecklenburg Brigade for their kind wishes for the establishment of his Health, and the Lieutenant General has the happiness to inform the Officers and Soldiers of His Excellency's being something better in his health and that there is great Reason to hope for his recovery, tho' reduced extremely low by the severity of his Disorder.

Hillsborough Camp, Fryday 30th Septr 1768
Parole—Grafton

One Days Provisions to be delivered to the Troops immediately.

It is ordered that the Rowan and Mecklenburg Brigade be supplied with half a pound of powder and one pound of lead to each man from the Artillery Stores and Magazine.

His Excellency sent orders to discharge the remaining part of the Orange Battalion this day. Ordered that the Rowan and Mecklenburg Brigade do the Duty of the Artillery Guard.

It is ordered by His Excellency that the Union Brigade hold themselves in readiness to march by 12 o'clock to morrow if required.

Hillsborough Camp, Saturday 1st October 1768
Parole—Stanhope

One days Provisions to be delivered to the men immediately.

The Union Brigade to parade in the main street to be reviewed by His Excellency at 12 o'clock.

Hillsborough Camp, Sunday 2d 1768
Parole—Villiers

One days Provisions to be delivered to the men immediately.

The Union Brigade to march to morrow morning under the Command of Colonel Osborn towards Salisbury in the same Order they marched to Hillsborough.

The General to beat at six o'clock the Assembly at eight and the Troops to march off immediately after. The Brigade will take back but three of the swivel guns.

His Excellency returns both the Officers and men of the Army his grateful and unfeigned Thanks for the patient and persevering conduct with which they have supported Government, Their own honor and the Credit of His Administration, as by their spirited behavior, they have greatly contributed to the dispersing of the riotters, and in bringing them to a submission to Government and a Sense of their Error. These measures being happily effected, it is His Excellency's Pleasure that Colonel Osborn carry a Proclamation of Pardon, with a few Exceptions, for the Insurgents, which Colonel Osborn will read at the head of the Brigade at Salisbury, and afterwards affix it up at the Court House door.

The Troops may rest assured that His Excellency will take the first opportunity of moving the Assembly for the immediate payment of the money due to them for their Service, therefore directs the Commanding Officers of each Corps to make out fair Estimates of their Time of Service agreeable to that allowed to the Officers and Men on the Cherokee Expedition, to be delivered to the Adjutant General at Newbern the third day of November, in order that His Excellency may lay them before the General Assembly. The Commissaries of the Army also, and all others having any claim on the Public for services on this Expedition, are directed to make out their accounts to be delivered at the same Time to the Adjutant General.

The Waggons to keep close up with the Brigade, and such as are empty to serve as hospital Waggons to assist the sick.

---

[1] Tyree Harris.

[2] Regulators, numbering about 200, met at George Adam Sally's (Salley, Salling, Sallings) home on Rocky River on April 30, 1768, and again on May 21. At the May meeting Sally made a deposition charging that illegal fees had been collected from him. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 734-735, 758-759, 782, 798-799, 819, 821, 864.

[3] Ransom Southerland, as indicated, aligned himself from the beginning against the Regulators. In the fall of 1770 he joined other petitioners who registered their protest in writing. During the American Revolution he was a patriot. Southerland attended the provincial congresses in Hillsborough and Halifax as a delegate from Guilford County. He was commissary for the Fourth N.C. Regiment, and in June, 1776, the assembly ordered that he be repaid for advances made to the First Regiment. In the House Journal of the General Assembly which convened in 1790 Southerland was listed as a representative from Wake County. Clark, *State Records*, XXI passim; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 799, 819; X, 165, 168, 172, 500, 505, 523, 536, 971.

[4] Simon Dixon was one of the thirteen "appointed settlers" chosen by the Regulators at their meeting on April 30, 1768, to meet with representatives of the governor and his council at Thomas Lindley's on May 11.

[5] This is probably John Lea. In December, 1773, three "former sheriffs of Orange County"—Tyree Harris, John Lea, John Butler—petitioned Josiah Martin, the council, and the assembly for additional time in which to settle their accounts. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 802-803.

[6]This is probably Major Martin Fifer (Phifer) who was appointed to be a justice of the peace in Mecklenburg County in 1762. He was commissary for the Indians, in command of the Light Horse troops, and served as commissioner of ironworks. Phifer represented his county for several terms in the General Assembly. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V, 835, 853, 854; VI, VII, IX passim; X, 973.

[7]Samuel Suther (1722-1788) was the only member of a Swiss family of fourteen (or fifteen) to survive the trip to America in 1739. For several years he taught in "Virginia, Carolina, Georgia, Pennsylvania and Maryland." By June, 1768, he was an ordained Lutheran minister and was preaching in that part of Mecklenburg County which has become Cabarrus. The Reverend Mr. Suther was an ardent patriot during the American Revolution, but his first interest was always his church; he is credited with having organized and served several Lutheran churches. In 1786 Suther moved to Orangeburg, South Carolina, where he died two years later. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 739-741.

[8]Moses Alexander, one of the earliest settlers of Mecklenburg County, lived on Rocky River but later owned a mill on Broad River. He participated in the 1760 expedition against the Cherokee and as a lieutenant colonel commanded Mecklenburg County troops on the Cherokee boundary expedition in 1767. In 1772 Alexander was commissary for the running of the boundary between North Carolina and South Carolina. He was also a county tax collector and was coroner in 1772. A Presbyterian, Alexander is buried in an unmarked grave at Sugar Creek Church. His son Nathaniel became governor of the state.

[9]Thomas Polk (ca. 1732-1793), son of William and Priscilla Roberts Polk, was born in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, but moved to Sugar Creek community of Mecklenburg County in 1753. Polk was treasurer and a commissioner for Charlotte when it was chartered in 1767. As a member of the assembly he was instrumental in the establishment of Queen's College (Museum) in 1770. In 1771 Polk was captain of a company commanded by Col. Moses Alexander which was called to act against the Regulators. During the American Revolution Polk, one of the most influential patriots in North Carolina, attended the provincial congresses at Hillsborough and Halifax. His home was used as the headquarters for Cornwallis when the general went into Charlotte in September, 1780. Ashe, *Biographical History*, V, 316-320.

[10]John Frohock.

[11]Hugh Montgomery was commissary of the Rowan Battalion. He served in the assembly in 1773-1774 and was a delegate from Salisbury to the provincial congress which convened in Hillsborough in August, 1775. Montgomery served on the Rowan County Committee of Safety. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 396-952 passim; X, 168, 175, 628.

[12]This is probably a reference to Alexander Osburn, mentioned as one of the colonels who attended the council of war at Hillsborough, September 22-23, 1768. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 166-168.

[13]This is probably Alexander Dobbins.

[14]Capt. Knoxe has not been identified.

[15]Mr. Young has not been identified.

[16]Captain Barringer (1721-1807) was Paulus Behringer (anglicized, John Paul Barringer), who for twenty years was a magistrate to the crown. He operated a mill and had rich farm lands near what is now the town of Mount Pleasant in Cabarrus County. Paul Barringer in Anna Barringer's *The Natural Bent* (New York: Van Rees Press, 1949), pp. 144-145, tells of Tryon's visit on August 31, 1768, to Behringer's (Barringer) farm. Tryon, he recalled, borrowed a scythe from a field hand and "made a personal attack on the captain's hay." At a later day, Barringer's house was a "rallying place for the friends of American freedom." Tryon's visit is also mentioned at length by Ashe in his *Biographical History*, I, 89-94.

[17]George Hendry (Hendrie) from the Bear Creek community of Orange County was one of the Regulators appointed to combine several petitions into one which could be submitted to Governor Tryon in May, 1768, but he later apologized for his role with the Regulators. See George Hendry to William Tryon, August 28, 1768, in this volume.

[18]Michael Holt (1723-1799) was born in Virginia but moved into Orange County, North Carolina, ca. 1740. He was captain of the county militia during the Regulator crisis, and in 1776 when Governor Martin called for troops, he responded. However, upon reaching Cross Creek, Holt returned home where he was later arrested. For some time he was imprisoned in Philadelphia. After his release Holt returned to Orange County and aided the patriots during the American Revolution by donating supplies. Lefler and Wager, *Orange County*, 330.

[19]John Rutherfurd.

[20]John Abraham Collet (Collett).

[21]Isaac Edwards.

[22]Anthony Newman was a doctor in Salisbury who represented the town in the assembly in 1782 and served on the Rowan Committee of Safety during the American Revolution. Other public offices held by Newman were commissioner on buildings, commissioner on pension claims, and commissioner on schools. Clark, *State Records*, XIX, 23, 395, XXIV, 149, 690, 736; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 2.

[23]Mr. Clark has not been identified. Thomas Clark (1741-1792) became an aide-de-camp to Tryon on May 15, 1771, but this was not he. Powell (ed.), *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, I, 377-378.

[24]Robert Schaw, a native of Scotland and brother of Janet Schaw, was in North Carolina by 1751 where he became a merchant, planter, and Wilmington town commissioner. Janet Schaw, *Journal of a Lady of Quality, Being the Narrative of a Journey from Scotland to the West Indies, North Carolina, and Portugal, in the years 1774-1776*, edited by Evangeline Walker Andrews with the collaboration of Charles McLean Andrews (1921; reprint ed., Spartanburg, S.C.: Reprint Co., 1971), 319-320, hereinafter cited as Schaw, *Journal of a Lady of Quality*; Kellam and Lennon, *Wilmington Town Book*, 104.

[25]Abner Nash (1740-1786) was born in Prince Edward County, Virginia. In 1763 he moved to North Carolina and in 1764 was elected to represent Halifax in the General Assembly. He was governor of the state during the very difficult term, 1780-1781. From 1781 until his death in 1786 Nash served as a member of the Continental Congress. Beth G. Crabtree, *North Carolina Governors, 1585-1974: Brief Sketches* (Raleigh: Division of Archives and History, Department of Cultural Resources, 1971), 46-47.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/69, f. 202

Whitehall July 11th 1768

The Commissioners of His Majesty's Customs in North America, having made further Complaints of Obstructions they and their Officers meet with in the Execution of their Duty; I am commanded by His Majesty to repeat to you that it is His Royal Pleasure that you do use your most strenuous Efforts, and exert yourself in the most effectual manner, for the Support of the Commissioners of the Customs, and to enable them to discharge the Duty of their respective Offices, and carry the Laws of Trade and Revenue into due Execution.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

[1]This was a circular letter to all of the governors on the continent of America except Massachusetts Bay.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/69, f. 200

Whitehall July 11th 1768

As I observe that it frequently happens that Intelligence of Public Transactions in the Colonies is received by private Persons in this City long before any Official Communication of it comes to me, for His Majesty's Information, I conceive this Inconvenience must arise in great measure from His Majesty's Governors not availing themselves of such casual Opportunities of Writing by private Ships as frequently happens, but confining themselves to the Channel of the Packets only; for this reason I desire that you will for the future send your Dispatches by the first Opportunity that offers, and Duplicates of them by the next Packet, or in case the Packet shall be the first Opportunity that offers, then you will send your Duplicates by the next private Conveyance.

I am &c,

Hillsborough

[1] This was a circular letter to all of the governors in America.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/311, ff. 97-97b

Nº 16

Whitehall July 12th 1768

Sir,

My last Letter to You was dated the 11th of June, since which I have received two from You, Nº 31 and Nº 32, and have laid them, with their Inclosures, before His Majesty, together with your Letter Nº 28, the Receipt of which I acknowledged in a Postscript of my last Dispatch.

Your Attention to the Characters of the Persons, you have appointed to be Associate Judges, conformable to the last superior Court Law, is a Proof of your Regard to the true Interests of the Colony, and corresponds with every other Part of a Conduct, that has given equal Satisfaction to His Majesty and to His Subjects, over whom You preside.

Your Letter Nº 31 and the Papers inclosed, relative to the Case of the *Aurora* Brig, have been communicated to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, who will, no Doubt, take the necessary Steps for an Enquiry into the Conduct of the Master.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/312, f. 72

[Printed broadside]

[Brunswick]
[July 21, 1768]

NORTH-CAROLINA, ss.

George the Third, by the Grace of God, of *Great-Britain, France*, and *Ireland*, King, Defender of the Faith, &c.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS Complaints have been made to Us, That exorbitant Fees have been demanded and taken in the several public Offices in Our Colonies; to the great Dishonour of Our Service, and the Prejudice of Our Public Interests:

WE have thought proper, hereby strictly to Enjoin and Require ALL Public Officers within Our said Province, forthwith to cause fair Tables of Their Fees, legally established, to be affixed up in Their respective Offices.

AND We do further strictly Enjoin and Require ALL Public Officers, in Their respective Stations throughout this Province, not to Demand or Receive other Fees, for Public Business transacted in Their Offices, than what are Established by proper Authority; upon Pain of being removed from Their said Offices, and prosecuted with the utmost Severity of the Law.

WITNESS our Trusty and Well-beloved WILLIAM TRYON, Esq; Our Captain-General, Governor, and Commander in Chief, in and over our said Province, at *Brunswick*, the Twenty-first Day of *July*, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty Eight, and in the Eighth Year of our Reign.

WILLIAM TRYON.

By His Excellency's Command,
Benj. Heron, Secretary

GOD Save the KING.

William Tryon to the Regulators

[Herman Husband, comp.], *An Impartial Relation of the First Rise and Cause of the Recent Differences in Publick Affairs in the Province of North-Carolina* (No place: Printed for the Compiler, 1770), 274-275.[1]

[Hillsborough]
[August 1, 1768]

Gentlemen,

In strict Conformity to the Promise I made you in my Letter, dated from the Council-Chamber, at *Brunswick*, I issued a Proclamation on my Arrival at *Hillsborough*; a Copy of which I herewith transmit to you.

I also gave Mr. Attorney-General Orders to Prosecute at Law all Publick Officers in your County for Abuses in their Offices, on Application made to him by or in behalf of the Parties injured.

It is now therefore by my Advice and Consent, that Mr. *Tyree Harris* wait on you to Proceed in the Collection of the Publick County and Parochial Taxes of *Orange* County for the Year 1767.

I have the fullest Confidence that you will agreeable to the Direction of the above mentioned Letter to you, and in Justice to the Principles of your Engagement to abide my Decision in Council, make it a Matter of Honour and Conscience among yourselves, that Mr. *Harris* and his Deputies shall not meet with any Interruption in so essential and an immediately necessary a Discharge of his Duty, in Obedience to the Laws of this Country.

William Tryon.

Hilsborough, August 1st,
1768.

---

[1]The original letter, somewhat mutilated, may be found in SHC-Reg. Pa. It probably was addressed to William Butler. There is also a copy in PRO CO 5/350, f. 126b; PRO CO 5/312, f. 62; MH-CJ, 445-446; and A&H-CJ, 392.

The Regulators to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 65-66
CR-VII, 801-803

[Before August 5, 1768]

May it Please your Excellency

In your Excellencys Gracious answer to our Petition by Messrs Hunter and Howell you were Pleased to Inform us that you had laid our Papers before the Hon! the Members of his Majesty's Council for which we return you our Sincere and Hearty thanks tho had you conformable to your wonted Goodness Graciously Condescended to have Laid them before the whole of that Board our thanks on this Occasion had been rather more unfeigned your Gracious Promise of Setting up on your Arrival at Hillsborough a Proclamation forbidding all Officers the taking or even demanding Illegal and Exorbitant Fees on pain of your Highest Displeasure gave us some Encouragement and hopes of redress Especially on Information you had really Performed your Promise but when we were assured the Register had in open Violence thereof taken Nine Shillings and four Pence Expressly Contrary to Law for Recording of Deeds our hopes Vanished fearing your Orders to the Attorney

General may be as Little regarded and that a Poor man will get no real redress for your Excellency may easily Percieve how Little regard these men pay to your Injunctions how Little dread your Displeasure neither does these Considerations alone deter us from a Measure whereby to obtain Justice Pointed out to us by your Excellency as the most Salutary but our Gentlemen have got a trick of Late of suing such as demand only their Just Debts and Sue for them to some distant District when they are in the way of their Business this was the case of poor Touchstone[1] who having Repeatedly Dund Colo. Fanning and his Agent to no purpose for a Sum due to him and despairing to obtain it commenced an action against the Agent for which Crime, the Col. Served him with a General Court Writ to Appear at Halifax Superior Court and altho the Col Paid what Costs accrued thereon yet poor Touchstone who Lives in Anson by Attendance Loss of time & Expences to his very great Damage and this we humbly apprehend must be the case with every one who should enter into Law Contest with our Powerful Antagonists Pardon us therefore Great Sir when we tell you in the Anguish of our Souls that we Cannot dare not go to Law as we are Sure that Step whenever taken will Terminate Inevitably in the Ruin of ourselves and Family unless other means are Established wherewith to ward off and Invalidate these Dreadfully dangerous Consequences Seeing therefore that these sons of Zeruiah are like to Prove too hard for your Excellency as well as for us and Seeing you are disregarded in every thing you are Graciously Pleased to Speak or Act in our favour we have come to a Resolution to Petition the Lower House as the other Branch of the Legislative in Order to Strengthen your Excellencys hand that by the Concurrence and timely aid of that Respectable Body you may be Enabled to Curb the Insolence and Avarice of these Overgrown Members of the Commonwealth and thereby haply for all Parties Establish Peace Harmony and Concord throughout the Country and as our dernier Resort should this Method fail us we have Nothing Left but to pass by the Injustice Stagger along under our heavy Burdens and secretly and Silently Lament the Pecularity of our Fate which has made us the unhappy objects of oppression without Affording us the most Distant Prospect or Latent Means of Redress. Your Excellency is Pleased to observe that you Hope again to be made happy on Seeing a Spirit of Industry Prevailing among us over Faction and Discontent. Great Sir all that Know us can bear Witness for us that while we held any thing we Could call our own few People on Earth were more Industrious than we but Alas Since the Iron Hand of Tyranny has Displayed its baneful Influences over us with Impunity how has Dejection Indifference and Melancholy and Chagrin Diffusively spread themselves far and wide among us and Unless some Propitious being in form either of your Excy our Assembly or both Graciously condescend to use your United Efforts to Extricate us out of our Present Misery and Secure us in our Rights

and Properties the Sulleness and Gloom which we are Already Seized will fix Deep in our Intellects and a General Disregard to every thing here below e[n]sue as a Consequence thereof nor shall we Strive after any more than barely to Keep these our Tottering Frames from falling to Pieces untill Death in Compassion to our Sufferings and in commiseration of our Wrongs shall Kindly appear in the Shape of a Halter, Bullet, Sword or Perhaps in his natural Shape and Remove us from this Spot of Dirt about which and its products there is so much Contention and animosity till when and at all times hereafter may your Excys Portion be as the Dew of Heaven and the Fat things of the Earth Ardently wish Sincerely pray your Excellencys Devoted Humble Servants

Signed

Francis Dorset[2]
Wm. Paine
Peter Craven[3]
Peter Julian
Jacob Fudge
Richard Cheek
a Dutchman
Charles Saxon
Nineal [Ninian] Hamilton[4]

[In the hand of a secretary:]

Note — The above Letter was delivered to the Governor the 5th of August 1768 by Messrs. Lowe and Hunter at Hillsborough, which letter was read in Council, this letter he promised to answer the 17th as he shortly expected the arrival of some Members of His Majesty's Council whom he chose to consult on the subject—That in the night of the 11th he had intelligence that a number of Insurgents said to be upwards of one thousand, were Assembled in Arms within Twenty miles of Hillsborough, and were suspected to have formed some evil designs against the Town and its Inhabitants, for the prevention of which he had ordered in the nearest companies of Militia: But upon subsequent information that the Insurgents had collected themselves upon a false alarm and were actually dispersed, His Excellency had thought proper to dismiss the militia after having administered the following oath to upwards of four hundred Officers and men which they took with great expressions of Loyalty.

I, A B, Do solemnly promise and swear that I will bear true Allegiance to His Majesty King George the Third. So help me God.

I, A B, Do sincerely and faithfully promise and swear that I will With heart and hand, life and goods, maintain and defend His Majesty's

Government and the Laws and Constitution of the Province of North Carolina against all persons whatsoever who shall attempt to alter Obstruct or prevent the due administration of the Laws and the Public Peace and Tranquility of the said provice. So help me God.

His Excellency therefore desires the opinion of the Council what measures they would recommend to be pursued [in] the present exigency.

The Board having taken the several matters before mentioned into their serious consideration are unanimously of opinion, That His Excellency should write the following Letter[5] to the persons assuming the Title of Regulators, and that in case of their noncompliance with the requisition contained therein he should take the most effectual measure to preserve the public tranquility, and support the due Administration of the Laws by drawing out the Militia and employing them as may be most expedient for these salutary purposes.

---

[1]Either Caleb Touchstone or Jonas Touchstone may have been the man who sued Fanning. Jonas Touchstone asked for the pardon of Ninian Bell Hamilton and James Hunter (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 39, 84-85). It is tempting to conjecture that Hermon Husband may have facetiously used this name in his pamphlet, *A Fan for Fanning and a Touchstone for Tryon*, because of the incident mentioned here and the tacit reminder of Touchstone, the clownish fool in Shakespeare's *As You Like It*.

[2]The name of Francis (Frances) Dorset is to be found on Regulators' Advertisement No. 9 as a petitioner from Orange County. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 734.

[3]Peter Craven, William Butler, and Ninian Bell Hamilton were considered ringleaders in the mob action of October 6, 1768, when James Dunlap's horse was seized by Francis Locke for nonpayment of taxes. In retaliation the mob rescued the horse, saddle, and bridle. Craven's pardon was expressly denied by William Tryon when he pardoned other Regulators. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 705, 734, 845, 851, 864; VIII, 245.

[4]Ninian Hamilton and his son, Ninian Bell Hamilton, both of Orange County, were Regulators. The son was evidently more active in the movement than his father because a warrant for Ninian Bell's arrest was issued on April 13, 1768. Nevertheless, both men were exempt from the proclamation of pardon issued by Tryon following the Battle of Alamance. Ninian Bell was declared an outlaw because of his part in the assault on Judge Henderson and other Hillsborough officials in September, 1770. His appeal for pardon from Gov. Josiah Martin after Tryon's departure was reinforced by several of his friends. Since Ninian Bell Hamilton signed his name as a petitioner in another matter later on, it seems likely that he was pardoned for his Regulator activities. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 581.

[5]The letter suggested is the document which follows in this volume, Tryon to the Regulators of Orange County.

William Tryon to the Regulators of Orange County

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 67-68[1]
PRO CO 5/350, ff. 127b-129b
A&H-GO
MH-CJ, 448-449
A&H-CJ, 393-395
CR-VII, 804-806

[August 13, 1768]

Gentlemen

I had every reasonable hope that my Letter to You from the Council Chamber of the 21 of June would have given You not only the most Cordial Satisfaction, but have prompted you with the most ardent Zeal to have immediately Subscribed to every Direction contain'd therein Conformable to the declared Resolution in Your Address to me.

It is with a sincere Regret I at this Time reflect on the disobedient & ungrateful return you have made me both by your Disregard to every part of my Directions in the above mentioned Letter and Your refusal to pay your Publick Levies, to Mr Harris late Sheriff who demanded them of You on the second of August at a General Meeting, in Virtue of his Legal Powers, and in Compliance with the Letter I sent You by him, urging the immediate Payment thereof

The Candour with which I treated the Rash & precipitate Steps of your past Conduct, and the just means and Effectual measure I pointed out for removing the Causes of your Complaints, would have given ample Satisfaction to every Man who Petitioned me with an Intention to be satisfied with Justice.

By Your Letter delivered to me the 5 Instant by Messrs Lowe & Hunter, I have the Mortification to find every Lenient Measure of mine has been perverted, and the Friendly Aid I offered to Correct the abuses in Publick Offices (which it was my Duty to tender) considered by You as Insufficient. The force of the Proclamation was to Caution Publick Officers against, and to prevent as much as possible Extortion: It is the Province of the Courts of Law to Judge, and Punish the Extortioner.

The disatisfaction also You express that Your Address & Papers were not laid before the whole Council is equally groundless with Your declarations of the insufficiency of the Proclamation.

By His Maje^{ts} Commission and Instruction, three Councellors make a Board; and with Five Members Business may be Transacted of the highest Dignity: Whereas Six Gentlemen of the Council were present when Your Address & Papers were laid before that Board.

The Resolution you have taken to Petition the Legislative Body is extremely agreeable to Me; My Services on that Occasion shall not be wanting to redress any real grievances.

It is necessary I should now inform You in humanity to Your misguided Passions, and in Justice to the Integrity of my Intentions, that you are pursuing Measures highly Criminal and illegal; and it is a

Circumstance of real Affliction to Me, when I consider you as Acting upon Principles no less Void of Faith and honor than inconsistant with every Moral and Religious Duty. You have given Occasion to every Man of Property and Probity, by the open & unreserved Menaces You have thrown out against the Lives and Properties of many of the Inhabitants of this County to look on Your Designs as bent rather upon destroying the Peace of this Government, and the Security of its Inhabitants, than a wish, or Intention to wait for any Legal Process against those you imagine have abused their Publick Trust.

Upon these alarming Prospects I esteem it my Duty to provide for the Safety of the Government & to take Care that the Public receives no Damage.

To prevent therefore as much as possible the heavy Expence that must accrue to the Province by providing against the insults that are intended to be offered to His Majeᵗˢ Superior Court of Justice, I am peremtory to require on your part, that at least Twelve of your Principals and those of the first Property, wait upon me at Salisbury on Thursday the 25ᵗʰ of this Month, and there Execute in my Presence a Bond in the sum of One Thousand Pounds as a Security that no Rescue shall be made of William Butler and Harmon Husbands at the Superior Court at Hillsborough, They being under Recognizances there to appear and take their Tryals.

William Tryon

A copy.

---

[1]The copy of this letter in CO 5/312 indicates that it was drafted by the council rather than by Tryon. The copy in the Governors' Office Papers, however, bears Tryon's signature.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/311, ff. 129-129b
CR-VII, 799-800[1]

Nº 17

Whitehall 13ᵗʰ August 1768

Governor of North Carolina

Sir,

My last letter to you Nº 16, was dated the 12ᵗʰ of July, and on the 25ᵗʰ I received your Letters to me numbered from 1 to 6, all which, with their Inclosures, have been laid before the King.

I shall be very happy if, in obeying my Royal Master's Commands in the Department entrusted to me, I shall be able to justify the favorable Sentiments which, you say, the Gentlemen of America have entertained of the Utility of it, & shall be most sincerely glad of every Opportunity of testifying the Respect I have for you, whose conduct has been so very meritorious.

The Disturbances in the Counties of Orange and Anson appear, from the Circumstances related in your Letter, to have been of a very dangerous Nature, and as the King gives full Credit to your Spirit and Activity in the Suppression of them so His Majesty has an entire Confidence in your Prudence that every necessary precaution will be taken to prevent the like riotous Proceedings for the future.

At the same time it will be very satisfactory to His Majesty to be fully informed of the Causes of those Disturbances, to the End that, if there appears to be any real Ground of Complaint, Measures may be taken to apply the proper remedy.

I have already, in my Letter Nº 11,[2] been so full and explicit upon the Application made by the Council & Assembly of North Carolina for a Paper Currency, that I have nothing to add upon that Subject.

The Petition of the Members of the Council to His Majesty, praying an Allowance out of the Quit Rents in Consideration of the various Duties they are obliged to perform, has been communicated to the Board of Trade, and a favorable Report thereupon, from that Board, now lies before the Lords of the Committee of Council, but I do not expect that their Lordships will come to any Determination upon it, until they know the Sentiments of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury.

I am

Hillsborough

---

[1] Saunders omitted the first two paragraphs.

[2] See Hillsborough to Tryon, April 16, 1768.

Address to William Tryon from the Inhabitants of Anson County

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 70-71b.
CR-VII, 806-809

[Anson County]
[August 15?, 1768]

To His Excellency Governor Tryon,
Excellent Sir,

We make no doubt but that you will soon hear the disagreeable News of the Disorders of the unfortunate County of Anson. We therefore take this Opportunity to inform you the Cause and Manner of it, in which we blame Ourselves, for not having first addressed your Excellency on the Occasion of our Complaints, who could, an[d] no doubt would have removed our Grievances and have prevented the Rumour of Faction and Disorder. But being long under the growing wait [weight] of Oppression became precipitate, and rash, and thought to change the State of the County in a different Manner to have suppressed the

Offenders, and made them wary of their Employment. For which Purpose formed Ourselves into which the opposite Party Called a Mob of about five hundred Men, resolving should no happier Event interfere to our Succour to have defended our Cause in the disagreeable Manner of a Force, and to have persisted unto Blood; We looking on it at that Time much out of our Powers to have Kindness from your Excellency as Our Leading Men were best acquainted, whose Assertions We feared would have greatest Weight with your Excellency. But whenever Considered that neither Prince nor Governor who has the Good of his People at Heart would see them oppressed to gratify the Errors and ambition of any particular Persons, who are Anthony Hutchins, Colonel Samuel Spencer, Charles Medlock and their Assistants the Justices and Sheriffs &c. Persons chiefly recommended to your Excellency by Hutchins Spencer to answer their partial Views and Purposes, under whose Influence they act the Magistrate part through Fear as fearing to Offend the Persons who Conferred the Honors on them, and part Ignorance as not knowing what to do, they being a Number of very poor Ignorant and almost Illiterate Men Under such their Inability they proceed to the Administration, of what they call public Justice which Property and Character are extremely doubtful & precarious, as Innocent Persons are Committed to Gaol by the Gaoler himself being a Magistrate and then put to considerable Expence, and then discharged without Form of Tryal to conceal their Injustice. Amongst other Things they tax the People in an unusual Manner which are as follows.

First. Persons who Commit Capital Offences are committed to the County Gaol and there retained five or six Months, a County Tax is laid to defray the Expence when it is notoriously known it is a Province Expence, But Medlock[1] the late Sheriff stop'd not there, but proceded by Mr Spencer[2] the Clerk & Member for the County to have the same Claim allowed by the Assembly, and were only prevented as we are informed by its being proved to the Committee of Claims that the Prisoners had made Satisfaction themselves. These Things were not unknown to Mr Spencer when he laid Medlock's Claim before the Assembly. In the next place where the Justices are in Possession of Public Ferries they establish them free at Times pretending for the free Passage of Courtiers a Considerable Tax is laid for that Purpose. In the next place they tax considerable Sums of Money for particular Persons, who not having a Right thereto, the Magistrates after receive back part, if not all to their own use. All these Things can be made [to] appear, and we Conceive that no People have a Right to be taxed, but by the Consent of themselves or their Delegates. But here the Magistrates assume it, then the Sheriffs who receive the Tax particularly Medlock and his Associates have made a constant practice to exact 2/8 for Distress Money, when no distress is made nor necessary to be made, and also have Taxed different Sums from the People according to their

Non Acquaintance with the right Tax so that several different Sums were received from the People in the same year Surmounting the right Tax. As to the Clerk his Extortions are Burthensome to all that fall in his Power as he takes double and some times treble his due. And tho' it is true he purchased his Office from Colonel Frohock and gave to the Amount of One hundred and fifty Pounds for it yet it's unreasonable we should bear the Expence by way of Extortion. Please Sir, to enquire of Mr Edwards, touching the Connection of Hutchings Spencer & Medlock, and their unreasonable method of proceding by means of their Influence over the Ignorant Magistrates as he has doubtless made some Observation on their Behaviour. This and much more are the Causes of the present Disturbances which we humbly pray your Excellency will please to reconcile by Discharging the most of the Magistrates from their Seats, and appointing better Men more Capable and willing to Discharge that Office, and also the Clerk if it seems right to you. Sir, if you in your Wisdom think meet so to do we beg leave as we have no Person to represent us to inform your Excellency of the magistrates which are unqualified for that Office and ought to be discharged, and also to recommend by the Voice of the County such Persons as will Judiciously discharge their several Offices & immediately upon such Alterations the Minds of the People will be at Ease, and each one to his former Obedience, and ready to discharge according to their Abilities every Expence necessary for the Support of Government, and We as Petitioners[3] in Duty bound shall every pray—

Solom^{n} Crofts
Thos Ussery
Jno Skinner[4]
And: Fortinberry
Lewis Low
Joseph Howel[5]
Jason Meadow
James Allmond
Job Cilleadon
James Lowry
Jas MacMeot
Daniel Short[6]
James Colbton
Chas Walkinford
James Round
Thos Masen
Wm Betten
Wm Rogers
Thomas Mims
Chas Henson
Malachi Watts
Charles Booth
Abraham Buskin
Nathl Wood[7]
Mark Rushen

Wm Hickman[8]
John Baile[9]
John Hornback[10]
Wm Bosil
Harklis Conkwrite
Wm Fielding
Patt: Boggen[11]
Thom^{s} Fanning
John Jenkins[12]
Thomas Fanning junr
Patrick Saunders
J^{no} Caterham
James Short[13]
Wm Short[14]
John Henson
Robert Thorn
Robert Ashley[15]
Thomas Free
Jonath^{n} Helms
Wm Tours
J^{no} Fretinberry
Delany Herring
J^{no} Touchberry
Jacob Collins[16]
Joshua Collins

Thos Swearinger[17]
Isaac Armstrong
J^{no} Swor Senr
J^{no} Swor Junr
Saml Swearinger[18]
Reuben Woodard
Van Swearinger
Luke Robinson[19]
Ralph Mason[20]
Jno Mason[21]
Thos Mason[22]
Jno Bennet
Thos Harper
Saml Harper
J^{as} Adams
Amos Pilgrim
Wm Adams
Thos Adams
J^{as} Barindine
Wm Barindine S^{r}
Wm Barindine Junior
Saml Bruton
Saml Williams[23]
Sol^{n} Williams[24]
Benjn Barrit

W!m Burns[25]	Samps Thomas	John Web[29]
J!n Poston[26]	James Higgins	Thos Mims
Henry Fostinberry	W!m Higgins	Abra!m Harper
W!m Rogers[27]	Frank Jordon	Thos Harper Sn!r
George Marchbanks	J!no Higgins	Joseph Burham
W!m Buzen	Thos Jordon[28]	John Brus
Anth!y Matthews	J!no Carpenter	Joseph English
Peter Brisley [Bailey?]	Sam Touchberry	Dennis Nolsen Senior

---

[1] Charles Medlock.

[2] Samuel Spencer.

[3] Editorial note: A diligent effort was made to identify all the petitioners on this list, but many of the names could be found nowhere else and other names were of people living in Bertie, Edgecombe, or Hyde counties and therefore could not be definitely identified as the names of Regulators on this petition.

[4] While there are numerous references to John Skinner and Jonathan Skinner, assemblymen from Perquimans County, no reference other than the name on this petition can be found for Jno Skinner, Anson County Regulator.

[5] It is unlikely that there is any connection between Joseph Howel, Regulator, and Joseph Howell, the assemblyman from Edgecombe County.

[6] Daniel Short received a land grant in Anson County in 1749. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 961.

[7] A Nathaniel Wood was listed as serving in the North Carolina Continental Line, but it cannot be ascertained that it was the same person as the petitioner.

[8] William Hickman (Hickmon) was listed as a juror in Granville County who took the oath of allegiance on May 30, 1778. He is also listed in Col. James Yancey's company of foot, regiment of Colonel Richard Henderson. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 163, 172.

[9] John Baile (Bailey) is listed as an army man, but nothing else about him could be found. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1021, XVII, 192, 193; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 1022.

[10] John Hornbeck (Hornback) in 1745/46 proved his right to land in Bladen County. In the November, 1771, term of court the Anson County Inferior Court recommended that John Hornbeck be exempt from payment of public taxes and performance of "public duties." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 800; IX, 145.

[11] Capt. Patrick Boggan was later an important figure in Anson County and an active Revolutionary War soldier. This document contains one of the earliest references to him. The town of Wadesboro was built on his land and his house there is well preserved. Mary L. Medley, *History of Anson County, North Carolina, 1750-1976* (Wadesboro: Anson County Historical Society, 1976), 64-65 and passim.

[12] Undoubtedly there were several men of the time by the name of John Jenkins. It is impossible to determine just which one this was.

[13] James Short was paid in 1776 for participation in the "Indian Expedition as a Light Horse Company, for 92 days, including the Time between the 23rd of August to the 22nd of November inclusive." The company was under the command of Capt. William Sheppard. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 998.

[14] A land grant in Bertie County to William Short was made in 1739. He was also listed as a juryman for Bertie and Edgecombe. In a list of the Northampton Regiment (1748) William Short was listed as a captain of the Roanoke Company and recommended for promotion to major. In 1749 he was named to be a commissioner for a proposed new town to be called Hawns, which was to be laid out on Samuel Jordan's plantation in Northampton. It cannot be affirmed that the William Short, Regulator, was the William Short of Bertie County. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 348, 524; X, 273.

[15] Ashley is listed on the muster roll of the regiment in Granville County under the command of Col. William Eaton, October 8, 1754. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 373.

[16] A Jacob Collins, sailor, was arrested and released in New Bern in February, 1776. No connection between Jacob Collins, Regulator, and the sailor Collins has been made.

[17] Thomas Swearingham (Swearinger?) was one of the Anson County men named as leaders in the Regulator movement.

[18] The Anson County Inferior Court of January, 1773, recommended that Samuel Swearinger be exempt from paying public taxes or performing public duties. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 462.

[19] As indicated in the document following this one, Tryon's answer to the Regulators, it was Luke Robinson who delivered the petition to the governor.

[20] Whether or not Ralph Mason the Regulator was the Ralph Mason who was in Edgecombe County in 1743 cannot be ascertained. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 524, 642, 684, 711.

[21] John Mason was a name borne by more than one man, so positive identification is impossible.

[22] A Thomas Mason owned land in Edgecombe County in 1744, but he may have been unrelated to the Regulator by that name.

[23] One Samuel Williams of Anson County was charged with opposing the cause of the American revolutionists in 1775, but the charges against him were dropped. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 182.

[24] One Solomon Williams was a building commissioner in Halifax in 1773; and a Solomon Williams was a lieutenant in Pike's Company of the Sixth Regiment in 1777. No relationship between these two references and the signer of this petition has been established.

[25] A William Burns, private, a member of Gregory's Company of the Tenth Regiment from May 20, 1778, until February 10, 1779, was listed as a deserter.

[26] The Anson County Inferior Court in January, 1773, recommended that John Poston be exempt from paying public taxes and doing public service. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 462.

[27] The name Wm. (William) Rogers appears twice in the petition. In 1745 and 1751 William Rogers petitioned for grants of land in Craven County. A William Rogers is listed as a private in Jones's Company of the Tenth Regiment with his death date given as 1782. The name occurs twice in the roster of Sharp's Company of the Tenth Regiment with no indication of the outcome of his service. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1150, 1151; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 765, 1246.

[28] This is hardly the Thomas Jordon who was sheriff of Hyde County; no other Thomas Jordon can be definitely identified.

[29] Although there was a John Webb in Halifax County who was very active during this period, no relationship between him and this petitioner can be established.

William Tryon to the Petitioners of Anson County

PRO CO 5/312, f. 71b
CR-VII, 809-810

[Hillsborough]
[August 16, 1768]

Gentlemen,

The various Matters of Complaint in your Petition to me delivered by Mr Luke Robinson are of so extraordinary and unusual a Nature, that

they require Consultation of His Majesty's Council which are far distant from me, at present. Such part of your asserted Grievances as regard the Extortion of Public Officers will be remedied by the Parties who have been injured applying to the Attorney General who shall receive Directions from me to Prosecute those who have abused their Public Trusts—

As to the Insults you offered to the Magistrates, in the Execution of their Offices at the Inferior Court of your County, will be a Subject of Enquiry at His Majesty's Superior Court of Salisbury District—The Acknowledgment however you make of the Guilt of so rash and illegal a Proceeding will if accompanied with a future good Behaviour and a Dutiful Submission to the Laws of your County, entitle you to some Lenity from the Court as well as from Me.

The enclosed Proclamation[1] will be sufficient to Satisfy you of the just abhorrence His Majesty Entertains of the Dishonorable Practices Complained of in Public Offices.

William Tryon

Hillsborough 16th August 1768.

---

[1]See Proclamation of the Governor, May 17, 1768, in this volume.

The Regulators to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 68-69
CR-VII, 810-811

Nº 19

August 19, 1768

May it Please your Excellency,

We received your letter by the hands of Mr Lee[1] at the only Time that ever our Officers showed any real Intention of informing us to what uses our Money is applied and at a Time when we had Hopes and were Persuaded Matters were likely to be settled to the Peace and Satisfaction of the Public. But finding by it that your Excellency was displeased and charges us with breech of Honor and that we have given Occasion for to be looked on as rather bent upon destroying the Peace of this Government than to wait for Justice.

At which we are truly affected, with Sorrow and Concern at the Thoughts of any Differences arising between your Excellency & Us, and that as through false Reports and Alarms the Commonalty under Oppression have been incensed and Occasion given we determine to use our utmost Endeavors to guard against such Offences for the future.

But amidst our Sorrow we are rejoiced to find your Excellency to be agreeable to Our Resolutions, to petition the Legislative Body which is generally agreed on.

As to the Demand for Security, not to rescue the prisoners, we beg that it may be Considered that the Alarms of raising Men and Indians to cut off the Inhabitants of this County as Rebels, when they know in their Hearts and Consciences they were guilty of no other Crime, but endeavoring to obtain Justice, and detect Fraudulent Practices in the Officers which has been so Common in this Province that it is mentioned in many Public Acts of Assembly made to remedy the same which constantly prove unsuccessful, and we Conceive ever will be so until the Public is encouraged to assist, and help by Complaining and producing Matters of Fact, against the Particulars.

Now these Alarms were thought by the most Considerate Men to be without Ground who Interposed, Pacified and Moderated the People, and these it is likely may be looked on as the Principals or Leading men. And these will ever use the same Care, and will no doubt be always able to Govern the Multitude by Reason & yet would be unwilling to enter into Bonds, for the noise of such a Step would be rather more likely to hinder their Influence.

Moreover there never was any Intent to rescue Prisoners but to beg and pray of the Governor to Dissolve the House of Assembly and so far as we know the Sentiments of the People in General, this one step alone, would at once stop every Mouth and every Complaint, but what would go through, and by Way of such Representatives as would then be Chosen.

As the Governor may Observe by the Detail of our Proceedings, that it was the Representatives refusing us a Conference, and threatening us for requesting one, And Frightening and detering us from Petitioning for Redress, that first gave Occasion for Disorder; Therefore as the stopping the free Passage of this Channel for Relief, has Occasioned the Obstruction of Good Order, so the opening of which Passage, will as assuredly restore it again.

James Hunter
Thos Welborn[2]
Peter Julian

Signed in behalf and by Order of the Regulators.

---

[1]John Lea.

[2]Thomas Welborn lived in the Sandy Creek community. In 1771 his friends appealed to Gov. Josiah Martin to pardon Welborn, who was declared to be an outlaw after the Regulator trouble. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 25, 26-27.

Presbyterian Ministers to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 75-75b
CR-VII, 813-814

[Hawfields]
Copy [August 23, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esqr Captain General & Commander in Chief in and over the Province of North Carolina

Sir,

We the Subscribers His Majesty's ever Dutiful and Loyal Subjects Presbyterian Ministers in this Province, beg leave to approach your Excellency with Cordial Professions of unshaken Duty and Loyalty to His Majesty's Sacred Person & Government; and to testify Our Duty and ready Submission to the Laws of this Province and to your Excellency's Administration. With these Sentiments glowing in Our Breasts, we cannot but express our Abhorrence of the present turbulent and disorderly Spirit that shews itself in some parts of this Province; and we beg leave to assure your Excellency that we will exert our utmost Abilities, to prevent the Infection spreading among the People of our Charge, and among the whole Presbyterian Body in this Province as far as Our Influence will extend.

We humbly hope your Excellency has found but a very small Proportion of the People of our denomination, among the present Insurgents; and we assure you Sir if any such there are, they have departed from the invariable Principles of their Profession, which some bred in this Wilderness, for want of proper Instruction, may be supposed ignorant of.

Fully sensible of the Happiness of our Situation in point of Religious Liberty, we shall not fail at all Times to inculcate and proclaim the Glorious and Catholic Doctrines of Faith, Piety, Virtue and Loyalty so as best to promote the Glory of our Divine Master, the best Interests of Mankind, the Honor of His Majesty's Government, and the ease and Comfort of your Excellency's Administration.

We Congratulate our Country Sir, that while your Excellency steadily refuses to grant anything on Compulsion to the demands of unreasonable Men, you have at the same Time made the Cause of the poor so much your own, as to ensure to them the redress of any Grievances they may labour under, in the Way prescribed by the Laws of their Country.

That Heaven may bless your Excellency, the other branches of this Legislature, and the whole body of this Province, that all parties of Christians, may unite as one man to strengthen your hands at this Season; That you may weather the Storm with Dignity to yourself and Government, and Compassion to the Deluded, and Unwary, and be long continued among us a Pattern, and Patron of Virtue, and Piety, Steadiness and Condescension is the sincere Prayer of

Your Excellency's most Obedient
and most humble Servants

Hugh McCaddon[1]
James Creswell[2]
Henry Patillo[3]
David Caldwell[4]

Hawfields 23d August 1768.

---

[1]This is no doubt Hugh McAden, who was instrumental in the formation of the Orange Presbytery, first presbytery in North Carolina. He was the first leader in the Eno and Little River churches. Lefler and Wager, *Orange County*, 294-295.

[2]James Creswell was born in Ireland, licensed as a minister in Virginia in 1764, and ordained at Lower Hico (in northern Orange, later Caswell County) in North Carolina in 1764. He served churches at Grassy Creek and Nutbush in Granville County before removing to South Carolina where he died at Little River in 1776. Weis, *Colonial Clergy*, 61.

[3]Henry Patillo (Pattillo) was born in Scotland in 1726 but emigrated to Virginia as a child. In 1765 he moved to North Carolina where he presided over the first Synod of the Carolinas. An excellent teacher and the first pastor of Eno, New Hope, and Little River Presbyterian churches, Patillo served as chaplain when the provincial congress met in Hillsborough in 1775. In 1780 he moved to Granville County. Pattillo died in 1801 in Dinwiddie County, Virginia, where he had gone on an evangelistic mission. Durward T. Stokes, "Henry Pattillo in North Carolina," *North Carolina Historical Review*, XLIV (October, 1967), 373-391.

[4]David Caldwell (1725-1824), born in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, was trained to be a house carpenter. However, at the age of twenty-five Caldwell decided to become a Presbyterian minister and to acquire the college training necessary. He completed his education and settled in North Carolina ca. 1765. He served in the Orange Presbytery, specifically in the Buffalo and Alamance congregations in Guilford County. Caldwell's log schoolhouse became recognized as one of the best schools in the country. Living as he did among the Regulators in his area, Caldwell tried to negotiate between his parishioners and Tryon. During the American Revolution Caldwell's sympathy lay with the patriots, but he cared for the victims of both sides during and after the Battle of Guilford Courthouse, fought near his home. Ashe, *Biographical History*, I, 206-212; see also Powell, *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, I, 300-302.

George Hendry[1] to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, f. 73
CR-VII, 816-817

[Bear Creek, Orange County]
Copy [August 28, 1768]

May it please Your Excellency,

As it has been my Misfortune to be unhappily drawn into the Erroneous, weak & silly Notion of what is Called by some People a Regulation which I find to my great Grief and Sorrow to be nothing less than a Confusion, I was chosen amongst some others to go up to Hillsborough on the 23d of last Month on some Business relating to the Affair, but had not the Happiness of seeing your Excellency which Happiness I think would have Contributed greatly to my Satisfaction. But I had the good Fortune to see the Honorable Colonel Fanning who

partly convinced me of my Error, by his willingness to satisfy Us of every particular that lay in his Power, which was quite Contrary of what had been reported of him. And now I am so fully satisfied of that Gentleman's Goodness and Condescension, and of your Excellency's Goodness and Clemency by your so kind and just Proposals made to the People for determining the Matters that I am determined never to have any further Concern in the affair, contrary your Excellency's Will and Pleasure. Therefore I finding myself in Duty bound to beg your Excellency's Pardon and Clemency for my past Misconduct and your Protection for the Remainder of the Time which God in His great Goodness has allotted me, So I shall ever pray for Your [Excellency's] Happiness, and Preservation in this World, and that you may receive a Crown of Glory in the World to Come Therefore I remain for the Time to Come with all Submission

Your Excellency's most Humble
and Obedient Servant

George Hendry

Bear Creek Orange County August 28th 1768.

---

[1]George Hendry in May of 1768 had been one of several Regulators appointed to combine several petitions into one to be submitted to the governor. On May 21, 1768, he signed Regulator Advertisement Number 11. This letter of August 28 was received by Tryon on September 5.

William Tryon to Robert Harris

A&H-CGP

Mecklenburg County August 29, 1768

Sir

As I find a necessity of raising a number of Militia to preserve the peace at the next Superior Court of Hillsborough District, I am to require that You raise from Your Regiment two hundred chosen Men to March into that Town by the twenty second of next Month well armed and accoutered in order to assist the Detachments from the other Regiments in preserving Peace & Order at the said Court which is openly threatened by the Insurgents in Orange County.

You will take Care & provide provissions for the Men while on their march and during their stay in Hillsborough agreeable to the Militia Law of this Province.

I am Sir Your Obed^{t} Servant

Wm Tryon

Col^{l} Robert Harris

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/69, f. 208

Whitehall September 2, 1768

The King having observed that the Governors of His Colonies have upon several Occasions taken upon them to communicate to their Councils and Assemblies either the whole or parts of Letters which they have received from His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, I have it in command from His Majesty to signify to you that it is His Majesty's Pleasure that you do not, upon any pretence whatever, communicate either to the Council or Assembly any Copies or Extracts of such Letters as you shall receive from His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, unless you have His Majesty's particular directions for so doing.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

---

[1] This was a circular letter to all of the governors in America.

Commission of George Mercer[1] as Lieutenant Governor of North Carolina

CR-XI, 219-220

[Whitehall]
Sept^{ber} 14th 1768.

George Mercer Esqre Lieut: Governor of North Carolina

George R.

George the third by the Grace of God King of Great Britain, France and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c: To our Trusty and Welbeloved George Mercer Esqre Greeting: We reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty courage and Prudence do by these Presents constitute and appoint you to be our Lieutenant Governor of our Province of North Carolina in America to have hold exercise and enjoy the said Place and Office during our Pleasure with all Rights Privileges Profits Perquisites and advantages to the same belonging or appertaining and further in case of the death or absence of the Captain-General and Governor in Chief in and over our said Province of North Carolina now and for the time being. We do hereby authorize and empower you to execute and perform all and singular the Powers and authorities contained in our commission to our said Captain General and Governor in Chief according to such Instructions as are already sent or hereafter shall from time to time be sent unto him or as you shall receive from us and from our said Captain General and Governor in Chief of our said Province of North Carolina now and for the time being and all and

singular our Officers Ministers and loving subjects of our said Province and all others whom it may concern are hereby commanded to take due notice hereof and to give a ready obedience accordingly. Given at our Court of St James's the 14th day of September 1768 in the eighth year of our reign.

By His Majesty's command,

Hillsborough

---

[1] Although Mercer seems never to have actually come to North Carolina after being commissioned lieutenant governor, there are several references to this appointment. On July 24, 1769, Henry Eustace McCulloh, then in London, wrote to John Harvey that "Col. Mercer of Virginia has been for sometime appointed your Lieut^{t} Govr & I do believe has thoughts of succeeding: when Mr Tryon leaves America" (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 60). Josiah Martin's instructions (February 6, 1771) specified that one member of his council was to be "George Mercer Esqre our Lieutenant Governor of our Province of North Carolina, or our Lieut. Governor of our Province of North Carolina for the time being, James Hasell, . . ." (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 513). In Martin to Hillsborough, November 10, 1771, the governor mentioned "A Report obtaining here that Mr. Mercer Lieutenant Governor of this Province is promoted to a new Government erected on the Ohio. . . ." (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 50). This appointment never materialized nor did Mercer ever realize any monetary gain at all from his appointment as lieutenant governor. In 1783 his wife, Mary Mercer, was pleading to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury for a continuance of Mercer's annual allowance. She enclosed a printed summary of her husband's military service in the colonies dating from 1755 to ca. 1763; his financial losses suffered because of his activities as stamp distributor for Virginia, Maryland, and North Carolina; and property loss sustained by virtue of his being a loyalist. Mercer's misfortunes and disappointments culminated in physical impairment and insanity, according to the testimonials found in PRO A O 13/121, ff. 574-584. A portrait of Mercer is pictured on page 325 of this volume.

John Stuart to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/69, f. 300

Charles Town 15th September 1768

Sir

As I am now entering upon the discharge of my duty as Superintendant, agreeable to the Arrangement pointed out in the report of the Right Honble the Lords Commissioners of Trade of 7th March, which in the Earl of Hillsborough's Letter of 15th April, I am Strictly enjoined to regulate my Conduct by and to carry into Execution; I think it incumbent upon me to acquaint your Excellency and his Majesty's other governors in the Southern district, Officially; that in Consequence of said report and his Majesty's Injunctions contain'd in the Secretaries of States Letters, I have notified to all the Officers which were employed in the management of the Trade from the different Provinces, to the Indian Tribes in this district, whilest the Same was under my direction that their respective Offices and Salaries are immediately to Cease, and I shall as Soon as possible inform the Indian Nations, that by his Majesty's Command the management of the Trade reverts to the Colonies.

I shall as Soon as possible ratify and confirm the Boundary Line dividing the different Provinces from the Lands reserved by the Indians, agreeable to the report of and as marked by the Lords of Trade and for that purpose I shall set out to meet the Cherokees the 25th Curr.t; and after renewing Ancient Covenants, and entering into the necessary Treaties with them as directed, I shall embrace the earliest opportunity of performing the like Services with the other Tribes.

I shall ratify the Cession of Land behind Your Excellency's Province of East Florida, Agreeable to the Treaty at Picolata with the Lower Creeks; as directed by his Majesty; and when it shall become Necessary for me to enter into any Provisional Treaty with such Nation for a further enlargement of Territory in your Province till his Majesty's pleasure can be known, I shall pay the greatest attention to any Advice or opinion that your Excellency and your Council shall be pleased to give.

As by the report of the Lords of Trade and orders which his Majesty has been graciously pleased to give thereupon his Majesty's Service referring to the general Interests of the Indians independent of their connection with any particular Colony; such as the renewal of ancient Compacts or Covenant Chains; the reconciling differences and disputes between the different Tribes; Treating with Indians for the Surrender of Lands, not within the Limits of any Province; the Calling Meetings and Interviews & for these and other general purposes; is Solely entrusted to the Management of the Superintendents, under his Majesty's direction; I shall act therein agreeable to the Instructions I have received, and the power I am vested with, according to the best of my Judgment.

Upon the whole the different duties of the Governors and Counsils & of the Superintendants, with regard to Indian affairs, are so clearly and distinctly pointed out in the report and Letters referred to; that if attended to, no Clashing of Authority can possibly arise, by which His Majesty's Service may be impeded; and I have great pleasure in a Consciousness of my own Inclination, to Maintain that harmony with his Majesty's Governors, which ought to Subsist between Officers, honour'd with great Trust by their Sovereign, and deriving their Authority from the same Fountain.

I have the Honor of being respectfully
Sir
Your Excellency's
most obedient and most
humble Servant

John Stuart

---

[1] This was a circular letter to the governors of the Southern District.

Council of War at Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 88-88b
CR-VII, 840-842

[Hillsborough Camp]
[September 22-23, 1768]

Proceedings and Resolutions of the Council of War held at Hillsborough Camp the 22^{d} & 23^{d} September 1768.

The Insurgents having petitioned His Excellency the Governor for Pardon and desiring to know the Terms on which their Submission would be accepted—His Excellency being extremely unwell ordered a Council of War to be called consisting of the General and Field Officers of the Army (at which Council all the Gentlemen of the Assembly that were in Town were desired to be present) for their Opinion.

The Majority of the Council of War proposed submitting to His Excellency to issue a Proclamation for pardoning the People who call themselves Regulators (excepting such of them as may appear to His Excellency to have been Principals in their late Proceedings, to be delivered up to be prosecuted according to Law) on their giving bond and security to pay by a certain Day all such Taxes as are now due by every now insurgent Person who has been of the Confederacy and that they nor either of them for the future obstruct any Public Officer in the due execution of His Office.

His Excellency proposed to the Council of War to reconsider of their opinion &c. and proposed to them whether it would be advisable to send Troops to compel the Regulators to submit themselves to Government.

The Council of War having reconsidered their former Opinion seemed inclined to adhere thereto, only instead of taking Bond and Security they proposed that the Regulators should be obliged to take the Oath of Allegiance and the same Oath that His Excellency had ordered to be administered to the Troops.

The Time being expired that His Excellency had proposed the Council of War should have given their Opinion & His Excellency continuing extremely ill, sent for the Officers & the Proposals hereafter inserted, being approved by His Excellency and the Officers, it was ordered that Major General John Ashe, Colonel James Moore, Colonel Osborn,[1] Col^{o} Harris of Granville and Colonel Harris of Mecklenburg go out to the Insurgents and deliver a copy thereof which was as follows—That the Insurgents deliver up five of their Chiefs to be hereafter named by His Excellency (Inhabitants of Hillsborough District) to be tryed by the Laws of their Country, two from the County of Rowan and two from Anson also to be tryed by the Laws of this Country. That the whole Body of the Insurgents lay down and deliver up their Arms at the Head of the Army; That they make a General declaration to pay all their Taxes to the Sheriff or his Deputies whenever required.

That upon their complying with these Requisitions the Governor will issue a Proclamation of Pardon to all the rest of the Insurgents except the nine Persons hereafter to be mentioned by His Excellency to be delivered up, and will return them their Arms after the five Persons to be mentioned in Hillsborough District have stood their Tryals and abided by the Sentence of the Court. These requisitions to be complied with in two hours, otherwise to be void.

The two Persons bound in Recognizance are not included in the nine above mentioned nor is it intended that the Pardon offered shall extend to them.

The Gentlemen who carried these Proposals returned and acquainted His Excellency that the Insurgents prayed time to consider of the Proposals till six o'clock the next morning, which His Excellency granted, but in the Evening the Express that carried the Permission returned, and brought a note signed by James Hunter informing that the Insurgents had dispersed and he did not know what they intended to do.

Names of the Officers present at the Council of War

Lieutenants General
- John Rutherford [Rutherfurd]
- Lewis H. DeRossett
- John Sampson[2]
- Robert Palmer
- Benjamin Heron
- Samuel Strudwick

Major Generals
- John Ashe & Thomas Lloyd

Majors of Brigade
- Abner Nash & Robert Howe

Colonels
- Alexander Osborn
- Edmund Fanning
- Robert Harris
- James Sampson[3]
- Samuel Spencer
- James Moore & Maurice Moore

Lieuten
- John Frohock
- Moses Alexander
- Alesr Lillington
- John Gray
- Samuel Benton[4] & Robert Schaw

Majors
- Thomas Lloyd
- Wm Bullock
- Martin Fifer
- Waltr Lindsay[5] and John Hinton[6]

List of the Members of Assembly present at the Council of War, Viz.

- Cullen Pollock
- John Mitchell[7]
- Thomas Polk
- Needham Bryant[8]
- Griffith Rutherfurd[9]
- Farqd Campbell[10]

---

[1] Alexander Osborn (1709-1776) was born in New Jersey but ca. 1755 moved to that part of Rowan County which later became Iredell. Osborn, a colonel in the Rowan militia, was one of the county's outstanding Presbyterians. His home Belmont served as the worship center for his community before the construction of Center Church. Osborn's wife, née Agnes McWhorter, was sister of Dr. Alexander McWhorter, president of

Queen's Museum College in Charlotte. Cyrus Lee Hunter, *Sketches of Western North Carolina* (1877: reprint ed., Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton, 1930), 188-189, hereinafter cited as Hunter, *Sketches*.

[2]John Sampson was a Duplin County commissioner from 1766 to 1776; he served as a member of the council of state under Gov. Richard Caswell. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 737; XXIII, 779, 993.

[3]James Sampson (d. 1787) had a lieutenant general's rank. As colonel of the Duplin County militia, he participated in the Regulator campaign. Sampson was clerk of court in Duplin as early as 1772 and refused to release records in 1778 to his successor until an act of the legislature forced him to do so. In 1779 he refused to serve as councillor of state, a position for which he was again nominated in 1786. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 853, 917, XVIII, 114, 122; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 700, IX, 298.

[4]Samuel Benton was nominated to be a justice of the peace in Granville County as early as 1756 (although the clerk noted that he was "in Prison and refuses"). Despite this unpromising start, Benton later became an assemblyman and served for numerous terms. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, VII passim.

[5]Walter Lindsay (Lindsey) was a justice of the peace in Rowan County, 1776. There are several notations of claims to payment which were made by Lindsay and honored by the assembly. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 435.

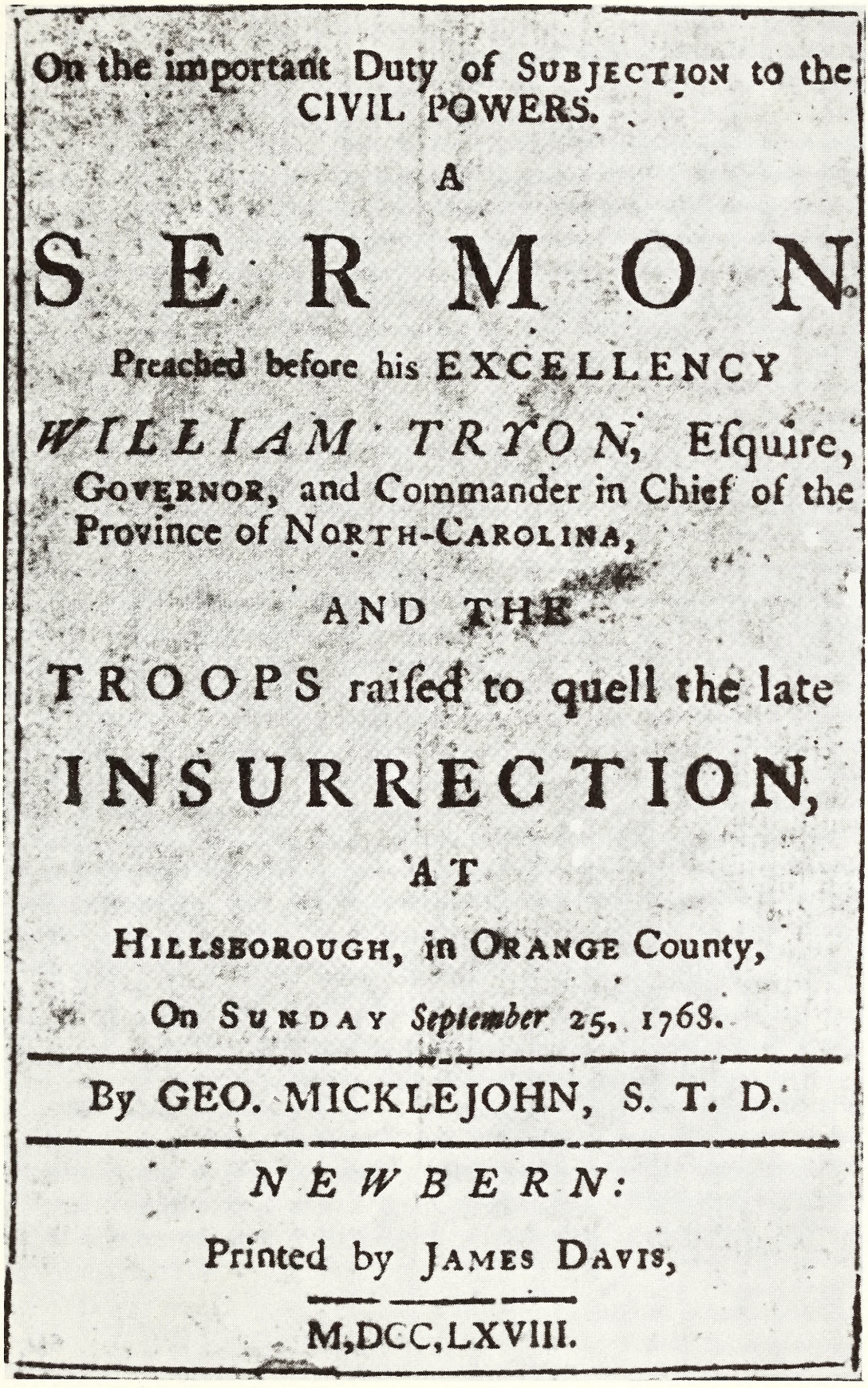
[6]John Hinton (1732-1784) was born in Chowan County but about 1750 removed to Johnston County and settled in the area that became Wake County in 1771. He was a major of Johnston County troops in 1768 when Tryon went to Hillsborough to try to quiet the disturbance and was a colonel at the Battle of Alamance in command of Wake County troops. He represented Wake County in the provincial congresses of 1775 and 1776 and was present at the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge.

[7]John Mitchell was probably the Salisbury merchant.

[8]Needham Bryan (Bryant) (1725-1800), born at Snowfield, Bertie County, spent most of his life in Johnston County. He represented Johnston in the assembly from 1760 until 1769, from 1773 until 1775, and again in 1786. Bryan also served in the first three provincial congresses, 1774-1775. On the expedition against the Regulators in 1771 he was a colonel, a rank he continued to hold in the militia at least through 1776. He was also a justice of the peace for Johnston County from 1776 until he resigned in 1786. Clark, *State Records*, XII, XIII, XXI, passim; *North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register* (Edenton: J. R. B. Hathaway [1900-1903]), II (1901), passim, hereinafter cited as *North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, VIII, IX, passim.

[9]Griffith Rutherford (ca. 1731-1800) was born in Ireland but emigrated to North Carolina where he made his home west of Salisbury. In 1775 he was a delegate to the provincial congress and in 1776 became brigadier general of the state troops. He and his men were engaged in the Cherokee War of 1776 and in several battles of the Revolution. He was captured and imprisoned for several months in 1780-1781. After the war he moved into Tennessee where he became active in state government. Mark M. Boatner III, *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution* (New York: David McKay Company, Inc., 1966), 953, hereinafter cited as Boatner, *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution*.

[10]Farquhard Campbell (ca. 1730-1808), a native of Scotland, was in Cumberland County by the summer of 1756 when he became a justice of the peace there. As county surveyor in 1761 he laid out the town of Campbellton and soon afterward was elected to the assembly, serving from 1764 until 1775. He served as a captain under Governor Tryon during the expedition against the Regulators. In 1775 he was a member of the Wilmington District Committee of Safety and was delegated to all four of the provincial congresses; but at the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge in February, 1776, Campbell fought with the loyalists and thereafter cast his lot with the British. In 1777 Campbell appealed to Governor Caswell for a parole, which was granted in 1778. After the Revolution he was elected to the Senate and in 1790 a resolution pardoning him was passed. Powell (ed.), *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, I, 314.



On the important Duty of SUBJECTION to the CIVIL POWERS.

A

SERMON

Preached before his EXCELLENCY

WILLIAM TRYON, Esquire,

GOVERNOR, and Commander in Chief of the Province of NORTH-CAROLINA,

AND THE

TROOPS raised to quell the late

INSURRECTION,

AT

HILLSBOROUGH, in ORANGE County,

On SUNDAY *September* 25, 1768.

By GEO. MICKLEJOHN, S. T. D.

NEWBERN:

Printed by JAMES DAVIS,

M,DCC,LXVIII.

Tryon was obviously impressed by George Micklejohn's sermon to the troops. Pictured above is the title page of a copy of the sermon in the North Carolina State Archives, Division of Archives and History.

The Reverend George Micklejohn's Sermon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 89-94b
A&H-B

[Hillsborough]
[September 25, 1768]

DEDICATION.
TO
HIS EXCELLENCY
WILLIAM TRYON, *Esquire*
Governor and Commander in Chief of the
Province of NORTH CAROLINA

SIR,

THE Kind Approbation with which YOU have favoured this DISCOURSE, is as much an Honour as it is a Satisfaction to me; for which I desire Your Excellency to accept my grateful Acknowledgments: And as You, with many other Honourable Gentlemen, have, in so particularly obliging a Manner, signified Your Desire at seeing it published, I have complied with Your Request; which, indeed, I must own, You put it out of my Power to refuse. I heartily pray GOD it may be attended with those beneficial Effects, which You seem to entertain so much Hopes of: And if it should be instrumental in bringing any to a just Sense of the great DUTY inculcated therein, and a religious Observance of it for the future, My Pleasure would be greatly heightened, by the Happiness I am sensible You will receive Yourself. With My earnest Wishes for Your Excellency's present Felicity, as well as Eternal Wellfare, which it will always be a peculiar Joy to Me to promote,

I remain, SIR,
Your EXCELLENCY'S
Ever faithful and obliged
Humble Servant,

GEO. MICKLEJOHN.

A SERMON, &c.

ST. PAUL'S *Epistile to the* ROMANS, Chap. XIII, Verses 1st & 2d.

Let every Soul be subject unto the higher Powers; for there is no Power but of God; the Powers that be, are ordained of God.

Whosoever therefore resisteth the Power, resisteth the Ordinance of God; and they that resist, shall receive to themselves Damnation.

I AM persuaded, that every one who feels the least regard for the wellfare and happiness of his country; and the peace and comfort of his fellow-subjects and countrymen, will look upon the subject as highly proper, and seasonable at this time.

FOR who can reflect upon so many wretched and unthinking men, thus madly attempting to subvert the laws of the kingdom; thus inconsiderately involving friends, relations and neighbours, in the most direful calamity, and foolishly bringing upon themselves destruction here, and damnation hereafter;—who can look upon so deplorable a scene, without feeling the most earnest desires, that every such rash and misguided person could be made duly sensible of the dreadful impiety of so daring and wicked an action, as well as of the certain misery that must inevitably be the consequence?

IT is possible this alarming consideration may prevail with some persons, when every other more laudable motive fails of its proper influence; and, it is to be hoped, that a sight of their danger may bring them to a sense of their duty.

WITH this view, I have singled out the words of the text for the subject of our present meditation: And though I have the pleasure to think I am speaking before those who stand not in need of the admonition they contain, yet I thought it not improper for us to consider the several arguments which enforce this great duty here enjoined; that we may not only be preserv'd stedfast in our obedience to it ourselves, but may be able to convince others of the danger, as well as error of their ways; and keep them, for the future, in the paths of duty and allegiance, from which they have lately so unhappily wandered.

YOU cannot but observe then, in the first place, that this important duty of subjection to lawful authority, is one plain and principal doctrine of christianity. It is here delivered to the world by an inspired Apostle of CHRIST; by *Him*, whom our LORD, in a vision to *Ananias*, honours with the distinguishing title of *"a chosen vessel to Himself."* He it is, who, thus commissioned from above, gives us, in the name of the most high GOD, this solemn command in the words of the text; to which we are, all of us, both high and low, rich and poor, wise and ignorant, indispensably obliged to pay the highest reverence and regard; and no rank nor station in life, can possibly exempt any one from the strictest obedience to it: For it is directed to all men in general, without any exception—*Let every soul be subject to the higher powers*—and it comes to us by the *Authority* of the same GOD and SAVIOUR, who has given us every other precept that we meet with in holy scripture:—It comes to us from that sovereign LORD OF ALL LORDS, whose name we have the honour to bear; whose subjects we profess ourselves at present; and whose eternal kingdom we hope to become inheritors of hereafter: 'Till men, therefore, have renounced CHRIST, and apostatized from *his* religion—'till they have disowned *his* sovereignty and dominion over them, and given up all

expectations of future happiness from his favour, they must acknowledge themselves bound, by the strongest ties, both of interest and gratitude, to comply with this sacred injunction, no less than with every other command of *his Divine Gospel.*

BUT we may still further judge of the singular importance of this duty enjoined us in the text, from that remarkable stress laid upon it by the great Apostle in several other of his Epistles. When he is delivering his apostolical injunctions to *Titus*, and instructing him in the several branches of his duty as a minister of *Christ*, he gives it him in charge, in a very solemn manner, to put men in mind, to be subject to principalities and powers; to obey *Magistrates*; to speak evil of *no man*; to be no *brawlers*, but *gentle*; shewing all *meekness* to *all men*. These things, says he, I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, that is, they who have acknowledged the truth of that revelation *he* has made us in the Gospel, might be careful to maintain good works: These things are good and profitable unto men.

AND in the first Epistle to *Timothy*, he carries this request and reverence for the powers that are lawfully set over us, to a still greater height; making it our duty, not only to be subject unto them, but to implore the favour of Heaven upon them, and the divine blessing on their endeavours for the public happiness and tranquility. *I exhort first of all*, says the Apostle, *that Supplications, Prayers, Intercessions, and giving of Thanks, be made for all Men: For Kings, and for all that are in Authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life, in all godliness and honesty; for this is good, and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour.*

JUDGE therefore in yourselves, my beloved brethren, and beseech others, in the name of God, to consider how dreadful a breach of this duty they must be guilty of, who, instead of praying for the safety of our governors and protectors, presume to threaten their sacred persons with violence, to whom God has commanded us to pay the highest veneration, because they derive their authority from *him.*

AND this leads me to a second very material argument, arising from the words of the text, which strongly enforces this duty, and to which it becomes every one seriously to attend: For surely nothing should more fully convince us of our obligation to pay the most ready obedience to this precept of christianity, than the solemn reason which the Apostle has immediately subjoined: *Let every soul be subject to the higher powers; for there is no power but of God: the powers that be, are ordained of God.*

HAD this precept been delivered to mankind without pointing out to them at the same time, this particularly awful sanction; yet even then our observance of it would have remained indispensible: For when God commands, man is to obey.

THAT God, from *whom* we have received life and breath, and all things, and to *whom* we are indebted for every comfort and blessing we

enjoy—that God, upon *whom alone* we are to depend to all eternity, and by *whom* our unalterable fate is to be finally determined;—this great and adorable BEING has an uncontroulable right over *his* dependent creatures, to lay upon them whatever commands *his* wisdom sees proper for them, without being obliged to satisfy them of the reasons for such his sovereign will and pleasure. But in case before us, you cannot but take notice, in how very different a manner God has been pleased to deal with us; for while he gives us this command by his holy Apostle, he graciously condescends to inform us of those weighty reasons upon which the duty is founded, and which would be most likely to engage us in a religious observance of it.

WE are commanded, therefore, *to be subject to the higher powers*, because the authority they are invested with is from HEAVEN: *The powers that be are ordained of God!*— They are God's viceregents upon earth, and instruments in the hand of his providence, for carrying on the grand purposes of protection and government, and for securing the peace and happiness of mankind.

AND though, indeed, they are sometimes unhappily obliged, through the perverseness and wickedness that is in the world, to become *unwilling* avengers, to execute wrath upon every one that doth evil; yet are they, in general, the ministers of God to us, for good, and for the praise and reward of them that do well.

WAS it not for this necessary power which has been committed to them by the ALMIGHTY, every thing must soon be involved in the most dreadful anarchy and confusion. Every man's own will would then be his law; and no language can fully describe those various scenes of misery and horror which would continually arise before us, from the discordant passions and divided interests of mankind. But God, in his infinite goodness, has provided a natural security against all these mischiefs in those different ranks and orders of men, which his wisdom has thought proper should subsist in the world; and in which some are allotted to govern, and others obliged to obey, that so the happiness of the whole community might the more effectually be preserved. And upon these *guardians* of the public and general wellfare, God has been pleased to confer a divine authority, to render their persons, as well as ordinances, the more sacred and venerable.

IT is by *him*, therefore, that kings reign, and princes decree justice; by *him* princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth: And as it is very beautifully expressed in the book of Wisdom, *power* is given them of the LORD, and *sovereignty* from the *Highest*: To the truth of this important point, we have a greater than *Solomon* bearing testimony; even our blessed Saviour himself; *who*, when *Pilate* was boasting of that power he had over *him*, either to crucify or to release *him*, puts him in mind from whence he had received his authority; and gives him this mild and instructive answer, *Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above.*

HERE we learn from the mouth of our *Redeemer himself*, whence is derived that dignity and sacredness, which belongs to those who are invested with any public power and office.—Here we behold the God of the universe submitting to that supreme authority *he himself* has conferred upon man; and acknowledging the reverence due to that very power, which was shortly to pronounce the sentence of death against *him*.

BUT we have a still more striking and remarkable instance of submission and respect to the *Civil Powers*, which our blessed Lord, upon another occasion, condescended to show, and which highly deserves every one's serious attention and regard: It is recorded by the Evangelist St. *Matthew*, in the 17th chapter of his Gospel, that when our Lord was come to *Capernaum*, they who received the tribute money, which was required of every Jew above the age of twenty, demanded of *St. Peter*, whether his *Master* intended to pay it. St. *Peter* very readily engages for his Lord's willing and chearful compliance; as he well knew how exact had ever been *his* observance of every civil, as well as religious duty: But when he came into the house to inform his master of this demand, our *blessed Saviour*, by an easy similitude, leads him to understand, that he had been too hasty in his promises for *him*; for surely, if the children of earthly princes could plead a freedom from paying any custom or tribute, (as appeared in his own reply to the question our Lord had proposed) much more reasonably might *he* be exempted from it, who was *himself* the *Lord of all things*, and the *Son* of that heavenly *King*, for the service of *whose* temple this particular tribute was paid—But notwithstanding our Lord might have justly claimed this privilege and exemption; yet, you see, *he* willingly declines it; and, *Least we should offend them*, says *he*, to the Apostle, *go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shall find a piece of money; that take, and give unto them for me and for thee.*—What condescension was this in the *Son of God!*—Who but must be struck with admiration at this amazing instance of *goodness*, in thus vouchsafing to work a miracle, rather than to not satisfy the demands of public authority; lest, by refusing compliance *himself*, he might countenance others in disobedience and rebellion! And who is there that will presume to offer insult to the powers that are in authority, or shew the least resistance, when he considers how remarkably our Lord was pleased to honour them, by expressing the most cautious fear of displeasing them, and thus wonderfully providing against giving any offence?—In order, therefore, to guard men from incurring the guilt of so heinous a crime, let us, in the third place, briefly consider the dreadful consequences that must attend it.—This the Apostle gives us, in these few, but awful words, *They that resist, shall receive to themselves* DAMNATION; not only condemnation in this *world*, but eternal *vengeance* in the *life* to *come*.—

And here again, we cannot but observe, the great importance of this duty of subjection, from that tender care which the goodness of GOD has taken to secure our obedience to it. Some precepts are delivered to us without any particular intimation of the punishment attending our neglect: But this was a matter of so much consequence to the general comfort and happiness of the world, that the *divine wisdom* thought it necessary for us, while we read the sacred injunction, to have before our eyes that future misery which must follow the violation of it: So that, if the love of God, and reverence for *his* commands, should fail to produce this becoming submission, a regard for our own *Everlasting Interest* might possibly prevail.

GOD has, therefore, been pleased, by *his* holy Apostle, to pronounce the sentence of *inevitable perdition upon all those who refuse subjection to lawful power and authority*; as hereby, they not only shew the highest contempt of *his* positive command, but do all in their power to obstruct the gracious desings [designs] of *his* providence, for the *good* and *wellfare* of *mankind*. So that, upon calm consideration, every one must acknowledge, there cannot possibly be offered a greater insult to *Almighty* GOD, than thus contemptuously to disregard *his* will, and dispise those sacred powers whom *he* has ordained and appointed to carry on the best and noblest purposes in the world: And what wonder then is it that so terrible a portion is reserved in store for every such bold and presumptuous offender?—God is represented in scripture as the *God* of *Peace*, and *Lover of Concord*; and we are, for this reason, commanded, in another place, to follow peace with *all* men; because, without this, no man shall see the LORD. Every one, therefore, shall hereafter be banished from *his* presence and glory who dares to disturb, in the least degree, that peace and harmony; or endeavours, in any respect, to destroy that good order and government, which it is the intention of HEAVEN should be supported in the world.

BUT though we were not able to assign any particular reason for this severe judgment mentioned in the text, yet ought it to be a sufficient warning to every rebellious sinner, to find how positively it is there denounced: For what God has so solemnly threatened, *he* will most assuredly inflict.

THESE then are the principal reasons which enforce the duty enjoined by the Apostle; but there are several others, which, if duly attended to, cannot but add considerable weight to the arguments already offered, and which I shall, therefore, beg leave briefly to mention.

LET it be considered then, that resistance to that lawful power and authority which God hath set over us, can never possibly be productive of any thing but the wildest uproar, and most universal confusion; and, in the end, can never fail of being attended with the most shocking and dismal effects.

OF this we would have seen a dreadful and melancholly proof; and God only knows what worse consequences might have ensued, had they

not been happily prevented by the good conduct of those brave men, who distinguished themselves as remarkably by their HUMANITY, as by the VALOUR, they shewed on that trying occasion.

TO their courage and intrepidity will ever be due our warmest gratitude and thanks; which, blessed be God, gave so timely a check to the desperate fury of those rash men who were engaged in that execrable attempt; and to their humanity these very men must ever acknowledge themselves obliged, which bore so long and patiently their repeated and exasperating insults, and treated them afterwards with greater lenity than they could reasonably expect; for where one has not fallen, twenty ought to have suffered.

LET every one learn, that outrage and violence can never answer any other end but to spread slaughter and desolation around us; and to introduce the most wretched scenes of misery and distress: Let them consider further, how impossible it is that any good can ever be brought about by such wicked means; and that tho' some may only meet the ruin their rashness has sought, yet many others must unavoidably become partakers in the calamity, who were never partners in the crime.

THE consideration therefore of the present misfortunes, in which many of their fellow-creatures must be involved, as well as the future destruction to which others are exposed by such daring acts of rebellion, will naturally restrain every man from uniting in them who has the least spark of humanity and compassion remaining in his breast.

ANOTHER motive which cannot but have great weight with every generous mind, is the reflection that every [even?] the least Insult offered to magistrates and governors, is an act of the basest ingratitude against those who are, under god, our protectors and guardians, not only from foreign Enemies, but from every domestic foe: To them we owe our security from all that numerous train of mischiefs to which we should be daily liable, from the corruption and wickedness of the world, if under no restraint from human laws, and unawed by by [*sic*] proper authority!—To them are we indebted for the safe and comfortable enjoyment of all the blessings of private life, and all the advantages we derive from civil society!—Were there not some who would take upon them the arduous business of public government, the execution of laws, and administration of justice, how would vice and iniquity every where triumph! And what must become of the welfare and tranquility of every individual, were men left at full liberty to plan their malicious schemes against them, and knew they could safely execute them whenever they pleased? What must become of the general peace and happiness of the whole community, when fraud and injustice, oppression and violence, with every other crime that is injurious to society, might be perpetrated with impunity, and without controul? How infinitely then are we obliged to those persons who willingly undertake so important a trust, and by whose care, abilities and vigilance, these evils are prevented, and the

public felicity preserved? And how very enormous and shocking is the offence, when in the discharge of their laborious office, they are treated with insolence instead of honour, and met with threatnings instead of thanks!

BUT lastly, there is one remark I have further to make, and which ought to have a peculiar force with the people of this land, in leading them chearfully to that subjection which is represented in the text, as the common duty of all men.—I would beg leave to observe therefore, that for an *Englishman* to oppose the laws of his country, is an instance of the highest folly and contradiction we can conceive: For such is the singular excellence of our happy constitution, that the laws to which our obedience is required, are, in reality, no other than what we ourselves have been partly concerned in making.

ALL men must know, that it is impossible for a whole province to meet together for this important work; and every one, I believe, will acknowledge, that were they so assembled, very few would be found capable of carrying it on: For as the wise son of *Sirac* very justly observes, *How can he get wisdom that holdeth the plough, and that glorieth in the goad; that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours; and whose talk is of bullocks? They shall not be sought for in the public council; not sit high in the congregation; they cannot sit in the judges seat, nor understand the sentence of judgment:* Since therefore, we cannot all be present in this great assembly, wherein the weighty business of public government is transacted we have this peculiar privilege, *and a glorious one it is*, of appointing such persons, in whose abilities, understanding, and integrity, we think we may safely confide, to appear for us, in that august assembly; and who are, upon that account, very properly stiled *our representatives*.

IN consequence then of this choice, which we have the liberty to make, and that full power we voluntarily give into their hands; we not only yield our consent before-hand to whatever laws they may judge it expedient to enact, but may be justly said to have had a principal share in enacting them ourselves; inasmuch as they are framed by their wisdom, and established by their authority, whom we have appointed for that very purpose.

SO that every man, of the most common understanding, if he will allow himself a moment's reflection, may easily see how particularly it is the duty of every one of us, to submit to the laws of his land; and, how astonishing an absurdity it must appear to all the world, if ever we refuse that becoming subjection.

HOW happy would millions think themselves at this hour, who know no other law than the imperious will of some arbitrary prince, could they change situations with us, and taste the singular blessing we enjoy, in being govern'd by the laws we ourselves have made! Let us take care, we set a due value upon this inestimable privilege; lest, if we slight

these distinguishing marks of God's favour, and disturb that excellent form of government which his providence has so long preserved among us,—*He* may be provoked to deprive us of it, and bring upon us the misery which such ingratitude would deserve.

I SHALL now briefly sum up what has been said in this discourse, that we may see how many, and powerful, are the arguments we are furnished with, to engage us in a stedfast observance of this duty, and enable us to convince others of their indispensible obligations to practice it.

YOU find, then, it is a duty which is guarded from violation by all the most sacred and awful sanctions that could possibly be thought of; and bound upon us, by every tie, civil, moral, and divine.—The peace and tranquility of our fellow-subjects and countrymen demand our obedience to it.—The well-being and happiness of society in general, and the comfort and felicity of our dear relations, friends and neighbours in particular, depend upon it; and without our conscientious performance of it, an universal scene of confusion must soon prevail, and all be involved together in the deepest calamity and horror.

LET all such persons therefore who dare to think of engaging in any act of rebellion and disobedience, be intreated to contemplate a little those various and horrible miseries they will unavoidably occasion, and that may possibly deter them from it:—Let them listen to the cries of the discon[so]late widow;—behold the tears of the helpless orphan; and consider, how they will be able to endure the sad upbraidings of those miserable mourners, who may justly take up against them the lamentation of the prophet *Jeremiah: Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto our sorrow, which your rashness and iniquity have brought upon us!*

BUT particularly let them remember, that the blood which may be shed by their means, will hereafter be required at their hands; and that every one of those unhappy souls who shall be brought to an untimely end through their evil counsels and wicked instigations, and sent into another world with all their sins about them, will rise up in judgment against them at the last day, and call for tenfold vengeance on their devoted heads.

LET them be farther put in mind, that gratitude to those who afford us a peaceful security from every ill, should engage us in a steady adherence to this duty, at all times and upon every occasion: Should lead us to return obedience for protection, and repay the kind exertion of their abilities and endeavours for the public happiness, with the easy tribute of reverence and affection.

BUT some men may have neither humanity nor generosity enough in their tempers, to be affected by such considerations as these. To them therefore we must open the sacred page, (which, perhaps, they have never before looked into) and point out the solemn and positive

command of God enforcing this great duty; and tho' they may not regard an earthly potentate, yet surely they will stand in awe of the MAJESTY of HEAVEN: Or, as holy *Job* emphatically puts the question: *Shall not* HIS EXCELLENCY *make them afraid? and shall not His* DREAD *fall upon them?*—Shew them, moreover, the foundation upon which the reasonableness of this duty is supported: Tell them, that obedience to the civil powers is required of us, not only because God has commanded it, but given us also this very solemn reason, enforcing that command;—that they were instituted and ordained by Himself. When they read therefore, that there is no power but of God, beseech them seriously to consider how detestable they must render themselves in His sight, who, instead of su[b]mitting to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, (as we are taught by another Apostle, is our bounden duty) dare to rise up themselves, and compel others to unite with them, in opposition to any law that has been legally established; or to obstruct the ministers of justice in the execution of that high office they are obliged by oath to discharge, and which has been derived to them from the authority of the *Almighty* himself.

NOTHING, one would think, could so effectually strengthen our obligation to the duty of subjection, as this single consideration, that whosoever resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God; and that every such wicked and desperate attempt is not only treason against an earthly sovereign, but rebellion against the most high God.

AS a farther motive to this duty, and because example is more prevailing than precept, bid them turn their eyes upon the meek and blessed Jesus, and behold him in that gracious and condescending act of submission, I mentioned in the former part of this discourse.—Ask them, if they are not sensible, that He who could feed five thousand men with a few loaves and fishes, could have supported millions with the same ease, to have protected him from the resentment of the civil powers, if he had thought fit to have made the least opposition? but instead of shewing resistance, we behold Him here manifesting the most tender concern and regard for the support of their authority; and by that miraculous method he took to pay obedience to it, convincing mankind of the necessity and importance of this great duty.

SHALL man then presume to refuse that submission which God himself has thus condescended to pay? This amiable pattern we have before us in the person of our great *Redeemer*, ought to have an irresistable influence upon all who call themselves by *his* name; and was, no doubt, intended for our imitation by that gracious Being, who came from HEAVEN with this peculiar design, to leave us an example that we might follow his steps.

FINALLY, whereas the more various and powerful the motives are, which enforce any duty, so much more aggrevated will be the crime which leads us to break through them: Oh! beseech them therefore, in

the pathetic words of St. *Peter*, to repent of this their wickedness; and pray God, if perhaps the thought of their heart may be forgiven them. This repentenance and contrition, if accompanied with future obedience, may not only procure them pardon at an earthly tribunal, but when they come to stand before the judgment seat of CHRIST, will be one means of their obtaining mercy from the Lord in that day, and escaping the vengeance which will otherwise fall upon them. And this leads me to the last motive we have, to enforce their observance of this christian duty enjoined in the text; the consideration of that eternal misery denounced against those who neglect it.

IF men have no love for their country; if they have no regard for the peace and happiness of those around them; if they have neither humanity nor compassion; neither gratitude nor generosity in their breasts; if they have no veneration for their king, nor reverence for the best constitution in the world; yet they must have some affection for themselves: And though they may dispise the commands of GOD, and the example of a SAVIOUR, yet they cannot disregard their own everlasting wellfare. This motive then may possibly bring them to repentence, and a better mind, when every other has failed of its influence; and let us not omit incessantly, and importunately, to urge it upon them.

WARN them of the certain perdition they must inevitably bring upon themselves; and exhort them to consider in time, how fearful a thing it is to fall into the hands of the LIVING GOD! Tell them our God is a consuming fire to such workers of iniquity, and able to destroy both body and soul for ever; and bid them therefore remember, that though they may escape from the sword of justice in this life, they cannot escape the DAMNATION OF HELL.

MAY the good grace of God preserve us at all times from falling into the like crime, that we may never incur so dreadful a condemnation. And as we of this land are peculiarly blessed at this time with one of the most aimiable [*sic*] and excellent Governors that ever adorned a province, who has given us his *promise*, that the felicity of his people shall ever be his principal care; let it be our perpetual study and delight, by every means in our power, and particularly by all dutiful submission to *him*, and *those* whom *he* shall set over us, to render *his* government as peaceful and happy to our affectionate SOVEREIGN, as he will endeavour to make it to us his grateful subjects.

SO shall we secure the blessings of Heaven on ourselves and our posterity; and whenever we are removed out of this troublesome world, shall become members of that blessed kingdom, where universal peace and love, and uninterrupted concord and harmony, will reign for ever and ever. *Amen.*

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/350, ff. 130-131
PRO CO 5/312, ff. 136-137
A&H-CGP
MH-CJ, 451-452
A&H-CJ, 396-397
CR-VII, 850-851

[Hillsborough]
North Carolina ss [October 3, 1768]

By his Excellency William Tryon Esquire, His Majesty's Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the said Province.

A Proclamation

Whereas Divers Dissolute Outragious and Disorderly Persons have of late Frequently assembled themselves together in several parts of this Province Particularly in the County of Orange, Anson, Rowan, and Johnston in a most Riotous and unlawful manner to the Disturbance of the Publick Peace, Audaciously attempting to Intimidate and deter the Civil Magistrates from doing their Duty and committing many Acts of Violence contrary to Law being led on by some Evil Wicked and Designing Men.

And Whereas the greater number of these Insurgents having Testified a sense of the Heinousness of their Crimes and the Violence they have Offered to Government, many having Submitted themselves by laying down their Arms, and imploring his Majesty's Gracious Clemency, others convicted by due Course of Law, And still a Greater Number through Fear of the Punishment due to their Crimes have Absconded to the Great hurt & Prejudice of their Families.

I Do therefore out of Compassion to the misguided Multitude, being much more inclined to prevent than to punish Crimes of so high a nature by and with the Unanimous advice & Consent of his Majesty's Council issue this my proc. Granting unto all of them his Majesty's most Gracious Pardon for the several Outragious acts by them Committed at any time before the day of the Date hereof, Except James Hunter, Ninion Hamilton Peter Craven Isaac Jackson[1] Hermon Husband Matthew Hamilton[2] William Payne[3] Ninion Bell Hamilton Malachi Fyke[4] William Moffitt Christopher Nation, Solomon Gross & John Oneal[5] of which all Officers of Justice & others Concerned therein are to take due notice.

Given under my hand and the Great Seal of the said Province at Hillsborough this third day of Octr Anno Dom 1768 in the Eighth Year of his Majesty's Reign.

Signed

William Tryon

By His Excellency's Command
Benjn Heron Sec^{y}

[1]Isaac Jackson is listed as a Revolutionary War pensioner with the rank of private in Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 71.

[2]Matthew Hamilton was one of the men named by Ralph McNair on October 9, 1779, as a participant in the Hillsborough riot of September 24. He was declared an outlaw but friends petitioned for his pardon from Governor Martin in 1772. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 245, 511, 531, 532; IX, 84-85.

[3]William Payne was charged with rioting and was indicted as a Regulator in a special session of the court of oyer and terminer held in New Bern on March 11, 1771. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 531, 532.

[4]Just why Malachi Fyke was thus singled out is not clear. At the time of the 1790 census one "Mal. Fikes" was living in Lincoln County.

[5]John O'Neal later served as a private in the Tenth Regiment, Coleman's Company, for a period of three years. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1130.

Ann Hooper[1] to Dorothy Murray[2]

MHi-R

[Wilmington]
[October 7, 1768]

Dr Dolly

. . . Mrs Tryon is very big with child. the Governor has been so ill they did not expect he would live, is now on the recovery.

Mr Hooper and Tommie[3] left this [place?] the 29th of August to attend Salisbury Court. a number of men mostly from orange county who took the title of regulators have given great disturbance to the Country. they demanded that the Register & Clerk of Orange should be given up to them (accused them of taking exorbitant fees) refused paying their taxes desired the assembly might be Dissolved threatened to pull the Province House down. were so insolent that the Govr thought it necessary to have some of his Friends about him at the meeting of Hillsborough Court which began the 22nd of last month he ordered the Council to meet him & as many gentlemen as chose to go. The particulars I am not so well informed as to relate particularly. the Govr was taken dangerously ill, gave the command to Mr Rutherford.[4] the Govr had 2 thousand men on his side. the others 7 hundred, still threatening marched up to the town in good order—at once halted sent to know on what terms the Govr would pardon. A council of war called if they would deliver nine of their chiefs whom were to be named & to march up in the face of our army & lay down their arms they were to be dismissed with a full pardon but they slipt of[f] the field without returning any answer. nine of their chiefs are in custody. People imagine they have been too passive with them if the Govr had been well he would have pursued more vigorous measures & have humbled them sufficiently. the Gentlemen from this county besides Councilors were Mr Schaw[5] Chevers[6] Jamie Walker[7] Colonel Moore[8] Lloyd[9] Mr Hooper Tommie & others I don't recollect. . . .

Ann Hooper

Wilmington Octobr 7th 1768

[1] Ann(e) Clark Hooper was the daughter of Thomas Clark, early Wilmington settler, and his wife Barbara Bennett Murray, the sister of James Murray. She spent much of her childhood in Boston and in the fall of 1767 married William Hooper whom she had known there. Dorothy Murray, to whom this letter was written, was her first cousin. Nina Moore Tiffany (ed)., *Letters of James Murray, Loyalist* (Boston: Privately printed, 1901), 99, 112, 114, 117, hereinafter cited as Tiffany, *Letters of James Murray*.

[2] Dorothy Murray (1745-1811), eldest child of James Murray, was born on Tower Hill in London and taken by her parents to Boston in 1749. The family was in North Carolina by 1751, but Dorothy may have remained in Boston with relatives. Her mother, Barbara Bennett Murray, and two sisters died in the Cape Fear area in 1758. In 1769 Dorothy Murray married the Reverend John Forbes and settled in St. Augustine, Florida. A Copley portrait of her is pictured in Tiffany, *Letters of James Murray*, 118.

[3] Tommie was no doubt Thomas Hooper, brother of William; Thomas, who also settled in Wilmington, married Mary Heron, probably the daughter of Benjamin Heron, in 1778. Sometime ca. 1800 or before Thomas and his brother George moved with their families to Charleston, South Carolina, where they prospered as traders and merchants. Archibald Maclaine, attorney, looked after the business of George in Wilmington and frequently mentioned concerns of Thomas. Thomas Hooper's North Carolina property was confiscated in 1784, but Gov. William Moultrie of South Carolina provided a certificate of citizenship to Governor Caswell in time to prevent a public auction in 1786. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 637, 651; XVII, 127, 145, 185; XVIII, 695.

[4] John Rutherfurd.

[5] Robert Schaw.

[6] This may be William Chevers, although positive identification cannot be made.

[7] Jamie is most likely James Walker, who was messenger for Gen. James Moore and later served as his executor. Clark, *State Records*, XI, 278; XXII, 1007.

[8] James Moore.

[9] Thomas Lloyd.

William Tryon to the Bishop of London

L-F, XXIII, 60
MH-TLB, 218
A&H-TLB, 199
CR-VII, 856-857

North Carolina
Hillsborough the 9. October 1768.

My Lord

The Bearer Mr. Jones,[1] a Native of Virginia, and at present an Inhabitant of Orange County in this Province, Solicits an Introduction to Your Lordship, for the favor of Ordination Orders. This Gentleman I have no previous acquaintence with. He came recommended to me by the reverand Mr. Micklejohn, who has been an Inhabitant of the Province about eighteen months, during which Time Mr. Micklejohn informs me, He has conducted himself in the character of a Phisician, with propriety and a becoming Decency.

If Your Lordship on Examination should find him properly qualified for that sacred Sanction, Your conferring on him that Order will accomplish the Intention of His Voiage [voyage] to England.

I am My Lord, with great Faith & Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obe'dt Servant

Wm Tryon

To The right Reverand Father in God, Richard, Lord Bishop of London

---

[1]Edward Jones had lived in Orange County for some time and was recommended for ordination by the vestry of St. Matthew's Church, Hillsborough. After he returned to North Carolina he served St. Stephen's Parish, Johnston County, 1769-1770. William S. Powell, "He Had Hard Time Being Ordained," Raleigh *News and Observer*, March 2, 1952.

Treaty with the Cherokee

A&H-CGP
CR-VII, 851-855

[Hard Labor, S.C.]
[October 14, 1768]

At a Congress of the principal Chiefs & Warriors of the Cherokee Nation of Indians, Held at hard Labour, in the province of South Carolina the fourteenth day of October in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & sixty eight, by John Stuart Esq[r] his Majesties Agent for & Superintendant of the Affairs of the Indian Nations in the Southern district of North America.

A Treaty for the ratification & confirmation of several Cessions to his Most Sacred Majesty, George the third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, & Ireland, King; defender of the Faith & so forth, made at different times, by the said Nation of Cherokee Indians of certain Lands lying within the limits of the provinces of South Carolina, North Carolina & Virginia, & for the continuance and preservation of Peace between his Majesty and the said Cherokee Indians.

It having been found necessary for the preservation of the peace & Tranquillity of his Majesties provinces in the Southern district of North America, to ascertain a Boundary Line dividing the Lands ceded to His Majesty, within the limits of said provinces, by the Indian Nations, in the said district from the lands reserv'd by the said Nations of Indians, for their own Use & as hunting Grounds and to prevent as much as possible, Disputes between the white Inhabitants of the respective Provinces, & the different Indian Tribes, on account of encroachments on the Lands reserv'd by said Tribes and Whereas for the purpose & Intent above recited, various Treaties & Agreements, have been enter'd into by John Stuart Esq[r] His Majesty's Agent for & Superintendant of Indian Affairs in the Southern District, & the Governors of the respective Provinces, within the said District, with the different Tribes of Indians therein, by which, Cessions of Lands have been made,

by said Tribes to his Majesty within the limits of the respective Provinces, and boundary Lines, dividing the lands reserv'd by the Indians, from those ceded as aforesaid have been determin'd & fix'd with the Approbation & consent of the Governors and Councils of the Respective Provinces, and Whereas said Treaties & Agreements have been submitt'd to his Majesty who has been graciously pleas'd to approve of them, and order that the boundary line behind said provinces as reported upon & mark'd by the Right Honble Lords Commissioners for Trade & Plantations, the seventh day of March, in the Year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred & sixty eight, be as soon as possible Ratify'd & confirm'd, by His Royal Authority, & that John Stuart Esqr his Majesty's Agent for and Superintendant of the said Indian Tribes, shou'd as speedily as possible enter into Treaties with the said Indians for the above purpose. And Whereas the Nation of Cherokee Indians, did by their Deputies, on the tenth day of January in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Sixty six, at Fort Prince George cede to his Majesty & his Heirs for ever, all the lands formerly claim'd by and belonging to said Indians, lying within the province of South Carolina, to the Eastward of a certain line, mark'd by their said Deputies, in conjunction with Alexander Cameron Esqr Deputy Superintendant & Edward Wilkinson Esqr Commissioner for the province of South Carolina, beginning at a place called Towatuhie on the Northern bank of Savanna River, & thence running in a North, Fifty degrees East course to Dewisses corner, & thence in the same course to Waughoe, or Elm tree on the South side of Reedy River. And Whereas the said Nation of Indians did by their Deputies, on the thirteenth day of J[une] in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & sixty seven, likewise Cede to His Majesty & his Heirs for ever, all the lands formerly belonging to & claim'd by said Indians, lying within the province of North Carolina, to the Eastward of a certain line marked by their said Deputies in Conjunction with Alexander Cameron Esqr Deputy Superintendant, & John Rutherford, Robert Palmer, & John Frohock Esq^{rs} Commissioners, for the province of North Carolina, beginning at Waughoe or Elm Tree on the South side of Reedy River, standing on the bank of said river where the South Carolina line terminates, and running thence a North course about Fifty Miles to the Mountains, to a Spanish Oak, marked with the Initial letters of the Commissioners Names & several other Trees with the Names & Marks of Juds Friend, Saliey, Ecuy, & other Deputies from the Cherokee Nation, standing on the top of a Mountain now called Tryon Mountain near the Sources of White Oak & Packalato Creeks, the former discharging its Waters into Green River & the latter into Broad River, and the Mountains being found Impervious & it being therefore deem'd by the said Indian Chiefs, Deputy Superintendant, and Commissioners impracticable to continue to mark the said line, it was agree'd upon by the parties, that the line

dividing the lands ceded to His Majesty in North Carolina, from those reserv'd by the Cherokee Indians, for their Hunting Grounds, shou'd be continued as follows, Viz^{t}, From the top of Tryon Mountain beginning at the mark'd Trees thereon in a strait line to Col^{l} Chiswells Mine, on the Eastern Bank of the great Conhoway River in Virginia being a North & B. E. [Northeast?] course. And Whereas in several Talks & Messages from the great Council of the Cherokee Nation assembled at Choté to John Stuart Esqr His Majesties Superintendant, the said Indians declared their Determination of ceding to His Majesty & His Heirs for ever, all the lands formerly claim'd by & belonging to said Nation of Indians, lying within the Province of Virginia, to the Eastward of the line already described, as far as Chiswells Mine as well to the Eastward of a line to be mark'd by Deputies from said Nation of Cherokees, in Conjunction with the Superintendant of the Southern District or His Deputy, & certain Commissioners to be appointed by the aforesaid Province of Virginia running in a strait line from Chiswells Mine on the great Conhoway aforesaid to the Confluence of said River with the Ohio, where the Boundary Line behind the Northern District terminates.

Article Ist

Pursuant Therefore to His Majesties orders to, & power & authority vested in John Stuart Esqr His Majesty's Agent & Superintendant of the Affairs of the Indian Tribes in the Southern District of North America, It is agreed upon by the said John Stuart Esqr on behalf of His Most Sacred Majesty George the Third by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, & Ireland King, defender of the Faith & so forth, & by the subscribing Cherokee Chiefs and Warriors on behalf of their said Nation, in consideration of His Majesty's generosity & Paternal Goodness, so often Demonstrated to them the said Cherokee Indians. That the above recited Treaties & Agreements be Ratified & Confirmed, & they are Hereby Ratified & Confirmed accordingly, and it is by these presents firmly Stipulated & Agreed upon by the parties aforesaid, that the above recited line, beginning at a place called Towatuhé on the northern bank of Savanna River & Running a North fifty degrees East course to a place called Dewisses corner, or the Yellow Water, & thence in the same course to Waughoe or Elm Tree on the South side of Reedy River; & from the said Waughoe or Elm Tree in a North course to a Spanish Oak mark'd with the Initial letters of the Names of the North Carolina Commissioners above recited, & several other Trees with the Names & Marks of Juds Friend, Saliey, Ecuy, & other Deputies of the Cherokee Nation, standing on the top of a Mountain, now called Tryon Mountain, where the Ridge of Mountains becomes Impervious, and from the top of Tryon Mountain, at the marked Trees aforesaid, in a straight line about a N by E Course to Col^{o} Chiswell's

Mine on the Eastern bank of the great Conhoway, and from thence in a straight line to the Mouth of the great Conhoway River, where it discharges itself into the Ohio River shall remain & be deem'd by all His Majesty's Subjects, as well as by the Indians of the Cherokee Nation, the true Limits & Boundaries of the Lands reserved by the said Nation of Indians, for their own proper Use, and Dividing the same from the Lands Ceded by them to His Majesty within the provinces of South Carolina, North Carolina, & Virginia, and that His Majesty's white Subjects inhabiting said provinces, shall not upon any pretence whatsoever Settle beyond the said line, nor shall the said Indians of the Cherokee Nation Encroach or make Settlements on the lands which they have ceded, and by this Treaty confirm to His Majesty.

Article II[nd]

And it is further agreed upon and Stipulated by the Contracting Parties, that no Alteration whatsoever shall hencefoward be made in the Boundary lines, above recited, and now solemnly agreed upon, Ratified & Confirmed, as aforesaid, except such as may hereafter be found Expedient & Necessary, for the mutual Interests of both parties and which Alteration shall be made with the full Consent of the Superintendant or such other Person or Persons, as shall be Authourised by His Majesty, as well as with the Consent and Approbation of the Cherokee Nation of Indians, at a Congress or general Meeting of Indians to be held for said purpose and not in any other Manner.

Article III

And it is further Stipulated and Agreed by the Contracting Parties, that the Second & Third Articles of the Treaty for the preservation of Peace & Friendship between His Majesty and the above Nation of Indians, concluded at Augusta in the province of Georgia, on the tenth day of November in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and sixty three by the Superintendant, In Conjunction with the Governors of the Respective provinces, in the Southern District, and the principal Chiefs & Warriors as well of the said Nation as of the Creek, Chactaw, Chickesaw, & Catawba Nations are hereby Ratified & Confirmed, and shall for ever be Observed by the said Parties.

In Testimony Whereof the said Superintendant on behalf of His Majesty, and the underwritten Cherokee Chiefs on behalf of their Nation have Signed and Sealed this present Treaty at the Time & Place aforesaid.

John Stuart
Superintendant of and Agent
for Indian Affairs, Southern
District

Ouconnastotah	his mark	Chinista	his mark
Willinawaw	his mark	Raven of Tugaloo	his mark
Usteneca	his mark	Mankiller of Chote	his mark
Tiftoe	his mark	Otacite of Quaratrie	his mark
Ecuy	his mark	Raven of Newcassie	his mark
Saliey	his mark	Tuckassie Keowee	his mark
Warrior of Cowie	his mark	Conanennah	his mark
The Wolf of Keowee	his mark		
Cotchatoy	his mark		

By order of the Superintendant
William Ogilvy[1] Secr[y]

I certify the Above to be a true Copy
John Stuart

Recorded agreeable to an Order of Council the 14th of April 1769.
John London D. Sec

---

[1] William Ogilvie is listed as a soldier in Granville militia of 1771, the company of Capt. William Bueford. He took the oath of allegiance in the Knap of Reed District in 1778. Ogilvie, secretary to John Stuart during these negotiations, mentioned in his report of February 22, 1774, that "Mr. Stuart is so excessively ill of the gout that he cannot even sign his name." Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 165, 179; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 825-826.

James Murray to William Tryon

MHi-M

Boston October 22[d] 1768

Sir,

I hope this will find your Excellency, your Lady & Daughter return'd from the back Country in good health & Spirits, after having quieted to your Satisfaction the Disturbance there.

That Turbulent Spirit which is now spread more or less over this Northern Continent [the] Administration seems at len[g]th determined in earnest to check, on the spot where it rose first and highest: this town and Harbour is therefore to become for this winter the Rendezvous for the fleet & Army. The General is already here & Commodore Hood[1] has sent to engage a house & for the *Romney* to bring him hither thus will spend a gay winter here, which others from an Apprehension of future Reckoning will pass a Melancholy one

I am still in hopes of being able to pay my duty in person to your Excellency before the end of the year.

M[rs] Murray presents her Compliments with Mine to your Lady & begs her acceptance of a barrel of Apples in Cap[t] Callender. I am

[James Murray]

Gov[r] Tryon

[1]Samuel Hood (1724-1816) was commander-in-chief of the North American Station, 1767-1770. He fought Comte de Grasse (François Joseph Paul) in 1781, and outmaneuvered him in 1782 off St. Kitts. Hood, subordinate to George Brydges Rodney, arrived off the West Indies before Rodney and thus was able to conduct a brilliant battle against the Frenchman unhampered by the often inept Rodney. Boatner, *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution*, 510-511.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, f. 1
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 47-48
MH-TLB, 218-219
A&H-TLB, 199-201
CR-VII, 859-860

Nº 7
Earl of Hillsborough.

Brunswick 25th October 1768.
[Received Feb. 15, 1769]

My Lord,

I returned from the back Country to Brunswick on the 17th Instant, in so weak and reduced a State of Health, that it is at present out of my power to Transmit to Your Lordship the particulars of the Conduct of the Insurgents in those parts; I have hitherto by raising a Body of upwards of 1000 Militia, stopt the Violence they threatened against the Superior Court and Town of Hillsborough. I have great expectation by some prudent Regulations at the next General Assembly (which I am to meet at Newbern on the third of November next) these Insurgents will be deterred from collecting again in such tumultuous Meetings. The great fatigues I was obliged to undergo in the very hottest of the Summer and the heavy Weight of anxiety I was under for the success of my attempts to stop the progress of these Insurgents, which was spreading through most Counties in the Province, threw me down in a Bloody Flux, and putrid Fever the 19th of last Month, luckily only the Day before I marched into Hillsborough a Detatchment of Militia from the Counties of Rowan and Mecklenburg: These with some Militia from Orange and Granville Counties, kept possession of the Town and prevented the Obstruction and Insults intended to be offered to the Superior Court and Town. If Captain Collet, Commander of Fort Johnston, should depart this Province before I am able to send to Your Lordship the Detail of the Occurrences and Transactions of these mad People, He will wait on Your Lordship, at my Request, on his arrival in England and inform you of the particulars; he was my Aid De Camp and well acquainted with the general Conduct of these Insurgents as well as the steps I pursued.

I must beg leave, here to acknowledge the receipt of Your Lordships Letters from Nº 1, to 14 Inclusive, excepting Nº 9 & 10. which have not yet come to hand. Those I have received shall be duly honored upon the earliest reestablishment of my Health, & the important Matters contained therein obeyed to the best of my Abilities.

His Majestys Approbation of my Conduct in my Station, is the best Cordial I could have received in my present infirm State of Body and mind, and hope that in a short Time I may reestablish my Health so as to exert with Success that Duty and Zeal I shall ever profess for His Majesty's Service.

I am with all possible Respect
Your Lordships
Most obedient and
very humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[His Lordship (Charles Montagu) took the above Letter to forward from Charles Town; duplicate sent by the *Duke of Genoa*—Chessal—.]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 3-4
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 43-46
MH-TLB, 220-222
A&H-TLB, 201-203
CR-VII, 860-863

Nº 8 — Brunswick 27. Oct. 1768.
Earl Hillsborough — [Received Feb. 8, 1769]

I have the Honor to Transmit to Your Lordship by the Care of Captain Collet a Draft of a Map of North Carolina in two Divisions Nº 1 & 2, which I humbly beg leave may be presented to His Majesty. Captain Collet, Commander of Fort Johnston with His Assistant made these Drafts from the Original of Mr. Churtons Map which was laid before the General Assembly of this Province in November 1766 at my recommendation, for whose Assiduity and Labor, the Assembly allowed Mr. Churton a handsome Gratuity; after I had thus succeeded for Him, I assured Him if He would take due pains to complete and make perfect the Southern and Maritime Parts of the Province, He should carry Home the complete Map and present it at the Board of Trade, to whom I would recommend Him for His Majestys Benevolence in consideration of His additional Expence and Labor; He gladly embraced my proposals and consequently in 1767 he made several Journeys to the different Parts of the Sea Board, where upon taking actual Surveys both on the Coast and in the Country, He found that Division of His Map Nº 2, greatly defective (having been planned only from Information and old Maps) which he told me so vexed Him that He condemned and cut off that part of His Map Nº 2. While he was on the above Surveys he wrote to acquaint me if any accident happened to Him before his intended Departure for England, he gave me his Map, which was a request I had formerly made him; soon after this, in December last, he died, and by virtue of the above Letter I got into my Possession His Map as divided:

The works He had traced in His last Surveys were not perfect enough to be made use of, by any but Himself. I am farther to observe that, that part of His Map Nº 1, containing chiefly Lord Granville's District, was laid down almost wholly by actual Surveys and has been under the correction and Improvement of Mr. Churton for upwards of ten years. This Task he was very capable of executing with Correctness having been a surveyor in Lord Granvilles Land Office near twenty years. I inclose your Lordship a Letter of Captain Gordon's,[1] Chief Engineer in America which will Shew the Opinion He entertained of this laborious Work: I am inclined to beleive there is not so perfect a Draft of so extensive an interior Country in any other Colony in America.

The map Nº 3, represents Mecklenburg County and the dividing Line that was run last Year between this Province and the Cherokee hunting grounds; Tho' part only of this map is laid down by real Surveys, it is nevertheless tolerably accurate with regard to the Water Courses and will afford some idea of the Western Frontiers of this Province: It is laid down upon the same Scale with Mr. Churtons Map. This Map Nº 3, points out how far the partition Lines between His Majesty and Lord Granvilles District, and the Temporary Boundary Line between the two Carolinas have been extended, The first to Cold Water a Branch of Rocky River, the second to the Eastward Boundary of the Catawba Nation, five Miles and a half to the Eastward of Catawba River, reference being had to my Letter to the Lords of Trade and Plantations, bearing date the 27th January 1766, the proceedings that have been had on these two Lines will fully appear: This leads me to point out to your Lordship, the real important Occasion there is to extend by authority the temporary Line between the Carolina's from where it left off, till it intersects the boundary Line run last Year between this Province and the Cherokee hunting Grounds. I submit the following reasons in support of this Necessity. 1st The Taxes of almost the whole Inhabitants amounting to four or five hundred Families that are settled between the Westward of Catawba River and the Western Frontiers, are lost to this Gov^{t} the Settlers refusing payment and asserting they are not within the jurisdiction of this Colony. 2dly, All Civil Processes that are levied upon these People by the Sheriffs or other Civil Offices are treated with Contempt or Opposition; many of them alledging, they lye within the South Government. 3dly, All the Horse Thieves that were drove out of South Carolina last year joined with those of this Colony find a secure Retreat in these Parts to the great prejudice of our Western Frontiers, and lastly by the Line running no farther than the Eastward Boundary of the Catawba Nation it leaves a Country of about seventy miles extent, between that Line and the Cherokee Boundary: This Body of Land lies open to be patented by both Gov^{ts} by which means many Tracts of Land are patented by both Governments, a Circumstance that may be the Source of many Suits at

Law among the poorer Inhabitants; on these Grounds I beg leave to submit to His Majesty the expediency of closing up the Limits between this Province and South Carolina; at present it embarrasses my Administration extremely, particularly by the frequent Complaints that are sent to me of the Deputy Surveyors of the South Gov^{t} breaking in upon these Settlements and surveying Lands for South Patents, thirty or forty Miles to the Northward of where it is supposed this dividing Line will run, as punctuated in the Plan N° 3.

I had an Opportunity by Lord Charles Montagu's honoring me with a Visit the 24th Ins^{t} in His Journey to Charles Town, of shewing His Lordship this Plan, at the same Time that I acquainted him of my going to apply Home, that the Temporary Line between the two Carolina's might be continued to the Cherokee Indian Partition line before mentioned, and explained to him the real inconvenience this Province suffered for want of its being closed, his Lordship was pleased to say, He beleived the South Gov^{t} could have no Objection to that Lines being extended, and that the Inconveniences, particularly with regard in the Land Offices were mutual to both Gov^{ts} for want of the extension of the said Temporary Line.

The continuation of the partition Line between His Majesty's and Lord Granville's District would prevent the Confusion that must happen whenever Lord Granvilles Land Office is again opened, and tho' all possible Care is taken to prevent encroachments on His Lordships Lands to the Westward of Cold Water, I am apprehensive many of the Kings Patents will be found to fall within His Lordship's District; whenever His Majesty & Earl Granville shall extend by Commission this Line to the blue Mountains, I mention to the mountains, as it is imagined it will strike them to the Northward of Tryon Mountain.

I am, My Lord, with the highest Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedient h'ble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Sent by Capt. Collet]

---

[1]Harry Gordon's letter is included as an enclosure in the copy of the letter found in PRO CO 5/328, ff. 46-47. See also volume I, 396-397.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/311, f. 7
PRO CO 5/328, f. 47
SHC-S
MH-TLB, 223
A&H-TLB, 204
CR-VII, 863

North Carolina
Brunswick the 28th October, 1768
Nº 9 [Received Feb. 18, 1769]

My Lord,

Captain Collet has obtained my Leave of Absence from His command of Fort Johnston, in order to present to Your Lordship some Maps of this Province mentioned in my Letter Nº 8, and to solicit his Friends for some additional Establishment in His Majestys Service in America; In justice to His merit, and in consideration of the Disappointments He has experienced in the emoluments of Fort Johnston, to the injury of his private fortune, I must beg leave to recommend him to your Lordships Notice. He is very solicitous of being employed to finish the map of this Province, the Southern and Sea Board parts of which are left imperfect by Mr. Churton; This undertaking I esteem Him capable of executing to His Majestys Satisfaction, if allowed appointments for proper assistants, it being impossible without such Aids to make surveys through the Woods and Swamps of this Province.

Captain Collet will present to Your Lordship a plan of Fort Johnston and Survey of the Lands appropriated by Act of Assembly for the use of the said Fort.

I am with true Respect
Your Lordships
Most obedient & very humble Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough

Tyree Harris[1] to William Tryon

A&H-CGP
CR-VII, 863-864

Orange County, October 29, 1768

May it please your Excellency

Sir

Eight days after date I received your letter of the 10th Inst. and pursuant to your Instructions have taken a Tour among the people called regulators, particularly I saw Ninian Hamilton Senr William Butler John Law[2] and about Twenty others who all declared they were

ready to comply with, and be obedient to the laws of the Government, and that they believed it was the general Intent of the people to do the same, in short Every man I saw either paid me or promised to do it as quick as they could, I also sent my Deputy Mr Worham Glen[3] with Instructions to go to George Adam Salley, Phillip Hartsoe,[4] Frances Dausset[5] Peter Craven and as many more as time would permit, and to meet me in Hillsborough on the 26th Inst; Mr Glen has returned, and says that he distrained on two of the Insurgents which they peaceably Submited to, and that was at near thirty of their houses, and does believe Every man paid him that was able to produce the money. Mr Glen further Informs me that the regulators desired him to assure me that it was the General intention of the people to Submit to Government, and that if I would favour them with ten days notice where I would meet them, that they hoped I should receive my due from them without Much further Trouble, I therefore send Mr Glen out Tomorrow in order to Disperse advertisements and purpose to attend on the 10th and 11th of next month at six different places, I intend to be amongst 'em in person and if any thing should Occur Contrary to what I have now wrote, your Excellency may depend on receiving an Express from me as quick as may be after my return home.

Col! Fanning (on my behalf) waits on your Excellency with a Petition, praying some Indulgence from the Legislature, and I Humbly hope it will meet with Your Approbation and Indulgence, which will Ever be considered as a Singular favour Conferred on

your Excellencys
Most obedient
Humble servt

Tyree Harris

---

[1]Tyree Harris (1728-1787), of Orange County, received a grant for 600 acres in Anson County as early as 1749; the following year he received another grant for 450 acres. He was a justice of the peace for Orange County in 1758 and 1760. In the latter year he also represented the county in the assembly and in 1764 he was tax receiver. As sheriff between 1766 and 1768 he crossed wills with the Regulators. In carrying out his duties as collector of taxes in 1768 he seized the horse of a nonpaying Regulator, thereby precipitating one of the well-known incidents of the Regulator uprising. He levied a fee of two shillings and eight pence for the late payment of taxes, adding still further to the problems of the moneyless Regulators. On several occasions when facing Regulators in the performance of his duties, the sheriff commented that he feared for his life. By October, 1768, when this letter was written, the Regulators seemed to Harris to be willing to pay their taxes and to live in peace. He sought Tryon's assistance in granting the Regulators' request for "Indulgence from the Legislature." After Harris left office several attempts were made by the General Assembly to secure a settlement of his accounts. In 1773 Harris accused the assembly of "Wronging him of £100," but when the sergeant at arms was directed to bring Harris before the House, a diligent search failed to locate him. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 581-582.

[2]John Law was one of "the Inhabitants of Guilford County & Province aforesaid" who petitioned Josiah Martin to pardon James Hunter. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1107; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 86-87.

[3]No further identification of Worham Glen could be made.

[4]When the superior court convened in Hillsborough in September, 1768, an indictment against John Philip Hartsoe (Hartso) was quashed on the twenty-ninth but rewritten the next day, so the defendant was found guilty "for a Rout." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 844-845, 846.

[5]Francis Dorset.

Petition of the Inhabitants of Craven County and Others

A&H-CGP

[Craven County]
[November, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esqr Governour & Commander in Chief in & over his Majesty's Province of North Carolina.

The Petition of several of the Inhabitants of Craven County, & others, humbly sheweth That James Mansfield[1] one the unhappy Criminals now under Sentence of Death in the Gaol in the Town of Newbern was bred & born in this County, & has always behaved himself in such a sober, discreet, & virtuous Manner, as to be free from all Manner of Suspicion of any heinous Crime except that single offence of which he stands convicted. We therefore in Regard to his Youth, & his former good & virtuous Character beg Leave to recommend him as a proper object of his Majesty's Clemency & Forgiveness, & beseech your Excellency to spare a Life, which we flatter ourselves, will be thoroughly reformed for the future, and your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray.

	Jacob Blount	John Simpson
Ejus Liber	Wm Herritage	John Harvey
	Sam Swann	John Hawks
	Sam Swann Jr[2]	Ja^{s} Macartney
	Abr. Shepard[3]	John Barnett Clark
	Corn. Harnett[4]	Alex^{r} Stewart
	Andrew Knox	James Reed Min^{r}
	Robt Harris	John Clitherall
	Tho. Thomlinson	Thos Haslen
	[Thos C.] Howe	Amb. Cox Bayley[7]
	R Howe	Samuel Cornell
	Richd Ellis	R Harris
	Isaac Patridge[5]	John [Bennett][8]
	Peter Blin	James Davis
	John [Fonvielle?]	R^{d} Cogdell
	Edw. Vail[6]	Joseph Luck[9]

[1]James Mansfield and Samuel Robert Hall had been sentenced to death for counterfeiting bills of credit. Both were pardoned by the governor and his council on November 24, 1768. Described as young men, Hall and Mansfield had been, according to the pardon, "seduced and instigated by one John Butcher who appears to be a principal and has made his escape." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 870-871.

[2]Samuel Swann, Jr. (1747-1787) was the son of Samuel Swann (1704-1774), long-time assemblyman, speaker of the lower house, and compiler of "Swann's Revisal," printed in 1752. The younger Swann represented Pasquotank County in the assembly for several terms and was a major in the minutemen organized in New Hanover District in 1775. Information from "Samuel Swann," a biographical sketch prepared by Mattie Erma Parker for publication in the forthcoming *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*.

[3]Abraham Shepard (Ab'm, Abr.; Shephard) in 1754 was a captain in Johnston's Regiment, with Lewis DeRosset serving as colonel. Shepard himself later became a colonel and commanded the Tenth Regiment. The Shepard family was influential in eastern North Carolina, and Abraham Shepard not only was a distinguished military leader in the Revolution but also served many terms in the assembly and was a delegate from Dobbs County to the Provincial Congress of North Carolina which met at Hillsborough in August, 1775; at Halifax in April, 1776; and again at Halifax in November, 1776. Clark, *State Records*, XI, XIII, XXII passim; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, VIII, IX, X passim.

[4]Cornelius Harnett (1723-1781) of Wilmington.

[5]Isaac Patridge could not be further identified.

[6]Edward Vail (d. 1777) was an officer with North Carolina troops on duty in western Virginia in 1754 during the French and Indian War. In the same year he was elected to the assembly from Chowan County and served until 1762; he was returned in 1769 and served until 1774. He played an active role in the legislature, served on a number of significant committees, and was given various special assignments. In 1768, 1773, and 1774 he was a member of the committee of correspondence and in 1776 was chairman of the Chowan County Safety Committee. As a colonel he accompanied Tryon on the expedition against the Regulators in 1771 and continued to serve as colonel of the Chowan militia until 1776 when he was made brigadier general. When the council met on June 11, 1777, it was reported that General Vail was dead and that a successor should be designated. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V, VI, VII, IX, X passim. See also "Instructions to Chowan County Justices," November 29, 1768.

[7]Ambrose Cox Bayley of Craven County had been at one time clerk of the court. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 677-678.

[8]John Bennett cannot be identified; there may have been more than one man by this name.

[9]Joseph Luck in 1774 was a justice of the peace in Craven County.

Petition of the Inhabitants of Halifax County

A&H-CGP
CR-VII, 866-867

[Halifax County]
[November, 1768]

To his Excellency William Tryon Esqr Govr of North Carolina the members of his Majesties Counsil and the House of Burgesses Now mett at Newbern

The Petition of the Inhabitance of the County of Halifax humbly Sheweth that the grait Scarcity of Money lays Us Under Very grait

hardships In So Much As not to be able to Pay Our Taxes Which has been The Real Cause of all the Disturbance That leatly Hapned, We Therefore Pray That Your Excellency And Other Branches of The Legislative body would Take Into Your Mature Consideration The Deplorable State of the Province And Either grant Us An Act Of Assembly to Make More Money Or An Act To pay our Taxes in Commoditys which would Enable us to Chearfully pay as Usual And Your Petitioners As In Duty Bound will Ever Pray.

Henry Cotes
Ja^{s} Dier
William Gardner[1]
James Bloyse
John Blanton Ju^{nr}[2]
Daniel Crawley[3]
George Powell[4]
George Pace[5]
John Hubbard[6]
William Hubbard[7]
Henry Robinson[8]
Solomon Powell
Michel Meley
Thomas Taler
John Brown[9]
John Powell[10]
Thomas Pace[11]
William Powell[12]
Robt Carstarphen
William Trent
John Gray[13]
John Myrick[14]
Absolum Isles
Reubin Rozar
Wm Guthrie
Frances Reding
John Carpenter[15]
James Haywood
Jonathen Carpenter
Malchisadeck Order
Jo^{s} Taler
Thos Williams[16]
Thos Taler[17]
Thos Gardner[18]
Jo^{s} Garland
Edwd Crossland
Henry Cavanes
Peter Smith[19]
George Zollycoffer
Aris Stipus Haile
Jonathan Haile
John Studivan
John Jones[20]
William Lovell[21]
Ephraim Knight[22]
Charles Sanders[23]
James Stevens[24]
Wm Rose[25]
Wm Reding
Sanders Reding
Edmund Irby
Israel Parshall
Thos Irby
Edwd Luntsford
John Winter
Wm Clemonds
Wm Powell Senr[26]
John Pots
Williamson Haile
Jo^{s} Winter
John Basford
John Hargrove[27]
Richard Clayton[28]
Wm Clark[29]
Jesse Pope
Jno Mills Junr[30]
Wm Humphreys[31]

---

[1] The petitioner could have been any one of several men who bore this name, sometimes spelling it *Gardiner*.

[2]In 1784 a John Blanton was appointed a commissioner for the town of Morgan in Burke County. Two hundred and thirty acres at Alder Springs had been purchased for the proposed town. Whether or not the commissioner was the same John Blanton who petitioned as an inhabitant of Halifax County cannot be determined. Clark, *State Records*, XXIV, 698.

[3]Dan. (Daniel) Crawley paid quitrent on 392 acres in Edgecombe Precinct; the report was dated June 12, 1735. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 244.

[4]George Powell was a private (1781-1782) in Brevard's Company of the Tenth Regiment. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1139.

[5]George Pace was in Edgecombe County as early as 1740. (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 590, 616.) There is no evidence that he was ever active in politics.

[6]One John Hubbard was a private in Sharp's Company of the Tenth Regiment (1781-1783). Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 1082.

[7]One William Hubbard was in the Pasquotank militia unit commanded by Capt. John Sumner in November, 1754. He was also a justice of the peace and served as a building commissioner when Duplin County was created. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 355; XXIII, 995; XXIV, 642.

[8]Henry Robinson evidently came to North Carolina ca. 1742 since in that year he received a land grant for 400 acres of land in Tyrrell County. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 619.

[9]It is not possible to definitely identify this man because there were several John Browns who could have been the petitioner.

[10]One John Powell was in North Carolina by 1713. He served as a justice of the peace and assemblyman and was involved in several controversies regarding his property and courtroom behavior. The petitioner may have been a descendant of this John Powell, who died in 1726. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, III, IV passim.

[11]On March 20, 1761, Thomas Pace of Northampton County petitioned the assembly for aid following a disastrous fire in which Pace's tobacco warehouse, which was used by the public, had been burned to the ground. In 1762 Pace was also the coroner for Northampton County. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 537, 664, 742.

[12]Since William Powell and William Powell, Sr., were both signers of this petition, it can be assumed that the two were father and son. A William Powell was listed as a private in Colonel Dixon's regiment; he was wounded in August, 1780, at Camden and taken prisoner by the British. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 523.

[13]One John Gray from Orange County has been identified earlier. This probably is not the same man. The first John Gray known in that area became a justice of the peace in the Bertie Precinct and in 1736 became a commissioner of Indian affairs. The surname had variant spellings and undoubtedly there were several men with the name John Gray. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, II, 282, 526, 564, 675, 772.

[14]John Myrick in 1776 was appointed second lieutenant in the Seventh Battalion of the Continental Army. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 965.

[15]One Jno Carpenter was also a petitioner from Anson County, but no relationship can be established between him and either John or Jonathen Carpenter, both signers of the Halifax petition.

[16]There were several men of this name, but logic suggests that this could have been "Thomas Williams, the elder of Pitt County, praying to be exempt from paying public taxes, and doing public duties—Granted." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 53.

[17]One Thomas Taylor was acting as a justice of the peace in Currituck County as early as 1724. From that date on there evidently were other men in that area by that name, probably kinsmen, but it is difficult to identify this petitioner.

[18]Thomas Gardner was a private in Ballard's Company of the Tenth Regiment in 1779 for three months. No other reference to him has been found. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1068.

[19]Peter Smith apparently served in the patriot forces for two periods during the American Revolution but in different companies of the Tenth Regiment; he later received a veteran's pension. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1165; XXII, 84.

[20]John Jones was a rather common name, making identification impossible.

[21]One William Lovell was listed as a deserter from Blount's Company of the Tenth Regiment in June, 1779. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1106.

[22]In 1789 the General Assembly of North Carolina emancipated several slaves at the request of their owners. Among the freed slaves were two mulattoes, Richard and Alexander, owned by Ephraim Knight of Halifax County. The two were allowed to "take and use the surname Day" and from that time on to enjoy any privileges accorded to men born free. Clark, *State Records*, XXV, 37.

[23]This could have been the Charles Sanders who was serving in the militia of the North East District, Onslow County, in 1754. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 343.

[24]James Stevens later served for a year in Rhodes's Company of the Tenth Regiment during the American Revolution. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1163.

[25]In September, 1778, Griffith John McRee's Company of the First North Carolina Battalion included William Rose. In 1781 he was an authorized wagon master and was employed by Joshua Potts to take supplies to the army. However, in 1783 the property of William Rose was confiscated by the state and ordered to be sold; his name was included in the list of "persons who have left the state, gone over to the enemy, and joined the same. . . ." Clark, *State Records*, XV, 493, 720; XVI, 1144; XIX, 672; XXIV, 263, 424.

[26]This probably was the older of the two William Powells who signed this petition. No evidence supports any relationship between him and the William Powell who was deputy to Richard Spaight, secretary of the province. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 273.

[27]The name of John Hargrove appears on the list of those who took the oath of allegiance in the Nutbush District in 1778. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 175.

[28]Richard Clayton in 1754 was clerk of Perquimons (Perquimans) County. In 1775 he was commissioned a second major in the Perquimans County "Minute Men." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V, 320; X, 205, 532.

[29]In 1776 the council of safety in Halifax wrote to the committee of Pasquotank concerning a "seditious and dangerous paper said to be in the hand writing of one William Clark now a prisoner on his parole in the town of Nixontown. . . ." There were several men by this name, however, and there is no certainty that this was the petitioner. Clark, *State Records*, XI, 331.

[30]John Mills, Jr., petitioned for 640 acres in Beaufort County in 1751. In 1771 he was listed as a member of Capt. William Burney's militia. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 415; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 1250.

[31]This is probably the William Humphres who in 1755 had served in the Pasquotank regiment commanded by Capt. Samuel Lowman. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 347.

Petition of the Inhabitants of New Bern

A&H-CGP

[New Bern]
[November, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esq. Governor and Commander in Chief

The humble Petition of sundry Inhabitants of the Town of Newbern in Behalf of Samuel Robert Hall and James Mansfield, now under Sentence of Death[1]

Sir

From Principles of Mercy and Compassion, permit us to express to your Excellency our great Concern for the Fate of the two unhappy Youths that now lie under Condemnation of Death. The unhappy Situation into which they have plunged themselves by the Commission of a Crime of the most dangerous and pernicious Tendency to the Community in general and by which they have deservedly forfeited their Lives and are to be cut off from Society, has, we are persuaded, been more owing to the Unsteadiness of Youth and the Attacks of an old and hardened offender, thoroughly hackneyed in the Ways of all Vice, than from any Settled Principles of Viciousness in themselves.

Presuming therefore on your Excellency's known Humanity and Compassion we beg Leave to intercede for these unhappy Criminals and humbly hope, that your Excellency will mix Mercy with Justice and spare a little longer two miserable Persons who may possibly repent of their Folly and hereafter become worthy Members of Society.

Our Inducement to this Petition to your Excellency proceeds from the long Knowledge we have had of the Behaviour of these Youths, they were brought up among us, and, 'till their Acquaintance with the wretched Spoiler that seduced them, their Lives were blameless.

If therefore your Excellency should think proper to extend your Mercy to these wretched Criminals and spare their Lives by giving them his Majestys most gracious Pardon, we have the fullest Confidence of their forsaking their evil Ways, and becoming useful members of the Community

John Clitherall
Corn^{l} Harnett
James Davis
R^{d} Cogdell
John Green
James Reed
Amb. Cox Bayley
Peter Blin
John Simpson
Sam Swann J^{r}
R^{d} Harris[2]
Robt Harris
Ro. Lenox[3]
Tho. Thomlinson
Tho: C. Howe
John Barnett Clerk
John Harvey
Samuel Cornell
Thos Haslen [Haslaine]
Wm Bryan
Richd Ellis
Joseph Luck
Jacob Blount
John [Fonville]
Abr. Shepard
John Hawks
Ja^{s} Macartney Clerk
Edw: Vail
Andrew Knox
Alex^{r} Stewart
R Howe

[1]On November 24 Governor Tryon informed the council that the chief justice recommended mercy toward these two young men, and the council, "taking the same into consideration are unanimously of opinion that it appears the unhappy criminals were seduced and instigated by one John Butcher who appears to be a principal and has made his escape, that they are but young men and of a former good character." The council recommended that the governor pardon Hall and Mansfield; this he did. On November 28 Tryon issued a proclamation for the apprehension of Butcher. Tryon conducted the questioning, as indicated by the documents below dated August 14, 23, 24, 1770.

[2]Richard Harris petitioned for 320 acres of land in Beaufort County in 1739. His name appears on a list of Granville County men who petitioned in 1763 for repeal of the tax on free Negroes. He served in the Granville County militia and took the oath of allegiance to the state in 1778. Clark, *State Records*, XXIV, 169, 365, 375; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 982-983.

[3]No doubt this is Dr. Robert Lenox, one of the foremost physicians in the Albemarle region. In 1763 Lenox was involved in a sensational scandal when John Campbell charged him with being an "Evil Genius" who had given a preparation made from Spanish flies to Mrs. Campbell, née Mary Hill. Dr. Lenox was convicted of adultery but managed to keep his professional reputation and his social position intact. He refused to take the oath of allegiance to the state in 1777 and left North Carolina but returned in 1782 and lived in Bertie County until his death in 1789. Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, 219n; II, 360n.

Account for Biscuits

A&H-CGP

[Bethabara]
[November 1, 1768]

By Order of His Excellency Governor Tryon a parcel of Biskets was sent to Hillsborough for the Use of the Volunteers at Hillsboroughs last Superior Court by the Subscriber, for which he puts in his account and demand in the Court of Claims to wit

The whole Weight of the Biskets 2313 lb at 3^{d} ¶ lb	£ 28.15.9
6 Casks in which the said Biskets were packed	1.16.–
The Carriage of 2 Teams from hence to Hillsborough, from September the 15th to the 22^{d} both inclusive, at 14 Shillings ¶ Day	11. 4.–
	£ 41.15.9

Bethabara, November 1st, 1768

Traugott Bagge[1]

Newbern 23^{d} November 1768.

The above quantity of Bisket was delivered at Hillsborough the 21 of last September by order of the Governor for the Use of the Troops assembled there and also that the above Sum is not charged in the Estimate of the Expences of the Troops.

Js: Edwards[2] P. Sec.

North Carolina
Rowan County November 1st, 1768

This Day came Traugott Bagge before me Jacob Loesch[3] one of his Majesties Justices of the peace, and upon his Solumn affirmation declared, that the annexed Account is just and the Articles mentioned therein duly delivered, and that he has not received Pay for the same.

Traugott Bagge

Affirmed before me
Jacob Loesch

---

[1]Traugott Bagge (1729-1800) was born in Gottenburg, Germany, and emigrated to Wachovia in 1767, the year after marriage to Rachel Nicholson. Bagge, a talented mathematician, had been trained to be a businessman and was an exceptionally capable one. During the American Revolution he was the leading man in Wachovia after Frederic William Marshall was detained in Europe. In 1782 Bagge was a member of the General Assembly and he also served as a justice of the peace. (Adelaide L. Fries and others (eds.), *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina* [Raleigh: North Carolina Historical Commission, 11 volumes, 1922-1969], I, 69, 363-491 passim, hereinafter cited as Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians.*) In Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, II, 650-654, may be found Traugott Bagge's "Sketch Notes on the Events during the Revolutionary War which bear on Wachovia to the end of 1779." This is his account of events relating to the Stamp Act, the Regulators, and Tryon's term as governor. A sketch of Bagge may be found in Powell, *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, I, 80-81.

[2]Isaac Edwards was Tryon's private secretary. The letters *I* and *J* were often used as if interchangeable.

[3]See "Tryon Gets Seed from Moravians," March 24, 1765, n.1.

William Tryon to the Council and Assembly

PRO CO 5/112, ff. 110-111[1]
A&H-LP
CR-VII, 890-893

[New Bern]
[November 7, 1768]

The Speech of His Excellency William Tryon Esquire, his Majesty's Captain-General, Governor, and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of North-Carolina;

To the General Assembly, met at Newbern, the Seventh Day of November, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty-Eight

Gentlemen of His Majestys Honorable Council, Mr Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

Desirous as I am at all Times to consult You, for the good of His Majestys Service, and the Prosperity of His Subjects, I particularly meet You at this Season, from the Necessity there is, that You should be informed of the late Disturbances in the back Frontier Settlements of this Province; at the same Time that I recommend to You, to adopt such

Measures as in your Wisdom You shall find necessary, to stop the present, and prevent for the future those licentious and Tumultuous Meetings that have been so frequently held, by a large Body of Insurgents in those Parts: Insurrections destructive of the good Order of Government, and dangerous to the Constitution of this Country.

That You may receive the fullest Information of the Principles and Proceedings of these Men, and the Motives that compelled me to raise and march a Body of Militia into Hillsborough to oppose their declared intentional Outrages; I shall lay before You the several Petitions, Papers, and Addresses they sent me, with my Answers, and the Requisitions I made them: The Manner in which they assembled themselves near the Town at the opening of the last Hillsborough Superior Court, their Number and Behavior, together with the Proceedings and Issues of the Court relative to them, and their Complaints, I desire may be related to You, by such Gentlemen of your respective Houses, who honoured me with their personal Appearance and Services at that critical Time, and who were Witnesses to those Transactions, while I was confined by Sickness.—

Here permit me, in Justice to the commendable Conduct, as well as spirited Inclinations of both Officers and Men, and Gentlemen Volunteers, who, at their own Expence, assembled to preserve the Peace, to express the grateful Sentiments I now feel, and shall ever retain, for their loyal and public Services on that Occasion. I persuade Myself, every Well-Wisher to the happy Constitution, with which this Country is blessed, will sensibly experience these Sentiments: Surely it must be a pleasing Circumstance to every honest Mind, to reflect on the gratefull Testimony they have given of their Affection for the public Wellfare, by turning out Volunteers in protection of the Liberties and Laws of their Country. The happy Effects and Success which resulted from such a Conduct, are manifested by the Event.

Should it appear upon Enquiry, that the Inhabitants labor under actual Grievances, not within the Remedy of the Laws in force, you will find me most heartily inclined to co-operate with you to the utmost of my Power for their Relief; And if there appears any real Foundation of Complaint beyond the Extention of my Instructions, I will most cheerfully represent the Nature of them Home, that His Majesty in His great Wisdom may apply the proper remedy: This is a Duty His Majesty requires from me, therefore I shall execute it with a double Satisfaction: In the mean Time, I have an entire Confidence, that by the Spirit and Prudence of Your Councils, by the Firmness and Stability of your Resolutions, the Public Officers of Government will be encouraged and protected in the legal Execution of their Offices, so as effectually to prevent any Repetition of the Contempt, Rescues and Insults, they have of late experienced in many parts of this Country.

An Act passed in this Province in May 1765, for establishing an Orthodox Clergy, having received the King's Approbation, I have it in Command from his Majesty to recommend to you, to pass an Act explanatory of the aforementioned Act, as no provision is made therein for supporting such Clergymen as may be appointed to Officiate during the Suspension of any Minister from serving the Cure of such Parish whereof He was Incumbent. His Majestys Instructions to Me, which I shall send You, will more fully set forth his Royal Intention on that Head, and I trust will chearfully prompt You to acquiesce therein.

Your Petition by a Committee of both Houses for a fresh Emission of Paper Bills of Credit, with a legal Tender, has been laid before the King; and I am Authorized to inform You, as the Power of creating Paper Currency to be a legal Tender, is restrained by Act of Parliament, the Crown cannot exercise its Discretion on that Occasion; I will Communicate to you a Copy of what the Earl of Hillsborough has further wrote to me on that Subject.[2]

Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

I shall lay before You as soon as possible the Estimates of the Expences of the Militia Forces raised, and incidental Charges incurred, for the Security of the Public Peace of the Province. The Pay of the Officers and Men is charged agreeable to what was granted last Year to the Troops that attended the running of the *Western* Frontier Line.

This Service I beg Leave warmly to recommend to you as the first Object of Your Attention, and earnestly sollicit you to make immediate Provision for the same; as any Delay in the Payment would deprive many Men of the reward of their faithful Services, by reason of the great Migration among the back Settlers.

An enquiry into the State of your Public Funds continues with you an Object of momentous Concern. It is not the Labour of one Session, but of Many, to bring the Public Accounts into a proper Arrangement and Order: You laid the Foundation of these Enquiries last Session, and by your Perseverance, the desirable End is only to be obtained.

A Provision of Powder and Lead for his Majestys Service, and the Defence of this Province, is so extremely requisite on any sudden Emergency, that on Your reconsidering its real Importance, and the Application I made to You for such a Preparation last Meeting, I am inclined to hope, will now induce you to make Provision for these Articles.

Gentlemen of His Majestys Honorable Council, Mr Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

As the interior Policy of this Country was never more an Object of serious Concern to the Public than at present, I most cordially wish by a Continuance of Harmony and Unanimity among the several Branches of the Legislature, such wholesome Laws and Regulations may be framed, as will effectually establish the Peace, and protect the Property of the Inhabitants of this Country on a Solid and secure Foundation. I have only to offer on my Part, my best Intentions and Inclinations for the Felicity of this Country: As long as his Majesty is graciously pleased to distinguish me by the honourable Station he has here placed me in, I shall, on all Occasions by the most strenuous Exertions of my Abilities endeavour to convince You, in Sickness or in Health, that to be steady in the Support and Vindication of his Majestys Government, and the true Interest of this Colony, are the ruling Principles of my Heart.—

Wm Tryon

---

[1]This is a printed copy of Tryon's address which was enclosed in a letter of December 26, 1768, from Tryon to Hillsborough along with the estimate of expences related to the Hillsborough expedition and the general return of the troops; both of these documents immediately follow the above speech.

[2]The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon, April 16, 1768.

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VII, 925-926

[New Bern]
November 8, 1768

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire His Majesty's Captain General Governor &c[a]

Sir,

This House have been informed that Mr Benjamin Palmer late one of the Members for Pasquotank County is dead,

Therefore desire that your Excellency will be pleased to direct the Clerk of the Crown to issue a Writ for electing a Member for the said County of Pasquotank to sit and vote in this present Assembly

John Harvey Sp.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[November 8, 1768]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I send You by my Secretary, extracts from the Earl of Hillsborough's Letters referred to in my Speech, on the Subject of a Paper Currency.

Mr Edwards will also deliver to You His Majestys Instruction to me recommending an Explanatory Act to be passed to the Clergy Law now in force in this Province

Wm. Tryon

William Tryon to the Assembly

SHC-S

[New Bern]
[November 8, 1768]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.—

I herewith send You the several Papers, Addresses &c, &c, referred to in my Speech relative to the Insurgents, nearly in the Order I received them, vizt

1st The Address of those who stiled themselves Regulators, with a large bundle of Papers, containing their Proceedings &c. delivered to me at Brunswick the 14th of June by Messrs James Hunter and Rednap Howel.

2^{d} My Answer to the above Address from the Council Chamber at Brunswick dated the 21st June Numbered 13.—

3^{d} The Letter I sent the Insurgents by the Sheriff of Orange—Numbered, 14, dated 1st August.

4th The Deposition of Tyree Harris, Sheriff of Orange dated the 3^{d} August—Numbered 15.—

5th The Deposition of Ransome Southerland, Deputy Sheriff dated 3^{d} August—d^{o} 16.—

6th The Insurgents Letter delivered to me at Hillsborough by John Lowe and James Hunter the 5th of August—Numbered—17.—

7th My Answer, from the Council Chamber in Hillsborough, to the above Letter dated the 13, of August.—N° 18.—

8th The Insurgents Letter dated 19th August.—N° 19.—Delivered at Salisbury the 25 August by Col^{o} Frohock.

9th The Insurgents Letter delivered to me by James Hunter at the Head of the Troops on their March to Hillsborough the 15th September.—N° 20.—
Note—On the Receipt of this last Letter, I ordered the Commissaries to give James Hunter attested Certificates agreeable to Law that the Cattle for the Service of the Troops were free from any Distemper &c. which Order was complied with, and James Hunter directed to inform His Confederates, that if they presumed even to interrupt the March of the Cattle, they should do it at their Peril.—

10th The Address of the Insurgents delivered to me in Hillsborough the 22^{d} or 23^{d} Septr N° 21.

11th Address from the Inhabitants in Anson County, who stiled themselves Regulators delivered to me at Hillsborough the 15, August 1768.—Nº 22,
12th My Answer to the above Address—dated Hillsborough 16. August Nº 23,—
13th A Proclamation Nº 24.—
14th George Hendrys Letter of Submission &c. Nº 25.—
The Orders given out to the Troops on the March and while at Hillsborough You will also receive with the Papers above mentioned.—

Wm Tryon

Newbern, 8 Novr 1768.—

The Council to William Tryon; Tryon's Reply

PRO CO 5/112, f. 112[1]
CR VII, 893-894

[New Bern]
[November 10, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire His Majesty's Captain, General, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of North Carolina

The Humble Address of His Majesty's Council of the said Province.

May it please Your Excellency,

We his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects Members of his Council beg leave to return your Excellency our unfeigned Thanks, for calling us together so early in the Season, to communicate to us the late disturbances in the back Frontier Settlements of this Province, and the Measures you have taken for suppressing them in Time and preventing the Flame of Civil Discord from spreading through, and, perhaps, desolating every part of the Province.

It would affect us with inexpressible Concern, to contemplate the Picture of Distress, in which a great Part of this Province was so lately involved, if the View did not terminate in a brighter Prospect; and, instead of the Anarchy and Confusion which at first present themselves, we were not cheer'd with the pleasing Representation of public Tranquility restored; Peace and Order re-established; and Justice, unawed by popular Clamour, again dealing forth her sacred and impartial Dispensations. That the Scene is thus changed to our Advantage, is owing to the wise and vigorous Measures your Excellency adopted; It now becomes our Business, no less than it is our Duty and Inclination, to concur with the other Branch of the Legislature in perfecting the good Work your Excellency has so happily begun, in

pursuing such Measures, as, upon the maturest Consideration, shall be found most expedient to enable Public Officers to discharge their Duty, with Security to themselves, and Benefit to the Community; and in providing for the Tranquility of the Country, in so effectual a Manner, as may put it out of the Power of busy and seditious Spirits, to disturb it with Impunity for the future; And that we may, with the greater Certainty, attain these desirable Purposes, we will minutely enquire into the most remote Causes of the late Disorders, that we may apply the most effectual Remedy, if it lies within our Reach; if not, that we may thro' your Excellency's Representation to His Majesty obtain it from the Throne.

As the dangerous Illness with which you were lately attacked, the Consequence of your Fatigue, and Solicitude for the Wellfare of this Colony, filled us with the most melancholly Apprehensions; we beg Leave to testify our Joy on the Restoration of your Health; and to assure you that we consider it as a Pledge of the Divine Favour to this Province, that we were not deprived of a Life so useful to the Public, at that very critical and important juncture.

We sincerely sympathize with you, Sir, in every generous Inclination to promote the Good of our Country; our Hearts glow with the same patriotic Sentiments, which you so kindly express; and which, confirmed by your Actions, eminently distinguish your Excellencys Administration.

To which ADDRESS, His Excellency was pleased to return the following Answer.

Gentlemen of his Majesty's Honourable Council,

"I thank you for your Address: The Honourable Testimonies you give me of my late Conduct, afford me a most sensible Satisfaction, as the Solicitude you express to have felt for the Issue of my last Sickness, is a fresh Mark of your Concern for my Wellfare. Happy shall I really be, if the Preservation of my Life, under Providence, can be directed to any beneficial Purposes to Society.

The laudable Resolution you have taken to examine minutely into the Causes of the late Disturbances in the Country, and your Readiness, in Union with the other Branch of the Legislature, to provide the proper Remedies, is strictly agreeable to that vigilant Attention I have always experienced in your Councils, for the true Interest of your King and Country, a Conduct, which, in the present Crisis, cannot fail to give the happiest Turn to the Public Affairs of this Colony."

[1] This is a printed copy (presumably by James Davis) and enclosed in Tryon's letter to Hillsborough, December 13, 1768. Saunders used the council journal, and it was printed in the *Virginia Gazette* of February 2, 1769.

Petition of the Inhabitants of the Orange-Cumberland County Border[1]

A&H-LP

[Orange County-Cumberland County]
[November 11, 1768]

To His Excellency Colonel William Tryon, Captain, General Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the province of North Carolina

To the Honourable members of his Majestys Council and Gentlemen of the Assembly

The Humble petition of us the Inhabitants of Orange County Bordering on Cumberland as likewise the Inhabitants of Cumberland bordering on Orange humbly Sheweth that the petitioners live at to [*sic*] great a Distance from the Several Court houses Occasioned by the great Extent of Orange and Cumberland Counties Several Rivers frequently unpassable by Reason of freshes &c. To the great hinderance of Juries Election and general Musters for which we are liable, to fines if we do not appear, &c. We therefore pray that as Several Counties of less Extent have been divided for like Reasons that a New County may be laid out which we pray may Begin where Johnston and Orange meet Cumberland and with a North Course 12 Miles thence West 42 miles thence South 34 miles thence Est [*sic*] 42 miles thence North to the Beginning and your petitioners as in Duty Bound Shall Ever pray

Joseph Kirk[2]
Zachariah Harman [Harmon][3]
John Grubbs[4]
James Macy
Nicklus Copland
Wm Willkie Snr
Stephen Poe[5]
Wm Miner
Ambrose George
Thomas Robberson[6]
Joseph Pharshic
Charles Saxon
Richard Stroon
Theeophelus Pettey
Isom. Melton
William Pettey
Jonas Founton
Benjamin Clanton
Wm Pettey Senr[7]
John Page[8]
George [Muler?]
Isaac Brooks[9]
Wm Sanderson[10]
Thomas Christian[11]
James Christian[12]
Brucakt Wood
John Lawrence[13]
Charles Golston
Robert Mash
Thomas Shiles
Thomas Watts[14]
Benjamin Watts
James Stuart, senior[15]
James Stuart, junior
Benjamin Clanton
Charles Clanton
William Gorge [George]
James Poe
Simon Poe
William Mash
John Landrom Sen.
Rubin Landrom[16]
Thomas Fram
John Row[17]

John Webstor [Webster][18]
William Webstor [Webster][19]
Charles Smith[20]
Chriestopher [Christopher] Smith[21]
Frances Possey
Nehemiah Possey
Benjamin Possey
Wm Jones[22]
John Lawance [Lawrence?]
Charles Goldson
Thomas Watts
Robert Colley[23]
Vallintine Coley

---

[1]In the Legislative Papers (L.P. 5) there are two companion petitions on the same subject and area but with different signatories.

[2]Joseph Kirk and Simon Terrell in 1785 were involved in a case in Hillsborough because the clerk had failed to record the appearance in court of William Rains for whom they had been bondsmen. Clark, *State Records*, XVII, 298, 302, 372, 382, 386; XX, 81, 93; XXIV, 762-763.

[3]Zachariah Harmon was one of the commissioners appointed to plan a new town in Chatham County on land from the estate of Mial Scurlock. When this land could not be acquired, the commissioners chose acreage belonging to William Petty instead. (Petty's property adjoined Scurlock's.) Harmon's name appeared on the Chatham County tax lists for 1785-1789. Clark, *State Records*, XXI, 1065, 1073; XXIV, 775, 882.

[4]John Grubbs had signed the Regulators' Advertisement No. 9 as an inhabitant of Orange County. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 733.

[5]Stephen Poe, probably the leading figure of Chatham County at this time, was a signer of a document protesting the Hillsborough riots of September, 1770. He served as an assemblyman for Chatham County until his death in 1773. When Chatham County was created in 1770, the site of the county court meetings was Poe's home. He was a commissioner appointed to run the dividing line and plan for the new courthouse and jail. Clark, *State Records*, VIII, 273-275, 738, 739; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, XXIII, 828-830.

[6]Thomas Roberson, Sr., petitioned for land in Bladen County in 1743. In 1749 he acquired land in Anson County and again in 1751 another large acreage (800) in Anson. His son, Colonel William Roberson (1740-1785) represented Bladen County in the assembly and espoused the cause of the patriots in the Revolution. He was an officer at the battles of Moore's Creek and Elizabethtown. It was his responsibility at least once to have repairs made on all guns taken from tories in Bladen County. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 651, 961, 1250; X, 1002.

[7]William Petty owned property adjoining Chatham County Courthouse which was acquired for a proposed new town. Clark, *State Records*, XVIII, 27, 44, 67, 259, 268, 276-277, 291; XXIV, 882-883.

[8]John Page petitioned for land in Johnston County in 1747. At a meeting in Martinsborough of the safety committee on November 3, 1774, Page was on a committee appointed to enlist help for the people of Boston. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 854, 895; IX, 1081.

[9]Isaac Brooks was an assemblyman from Chatham County in 1771. During that same year he served in Captain Burney's company of the militia. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 415; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 735, IX, 139-588 passim.

[10]William Sanderson was on Capt. Lewis Bryan's list of the "gentelmen solgers from the Destrict North side Trent River from Higgan's Bridge to the head of said river" (ca. 1753). In 1787 a William Sanderson was involved in a disputed election in Wilmington when Joshua Potts had been declared winner of an assemblyman's seat. Clark, *State Records*, XX, 159-162 passim; XXII, 318.

[11]On April 30, 1768, when the Regulators met at the home of George Adam Sally, Thomas Christian was appointed to a committee to negotiate differences. He was in North Carolina as early as 1754 since he was listed that year on the muster roll of the Granville County militia. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 365, 375; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 731-732.

[12]James Christian in 1778 was a private in Capt. Benjamin Coleman's Company of the Second N.C. Battalion. He had served in Captain Martin's Company the previous year. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 501; XVI, 1026; XVII, XX, passim.

[13]Because more than one man bore the name John Lawrence it is impossible to positively identify this man.

[14]The only other reference found to Thomas Watts is his exemption from paying public taxes and doing public duties. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 451.

[15]James Stuart, resident of the "North Part of Orange County," signed in 1773 another petition similar to this one. Stuart and Andrew Greer were commissioners for the militia, and in 1777 the assembly ordered an examination of their accounts. In that same year Stuart was appointed to be a commissioner for the new county of Washington. Another commissioner appointed at the same time was John Sevier. Several years later (1787) Stuart, acting in his capacity as justice of the peace, took the deposition of Sheriff Jonathan Pugh against John Sevier's son and John Sevier, the elder. Clark, *State Records*, XII, 202, 206, 214, 215, 216, 381, 391-393, XXII, 691-693, XXIV, 142, 309, 974; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 809-810.

[16]A Reuben Landrum (Rubin Landrom?] was indicted as a Regulator in March, 1771, at a special session of the court of oyer and terminer held at New Bern. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 532.

[17]John Row was in the province as early as 1749 since in that year he petitioned for a land grant in Johnston County. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 964.

[18]John Webster in 1738 petitioned for a grant of land in Carteret County. In 1744 he petitioned for exemption from musters and road work in Carteret County; the petition was granted. In 1757 a John Webster was sheriff in Hyde County, and in 1760 he was a justice of the peace. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 332, 615, 625, 746; VI, 211, 342; VII, 280-281; IX, 574.

[19]William Webster was in Carteret County in 1736 and began serving as a justice of the peace in that year. By 1739 he was living on a plantation in "Hyde Precinct on the West side of Machopungo River." Part of his property was chosen as the site for a proposed new town. Clark, *State Records*, XXIII, 128, 335; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 219, 224, 364-408 passim, VI, 362, 470, 482, 514, 661, VII, 343, 445, 644, 651, 662, 929.

[20]Charles Smith in 1762 owned property along the Matchapungo (Pungo) River. In 1778 he was serving in the Tenth Regiment. By 1789 he evidently was living in the area now Surry County because in that year he was named to be a commissioner for the proposed county. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 14, XVI, 1160, XVII, 248; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 760-761.

[21]A Christopher Smith was in the province quite early, since ca. 1704 his plantation on the Ashley River was mentioned in the document defining the boundaries of the Parish of St. Philip in Charlestown. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, II, 868.

[22]William Jones was such a common name it is virtually impossible to identify the petitioner.

[23]Robert Colley was in the province as early as 1743, since in that year he petitioned for land in Bladen County. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, 631, 649.

The Assembly to William Tryon;[1] Tryon's Response

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 113-113b
PRO CO 5/353, ff. 162-163b, 164b-165
CR-VII, 930-932

[New Bern]
[November 12, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, His Majesty's Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of North Carolina,

Sir,

We His Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects the Members of the Assembly of North Carolina return your Excellency our thanks for your Speech at the opening of this Session.

This House, Sir, have the fullest Conviction of the Necessity there was for Marching a Body of Militia into Hillsborough, to oppose the Intentional Outrages of a set of men, who forgetful of their Duty they owed their Sovereign, insensible of the Happiness of your Excellency's Administration, and in Defiance of the Laws under which they Lived, were pursuing measures Destructive to the Felicity, and Dangerous to the Constitution of their Country.

The Detestation we have of the Riotous and Illegal proceedings of these Insurgents, would alone be increased, by reflecting on the anxiety and severe Illness we have reason to Imagine they occasioned your Excellency to whose activity and spirited Conduct we owe the Return of that Tranquility and order now so likely to take Place, and tho' Words cannot express, how high a Sense we have of the important Service you have rendered us, permit us Sir, to increase the Obligation, by requesting your Acceptance of those Thanks, which, in the Ardour of our Gratitude we most Sincerely offer.

We are happy Sir, that the Behaviour of the Officers, the Soldiers and Gentlemen Volunteers Assembled for so laudable a purpose as the Preservation of the Public peace have been both Pleasing to Your Excellency and usefull to the Province; And we hope that, upon so strong a Proof of their merit, as that of your Excellency's Approbation, you will give us Leave in this Public manner to Express our entire satisfaction in their Conduct, and to return them our Thanks.

Your Excellency may depend, if it should appear to us, that the Inhabitants of this Province labour under actual Grievances not within the remedy of the Laws now in force, we shall, as far as our Power extends, endeavour, by constructing new Acts, to remove the Inconvenience, and there is nothing Sir, you may more certainly rely on, than that all officers of Government, in the Legal Execution of their Offices, shall receive every Encouragement, Protection and Support, that we can give them.

We return your Excellency our hearty Thanks for having the Petition of the Council and Assembly of this Province, for an Emission of paper Currency, as a legal Tender, laid before his Majesty, and it is with inexpressible Concern that we receive the information of its having met with Discouragement: We adopted the Measure, and relied on the Success of it as the only means of saving this Province from Ruin; nor are we happy enough at this Time to have the least Reason to alter that Opinion. Restricted in this particular and Distressed by Taxes as we are, we shall find it Difficult if not impossible to pay the Troops lately so necessarily, and to so good effect Imployed in the support of Government: We shall, however, when your Excellency is pleased to lay the Estimate of Expences before us, take the same under Consideration and make Provision for payment, as soon as the Circumstances of the Province will admit.

The stating and adjusting of our Public Accounts, will still continue to be thought the Important Concern of this House, in order to Direct and Facilitate our Inquiry into the State of the Public Funds, and every other Particular your Excellency has been pleased to mention shall receive that attention which we shall always be inclined to pay to your Recommendations.

We join your Excellency in Opinion, that the Interior Policy of this Country was never more an Object of serious Concern than at present, and we cannot too strongly express our desire of uniting with every Branch of the Legislature in Framing such Laws as will Establish the Peace and secure the Property of the Inhabitants of this Colony.

This House beg Leave to thank your Excell^{cy} for the Offer of your best Intentions and Inclinations for the Felicity of this Country, are happy in Declaring that your actions have ever given undeniable Proofs, that to be steady in Support of His Majesty's Government and the true interest of this Colony are the ruling principles of your Heart, and there is no wish Sir, in which we are more sincere, than that your continuing long to Preside over this Province may be consistent with the pleasure of our Royal Sovereign and your Excellency's Happiness.

John Harvey Sp.

To which Address, His Excellency was pleased to return the following Answer:

Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

"It affords me the most grateful Satisfaction to find by the generous Sentiments of your Address, that the Measure I pursued to suppress the late Insurrections in the Country, are honoured with your Approbation. The Anxiety and Indisposition I experienced on that Service, is fully repaid by the Successful Conduct of the Troops, and the Thanks they

have merited and received from your House; an Honour I am proud to share with them. The Estimates of their Expences I hope to be able to lay before you To-Day; when I trust you will find Ways and Means to furnish the Money to discharge the same as soon as possible. Tho' your Petition to his Majesty for the Emission of a Paper Currency has not met with the desired Success, I sincerely hope no impending Ruin waits this Province thro' Failure. From the Information I have received in several Parts of this Province thro' which I have travelled, I am inclined to believe, many of the Inhabitants are great Sufferers, from the heavy Burden of their Private Obligations, which, by the Ingenuity of their Creditors, can only be discharged with Cash; this puts it out of the Power of the former to extricate themselves from the Load under the present Scarcity of Money: If any Expediency can be found for this Difficulty, its possible it may give relief to those under such unhappy Circumstances. I thank you, Gentlemen, as well for the great Attention you assure me you will pay for every Matter I have submitted to your Consideration, as for your Kind Wishes for a Continuance of my Residence with you; a Circumstance, however flattering and agreeable to me, entirely rests on his Majesty's gracious Pleasure."

---

[1] Robert Howe was a member of the committee appointed to prepare this address. It was printed in the *Virginia Gazette* of February 9, 1769.

Secretary's Fees

A&H-CGP

[New Bern]
November 14, 1768

The Public of North Carolina

To
Isaac Edwards, His Excellencys Secretary, Dr

1768	To my Fees on the following Militia Commissions Viz.	
	3 Commissions for Dobbs County	
	2 Dº	Hertford,
	3 Dº	Anson,
	10 Dº	Chowan,
	21 Dº	Bute,
	9 Dº	Mecklenburg,
	29 Dº	Halifax,
	68 Dº	Rowan,
	27 Dº	Pitt,
	29 Dº	Northampton,
	35 Dº	Granville,

	3	Dº	Orange,		
	24	Dº	Cumberland,		
	3	Dº	New Hanover,		
	266		Commissions at	2/8	35, 9,4
	To 18		Seals affixed to Proclamations	2/8	2, 8,–
	To 3		Dº affixed to Writs of Election	2/8	–. 8,–
	To 3		Dº to Commissions of the Peace for New Hanover, Granville & Johnston		–. 8,–
Mch 16	To 2		Certificates to two Copies of the Journals of the upper House of Assembly, sent home		.10,8
	To 2		Dº to two Copies of the Journals of the lower House Dº sent home		.10,8
	To 2		Testimonials annexed to two Copies of the Laws passed last Session, sent Home		.10,8
April 11	To 2		Dº to some Papers, sent Home, relative to the *Aurora* Brig		.10,8
	To 3		Rangers Commissions, to Messrs Jones, Pugh & Williams for the Tuscarora Indian Lands	5/4	.16,–
	To a		Pass given to a party of the Tuscarora Indians to return home		. 5,4
Apr 5	To Dº		to a party of the Cherokee Dº		. 5,4
	To a		Repreive to John Haggins convicted at Salisbury of Horse Stealing		. 5,4
1768			Amount brought over		42, 8,–
Sepr 13	To a		Repreive to Jas McElhanny, convicted at Salisbury of Horse Stealing		. 5,4
	To 8		Militia Commissions	21/4	42,13,4

Errors Excepted,
Js: Edwards

Sworn to at Newbern the 14 Nov. 1768 before me.
Robt Palmer

Thomas Hodgson's[1] Appointment to Practice Law

A&H-TB

[New Bern]
[November 14, 1768]

North Carolina
[Seal]
Wm Tryon

His Excellency William Tryon Esquire,
His Majesty's Captain General & Governor
in Chief, in and over the said Province.

To the Honorable Martin Howard Esq Chief Justice of the said Province, and to all and singular the Judges & Justices of the several Courts of Law and Equity within the same. Whereas Thomas Hodgson of Chowan County Gentleman, hath applied to me to be admitted and allowed to plead and practise as an Attorney, in the several Courts of this Province, by and with the Approbation and Recommendation of the Chief Justice aforesaid, certifying that the said Thomas Hodgson is well and duly qualified, I do hereby admit, allow and authorize the said Thomas Hodgson to plead and practise as an Attorney, in the several inferior Courts, during my Pleasure, and as long as he shall reside in the said Province, with all the Rights and Priviledges that Attornies and Practisers in the Law have, or are intitled to have in the said Province, He taking the several Oaths, and making and subscribing the Declaration, appointed for his qualification.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms,
at Newbern, this fourteenth Day of
November in the Year of our Lord 1768.

By His Excellency's Command
I[C]S:Edwards P:Sec:

---

[1]Thomas Hodgson (1746-1772), son of Robert Hodgson of Chowan County, entered Harvard with the class of 1767. In 1767 he was eleventh in a class of forty-four, but in March of that year he was rusticated for "great and Scandalous Crimes," chief of which was having a "lewd Woman" in his room. In a letter to Sir Nathaniel Duckenfield on February 19, 1772, James Iredell wrote: ". . . poor Tom Hodgson paid the last debt to nature between 12 and 1 o'clock this morning. His disorder was a kind of fever which reduced him to a state of weakness, in which he died. My mind is greatly disturbed. Adieu! my excellent friend." Clifford K. Shipton, *Biographical Sketches of Those Who Attended Harvard College in the Classes 1764-1767* (Vol. XVI, *Sibley's Harvard Graduates*) (Boston: Massachusetts Historical Society, 1972), 484; Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, 88.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/311, ff. 135-136
A&H-ER
CR-VII, 167-168

Nº 19

Whitehall 15th Novr 1768

Governor of
N: Carolina

Sir,

Inclosed I send you the Kings Speech to His Parliament at the opening of the Session on the 8th instant,[1] together with the Addresses to His Majesty from both Houses, one of which Addresses passed nemine contradicente, and the other without a division.



K. M. Rowland's article, "The Family of George III," in *Harper's New Monthly Magazine*, LXI (June-November, 1880), pages 511-531, is based on written and oral reminiscences of friends of the royal family and members of the palace staff. Augusta Sophia is described as a lively, attractive young lady and a favorite at the court, especially with Miss Burney (later, Madame D'Arblay), who for some years was "Keeper of the Queen's Robes." Rowland writes (p. 531): "The Princess must have found little congeniality in the courts of her two brothers [George IV and William IV], and she just witnessed the beginning of her niece's [Victoria] reign, and the opening of a new and more healthful era, which will place once more the domestic virtues on the throne, as in the good days of Victoria's grandfather." Photograph after a portrait by an unnamed artist and reproduced from Rowland, "The Family of George III," 517.





Portraits of George III and his queen, Charlotte Sophia (1744-1818), niece of the duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, are pictured in Rowland's "The Family of George III," 511, 512.

This happy unanimity, and resolution to preserve entire and inviolate the supreme Authority of the Legislature of Great Britain over every part of the British Empire, so strongly expressed in these Addresses, will, I trust, have the happy effect to defeat and disappoint the wicked views of those who seek to create disunion and disaffection between Great Britain and Her Colonies, and that all His Majestys Subjects in America, who wish well to the peace and prosperity of the British Dominions, will give full credit to Parliament for that affection towards the Colonies, which appears in their declaration that they will redress every real Grievance of His Majesty's American Subjects, and give due attention to every Complaint they shall make in a regular manner, and not founded upon Claims and pretensions inconsistent with the Constitution.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the Queen was happily brought to bed of a Princess[2] on Tuesday last, & that both her Majesty and the young Princess are as well as can be desired. I most heartily congratulate you upon this Increase of the Royal Family, an Event that affords the greatest satisfaction to all His Majesty's Subjects.

I must not close this Letter without observing to you, that the affairs of N^{o} Carolina must, in some degree, necessarily suffer delay and disappointment for want of a regular Agent here duly authorized to act in every case in which the interests of the Colony may be concerned; And therefore I have it in command from the King to signify to you His Majesty's royal Permission, that you may assent to a Law for raising such a Sum as shall be necessary for supporting such an establishment, provided the Agent be appointed by a Law of Governor, Council, and Assembly, specially passed for that purpose, and not by way of Tack[ed] to a Law for other purposes, as has been attempted of late both in N^{o} Carolina & some other Colonies.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

[Endorsed] Dra^{t} to the Governor
of North Carolina
Whitehall 15th Novr 1768.
(N° 19)
Ent^{d}

---

[1]The text of this address can be found in William Cobbett (ed.), *The Parliamentary History of England from the Earliest Period to the Year 1803* (London: T. C. Hansard, 36 volumes, 1806-1820), XVI, 466-474, hereinafter cited as Cobbett, *Parliamentary History of England.*

[2]Princess Augusta Sophia (1768-1840), sixth child of King George III, was born November 8. She never married. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, I, 727.

William Tryon to the Council

PRO CO 5/352, f. 163b
CR-VII, 895-896

[New Bern]
[November 15, 1768]

Gentlemen of His Majestys Honble Council.

I thank you for your Address. The Honorable testimony you give me of my late conduct affords me a most sensible satisfaction, as the solicitude you express to have felt for the issue of my last Sickness is a fresh mark of your concern for my welfare. Happy shall I be, if the preservation of my life, under providence can be directed to any beneficial purposes to society

The laudable resolution you have taken to examine minutely into the causes of the late disturbances in the Country and your readiness in union with the other branch of the Legislature to provide the proper remedies, is strictly agreeable to that vigilant attention I have always experienced in your Councils, for the true interest of your King and Country, a Conduct which in the present Crisis cannot fail to give the happiest turn to the public affairs of this Colony.

Wm Tryon

William Tryon to the Assembly[1]

A&H-LP
CR-VII, 933-934

[New Bern]
[November 15, 1768]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

It affords Me the most gratefull Satisfaction to find by the generous Sentiments of Your Address, that the Measures I pursued to suppress the late Insurrections in the Country, are honored with Your Approbation.

The Anxiety and indisposition I experienced on that Service, are fully repaid by the successfull Conduct of the Troops, and the Thanks they have Merited and received from Your House: An Honor I am proud to share with them.

The Estimates of their Expences I hope to be able to lay before You to Day, when I trust You will find the Ways and Means, to furnish the Money, to discharge the same, as soon as possible.

Tho' Your Petition to His Majesty for the Emission of a Paper Currency has not met with the desired Success, I sincerely hope no impending Ruin waits this Province from its failure

From the Informations I received in several Parts of the Province through which I have travelled, I am inclined to beleive, many of the

Inhabitants are great Sufferers from the heavy Burden of their private Obligations, which by the Ingenuity of their Creditors, can only be discharged with Cash, This puts it out of the Power of the former to extricate themselves from the Load, under the present great scarcity of Money: If any expediency can be found for this Difficulty, its possible it may give great relief to those under such unhappy Circumstances.

I thank You Gentlemen, as well for the great Attention You assure Me You will pay to every Matter I have submitted to Your Consideration, as for Your kind Wishes for a Continuance of my Residence with You: A Circumstance however flattering and agreeable to Me, entirely rests on His Majestys gracious Pleasure.

Wm Tryon

[1]Printed in the *Virginia Gazette* of February 9, 1769.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[November 15, 1768]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I Transmit to You for Your Consideration an Address to the Legislative Body, and a Letter to Me, from Tyree Harris[1] late Sheriff of Orange County, from which it gives Me pleasure to find the Inhabitants in those Parts, have returned to a due Obedience and Subordination to Government, by paying their Public Dues.

Wm Tryon

[1]See Tyree Harris to William Tryon, October 29, 1768.

William Tryon to the Assembly
[with enclosures]

CR-VII, 934

[New Bern]
[November 15, 1768]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

I herewith send you the estimates of the expences I incurred by the services of the Troops assembled at Hillsborough to protect and preserve the publick peace.[1]

These accounts include the whole charges of that service except the ammunition furnished for the Rowan Battalion, the amount of which I have not yet been able to obtain but as soon as it can be had, it shall be laid before you, I likewise send you, a General return of the number of Troops employed on the above Service.

Wm Tryon

[1] Enclosed in Tryon's letter of December 26 to the earl of Hillsborough.

[Enclosure 1]

PRO CO 5/312, f. 103
CR-VII, 887, 888

General Account of Military Expenses

[October, 1768]

General Account of the Expences incurred, by the Pay Subsistance and contingent Charges of the Troops under His Excellency's Command, at Hillsborough in Sept., 1768, as allowed by the General Assembly of North Carolina.

The Pay of the Orange Battalion from 21 Septem^{r} to 1st October inclusive	£ 832	. .	10
d^{o} of Granville Batt^{n} from 19 September to 1 October; inclusive	209	10	
d^{o} of Rowan Batt^{n} from 12 September to 9 Octob^{r} inclusive	758	11	4
d^{o} of Mecklenburgh Batt^{n} from 11 Septem^{r} to 11 October inclusive	1246	8	
Thomas Hart Commissary of the Orange & Granville Batt^{n}	250	8	
Hugh Montgomery Commissary of the Rowan Battalion	345	2	
Moses Alexander Commissary of the Mecklenburg Batt^{n}	608	2	6
Colonel Robert Harris for Contingencies to the Granville Batt^{n}	34	14	2
Contingencies for the Orange Batt^{n} & Pay, and Subsistence The men employed in throwing up Redoubts	331	10	1
Pay and Contingencies for the Artillery Company	46	3	4
d^{o} Light Dragoons	64	13	4
Adjutant General: Twenty Eight days at 7/6 p^{r} day	10	10	
Ammunition & Contingencies for the Rowan Battalion	56	14	8
d^{o} . . . . . d^{o} . . . . . d^{o}	8	12	
Forty hundred of Biscuit delivered at Hillsborough	42		
	£4844	19	3

A true Copy of the Estimate returned
to the Governor: Est.
I Edwards, Priv. Sec.

[Enclosure 2]

Return of Troops Assembled at Hillsborough September 22, 1768

NORTH CAROLINA.

A General Return of the Troops assembled under His Excellency's Command. Hillsborough Camp 22nd September 1768.

OF WHAT CORPS OR BATTALION.	COMMISSIONED OFFICERS								STAFF OFFICERS.					NON COM: OFFICERS.								TOTAL OFFICERS AND MEN.
	Lieut. Gen.	Majr Gen.	Colonels.	Lieut. Col.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Adj: Gen.	2 Aids de C.	Majrs of Brigade	Chaplain	Surgeons	Adjutants	Quar. Mast:	Clerk	Scouts	Sergeants	Corporals	Drumers	Private Men	
For the Army	6	2	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .		3	2	1	2	. .	. .	. .	2	. .	. .	. .	. .	
Orange Battalion	. .	. .	1	1	1	13	11	11	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	1	. .	9	. .	29	18	2	602	
Granville do	. .	. .	1	1	1	4	4	4	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	1	. .	1	. .	9	6	4	90	
Rowan do	. .	. .	1	1	1	6	6	6	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	1	1	. .	. .	13	6	6	147	
Mecklenbrg do	. .	. .	1	1	1	7	8	8	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	1	1	. .	. .	15	7	7	253	
Artillery Company	. .	. .	1	1	. .	1	1	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	19	
Light Infantry	. .	. .	1	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	13	
Light Dragoons	. .	. .	1	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .		1	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	29	
Total of each Ranks	6	2	7	5	4	31	30	29		4	2	1	2	4	2	10	2	66	37	19	1153	1461

ROBERT PALMER Adj: Gen:

William Tryon to the Assembly

CR-VII, 935

[New Bern]
[November 16, 1768]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

The Remainder of the expences incurred for the Public Service at Hillsborough I herewith transmit to you, this amount added to the general abstract delivered to you yesterday includes the whole expences of that Service.[1]

Wm Tryon

New Bern 16th November 1768.

---

[1]On the following day, November 17, the House took action on Tryon's expense account:

> The House took under consideration His Excellency's Message relative to the estimates of expenses incurred on the expedition to Hillsborough and Resolved that Mr Harnett and Mr Hewes and Mr Cray be appointed a Committee to examine state and settle the claims of the forces on the Hillsborough expedition and report their resolution thereon to the House, for approbation, and they are accordingly appointed.
>
> Resolved it be an instruction to the Committee that they do allow a Colonel seven shillings and six pence per Diem, a Lieutenant Colonel and Major the same, a Captain six shillings and eight pence per Diem, a Lieutenant and Ensign six shillings p Diem, each, for the time the said officers were in actual service on the Hillsborough expedition

(Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 936-937; see also the adjutant general's troop report for September 22, 1768.)

James Kennedy[1] to William Tryon

A&H-CGP

[November 18?, 1768]

May it Please your Excellency

The Bearer hereof is the unfortunate man, that was Robbed last december wch Samuel Ashe wrote to you about; But too late to be of any Service to me at that time; I am now Come to wait on your Excellency in hope you may have it in your power to be of Service to me this assembly; I have had so much Sickness of late, it had like to Cost me my Life; occasioned Partly by grief, But mostly by hard labour; wch I never was used to before this year, if you think my Case worthy of Relief; your desire to Relieve the distressed will I hope merit a Reward Thereafter and I hope by the Character I have always maintained in the Province, those Eight years Past, and by a fixed Resolution to Endeavour to maintain the Same to my Life's End; your Excellcy wont think any favour that may be done for me; ill Bestowed; My gratefull acknowledgments to yr Excellency upon this occasion shall never be forgott in prosperity or adversity; and were I But Set on a footing of

Small trade once more, I would have no doubt of advancing myself; and for any advantage that might fall to my lot hereafter should attribute it to your Excellency, wch w^{d} in duty Bind me for Ever to Pray;

I am Sir your Excellency's Most Obed^{t} & Most Hum^{l} Servt

James Kennedy

---

[1]James Kennedy was a resident of Wilmington in 1762. Tryon laid his case before the House on November 22, saying that the persons who robbed him had since been "publickly executed for their villainy." The House said that the circumstances were such that the matter did not come within their jurisdiction; however, in November 1769, the House voted that Kennedy be allowed £30 out of the contingency fund. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 946, 984; VIII, 97-98, 120, 124, 125; IX, 488.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[November 18, 1768]

Mr Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

By the particular request of the Reverend Mr Micklejohn I desire leave, in his behalf, to present to Your House one hundred Copies of a Sermon he preached before the Troops in Hillsborough.

The Merit and beneficial Tendency of this admirable Discourse, gave general Satisfaction to all who heard it delivered: A Testimony it will undoubtedly receive from everyone who reads it with Attention.

Wm Tryon

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[November 22, 1768]

Mr Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I herewith Transmit You a Letter from James Kennedy, with an Account of the Damages which he sustained by a Robery committed by some Persons who have since been publickly executed for their Villainy — It only therefore remains for Me, to recommend him to You for such a share of Your Benevolence as You think the Nature of His unfortunate Case may require.

Wm Tryon

Court of Chancery Order to Joshua Bodley[1]

A&H-CCR

[New Bern]
[November 23, 1768]

North Carolina;

George the third by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland. King, Defender of the Faith. &c To Joshua Bodily [*sic*] Esq. His Counsellors, Attornies, Sollicitors and Agents, and every of them Greeting. Whereas it hath been represented unto Us in our Court of Chancery on the part of Thomas Child Complainant that he hath lately exhibited His Bill of Complaint into our said Court of Chancery against you the said, Joshua Bodily Defendant to be releived touching the Matters therein, contained and yet in the meantime you unjustly as is alledged prosecute the said Complainant at Law touching the matters in the said Bill complained of; We therefore in consideration of the Promisses do strictly injoin and command You the said Joshua Bodily and all and every the Persons before mentioned under the Penalty of Two Thousand Pounds lawful money of Great Britain to be levied on your and every of your Lands Goods and Chattels to our use that You and every of You do absolutely desist from all further proceedings at Law against the said Complainant touching any of the Matters in the said Bill complained of untill our said Court shall make other Order to the contrary.

Witness our trusty and well beloved
William Tryon Esquire our Captain,
General and Governor in Chief in and
over our said Province at Newbern the
23^{d} Day of November Anno Dom. 1768.
and in the ninth year of our Reign.

Wm Tryon

By His Excellencys
Command

Ben Heron, R. C. C.

---

[1]Joshua Bodley (d. 1775), of Pembroke, near Edenton, was appointed agent of Earl Granville in 1758 to succeed Francis Corbin. He set about to reimburse those who had suffered by the acts of Corbin. Upon hearing of the death of Bodley, Sir Nathaniel Duckenfield wrote to James Iredell: "I think that compts. [compliments] of congratulations are more proper than those of condolence to be presented to Mrs. Bodley on the occasion." Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, 290-291.

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/353, f. 175b
CR-VII, 950

[New Bern]
[November 23, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &c.[a]

Sir,

This accompanies[1] a Resolve of this House relative to a Captain Commandant and fifteen men to Garrison Fort Johnston to which his Majesty's Hon.[ble] Council have concurred—this House therefore Desire your Excell.[y] will be pleased to Assent to the said Resolve.

John Harvey, Sp.

23.[d] November 1768.
Sent by Mr Robert Howe.

---

[1] "House sends" is wording used here by Saunders.

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/353, f. 177
CR-VII, 952

[New Bern]
[November 24, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &x.

Sir,

This House herewith send your Excellency a Resolve thereof for an allowance of one hundred pounds to Joseph Kirkland for his Service done the Public by Apprehending three notorious vilains[1] (who have since for the vilanies been Executed) to which Resolve his Majesty's Hon.[ble] Council have concurr'd, Therefore Desire your Excellency will be pleased to assent to the said Resolve,

John Harvey Sp.

24.[th] November 1768.
Sent by M.[r] Spencer and M.[r] Blount

---

[1] The villains—who robbed James Kennedy—were Thomas and Richard Seymore and Noel Williams. They were delivered to the jail in Wilmington, and for this Kirkland was voted £ 100 by the assembly.

William Tryon to Lord Botetourt[1]

MH-TLB, 223
A&H-TLB, 204

Newbern 25 Novr 1768

Lord Botetourt.

I take the earliest Opportunity to congratulate Your Lordship on Your Appointment and safe arrival to the Government of Virginia.

Your Lordship may be assured it will always give me Pleasure to receive any Information you may favor me with, as likewise to communicate to You any Occurrence that may in any ways relate to His Majesty's Service and the benefit of these Provinces. With my best wishes for the Honor and Happiness of your Administration

I am &c

Sent to Edenton by Mr. Hodgson[2] to forward to his Lordship.

---

[1]Norborne Berkeley, Baron de Botetourt (ca. 1718-1770), a former member of Parliament, served as governor of Virginia from October, 1768, until his death in October two years later. He was considered a competent, well-intentioned administrator but he was unable to stem the tide of dissent. *Concise Dictionary of American Biography*, 92.

[2]Thomas Hodgson.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[November 28, 1768]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I return You the resolve for the Appointment of Fifteen Men to Garrison Fort Johnston—Also the Resolve that Joseph Kirkland be allowed one hundred Pounds for his Services and Expences, in apprehending the Felons You mention, to both which Resolves I have given my Assent.

Wm Tryon

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/350, f. 132
A&H-CGP
MH-CJ, 454
A&H-CJ, 398
CR-VII, 871

[New Bern]
[November 28, 1768]

North Carolina ss

By His Excellency William Tryon Esqr His Majestys Capt Genl & Governor in Chief in and over the s^{d} province

A proclamation

Whereas I have received Information that Saml Robt Hall and James Mansfield two criminals now under Sentence of Death & Confined in the Public Gaol of Craven County for the counterfeiting the paper Bills of Credit of this Province, appear to have been Seduced and Instigated to the Commission of the said Crime by one John Butcher a Blacksmith who has since made his Escape. I have thought Proper by and with the advice and Consent of His Majestys Council to Issue this my Proclamation offering a Reward of Ten Pounds Proclamation Money to any Person or Persons that shall apprehend the said John Butcher, so that he may be brought to Justice.

Given under my hand & the great Seal of the said prov. at Newbern this 28 Day of Novr in the Year of our Lord 1768
In the ninth Year of His Maj Reign

Samuel Fiske to William Tryon

CR-VII, 872

Pasquotank 28th Novr 1768

Mr. Fiske to Governor Tryon

For your great benevolence towards me hitherto, I am infinitely obliged and doubt not a continuance of the same kindnesses while I merit them which I shall never voluntarily neglect. —My situation here in respect to my Salary is very doubtful as the persons of whom the vestry is composed have not, nor will, qualify on purpose to prevent my receiving that, which the law and the rest of my Parishioners with your Excellency's concurrence proposed for me.

Yours &c.

Samuel Fiske

William Tryon's Commission to Duplin County Justices of the Peace

SHC-JOC

[New Bern?]
[November 29, 1768]

NORTH CAROLINA: GEORGE The THIRD, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith etc. To our trusty and well beloved James Murray, James Hasell, John Rutherford, Lewis H. DeRosset, Edward B. Dobbs, John Sampson, Henry L. McCulloh, Alexander McCulloh, William Dry, Robert Palmer, Benjamin Heron, Samuel Strudwick Members of His Majesty's Council of the Province, and George Meares,[1] William Houston, Andrew Thompson,[2] David Thompson,[3] Robert Butler,[4] Felix Kenan, Joseph Wilson,[5] Thomas Rutledge,[6] Richard Clinton,[7] William McGee,[8] Walter Blake,[9] James Kenan,[10] Thomas Blake,[11] Uriah Blanchard,[12] William Robinson,[13] Edmund Matthews[14] and Thomas Patterson,[15] Esquires:

Know ye, we have assigned you jointly and severally our Justices of the Peace in our County of Duplin, and to keep the laws, statutes and Acts of Assembly made for the good of the peace and for conservation of the same and for the rule of this County, and to cause to come before you or any of you all offenders against any of the aforesaid laws or statutes and against our peace, to find sureties for the peace, or otherwise; And in all things to proceed according to our laws and statutes made for conservation of our peace: And we have also assigned you or any three of you, our justices, to inquire by the oaths of good and lawful men of the County aforesaid of all petty larcenies and other crimes, of which our Inferior Courts of our Colony aforesaid are empowered by law to inquire, and to issue process against persons indicted before you, until they be apprehended; and to hear and determine all and singular the offences of which you are hereby authorized to inquire, and to punish and chastize the persons offending, and every[one] of them, for their offences, by whipping, fines, amerciaments, forfeitures, or otherwise, as ought to be done, according to the laws and statutes in force in our said Colony: And for the better punishing the offences aforesaid, you or any three of you shall hold and keep a court in our said County four times in each year, on such days as are respectively appointed for each County by Act of Assembly.

And we further empower and authorize you, or any three of you, then and there to hear and determine all personal actions arising within the said County, not exceeding the sum of twenty pounds proclamation money, and to issue process and in all things to proceed thereon according to our laws; and at the same time, you are to try all causes pertaining to orphans, and their estates, with full power to award process, hear and determine all and every matter, cause and thing for the disposal and relief of orphans, and securing their estates, within

your County, that shall, by information, plaint, or any other lawful ways or means, be brought before you, and a record thereof you shall cause to be kept, with an account of all the orphans in your County, their guardians, and the value of their estates, and what security is given for the same, which you shall cause to be altered and renewed as often as you shall find necessary; and you are not to suffer or commit any person to plead or litigate any suit or action before you in our said court, without a license from our Governor or Commander in Chief for the time being (except such as have been regularly called to the bar in our court of King's Bench in England) and taking and subscribing the several oaths by law appointed to be taken to us: In testimony whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness our truly and well-beloved William Tryon, Esquire, Our Captain General and Governor in Chief, under his hand, and the seal of our said Province at [blank] the 29th day of November in the Ninth Year of our reign Anno Domini One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty Eight.

---

[1]George Meares (Mears) had been appointed to be a justice of the peace for Duplin County in 1750. In 1760 he was given a like appointment to serve in New Hanover County. When Meares, acting in his capacity as a churchwarden, signed a memorial for the Reverend Michael Smith he termed himself a "Planter, Justice of the Peace for New Hanover County." Clark, *State Records*, XXV, 246, 270, 271; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 1039, VI, 58-60, 335.

[2]One Andrew Thompson was on the Bertie and Edgecombe counties' list of jurymen for 1740, and in 1760 an Andrew Thompson was an assemblyman from Duplin County. Possibly both references are to the same man. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 522; VI, 351, 362, 377, 427, 470, 514.

[3]David Thompson was a justice of the peace in Duplin County in 1759. In 1766 he was one of the commissioners appointed to direct the building of a Duplin County jail. Clark, *State Records*, XXIII, 779; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 80.

[4]Robert Butler had also been appointed a justice of the peace in Johnston County in 1746 and in 1750. In 1755 he had been listed as a militiaman. Clark, *State Records*, IV, 814, 1038, V, 993; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, XXII, 379.

[5]Joseph Wilson was a justice of the peace in Duplin County in 1760. In 1778 he was appointed a commissioner to select the site of the county seat and public buildings for Washington County. One letter from Joseph Wilson to David Fanning dated April 29, 1782, was construed as a ruse to lure Fanning from his hiding place. Clark, *State Records*, XII, 597, 705.

[6]Thomas Rutledge was named to be a justice of the peace again in 1776. He served in the American Revolution and was listed as a prisoner of war after the fall of Charleston on May 12, 1780. In 1782 Rutledge was made a district auditor. Clark, *State Records*, XV, 347; XVI, 674; XXIII, 993; XXIV, 422.

[7]Richard Clinton (ca. 1721-1796) was a member of an Irish family which came in a group with other immigrants to North Carolina ca. 1735/36. The Kenans and Sampsons came at the same time. Clinton was commissioned to be a justice of the peace in Duplin County in 1768. Before the American Revolution Clinton was a major in Tryon's army, and he was also a register for the county. During the war, however, Clinton was a very influential whig, representing his county in three provincial congresses. He held a colonel's commission in the army and after the war continued to be active in community, county, and state affairs. From 1790 until 1796 he was a member of the board of trustees for the University of North Carolina. Part of the land for the town of Clinton was donated by Richard Clinton. Ashe, *Biographical History*, V, 74-78; Powell, *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, I, 388.

[8]William McGee (Magee) was serving as an assemblyman by 1760. In 1751 he had been appointed to help in selecting a site for the county seat of Duplin. Clark, *State Records*, XXV, 246; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 761, 1242, 1248, VI, 428, 470, 514.

[9]Nothing further could be learned about Walter Blake.

[10]James Kenan (1740-1810) was the eldest son of Thomas Kenan, who came with other Scotch-Irish settlers to North Carolina ca. 1735/36. The county seat of Duplin is Kenansville, named in honor of that family. James Kenan was an ardent patriot during the American Revolution and represented Duplin County in three provincial congresses. He was colonel of the militia and fought at the Battle of Moore's Creek Bridge and at various subsequent encounters with the British. In 1785 he was made a brigadier general. He and his wife Sally Love had eight children, the eldest being the prominent North Carolinian Thomas Kenan. Ashe, *Biographical History*, III, 241-247.

[11]There is one reference to a Thomas Blake in Saunders, *Colonial Records* (VIII, 200-201). On April 12, 1770, the sheriff and his party tried to arrest Thomas Blake and John Curlee, accused felons, who had taken refuge in a swamp near Kingston (Kinston). The two men fired on James Lindsay, first of the sheriff's men to discover the fugitives; Lindsay was killed. In the list of American Revolution veterans, the name Thomas Blake also occurs (Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 57).

[12]Uriah Blanchard could not be identified.

[13]This William Robinson could have been the one who was at one time a clerk of Richard Spaight, secretary of the province. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 273. In 1770 a William Robinson was a commissioner for the town of Beaufort. Clark, *State Records*, XXIII, 805, 910; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 273.

[14]Edmund Matthews could not be identified.

[15]Thomas Patterson was later listed as an American Revolution pensioner. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 80.

Instructions to Chowan County Justices of the Peace

A&H-CGP

[Printed form filled in]

[New Bern]
[November 29, 1768]

North-Carolina, ss.

GEORGE the Third, by the Grace of God, of *Great-Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, King, Defender of the Faith, *&c.* To our trusty and well-beloved *James Murray*, *James Hasell*, *John Rutherford*, *Lewis Henry DeRossett*, *Edward Brice Dobbs*, *John Sampson*, *Henry Eustace McCulloh*, *Alexander McCulloh*, *William Dry*, *Robert Palmer*, *Benjamin Heron*, *and Samuel Strudwick*, Esqrs. Members of our Council in said Province; and to Joseph Blount,[1] John Benbury,[2] Demsey Sumner,[3] Edward Vail,[4] Joseph Hawes,[5] Cullen Pollock, Thomas Bonner,[6] Timothy Walton,[7] William Boyd,[8] Samuel Swift,[9] Richard Brownrigg,[10] James Sumner,[11] William Lowther,[12] John Hodgson,[13] George Blair,[14] Robert Hardy,[15] John Baptist Beasley,[16] Thomas Nash,[17] James Blount,[18] and Robert Lenox.

WHEREAS we have by our Commission, bearing Date with these Presents, assigned you Justices of the Peace, for and within the County

of Chowan in our said Province aforesaid: We do therefore by these presents, authorize and impower you, or any of you, to administer the Oaths by Law appointed for the Qualification of Publick Officers, together with the Oath of a Justice of the Peace, to your Associates in the said Commission, and they, or any of them, being duly qualified, are hereby impowered to administer the same to you: And we do further impower and require you the said Justices of our Court, to administer to every Person and Persons within our said County, all Oaths required by Act of Parliament, to be taken to us and for so doing this shall be your Authority.

WITNESS our Trusty and Well-beloved William Tryon Esquire our Captain General & Governor in Chief at *Newbern*, under his Hand, and Seal of our said Province, the Twenty Ninth Day of November in the Ninth Year of our Reign, *Anno Dom.* 1768.

Wm Tryon

By His Excellency's
Command
Benn. Heron Sec.

---

[1]Joseph Blount was a well-to-do member of the Edenton Blount family, possibly the uncle of James Blount. Alice B. Keith and William H. Masterson (eds.), *The John Gray Blount Papers* (Raleigh: Department of Archives and History, 3 volumes, 1952-1965), III, 423n., hereinafter cited as Keith and Masterson, *Blount Papers*; Lemmon, *The Pettigrew Papers*, I, xvi.

[2]John Benbury was the son of William Benbury, one of the earliest vestrymen of the Church of England; and he was the father of Thomas Benbury, active patriot of the American Revolution. The family was prominent in early Chowan County. Ashe, *Biographical History*, I, 154-157.

[3]Demsey (Dempsy) Sumner was an assemblyman in 1744 and for several terms afterward. In 1754 he was a militiaman. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 355; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 737, 740, 744, V passim.

[4]Edward Vail was an important assemblyman and brigadier general of the militia. During the American Revolution Vail's experience made him a valuable asset to the patriots. He served on the committee of correspondence and helped in gathering supplies for the troops. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V, VI, VII, VIII, IX, X passim. See also "Petition of Inhabitants of Craven County and Others," November, 1768.

[5]This probably was Joseph Hewes (1730-1779). Hewes, born near Princeton, New Jersey, was educated in Princeton and afterward removed to Philadelphia to establish himself as a merchant. In 1756 he moved to Edenton to continue the mercantile business; he also represented Chowan County in the General Assembly for several terms. At the outbreak of the American Revolution Hewes became a member of the Committee of Correspondence and served in the Continental Congress. Hewes was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence for North Carolina. See also "Assembly to Tryon," January 15, 1768, n.3, in this volume.

[6]One Thomas Bonner prior to 1728 was serving as a justice of the peace for Beaufort and Hyde precincts. In 1770 the General Assembly approved the operation of a ferry from a Thomas Bonner's plantation on Derham (Durham) Creek to Bath. A Thomas Bonner served as an assemblyman for a number of terms and also was a member of the council of state. In 1777 a Thomas Bonner was a commissioner of navigation. Clark, *State Records*, XII, 562, 569, 570, 667, 670; XXIV, 125; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, II, 772, III, 251, VI, VII, VIII passim.

[7]Timothy Walton by 1757 was a justice of the peace for Chowan County. He was also an assemblyman and served in the militia. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 356; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V, 824, VII, 843.

[8]William Boyd (d. 1784), son of the Reverend John Boyd, served Chowan County as a justice of the peace for several years and represented the county during several terms as an assemblyman, 1762-1777. One of his sons-in-law was William Bennett, a business partner; another son-in-law was John Mare, the portrait painter in New York during his youth and merchant in Edenton during his mature years. Boyd's daughters, Lydia (Mrs. William Bennett) and Marion (Mrs. George Wells; Mrs. John Mare), were both signers of the Edenton Tea Party resolutions. Helen Burr Smith and Elizabeth V. Moore, "John Mare: A Composite Portrait," *North Carolina Historical Review*, XLIV (January, 1967), 18-53.

[9]Samuel Swift had been made a justice of the peace for Chowan County in 1769. Other than this service for the county, nothing could be learned of Swift.

[10]Richard Brownrigg had come from County Wicklow, Ireland, ca. 1755. He lived briefly in the Halifax area but purchased a tract in Chowan County at the mouth of Indian Town Creek and began the building of his elegant plantation Wingfield. Features of this shipping-point were the large wharf, storehouses, sawmill, and water mill. Brownrigg, in partnership with a brother in the West Indies, developed a lucrative trade with the West Indies and owned the first commercial fishery in the province. George Brownrigg, his brother, discovered a method of extracting peanut oil and was invited to read a paper on the subject at a meeting of the English Royal Society. Thomas C. Parramore, *Cradle of the Colony* (Edenton: Chamber of Commerce, 1967), 22-24.

[11]As early as May, 1731, James Sumner was appointed to be a justice of the peace for Perquimons Precinct. By 1740 he was an assemblyman for the county, and during the American Revolution he served on the Chowan County Committee of Safety. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, III, 234; IV, 47, 346-718 passim; X, 847.

[12]William Lowther and his son Tristram operated the firm "Messrs. Lowther & Co." Lowther, a merchant from New York, apparently never severed his ties with that city and divided his time between Edenton and New York, describing himself as "of New York." Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, 20 n.11.

[13]John Hodgson II was the son of the John Hodgson I who died in 1748. The elder Hodgson had been speaker of the lower house of assembly and had held other important posts as well. The younger man was a friend of James Iredell. Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, 89n.

[14]George Blair (1738-1772), despite the brevity of his life, had achieved considerable success before his death. An Edenton merchant, Blair was a partner of Joseph Hewes and Charles Blount. His mercantile operation extended to New York City, the West Indies, and Cadiz, Spain. His unusually capable widow, Jean Johnston Blair, efficiently managed the sizeable estate she inherited from her husband. Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, 100n.

[15]Robert Hardy was appointed to be a commissioner for Fort Roanoke in 1775. In 1776 he was appointed to be a commissioner for Edenton. In that capacity he helped to fit out the privateer *King Tammany* and was responsible for the purchase of other military supplies for Continental troops. Governor Caswell wrote Samuel Johnston on January 16, 1777, that Hardy "has produced a quantity of shoes, some where about 300 pairs for the army and is ready to deliver them in any proper order." Hardy died at some time before 1781. Clark, *State Records*, XI, 314, 315, 366, XXIV, 390; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 352, 646, 849.

[16]John Baptist Beasley, patriarch of a prominent Edenton family, married Elizabeth Blount, sister of the first Mrs. Charles Pettigrew. One of their seven children was Dr. John Beasley. Lemmon, *The Pettigrew Papers*, I, 178n.

[17]Thomas Nash was evidently a man of some means. By 1775 he had died, since in that year when his daughter Polly was married to Roger Moore she was described as the "daughter of the late Thomas Nash Esqr of Edenton; a most amiable young Lady with a handsome fortune." Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, 416n.

[18]This is probably James Blount (b. 1742), son of John and Sarah E. Vail Blount. Builder of Mulberry Hill in Edenton, James Blount was a lieutenant colonel in the North Carolina militia in 1775. His wife, Anne Hall, was daughter of the Reverend Clement Hall and a signer of the Edenton Tea Party resolutions in 1774. Lemmon, *The Pettigrew Papers*, I, xvi, 14n-15n.

Excerpt from a Letter from Lord Charles Greville Montagu to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 11-11b

Extract of a Letter of Lord Charles Greville Montagu's to His Excellency Governor Tryon

Dated Charles Town Novr 29 1768

The Occasion of my troubling You with this Letter is concerning the Boundary Line between our two Provinces, the setting of which is so essentially necessary to both. As You communicated to me the Temporary Line You proposed applying for to be run, I beg leave in return to send You the account of one I propose which if You should Concur in with Me Your signifying the same by Letter to Ld. Hilsbro' or authorizing me to do it, will much facilitate and expedite the settling it. I send You a few Reasons at the same Time for running it in the way that I have described; and for Your better understanding Me, a sketch of it upon Paper.

The Line to go from where the due W^{t} of 1764 intersects the Salisbury Road, along the Road till it intersects the South Bounds of the Catawba Lands, and there, round the Eastern Bounds of the Catawba Lands, till it intersects the Catawba River, and then proceed up that River to that Branch which is called the South Branch and along that to its Source in the Cherokee Mountains. Reasons for it. 1st The Catawbas have often expressed their desire to be within this Province, which built a Fort for them, and fed and cloathed them and their Families during the Cherokee War. 2dly The Course of the South Branch is said to be nearly East from the Mountain and being a Natural Boundary will save the Expence of surveying and besides the Settlers between the South Branch and West Line were all defended by our Rangers and fed and cloathed by this Province during the Cherokee War.

I should be very desirous We might agree upon this Plan and I shall be always willing to concur with You in every Measure that may be for the mutual Interest of the two Provinces.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/350, ff. 133-134
A&H-CGP
MH-CJ, 455-457
A&H-CJ, 399-340
CR-VII, 873

[New Bern?]
[November 29, 1768]

North Carolina

By His Excellency William Tryon Esq. &c.

Whereas I have received a Letter from the Earl of Hillsborough dated at Whitehall the Thirtieth Day of April last, inclosing me, His Majesty's Commands for the apprehending one Melchizedeck[1] Kinsman, if He may be found within this Province, for the Murder of William Odgers, One of the Officers of His Majesty's Customs for the Port of Penzance in the County of Cornwall; The said Melchizadeck standing charged with Violently Assaulting & Beating the said Wm Odgers on the Seventh Day of March last; by means whereof He, the said William Died on the Eleventh Day of the same Month, whereupon the said Melchizadeck fled, and soon after took passage for America in one of the packetts which then Sailed for New York; carrying over w^{t} Him As is supposed upwards of £ 800 Sterling

I Therefore in Obedience to His Majesty's Commands, and by & with the Advice of His Majesty's Council, do issue this my Proclamation requiring all His Majesty's Justices of the Peace & Sheriffs & other Officers within this Province to do their utmost to apprehend the said Melchizedeck Kinsman who is a well-set Man; about Five Feet Eight Inches high; about Thirty Years of Age; Florid Complexion, his Hair light Brown; but wore a Wig when he left England. And I do hereby promise a Reward of One Hundred pounds lawful Money of the Province aforesaid to be paid to any Person or Persons who shall apprehend the said Melchizedeck Kinsman Within this province & him Convey & deliver to the keeper of the Public Jail at Wilmington or Newbern, to the end that he may be brought to Justice.

Given under my Hand &c.

---

[1] Variant spellings in various sources are Melchizadeck, Melchisideck.

Proclamation of the Governor

SHC-S

[New Bern]
[November 29, 1768]

A Proclamation.

Whereas I have by & with the Advice & consent of His Majesty's Council Issued New Comms. of the Peace & Dedimus for the several Counties within this province bearing date the 29th Day of Nov: 1768. I do hereby issue this my proclamn. Requiring and directing all Majestrates & others who it may concern, to take notice accordingly.

Give under &c.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/350, ff. 134b-135
A&H-GO
MH-CJ, 457-458
A&H-CJ, 400-401
CR-VII, 874

[New Bern]
[November 29, 1768]

North Carolina ss

By His Excellcy. William Tryon Esqr.

A Proclamation

Whereas I have had transmitted to me, by the Earl of Hillsborough, an Order from His Majesty in Council, dated at the Court of St. James's the twenty sixth day of February last, Repealing An Act of Assembly pass'd in the Year 1767 Entitled

> "An Act to lay a Tax on Pedlars and other Itenerant Traders coming into this Province."

I have therefore thought proper by & with, the Advice of His Majesty's Council to issue this Proclamation to Notify the repeal of the same, and the said Act from henceforth is hereby Repealed, declared void & of none Effect.

Given under my hand &c
at New Bern 29 Novr. 1768

Wm Tryon

Proclamation of the Governor

SHC-S
MH-CJ, 459
A&H-CJ, 401-402

[New Bern]
[November 29, 1768]

A Proclamation

Drawn by the one on the Council Journals dated last Jany proroguing the Assembly.

Whereas the Business of this Present Session of Assembly is now finished, I have thought proper by & with the advice of His Majestys Council to issue this my Proclamation hereby Proroguing the sd. Assembly till the first day of June 1769, then to meet at Newbern for the dispatch of Publick Business

Given,

Petition of the Inhabitants of Orange County to William Tryon

A&H-CGP
CR-VII, 874-875

[Orange County]
[November or
December, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esqre Captain General Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of North Carolina with his Majesties Honorable Council and General Assembly now sitting.

Whereas we your Humble Petitioners the Inhabitants of Orange County for the great confidence reposed in you and Being well convinced by many striking proofs especially by the Act of the last General Assembly that your Grand Design and Chief motive is to promote the Tranquility and secure the Interest and property of the whole Community and that your Chief aim is not to promote private but Publick good.

We your Humble Petitioners are therefore emboldened to set forth to your considerations by way of Petition our Humble Desires touching the passing a law whereby every single Justice of the peace may be Impowered to grant a warrant and give Judgment for the sum of Five pounds Proclamation Money of this Province with Stay of Execution for three months, the Defendant giving Sufficient Security.

By virtue of such a Law we humbly conceive that each creditor may as effectually obtain his Right and with much less trouble and cost to himself and Debtor than by Law as now Established and forasmuch as a multiplicity of Business will Consequently lie before each Justice in

this Province we Humbly Submit to your wisdoms to Tax small fees on every proceeding on such warrant as well as for the Justice as Cunstable which may in some Degree be Equivalent to their trouble

And now in Humble Confidence we Rest satisfied knowing that whatsoever appears to you to make most for the Publick good will be done and we your Humble Petitioners as in Duty Bound will ever Pray

Alex^{dr} Mebane[1]
John Butler
John Holt[2]
Wm Raney
Thos Kennady
Christopher Holt
David Philips[3]
Ja^{s} Hix
James McCaul[4]
Peter Holt
William Davis[5]
William Oneal[6]
Henry Soner
Lewis Simmons
John Richards[7]
John Powitt
Isaac Low[8]
John Hennen
William Jackson[9]
Samuel Parks[10]
Ja^{s} Allison[11]
William Brakin
William Wiley[12]
William Forbis[13]
John Murray[14]
James Morrow
Conway Flail
William Galbreath
William Peney
And^{n} Galbreath
John Rainey
Ja^{s} Harbison
Hue McConwell
Pritchard Tropel
William Phillips[15]
William Trousdale[16]
John Armstrong[17]
Ja^{s} Wilkins[18]
John Davidson[19]
David Hopkins
Wm Hopkins[20]
James Fruit
David Phillips[21]
Samuel Means[22]
William Neill[23]
Thomas Anderson[24]
Robt Marley
Philip Goodbread
Wm Roasbrock
John Dennis[25]

---

[1] Alexander Mebane, Sr., settled in the Hawfields community at some time between 1744 and 1751. In 1757 he was commissioned to be a justice of the peace for Bladen County as well as one of the first vestrymen for the Parish of St. Matthew. During the Regulator trouble he supported Tryon, but during the American Revolution he was a staunch whig; in fact, he was victimized by some of his tory neighbors. Mebane's family established itself in the Piedmont as a very influential part of it. He had six sons and six daughters. Ashe, *Biographical History*, VII, 327-335.

[2] In 1739/40 John Holt was exempt from working on the roads. However, a John Holt was listed as belonging to the Granville County militia in 1771. It may be the same man or a member of his family. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 161; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 497.

[3] David Philips served in the Continental Line from North Carolina during the American Revolution. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1133, 1139.

[4] This James McCaul may have been the one who "set up" the advertisement that led to the destruction of powder and supplies being taken to General Waddell in May, 1771. The actual perpetrators came to be known as the "black boys of Cabarrus." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 622.

[5] William Davis's signature on Advertisement No. 9 indicates that he was a Regulator from Orange County. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 737.

[6] William O'Neal was a colonel in the patriot forces during the American Revolution. One of his most important assignments came in the summer of 1781 when he was sent out to capture David Fanning. O'Neal delayed and Fanning escaped. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, ix; XXII, 204, 575.

[7] In 1733 John Richards was sergeant of the lower house of the assembly. In 1738 he petitioned for land in Craven County—later, for land in Edgecombe. Richards evidently was owner or master of a schooner which brought arms for Fort Johnston to Governor

Tryon in New Bern in 1770. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 425; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, III, 566, IV, 336, 350, 516, 523, 704.

[8]No connection at all can be established between the Isaac Low, petitioner, and Isaac Low, chairman of the New York Committee of Correspondence. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 1231, 1233.

[9]William Jackson was one of the men who petitioned for John Fruit's pardon in 1772. He was a militiaman from Granville County in 1754. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 128; IX, 93-94.

[10]Samuel Parks was named by Ralph McNair as one of the Regulators who was most involved in the Hillsborough riot of September 24, 1770. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 245.

[11]James Allison petitioned for land in Beaufort County in 1751. Six years later, 1757, he was made a justice of the peace for Orange County. He may have moved in that year to Orange, since the report of the Committee of Public Claims for 1758 mentions "Mr. James Allison Late Sheriff of Beaufort County. . . ." He was in the Orange Militia. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 189; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 1246, V, 813, 976, X, 759.

[12]William Wiley in 1758 was involved in a controversy over land he had had surveyed ca. 1754 but had not claimed or paid taxes on. After the Regulator movement had subsided, Wiley listed a small claim for some service or supplies needed by the governor's forces. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V, 1093; IX, 486.

[13]William Forbis petitioned Governor Martin to pardon the Regulator James Hunter. Nothing else could be learned about Forbis. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 86-87.

[14]John Murray was a sergeant in the Orange County militia. He went with a detachment under Ambrose Ramsey to fight the Indians in 1776. His name is found in the roster of the Continental Line from North Carolina, and he was issued a military land warrant. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1111, XVII, 234; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 735.

[15]William Philips petitioned for land in Bladen County in 1745/46. In 1762 he was appointed a justice of the peace in Anson County. He petitioned Governor Martin on behalf of John Fruit, and he was a vestryman for the Parish of St. George in 1749. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 344, 351; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 803, VI, 799, IX, 93-94.

[16]The only other reference found to William Trousdale was his signature on the petition for John Fruit. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 93-94.

[17]John Armstrong was an assemblyman for several terms, beginning in 1786. He also served as entry taker for the western lands in that year. Armstrong held the rank of lieutenant colonel in the Continental Line during the war. Clark, *State Records*, XVIII, XIX, XX passim; XXII, 1049.

[18]James Wilkins was one of those who petitioned Governor Martin to pardon the Regulator John Fruit; nothing further could be learned about Wilkins. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 93-94.

[19]There may have been more than one man named John Davidson.

[20]A William Hopkins was a militiaman in Tyrrell County in 1758 and later received a pension for service in the American Revolution. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 69, 392.

[21]This could be a second David Phillips or the name simply repeated inadvertently.

[22]In February, 1773, Samuel Means's claim for supplies used in the suppression of the Regulators was submitted to the assembly. No other reference to Means could be found. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 488.

[23]William Neill served as a lieutenant under Col. Hugh Waddell in 1760. Clark, *State Records*, XVII, 235; XXII, 849.

[24]Thomas Anderson petitioned for a grant of land in Bladen County in 1749. In 1778 he was a private in the Second North Carolina Battalion. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 509, 530, XVII, 189; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 945.

[25]John Dennis may have served briefly in the Eighth Regiment in 1777. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1182.

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/353, f. 189b
CR-VII, 974

[New Bern]
[December 2, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &c.[a],

Sir,

This House having appointed an Agent by Resolve, Intend among other Circumstances of Instruction to direct him to solicit his Majesty and his Parliament for Permission to Emit a Paper Currency, and relying on your Excellency's known Goodness, Presume humbly to request that you would favour us with your Interest, and influence, and in case we are happy enough to obtain our request that your Excellency would be Graciously Pleased to take the affair under your Direction in the same manner you so kindly intended to do in consequence of our Petition to His Majesty the last Session of Assembly.

John Harvey Sp.

Sent by Mr Howe and Mr Knox[1]

---

[1] Thomas Clifford Howe and Andrew Knox; this notation is found in Saunders's version.

William Tryon to the Assembly

PRO CO 5/353, f. 191
CR-VII, 976

[New Bern]
[December 3, 1768]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly,

I return you the Resolve for allowing John Barnes, one hundred pounds in consideration of his public service[1] which said Resolve I have concurred with,

Wm Tryon.

---

[1] On November 26, a resolution had been sent from the House to the council providing "an allowance of one hundred pounds to John Barnes of Brunswick County who was stabbed in the side and had his right arm shot off in apprehending Thomas Dinney and John Bacon two Felons, whereby the said John Barnes is rendered incapable to support and maintain himself and family. . . ." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 958.

William Tryon to the Council and Assembly

PRO CO 5/353, f. 192b
CR-VII, 979

[New Bern]
[December 3, 1768]

Gentlemen of His Majesty's Honble Council, Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

I thank you for the Business that has passed through this Session. I should have been extremely happy if you had left it in my power to have concurred with you for the Immediate payment of the Troops at Hillsborough, But as the Act for Granting Debentures is expressly within the Letter and meaning of the Act of Parliament prohibiting the emission of paper currency with a legal tender, I am constrained to reject it, as a contrary conduct would so Directly tend to the Injury of my Honor and Fortune. I shall, however, lay before his Majesty an Impartial state[ment] of the situation of this Country, that he may in his Wisdom provide a proper Remedy.

Wm Tryon

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/353, ff. 192b-193
CR-VII, 979

[New Bern]
[December 3, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain, General, Governor &ca,

Sir,

This House herewith send you the Estimate of the allowances due and payable to the Members of this House, Clerk and Officers thereof and others, which is concurred with by his Majesty's Honorable Council. This House therefore request your Excellency will be pleased to assent to the said Estimate.

John Harvey, Sp.

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/353, f. 195b
CR-VII, 983-984

[New Bern]
[December 5, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General Governor &c[a],

Sir,

This House have received your Excellency's Message relative to the Reverend George Micklejohn, with one hundred Copies of a Sermon Preached by him at Hillsborough, and in his behalf Presented by your Excellency to the House, in consequence of which we have Resolved that the Expence of printing the said Sermon be paid by the Public.

This House have likewise received your Excellency's Message relative to James Kennedy, and are Sorry the Circumstances of his Case are not such as come within the relief of this House. We have also taken every other Message and Paper your Excellency has been pleased to lay before us, under our Consideration and have Determined upon them as we thought consistent with the Duty of our Station, but from the Hurry of Business, have not before had it in our Power to acquaint your Excellency with our Determinations thereon.

John Harvey Sp.

5th December 1768

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VII, 985

[New Bern]
[December 5, 1768]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain General, Governor, &c

Sir:

We send your Excellency herewith two Resolves[1] of this House of this day to which his Majesty's Honble Council have concurred, and desire your Excellency will be pleased to assent thereto

John Harvey Sp.

---

[1]Two resolutions had been submitted on December 5: David Gordon was to be paid fifteen pounds for service rendered during the legislative session, and the trustees of the public school at New Bern were to be paid twenty pounds for the use of a schoolroom during the session; John Burgwin was to have access to any documents and claims pertaining to the legislative session.

William Tryon to the Assembly

PRO CO 5/353, f. 196b
A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[December 5, 1768]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

In Answer to Your Message of this Day, I am to assure You I shall with Pleasure, do my best Endeavours to promote Your Solicitation to His Majesty and his Parliament for Permission to emit a Paper Currency, and if obtained, shall order the Commission You trusted to my Care last Session, to be carried into immediate Execution.

Wm Tryon

5th December 1768.
Sent by Mr Howe and Mr Polk.

William Tryon to the Assembly

PRO CO 5/353, f. 197
A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[December 5, 1768]

Mr Speaker & Gentlemen of
the House of Assembly.

As I have never seen any State of the Public Accounts this Session. I can have no Opinion whether the Taxes You mention in your Resolve have had their Effect or not.[1]

Therefore I cannot give my Assent to that Resolve sent with your Message of this day.[2]

Wm Tryon

5th December 1768.

---

[1] Earlier this message had been sent from the assembly to the council:

Gentlemen of His Majesty's Honble Council,
We send you herewith a Resolve of this House relative to the Tax for sinking the £12,000 granted in the year 1760, and the Tax for sinking the £20,000 granted in the year 1761, and desire your Honors concurrence thereunto.

John Harvey Sp

(Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 983)

[2] See the document immediately following for clarification of this reference.

Exchange between William Tryon, Council, and Assembly on Taxation[1]

North Carolina Historical Review, VIII (July, 1931), 344-348

[New Bern]
[December 5, 6, 1768]

At a Council held at Newbern the 5th day of Decemr 1768

Present
His Excellency the Govr

The Honble { James Hasel, John Rutherfurd, Lewis H. DeRosset, John Sampson; William Dry, Robt Palmer and Benjn Heron } Esqrs

His Excellency laid before the Board the following Resolve of both Houses of assembly Viz

Monday the 5th of Decemr 1768
In the Assembly

Resolved

That it is the opinion of this House that the Tax of One Shilling pr Poll for sinking the £12,000 granted in the Year 1760—and the Tax of two Shillings pr Poll for sinking the £20,000 granted in the year 1761 have had their Effect and ought not henceforth to be Collected

5th Decemr 1768

John Harvey Speak

By Order Wm Herritage Clk

5th Decemr 1768 In the upper House Read & Concurred with—

Jams Hasell P.C.

By Order
J: Burgwin Clk

And desired Mr President wou'd give the Reason's, why the Council entertaind the opinion that the Taxes laid for sinking the Sums in the above mention'd Resolve had had their Effect—

Mr President declared—That the majority of the upper House were of opinion that the said Taxes had had their Effect—

The governor desired Mr President wou'd inform Him who were the gentn that were the majority—And He Answer'd—

The Honble { John Rutherfurd, John Sampson, William Dry } Esqrs

His Excellency then desired that those Gentlemen wou'd give their Reason's required above from Mr President when the said Gentlemen Requested Leave till to Morrow Morning to give in their Answers—

Then his Excellency required the Opinion of this Board, whether He shou'd give his assent to the passing the before mention'd Resolve—It is the opinion of the Majority of this Board, that his Excellency ought not to Assent thereto untill such time as a state of those Funds have been laid before Him

His Excellency inform'd this Board that the Business of the Present Session's of Assembly being concluded, He proposed to Prorogue the General Assembly to the 1st day of June, 1769, and desired the opinion of this Board thereon—

It is the unanimous opinion of this Board that the General Assembly be Prorogued accordingly, and that a Proclamation Issue to notify the same in the following words &c[2]

At a Council held at Newbern the 6th day of Decemr 1768—

Present
His Excellency the Governor

The Honble { James Hasel, John Rutherfurd, Lewis DeRosset, John Sampson, Willm Dry, Robt Palmer, Benjn Heron, Saml Strudwick } Esqrs

Mr Rutherfurd produced to this Board a Paper containing the answer of the Gentn of the council agreeable to the order of yesterday to wit—

It being as unconstitutional as unprecedented for a Govr to demand of the Council the Reason's for their conduct in their Legislative capacity, we were extremely surprised that your Excellency should Invade the Rights & Priviledges of the upper House in the Present Instance—

We Declare it as Our Opinion's that we could not without Betraying the Honour & Dignity of our House have given your Excellency that satisfaction, But as Our Advice to you in council was to give your Assent to the Resolve, We shall give Our Reasons for such our advice Viz—

That for sometime past the People have been very Uneasy under the heavy Taxes they are Obliged to pay, many have insisted those Taxes

ought to cease, because the Acts imposing them have had their Effect; The Insurgents in particular made this one article of their Complaints; and by an Estimate laid before us by a Gentleman of the Assembly by their Orders (a Coppy of which is annex'd) it appear'd that the Publick had pay'd much more than wou'd Redeem the different Emissions of money, and consequently the Acts imposing them ought to cease, but for fear there shou'd have been a mistake in the Estimate, the Resolve went no farther than the two Taxes therein mention'd, and left remaining to be collected a Tax of one Shilling p^{r} Poll, and Four pence p^{r} gallon Duty on Spiritous Liquors untouch'd, that if there shou'd be any Deficiency it might be made up by that Tax—

Those undoubted Facts added to our wishes of preventing the Disturbances in this Province for increasing, and releaving the People from an unjust Burthen too grievous for them to bear in their present Distress'd Circumstances, were the Reason that induced us to advise your Excellency to assent to the Resolve—It wou'd have been happy for the whole Province if the assembly had explain'd their Reason's for such a Resolve in such a manner as to have induced your Excellency to have given your assent thereto, and prevented the consequences, we are affraid will attend the Rejecting of it

Newbern 6th Decem^{r} 1768

John Rutherfurd
John Sampson
Willm Dry

≈

1st	Grant in 1748 to be Sunk by a Tax of 1/p^{r} Poll to commence immediately	21,350
2^{d}	D^{o} in 1754 to be Sunk by 1/p^{r} Poll a d^{o} 4^{d} a gallon Duty on Liquors commencing in 1755	40,000
3^{d}	D^{o} in 1760 to be sunk by a Tax of 1/ to commence in 1763	12,000
4th	D^{o} in 1761 to be Sunk by a Tax of 2/ to commence in 1764	20,000
		£93,350

≈

Money collected in the Sinking Fund Tax of 1^{s}/commencing 1748—20 years on 40,000 Taxables	40,000
Duty on Liquors for 13 years	26,000
Tax of 1^{s}/commencing 1763—5 years	10,000
D^{o} of 2/ commencing 1764	16,000
To be Raised 1768	
1/p^{r} Poll Tax	2,000
Duty on Liquors at least	2,500
	£96,500

By the above Estimate is only reckon'd 40,000 Taxables—it is however believed there is 50,000 Taxables—so that the whole Currency by this calculation will be Sunk in 1768 supposing it shou'd not, the Remaining Taxes of £4,500 p^{r} Annum will surely be enough—

To which his Excellency made the following answer—

Gentlemen

As you charge me with having invaded your Rights & Priviledges in your Legislative capacity, I shall submit to his majesty the Propriety of your conduct and mine in the above Instance

His Excellency ask'd Mr President if any of the Gentlemen now at the Board were absent at the Time of concurring with the above Resolve—answer'd—That Mr Palmer was not then Present.—

---

[1]This rough draft of the council minutes herein reproduced was edited by D. L. Corbitt, "Rough Notes on the Council Journal," *North Carolina Historical Review*, VIII (July, 1931), 344-348.

[2]The proclamation is the document immediately following this one.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/350, ff. 135b-136

[New Bern]
[December 5, 1768]

North Carolina ss

By His Excellcy. William Tryon Esqr. &c.

A Proclamation

Whereas the business of this Present Sessions of Assembly is now finished. I have thought proper by & with the Advice of His Majestys Council to issue this My Proclamation hereby proroguing the said Assembly till the first day of June 1769, then to meet at New Bern for the dispatch of Publick business

Given under my hand &c. at
New Bern 5 Decr. 1768.

Wm. Tryon.

Warrant to Pay Hugh Montgomery

A&H-MC

[New Bern]
[December 6, 1768]

To Either of the Public Treasurers of North Carolina

Pay to Hugh Montgomery Esquire Commissary for the Rowan Battalion, the Sum of three hundred and forty five Pounds two Shillings, allowed him by the last Assembly for victualling the said Battalion while on the Public Service at Hillsborough, and for His Expences for Waggons &c employed to Transport the same, out of the Certificates issued by Virtue of an Act of the last Session of Assembly, for which this shall be Your Warrant.

Given under my Hand at Newbern this
sixth Day of December Anno Domini 1768.

Wm Tryon

By His Excellencys Command

Isc. Edwards P:Sec:

£345.2.0

Warrant to Pay Robert Harris

SHC-D

[New Bern]
[December 6, 1768]

To Either of the Public Treasurers of North Carolina

Pay to Robert Harris Esq Colonel of the Granville Battalion the Sum of two hundred and nine Pounds Ten Shillings allowed by the Assembly for the Pay of the Officers and Men of that Corps while they were on the Public Service at Hillsborough out of the Certificates issued by virtue of an Act of the last Session of Assembly, for which this shall be Your Warrant

Given under my Hand at Newbern this
sixth Day of December Adomini [Anno domini] 1768.

Wm Tryon

By His Excellencys Command,

Isc.: Edwards, P:Sec:

£209-10-0

[*Endorsed*:]
Recd of Colo Edmd Fanning
the
26 January 1769

Ro: Harris[1]

---

[1] Robert Harris.

Warrant to Pay Robert Harris

A&H-MC

[New Bern]
[December 6, 1768]

To Either of the Public Treasurers of North Carolina

Pay to Robert Harris Esq. Colonel of the Mecklenburg Battalion the Sum of Twelve hundred and forty six Pounds, seven Shillings allowed by the Assembly for the Pay of the Officers and men of that Corps while they were on the Public service at Hillsborough, out of the Certificates issued by Virtue of an Act of the last Session of Assembly for which this shall be Your Warrant.

Given under my Hand at Newbern this sixth Day of December ADom. 1768.

Wm Tryon

By His Excellencys Command,

Isc.: Edwards. P:Sec:

£1246-7-0

Warrant to Pay Moses Alexander

A&H-MC

[New Bern]
[December 6, 1768]

To Either of the Public Treasurers of North Carolina

Pay to Moses Alexander Esquire Commissary for the Mecklenburg Battalion, the Sum of six hundred and eight Pounds two Shillings and six Pence, allowed Him by the last Assembly for victualling the said Battalion while on the Public Service at Hillsborough, and for His Expences for Waggons &c. to Transport the same, out of the Certificates issued by Virtue of an Act of the last Session of Assembly, for which this shall be Your Warrant.

Given under my Hand at Newbern this sixth Day of December ADom 1768

Wm Tryon

By His Excellencys Command

Isc.: Edwards priv:Sec:

£600..2..6

William Tryon to Lord Charles Greville Montagu

PRO CO 5/311, ff. 13-13b
MH-TLB, 224-225
A&H-TLB, 205-206
CR-VII, 876-877

Brunswick 11 Decr 1768

His Excellency The Right Honorable
Lord Charles Greville Montagu,

I was honored with Your Lordships Letter at Newbern the sixth Instant by Express, relative to the extension of a Boundary Line between the two Carolina's. The Line Your Lordship proposes and to which You desire my Concurrence if carried into Execution would be highly injurious to this Colony, first by shutting out all its Communication of commerce with the Western Indians, leaving only impassable Mountains, as was experienced when the Western Frontier Line was run last Year, as the Barrier between the Indians and North Carolina. Secondly the whole of the Western Line run at the Expence of two Thousand Pounds would fall into Your Government. Thirdly by an Act of the last Session of Assembly all that Tract of Land to the Westward of Catawba River and to the Southward of Rowan County is formed into a County by the Name of Tryon County, an Inferior Court established and Provision ordered for erecting a Court House Gaol &c, add to this Commissions issued for the Justices of Peace and Militia Officers, and lastly I must beg leave to inform Your Lordship that the Plan You transmitted with Your Letter is prodigiously erroneous with respect to the Course of the South Branch of Catawba River, its real direction is not more by Mr Churtons Map, and every other creditable Information, than two or three Points to the Westward of North, and its Branches run far into Rowan County, and is cut off from the Cherokee Mountains by the Meanders of Catawba River and the Head Branches of Broad River: For these and other substantial Reasons, though my Inclination prompts Me to comply with Your Lordships Request, the Duty I owe this Province forbids my Concurrence, Besides I cannot think myself at Liberty to vary my solicitation carried Home by Mr Collet, that the Boundary between these two Governments may be extended as I described to Your Lordship from where it terminated in 1764 a due West Course till it intersected at right Angles the Line extended between the Western Frontiers of this Province and the Cherokee hunting Grounds, and to which I was happy enough in understanding Your Lordship that You beleived there could be no Objection to its Continuance.

I thank Your Lordship for the Appointing two Justices so much wanted near the boundary House.

The Moderation of the Assembly of this Province, enabled Me to go through a good deal of Business and to ratify twenty one Acts; They now stand prorogued to the first of June next.

Captain Collet sailed two Days before my Arrival Here.

I am with Esteem & Respect
My Lord,
Your Lordships most Obe't Servant

Wm Tryon

[Sent by His Lordships Express.]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/311, ff. 9-10
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 49-50
MH-TLB, 225-227
A&H-TLB, 206-207
CR-VII, 879-880

N° 10 — Brunswick 12 December 1768
Lord Hillsborough — [Received Feb. 15, 1769]

My Lord,

The Inclosures are on the Subject of a divisional Line proposed by Lord Charles Montagu to be run between the two Carolina's. The sketch inclosed is a true Copy of one transmitted to Me by His Lordship. How very erroneous the south Branch of Catawba River is there laid down will evidently appear by Mr Churtons Map—

I shall now trouble Your Lordship with only a few Observations which may I hope, together with the Reasons I have stated in my Letter to Lord Charles Montagu, be sufficient to incline His Majesty to prefer the Line I have requested might be extended to compleat the Boundaries between these two Governments.

1st Should the South Branch be made the Boundary, it would join South Carolina to Earl Granville's District, and take part of His Lordships Lands into the South Government, and even then would leave one part of the Country as open to both Governments as it remains at present; since the head Springs of the said South Branch are 40 or 50 Miles to the Eastward of the Cherokee Mountains. The South Government by such a Boundary would take from this Province, independant of what it would rob from Earl Granvilles District, a Tract of Country, now Tryon County, of 45 Miles in Breadth due North and South, and eighty Miles due East and West, it having been found to be that Distance from Catawba River to the Western Frontier Line which was run last Year between the Cherokee hunting Grounds and this Province.—

2dly The Catawba Tract of Fifteen Miles Square can be no vast Object to either Government, as the Catawba Indians are not likely to stay on those Lands Ten Years longer, the white People continuing to settle fast quite round them, and the Deer and other Species of Game being already very scarse.

3dly I am confident ninety in a hundred of the Inhabitants to the Westward of Catawba River would be very unhappy to be thrown out of this Government, they being not only well satisfied with the establishment of Judicial Courts in this Province, but actually in Possession of many hundred thousand Acres of Land which have been granted out of the Land Office here, as will appear by the returns of the Patents granted in Mecklenburg County for these several Years past, particularly during my Administration, This will evidently appear if Your Lordship will give yourself the trouble to examine the location of the Returns of the Patents, I have transmitted to Your Office, with the Maps carried home by Captain Collet. They are to be found under the title of Mecklenburg County.

Lastly—As my Petition is only for a Temporary Line, the final Boundary may any Time hereafter be made at His Majestys Pleasure, when the Country is better settled or when it may be found expedient to form interior Governments in the Colonies. I therefore humbly hope His Majesty will give Orders for the Line to run from where it stoped in 1764 a West Course, till it intersects the Western Frontier Line of this Province. The Western part of this Country will then lye between two parallel Lines, the one the Frontier between Us and Virginia, the other the Boundary between the Carolina's. The Distance between these parallel Lines is one Degree and an half, that is from 35: 0° to 36: 30°. North Latitude. These Considerations are humbly submitted to His Ma'ty by, My Lord, Your Lordships—&c.

Wm Tryon

[Sent by Capt Chessel of the *Duke of Genoa*; duplicate sent by the Mail to Charles Town 12 Jany]

---

[1]Enclosures noted: 1st Extract of a Letter from Lord Charles G. Montagu to Govr Tryon, dated Charles Town 29th Nov. 1768
2d Copy of a Letter from Govr Tryon to Lord C. G. Montagu, dated Brunswick 11th December 1768.
3d Sketch of a Boundary Line.

Allowance of Military Claims

A&H-MC

[Brunswick]
[December 12, 1768]

An Account of — several Claims allowed by the Assembly for expences in the late Public Disturbances at Hillsborough, as per the Account Letter, H.

To Messrs Johnston & Bruce	£ 7..18..10
To George Alston & Co	11..15..4
To a Cart & Waggon for the Granville Battalion	15.. ..
	£ 34.14..2

To Either of the Public Treasurers of North Carolina.—

You are hereby required to pay to Colo Robert Harris out of the Certificates issued by Act of Assembly the Sum of thirty four Pounds fourteen Shillings and two Pence being the Amount of the Allowances made by the Assembly for the above mentioned Expences and for so doing this shall be Your Warrant.—

Given under my Hand at Brunswick this
12 Day of December Anno Domini 1768.—

Wm Tryon

By His Excellencys Command

Isc.:Edwards Priv: Sec:

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/328, ff. 56-57[1]
MH-TLB, 227
A&H-TLB, 207-208
CR-VII, 880-881

No 11 Brunswick the 13. Decemr 1768.

Earl Hillsborough

I have the Honor to inform Your Lordship that the General Assembly of this Province held the seventh of November last was prorogued the fifth of this Month to the first of June 1769.

The Temper and Moderation of the Legislative Body enabled Me to go through the Business of this Government, and to pass twenty one Acts, some of them essentially necessary. I shall transmit these Acts, and the Journals of both Houses as soon as I am able to procure them fairly transcribed, I take the Liberty in the mean Time to inclose my speech and their Addresses.

The utmost exertions of my Mind have been employed in the Conduct of this Session. The Assembly have renewed their Petition for an Emission of Currency: a favorable consideration on this Particular, will revive my Hopes of future Success in my Administration.

I am &c.

Wm Tryon

[Sent by the *Duke of Genoa'* Capt Chessel.]

[1]Enclosures noted: 1st Govr Tryon's Speech to the Genl Assembly of North Carolina.
2d Address of the Council to the Govr
3d Address of the House of Assembly to the Governor.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 15-16
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 50-51
PRO CO 5/301, ff. 33-33b
MH-TLB, 227-229
A&H-TLB, 208-210
CR-VII, 881-883

Nº 12

North Carolina
Brunswick the 15th December 1768
[Received Feb. 15, 1769]

My Lord

I have the Honor to acknowledge the Receipt of Your Letters (originals & duplicates) from Nº 1 to 17 Inclusive, excepting the Original of 16 not yet received.

His Majestys Commands signified in the Circular Letter 5, & 6, with the Reports inclosed shall be duly observed and obeyed.

Extracts from Your Lordships Letters 7 & 11 on the Subject of the Application for a fresh Emission of a Paper Currency I laid before the House of Assembly last Session, as will appear on their Journals: The Moderation of that House, with respect to the Circular Letter (a Copy of which was inclosed in Your Lordships Nº 8) from the Speaker of the House of Representatives of the Colony of Massachusets Bay addressed by order of that House to the Speaker of the Assembly of each Colony upon the Continent of North America, made it unnecessary for me to prorogue the Assembly before the Business of the Session was ended.

Your Lordships Letter 9 with its inclosures concerning the Murder of William Odgers, has been laid before the Council, and a Proclamation issued with a reward for the apprehending of the Assassin Melchesideck Kinsman.

The Complaints of the Commissioners of His Majestys Customs in America as set forth in Your Lordships circular Letters 10 and 15, and His Majestys Royal Pleasure signified in those Letters shall meet with the fullest exertion of my Abilities in the support of the Officers of the Customs and of the Acts of Trade.

Your Lordships obliging directions for my Conduct on Mr Crawfords resignation of his Seat in the Assembly, came to Hand very seasonably. I acquainted several Members of the House with it, and by their not renewing their Application for a Writ, I conclude the House was satisfied their acceptance of Crawford's Resignation was unparliamentary. The other part of Your Letter 11 must be flattering both to the Council & Assembly of this Province. I confess it was most peculiarly grateful to Me, as I am ever happy when my Conduct stands approved by my Royal Master.

I shall pay a particular Attention to His Majestys Commands communicated to Me in Your Lordships circular Letter 12 with regard to my general Instructions, tho a Task of the greatest delicacy, and also endeavour to point out some more effectual mode for the collection of His Majestys Quit Rents, than is at present in Use; Both of these Objects I shall make my particular Business as soon as I have transmitted to Your Lordship the Acts and Journals of the last Session of Assembly, and the particular Occurrences of the late Disturbances in the Province, in which I shall endeavour to give Your Lordship every possible Information, especially as you signify in Your Letter N° 17, that it will be very satisfactory to His Majesty to be fully informed of the Causes of these Disturbances.

Agreeable to the Directions in Your Lordships Circular Letter N° 13 I shall transmit my Dispatches both originals and Duplicates to Your Lordships Office.

In Answer to Your Lordships Letter 14, I must beg leave to observe I have it not in my power to send my Dispatches, unless by Chance Express to England, by any other Channel than Merchant Vessels, it being the misfortune of this Province to be without the Advantage of a General Post, or a Packet, and as our chief Ports are at the Distance of 100 Miles from each other, many Public Occurrences may sometimes reach home, before the Governor is acquainted with them; I shall however in conformity to Your Directions be more punctual than I have been this last Summer, occasioned by the confusion of the Times, and my own Sickness.

The Honorary Testimony You give Me in Your Letter 16, of my Attention to the true Interest of this Colony, and of the Satisfaction my Conduct has given His Majesty & His Subjects here, affords Me the highest Pleasure, as the very flattering respect You express for Me in Your Letter 17, corresponds with the Esteem I shall always wish to cultivate and preserve in Your Lordships Remembrance.

I confess My Lord I feel a Consciousness of having answered Your Letters in too summary a Manner, but when I acquaint You that from the 17th of August last to the 10th of this Month, I have been with my Family but five Weeks, two of which I was confined to my Bed and was left the other three in so weak a state of Health that I could not apply myself to Business; These Circumstances which has thrown Me so backward in my public Correspondence, I hope may plead my Excuse for answering Your Lordships Dispatches so generally, especially as every Matter directed in them will be executed to the best of my Judgment.

I am My Lord with all possible Respect and Esteem

Your Lordships Most Obedient and
very hum: Servant

Wm Tryon

William Tryon to Richard Phelps[1]

PRO CO 5/312, f. 106
PRO CO 5/328, f. 56
MH-TLB, 229-230
A&H-TLB, 210-211

Richard Phelps, Esquire,
Secretary to Lord Hillsborough

Brunswick 15th Decr 1768.

Sir,

I have received the Favor of three official Letters from you, sent by the Earl of Hillsboroughs Directions; that of the 5th of March signified his Majesty's Disallowance of an Act concerning Pedlars passed in 1767, which Repeal I have Notified by Proclamatn under the Great Seal of the Province. The Report of the Board of Trade on that subject came inclosed in the above Letter.

The Acts passed last session of Parliament which relate to the Colonies, accompanied Your Dispatch of the 16 of April 1768.

Your last Letter bearing Date the 14 May, informed me of the melancholy news of the Death of His Majestys second Sister, the princess Louisa, on which mournful Event I beg leave mutually to condole with You.

I am with Truth and real Regard
Sir
Your most Obedient Servant
Wm Tryon

[Original by the *Duke of Genoa*-Chessel; duplicate sent by Colo Lewis to Charles town to go from thence by the packet.]

---

[1]Richard Phelps (b. 1720?) was a graduate of New College, Oxford, and served as undersecretary to Lord Hillsborough, secretary of state in the Colonial Department. Sainty, *Officials of the Secretaries of State*, 95.

Mrs. John Burgwin to Mrs. Hugh Waddell[2]

SHC-Burgwin Family Papers[1]

[copy]

Wilmington
December 22, 1768

My Dear Sister

I rejoice to hear my dear friends at Belle Font[3] are all well and most anxiously wish to see them. I owe you an appology for not writing before but my going was so sudden & unexpected to Newbern that it is only now in my power to acquaint you of it, & as you heard was very sick. I was indeed to go from the hope that the [*sic*] and a short stay there

might be of service but I had four weeks hurry & scarce a day of health. I am now so much better that would the weather have permitted it intended to have spent a few days with you before Christmas but must now defer that pleasure till the New Year. Hoggs[4] *tea* is all gone & all his [blank] *Kiess* but one the *tea* at Ancrum's[5] 6 s of your money I laid out in onion and sent last night by the *Hale Park* boat and some cucmbers [*sic*] out of a *hill.* You'll please send Mrs. Bailey—and accept the rest should have sent more but had nothing larger to put them in. I lately received a letter from Mrs Walker who says Col[l] was very well and goes to Ireland. You no doubt heard long ago that Mrs Tryon has a son. Mrs. Merick and Mrs. [D?]—is shortly to be married. Betty has been in town upwards of three weeks impatiently waiting to get up the NWest where Benke—two was in high expectation of spending the Holy-days. My duty to Mama the comp^{nts} of the season to you both and now my dear Sister your most affectionate

M Burgwyn

[P.S.]
Your _____ was so full of water it has rained so continuously — Jack has not yet been able to finish it a great many thanks for your fine turnips

---

[1]This appears to be an early twentieth-century copy from an original which was partially illegible to the copyist as it contains blanks and dashes. Marshall DeLancey Haywood, in his *Governor William Tryon, And His Administration in the Province of North Carolina* (Raleigh: W. M. Uzzell, Printer, 1903), 203, described the original as "an old letter, so stained by age that it is almost illegible." Recent efforts to locate the original have been unsuccessful.

[2]Margaret Burgwin, first wife of John Burgwin, was the daughter of Captain and Mrs. Roger Haynes. (Mrs. Haynes was the daughter of the Reverend Richard Marsden, rector of the St. James Parish.) Mrs. Hugh Waddell was Mary Haynes, only sister of Margaret Burgwin. Ashe, *Biographical History*, VIII, 58.

[3]Bellefont was the name Tryon gave to Russellborough, Governor Dobbs's former home, after he purchased it in February 1767. Lawrence Lee, *The Lower Cape Fear in Colonial Days* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1965), 189.

[4]Robert Hogg was a partner in the mercantile firm of Hogg & Campbell. Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 184n.

[5]John Ancrum was a partner in the mercantile firm of Ancrum & Shaw. Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 99n.-100n.

Land Warrant from William Tryon to Richard Venable[1]

SHC-G

[December 23, 1768]

Richard Venable 100 Acres Tryon on both, sides the Middle fork of Crowders Creek and bounded as follows Viz^{t} Beginning at a Stake and

Mulberry tree in McLains line, thence Nº 12 Wt 128 poles to a Hickory, thence Sº 78 Wt 128 poles to a red Oak, thence Sº 12 Et 128 poles to a Hickory, and thence to the Beginning — Dated 23rd December 1768.

Wm Tryon

Copy

Will. White[2] Secretary

---

[1]Richard Venable could not be further identified, although one "Rd. Venable" is recorded in the 1790 census as living in Lincoln County.

[2]William White was one of four 'Engrossing and Committee Clerks" chosen from seven nominees in the House of Commons, November, 1786. He may have been the William White, Quaker, who signed a letter to the governor and General Assembly expressing appreciation for the military exemption granted the Quakers. Clark, *State Records*, XVIII, XX passim; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 176-177.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 17-18
PRO CO 5/301, ff. 35-36b
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 53-55
MH-TLB, 230-233
A&H-TLB, 211-214
CR-VII, 884-886

Nº 13 Brunswick 24th Decr. 1768
Earl Hillsborough [Received Feb. 15, 1769]

My Lord,

That His Majesty may be intimately acquainted with the Causes of the Disorders, as well as the Steps that have been taken to quiet the Minds of the People and to reestablish the Tranquillity of this Government, I herewith Transmit to Your Lordship agreeable to the purport of Your Letter 17, for His Majesty's Information, the Address and Papers the Inhabitants on Haw River in Orange County delivered to me in Council the 20th of June last, with the Answer I sent them thereto, as also the Correspondence that was subsequent to both. These with the rough Journal of my proceedings from the Time of the above Address coming to me 'till the Insurgents despersed themselves the 24th of September, & the daily Orders (also Transmitted) given to the Troops assembled at Hillsborough, to preserve the public Peace, will be the truest Vouchers of the state of the Public Discontent of this Colony.

To say that these Insurgents had not a Colour for their shewing a dissatisfaction at the Conduct of their Public Officers, would be doing them an Injustice, for on a prosecution at the Superior Court carried on by the Attorney General, in virtue of my Directions, both the Register and Clerk of the County were found guilty of taking too high Fees. It manifestly appearing that Colonel Fanning, the Register, had acted with the utmost Candor to the People, and that his Conduct proceeded from a

Misconstruction of the Fee Bill. He was in Court honorably acquited of the least intentional abuse in Office. Colonel Fanning however immediately after the above Verdict resigned up to me His Commission of Register. At the same Court three of the Insurgents (all that were tryed) were found guilty of a Riot and Rescue and sentenced to Fine & Imprisonment as follows

William Butler to a Fine of £ 50—and Six Months Imprisonment.
Samuel Devinney[1] to d^{o} £ 25—and Three Months Imprisonment.
J^{no} Philip Hartso to d^{o} £ 25—and Three Months Imprisonment.

The Superior Court being ended, and the Insurgents all dispersed, I discharged the Troops, and thought it adviseable to release the three Prisoners and to suspend the payment of their Fines for Six Months, as by the Advice of the Council a Proclamation of Pardon was issued, with some persons excepted. These I imagine will take their Trials next March. This Lenity had a good Tendency and the Insurgents finding their Ardor opposed and checked and that they were not the Masters of Government, began to reflect that they were misled and in an error, and as a proof of their change of Disposition they have since permitted the Sheriff to perform the Duties of His Office. Those in Orange County I hear have declared they will pay their Taxes as soon as they can get the Money. Other parts of the Province have been quiet since excepting an Attempt was made by Thirty men from Edgecomb County (while the Assembly was sitting) to rescue one O'Neal, an Insurgent, out of Gaol; This Body however, by the Spirit and Activity of the Townsmen and Neighbourhood, were drove out of Town, after having many Heads broke, one Horse shot, and one of their party taken and put into Prison.

I will mention another Affair which happened in August last, a Body of about eighty men came to the Court of Johnston County, with an Intention to turn the Justices off the Bench, as had been done in the Spring at Anson County Court. The Justices thought it prudent, tho' the first Day of the Court, to adjourn the Court for that Term, upon the Notice of the Insurgents approach. They immediately collected some Gentlemen and others, who were the Friends of Government, and attacked with Clubs the Insurgents, and, after a smart skirmish, drove them out of the Field.

I am persuaded if I had not had the Fortune to stop the Mischief that was intended against the Town of Hillsborough, and Insult to the Superior Court, the Civil Government of most of the Counties in the Province would have been over-ruled, if not overturned, and the Door opened for the completion of their intentions, An Abolition of Taxes and Debts for the Insurgents throughout the Country only waited to see the Event at Hillsborough, Orange County being considered by them as the Heart of the Strength of their Friends, and if they then had tryumphed thousands would have declared for them, and stood up in defiance of the Laws of this Country.

If Your Lordship should require any further Satisfaction as to the late Disturbances than what is transmitted with this Letter, Captain Collet, who was present at Hillsborough in quality of my Aid De Camp, can give Your Lordship information of every particular of that Service. It is with Pleasure I can assure His Majesty not a Person of the Character of a Gentleman appeared among these Insurgents. Hermon Husbands appears to have planned their Operations; He is of a factious Temper and has long since been expelled from the Society of the Quakers for the Immorality of his Life.

I beg leave to submit to His Majesty whether His extending the Proclamation of Pardon, and making it general (Hermon Husbands their principal only excepted) both with respect to Persons and Fines, as I have only a power of suspension in the latter case, may not be adviseable in the present circumstances of the Country; the Gaols through the whole province (Halifax excepted) are so miserably weak that it is a Prisoners own choice if He stays to take His Tryal, unless there is a special Guard to prevent his Escape.

I have only to add that the Troops employed on this Occasion were extremely steady in the cause of Government, Orderly and Regular in the discharge of their Duty. His Majestys Presbyterian Subjects, as well as those of the Church of England, shewed themselves very loyal on this Service and I have a pleasure in acknowledging the utility that the presbyterian Ministers Letter to their Brethren had upon the then Face of public affairs, when every man's affections seemed to be tainted with with the Poison of the Insurgents. The Rev^{d} Mr Micklejohn's Sermon inclosed will testify His Assiduity in this Cause.

I can with great integrity declare that I never experienced the same Anxiety and Fatigue of Spirits as I did last Summer in raising and conducting the Troops, if the Motive & Issue meets with His Majestys gracious approbation it will be a great Consolation to, My Lord, Your Lordships

Most Obedient and
very humble servant

Wm Tryon

[Sent by Captain Chessel; Duplicate by the Mail to Charles Town the 12 Jan^{y}]

[Added to the copy in PRO CO 5/301, ff. 35-36b:]
P.S. I hope your Lordship will excuse my not sending the Papers transmitted with the Original of this letter, as Mr Attorney Genl requires the originals to prosecute, at next Hillsborough Superior Court, Some of the Insurgents

[1]Samuel Deviney (Devenny) was one of those who participated in the whipping of John Lea, sheriff of Orange County, according to the report to the governor's council on April 14, 1769. He was excluded from pardon by Tryon. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 25-26.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, f. 100
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 55-56
MH-TLB, 233
A&H-TLB, 214

Nº 14
The Earl of Hillsborough

North Carolina
Brunswick 26 December 1768

My Lord

I have the Honor herein to Transmit to Your Lordship a General Return of the Strength of the Troops assembled at Hillsborough to preserve the Public Peace: As also a general account of the expences incurred for the same, and allowed by the General Assembly.[1] This Estimate falls short Eleven hundred and thirty four Pounds seven Shillings and five Pence of the one I laid before the House of Assembly, occasioned by the House lessening the daily Pay of both Officers and Men from what I had stated them. The Pay of the Officers I had fixed equal to the Subsistence only of His Majestys regular Forces agreeable to their respective Ranks and the Men at two Shillings and eight Pence per Day, the same that was allowed to the Troops last Year in running the Western Frontier Line. The Pay of the Troops by the inclosed General ℄ Account stands thus Viz

	Proc Money		Proclamat^{n} Money
Colonel	7/6	Clerk	4/
Lieut: Colonel	7/6	Serjeant	4/
Major	7/6	Corporal	3/
Captain	6/8	Adjutant	2/
Lieutenant	6/	and	
Ensign	6/	Private Man	2/

I am with all possible Respect My Lord
Your Lordships
Most Obedt Servant

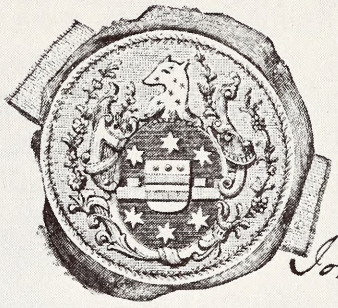
Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough

---

[1]These two documents may be found as enclosures in William Tryon to the Assembly, November 15, 1768.

NORTH-CAROLINA, ff.



Wm Tryon

John Hawks

HIS EXCELLENCY

WILLIAM TRYON, Eſq; Captain-General, Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over his Majeſty's Province of *North-Carolina.*

To any Orthodox MINISTER of the Church of *England*, or for Want thereof, to any regular licenced Miniſter of the diſſenting Presbyterian Clergy, or lawful Magiſtrate within the ſame. Greeting.

BY Virtue of the Power and Authority to Me Given, as Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over this Province, (Certificate having been made to Me, by *Francis Nash*, Clerk of *Orange* County Court, that the Bond as by Law required, hath been taken and filed by him in his Office) I DO hereby Allow, Admit, and Licence you, or any of you, to Celebrate and Solemnize the Rites of MATRIMONY between *Robt. Nail & Martha Monay*, and to join them together, as Man and Wife, in Holy Matrimony.

GIVEN under my Hand and Seal at *Hillsborough* this *24th* Day of *July* in the Year of our Lord 1769 and in the *Ninth* Year of his Majeſty's Reign.

By His Excellency's Command,
Jsᵉ: Edwards, P: Secᵉ:

NOTE.—The name of "John Hawks" should not appear on this document, with the Seal of Tryon above.

The wedding license of Robert Nail and Martha Monay, issued on July 24, 1769, has the seal and signature of William Tryon as well as the inexplicable signature of John Hawks. Photograph from L. C. Bass, *History of the Presbyterian Church in New Bern, N.C.* ... (Richmond, Va.: Whittet & Shepperson, Printers, 1886), facing p. 30.

Petition of Mecklenburg County Presbyterians to William Tryon and the Assembly

NHi-H
CR-X, 1015-1017 (from *University Magazine*, IV, 256)

[Mecklenburg County]
[1769]

Presbyterian petition from Mecklenburg to Gov. and Assembly

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire and Captain General Governor Commander in Chief in and over the Province of North Carolina & to the Honorable his Majestys Council

To the Honourable Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses for said province

The petition and Address of the Inhabitants of Mecklenburg County of the Presbyterian Denomination Humbly Sheweth that we claim it as our Incontable [incontestable] Wright to petition the Legislature of This Province for Redress of Grievences.

We therefore beg leave freely to Represent our case trusting to your Candour and uprightness to redress our Grievences Maintain our Rights and privileges and prevent all Infractions of the same.

We would Inform that there are about one Thousand Free men of us who hold to the Established Church of Scotland able to bear Arms within the County of Mecklenburg.

We Declare ourselves faithful and loyal subjects firmly attached to his present Majesty and the Government Body to Defend his Majestys Dominions Against Hostile Invations [invasions].

We Declare Ourselves Zealous to support Government and to Uphold the Courts of Justice that the law May have Its free Course and opperation and we appeal to his Excellency the Governor how Ready and Chearful we were to support Government In time of Insurrection

We Declare ourselves entitled to have and Injoy all the Rights and Privilages of his Majestys Subjects In Great Britain & Viz Ingland or Scotland In the Great Charter his Majesty Confirms to his Subjects Removing from Great Britain Into this Province and their Decendents all the Rights Privilages Franchisses and Immunities to which his Subjects in Great Britain Viz Ingland or Scotland are entitled And Instructed the Lords Proprietors to Grant other and Greator Religious Privileges to Decentors

When settled Under their ashuranses of Liberty and the Great and Peaceable Injoyment of Religious Rights secured to Us by the Law by the Charter and by his Majestys Instructions to the Lords Proprietors We think it a Grievence that we are liable to a burthensome Taxation to support an Episcopal Clergy.

We would by no means Cast Reflections upon our sister Church of England no let them Worship God According to their Concienses

without Molestation from us We ask on our Part that we may Worship God According to our Concienses without Molestation from Them

We think it as Reasonable that those who hold to The Episcopal Church should pay their Clergy without our assistence as that we who hold to the Church of Scotland should pay our Clergy without their Assistance.

We now support two settled Presbyterian Ministers in this County we therefore think it a Grievence that the present law makes us liable to be still further Taxed for the support of Episcopal Clergymen Especially as not one Twentieth part of the Inhabitants are of that Profession

We think that were there an Episcopal Clergyman in This Parish his labour would be useless.

We think ourselves Highly a grievd By the Exorbitant power of the Vestry to Tax us with the Enormous sum of Ten Shillings Each Taxable which is more than Double the charge of Government and that for Purposes to which we ought By no means to pay any Thing by Compulsion.

We therfore think that Under the Present Laws the very being of A Vestry In this parish will Ever be A great Grievence,

We further think that were the Countys of Rowan Mecklenburg and Tryon Wholly Relieved from the Grievences of the Marriage & Vestry Acts it would greatly Incourage the Settlement of the Frontiers and make them A stronger Barier to the Interior parts of the Province Against A Savage Enemy.

We Concieve ourselves highly Injured and Agrievd By the Marriage Act the preamble whereof scandalloses the Presbyterian Clergy and Wrongfully Charges them with celebrating with the Rites of Marriage Without Licencence or Publication of Banns.

We think it a Grievance that this Act Imposes heavy Penalties on our clergy for Marriring after Publication of Banns By them made In their own Religious Assemblys where the Parties is best known.

We Declare that the Marriage Act obstructs the Natural and Inalienable Right of Marriage and tends to Introduce Immorality

We Declare it Subjects many to several Inconveniences one of which is going Into South Carolina to have the Ceremony performed

We Pray that the Preamble of the same [act] may be Resinded and that our Ministers and Majistrates may be freed from the Penalties thereof. they Respectively Conforming to the Confession of Faith.

We Pray that we may be Relieved from the Grievences of the Vestry Acts and the Acts for supporting the Episcopal Clergy.

We Pray that to these several Grievences, you will in your Wisdom and goodness grant that Reddres which we ask In this legal and Constitutional method and we assure your Excellency your honours of the Council the Honorable Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses that We will then be more Ready to support Government as we find more Liberty

A petition to
the Assembly

Your Petitioners In Duty bound Shall Ever pray

William Tryon to Peter DeLancey

MH-TLB, 234
A&H-TLB, 214-215
CR-VIII, 3-4

Brunswick January 10th 1769

Peter DeLancey Esq- Post Master General
of the Southern Dis: of North America

It afforded Me great Satisfaction to receive by the first Mail from the Southern Post Office Your Letter of the 2d of January. The Directions communicated to You to carry the Post (tho' but once a Month) to Virginia will be very beneficial to this Colony. I am very willing and desirous to give every Assistance in my Power that may afford Ease & security to this necessary Service. I am obliged to You for Your Intelligence of the Packet Boats and Mails, for the future I hope I shall not have occasion to detain the Mails now I am informed nearly of the Time I am to expect them. I am to apologize to You for opening the Post Masters Mail, His whole Family were out of Town and no directions left by Him in His Absence, Mr Lord will inform Mr Timothy that all the Letters were accounted for that I took out, I sealed up the Bags again, which Mr Lord coming to Town the next Day received. I was sorry to hear of Your ill Health, Gentlemen of your robust Constitution are not exempted from the Tribute exacted by these Southern Latitudes. Mrs Tryon presents Her Compliments to You and joins with Me in the Assurance that We shall be very glad of the Pleasure of seeing You at Brunswick, I have not the presumption to invite You here for the recovery of Your Health, a Blessing I hope may speedily be restored to You in the smoke of Charles Town.

Sent by the return of the Mail.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/312, f. 118
PRO CO 5/328, f. 57
MH-TLB, 234-235
A&H-TLB, 245
CR-XIII, 4

Nº 15
Dear Hillsborough

Brunswick 10 Janʸ 1769
[Received March 1, 1769]

My Lord,

I was agreeably surprized Yesterday by the arrival of the Mail (the first sent to this Government by Authority) from Charles Town. Mʳ DeLancey Post Master General for the Southern District of North America acquaints me he has received, some Time ago, directions to establish a Communication by Post between Charles Town and Virginia once each Month, which a long and severe sickness has prevented him from executing, but as soon as His Health will allow Him will do his endeavours to finish this Work; This will be carrying into execution the prayer of the Petition and memorial inclosed for a general Post through this Province, however as I received this Petition and Memorial at Newbern, during the last Session of Assembly, I think it my Duty to Transmit it to Your Lordship.—

I am my Lord, with the greatest Respect,
Your Lordships
Most Obedt and very humble Servant

Wᵐ Tryon

P.S. The Journals of the House of Assembly will be transmitted Home, when received, by the first Opportunity.

[Sent by the return of the Mail to Charles Town the 12ᵗʰ]

[Enclosure]

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 120-120b-121b

Petition of Merchants and Other Inhabitants to William Tryon

[Before January 10, 1769]

The Humble Petition & Memorial of the Merchants and other Inhabitants of the several parts of the said Province.

Sheweth, That no Regular Post has yet been Established for the Conveyance of Letters, and other Intelligence from the different Seaports, and the Interior parts of this large Extensive Country, nor from Virginia to South Carolina through the same. And as the Correspondence so Necessary for Promoting Trade and Navigation, has been Continued by Packett Vessels from England to New York, and South Carolina where Letters frequently arrive; directed to persons in

this Country; and are there Detain'd for want of a Post being Continued from the Suffolk the last Post Stage in Virginia; to Charles Town whereby many Missives of Consequence are lost and the Inhabitants totally deprived of Corresponding, from the different parts beyond Sea; & other Parts within this Province, and put to great Inconveniency's and Expences to hire Expresses to Convey Letters and procure necessary Intelligence in any regular manner of many Essential affairs, Relative to Government and the Interests of Individuals settled at great Distances from each other

We most Humbly Crave your Excellency's assistance to Promote so useful an Intercourse by a Regular Post; That would remove the many Inconveniencies we are under, and as in Duty Bound will chearfully Contribute to this necessary undertaking, which great oblige, Your Excellency's most devoted humble Servants

Robt Palmer
Benj Heron
John Harvey
Edwd Vail
Jasper Charlton[1]
Peter Blin
Rot Lenox
Lewis De Rosset
John Sampson
Willm Dry
Jas Hasell
Jno Rutherfurd
Jos: Montfort
Christr Neale
Jno Campbell
L. G. Berry[2]
Thos Hodgson
Barthe Rooke[3]
Jno Smith
Jacob Blount
R Cogdell
Alexr Gaston
Benjn Wynns[4]
Abner Sheppard junr.[5]
Samuel Cornell
Wm Bryan
John Green
William Green[6]
Thos Haslen
John Hawks
Corns Harnett
Robt Schaw
John Clitherall
Jacob Shepard
Michl Hackett[7]
Thos. Taylor
Richd Ellis
Wm Herritage
Thos Sitgreaves
David Stokes[8]
James Davis
Alexr Stewart

---

[1]Jasper Charlton was one of Edenton's most able lawyers and a member of the same Edenton social circle which included James Iredell and other notables. Charlton and a fellow lawyer were described as deists by Waightstill Avery (Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, xiv, citing an article in *University of North Carolina Magazine*, IV [August, 1855], 247). His wife, Abigail Charlton, was one of the signers of the Edenton Tea Party resolutions.

[2]Lancelot Graves Berry was the son of Charles Berry, who was a provincial chief justice. The younger Berry was customs officer at New Bern. In 1774 when Josiah Martin recommended him for the governor's council, he described Berry as "a young gentleman of good education, and parts, of genteel fortune and fair character." He died in 1776. Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, 24, n.3; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 174, IX, 974, X, 66, 74.

[3] Bartholomew Rooke was a grand juror in Craven County in February, 1771, when a verdict of "no bill" was returned in the case against Hermon Husband. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 508, 509.

[4] For several terms between 1754 and 1769 Benjamin Wynns served as an assemblyman from Bertie County. He owned property in Bertie which was designated as a site for a new town in 1764. Located on the Chowan River, the site was once an Indian village inhabited by the Tuscaroras. A landing at this site was for years called Cotton's Crossing and was later known as Barfields or Barfield's Landing; Tuscarora Beach is now located there. Clark, *State Records*, XXIII, 773-775; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V, VI, VII passim; William S. Powell, *The North Carolina Gazetteer* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1968), 504, hereinafter cited as Powell, *Gazetteer*.

[5] This man could not be identified. Possibly the *Abner* should have been *Abram*, in which case the man was Abram Sheppard, Jr.

[6] It cannot be established that this was the William Green who was an assemblyman, although it may have been.

[7] Michl. Hackett could not be identified further.

[8] The name David Stokes appears on the list of men who were paid for service in the North Carolina Continental Line. Clark, *State Records*, XVII, 251.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, f. 122
PRO CO 5/328, f. 58
MH-T LB, 235-238
A&H-TLB, 216-218
CR-VIII, 4-7

Nº 16
Lord Hillsborough

Brunswick the 10th January 1769.
[Received March 1, 1769]

My Lord,

I have the honor to Transmit to Your Lordship under the Colony Seal, Twenty one Acts passed last Session of Assembly held at Newbern the 7th of November, and prorogued the 5th of December 1768.

It may not be thought improper to make a few Observations on the following Acts only. Vizt

"An Act to amend and explain an Act, entitled, An Act for establishing an Orthodox Clergy." This Law was enacted in conformity to His Majestys additional Instructions forwarded to me by the Earl of Shelburne in 1767.

"An Act to amend and continue an Act entitled, one Act concerning Vestries." On this Bill the provision for the Ministers made by the Clergy Law depends, as without a Vestry, they could have no Claim on any Body for their Yearly stipend. The Vestry levys the Parochial Taxes, and the Church wardens pay the Salary to the Minister, I was desirous to have this Law made perpetual, but could obtain it only for five Years.

"An Act for establishing a Militia in this Province." Makes Provision for Pay both to Officers and Soldiers, when called out on Public Service, and Provides better Regulations for the good Order and Discipline of the Men than any former Act passed in this Government.

"An Act to direct Sheriffs in levying Executions and the disposal of Lands Goods and Chattels taken thereon." Enacted with an Intention to secure Debtors from being too much distressed by the Suits at Law of their Creditors, under the present scarcity of a sufficient Medium of Trade. I am doubtful if this Bill is consistent with strict Justice to the Creditor tho it may answer the above Purpose.

"An Act for dividing the County of Mecklenburg and other Purposes" Out of this County Your Lordship may observe, Tryon County is erected; as by examining the divisional Line in the Law, with Mr Churtons Map, it will evidently appear if the South Branch of Catawba River is made the Boundary between the two Carolina's, as proposed to Me by Lord Charles Montagu; I should loose my County and Mountain, as by such a Partition both would fall into the South Government. I hope I have stated sufficient Objections to this Division in my Letter to Your Lordship Nº 10.—

"An Act to encourage the Importation of British Copper half Pence and for making them a Tender for the Payment of small Debts" Will facilitate the Purchase of small Articles: at present a four Penny Proclamation Bill is the lowest Change

"An Act for making Provision for the payment of the Forces raised to suppress the late insurrections of the Western Frontiers, providing for the Public Claims and for the more easy Collecting the Annual Taxes of Government." Was ratified on Monday the fifth of December last, Whereas all the other Bills were ratified the Saturday Preceeding, occasioned by the following Incident; On Saturday the 3d I rejected the Bill inclosed entitled "An Act to expedite the collecting of Public Taxes, defraying the charges of Government and other Purposes" By reason that it was in manifest Violation of the express letter of the Act of Parliament prohibiting an Emission of Paper currency in the Colonies with a legal Tender. I had no sooner returned home from the Council Chamber, than one of the Gentlemen of the Assembly waited on me with a Verbal Message from the Speaker, signifying that if I would point out all the Objections that induced Me to reject the above Bill, the House was willing to take the same into Consideration and to obviate them; I desired Mr Speaker might be informed I would point out the objections I had to the said Bill and send them to Him, in consequence whereof the Bill, "for making Provision for the Payment of the forces raised to suppress the late Insurrections on the Western Frontiers, providing for the public claims, and for the more easy collecting the annual Taxes of Government," was brought into the House, read three Times, passed and ratified on Monday the 5th of December.

Should this Act appear to strain on an Article of His Majestys Instructions which forbids the passing of any Act of an unusual or extraordinary Nature, without a suspending Clause, I am in justification

of such seeming Breach of Duty, to assure Your Lordship it was from a principle of Justice to His Majesty's Service that determined me to pass this Bill. On the one hand I was sensible, and it was no Secret in the Country, that many of the Volunteers who stood up in Arms in support of the Laws of the Country, had declared if they did not get their Services allowed by the General Assembly, they would be as indifferent about Government as the Insurgents, and that they would turn out no more in the same Cause. On the other Hand had these Troops and the Commissaries received no Security for the discharge of their Services, it would have raised the hopes and Expectations and much forwarded the Intentions of the discontented through the whole Government. It was therefore, My Lord, on principles of Public Good, and a sense of the Justice due to the Troops, that my Conduct was governed in this Instance: A Conduct I most humbly submit to His Majestys Wisdom.

"An Act for vesting the School House in Edenton in Trustees" I rejected not esteeming the Words "With the approbation of His Excellency the Governor or commander in chief for the Time Being" in the Commissioners appointment of the School Master, so full and comprehensive as the qualifications pointed out in [the] third clause of the School Bill for Newbern passed in 1766, Viz. ["]Provided always that no Person shall be admitted to be master of the said School, but who is of the established Church of England, and who at the recommendation of the Trustees or Directors, or the Majority of them, shall be duly licenced by the Governor or Commander in Chief for the Time being.["]

Should Your Lordship judge the above objection immaterial, I imagine there will be no difficulty in getting the Bill reenacted next Session, if Your Lordship will honor Me with Your Sentiments, and the return of the Bill. Though these Institutions are extremely wanted in this Colony, yet the Foundation of them cannot be too securely laid by the Legislature.

I have the honour to be with the utmost Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedt. humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Sent to Charles Town by the Mail the 12 Jany; a Duplicate sent by Mr McGwire to Charles Town.]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, f. 124
PRO CO 5/328, f. 60
MH-TLB, 238
A&H-TLB, 219

Nº 17 Brunswick the 11 January 1769

Earl Hillsborough

My Lord,

I have the honour to transmit to your Lordship inclosed the minutes of his Majestys Council for this Province, up to the first of October last.

I am with Sincere Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedt. Humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Sent the 12 Jany by the mail to Charles Town.]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/301, ff. 46-46b
PRO CO 5/312, ff. 138-139
PRO CO 5/328, f. 61
MH-TLB, 238-239
A&H-TLB, 219-220
CR-VIII, 7

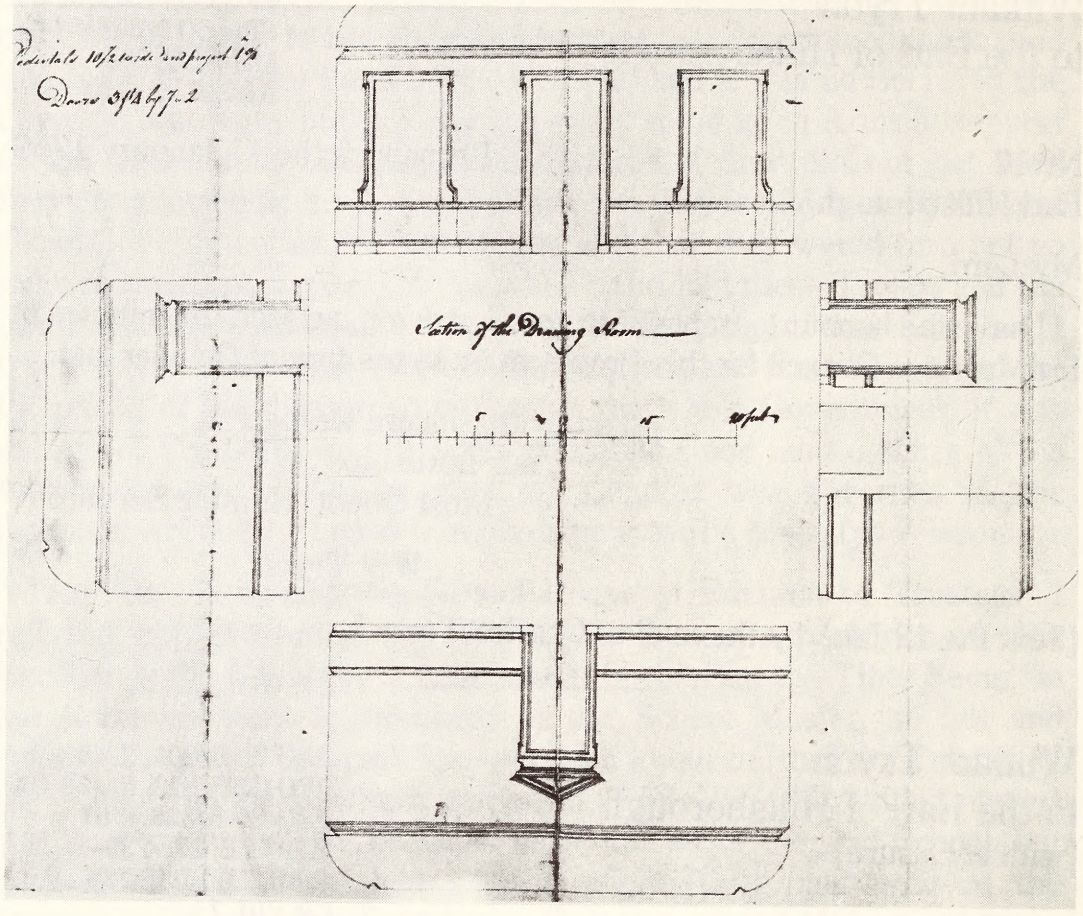
Nº 18 Brunswick 12 Jany 1769.

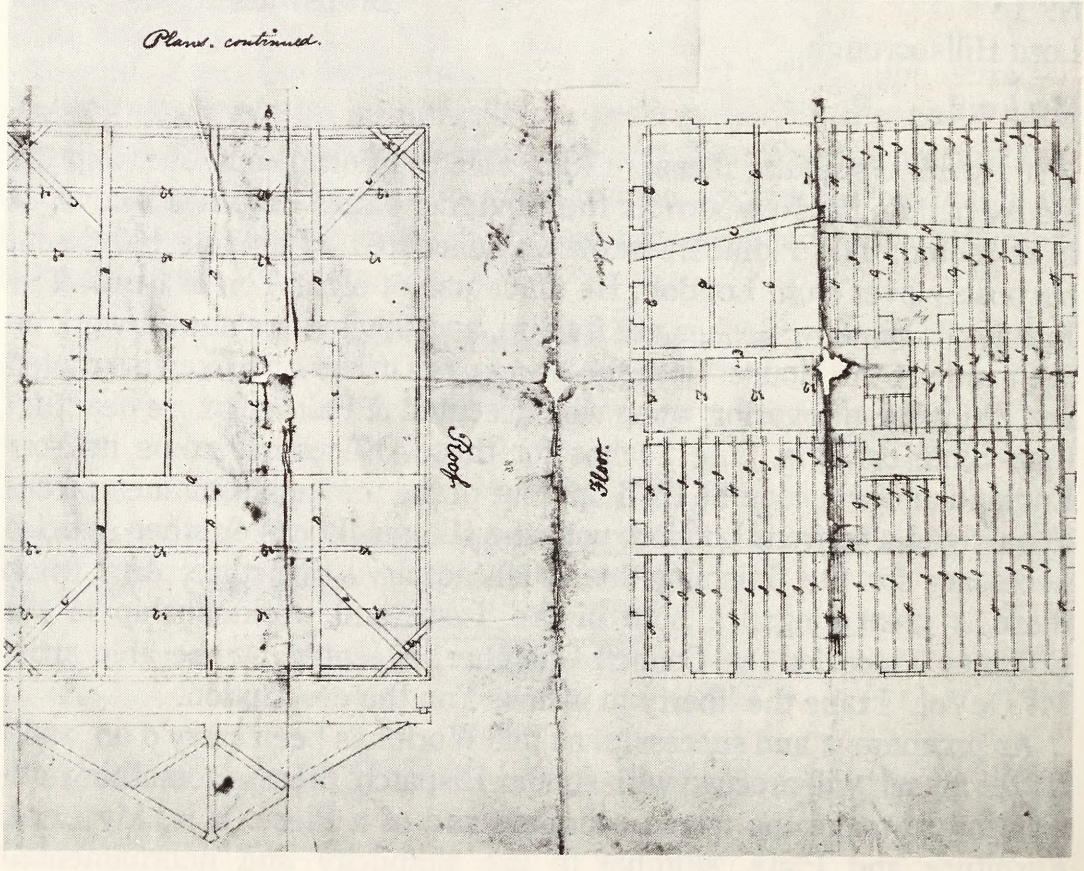
Lord Hillsborough

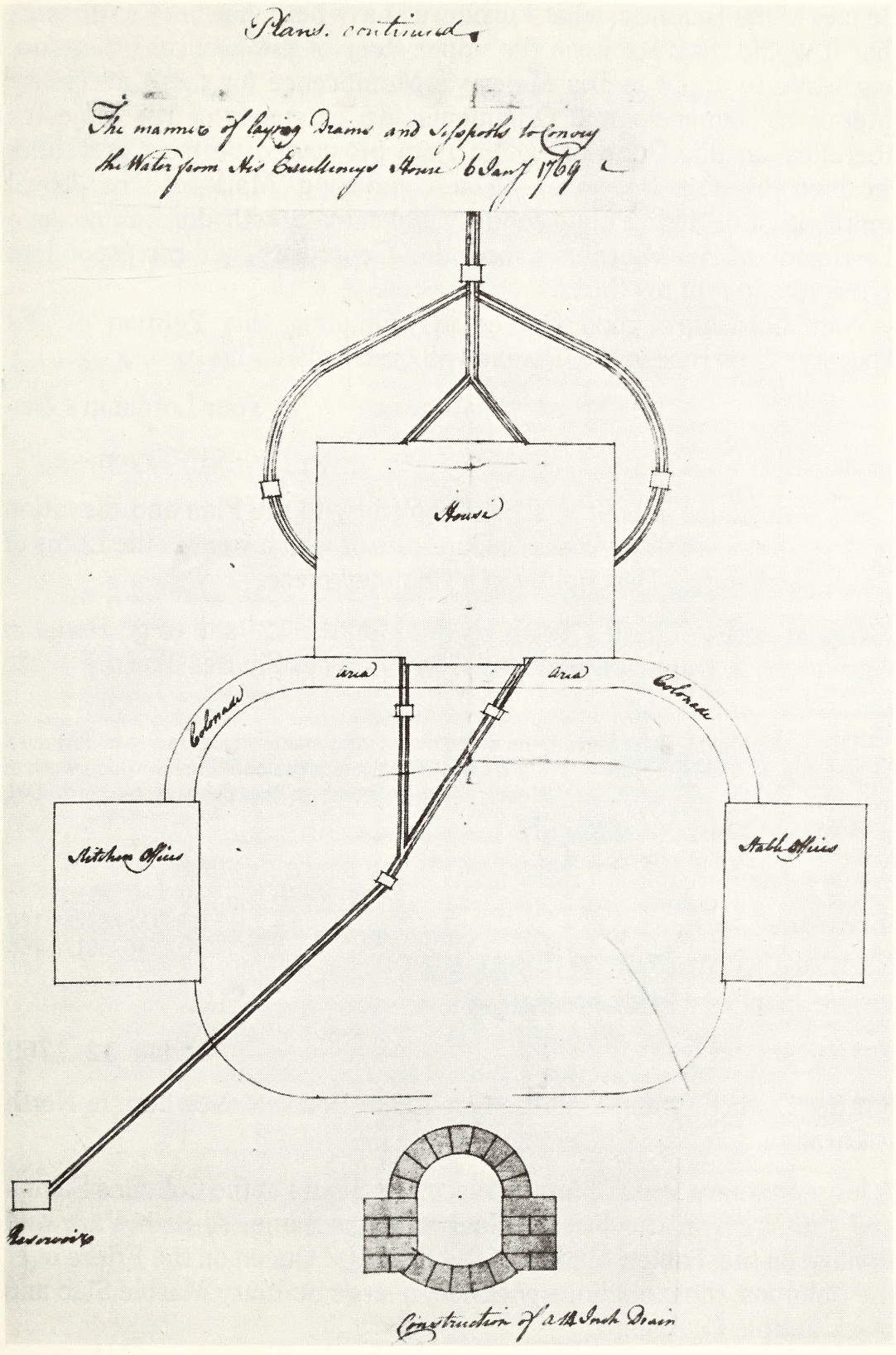
My Lord,

It is with a singular pleasure I am able to inform Your Lordship the House building at Newbern for the Governor of this Province is covered in & roofed. The Plumbers work was executed by an able Hand sent purposely over from London; He made use of eight Ton of Lead. The Frames & Window Sashes are fix't up, and the joyners now at work on the inside of the House. Both the Wings, or Offices, are likewise roofed and Shingled, a covering when well executed & Painted, more beautiful than Slate or Tyle. The Sashes for these Offices are come in from England and will soon be fix'd up; four of the principal Chimney pieces are arrived also from London, with the Hinges, Locks & other Articles necessary for the finishing this much admired Structure; As I think there is great elegance both in the Taste and workmanship in the Chimney Piece for the Council Chamber, executed by the able artist Mr DeVol,[1] I take the liberty to inclose You the description.

As prosperous and successful as this Work has been carry'd on, and I flatter myself will proceed with similar Dispatch, there is something still wanting to make the whole complete and of a Piece. It is, My Lord, Furniture and Plate, suitable to the simplicity and unornamented


Section of the Drawing Room


Plans. continued.
Roof
Floor



John Hawks's plans of Tryon Palace included: upper left of facing page, elevation of the Drawing Room; lower left of facing page, details of floor and roof plans; above, plans for "The manner of laying Drains and sesspools to Convey the Water from His Excellencys Home 6 Jan'y 1769." The original John Hawks Papers are in the possession of the New York State Historical Society and are reproduced by permission of the society. Photographs were made from microfilm copy in North Carolina State Archives (Nhi, N.C. Mss BV North Carolina, folios unnumbered).

Beauty of the Building: what Furniture I have here, has been so abused, that it would disgrace even the upper story of the Edifice: I therefore beg leave to apply to His Majesty's Munificence for these necessary interior conveniences and Ornaments. An extension of His Majestys liberallity on this Occasion would I am persuaded be most gratefully received by the Province, be a convincing Mark of His Royal approbation of their Public conduct and remain with the Edifice, as a Testimony of His Majestys unbounded Generosity, and correspondent to the splendor of his times.

Your Lordship's good Offices in promoting this Petition of His Majestys Governor to the Throne will gratefully oblige.

Your Lordship's &c

Wm Tryon

P.S. The House is built in strict Conformity to the Plan and Elevation sent to Your Lordships Office, a Duplicate of which went to the Lords of Trade. Inclosure—Description of a Chimney piece.

[Original sent to Charles Town by the Mail the 12 Jany to go Home in the Packet; A Duplicate sent by Mr McGwire to Charles Town.]

---

[1]This was probably John Devall, the noted mason and maker of statuary who formed a partnership with his son, John Devall, Jr., in 1767. Among the buildings in which work of the elder Devall was used was Woburn Abbey, home of the duke of Bedford. Dill, *Governor Tryon and His Palace*, 123.

[Enclosure]

PRO CO 5/312, f. 140
PRO CO 5/301, f. 46b

Memorandum from William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

Jan. 12, 1769

For the Council Chamber in the Governors House at Newbern in North Carolina.

A large Statuary Ionic Chimney Piece, the Shafts of the Columns Sienna and the Frett on the Frieze inlaid with the same. A Rich Vaze and Foliage on the Tablet; Medals of the King and Queen on the Frieze over the Columns, the mouldings enriched, a large Statuary Marble Slab and black marble Covings.

Messrs DeVol & Grainger fecit.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

MH-TLB, 239
A&H-TLB, 220

Nº 19 Brunswick the 15 January 1769.

Earl Hillsborough,

I have the honor to transmit to your Lordship the minutes of his Majestys Council of this province up to the end of 1768. These follow those sent your Lordship with my letter Nº 17.

I am with great respect.

Sent by Mr. McGuire to forward from Charles Town.

Poem to William Tryon

Virginia Gazette (Williamsburg), January 19, 1769

WILLIAMSBURG, January [torn]

The following lines, lately addressed to his Excell[ency Go]vernor TRYON, do so much justice to that G[entleman's] merit, that we cannot deny ourselves the pleasure [of print]ing them.

TO HIS E_____y.

GENTLY great *Titus* the world's sceptre sway'd,
Applauding millions his commands obey'd:
Blessings diffusive spread where e're he came,
And the whole world resounded with his name.
Valiant in fight, in conduct wise and mild,
Mankind's delight, most justly, he was stil'd.
No baneful passion stain'd his generous breast,
With every virtue that good Prince was blest.
Where he appear'd, the multitude in throngs,
Chanted his praises in their grateful songs.
What the fam'd * *Samian* taught, must needs be true,
T____N! the soul of *Titus* shines in you.

_____ ! _____

**Pythagoras, who asserted the doctrine of the mete chosis.*

John Rutherfurd
to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 240-241b

January 19, 1769.

Sir

Agreeable to Your Excellency's orders in Answer to the Paragraph of The Right Hono^{ble} The Earl of Hillsboroughs letter dated at Whitehal the 21st June 1768, relative to the Quitrents

That Your Excellency may [be] the better enabled to Judge of the Propriety of what Steps has already been taken I beg leave to Mention: That Some Yeares agoe in consequence of Orders from the Aud^{r} General in England, a Number of suits were brought against defaulters in payment of Quitrents and tho' Judgements were in favour of the Crown, what with the expences of Judges Clerks and Lawyers fees, the Crown was greatly a Looser; this Step has however had such effect, that the people in general have declared their willingness to pay, when they have wherewithal, which at this time they have not, for want of medium or Currency—I have therefore declined bringing more suits because tending to add to the present distress of the people for want of Currency, without any benefit to the Crown and by Such Conduct as mutch as in my power to avoid giving any pretence for future insurrections

I must Petition Your Excellency to recommend a further Allowance to Dep Receivers, no good Accountant who can give Security will undertake that Office under less allowance than 10 Pc^{t}

The books in 15 Vol^{s} folio which by order of The Right Hono^{ble} The Lords of His Majestys Treasury were compiled by me from the recordes in the Secretary and Registers offices, if regularly posted up, would be of the greatest Service to enable the Dep: Auditor to deliver yearly to the Rec^{r} Genl a Rent Roll to collect by, without which the Rec^{r} Genl can neither do his duty, or be made accountable for not doing of it, for want of a Check upon him. The office of Dep Auditor has never been properly executed in this province to which I principally impute the Derangement of both that and the Rec^{r} Genl offices, which I apprehend have been owing to the want of Sufficient allowance to the Dep: Auditors, that branch of this officers duty cannot be effectually executed under a less expence than a further Allowance of £ 175 or £ 200 St^{g}— P ann.—

I have never Rec^{d} aney instructions relating to my office excepting a letter from The Right Hono^{ble} The Lords of The Treasury, directing me to Correspond with the Aud^{r} Genl in England, and to advise him what Acts of Assembly may be pass'd relative to the Crown Revenue

All the Quitrent Laws hitherto pass'd in this province, have been repealed by the Royal orders as ineffectual for that purpose

I beg leave to Mention to Your Excellency that At present and for maney Years past the people in Lord Granvilles district of this province pay no Quitrents vast Numbers in that district, have no manner of title

to the lands they occupy, maney of whom pay no taxes for defraying the Charges of this Govt; the members of Assembly for that district, being more numerous than in His Majestys district of this Province it is in their Power to carry what points they please in the lower house of Assembly; it is apprehended that if aney future Agents from Earl Granville Should either attempt to collect the Arreares of Quitrents (now almost equal to the Value of a great deal of their lands) or Should act partially with regard to the Sale of the lands for which no titles have yet been made, that all that part of this Govt (by far the most populous and the best lands) would be thrown into confusion which to Prevent and with the View to Unite all the inhabitants of this province in the same Interests and to obtain a Revenue to answer the purposes of Government — I humbly Submit it to Your Excellys consideration to recommend it To His Majesty to purchase Earl Granvilles district — I beleive the Quitrents thereof at present may be upwards of £ 6000 procn P ann and may be soon increased to £ 8000 P ann — if Such plann Should take effect Your Excellency will be pleased to recommend the Remission of arreares of Quitrents for the whole province on condition of the Assembly's passing a good Quitrent Law, Such an Act of Favour would bring this province into a State of greater peace & happiness than they have hitherto injoyed and would tend more to the Wellfare of Britain than the Consideration [which] may be paid for that district.

---

[1] This letter was enclosed in Tryon's letter to Hillsborough, May 27, 1769.

Benjamin Heron to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 242-244b
A&H-ER

[January 25, 1769]

Sir

Agreeable to your Excellencys Order in Council, in consequence of the Earl of Hillsborough's Letter, dated Whitehall the 21st of June 1768, demanding my Reasons as Deputy Auditor- "Why so little improvement has been made in His Majestys Revenue of Quit Rents, notwithstanding the Rapid progress of Settlement, and if I think the Instructions given relative to that Object, are imperfect or inadequate, or that there has not been a Sufficient attention given to the due Execution of them — And to suggest what in my Opinion be requisite to give them a greater Force of better Effort"

To Answer which; I beg leave to acquaint Your Excellency, the Instructions given me as D- Auditor are very Perfect & Clear, with respect to the necessary proceedings for getting in His Majesty's Quit Rents, but that the allowance to the Deputy Receivers are too small, and Inadequate, to the Trouble & Fatigue attending that Service; and the

Receiver General Reports to me, He has never been able to find People worthy of the Trust, that wou'd undertake to Collect the Quit Rents, upon the present Allowance from the Crown, and the great Extent of His Majestys part of this Province makes it impossible, for more than one third of that Duty to be done by Himself.

That it appears to me the Receiver General has given all due attention to the Execution of his Office, but has never been able from the Infancy and Poverty of this Country, to make any large Collections since his appointment thereto, and that he believes there is now due to His Majestys Revenue Fourteen Thousand pounds Currency- That from Orders received from the Auditor General about three Years since, His Majestys Receiver, not being able otherwise to make any Progress in gathering in the Quit Rents, Commenced Suits in Favour of the Crown to near Three hundred Actions, and tho' in all those Actions Judgment was given for the King, the Judges, Clerks, Sheriffs, and Attorneys Fees by Far exceeded the Sum arising from that Determination. The want of a Compleat Rent Roll has ever been and must continue to be, a Great Disadvantage to the Crown in getting in the Quit Rents, as no Regular List can be drawn out by me, an Deputy Auditor for the Receiver General to Collect by, nor has he any Guide for his own proceedings, but from Extracts taken out of the Secretarys and Registers Offices- That some time in the year 1758, when His Majestys Receiver General was in England, He received Orders from the R^{t} Honble the Lords Commissioners of His Majestys Treasury, to take all proper, of immediate methods to form a Rent Roll, which he accordingly did, and compiled the whole Extracts of Patents and Conveyances of Land, from the Secretarys, and Registers Offices, to June 1766, which Books are now in his Custody, making up 15 Vol. in Fol. and are Essential to the Framing a Rent Roll, whenever his Majestys Instructions shall be received for that purpose- But I must beg Leave to Observe to Your Excellency, that Notwithstanding the Allowance that has already been made for this Service to the Receiver General, it is my Opinion that those Books cannot properly be continued, and posted up Yearly under a less Sum than Three hundred pounds p^{r} Annum, and even then I do not think they can be made Sufficient to form a Compleat Rent Roll by, for want of the Proceedings of former Receiver Generals, there appearing few Records, of [and?] those very imperfectly kept, untill the present Receivers appointment, from which Time a Rent Roll may with some Exactness be form'd—

I must also beg leave to acquaint your Excellency, that a farther Reason, why his Majestys Revenue of Quit Rents cannot at this Time be so fully Collected; Is the want of Circulating Currency, as those of the Inhabitants that are willing to pay, are disabled by the Scarcity, of Money; And your Excellency I conceive is too well acquainted with the present Distresses of the people upon that account, to require my saying more on this Head

With Respect to giving your Excellency my Opinion what would be Requisite to give the Execution of this Service a greater Force, and better Effect;- I cannot suggest any other (unless a Quit Rent Law cou'd be Obtain'd) than that of a Compleat Rent Roll-[1] The Crown's making greater Allowances to the Officers And granting to this Province what in His Majestys Wisdom may be thought proper for a Circulating Currency— I am with all Duty & Respects

Your Excellencys
Most Obedient & very Humble Servant
Ben[n] Heron D- Aud[r]

Auditors Office
25 January 1769

---

[1]Immediately after this letter (PRO CO 5/312, ff. 244-246b) is the "scheme for forming a Rent Roll and obtaining a regular Collection of His Majestys Quit Rents in the Province of North Carolina," which Tryon enclosed in his letter of May 27, 1769.

Andrew Lewis and Thomas Walker[1] to Norborne Berkeley, Baron de Botetourt

PRO CO 5/1347, ff. 62-65b

[February 2, 1769]

My Lord,

On receiving your Excellency's Instructions we began our Journey to Charles Town in South Carolina, on the fifth day of January we waited on his Excellency William Tryon Esqr. at Brunswick, by whom we were kindly received and promised all the assistance in his power, on the next day we went to Fort Johnson [*sic*] near the mouth of Cape Fear, on the 8th Governor Tryon wrote us that some Cherokee Indians were at Brunswick. Judds Friend and Salue, or the Young Warrior of Estatoe were two of them, and that they would that day be at Fort Johnson. His Excellency was kind enough to come with them, on their arrival we informed them we were going to their Father John Stuart Esqr. on business relative to the Interest of their Nation, and should be glad of their Company, and they readily agreed to go with us. On the ninth the Vessell we had engaged was ready to sail, and we embarked with the two Cherokee Chiefs, two Squas [squaws] and an Interpretor. On the eleventh we waited on Mr. Stuart deliver'd your Lordships letter and fully informed him of Our business. In answer Mr. Stuart told us that the Boundary between the Cherokees and Virginia was fully settled and Ratified in great Britain, and that any proposals of that kind would be very alarming to them, but after some time agreed we might mention it to them, which we did. On the thirteenth of January the Indian Chiefs

appear'd much pleas'd and agreed to wait on Mr. Stuart with us, and in his presence Judds Friend spoke as follows.

Father on an Invitation from Governor Tryon we left our Country some time since; as soon as he saw us he told us of those our two elder Brothers Col. Lewis and Doctor Walker from Virginia, who had matters of importance to mention to us . . . and we lost no time in waiting on them. . . .

Andw. Lewis
Thos. Walker

Feby. 2d 1769

---

[1] Andrew Lewis and Dr. Thomas Walker, both Virginians, were noted for their frontier explorations. Lewis had been responsible for fortifications there and had visited the Cherokees in 1756. Walker had been on numerous hunting and exploring trips into southwestern Virginia and into present Tennessee. Both also were concerned in treaties with the Indians. John R. Alden, *John Stuart and the Colonial Frontier* (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1944), 116, 119, 120, 127, 273-275, and passim.

Artillery and Stores at Fort Johnston[1]

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 200-201b

Return of Artillery and Stores
at Fort Johnston 4 Feby 1769

		Fit for Service	Want^{g} Repair	Unfit for Service
Iron Ordnance	18 pounders	11	..	..
	9	16	..	..
	½	23	..	..
Round Shot	18 Pounders	1360	..	..
	9	1530	..	..
	½	1600	..	..
Cannon Powder	Barrels	38	..	..
Musquet d^{o}		2	..	..
Ladles with Staves	18 Pounders	3	..	..
	9	3	..	..
	½	3	..	..
Spunges with Staves and Rammers	18 Pounders	1	4	..
	9	4	3	..
Spunge heads and Rammers	18 Pounders	7.7	..	..
	9	8.8	..	..

		Fit for Service	Wantg Repair	Unfit For Service
Paper Cartridges	18 Pounders	700	..	..
	9	600	..	..
	½	1600	..	..
Copper Powder Measrs	18 Pounders	2	..	..
	9	2	..	..
	½	1	..	..
		lb		
Match in Bundles		250	..	..
Spare Ladle Staves		12	..	..
Aprons of Lead	Large	18	..	..
	Small	11	..	..
Powder Horns		26	..	..
Priming Irons		56	..	..
Lint Stocks without Cock		12	..	..
Budge Barrels Copper Hooped		1	5	..
Hand Spikes		66	..	..
Crows of Iron 5½ Feet		1	..	..
Hand Screws large		2	..	..
Hair Cloths		0	..	..
Sheep Skins dozen		0	..	..
Musquet Flints		7	..	..
Fine Paper Rheams		7	..	..
Spunge Tacks		100	..	..
Copper Nails for Ladles		0	..	..
Small Hammers		0	..	..
Sling Car't Compleat		1	..	..
Triangle Gin dº with two Handspikes		1	..	..
Iron Gin Blocks with Brass Shivers	Treble	1	..	..
	Double	1	..	..
Tar'd Marlin Skanes		1	..	..
5 Inches		0	..	..

	Fit for Service	Wantg Repair	Unfit for Service
White Ropes of 3½ do	0	..	..
Lanthrons Muscovy	3	0	..
Lanthrons Tin	1	5	..
Lanthrons Dark	1	2	..
Funnels of Plate			
Pick Axes helved	3	..	..
Shovels shod	3	..	2
Spades Steel'd	3	..	2
Hand Bills	3	2	1
Hand Hatchets	3	1	2
Wheel Barrows	0	..	..
Hand Barrows	1	..	..

Robert Howe Captn Commandt
of Fort Johnston

[Endorsement:] In Govr Tryon's (No. 26)
of 24 April 1769.

Arms and Accoutrements at Fort Johnston, Feb. 4, 1769

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 202-203b

Firelocks fit for Service	Firelocks wantg Repair	Bayonets	Gun Barrels Unfit for Service	Cartouch Boxes	Sword Belts	Slings	Halberts	Drum Wanting Repairs	Cutlasses fit for Service	Cutlasses Unfit for Service
49	31	18	22	10	10	10	3	1	10	10

Robert Howe Captain Commandt
of Fort Johnston

[1] Tryon enclosed this report in his letter of April 24, 1769, to Lord Hillsborough.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, f. 144
PRO CO 5/328, f. 62
MH-TLB, 220
A&H-TLB, 240

Nº 20.

Brunswick 9 Febʸ 1769.
[Received March 22, 1769]

Earl of Hillsborough

I have the honor to transmit with this dispatch the minutes of his Majesty's Council of this province up to the end of 1768. These my Lord are Duplicates of those sent your Lordship in my letters Nº 17 & 19.

I am
My Lord with the greatest Respect
Your Lordships Most Obedient humble Servant

Wᵐ Tryon

[Sent by the mail to Charles Town the 11ᵗʰ Febʸ]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, f. 146
PRO CO 5/328, f. 62
MH-TLB, 240-241
A&H-TLB, 221
CR-VIII, 10

Nº 21

Brunswick 10 Febʸ 1769

Earl Hillsborough

My Lord,

I have the Honor herewith to inclose Your Lordship the Journals of the Council (as an upper House) at the last General Assembly held at Newbern the seventh Day of November 1768.

The Laws then ratified as well as the two I rejected accompany my Dispatch Nº 16, wherein the Reasons for not passing the two latter are set forth.

The Resolve passed the two Houses for sinking three shillings of the four shilling sinking Tax, I also rejected the Laws for the raising those Sums not being yet complied with, which directs that the £ 12,000 raised by Act of Assembly in 1760 and the £ 20,000 raised in 1761 shall be paid in and burnt, before the above Taxes cease, which is evidently not the case, there being some of both those Emissions now in circulation, & which cannot otherwise be sunk under the present restriction of the Act of Parliament, prohibiting the Emission of paper Currency in the Colonies.

The Bill brought in for the encouragement of an Iron Manufactory within this Province fell in the Council; it was intended I understand, in favor of some Gentlemen in Maryland who are going to erect an Iron

Manufactory on Trent River about thirty Miles above the Town of Newbern. The Proprietors have already built a Grist Mill, and a Saw Mill for the Use of the Workmen, and Iron Works— The Ore is esteemed Good, and sufficient in quantity; if this project is carried into Effect I shall Endeavour to inform myself of the Particulars of its Operation, and report them for His Majestys Information.

The Journals of the House of Assembly I have been very impatient to send to Your Lordship though I have hitherto been disappointed, the Clerk of that House having been very ill since the Session broke up, he has however promised to forward them to me the Middle of this Month.—

I am &c.

Wm Tryon

Inclosure: Minutes of the Assembly of North Carolina
[Sent to Charles Town by the Mail the 11 Febʸ; duplicate by Captᵗ Allen of the *Nancy*— to Liverpool.]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, f. 164
PRO CO 5/328, f. 63
MH-TLB, 241
A&H-TLB, 222
CR-VIII, 10

Nº 22
Earl Hillsborough

Brunswick the 11. Febʸ 1769.
[Received March 22, 1769]

My Lord,

The inclosed is a List of the Patents granted at the Court of Claims held in December last, in His Majestys Land Office; these follow the Patents issued in April preceeding, a List of which has been already transmitted to Your Lordship.

I beg leave to refer Your Lordship to the within List in order to observe the quantity of Land granted in Tryon County at the last Court[1] tho but as very inconsiderable part of what has been granted by this Government, while that County was part of Mecklenburg. This Circumstance I trust will have its weight among the Objections I made against the Partition Line proposed to Me by Lord Charles Montagu, between the two Carolina's.

I am with profound Respect
Your Lordship's Most Obedient h'ble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Sent by the Mail to Charles Town the 11 February, duplicate by the *Nancy*—Captain Allen to Liverpool.]

[1]The list mentioned quite possibly included the tract described in land warrant from Tryon to Richard Venable, December 23, 1768.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/328, ff. 63-64
MH-TLB, 241-242
A&H-TLB, 222-223
CR-VIII, 11-12

Nº 23 Brunswick the 25. Feby. 1769.
Earl Hillsborough

My Lord,

The Laws of this Province passed last Session of Assembly, the Journals of the Council, together with my Letters No. 16 & 21, which accompanied them have so general a Connection with the Journals of the House of Assembly now transmitted to Your Lordship, that I have but few Observations to make on the latter.

The disappointment I experienced in not obtaining from the Assembly a Provision of Powder and Lead for His Majesty's Service, and the defence of this Government gave me real concern, from a conviction of the importance of those Articles, and the defenceless State of this Colony for want of them.

The Resolve for the Appointment of Mr. Henry Eustace McCullock [McCulloh] as Agent to this Colony, I should have had no objection in assenting to had the Resolve reached Me; It dropped in the Council. The Opinion of the Lords of Trade declared in their Letter to Governor Dobbs bearing date the 14th of April 1761, has been the Rule of my Conduct in the mode of the appointment of an Agent. I could wish it might be understood how far His Majesty would have His Council share in the Nomination of the Person to be appointed Agent. This would settle the difference of Opinion on a particular, which has Caused the principal obstruction during my Administration to the Legislative appointment of an Agent.

The Assembly's request to me to undertake (agreeable to the Resolve of their House January 1768), the Commission for providing proper Materials for the Paper Currency has induced me to renew my Solicitation to Messrs. Drummond to provide the above Materials, if His Majesty and His Parliament should grant a dispensing Power to this Colony to emit the Sum Petitioned for. The same Reasons subsist for the necessity of a larger medium of Trade for this Province that was set forth in my Letter to Earl Shelburne of the 2d February 1768 No. 22.

Many good Ends I am persuaded would flow from the Grant of this Petition, particularly if it should be made a stipulation that the new Emission should be exchanged for that now in Circulation, and the whole of the latter to be burn't as soon as called in: it is Estimated as appears by a Return I shall send Your Lordship that upwards of Fifty

thousand pounds of paper currency is now in being, therefore by buying up and sinking this sum, there would be an Addition only of Fifty thousand pounds currency in Circulation, by obtaining the Grant to the said Petition; which would not be an over proportion to the increase of the Inhabitants in this Province since the former Emissions.

I should not presume My Lord to urge the Necessity of this Emission after the full Manner in which Your Lordship has wrote to me on the Subject, if I did not clearly see the great and beneficial Effects that would be communicated to this Colony by a new Emission.

The abstracts in the Margins of the Journals will readily lead Your Lordship to every other principal Transaction of the House of Assembly.

I have the Honor to be &c

Wm Tryon

[Sent by the *Nancy* Capt. Allen to Liverpool; a duplicate by Capt. Mulford to Charles Town.]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosures]

PRO CO 5/328, f. 65
MH-TLB, 243
A&H-TLB, 224
CR-VIII, 12

Nº 24

Brunswick 27 Febʸ 1769.

Earl Hillsborough

My Lord,

I have the Honor to Transmit to Your Lordship inclosed a state of the several Sums of Paper Currency emitted in this Government, and also an Account (as correct as it could be obtained) of that which has been paid into the Treasury and burnt for sinking the same by which it appears, that there is now existing the sum of £ 58,535.14.2; Proclamation Bills.

I am &c

Wm Tryon

Enclosure, as above described

[Original by the *Nancy* Capt. Allen to Liverpool; duplicate by Capt. Mulford to Charles Town.]

[Enclosure 1] PRO CO 5/312, f. 186

Estimate of Paper Currency Emissions in North Carolina, 1754-1768

An Estimate of Monies Emitted in the Province of North Carolina
From the Year 1754 to the Year 1768.
For the Public Services of Government.

Time of Emission and Grant.	Sums Emitted in Proc Money	Emitted in Notes	Tax to sink the Proclamt^{n} Bills & Interest Notes.
April 1748	£21350		One Shilling poll Tax to sink this Sum.
February 1754	40,000		The same Poll Tax contin^{d} & 4^{d} p^{r} Gall^{n} on Liq^{rs} for 1 Year
Septemb^{r} 1756		£ 3400 In Notes	2/ Poll Tax for the Year 1757 & 2^{d} p Gall^{n} on Liq^{rs} for 1 Year
May 1757		5306 d^{o}	4/6 Poll Tax for 1757 and Tax on Land.
Novemb^{r} 1757		9500 d^{o}	6/6 Poll Tax for 1758, Surplusage to Contingencies.
April 1758		7000 d^{o}	4/6 d^{o} for the Year 1759 & 2^{d} p^{r} Gall^{n} in Liq^{rs} for 4 years d^{o}
Novemb^{r} 1758		4000 d^{o}	3/1 Tax for 1760 Surplusage to Contingencies.
June 1760	£ 12 000		1/ Tax for Sinking to Commence Jany 1763 d^{o}
March 1761	20.000		2/ Tax for Sinking to Commence Jany 1764 d^{o}
	93 350	29206	

Total Emission of Proclamation Bills & Interest Notes	£ 122556.0.0
Total of proc Money paid into the Sinking Fund & Burnt	64020.5.10
	58535.14.2

[Enclosure 2] PRO CO 5/312, f. 187

Account of Paper Currency Paid into the Treasury and Burnt, 1749-1768

An Account of the Money Paid into the Treasury on the Sinking Fund & Burnt.

		Proc Bills			Interest Notes			Total		
	th									
1749 April	14	189	13	3						
1750 d^{o}	6	513	12							
1751 October	9	527	14	4						
1752 April	10	1090	17	6						
1753 d^{o}	11	739	6	8						
1754 February		337	17	3						
1755 January	11	958	1	4						
October	15	938	15	10						
1756 d^{o}	21	1809		5						
1757 Novem^{r}	29	1986	13	5	2540					
1758 Decem^{r}	22	1701	10	11	7843					
1760 January	9	1143	5	4						
May	27				1260	19	3			
Decem^{r}	1	1479	2	5	3113		3			
1761 April	21	105	13	3	513	1	3			
1762 d^{o}	27	2057	19	11	5124	14	9			
Decemb^{r}		1710	15	11	1119	8	9			
1764 March	7	1140	9	8	1673	12	6			
Novem^{r}		7171		8	1958	10	1			
1766 d^{o}		3786	7	8	1711	11	2			
1768 January		7774	9	7						
		37162	7	4	26857	18		64020	5	10

Treasury Warrant for Payment of Salary to William Tryon

PRO T 53/51
[A&H-76.3301.1]

[Whitehall]
[February 28, 1769]

Ordered. By virtue of his Maj^{ts} Letters of Privy Seal bearing Date the 25th day of March 1766. These are to pray and require your Grace to draw an order for paying unto Wm Tryon Esqr Captn Genl and Govr in Chief in and over the province of North Carolina in America or to his Assigns the Sum of £ 750 without Acco^{t} for ¾ of a year ended the 19th Day of Octob^{r} 1768 on the year by Allowance or Salary of £ 1,000 made

payable to him by the said Letters of Privy Seal in lieu of a like Salary formerly payable to the Govr of the said province out of the Quit Rents thereof to enable him to execute his Commissn & the Instructions thereby given for his Majts Honor and Suitably [*sic*] to the Dignity of the said office. And let the same order be Satisfied out of any monies that are or shall be in the Acct of the Exchequer arisen or to arise for or upon Accot of the Duty of 4½ pr. ct. and for so doing &c.

Whitehall Treasury Chambers the 28th Day of Feb. 1769

Aud. Acct — Grafton, Geo. Onslow, C. Joseph Dyson

Dº . . . Alike wt for 750 £ for ¾ of a Year ended the 19th July 1769
Sat. 28 No. 1769. Signed N., G.O.,—

Dº . . . Dº . . . . . for 250 £ for ¼ of a Year ended the 19th of Octr 1769
Sat. 10th April 1769.
signed G.O., C.J. J.D.

Dº . . . Dº . . . . . for 250 £ for ¼ of a Year ended the 19 Janry 1770
Sat. 19th Apr. 1770. signed N. C.J.

Dº . . . Dº . . . . . for 500 for ½ . . . . . 19th July 1770
15 Janry 1771. G.O., C.J., J.D.

Dº . . . Dº . . . . . for 250 for ¼ . . . . . 19th Octr 1770
5th Feb. 1771. . N: J.D., Townshend

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 114-116
CR-VIII, 16-18

Nº 20 — Whitehall 1st March 1769.

I have received and laid before the King your several Letters from Nº 7 to 14 and I have the pleasure to signify to you His Majesty's entire satisfaction in the Measures you have pursued for the suppression of the Insurgents in the interior parts of your Province, The early and active Vigour you have exerted in opposition to the dangerous designs they had meditated cannot be too much applauded. Their disappointment is justly to be attributed to it, as by your dispatch and Resolution you prevented the Party from gathering that strength which would probably have been the effect of delay and Indecision, and might have produced total Anarchy and Confusion in your Province. I had too much satisfaction in expressing His Majesty's approbation of your Conduct upon this Important occasion not to make it the beginning of my Letter; give me leave now to assure you of my concern that you have suffered so much in your Health from this expedition, but I hope soon to hear that you have perfectly recovered it.

The Conduct of the Assembly with regard to the Circular Letters as stated by you gives great satisfaction to the King; His Majesty is also much pleased with their approbation of your Conduct so highly honourable to you, and trusts that this approbation and the Resolution

of both Houses of Assembly to support the Constitution will have the effect to discourage these licentious disturbers of the Public Peace from such desperate attempts for the future. It is in truth unaccountable that they should chuse to seek by Force the Redress of any real Grievance which they are sure to obtain from the Justice and Moderation of His Majesty's Government, a recent example of which has been afforded to them in the Prosecution of the Register and Clerk of the County for taking exorbitant Fees; Some such instances of severity as these tempered with that Lenity you have shewn to those of the deluded Insurgents who have been the objects of Public Prosecutions, cannot fail of rendering your Administration respected & beloved, and the better to enable you to carry these Measures into Execution, I have it in Command from the King to acquaint you that, relying upon your Zeal and Discretion, His Majesty is graciously pleased to comply with your desire of making the Proclamation of Pardon General, except with regard to Herman Husbands, and of extending fines in all such Cases as you shall judge to be expedient and advisable for the Complete restoration and better preservation of the Peace of the Province.

The King observes with great satisfaction the advantageous Report you make of the Steady behaviour of The Troops employed in the suppression of the Insurgents, as well as of the Dutiful Zeal and Loyalty of the Presbyterian Ministers testified by their proper Admonitions to their several Congregations, and his Majesty is pleased to direct you to signify to them His gracious approbation of their Conduct in having co-operated with you in those Measures, by the prudent and vigorous Execution of which, under God, the public Peace of the Colony has been restored, and the Miseries with which it was threatened have been happily averted.

I am fully convinced as well from what you say in your Letter N° 10 upon the Subject of the Boundary Line with South Carolina as from what was stated to the Board of Trade, when the last determination upon it was made, that it is highly expedient to extend that Line further to the westward. I have received the King's Commands to refer this matter to the consideration of the Board of Trade, and so soon as their Lordships shall have made their Report, will not fail to transmit to you His Majesty's directions thereupon.

I sincerely wish that the Assembly in the new Petition which they have prepared for an Emission of Paper Currency, may have formed their request in such a way as to admit of that favourable Consideration which you are so desirous should be given to it. The Commendable Conduct of the Assembly in the present disturbed situation of North America disposes His Majesty to shew them every Indulgence in His Power, & the tranquility and support of your Administration are objects which you are well entitled to expect should be attended to by Government; you must however be sensible from what I have already

wrote you upon the subject of Paper Currency, that it is not in His Majesty's Power to dispense with the Act of Parliament respecting the Legal Tender, and therefore no Petition that prays for Paper Currency as a legal Tender can meet with the success you wish. If the Assembly shall from what they may have learned of the advantages which have accrued to the Colonies of New England and Maryland from Establishing a Paper Currency upon a just foundation of Credit without making it a legal Tender, be inclined to adopt the same maxims, their Proposition will undoubtedly be received and Considered with the greatest attention and every Indulgence allowed them that shall appear to be for the real and permanent Interest of the Colony.

I now come to your recommendation of Captain Collet, and I am much concerned that I cannot see in what manner I can be Instrumental to his service, which both from the avowed Merit of the Gentleman himself, and from your strong recommendation of him, I should be much inclined to; besides that I have heard of some circumstances which (if true) give the Captain great reason to complain, But the Increase of the Establishment of the Fort, or the raising an Independent Company to Garrison it, appear both of them to me, to be expenses unnecessary for the Public, & I therefore cannot recommend them to the King, and the Offices on the Establishment for public surveys are all full, nor would any of them, save the principal, be worth his acceptance. I hope to see the Captain again, and if upon further conversation I should find that I can be useful to him it will give me great pleasure.

I am &c.[a]

Hillsborough.

William Tryon to the Bishop of London

L-F VI, 330-31
MH-TLB, 247-248
A&H-TLB, 228-229

North Carolina
Brunswick 20th March 1769

My Lord

I had the Honor of Your Lordships Letter bearing Date 21 Novr. 1767, delivered to me by the Rev. Mr. Cramp[1] the 21 October last. I entertain a favorable opinion of the moral Character of that Gentleman; I am apprehensive he will not stay long in this Province; his Corpulency and Gouty habit of Body seems to discourage him from accepting of any Parish. He has officiated at Brunswick since Mr. Barnetts[2] removal to Northampton County, for reasons set forth in my Letter to Doctr. Burton[3] of this Date, to which I beg leave to Refer your Lordship. You will herein be acquainted of the Difficulties the clergy labor under in some particular Parishes.

As the Revd. Mr. Willes[4] is now in England, I doubt not should He return to Us but He will obtain and bring out with Him Your Lordships Licence. I shall be very cautious My Lord, in presenting any clergyman who does not produce your Testimonial, should any Accident bring Ministers here without such Permission, I may probably make Application on their behalf should their Conduct merit such recommendation; though I discourage (whenever opportunity presents itself) the Merchants sending to their Correspondents for any Clergy Men, I tell them I have the good Offices of both your Lordship and the Society to encourage and recommend Ministers who are properly qualified to come to this Country.

Mr. Cosgreve[5] is gone to the Southern Colonies. I hope He will never return to us. He is a Scandal and a Disgrace to His Order. It is reported that Mr. Stephens[6] has obtained Ordination Orders, and at present [is] Chaplain to a Man of War. Is this the Fruit of National Importunity.

I take the Liberty herewith to Transmit to Your Lordship a Sermon of Mr. Micklejohns, and a News Paper containing a Letter and Reports from the Presbyterian Ministers, all which had most salutary Effects on the Complexion of the Times—My speech to the Assembly inclosed will shew your Lordship how attentive I have been to carry his Majestys additional Instructions into execution, relative to the Clergy; The Bill that passed the Legislature in consequence thereof, a Copy of which I have the Honor to present to you, will testify the Success.[7]

I thank you, My Lord, for your good Wishes for the Prosperity of my Family, which has of late been much interrupted by the Anxiety I have felt on Account of the Disturbances and the affliction my family has experienced in the Death of My Only Son. I am My Lord with highest Esteem, your Lordship's Most Obedt. Servt.

Wm. Tryon

Lord Bishop of London

---

[1] As indicated in a later letter (May 27, 1769) from Tryon to the Lord Bishop of London, the Reverend Mr. Cramp was assigned to the Parish of St. Philip in Brunswick County by Governor Tryon. The Vestry Act of 1754 had left the right of presentation of clergymen in the hands of the local vestries, but that provision had been disallowed in 1759. Paul Conkin explains the friction between Tryon and the parishioners in an article, "The Church Establishment, 1756-1776," *North Carolina Historical Review*, XXXII (January, 1955), 1-30. He points out that "In the absence of an American bishop, the governor was the supreme representative of both the Crown and the Church and was ready to claim his prerogative and induct ministers into parishes as he wished." The parishioners resented Tryon's presumption, since it had been the general practice for the local vestries to hire their own ministers. Cramp must not have been too unpopular, however, since he declined to accept an offer to go to the Parish of George Town, South Carolina, in 1770.

[2] John Barnett had been sent to Brunswick County in 1766. The vestry there had been particularly difficult. James McDowell, an earlier minister, had complained bitterly of his many difficulties before his death in 1763. Barnett was paid the regular salary by the vestry but was never officially inducted. In 1768 he removed to Northampton, not because the vestry or parishioners wished it—in fact, they wanted him to stay—but because they stubbornly denied Tryon's right of induction. Weis, *Colonial Clergy*, 58-59.

[3]Daniel Burton. The letter to him from Tryon is the document which immediately follows in this volume.

[4]John Wills.

[5]James Cosgrave (Cosgrove). Tryon had not been very enthusiastic about accepting him.

[6]This probably is the Stevens of whom John Barnett wrote in a letter of Feb. 1, 1766, to a Mr. Waring. Barnett thought the Scotch Presbyterian dressed in a disreputable fashion and said that "this Stevens has ill used the Governor affronted all the King's Council (but one *Scotch* gentleman) most villainously abused me & now comes to apply to the Bishop of London for orders without any recommendation to his Lordship. . . ." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 162.

[7]Tryon's reference is no doubt to actions reported in documents which have appeared earlier in this volume. See Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough, January 10, 1769.

William Tryon to Dr. Daniel Burton

MH-TLB, 243-247
A&H-TLB, 224-228
CR-VIII, 12-16

The Reverend Mr Daniel Burton
Secretary to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel

Brunswick 20 March 1769.

I have the pleasure to acknowledge the Receipt of Your Letters of the following Dates, Viz. 2d March & 10 November 1767, 28 April and 17 December 1768. The Reverend Mr Morton whom You mention in the first has left this Province upwards of two Years and is settled in Virginia, I am told He is well married: His Conduct in Northampton County, where I had inducted Him was exemplary, and His Departure much lamented by His Parishoners.

The Grievances You inform Me Mr Stuart [Stewart] complains of, shall meet with every Redress in my Power.[1]

I entertain the properest sense of the handsome Offers made me by the Society in Favor of the Reverend Mr Agar: They have been communicated to Him at Nottaway Parish in Virginia. By His undetermined Answer, I discover He does not think it an Object for Him to change His Situation while He remains in America, I must therefore desire the Society may extend the Salary to the Reverend Mr Willes, which they so generously intended for my Friend Mr Agar.

Mr Barnett has left Brunswick and gone to Northampton County into the Parish of which County I propose to induct Him on His waiting on Me again. I had in a former Letter mentioned my postponing Mr Barnetts presentation in Brunswick County, till St Philips Church was far enough advanced to have divine Service performed therein. Upon Mr Barnetts Consecration thereof last Summer I acquainted some Gentlemen of the County (as I had heard some Whispers of Discontent) that I should give Mr Barnett Letters of Presentation. The Church Wardens some Time after called a Vestry, and the Question being put

whether they were for a Minister being inducted, it was carried in the Negative. This Step I assured Mr Barnett should not divert Me from exercising the just right of the Crown delegated to Me, and that I was ready to induct Him into St Philips Parish, He well knew He said it was contrary to the Intentions and Desire of the Inhabitants in General to have an inducted Minister, and that was He to accept of the presentation He was conscious His, stay would be made uneasy, if not unhappy to Him, and consequently deprive Him of rendering the Duties of His Office beneficial to His Parishoners, for these Reasons He said if agreeable to Me, He would prefer Northampton County. I acquiesced and He accordingly set out for Northampton the end of December last. I desire His Mission may be continued to Him.

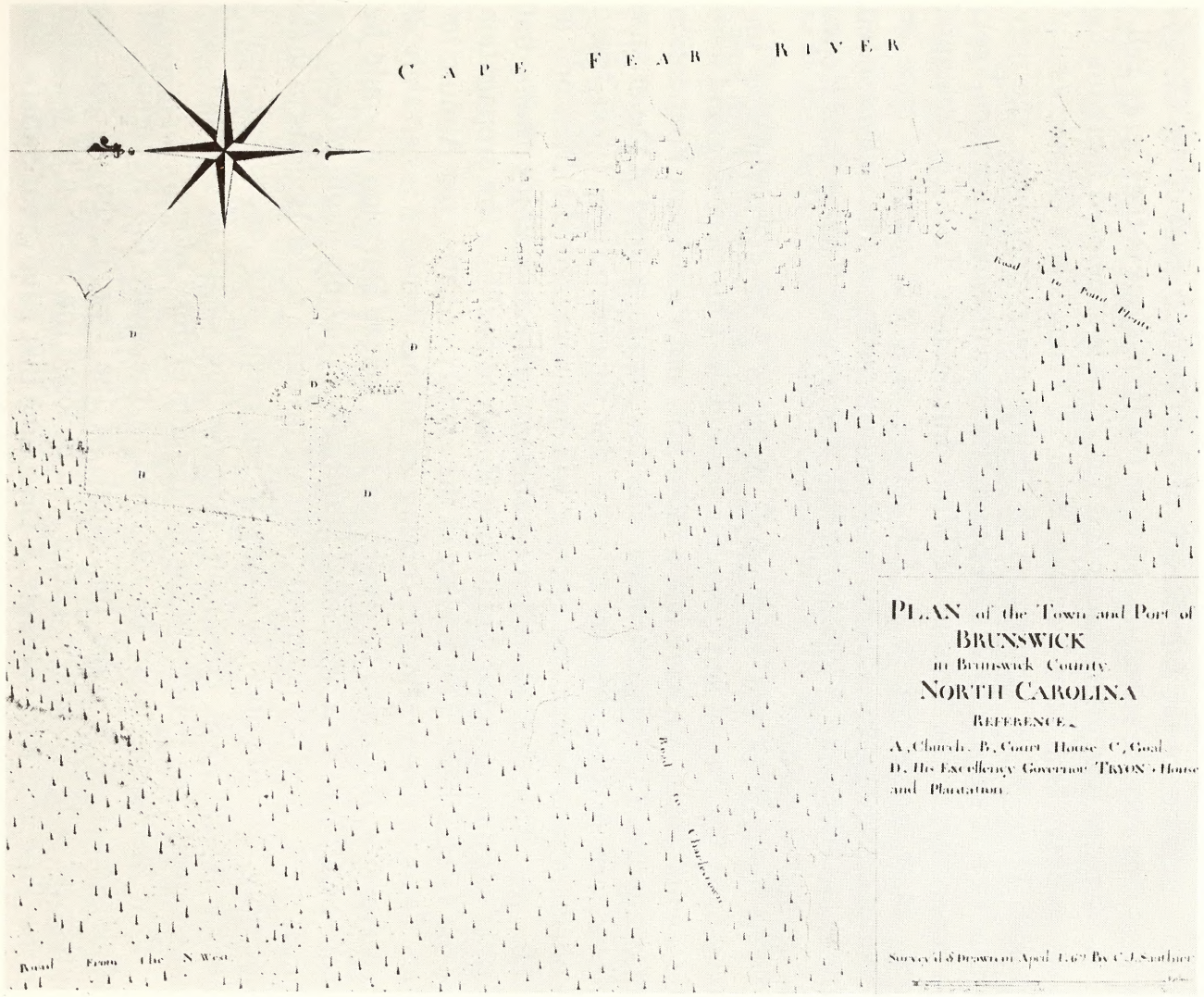
The Reverend Mr Cramp at present officiates at Brunswick, He has promised Me He will not stay in this Government on any other Terms than Induction from Me. I have urged Him to accept of Presentation to this Parish, His answer was "They will starve Me, for none like the Inducted Parson." I have offered to advance Him what Money He may want for His support, till the right of Presentation is determined in a Course of Law, and the Salary that is detained recovered from the Church Wardens, as I told Him I was sure, He would have every Support of the Society, on so important an undertaking. He is at present ill of the Gout, and I hear inclined to return to England.

The Reverend Mr Hobart Briggs I have inducted into Duplin County having first recommended Him to the Vestry, To which recommendation they paid little Regard. It is yet a doubt if His residence will be made agreeable to Him. I have however obtained for Him a very warm Patron. The honble Colo Sampson,[2] one of His Majestys Council for this Province, who lives in the County.

The Reverend Mr McCartney is not yet fixed to any Parish as He desired three or four Months Time before Presentation, in order to form a Judgment where He could live with most Satisfaction and Advantage to Himself and Family.

That You may be informed agreeable to Your Desire of the Circumstances of the Parishes in this Colony, I shall herewith Transmit to You a List of the Counties, the Names of these Parishes (each County forming but one Parish) and the Capacity of their supporting Ministers, agreeable to the Provision made for them in 1765.— The people of this Country from the variety of Sectaries on one part, and a too general neglect of Religion on the other, are uneasy under the Provisions of the Clergy Bill passed in 1765, and which I got further explained by the amendatory Act (I now inclose) passed last session of Assembly.

Some Vestries idly imagine the Power of Presentation is still vested, by implication in them, because say they, neither the Crown nor the Governor is in express Words declared to have the right of Presentation. I purpose to bring this Matter on some future Occasion to tryal, that



On Sauthier's map of Brunswick dated April, 1769, the site marked A was St. Philip's Church. Photograph from files of Division of Archives and History.

They may be convinced of the obstinacy and error of such a Notion, since I find in some Parishes, Candid Argument will not avail.

The inclosed Letter from the Reverend Mr Fiske[3] will state the ungenteel and cruel Treatment he has received from His Parisoners, I recommended Him to sue the Church Wardens and Vestry for His Salary; I am told His Parish is full of Quakers and Annabaptists, the first no Friend, the latter an avowed Enemy to the Mother Church. It is certain the Preeminence the Church of England has obtained over the Sectaries by Legislative Authority, has drawn upon Her their Jealousies— The Desturbances in this Province have inspired no Religious Sentiments among Us, and the difficulty of raising the Taxes for want of a Medium to pay them, makes many Parishes very slack to encourage Public Worship.

It is really my Opinion this Province under its present Circumstances cannot experience the full Benefit of the Establishment of the Clergy, unless they receive other support than the Provisions in the Clergy Bill.

A Minister who embarks for this Province is seperated (perhaps for ever to every beneficial Purpose) from his Friends and Connections at Home: There is no Gradations of Church preferment here, the only distinction is some little difference in the Emolument of Surplice Fees, in proportion to the Number of White Inhabitants: This Circumstance may carry along with it an Advantage as it will serve to raise an Emulation among the Clergy, for human Industry is generally excited by future Prospects of Reward in this World, as well as by their Hopes of greater in the next.

The Infancy of the established Religion in this Province is undoubtedly the Period and Crisis for settling the Church of England here on a solid Basis, We have laid a more firm and Permanent Foundation than any other Colony can boast, She now stands in need of the utmost Assistance of Her Friends to raise the superstructure. Upon these Considerations I trust the Society will not withdraw the Missions of £50.. per Annum from those Gentlemen who now enjoy them, but rather exert every other Aid in their Power to facilitate the propagation of the Gospel here. The Bounty of the Society of £20— per Annum for two Years to every Minister coming out to this Province is certainly of real Service: If it could be continued for a longer Duration it would be more beneficial, This additional Munificence possibly might exceed the limits of the societys Economy, I do not presume to set Bounds to their liberality. My Intention is singly to represent what encouragement I jud[g]e would most effectually promote the Cause of Religion and consequently the Felicity of the Inhabitants of this Colony.

That the Society may be informed of the share the Reverend Mr Micklejohn took to quiet the Minds of the People, during the disturbances in this Country, I send You inclosed the Sermon he preach'd to the Troops at Hillsborough: A Discourse that gave great Satisfaction

as it was well adapted to the then Situation of Public Affairs. I also Transmit You the Presbyterian Ministers Address to their Flock: The good Effects of the Principles they inculcated I had the happiness to experience; Services I shall ever gratefully remember

The Presbyterians and Quakers are the only tolerated Sectaries under any Order or Regulation, every other are Enemies to Society, & Scandal to common Sense.

I shall conclude this long Letter with requesting the Favor of You to present my Respects to the Society, with Assurance of the high Sense I entertain of their Indulgence to my Recommendations, and the great Attention with which they have always honored my Proposals: Testimonies I flatter myself will be continued to co-operate with my exertions in the Advancement of Religion— I shall only add the Destractions in this Province and the Death of my only son[4] have been attended with much Anxiety & Affliction to—

Original sent to Charles Town by Capt Mulford.
Duplicate sent by Capt Robinson to forward from Charles Town

---

[1]Stewart's complaint had to do with salary and maintenance and he wrote a long letter on this subject to Dr. Burton. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 492-496.

[2]John Sampson.

[3]In 1767 Samuel Fiske had been assigned by Tryon to St. John's Parish in Pasquotank County. His salary could not be paid because the Quakers and Anabaptists elected to the vestry refused to qualify. Fiske in a letter of November 28, 1768, to Tryon had assessed the situation very succinctly. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 872.

[4]The baby had lived only a few months. A. T. Dill, *Governor Tryon and His Palace* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1955), 8.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 142-142b
CR-VIII, 21-22

Letter from Earl Hillsborough to Governor Tryon.

Whitehall, March 24th 1769.

Sir,

Your dispatches N° 15, 16, and 17 have been received and laid before the King and I have received His Majesty's Commands to refer to the Lords of Trade that which contains your observations upon several Laws passed by you, and upon a Bill which you have thought fit to reject, to the end that their Lordships may be possessed of every information necessary in the consideration of those Laws & of that Bill.

I am extremely glad to find that the establishment of a Post thro' your Province is so agreeable a circumstance to the Members of the Council and other principal Persons; and I have the more pleasure in their

approbation, as I myself proposed and directed that measure, when I had the honor to serve His Majesty in the station of Postmaster General.

I have not failed to lay before the King what you suggest, in your letter N° 17, of the propriety of having the House built by the Province for the residence of His Majesty's Governor, furnished at the King's expence.

Upon this occasion I have the King's Commands to acquaint you, that, though His Majesty is desirous of shewing His Grace and Favour to the Colony of North Carolina, by gratifying His Subjects there in every just & reasonable request, and particularly when it comes recommended by a Governor whose administration is so entirely approved by His Majesty; yet the King does not think fit to comply with their desire in this respect as it could not be done without establishing a Precedent, that would probably be the foundation for applications of the like nature from every other Colony.

I am &c^{a}

Hillsborough

Warrant to Pay Maurice Moore

Framed photocopy hanging in Tryon Palace, New Bern

[Brunswick]
[March 25, 1769]

Sir

Pursuant to an Act of Assembly passed at Newbern on Dec 1 '67 entitled "An Additional Act to an Act for erecting a convenient building within the Town of Newbern for the residence of the Governor or Commander in Chief for the Time being" you are hereby required to pay to Maurice Moore Esquire the Sum of Five Hundred Pounds Proclamation money towards carrying on and erecting the said Building, and for such payment this shall be Your Warrant.

Given under my Hand at Brunswick the
25 Day of March A Dom. 1769.

Wm Tryon

By His Excellencys Command
I. Edwards, priv. Sect.

To Joseph Montfort Esq. Treasurer of the Northern District.

William Tryon to John Stuart

MH-TLB, 249-250
A&H-TLB, 228-229

John Stuart Esq. Superintendant &c.

Brunswick the 28 March 1769.

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of Your Letter of the sixteenth of February, and to return You my Thanks for transmitting with it a Copy of the Treaty You ratified with the Cherokee Indians for the Confirmation of the several Cessions made to His Majesty by the said Indians.

It gives Me much concern to learn by Your Letter that many Hunters on the Western Frontiers of this Province make frequent incursions into the Cherokee Hunting Grounds and destroy their Game. Evils which, as You justly observe may terminate in an open Rupture, if Measures are not taken to prevent such Abuses, My most active Endeavours have been engaged to prevent every possible injustice being shewn the Cherokees, and I flatter Myself they are sensible I am their Friend. The Difficulties that arise in my Administration for want of the Boundary Line being closed between the Carolina's are various, and the Disorders You mention are in the Number of them. I have urged in my Letters to His Majestys Secretary of State the necessity of this Partition Line being speedily executed, for as long as the Boundary remains undetermined from the Eastward of the Catawba Lands (where it terminated by a Line run in 1764) to the partition Line of North Carolina and the Cherokee Nation, the Inhabitants in those Parts must continue, in a great Measure, in a State of Disobedience to all Government. I shall lay Your Letter before His Majestys Council the first Opportunity and consult if any Check can be put to the Abuses You mention, and of which I have the utmost Abhorence.

Juds Friend the Young Warrior and five other Cherokee Indians paid Me a Visit last January, I then asked them if they had any Complaints against the Frontier Settlers of this Province, they answered, none; They had been long from their Nation, so possibly might not have heard of the Depredations of which You have received inteligence. The Young Warrior was very desirous of going to pay His Majesty a Visit, and said He wanted a Minister in their Nation to lead them into Light. Those Inclinations I recommended Him to communicate to You as the proper Channel for soliciting the accomplishment of such Desires. If they make Me another Visit they should arrive while the General Assembly is sitting, I should then recommend them to the liberality of that Body.—

I am Sir Your mo: Obedt Servt

Sent to Charles Town by Capt Mulford.

Edward Jones to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 23-24

London March 29th 1769

May it Please your Excellency,

After a more tedious confinement on Sea than I expected I arrived at Liverpool (for want of a Ship bound to any other port of England) where I was taken ill, and lay two months in the most dangerous situation, of the Dysentery, so that my Board together with the Doctor's Bill exhausted me of that little I expected to live upon during the time I should be obliged to tarry in London, which the Reverend George Micklejohn informed me would not exceed two months at longest; so soon as I was capable of walking about I left Liverpool to come here on foot, but being unaccustomed to walk far at a time, my feet bled and were extremely sore so that I could not walk more than 10 miles per day, and being without money I sold my cloaths for less than quarter value to travel upon, and for the 4 last days of my Journey, I lived upon a penny a day, immediately upon my coming into London, I presented to the Bishop the Letter which your Excellency was pleased to direct to him, who informed me that it was insufficient to obtain the End of my coming over, as well as a recommendation I had signed by the Vestry of Orange, vizt Majr Lloyd, Thos Heart, Davd Heart, Robt [Lytle],[1] Jas. Watson, Mark Morgan[2] and Francis Nash, and that if he ordained me upon those alone he should render himself answerable for my maintenance—Mr Micklejohn's Letter to Doctor Burton is of no more service than if I had never had such a thing, for Dr Burton says that he has but a very superficial acquaintance with Mr Micklejohn and can do nothing for me upon his recommendation. What to do in this deplorable situation I could not tell; here I was far from my native country, destitute of friends, relations, money and employment to support me; the Devil that great Foe to Men and who is unwearied in his attempts to ruin their precious, immortal Souls was not neglectful of making use of this opportunity, and I am greatly apprehensive would have accomplished his End, by causing me to be guilty of that fearful crying sin, Suicide, had I not luckily have heard of Miss Tryon[3] and then of Captn Collet who immediately relieved me in that despondent despicable, and indigent situation, but still I am not likely to succeed, unless your Excellency will be pleased to inform my Lord, that if he will ordain me your Excellency will provide me with a place, upon the reception of which Information my Lord has promised to ordain me. I blush to ask so great a favor of your Excellency, especially as I have done nothing to merit it, but as it is the only method by which I can succeed, as I have sold all in North Carolina, and assigned my place there, as my motive to enter into Ecclesiastical Orders was not worldly Lucre, but by purity of Doctrine, and the leading of an exemplary Life, to be serviceable to those of my fellow mortals who are brought up in so much ignorance of

the true Religion and great disaffection to Government, and as I have ventured my Life, come into a strange country and suffered almost beyond conception, I am compelled [a word quite unintelligible] to solicit your Excellency in the most importunate manner, to inform my Lord that if he will ordain me to preach the Gospel, your Excellency will make provision of a place for me,

I am your Excellency's &c.

Edward Jones.

---

[1]Robert Lytle was a Hillsborough resident, captain of the militia, and a justice of the peace who took deposition concerning the Hillsborough riots. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 440; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V, 365, VIII, 72.

[2]Mark Morgan received a grant of land in Bladen (afterwards Orange) County in 1744. He served a term in the assembly, was a building commissioner, and was appointed to be a vestryman of St. Matthew's Parish in 1752. Clark, *State Records*, XXIII, 384, 829; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V, 53, 365.

[3]Ann Tryon (1740-1822), the older sister of the governor, never married and was left a sum of money by Tryon's will.

Waightstill Avery[1] Visits William Tryon

WHi-D

[March 29-April 7, 1769]

March 29.—Set out [from Hillsborough] in company with Mr. [William] Hooper toward Wilmington, near 200 miles, where we arrived on Monday evening, the 3rd of April.

April 4.—Went by water down to Brunswick 15 m: spoke with the Governor who informed me that his Secretary was out of Town, and therefore he could do no public business that day. At the Governor's was introduced to Mr. Hasell, President of the Council. Viewed a great Dike which Gov. Dobbs begun, &c. Then rec'd a kind invitation to dine with his Excellency the following Day.

April 5.—Dined accordingly with the Governor and his Lady; Got my business done (viz. a License to practice Law,) took a turn in the Garden, (which being very curious was shown me by himself,) I then took leave of his Excellency.

April 6 & 7.—Returned as far as Wilmington by water, where I tarried all the next day and viewed the town; this being the biggest in the province and frequented by the greatest no. of merchants. . . .

---

[1]Waightstill Avery (1741-1821) was born in Groton, Connecticut, and in 1766 was graduated at Princeton where he taught for a year. He came to North Carolina in 1769 and after moving about the province briefly settled as an attorney first in Charlotte and afterward in Burke County. He was a member of the provincial congress and of the legislature and served as the first attorney general of the state. Avery was colonel of the militia of Jones County from 1779 until the fall of 1781. His office in Charlotte was burned on order of Cornwallis in 1780. Ashe, *Biographical History*, VII, 1-6.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/328, f. 65
MH-TLB, 250-251
A&H-TLB, 231-232

Copy
Nº 25

Brunswick the 31st March, 1769.

Earl Hillsborough

I have received Your Lordships Letters Nº 18 & 19.—The first signifies His Majestys Pleasure that I do not communicate any Copies or Extracts of such Letters as I may receive from His Majestys Principal Secretary of State, unless I have His Majestys particular Directions for so doing; This Injunction I shall carefully observe.

The former indulgence of communicating that Correspondence, exercised on particular local Circumstances, and with discretion proved often beneficial to His Majestys Service. There are Times, My Lord, when the utmost Ingenuity will scarce satisfy, and Men who will not be convinced without Demonstration.

His Majestys Speech & the Addresses of both Houses came inclosed in Your Lordships Letter of the 15th November 1768 Nº 19. Such Glorious Testimonies on the part of the Sovereign and such firmness and Unanimity expressed in the Addresses, in support of so essential a Branch of legislation, as the supreme Legislative Authority of great Britain over every part of the British Empire, must fill the Breast of every loyal Subject with Gratitude and Affection; Equitable and proper Measures will not fail to disappoint the wicked Intentions of all who industriously strive to disturb the Repose and Felicity of the British Dominions.

I thank You, My Lord, for your communication of the happy increase in their Majestys Royal Family, by the Birth of a Princess; An Intelligence that afforded me much Satisfaction, tho' I received it while under affliction for the Death of my own Son.

Agreeable to His Majesty's Royal Permission, I shall at the next Session recommend the Appointment of an Agent to transact the Affairs of this Province at Home, & shall observe in that Business the mode Your Lordship prescribes. The obstruction that has chiefly prevented such an appointment is mentioned in my Letter Nº 23, which I wish may be taken into consideration.

I am with great &c.

Wm Tryon

P.S. The Original of Nº 16. I have received.

[Forwarded by Capt Hayward to Charles Town. & a Duplicate delivered to Captain Robinson to send from Charles Town.]

William Tryon to Maj. Horatio Gates[1]

NHi: Gates Papers

North Carolina
Brunswick 24 Apl 1769

Sir

I had the pleasure to receive your favor of the 21st of July last, by Capt Robinson of the *Prosper*. I was at that period in too ill a State of health to acknowledge it. I should be very glad to open a Correspondence with the gentlemen you recommend If there was any thing Material I should want, but as my Connections lay all in London My Commissions are directed to that Port Solely. I beg however you will present my Compliments to Mr Garnet[2] and thank him for me, for his offers to render me acceptable Services; by executing my Commissions. The intelligence you sent me of the Probable National Events, Seem to be ripening to Maturity Sooner than you hinted, I should like the column you placed me at the Head of extremely, if I had Major Gates to teach me how to Conduct them. I think I could however form an Ambuscade in an Indian Corn field, or in a Rice Patch, Rusticated and unhinged as I am in this Wilderness & the Heats of its Climate. As Capt Foster waits for this letter I shall conclude with assuring you it will give me pleasure if I can be of service to you here, or elswere [*sic*] whenever we meet again. It was luckly you mentioned the House of our friend Leland, otherwise you would have puzzled me to have known my Correspondent as I knew nothing of your Residence in Bristol. I am Sir

Your Sincere Humble Servt

Wm Tryon

Mrs. Tryon desires to present
her compliments to you

To Major Gates.

---

[1] Horatio Gates (1728-1806), native of England and British army veteran who served in America, 1755-1761, was promoted to major in 1762 and served in Ireland, 1768-1769, after which he returned to America. He became a major general in the American army during the Revolution and had a plantation in Virginia. Allen Johnson, Dumas Malone, and others (eds.), *Dictionary of American Biography* (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 20 volumes, 1928; index and updating supplements), IV, 184-186.

[2] Garnet and Leland, mentioned below, may have been merchants or agents in the port city of Bristol where Gates was then living. Efforts to identify them have not been successful.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 198-199
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 69-70
MH-TLB, 251-252
A&H-TLB, 232-233
CR-VIII, 30-31

Nº 26
Lord Hillsborough

Brunswick the 24 April 1769
[Received June 12, 1769]

My Lord,

In my Letter (Nº 23) I took Notice of the Disappointment I experienced to my Recommendation, to the House of Assembly at the last Session, for a supply of Powder and Lead for His Majestys Service, and the use of this Province: The Returns I have herewith the honor to Transmit to Your Lordship of the Ordnance Stores and Amunition of Fort Johnston,[1] will shew the great Deficiency in the two last Articles; Deficiencies I beg may be communicated to His Majesty, as I really apprehend in Case of a War, I could not purchase here Twenty Barrels of Powder, nor is it to be expected in such an Event, I could be furnished from the Neighbouring Colonies. It shall be my Duty again to urge the General Assembly to make Provision for so important a Demand; but as I have twice failed in my Application, should I then be unsuccessfull, I wish to be honored with His Majestys Commands, how the necessary Articles are to be supplied.

Three Cannon of eighteen Pounders are at Wilmington, and six of the Swivel Guns at Salisbury and Hillsborough, three at each Town; These with the Ordnance returned by Captain Howe, Commandant of Fort Johnston, make up the whole of the Artillery, sent here by His late Majesty in 1754 for the Use of His Government, except one Swivel lost last War by a boat sinking.

In the present Condition of the Settlements on the Sea Board of this Province I cannot think any part so much exposed to the Insults of the Enemy as Cape Fear River. The Settlements on the other Maritime Parts of the province, I would be understood within Fifty Miles of the Sea, are so widely Dispersed that an Enemy could not by His Plunder reimburse the Expence of a single Vessel on such an Enterprise.

Cape Look Out Bay has proved a Place of Anchorage in former Wars for the Enemies Privateers, from whence they could discover all ships directing their Course for Ocacock Inlet, and easily if the Wind was fair slip out of the Bay, and intercept them; Cape Look Out is now well known to His Majesty's sloops on this Station. A plan of the Bay was taken by the *Viper* Sloop of War in 1764, which I understand was transmitted by Captain Lobb to the Lords of the Admiralty.

Enemy Privateers might also lay just within Ocacock Inlet, and consequently greatly injure the Commerce of the Roanoke, Pamplico, News [Neuse] and Trent Rivers; Small Sloops and Schooners may indeed Sail through Currituck Inlet.

A Fort constructed at Cape Look Out and another to command the Entrance of Ocacock Inlet, would certainly afford great Protection to that part of the Country, though I apprehend the Province is not in Circumstances to construct them, or if they were both able and willing, no person here is capable to undertake the Work.

The Settlements on Cape Fear River lye more immediately within the Insults of the Enemy, the Town of Brunswick being but twenty miles from its mouth and Wilmington sixteen Miles above Brunswick. As I have in a Letter directed to the Lords of Trade bearing Date the first of August 1766, described the Situation and Condition of Fort Johnston, and as Captain Collet I presume has informed your Lordship of it's present weak State, I shall not now trouble Your Lordship with further Observations on it.

The new Inlet of Cape Fear which was opened a few Years since by a Storm has not as yet prejudiced the old Bar; It affords a passage only for Vessels of seven or eight Feet Water.

Captain Robinson of His Majestys Ship the *Fowey* entered this River last February and came over the Bar at only half Tide, drawing fourteen Feet Water. He assured Me it was easier to run over this Bar, than that of Charles Town and that it had on it full as much Water.

A Testimony he said he should Transmit to the Lords of the Admiralty, His Majestys Sloops of War the *Martin* & *Bonetta* being in the River at the Time the *Fowey* came in, formed a little Squadron, the first seen in this River.

I am, My Lord, with all possible Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedient and
Most Humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Original sent by the *Ann* Capt Foster to Bristol;
duplicate by Captain Cary to Bristol.]

---

[1]Enclosure noted: 1st Return of Artillery and Stores at Fort Johnston, Febry 4th, 1769.
2d Return of the Arms & Accoutrements at Fort Johnston Feb. 4, 1769.

See pages 298-300 in this volume.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosures]

PRO CO 5/301, ff. 68-68b
PRO CO 5/312, ff. 203-204b
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 72-73
MH-TLB, 253-254
A&H-TLB, 234-235
CR-VIII, 31-32

Nº 27 Brunswick the 25 April 1769.
Earl Hillsborough

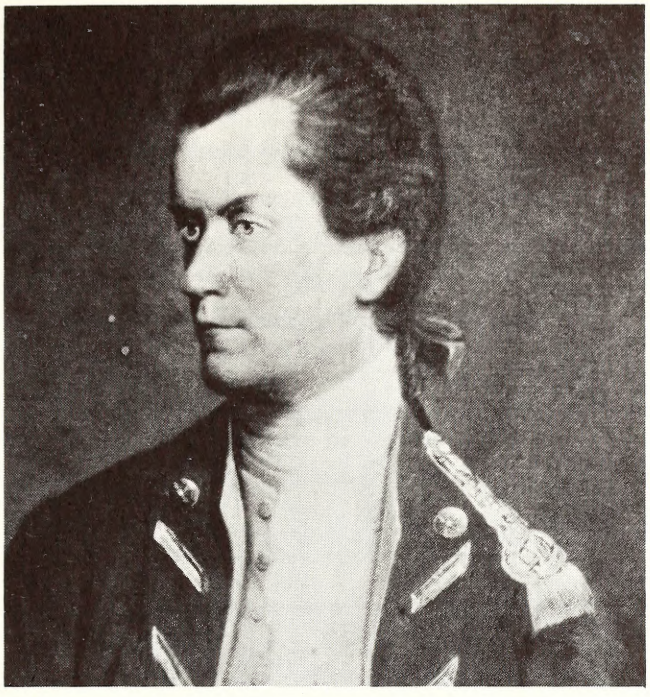
My Lord,

It has not been before in my Power to Transmit to Your Lordship, the inclosed Lists of Taxables of this Province for 1766 & 1767 from a neglect of many of the Clerks of the Counties not punctually sending me their respective Lists.[1]

The County of Pasquotank I observe has returned 554 less Taxables in 1767 than in 1766, this is not owing to a Decrease of Inhabitants, but to an Omission in some Justices not returning to the County Court the Taxables in their Districts, occasioned I believe from disputes that arose in the County about the removing their Clerk; during the Contention the Justices would not hold the Inferior Courts for three Terms; This induced me by the advice of the Council to make out a new Commission for Justices of that County and to leave out all who were refractory, till they should return to a better Sense of their duty. This step I have been informed has settled all Differences and that Business is carried on as usual.

By Letters I have lately received from the Back Country, the Sheriff of Orange County as He was going to serve a Capias on two or three of the late Insurgents [was Seized tied up to a tree and received from them a severe flogging].[2] They seized and tied him to a Tree and gave him a severe Flogging. I have however the Satisfaction to be informed by other Letters that this act of outrage is not countenanced but disapproved by the Body of People who called themselves Regulators. These Matters I have laid before the Council who have desired to postpone the Consideration of them till further Intelligence is received from the back Country. The Attorney General writes me that James Hunter was brought to Tryal at Hillsborough last Month, but that the Jury bringing in an insufficient Verdict, the Chief Justice awarded a new Tryal at the next Court, and that every thing appeared quiet. Hermond Husbands who was, and is still believed to have been at the Bottom of the late Disturbances took His Tryal at the same Court and was acquited for want of Proof.

I take the Liberty to inclose Your Lordship three Months Observations of the heat of the weather at Hillsborough last Summer taken by a Thermometer of Adams's. The Heats on the Sea Board of this Province have not risen higher than ninety two Degrees. The summer of 1765 in the hottest Day it was up only at 88½ Degrees. The Heat of the Days in



George Mercer's career was outlined by Mary Mercer, his wife, when she petitioned on her insane husband's behalf in September, 1782. Mercer, a promoter of the Ohio Company, served with Virginia military units for nine years, 1754-1763, and achieved the rank of colonel. In 1765 he was made stamp distributor for Virginia, Maryland, and North Carolina. Despite his official commission as lieutenant governor of North Carolina in 1768, Mercer seems never to have acted in that capacity. A biography of Mercer is Alfred Proctor James, *George Mercer of the Ohio Company, A Study in Frustration* (Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1963). Photograph courtesy of Virginia Historical Society.

both Situations are nearly similar, but the nights in the Hilly Country are much cooler than those on the Sea Board, which gives the Inhabitants in the former a great Advantage in point of Health.

I have the Honor to be, My Lord, with the greatest Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedient humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Original sent by the *Heron* Thomson to Portsmouth;
Duplicate by Captain Cray to Bristol.]

---

[1]The list of taxables mentioned here and the record of temperature at Hillsborough mentioned below were not copied into Tryon's letter book, but the originals may be consulted in CO 5/312, folios 205, 207, 209, 210, and 211. The list of taxables for 1766 has appeared in Volume I, so has not been repeated.

[2]The variant wording appears in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 32.

[Enclosure 1]

List of Taxables for 1767

PRO CO 5/301, f. 71
PRO CO 5/312, f. 207
CR-VII, 539

A return of the Lists of Taxables in the Province of North Carolina for the year 1767.

COUNTIES	WHITE MEN TAXABLES	BLACKS & MULATTOES MALE & FEMALE	TOTAL NUMBER OF TAXABLES.
Anson	696	173	869
Beaufort	410	481	891
Bertie	----	----	1829
Bladen	791	716	1507
Brunswick	224	1085	1309
Bute	1299	941	2240
Carteret	470	290	760
Chowan	----	----	1653
Craven	1378	1520	2898
Currituck	----	----	889
Cumberland	899	362	1261
Dobbs	1268	706	1974
Duplin	1071	437	1508
Edgcomb	----	----	2260
Granville	1022	906	1928
Halifax	----	----	2806
Hertford	----	----	1690
Hyde	441	282	723
Johnston	1129	567	1696
Mecklenburg	----	----	2163
New Hanover	511	1492	2003
Northampton	----	----	2557
Onslow	716	500	1216
Orange	3573	729	4300
Pasquotank	433	359	792
Perquimans	----	----	1472
Pitt	775	448	1223
Rowan	----	----	3643
Tyrrell	594	390	984
	17700	12382	51044

[Enclosure 2]

PRO CO 5/312, f. 207
CR-VII, 540-541

Return of the Names of the Counties and Parishes

Return of the Names of the Counties and Parishes—Estimate of 1767 the White Taxables in the Province of North Carolina—Remarks on the Ability of the Respective Parishes, and the Names of the Clergy established by Presentation from the Governor.

COUNTY.	PARISH.	NO. OF WHITE TAXABLES A. DOM. 1767	REMARKS.
Anson	St. George	696	The inhabitants in general poor & incapable to support a Minister
Beaufort	St. Thomas	410	The Rev^{d} Mr. Stewart Incumbent—By presentation.
Bertie	Society	930	Capable to Maintain & willing to receive a Minister.
Bladen	St. Martin	791	The inhabitants in midling circumstances.
Brunswick	St. Philips	224	Inhabitants mostly Gentlemen.
Bute	St. Johns	1299	The Revd Mr Cupples Incumbent—By presentation.
Carteret	St. Johns	470	Similar to Anson County.
Chowan	St. Pauls	900	The Revd Mr Earl Incumbent —Never applied for Induction.
Craven	Christ Church	1378	The Rev^{d} Mr. Reed Incumbent—By presentation.
Cumberland	St. Davids	899	Mostly Scotch—Support a Presbyterian Minister.
Currituck	Currituck	400	Similar to Anson County.
Dobbs	St. Patrick	1268	The Rev^{d} Mr. Miller Incumbent—By presentation.
Duplin	St. Gabriel	1071	The Rev^{d} Mr. Hobart Briggs Incumbent—By presentation.
Edgecomb	St. Mary	1200	Able to support & willing to receive a Minister.
Granville	Granville	1022	Able to support & willing to receive a Minister.

Halifax	Edgcomb	1500	The Revd Mr Burgess Incumbent by Act of Assembly passed in 1764.
Hertford	St. Barnabas	900	Able to make provision for a Minister.
Hyde	St. George	441	Similar to Anson County.
Johnston	St. Stephen	1229	Able to make provision for a Minister.
Mecklenburg	St. Martin	1600	Mostly Presbyterians.
New Hanover	St. James	511	Able to support, tho' expressed no desire to receive an inducted Minister.
Northampton	St. George	1600	Intended for the Revd Mr Barnett—Good Parish.
Onslow	St. John	716	Willing to receive tho' hardly capable of making provision for Minister.
Orange	St. Matthew	3573	The Revd Mr Micklejohn Incumbent—by presentation.
Pasquotank	St. John	433	The Revd Mr Fiske Incumbent — by presentation — Weak Parish.
Perquimans	Berkley	900	Inhabitants in midling Circumstances.
Pitt	St. Michael	775	Small County — willing to make Provision for a Minister.
Rowan	St. Luke	3000	Very able — Mostly presbyterians.
Tryon	St. Thomas	———	Too unsettled to make provision for a Minister.
Tyrrell	St. Andrew	594	Similar to Anson County.
		30730	

NOTE—The Taxables of Tryon County are included in those of Mecklenburg from which it was divided last November.

[Enclosure 3]

Observations on the Thermometer at Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/301, f. 75
PRO CO 5/312, f. 209
CR-VII, 797

Observations on the Thermometer
Hillsborough
1768.

NORTH (July) CAROLINA

	HOUR 6	HOUR 9	HOUR 12	HOUR 3	HOUR 6	HOUR 9	HOUR 12
1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
3	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
6	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
7	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
8	60	62	75½	77	77	73	.....
9	67	70	80	82	79	74	.....
10	72	77	82	83	73	71	.....
11	75½	78	83	85	80	76	73
12	74	77	79	83	81	78	.....
13	72	77½	82	85	79	75	.....
14	71	75	77½	80	78	73	.....
15	71	75	76	77	70	64	.....
16	61	66	73	75	73	71	.....
17	62	67	74	76	72	70	.....
18	63	69	78	80	76	73	.....
19	63	71	78	82	79	75	.....
20	64	72½	80	82	81	76	.....
21	72	75	82	84	80	78	.....
22	73½	78	84	85½	84	81	.....
23	75	79	83	84	79	77	.....
24	73	78	82	85	81	77	.....
25	76	78	83	85	81	75	.....
26	65	67	70½	72	69	66	.....
27	61	69	72	79	72	72	.....
28	63	71	75½	78	74	73	.....
29	64	70	77	80	78	76	.....
30	67	74	82	85	84	81	.....
31	74½	76	76	77	78	77	.....

PRO CO 5/301, f. 74
PRO CO 5/312, f. 210
CR-VII, 818

Observations on the Thermometer
Hillsborough
1768.

North (August) Carolina

	HOUR 6	HOUR 9	HOUR 12	HOUR 3	HOUR 6	HOUR 9	HOUR 12
1	70	74	79	81	77	76	.....
2	71	73	80	82	76	73	.....
3	71	73	75	77	73	74½	.....
4	71	74	81	83½	83	79	.....
5	72	76	83	85	84	77	.....
6	73	80	84	86	80	76	.....
7	73	79	83	85½	80	76	.....
8	73	75½	81	82	78	76	.....
9	71	73	73	74½	74	74	.....
10	68	72	74	76½	75	74	.....
11	68	71½	74	76	71½	64	.....
12	62	70	74	77	72	68	.....
13	65	72	77½	79	77	75	.....
14	68	74	78	81	79	76	.....
15	70	77	79	80	77	73	.....
16	68	77	79	82½	82	78	.....
17	70	76	80	84	83	78	.....
18	72	76	79½	80½	76	73	.....
19	69	73	76	78	73	69	.....
20	63	70	76	79	78	72	.....
21	65	71	78	81	79	74	.....
22	66	73	80	83	80	75	.....
23	68	71	75	76	74½	71	.....
24	63	69½	73	75½	73	70	.....
25	62½	68½	75	79	77	70	.....
26	65	72	78	81	80	74	.....
27	69	74½	81	82	79	76	.....
28	71	77	82	84½	83	78	.....
29	70	75	80	82	80	76	.....
30	68	75	80	81½	81¾	76	.....
31	70	76	81	85	83½	78	.....

Observations on the Thermometer
Hillsborough
1768.

North (September) Carolina

	HOUR 6	HOUR 9	HOUR 12	HOUR 3	HOUR 6	HOUR 9	HOUR 12
1	71	75	78	79	78	71	70
2	72	73	75	77	75	70	68
3	71	72	75	77	75	71	68
4	63	66	74	75	74	70	.....
5	65	68	71	74	75	70	.....
6	61	65½	73	75	74	70	.....
7	62	67	75	77	75	70	.....
8	63	70	80	81½	78	74	.....
9	72	74½	78	78½	74	73	.....
10	62	64	67	70	68	68	66
11	63	70½	80	82½	78	72	.....
12	64	69	73	75	71	68	.....
13	63	64	68	70½	69	65	.....
14	62	64	67	67	65	.....	.....
15	62	64½	73	75	74	.....	.....
16	63	66	73	76	72	.....	.....
17	61	63	66½	67½	67	.....	.....
18	59	61	68	71	68	66	.....
19	68	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
20	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
21	.....	.....	83	.....	.....	.....	.....
22	.....	.....	.....	.....	70	.....	.....
23	.....	.....	84	.....	.....	.....	.....
24	69	.....	.....	74	.....	.....	.....
25	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	68	.....
26	.....	.....	.....	79	.....	.....	.....
27	68	70	72	73	72	69	.....
28	72	.....	.....	78	77	74	.....
29	68	70	73	80	78	75	.....
30	67	72	73	74	.....	.....	.....

Edward Jones to William Tryon

SHC–SPG Letter Book
(microfilm)

London April 28 1769

May it please y^r Excellency

Least a Letter the Honble Miss Tryon was pleas'd to enclose & direct to y^r Excellenc^y shou'd not come safe to Hand, I embrace another Oppertunity of informing y^r Excellency that ye Bishop of London has said that he cannot with justice to himself ordain me without your Excellency's informing him that Provision of a Place should be made for me or unless ye Society wou'd recommend me, and to the Latter I have made two ineffectual Efforts to obtain Recommendations from the first by strong Recommendations from the Vestry of Orrange & the Revd Geo: Micklejohn by way of a Letter he directed to Dr Burton, but ye Society are entire strangers to the Gent^l of the Vestry & but very sli[ghtly] acquainted with Mr Micklejohn, the last by the former & the warm Recommendations of [torn] Collet collectively, both were too feeble to admit me even to their Examinations, & now I have not the least Hopes of obtaining that to which my Genius seems to incline, & which I am extremely desirious to obtain & for which I have gone through apparently insuperable difficulties, & hardships & Sufferings which I am incapable of expressing perfectly. I am now so weightily concerned that I am just ready to sink under it unless y^r Excellency will be pleas'd to inform the Bishop that Provision shall be made for me or whatever else y^r Excellency may judge Propper & by this Means exempt ye Bishop from that which he needlessly thinks could devolve upon him viz: ye mainting of me. This is a favor which I would have the assurance [two illegible words] of y^r Excellency if there was any other Method left whereby I might possible succeed, but as there appears to be none, I was compelled to sollicit it in ye most importunate Manner: strongly hopeing at ye same Time that a Gent: who has given so many expressions as are incontestable Proofs of a tender humane & [inexorable?] Disposition as y^r Excellency has, will take my deplorable state into Consideration & comply with this earnest Request. I am

may it please y^r Excellency
y^r Excellency's
very humb:^le Servt

Edwd Jones

Proclamation of the Governor[1]

CR-VIII, 36

[Wilmington]
[May 6, 1769]

Whereas I have Qualified under my Commission as Captain General Governor & Commander in Chief in and over this Province, It is necessary that the Assembly should be dissolved. I therefore with the Advice and Consent of His Majesty's Council issue this Proclamation for dissolving the said Assembly, and the same is accordingly dissolved.

Given under my hand & the Great Seal &c. at Wilmington May 6th 1769.

Wm Tryon

God Save the King

---

[1]The council minutes for May 4-May 6 include this proclamation as the last item reported. A reference to it, not the proclamation itself, is to be found in A&H-CJ, 408, and in MH-CJ, 469.

Receipt of William Tryon to Samuel Cornell[1]

A&H-CGP

[Newbern]
[May 10, 1769]

North Carolina

[Seal]

Wm Tryon

Whereas by an Act of the General Assembly passed at Newb[ern] in January 1768, Intitled "An Additional Act to an Act for erecting a convenient Building within the Town of Newbern for the residence of the Governor or Commander in Chief for the Time being." I am authorized for carrying on the said Building, to take upon the Credit of the Public, any sum not exceeding Ten Thousand Pounds Proclama[tion] Money, and to give Receipts for the Same under my [seal] in Sterling Money.

This is therefore to Certify, that I have on the Day of the Date hereof borrowed of Samuel Cornell Esq. the Sum of One thousand Pounds Sterling for carrying on the said Building, which sum together with the Interest of eight per Cent per Annum, from the Date hereof, is to be paid to Him, His Heirs Executors, Administrators or Assigns, by either of the Public Treasurers of this Province, when the Tax levied by Virtue of the said Act of Assembly for that purpose is Collected.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Newbern this Tenth Day of May Anno Dom 1769

By His Excellencys Command

Is: Edwards P. Sec:

---

[1] As indicated by the contents of this letter, Cornell was one of the wealthiest men in the colony. In addition to the loan mentioned here he made a loan of £ 6,000 to finance the expedition against the Regulators.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, f. 166

Whitehall 13th May 1769

Governor Tryon
Sir,

Since my Letter to you of the 24th of March in which I acknowledged the having received your dispatches numbered 15, 16, 17, & 18, I have received and laid before the King your further dispatches Nº 20, 21, & 22. Nº 19 is not yet come to hand.

The Letters contained in those dispatches are little more than Covers to the publick papers to which they refer, and I have no observation to make or other direction to give thereupon, than to recommend to you to be very attentive to the Plan you say is pursuing for establishing Iron Works on Trent River, & to report to me, from time to time, its progress and what appears to be the view and object of the Proprietors.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

CR-VIII, 38

[Whitehall?]
May 13th 1769.

Sir,

You will receive by this Packet a printed Copy of an Act of Parliament for the encouragement of the culture of raw Silk in America.

This encouragement is so very considerable and the object of it so important both to Great Britain and the Southern Colonies of America that I think it incumbent upon me to recommend to you to give the earliest attention to it by immediately proposing *to the Legislature of your Government* to take such measures by premiums or otherwise as may induce the planters and poor people to enter with vigour upon so usefull and profitable a cultivation. At the same time I cannot but

observe to you that the attention of his Majesty and his Parliament to give every possible encouragement to the productions of the Colonies tho' at considerable expence to Great Britain cannot but give the most pleasing Reflections to His Majesty's subjects in America.

I am &

---

[1]This was a circular to the governors of Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Virginia, and East Florida.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

CR-VIII, 39

[Whitehall?]
May 13th 1769.

Inclosed I send you the gracious Speech made by the King to his Parliament at the close of the Cession on Tuesday last.

What his Majesty is pleased to say in relation to the Measures which have been pursued in North America will not escape your notice as the satisfaction his Majesty expresses in the approbation his Parliament has given to them and the assurances of their firm support in the prosecution of them together with his Royal Opinion of the great advantages that will probably accrue from the concurrence of every branch of the Legislature in the resolution of maintaining a due execution of the Laws cannot fail to produce the most salutary effects.

From hence it will be understood that the whole Legislature concur in the Opinion adopted by his Majesty's servants that no measure ought to be taken which can any way derogate from the Legislative Authority of Great Britain over the Colonies, but I can take upon me to assure you notwithstanding Insinuations to the contrary from Men with factious and seditious views that his Majestys present administration have at no time entertained a design to propose to Parliament to lay any further Taxes upon America for the purpose of raising a Revenue and that it is at present their intention to propose in the next Cession of Parliament to take off the duties upon Glass Paper and Colours and upon consideration of such duties having been laid contrary to the true principles of Commerce.

These have always been and still are the sentiments of his Majestys present servants and by which their conduct in respect to America has been governed and his Majesty relies upon your prudence and fidelity for such an explanation of his Measures as may tend to remove the prejudices which have been excited by the misrepresentations of those who are Enemies to the peace and prosperity of Great Britain and her Colonies and to reestablish that mutual confidence and affection upon which the Glory and Safety of the British Empire depend.

I am &c

[1]This was a circular letter from Lord Hillsborough. In his speech King George thanked the members of Parliament for their approbation of the "measures which I have taken regarding the late unhappy disturbances in North America." Cobbett, *Parliamentary History of England*, XVI, 630-642.

Benjamin Heron to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/312, f. 248

Secretarys Office May 17th 1769

Sir—

In Obedience to your Excellency's Order to me in Council, in consequence of the Earl of Shelburn's Letter, dated the 11th of Decemr 1766— Ordering, "a List of the number of Grants of Land, hitherto made in this Province—with the Patentees names,— How many acres— and at what time granted, shou'd be Regularly drawn out, and sent Home for His majesty's Information["]— I am to inform your Excellency, I have compleated that List in the best manner I have been able from the Records in the Secretarys office, and I flatter my Self, it will meet with your approbation.

I must observe to your Excellency that the Records for the years 1739, and 1740 are missing, and supposed to be lost in Chowan River, with some other Papers, at the Time when the Secretarys Office was removed from Edenton to Newbern, so that the grants of Land made in those years, are wanting, and I cou'd not procure any Information about them.—

Your Excellency must be sensible that the Labour & Expence attending this Service, is of a private nature very considerable to me, and that I was obliged to hire an extra clerk, who after two years constant application, has but just compleated this work.— I take the Liberty therefore to Request of your Excellency, to Represent it to His Majts Principal Secretary of State, that a Reward may be granted me from Home, adequate to the Expence & Trouble I have had in this undertaking—

I am with the greatest Respect
your Excellencys
most obedt. and most
humble Servant

Benj. Heron

His Excelly. Govr. Tryon

[1]This letter was enclosed in Tryon to Hillsborough, May 19, 1769.

William Tryon to the Sheriff of Johnston County[1]

A&H-GO

[Wilmington]
[May 18, 1769]

North Carolina ss

George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith &c. To the Sheriff of Johnston County.

We command You to Summon and warn the Freeholders, within our County of Johnston to meet at the Court House in the said County on the eighteenth Day of July next, then and there to choose and Elect Two Representatives duly qualified to sit and Vote in the General Assembly of our said Province, to be held at New Bern, on the nineteenth Day of October next then and there to consult on the Weighty and Ardous affairs of Government. Herein You are not to fail; and have You then and there this Writ, with Your doings thereupon. Witness Our Trusty and well-beloved William Tryon Esquire, our Captain General, Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over our said Province, at Wilmington, the eighteenth Day of May in the Ninth Year of His Majesty's Reign, Anno Domini 1769.

Wm Tryon

By His Excellency's
Command

Ben. Heron Sec.

---

[1]In the Governors' Papers or in the Secretary of States' Papers there are similar letters to the sheriffs of Beaufort, Bladen, Carteret, Craven, Currituck, Duplin, Granville, Halifax, Hertford, Mecklenburg, Northampton, Onslow, Pitt, Rowan, and Tyrrell counties. Many of them also contain an endorsement reporting the names of those elected to represent the county. The sheriff of Johnston County at this time was Phillip Jones, afterward a Continental captain. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 1049; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 280-281.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, f. 246
PRO CO 5/328, f. 77
MH-TLB, 254-255
A&H-TLB, 235

Nº 28
Earl of Hillsborough

Brunswick the 19 May 1769.
[Received Oct. 11, 1769]

My Lord,

Mr. Heron, Deputy Secretary of this Province having obtained my leave of absence from his duty for one year, waits on your Lordship with

a list of all the Patents of Land granted by the Crown or Proprietors that are to be found on record in the Secretarys office. As these extracts have been obtained at a considerable additional Expence to His Office, a Circumstance set forth in His Letter to me herein inclosed,[1] I am to desire Your Lordship to take the same into consideration that an adequate compensation may be made him for the expences he actually disbursed in completing this Business.

I shall conclude this Letter with assuring your Lordship that Mr. Heron's conduct has been very diligent and attentive in every particular discharge of the duty of his office & under that consideration I beg leave to recommend him to his Majestys royal favor and Your Lordships good Offices.

I am my Lord,

Wm Tryon

[Sent by Mr. Heron]

---

[1]See Benjamin Heron to William Tryon, May 17, 1769, in this volume. Heron's letter was enclosed in Tryon's.

Samuel Strudwick to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 232-234

Stag Park 20th May 1769

Sir

In Obedience to Your Excellency's Commands I have bestow'd some Consideration on the Affair of the Quit Rents of this Province, in order to discover by what methods they may be brought under proper Regulations, & the Revenue arising therefrom be duely & punctually collected: The Records of the Land Office, Antecedent to the time of your Excellencys Administration, are so very imperfect that they go but a little way in furnishing the necessary Lights to govern the Receipt: And the Rent Roll attempted by the Receiver Genl is Equally defective with the Records, as it contains little more than what hath been extracted from them: Under this Obscurity there is perhaps no Effectual way Exactly to ascertain the Quit Rent of the Lands throughout the province, but by making a distinct Survey of Every County in it, tho' I apprehend this would prove too Expensive an Undertaking: there remain then but two other Methods I conceive of accomplishing this desirable End; The One to appoint County Receivers under the Receiver Genl with Such Allowances as may excite them to discharge their Duty with Diligence & Integrity; the Other, to farm the Revenue for a Short Term of years, & thereby make it the Interest of the Contractor to discover all the Lands held of the Crown (Many of which

are fradulently conceal'd) and oblige him to communicate upon Oath the Discoveries He shall make, And the Rent Roll by which He actually receives, making such additions from time to time as his progress in the Business may require. In the former of these methods the Allowance [to] the Receiver General, Deputy Receivers, Auditors &c^{a} would swallow up above 60 P Cent. and so far reduce the Fund, allready too Small to pay the Establishment, that the Crown Officers whose Salaries are charged upon it, & who are Allready much in Arrear, must have some Other provision, or serve volunteers for some Years. If the project of a Farm should be thought Eligible, I would venture to engage for a Lease of Seven Years, & oblige myself not Only to pay the present Establishment charged upon the Quit Rents as mention'd in the Enclosed List, together with such Poundage or Commission as hath Usually been allowed to the Auditors both Here & at Home; But I would likewise engage (after the first Year of my Lease) to yield and pay over three hundred pounds Ster^{g} P ann to Whomsoever His Majesty should by His Sign Manual authorize to receive it: And the better to enable me to accomplish this Undertaking, I would humbly propose that His Majesty would be graciously pleased to remit All Arrears of Quit Rents to Christmas 1768 under proper Limitations, and that upon this Condescension the Legislature of the province might pass an Act for the Effectual Discovery and the more Expeditious Collection of the Quit Rent. And with this Assistance I should not hesitate to oblige myself to deliver a compleat Rent Roll at the Expiration of my term. Whether it might not be Expedient to invest the Contractor with the Character of Receiver General, which on the present Plan could confer nothing more than the Honor of the Office I shall submit, together with the reasonableness & utility of the whole that is here proposed, to your Excellency & His Majesty's Ministers who may have the same under Consideration

[Annexed to foregoing]
The list refer'd to

Secretary & Clerk of the Crown	95
Chief Justice	70
Surveyor General	40
Baron of the Exchequer	40
Auditor General	100
Attorney General	80
	425
	300
Sterling	£725

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, f. 250
PRO CO 5/328, f. 77
MH-TLB, 255
A&H-TLB, 235-236

Nº 29
Earl Hillsborough,

Brunswick the 20 May 1769.
[Received Oct. 11, 1769]

My Lord

I herewith have the honor to inclose your Lordship the Minutes of his Majestys Council of this province from the 14 of April 1769 to the 6 May following,[1] which follow in succession to those of December 1768 already transmitted.

I am My Lord with sincere Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedt humble Servant
Wm Tryon

[Sent by Mr. Heron]

---

[1]See Council Journals, pp. 235-236, and Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 25-38. The copy sent to Hillsborough may be found in PRO CO 5/312, ff. 252-260. Included in the minutes are significant reports concerning Regulator activities: John Ross complained that the sheriff of Granville County had seized his wagon as he attempted to take supplies to the Granville militia; Tryon reported a letter from John Lea, sheriff of Orange County complaining that he had been whipped by Nenian [Ninian] Hamilton, Samuel Devenny, Jesse Pew, "one of the Fields's, and another man to him unknown. . . ."

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, f. 214
MH-TLB, 255
A&H-TLB, 236

Nº 30.
Earl Hillsborough,

Brunswick the 21 May 1769.
[Received Aug. 28, 1769]

A list of the Patents granted in his Majestys Land Office held this month I have herewith the honor to transmit your Lordship.[1]

I am My Lord with all possible Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedient humble Servant
Wm Tryon

[Original sent by Mr. Heron & a duplicate sent from Williamsburgh]

---

[1]The list of patents may be found in PRO CO 5/312, ff. 217-228.

Petition of Robert Williams to William Tryon

A&H-SS

North Carolina — Newbern, May 24, 1769.

To His Excellency William Tryon Esqr Governor &c of North Carolina
The Petition of Robt Williams of Newbern Mercht

Sheweth

That Sometime in the month of Aprile in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven hundred and Sixty seven, a Certain William Casy Dyed Intestate and was Debtor to your Petitioner in the sum of One hundred and thirty Pounds Current money of this province or Thereabouts by his bill of Exchange Drawn on Boston for Ninety five Pounds lawful money of that Government, which bill of Exchange was Returned Protested for non Acceptance

That soon after the Intestates death, Administration of his Estate was committed to Thomas Casy his Brother & next of Kin then Residing in this province & who in a few months After Removed from this province without haveing fully Administered ye Estate or paid the Debts; And your Petitioner expressly charges that the Debt Due to him remains to this day unsatisfyed

That your Petitioner is Advised that no Regular process According to the advise of the common law can be Issued either Agst the Administrator (who Resides out of the province or Agst the Intestates estate And for that reason it is the duty of every such Admin^{r} to Administer the Intestates estate before he Removes

May it Therefore Please your Excellency to Repeall the said Letters of Administration Granted to the said Thomas Casy And to Grant to your Petitioner As the Greatest Creditor of the Intestate, Letters of Administration of the Personall Estate of the said William Casy not Administred by the said Thomas Your Petitioner finding surety as the law in such cases doth Direct

And your Petitioner shall Ever pray &c

Robert Williams

Newbern 5 m^{o} 24th 1769

William Tryon to the Bishop of London

MH-TLB, 256
A&H-TLB, 236-237
CR-VIII, 45

Bath 27. May 1769.

The Right Reverend Father in God,
Richard, Lord Bishop of London.

At the particular Intercession of the speaker of the House of Assembly and several other Gentlemen. I take the Liberty to request Your Lordships Indulgence in giving the Bearer Mr Peter Blin Letters of Ordination, He is an honest Moral Man, tho' without Learning. If Your Lordship will despense with this Defect in other Respects I am persuaded He will conduct Himself in a commendable Manner. He will stand much in need of the Societys Liberality which one Word from Your Lordship will obtain for Him.

I have been honored with Your Lordships Letter on the Subject of Mr Willes, when He arrives in this Province I will communicate to Him Your Lordships generous Consideration of Him and give Him the Draft on Your Secretary.

I have lately presented and Inducted the following Gentlemen into Parishes in this Province. Viz. Mr Briggs to Duplin County, Mr Cramp to Brunswick, County, Mr Alexander[1] (last from Georgia) into Hertford County and Mr Burges[2] to Edgecomb County. I purpose on my Journey through the Province to induct Mr Barnet into Northampton County and Mr McCartney into Granville County. If Your Lordship has the least Objection to my Inducting Clergymen coming into this Province with a Licence from Your Lordship for a different Colony only as in the case of Mr Alexander if you will Signify such Your Objection I shall observe it in future, tho' the Vestries in the Colony of Virginia make no scruple to get what Clergymen they can from this Province.—

P.S. The Vestry of Brunswick County have agreed to try amicably the Right of Mr Cramps Presentation.

Sent by Mr Blin.—

---

[1] John Alexander.

[2] Thomas Burgess.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 238-239b
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 75-76
MH-TLB, 257-258[1]
A&H-TLB, 237-238
CR-VIII, 45-49

Nº 31
Duplicate

Bath the 27th May 1769
[Received Sept. 18, 1769]

Earl Hillsborough

My Lord

After the Receipt of Your Lordship's Letter of the 21st June 1768 I required in Council the Receiver, and Deputy Auditor General of the Province, to report the Causes of the deficiences in the collection of His Majestys Quit Rents, and to suggest what would be necessary to give the Collection better effect. The Reports these Gentlemen made Me by letter, I have the honor herewith to Transmit to Your Lordship, at the same Time that I take the Liberty to inclose what occurs to me to be necessary to forward the Success of the above Object.—

I am aware that on the Consideration at Home of the Matters contained on the Subject of Your Lordship's Requisitions, the Salaries proposed to the Officers employed, will be thought out of all proportion: I confess the irregularity and confusion that has hitherto accompanied the Collection of the Quit Rents, the want of a Rent Roll to be delivered by the Auditor to the Receiver General, the appointment of more proper Deputy Receivers, and the laborious Duties of their Offices, convinces Me of the necessity of giving such handsome Salaries until a Rent Roll can be completed and a good Plan for the Collection of Quit Rents placed on a solid Foundation, at which Period the Salaries may be lessened at Discretion. The discovery of Lands by Descent as well as those held by Patent (the Records of which are lost) must be discovered by the Deputy Receivers, great Encouragement therefore seems highly requisite to be given to these Officers to excite their Industry and Diligence to make these discoveries. If they were furnished with a List of the white Taxables Annually it would lead them to the Occupants of Lands, from whom they might inform themselves of what Lands they were possessed. The Folio Books Mr Rutherfurd compiled might also be of a considerable Information both to the Registers and Deputy Receivers, as well as to the Auditor General, were the Originals lodged in the Auditor's Office and Copies sent to the Register of each County of such Land as lay within their respective Counties to which the Deputies should have free Access.

The Aid of the Legislature in the execution of the above Business is evident, and the expectation of procuring such Aid in this Case I apprehend will be founded on the principle of some present Benefit to the People. It is under this Consideration that I recommend the expediency of the release of Quit Rents and confirmation of Tithes.

Thus My Lord I have endeavoured to sketch the outlines of such Regulations and Establishments as appear necessary to lay a foundation for a better Collection of His Majestys Quit Rents. If Your Lordship will improve these Hints, and Honor Me with His Majesty's further Commands on the Subject, I shall cheerfully pay all possible Regard and Attention to them.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect
Your Lordship's most Obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

---

[1][Notation on back of letter:] The Inclosure refered to by the Governor on the preceding Side contained as follows. Viz.—

Scheme proposed for the forming a Rent Roll and obtaining a regular Collection of His Majestys Quit:Rents in the Province of North Carolina:

Officers to be imployed in the Department. Viz.
Secretary of the Province, Auditor General, Receiver General, Deputy Receiver or Collector and Register in each County.

Secretary to furnish the Auditor General with a List of the Patents on Record in the Secretarys Office and from Time to Time to Transmit to Him a List of all Patents granted in future, within three Months after the Grant.

Auditor General to require from the Registers in each County annually a List of all Transfers of Lands within their respective Counties with proper descriptions of the Locations &c. that from these Returns with the Records received from the Secretary the Auditor may make out the Rent Roll for each County to deliver the Receiver General.

Receiver General to deliver the Deputy Receivers or County Collectors the Lists for their respective Counties to make their Collections by, and the Receiver General to be obliged to account once in every Year for the Amount of the Rent Roll or to give His Reasons for Deficiencies.

Deputy Receivers or County Collectors to be appointed by the Governor and shall annually make their Collections agreeable to the Rent Roll and pay to the Receiver General the Amount thereof, and also to make return to Him on Oath of all Lands held in their respective Counties whether by Descent or otherwise which may not be entered on such Rent Roll that the Lands and the Names of the Occupants may be entered on the same.

Register to be obliged to make a Return Annually to the Auditor General of the Lands transferred every Year in their respective Counties as required by the Auditor General.

Salaries proposed for the officers in the Department of the Collection of His Majestys Quit:rents.

The Secretary to be allowed for furnishing the Auditor General with a List of the Patents on Record and for Lists of Patents granted in future thirty Pounds Sterling per Annum.

The Auditor General of the Province will be obliged to have an Office constantly open and under a necessity of keeping two Clerks as well to Audit the Grants of Land made in the Land Offices as annually to make out a fresh Rent Roll for the Receiver General for want of which Roll the Quit Rents have never been regularly collected for if the same Rent Roll should be permitted to continue for more than one Year the confusion in the Receipts will remain as usual on account of the vast Number of Descents and Transfers that occur in the Course of a Year in this migrating part of the World, the Duties therefore of the Auditor will be important. He is to make a Record of all Lands held in His Majestys District, and to form annually a Rent Roll for the Receiver General, as well as to perform such other Duties as may be demanded of Him by His Majestys Auditor General of America. Under the Consideration of this Load of Duty, the Clerks to be maintained, and the necessary Expences in the Execution of it, it is judged 20 PCent will be little enough to be allowed to the Auditor General in the Province, on all Monies received and audited on Account of Quit:Rents.

The Commission of 10 PCt upon Monies received may be sufficient for the Receiver General, as the Rent Roll will be delivered to Him by the Auditor General.

The Deputy Receivers having the most active and fatiguing part of the whole Duty upon them and the Difficulties manifest in making the Collection 20 PCent might be allowed on the Monies they collect till a complete Rent Roll can be formed.

The Registers to receive from the Receiver General eight Pence for every Transfer in their List or Rent Roll of their respective Counties, returned Annually to the Auditor General of the Province.

Heads of a Bill proposed to inforce a regular Collection and Receipt of Quit Rents.

Persons not paying their Quit Rents for three Years to forfeit their Lands which shall be given to the Informer in the same Manner as by the Virginia Law passed for that Purpose in 1748. Slaves Goods and Chattels on the Premises may be levied on for annual Payment of Quit Rents.

Sheriffs to be obliged to Act as Deputy Receivers or County Collectors when required by the Governors Warrant or Appointment.

Registers to be obliged to perform by an Obligatory Clause to Duties prescribed to them.

County Lines to be run at the Expense of the Province within a certain Time.

Indulgences thought expedient to be given to the Inhabitants in His Majestys District for obtaining from the Legislature an effectual Quit Rent Law.

His Majesty to confirm all Titles of Land obtained either from the Crown or the Lords Proprietors, as well as such original Grants and Records as may be proved to have been lost or destroyed by Fire for Surplusages of Land within the Bounds of their Patents or that such Surplusage be resumed by the Crown.—

All arrears of Quit Rents to within one Year from the Time the Act takes Effect to be released by His Majesty.

[Original of the foregoing Letter with the Inclosures was carried Home by Mr. Heron; duplicate sent from Virginia with Lord Botetourts Despatches.]

William Tryon to Dr. Daniel Burton

SHC-SPG Papers (microfilm)
CR-VIII, 50

North Carolina
Bath 28th May 1769

Reverend Sir

As Mr Peter Blinn[1] a Member in the last assembly of this Province, is setting off on a voyage to England, with my recommendation to the Bishop of London for Holy Orders, I have directed him to wait upon you Sir, to know if the Society has any Commands for this province. Since my last long Letter to you I have Presented Mr Cramp to Brunswick County, the Legality of which I imagine will be tried at Common Law next year; I do not recollect if I mentioned my having presented Mr Briggs to Duplin County. Mr Burgess I last week presented to Edgecombe County. Mr Johnston I have not seen since his Return.[2] Mr Alexander who has been upwards of one year in this Province, I have at the Request of some of the inhabitants of Hertford County and in consideration of a Testimonial of his good behavior from that Vestry, given him Letters of Presentation to that parish. He appears to be a sensible excentrical Genius. I beg leave to recommend Mr Blinn to the liberality of the Society, and remain with esteem, Sir,

Your Most Obedt Servt

Wm Tryon

[1]Blinn, who represented Bath in the assembly from November, 1766 until December, 1768, was licensed by the bishop of London in September, 1769. He returned to North Carolina in October and served as an itinerant minister for several years under the sponsorship of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. Weis, *Colonial Clergy*, 59.

[2]Francis Johnston was licensed by the bishop of London in September, 1768 and returned to North Carolina the following month when he settled in Bertie County to serve Society Parish. Weis, *Colonial Clergy*, 64.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, f. 256
PRO CO 5/328, f. 77
MH-TLB, 259
A&H-TLB, 241

[Nº 32]
Earl Hillsborough

Bath the 28th May 1769
[Received Oct. 11, (1769?)][1]

My Lord

In consequence of His Majestys Commands requiring me to furnish Your Lordship with the Laws of this Province, I have directed Mr Heron to lay the same before Your Lordship, as correct as they could be obtained.

I am, with all possible Respect
Your Lordships Most Obedient hble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Sent by Mr. Heron.]

[1]The date of receipt appears on the copy in PRO CO 5/328, f. 77, although Hillsborough notes in his letter to Tryon on December 9, 1769, that No. 32 is missing. MH-TLB lists the letter as No. 32.

Henry Eustace McCulloh to [the Earl of Hillsborough]

PRO CO 5/312, f. 192

[June, 1769]

My Lord,

As agent for the Assembly of North Carolina, I do myself the honor to lay before Your Lordship, the petition of the Assembly of that Province to His Majesty;[1] Your Lordship having been pleased to inform me that the proper mode of presenting it was thro' you, as Secretary of State for American Affairs.

I have received several matters in charge from the Assembly, which I shall hope for the permission of laying before Your Lordship, in perfect confidence of meeting Your Lordship's favor & assistance in every proper Exertion which I may use, on behalf of the Province.

I am, My Lord,
With the greatest respect,
Your Lordship's Most Obedient & Most Humble Sert

Henry E. Mc Culloh

June 1769

[1] The petition may be found in PRO CO 5/312, ff. 194-197b.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 190-191b
CR-VIII, 51

No. 25 Whitehall 7th June 1769
Governor Tryon

Sir,

I have received and laid before the King your Letters Nº 23, 24, & 25, but have nothing in command from His Majesty to signify to you thereupon.

I have already in my letter Nº 20, fully expressed to you my opinion with respect to any further issue of Paper Bills of Credit as a legal tender; but it was not intended that that opinion should, nor will it, preclude the fullest consideration that can be given to any Representation the Assembly shall think fit to make on that Subject, or any Plan they can suggest for that purpose.

The inconveniences that daily occur, from the Colonies not adhering to some certain & regular mode of appointing their Agents, are many & great, & it would be very satisfactory, and prevent many difficulties that occur in the transaction of public Business, if all the Colonies would conform to that rule which has been prescribed by the Crown, of appointing their Agents by Act of the Legislature, which, as it originates in the House of Assembly, it follows of course that the name of the Person must be inserted by them, altho' the other two Branches of the Legislature have each respectively a negative upon the Bill.

I am &ca

Hillsborough

Reports of the Tryons' Visit to Williamsburg

WILLIAMSBURG, *June* 8

Virginia Gazette (Williamsburg) June 8, 1769

His Excellency Governour Tryon, with his Lady, are expected here daily, on a visit to our Governour.

WILLIAMSBURG, *June* 15 *Virginia Gazette* (Williamsburg) June 15, 1769

Last Saturday his Excellency WILLIAM TRYON, Esq; Governor of North-Carolina, and his Lady, arrived at the Palace in this city [Williamsburg], on a visit to his Excellency Lord BOTETOURT, and we hear they propose staying some time with his Lordship. The same day Joseph Hewes and Edmund Fanning, Esquires, and Mr. Edwards, secretary to his Excellency, arrived here; and, we are told, his Excellency ROBERT EDEN, Esq;[1] Governor of Maryland, is expected here in a short time.

---

[1]Robert Eden (1741-1784), native of Durham, England, had been made governor of Maryland in 1768. Upon the outbreak of the American Revolution, Eden was arrested as an enemy of the colonies and returned to England. Although he was made a baron in recognition of his service to England, Eden returned to Annapolis, Maryland, after the war, recovered his property, and remained until his death on September 2, 1784. *Who Was Who in America: Historical Volume, 1607-1896* (Chicago: Marquis Who's Who, Inc., Revised Edition, 1967), 234.

Authorization of William Tryon for Election in Tryon County

A&H-GO

[Wilmington]
[June 26, 1769]

NORTH CAROLINA.

GEORGE the third by the Grace of God of great Britain King Defender of the Faith, and so forth

To all and singular our faithful Subjects, Greeting.

WHEREAS a part of our said Province of North Carolina by Act of General Assembly of our said Province hath been erected into a County and call'd by the Name of Tryon; and many of our loving Subjects have settled themselves & Families within the same

KNOW YE that We being willing to encourage all our good and Faithfull Subjects as well at present residing and inhabiting, as shall and may hereafter reside and inhabit within the said County of Tryon, at the special instance and Petition of divers of our dutiful and loyal Subjects and Inhabitants of the said County, of our Royal Grace, Good Will, certain knowledge and mere Motion, have given and Granted and by these presents, for us and our heirs and successors do give and grant to all Inhabitants of our said County as the same now stands bounded and limited, or as the bounds & limits thereof shall or may hereafter from Time to Time be appointed and ascertain'd, full Power and absolute Authority as heretofore accustomed and directed within our said Province to Name and Elect and send Two Representatives for the

said County to be present, sit and vote in the House of Assembly of our said Province of North Carolina, and there to do and consent to those Things which by the common Council of our said Province shall happen to be ordain'd: And We do hereby grant and Order that a Writ or Writs of Election for Members of Assembly to represent the said County shall be issued & sent to the Sheriff thereof for the Time being when and so often as an Assembly shall be called or Occasion shall require, and that at such Election the Sheriff of the said County or in his absence the under Sheriff shall attend at the Court House of the said County [. . .] take the votes of the inhabitants aforesaid in a fair and open manner after Procla[. . .] made by entering in a List the Names of each Voter who shall Vote at such Election, and [. . .] Poll shall be kept open till Sunset, unless the Majority of the Candidates there present shall agree to have it clos'd sooner. The Sheriff or under Sheriff before whom such Election Shall be taken shall then cast up the Number of Suffrages given for each candidate and declare the two Persons who shall have the greatest Number duly Elected Members of Assembly for the said County, and in case an equality of Votes between any of the Candidates the Sheriff or under Sheriff before whom such Election is made shall have the casting Vote and in no other case whatever shall be admitted to give his Vote. PROVIDED always that all such Electors or Voters, shall before they are Admitted to vote at such Election make Oath of their qualification if any Candidate there present shall require the same to be done. IN TESTIMONY whereof we have caused these our Letters to be made patent.

WITNESS our Trusty and well beloved William Tryon Esquire, our Captain, General, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over our said Province at Wilmington this Twenty sixth Day of June in the Year of our Lord 1769 & in the Ninth Year of our Reign

Wm Tryon

By His Excellency's Command

Benn Heron Sec:

Recorded the 27th of June 1769

Jesse Benton[1] Pri. Sec.

---

[1]Jesse Benton in 1769 was executor for the estate of John Benton in Granville County. Three years later, in 1772, he was listed as the register for Granville County. In 1781 Benton qualified and served as an assemblyman from Orange County, and in 1787 he was a commissioner for the district of Hillsborough. During the Regulator controversy he was aligned with forces opposing the Regulators. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1011, XVII, 823-963 passim, XXII, 857, XXIV, 845; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 273-274, IX, 298, X, 386.

William Tryon to Sheriff of Tryon County

A&H-GO

[Wilmington]
North Carolina ss [June 27, 1769]

George the Third by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c. To the Sheriff of Tryon County.

We Command You to summon and warn the Freeholders within our County of Tryon to meet at the Court House in the said County on the Twenty fifth Day of July next, then and there to choose and Elect [blank] Representative duly qualified to sit and Vote in the General Assembly of our said Province, to be held at New Bern, the nineteenth Day of October next then and there to consult on the weighty and Ardous Affairs of Government. Herein you are not to fail; and have You, then and there this Writ, with your doings thereupon. Witness our Trusty and well-beloved William Tryon Esquire, Our Captain General, Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over our said Province, at Wilmington, the Twenty Seventh Day of June in the Ninth Year of His Majesty's Reign, Anno Domini 1769.

Wm Tryon

By His Excellency's
Command

Ben. Heron Sec.

Additional Instructions from King George III to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/241, f. 103

[Court of Saint James]
[June 30, 1769]

Whereas a practice hath of late Years prevailed in several of Our Colonies and Plantations in America of passing Laws for raising money by instituting public Lotteries; and Whereas it hath been represented to Us, that such Practice doth tend to disengage those, who become Adventurers therein, from the Spirit of Industry & attention to their proper callings & Occupations on which the public Welfare so greatly depends, and Whereas it further appears that this practice of Authorizing Lotteries by Acts of Legislature hath been also extended to the enabling private Persons to set up such Lotteries, by means whereof great Frauds and abuses have been Committed; It is therefore Our Will and Pleasure that you do not give Your assent to any Act or Acts for raising money by the Institution of any publick or private Lotteries whatsoever untill you shall have first transmitted unto Us by one of Our

principal Secretaries of State, a Draught or Draughts of such Act or Acts and shall have received Our directions thereupon.

GR

[1]Sent to all of the American governors.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 230-230b
PRO CO 5/328, f. 74[1]
MH-TLB, 259-260
A&H-TLB, 241-242
CR-VIII, 53-54

Nº 33
Duplicate

Williamsburg the 3d July 1769
[Received August 29, 1769]

The Earl of Hillsborough

My Lord,

Since I had the Honor to Transmit to Your Lordship a Scheme for the better collection of His Majesty's Quit Rents in North Carolina, Mr Strudwick one of the Council of that Province, has forwarded me His Letter of offers to Farm the above Quit Rents for the Term of seven Years, which Letter I have herewith the honor to inclose to Your Lordship.[2] As Mr Strudwick has obtained my Leave of absence from the Province for one Year to attend his private affairs in England, Your Lordship may be better informed of His Plan when he does himself the honor to wait on You.

I am at present with Lord Botetourt on a short visit, as well for the reestablishment of my health as to pay my respects to His Lordship. I have been inquisitive here concerning the mode practiced in this Colony for collecting the Quit Rents, in Order to amend, if in my power, the Plan I have sent to Your Lordship in Nº 31.

I purpose to return to Carolina the latter End of this Month, and to meet the General Assembly the 19th of October next, the Writs for which are now out, and the Elections are to be made the 18th Instant agreeable to a determination in Council, the Minutes of which I had the Honor to forward to Your Lordship before I left Brunswick.

I am, My Lord, with the highest Respect
Your Lordships Most Obedient and most hum. Servant

Wm Tryon

[Original, Sent to the care of Mr Strudwick; duplicate sent by Lord Botetourt from Williamsburg, Virginia.]

[1]Enclosures: 1st Letter from Mr Strudwick to Gov. Tryon, Proposing to farm the Quit Rents in North Carolina.
2. Account of Salaries charged from the Quit Rents.

[2]Strudwick's letter to Tryon dated May 20, 1769, may be found elsewhere in this volume.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 236-236b
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 74-75
MH-TLB, 260
A&H-TLB, 242-243
CR-VIII, 54-55

Nº 34 Williamsburg the 8th July 1769

Earl Hillsborough

My Lord,

The very friendly and polite reception I have experienced from Lord Botetourt, and the ease and satisfaction with which I have passed these last four Weeks within the Circle of His Lordships Hospitality, together with a short Respite from the Affairs of Government, have not only greatly reestablished my Health but allowed Me leisure to reflect on the Motives that led Me to this Continent. These I shall candidly state to Your Lordship in the hopes that they may be laid before His Majesty.

One grand Principle of my offering my Service in America flowed from a Wish to be placed in a Situation in which I might render my Public Services more beneficial to my Royal Master than my Station in the Guards would probably allow Me to do in Time of Peace. Another Motive was, that if happily I could, by a diligent discharge of my Office answer the purposes of it, I flattered Myself it would recommend Me to the Kings indulgent Consideration in my Military Line.

The first of these Objects I have amply obtained by His Majesty's most gracious Approbation of my public conduct signified to Me both by Your Lordship and the Earl of Shelburne. The Fruits of the latter I can only hope for from His Majestys most gracious Favor, but upon that I most [must?] entirely depend. As the Earl of Halifax told Me (while Secretary of State) on my departure from England, that He had it in Command from the King to assure Me I should receive no prejudice in my Military Rank, while employed in His Service in America; If therefore in His Majestys Goodness I might be appointed one of His Aid De Camps, or receive a Regiment through His Royal Bounty, in either Case I should be gratefully happy: but if a Regiment should be my Fortune, my unwearied Duty would be exerted to keep it as well disciplined, and appointed, as the Company of Grenadiers I reluctantly resigned to Colº West.

Permit Me, My Lord, to request the Favor of you to lay this Letter at His Majestys Feet, and to support it with Your Lordships good Offices, which will infinitely oblige me

My Lord, Your Lordships
Most Obedient and very devoted Servant

Wm Tryon

[Both Original and Duplicate sent from Williamsburg by Lord Botetourt.]

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/241, f. 104b

Whitehall July 14th 1769.

Sir,

Inclosed I send you, by the King's Command, an additional Instruction which His Majesty has thought fit should be given to the Governors of His Colonies in America, in consequence of the Practice, which has of late too much prevailed, of raising money by the institution of public and private Lotteries. I am &c.

Hillsborough

---

[1] This was a circular letter to all the governors in America except those of Quebec, East Florida, and the charter and proprietary governments.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 212-213
CR-VIII, 61-62

Nº 27
Governor Tryon

Whitehall July 15th 1769

Sir,

Your letters Nºs 26 & 27 have been received and laid before the King.

The defenceless state of the Province under your Government as reported in the first of those Letters, ought certainly to be attended to, and therefore His Majesty entirely approves of your again urging to the Assembly the necessity there is of providing for their own Security, so far at least as to prevent the Fortifications which have been erected from falling into Ruin, or becoming useless for want of a Supply of such Stores as are necessary to their defence. What may be proper to be done in case this requisite shall be unsuccessfull I will not presume to say, but I do not think myself warranted to encourage the least Expectation that it will be thought fit that this Country should take upon itself any expence for the protection of the Sea Coast of its Colonies, beyond that of it's Ships of War, which indeed is the only certain and natural protection they can have.

The Assembly's petition to His Majesty relative to the revenue Laws, which I observe is entered upon their Journals, having been put into my hands by Mr Mc Cullogh [McCulloh]. I lost no time in presenting it to His Majesty, but have nothing in command from His Majesty to signify to you thereupon, having already in my circular letter of 13th May fully apprized you of the Sentiments and resolutions which have been adopted in respect to the Measures they complain of

These Sentiments & Resolutions which so clearly mark out the Opinion entertained by the present Administration of the impropriety and Inexpediency of laying Taxes in America by Act of Parliament for the purpose of raising a Revenue will it is hoped give full satisfaction to His Majesty['s] Subjects, and dissipate those groundless Fears and Apprehensions which have already produced such disagreeable Consequences.

The plan for a Paper Currency which, I also observe from the Assembly's Journals, was proposed to be submitted to His Majesty's Consideration, has not yet been delivered to me by Mr. Mc Cullogh. Whenever he thinks fit to communicate it to me, I shall not fail to take the necessary Steps for it's having the fullest Examination.

I am &c.ª

Hillsborough

William Tryon to the Sheriff of Chowan County

A&H-GO[1]

[Wilmington]
[July 18, 1769]

George the Third by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith &c. To the Sheriff of Chowan County Greeting—

We command you, That by the Oath of good and lawfull Men of your County, by whom the Truth of the Matter may be better known, you diligently enquire, if it may be to the Damage or prejudice of us or others if Thomas Bonner junior should sell Three hundred and Twenty Acres of Land with the Appurtenances, lying & being in Chowan County aforesaid whereof He is seized as Tenant in Fee-tail General under the Will of Mr. Henry Bonner, his Father deceased, and if it be to the Damage or Prejudice of us, or others, then to what Damage or Prejudice of us, and to what Damage or Prejudice of others and of what Value the said Land, with the Improvements thereon made, now is, in good and lawful Money of our Kingdom of Great Britain; and whether the same be Parcel of, or contiguous to other Lands, whereof the said Thomas Bonner junior is seized as Tenant in Fee-tail; and that you send without delay, the Inquisition thereof, distinctly and openly made to us in our Secretary's Office, under your Hand and Seal, and the Hands and Seals of those by whom you shall make such Inquisition, together with this Writ. Witness William Tryon Esqr. our Captain General Governor and Commander in Chief, in and over our said Province, at Wilmington the Eighteenth day of July in the Ninth Year of our Reign.

Benn. Heron Sec.

[1]This document, obviously out of place, is bound in at the end of a volume in the Governors Office Papers marked "Council Journal, 1734-1743."

Phillip Stephens[1] to William Tryon

PRO ADM 2/1322, C8268

21 July 1769

Sir,

Mr Fountain Elwin your Agent having laid before my Lords Commrs of the Adm'ty an Extract of your Letter to him of the 26th of April last, desiring to have from this Office half a Dozen Mediterranean Papers, and their Lordships having been pleased to comply with your request, I have sent you the same herewith to be forwarded by Mr Elwin as you desire.

Their Lordships desire that no Papers may be granted by you, until the Naval Officer or Person appointed to survey ships, shall have certified the Burthen of the Ship, her Number of Men and Guns &c. in order whereunto, I inclose you Certificates to be made use of by the said Naval Officer or Surveyor.

You will likewise receive Six Oaths to be taken by the Masters of Ships and Vessels as to the Property of them, and the like Number of Bonds to be entered into, by the Masters and one of the Owners, or if such Owner cannot be present, some substantial and responsible Person, in conjunction with the Master, for the returning of the Papers as is required by His Majesty's Order in Council.

And you will herewith receive a Pass together with a certificate, Oath and Bond all filled up for your Guidance.

I am also commanded by their Lordships to acquaint you, that not any Pass is to be granted to the Master of any ship or Vessel whatsoever 'til you are thoroughly satisfied by Authentick Certificate from the Naval Officer, that such Ship or Vessel either was built in, or doth belong to Great Britain or Ireland, or the Islands of Guernsey or Jersey, or one of His Majesty's Foreign Governments or Plantations, or that they are foreign built made free, as also, that the Masters and all the Owners are actually His Majesty's Natural born Subjects or foreign Protestants made Denizen and that before the delivery of the Pass you do indorse in Words at length and not in figures, the time when delivered, at what Place, and to whom, and that to the said Indorsement you do put your hand and affix your Seal.

And herewith you will receive a Scheme according to which, you will please to keep an Account of all such Passes as you shall deliver out, and transmit the same hither as opportunities offer.

In case of your leaving your Government, I am to recommend it to you, that all possible Care be taken that the Papers inclosed, together

with all such Papers as may remain in your hands, be delivered to your Successor that he may conform thereto in every particular.

And there being an Establishment made by an Order in Council that the Fee of Twenty Five Shillings be demanded and paid for every Pass that Shall be issued, for the benefit of the Secretary of the Adm'ty and his Clerks, I am to desire you will please to cause the same to be received before you issue out any Pass, and that the Money be remitted hither as you have opportunities for it.

I am &c[a]

P Stephens

---

[1]Stephens was secretary to the Lords of the Admiralty.

Anne Blair[1] to Martha Braxton[2]

ViW-Blair

[Williamsburg]
[August, 1769]

. . . Well! I just nick't it, Governor Tryon, his Lady, and Mr. Edward's (Governor Trion's Secretary) was to drink Tea at our House the day we came to Town (not forgetting his Lordship) and went to York on their way Home, of y[e] Monday following; so that I had an opportunity of hearing the Conversation of this fine accomplish'd Lady. You may remember we heard she took no notice of the Ladies; I therefore, resolv'd in myself to have nothing to say to her, and accordingly took my Seat as far distant from her as the Room would permit; but with all my resulution I could hold no longer; the Lady had unfortunately scall'd three of her Fingers (I say unfortunately, for else she wou'd have play'd the Spinnet) so that the speediest method of cure became now the Topick; the Company agread it would heal sooner for having y[e] Skin cut off of the Blisters; Mr. Edwards and self as yet, had said nothing about it—to be sure our opinions was necessary—so the Lady call'd first [torn] who judged it best to let y[e] Skin remain; next comes the latter, and having view'd the Wound with all the sagacity of a Surgeon—agread with Mr Edward's (as he was singular) in every thing he said exactly. She reply'd with a smile that notwithstanding there was two to one of the opposite opinion, yet her inclination considered much with us; for to own a truth, she was so far a Coward she did not like her Skin to be cut. Thus much for her Fingers; and as to y[e] Lady herself, I think what was heard to her disadvantage, proves from a little acquaintance to advantage: they say she rules the Roost, it is a pity, I like her Husband vastly; they have a little Girl with them that is equealy to be pitied, this poor thing is stuck up in a Chair all day long with a Coller on, nor dare she even to taste Tea, fruit Cake, or any little Triffle

offer'd her by ye Company, but to return to ye Lady's Finger's—the old Gentleman squeezed her Hand a little too hard in handing her to ye Coach (for one of her delicacy) she however, had so far the command of herself as not to fall in a Fit till she got to my Lord's: Pastuer immediately was Call'd in, who did in one Minute, what had just before caused us a debate of half an Hour long—he perform'd ye so much dreaded operation of Cuting the Skin after which he was presented with a Guinea he laugh'd & said, he had no objection to be squeesed into another. . . .

---

[1]Anne Blair (b. 1746) was the daughter of John Blair of Williamsburg; she married Colonel John Bannister in 1779.

[2]Martha Braxton (b. 1734) was also the daughter of John Blair; her husband was Colonel George Braxton.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 265-265b
PRO CO 5/328, f. 78
MH-TLB, 261-262
A&H-TLB, 243-244
CR-VIII, 63

N° 35 Halifax the 2^d^ August 1769
[Duplicate]

Earl of Hillsborough

My lord,

Mr Alexander M^c^Culloch one of His Majesty's Council here, informs Me that in Consequence of His Surrendering up a Patent of Land containing 12500 Acres, part of the twelve hundred Thousand granted by His late Majesty to Henry M^c^Culloh and His Associates, His Friends has laid a Petition before His Majesty in Council, praying that the Quit Rents due to the Crown at the Time of the surrender in November 1767 might be released. M^r^ M^c^Culloch assures Me he never settled any of the Lands, or even ever saw any part of them; and further declares that His Uncle made use of His Name, for that Tract, without His Knowledge. Under these favorable Circumstances he humbly hopes His Majesty will be graciously pleased to discharge Him from the Burthen of the Quit Rents by ordering the Bond to be canceled, which M^r^ M^c^Culloch lodged with the Receiver General of this Province at the Time of the Surrender, subjecting Him to the payment of the said Quit Rents. If I might presume to add anything to the Petition, it should be in favor of M^r^ M^c^Culloch as well from a principle of Equity, as from a Consideration of His steady Attachment to His Majestys Person and Government.

I am &c.

Wm Tryon

P.S. I arrived the 29 of last Month within my Government, having experienced great Benefit in my Health from my excursion to Virginia.

[Original delivered to Mr McCulloch to convey; duplicate sent by Captain Brown of the *Ann* to Plymouth.]

William Tryon to Dr. Daniel Burton

MH-TLB, 262
A&H-TLB, 244
CR-VIII, 65

Brunswick the 3rd September 1769

The Revd Doct Burton—Secretary &c.

I was favored not before Yesterday with Your Letter of the 30 March last, relative to an Enquiry the Bishop of London desires to be satisfied in; whether I can give Mr Jones[1] a Parish in this Province should His Lordship Ordain Him. It is true my Letter of Introduction of Mr Jones to His Lordship placed more dependence on Mr Micklejohns Knowledge of His Qualifications than of any positive Knowledge I had of Him further than His good Moral Character; however as His sufferings in the pursuit of Holy Orders has been attended with very peculiar Circumstances, as You will read in the inclosed Letters He sent Me, I should wish His Lordship might indulge Him with Ordination, since I can place Him in a Parish in this Province. My Sister tells Me, she has afforded Her Aid to Him in His desponding Destress and that His Gratitude repays the support she assists Him with. If He succeeds as I hope He may the Societys Bounty of Twenty pounds for two Years extended to Him would crown the whole. I beg You will present my respectful Assurances to the Society of the Honor I feel done Me in the strict Attention they have on all Occasions shewn to the Measures I have proposed to them.

Original by the *Ann*— Browne to Plymoth
Duplicate by Captain Staunton of the *Prince George first* [*Prince George I*] to Ireland.

---

[1] The letter of the Reverend Edward Jones to Tryon of March 29, 1769, was doubtlessly enclosed; it has been included in this volume.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 267-268
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 78-79
MH-TLB, 263
A&H-TLB, 245-246
CR-VIII, 65-66

Nº 36
[Duplicate]

Brunswick the 5 September 1769
[Received November 10, 1769]

Earl Hillsborough

My Lord

On my return to Brunswick the 31 of last Month, I had the Honor to receive Your Lordships Letters Nº 20, 21, 22, 23, & 24. His Majestys most gracious Approbation of my Conduct in the Measures I persued to suppress the Insurgents afforded Me the greatest Happiness. I have issued the Proclamation of General Pardon, and have every reasonable expectation that such lenity will restore the perfect peace of the Country.

It gives Me a sensible Pleasure to find Your Lordship so well disposed to serve Captain Collet. It is my real Sentiment that His Merit and military Abilities will do Honor to any good Offices You extend to Him, tho' I cannot think that the encreasing the Country Establishment of the Fort, or raising an Independant Company to Garrison it, would be either of Service to Government, or beneficial to Captain Collet. He Merits better Things.

The Establishment of a Post through this Province has not been carried yet into Effect. Mr Delancy has sent Expresses four or five Times as far as this Town with my Dispatches, but not once through the Province, not, I am persuaded, for want of a desire to establish the Post, or assuidity in His Endeavours to carry it into execution, but from the want of the Means to support the Expence. It is a disagreeable Reflection, My Lord, that the Chain of Communication through the Continent should be broke within this Province. I beg leave to propose a scheme that appears to me the most certain Means, to open the Post through this Government: It is for Mr Foxcraft,[1] Post Master General for the Northern Department, to take this Province into His District, as I am credibly informed He has a considerable surplus from the Revenue of the Post Office within His Department. This Colony might revert back again as soon as the Southern Post Office had a Fund sufficient to bear the Expence of carrying the Post as now directed. This Country suffers greatly in its Commercial Concerns from the want of a Communication by Post, and during the Course of the last War, the Country was in a deplorable State, the Merchants having had their Ships taken by the Enemy before any Opportunity offered for them to give Advice to their Correspondents to the Northward to ensure them.

I shall propose to the Legislature agreeable to Your Lordships Directions, to adopt such Measures as may induce the Planters to enter

into the Cultivation of Raw Silk. Parliament has set them the Example and I hope they will second such Encouragement.

His Majesty may be assured I shall employ my utmost Endeavours to prevent the evil Designs of Factious and Seditious Men, leveled against the Conduct and Measures of His Majestys Servants, and observe strictly every other Command contained in Your Lordships Letters above mentioned.

I shall conclude this Letter with returning my sincere Thanks to Your Lordships for the obliging concern You expressed on the weak state of my Health which the Virginia Tour has greatly reestablished.

I am, My Lord, with the utmost Respect
Your Lordships Most Obedient and Most hble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Original sent by Capt. Browne of the *Ann* to Plymoth; duplicate by the Mail to Charles Town the 25 September.]

[1]John Foxcroft.

William Tryon to Sir Henry Clinton[1]

MiU-C-C

North Carolina
Brunswick 6 Sept 1769

My Dear Colo:

I have long since sent you a letter of Congratulation upon your entering into the Matrimonial Tye, but as your letter of 22 Jany last makes no mention of the receipt of that letter, I beg leave with great Sincerity to repeat my best and ardent wishes for the felicity of both Mrs Clinton and yourself. You need not have made an apology for the shortness of your letter; To hear from you, that you are well, and Remember me, is quite sufficient. The other opportunity you was to take to write, to me, I presume you have carried to Gibralter, as I have not been made happy with a Second letter from you. My situation is very Critical both as to the Success, and Duration of my administration. America is highly discontented, and is pursuing Measures that must distress both Great Britain and Herself. And as the American Revenue Acts have been declared by the Ministry Contrary to the true Spirit of Commerce, I wish they had got them Repealed last Session. That this may find you and Mrs Clinton safe and well at your garrison, is the very sincere wish of Dr Sr your Much obliged & Obedt Humble Servt

Wm Tryon

Mrs Tryon joins me in best Complts to Mrs Clinton,[2] she desires to be particularly remembered to the Colonel, I learn you have taken possession of the Weybridge.[3] However I have sent some Plants to

Oatlands,[4] but have not heard of their Arrival; I was obliged to send them round by Ireland no other opportunity offering.

---

[1]Sir Henry Clinton (1738?-1795) was born in New York while his father was governor and began his military career in 1751 as a lieutenant in the Coldstream Guards, becoming a general during the American Revolution. At the time of this letter he was colonel of the 12th Regiment. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, IV, 550-551.

[2]Mrs. Clinton was Harriett, daughter of Thomas Carter. The Clintons were married in 1767 and their first child was born December 23, 1769, a few months after Mrs. Tryon sent her compliments. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, IV, 550-551.

[3]Weybridge is a town on the Thames River in Surrey, south of London.

[4]Oatlands was a residential area adjacent to Weybridge.

Proclamation of the Governor

A&H-GO
CR-VIII, 67-68

[Brunswick]
North Carolina ss [September 9, 1769]

By His Excellency William Tryon Esq[r] &c &c

A Proclamation

Whereas by the early & active vigour in exerting the powers of government, for Suppression of the Insurgents at Hillsborough, the dangerous designs meditated by those deluded People were happily frustrated; And Whereas by my Proclamation the third day of October last, I thought proper to pardon all persons who before the date of the said Proclamation, had involved themselves in the guilt of that Insurrection, Sundry Persons therein mentioned only excepted, to whom, on my favourable representation of their unhappy situation, his Majesty, ever attentive to the Wellfare and happiness of all his Subjects, however distant from him, has been graciously pleased to permit me to extend the mercy of the said Pardon, with a remission of all Fines, to such Persons as have been the Objects of Publick Prosecution, on or before the third day of October 1768, not doubting that his Royal Lenity on this occasion, will compleat the restoration, & secure the Preservation of the Peace of this Province;

I therefore issue this my Proclamation of general Pardon extending to Fines and forfeitures, to all persons concerned in the said late Insurrection, on or before the third day of October, 1768—

Given under my hand, & the great
Seal &c, at Brunswick 9 day of September 1769 &c

W[m] Tryon.

By His Excell[cy] Comm[d]

John London D Sec[y]

Thomas Clifford Howe to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 273-274
MH-TLB, 267-269
A&H-TLB, 248-250
CR-VIII, 73-75

[New Bern]
[September 10, 1769]

[Excerpt]

The Effects of the Storm which happened in the Night of the 7 Instant, is so fatal to Newbern that I cannot omit giving Your Excellency the best Account I can of it. Beginning with Mr John Smith whose Store full of Goods was undermined with the washing of the Waves and tumbled down and broke to Pieces and scattered along Shore. The Cellars of the House where he lived being well stored with Wine, Rum, Sugar &c; were undermined and destroyed and all it contained either stove to Pieces or floated away by the Violence of the Wind and Current. He saved himself and Family by cutting through in the Garret to Mr Cornells[2] House which they entered but soon were obliged to leave, carrying along with them Mr Cornells Children and the Nurse by which means they were saved for the Floor of the House very soon after fell in and with the Furniture washed away. Mr Smiths two Sloops are also lost one stove to Pieces at the Wharf, the other drove up near the Edifice so high that She never will be got off— it is supposed his losses cannot amount to less than three thousand Pounds. Mr Cornells Cellar under his dwelling house was undermined, and the Wall destroyed. The Piazza all thrown down and carried away. Out of the Cellar floated away and stove together near two hundred hogsheads of Molasses, Eighty hogsheads of Rum and several Pipes of Wine, besides many other Articles of Value, some of the Wine, Rum and Molasses have been since found. Two Store Houses that stood on his Wharf well filled with very valuable Goods, beat down and carried away together with the Wharf. The Goods all lost and destroyed. His Brig drove over the large Marsh to the SouthWestward of the Town quite into the Woods and is entirely lost. Also two large Sloops belonging to Strangers drove up and lost near the Brig. Mr Cornells ready Money store kept by Partridge at the Corner opposite Mr Ellis's destroyed with all the Goods and Money, and the Store Keeper so bruised that it is thought he cannot live. All the houses on the left hand side of the Street from the Corner up as far as Mr Cogdells[3] washed down and floated away. Two Women Mrs Johnston[4] & Mrs Pape [Pope?] with their two Children and two Negro's were drowned or killed by the ruins of these Buildings—no other Life lost that we know of as yet. Mr Ellis's[5] Wharf and Store Houses with the Goods in them washed away and entirely lost. The Cellar of his Store opposite the Front of his dwelling House undermined and the Rum, Wine &c: &c: washed out and stove to Pieces. Those Buildings of Mr Clitheralls where Mr Neale lived and kept the Public Ferry and those

long Houses of Mr Wiltons next adjoining are entirely destroyed, not one Store left upon another. The part of the Mill House next the Water beat down, and the Works destroyed almost irrepairable. Docter Haslens[6] Tan House, Stores and Yard entirely ruined and destroyed and the Chimneys of his dwelling house fallen on the Roof but luckily did it no damage. His Garden is quite torn up and ruined. Mr Davis's[7] House a mere Wreck, his Printing Office broke to Pieces, his Papers destroyed and Types buried in the Sands. His Desk Stove and what Money he had with all his private Papers entirely lost. The pailing where Your Excellency lives when in Newbern blown down and the Front of the Lott up to the Gates washed away. [It] will take much Time and Trouble to secure it from the Influence of any common brisk Easterly Wind. Mr Coors[8] Store with the Store House on the Wharf next to his, thrown down and carried away, with all the Goods they contained. Colo Leeches[9] Tan House with thirteen other little houses situated about it and belonging to Him are entirely destroyed. Many other People have lost all they had in the World, among these is the unfortunate Mr Setgreaves[10] who with a large Family of small Children has not now a second Shirt to his Back.

The Edifice has received no Damage that I know of if any it must be very inconsiderable for though I have seen Mr Hawks he never has mentioned any thing of the Kind to Me.

Newbern is really now a Spectacle, Her Streets full of the Tops of Houses, Timber, Shingles, Dry Goods, Barrels & Hogsheads, empty the most of them, Rubbish &c &c: in so much that You can hardly pass along. A few Days ago so flourishing and thriving— it shows the Instability of all Sublunary Things.

Thus I thought it my Duty Sir, to give Your Excellency the best Account I could of an Event so fatal to a place which has always had Your Protection and Encouragement & which I hope will still merit a continuance of the Favors it has received from Your Excellency.

Mr Cornells losses from a moderate Computation cannot amount to less than four or five Thousand Pounds.

Thomas Clifford Howe

Dated 10th Sept 1769

---

[1]Thomas Clifford Howe's house on East Front Street in New Bern had been made available to Tryon when the lieutenant governor first went there upon his arrival in the colony. As indicated in the proclamation of September 9, 1769, Tryon was in Brunswick when the storm occurred. He enclosed a copy of this letter in his own letter to Lord Hillsborough, September 24, 1769.

[2]Samuel Cornell.

[3]Richard Cogdell.

[4]Mrs. Johnston and Mrs. Pape [Pope?] could not be identified.

[5]Richard Ellis.

[6]Thomas Haslen (Haslin).

[7]James Davis.

[8]This is probably James Coor, the affluent and prominent assemblyman.

[9]Joseph Leech.

[10]Although the name is clearly written Setgreaves this undoubtedly referred to one Sitgreaves, perhaps John, who served in the assembly and in other public positions.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 269-269b
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 79-80
MH-TLB, 265
A&H-TLB, 246-247
CR-VIII, 71

Nº 37
[Duplicate]

Brunswick the 15th September 1769
[Received November 10, 1769]

Earl Hillsborough

My Lord,

On Thursday the 7th Instant We had a Tremendous Gale of Wind here, it began about ten in the Morning at North East and blew and rained hard till the close of the Evening, when both Wind and Rain encreased, The Wind shifted before Midnight to the NorthWest; The Gale became a perfect Hurricane between twelve and two OClock on Fryday Morning the 8 Instant. The Fury of its Influence was so violent as to throw down thousands and I believe from report, hundreds of Thousands of the most vigorous Trees in the Country, tearing some up by the Roots, others snapping short in the middle; Many Houses blown down with the Court House of Brunswick County. All the Indian Corn and Rice leveled to the Ground and the Fences thrown down, add to this upwards of twenty Saw Mill Dams carried away with many of the Timber Works of the Mills and lastly scarse a Ship in the River that was not drove from Her Anchor and many received Damage. This My Lord is but the Relation of what happened within Fifty Miles of this Town, We are therefore in hourly expectation of receiving as Melancholy Accounts from other parts of the Province, it is imagined that as the Corn was within six Weeks of its Maturity, the Planters may save about half a Crop, but they have no hopes of recovering the Rice lying at this period under Water from the freshes that this Gust occasioned.

The Country will I fear be greatly distressed this Winter for Provisions as far as this Gale has extended, for the People will not only be short of Corn, but the Hogs which are the support of many Families will lose the Acrons [*sic*] and Nuts in the Woods which used to fat them for Market, the Wind having stripped every Acron from the Trees before they were ripe. In short My Lord, the Inhabitants never knew so violent a Storm; every Herbage in the Gardens had their Leaves cut off.

This hurricane is attributed to the Effect of a blazing Planet or star that was seen both from Newbern and here rising in the East for several Nights between the 26 and 31st of August, its Stream was very long & stretched upward towards the SouthWest.

I am My Lord with the greatest Respect
Your Lordships Most Obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

[Original by the *Ann* Captain Browne to Plymoth; duplicate by the Mail to Charles Town the 25 Septr]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 271-272b
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 80-81
MH-TLB, 266
A&H-TLB, 247-248
CR-VIII, 72-74

Nº 38
Earl Hillsborough

Brunswick the 24th Septr 1769.
[Received November 10, 1769]

My Lord,

In my Letter of the 15th Instant I informed Your Lordship of the Damages this corner of the province had sustained from the Storm of the 7th instant. Ravages but inconsiderable to what Newbern experienced, as will appear from the Extract of a Letter I have the Honor to transmit to Your Lordship dated from that Town the 10th Instant.[1] From an Intimate knowledge I have of that Place I am fully persuaded more than two thirds of the Effects of the Town was destroyed by the Storm. I shall be at Newbern the middle of next Month in order to meet the General Assembly there on the 19th at which Time I shall be able to form a better Judgment of the losses sustained, and to fall on some expedient, if possible, to lighten the Misfortunes of the Sufferers, and to raise from its present Ruins, a Town so lately in a promising and flourishing State.

I had this Day by Express from the Post Master of the Southern Department, Your Lordships Letter Nº 25, the Conduct of the Legislature in the Nomination of an Agent I hope will be conformable to His Majestys Intentions. I shall observe Your Lordships Declarations with regard to the Emission of a Paper Currency.

On the 20 Instant I was honored with a large Packet from Your Lordships Office containing Dispatches for the Governors of South Carolina, Virginia, Maryland and Pensilvania which I shall forward with Care. As Mr DeLancys Express has Orders to proceed no further than Wilmington, & then to return to Charles Town I have no regular Conveyance of Letters through the Province, therefore esteem the

Letters of Government for other Colonies, directed under cover to Me not to be the readiest Conveyance to their respective Stations. The Duplicates of Your Lordships Letters Nº 22, 23, & 24 with the Acts of Parliament came to Me in the above Packet.

I am My Lord, with sincere Respect,
Your Lordships
Most Obedt. humble Servant,

Wm Tryon

[Original sent by the Mail to Charles Town the 25 Septr]

---

[1]See Thomas Clifford Howe to William Tryon, September 10, 1769, which was sent as an enclosure.

William Tryon to John Pownall

PRO CO 5/312, f. 275
PRO CO 5/328, f. 81

Brunswick the 24 September 1769
[Received November 10, 1769]

Sir

I had the pleasure to receive the Copies of the Acts of Parliament transmitted to me by the Earl of Hillsboroughs directions in your Letter of the 13th May last.

I am with great Regard
Sir
Your Obedt humble Servant

Wm Tryon

John Pownall Esq.

John Randolph[1] to William Tryon [with enclosures]

PRO CO 5/301, f. 134

[Virginia]
[September 26, 1769]

Copy of a Letter to His Excellency Governor Tryon, from John Randolph Esq. Attorney General of Virginia

Sir

I should have complied with Your Excellencys Request to give You my Sentiments in relation to a Land Law within Your Government, sooner, but my Complaint continued so obstinate for Ten Weeks as to

render Me utterly incapable of attending to any Business whatever. Indeed I find it at this Time a very difficult undertaking to accomplish a Letter to You. The Sketch I have sent You is a very short one, many Objections may be made to it, but I think they may be easily obviated. The Kings Interest must suffer greatly under the present Confusion; and the perplexity cannot be removed, if attempted at all, but by Regulations which perhaps will not be pleasing to the people.

Your Excellencys Commands on any future Occasion when my powers are more benign, than they are at present, will do Me much Honor.

I am with great Regard &c.

signed John Randolph

September 26. 1769.

---

[1]John Randolph (1727 [or 1728]-1784) was born in Williamsburg, educated at William and Mary, and studied law in London. He was clerk of the House of Burgesses, 1752-1756, and afterward attorney general for the crown. It was in this capacity that he was consulted by Tryon. *Dictionary of American Biography*, VIII, 362-363.

[Enclosure 1]

PRO CO 5/301, ff. 129-130b
CR-VIII, 175-178

John Randolph's Comments on Quitrents

A few Observations pointing out a Method for fixing the Payment of His Majestys Quit Rents in the Province of N. Carolina

At a Time when every Phantom gives an Alarm, no Law which appears to lay a restraint on Property can I fear be made satisfactory to the People. This may throw an Impediment in Legislation, to the giving Validity to the Measure propos'd, 'tho grounded on the most just and equitable Principles. It will therefore be necessary to sooth the Peoples Apprehensions, by giving them some apparent Advantages, and to point out in the preamble of the Act in the most explicit Terms, the reasonableness and Justice of the Regulation intended to be made. I mention an Act of Assembly, because I think no certain Scheme can be formed for securing the Payment of the Quit-Rents, without the Interposition of the Legislature.

The first Object to be attended to is, the Establishment of a Method, by which the possessors of Lands may with certainty be known, so that a proper Rent-Roll may be immediately formed, and regularly kept up to the end of Time. This Rent-Roll will be a very necessary check on the Collectors of the Quit-Rents, whose accounts in general, stand in need of the strictest Examination. To Effect this, every Land holder should be oblig'd to deliver in to some Public Office an Account of the Lands he

holds according to his Patent, or if He has no Patent, agreably to the reputed boundaries and number of Acres contained in the Lands in his Possession. This public office for the convenience of the Proprietors, should be kept in each County. There can by no Means be any danger of betraying the Land holders into a discovery which may be prejudicial to them. This method has been frequently practiced in Virginia without murmur and without the least inconvenience arising from it.

All alienations of Lands and Probates of Wills, are I presume registered or recorded in some public office. It ought to be the duty of the Person to whose care these matters are committed to transmit within a limited Time, Copies of all his Entries to the Receiver General, or to some public office, to which the Officers of the Revenue may have resort. These copies shou'd contain the Names, Sur-Names and additions of the Parties, the consideration express'd, quantity and situation of the Lands, when acknowledged or prov'd and Recorded, with Copies of all Wills and Testaments recorded in his office.

Where a Man dies Intestate, the Person on whom the Inheritance devolves, shou'd be oblig'd to signify the Descent, to the Register of the County where the Lands lie, containing a description of the same, as has been before mentioned. From hence a clear and distinct Rent-Roll may be compos'd, and every Fraud in the Collectors easily detected.

The manner in which the Rent-Roll is kept at our Auditor's Office, is here inclos'd.

The next Thing to be consider'd is, to oblige the Tenant to pay His Quit-Rents. Unless He is Subject to some Penalty He may perhaps neglect or refuse to do that Act of Justice, and if He keeps nothing distrainable upon the Land there may be some difficulty and delays in procuring the Payment. It would therefore be proper in order to make them punctual, to render their Lands liable to a forfeiture, where they are in arrear, for a certain Time, unless sufficient Effects are left upon the Premises for the Collector to levy the Quit-Rents, by Distress. The usual proviso's shou'd be made, for saving the Rights of Infants &c. &c. who ought to be allow'd a reasonable Time for the performance of the Conditions of their Grants after their Incapacities are remov'd. Where a Forfeiture is incurr'd the Land ought not to be absolutely resum'd by the Crown, but granted to the first Person who will inform and petition for the same, to whom Patents shou'd be granted in the same manner and upon the same Terms, as if the Lands were recently taken up. This prospect of advantage will render the People watchful of one another, dispose the Tenants to guard against an Information, and take off every Supposition of Rigour on the part of the Crown.

The last object is the Conduct of the Collector. The Progress of an Action at Law is so slow, and the length of Time so great, before it is brought to a decision that it is frequently an encouragement to Collectors to retain the Public Money in their Hands, 'til they are

compel'd to do their Duty in the usual legal form of Proceeding. It seems therefore to be good Policy, not only in the case of Quit-Rents, but in every other Instance whatsoever, to ordain a summary method, by which the officers of Justice who have received Money in behalf of Others, shou'd be obliged immediately to pay it to the Person entitled to receive the same. For this Reason there can be no Impropriety in Authorizing the Supreme Court in whose Jurisdiction the delinquent Collectors reside, to receive a Motion on the part of the Crown against them and their Securities, to give Judgement where it shall appear there has been a Breach of Duty, and to award Execution, upon giving the Parties some Previous Notice of such intended Motion. This is done with Us in Virginia and the Business is conducted by the Attorney General upon Information given Him of Delinquencies by the Receiver General. In Order to make these Regulations set easy on the Minds of the People, I think it wou'd be advisable to obliterate all Arrears of Quit Rents to a certain Time, as near to the commencement of the Act as possible, that every Idea of a Prior Forfeiture may be removed; and also to grant Patents upon the Usual Terms to such as are in Possession of the Kings Lands, on their making an Entry with the Public Register as has been before mentioned. But these patents should by no means affect the Rights and Claims of other People.

Nothing that has been mentioned, carries with it in the point of View in which it appears to Me the least Degree of Oppression; but on the contrary it seems to Me to be the highest Act of Justice, where Protection is expected of the Crown, punctually to discharge those Acknowledgements which the King has reserved on the Grants of His Lands, and which no Man can think unreasonable. The canceling the Arrears must be a very advantageous Proposal, as I understand that Amount is a pretty large one, and the Terms proposed must be thought to be a reasonable Accomodation between the Crown and the People.

[Enclosure 2]

Form of Land Records

PRO CO 5/301, f. 133

The Form of a Memorial sent from the County Courts of all Deeds &c. there Recorded, to the Office belonging to the General Court of Virginia.—

Deed and Date	Names Sur-Names & Additions of the Parties	Consideration express'd	Quantity & Situation of the Lands &c.	When Acknowledged or proved and Recorded
Bargain & Sale March 6, 1764	Jno Tucker & Elizabeth his Wife to Travis Tucker	Natural Love & Affection	All that Tract or parcel of Land lying in the Parish & County of James City containing 100 acres more or less &c &c.	April 9 1764.—

N.B. Compleat Copies of Wills proved in the County Courts and Transmitted to the General Court.

Form of Land Records

Amelia	County		1736	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49
John	Wallace	Pat.10 Jany 1736	200	200	200	200	200	200	Now Joseph Crenshaw							
Joseph	Crenshaw	of Jno Wallace	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200
Alexander	Erskine	Jos. Crenshaw	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .
# A	B	of A. Erskine	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .

50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69
200	Now	Alexander Erskine																	
. .	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	200	*50	Acres to A.B.
. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	. .	50	50

Suppose Erskine in 1768 had transfered a Moiety of 50 Acres to A.B. then as at this Mark* & Erskine would be chargeable only for the remainder a 150 & A.B. would in 1769 be chargeable for his 50 as at #

The Alphabet to the Book is in this Manner —

A	B	C
. a	. a .	. a
. . e	. . e	. . e
. . . i	. . . i	. . . i
. . . . o	. . . . o	*. . . o
. . . . . u	. . . . . u	. . . . . u
. . . . . y	. . . . . y	. . . . . y

If You want to find the Name of a Person, suppose Cole, then look for the Leaf marked O under C* each Vowel having distinct Leaves. —

This Method will render it perfectly easy to discover any Name You want.

Petition of the Inhabitants of Orange County to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 80a

[Orange County]
[October, 1769?]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire Captain General & Governor in Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of North Carolina.

To the Honourable Members of his Majesty's Council, To the Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly of the Province of North Carolina, the Petition of the Inhabitants of the County of Orange humbly sheweth,

That whereas by reason of the Great Distance we your petitioners live from any Publick Inspections, whereto we may carry Tobacco Hemp, and other Commodity's, that we your Petitioners are Greatly Discouraged from attempting the making Tobacco & the Cultivation of Hemp, Two of the most valuable as we apprehend profitable Branches (the Quality of the soil of this Country being Particularly suited to those articles) of Husbandry from Consideration after a long & laborious process of preparing them for sale, that the Possessor is obliged to be at the further Trouble, Labour and Expence, of Transporting those Weighty and Bulky Articles at least one Hundred miles by Land, before he can be Certain that his Commodity will pass an Inspection, or that he shall receive any satisfaction or Recompence, for the Fruits of his Long Industry, For Remedy whereof we your Petitioners most humbly pray, that for the Mutual Benefit of the Trader, & the Industrious Laborer & Planter that a Publick Inspection may be established at the Town of Hillsborough, in the County aforesaid Under such Rules & Regulations & Restrictions as to you in your Great Wisdom and Goodness may seem meet, and your Petitioners[1] as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c,

F Nash
Henry Pattillo
Wm Johnston[2]
James Monro[3]
Jno Cooke[4]
F Richard[5]
Js Thackston
Ralph McNair
Jas M Carroll
John Patterson[6]
John King[7]
Jacob Allen
John Hart[8]
Thomas Robeson[9]
Willm Reed[10]
Robt Clinton
James Ray[11]
James McCauley[12]
Sackfield Brewer[13]
Wm Ansby
John Riely
Zachariah Downs
John Pond Esqr[14]
Thomas McHaffey
Abraham Nelson[15]

---

[1]Of these petitioners, several have been previously identified. No identification was possible for Jacob Allen, William Ansby, James M. Carroll, Robert Clinton, Zachariah Downs, Thomas McHaffey, or John Riely.

[2]William Johnston aligned himself against the Regulators and was among the anti-Regulator group self-named the "Loyal 'Regulators' Association" whose viewpoint was expressed in a document dated December, 1770. In July, 1772, Johnston wrote a letter of

introduction to Richard Bennehan on behalf of John Frohock. Johnston represented Hillsborough in the provincial congress at Halifax, April, 1776. He declined to serve as treasurer of the Hillsborough District but was a vestryman for the Parish of St. John in Granville when it was created in 1758. Clark, *State Records*, XIV, 208, XXI, 194-596 passim; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 273-275, IX, 311, X, 501-943 passim.

[3]James Monro (Monroe), a Hillsborough merchant, was one of those who aligned themselves against the Regulators, and in 1776 Governor Martin ordered Monroe and Michael Holt to raise the king's standard in Hillsborough. Monroe refused to swear allegiance to the state and left Hillsborough in August, 1777, but he later returned to Orange County and resumed his residency there. Ruth Blackwelder, *The Age of Orange* (Charlotte: William Loftin, 1961), 56; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 273-274, 246-247

[4]In 1735/36 John Cooke (Cook) petitioned for a grant of land in Bladen County. He also petitioned a few months later for land in New Hanover. In 1749 he petitioned for additional land in New Hanover. Cooke was appointed to be advocate for a special court of admiralty to try officers aboard a captured sloop in 1776, and a John Cook was clerk of the court for the District of New Bern in 1778. The name *John Cook* appears on the petition for pardon of John Fruit in 1771, and a John Cook served in the Continental Line during the American Revolution. It cannot be ascertained that these references all pertain to the same man. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 363-364, XVI, 1025, 1030, 1033; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 218, 277, 960, 1037.

[5]This could be the Francis Thomas Richards who in January, 1771, was summoned as a witness against Robinson York, an alleged counterfeiter. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 399.

[6]John Patterson was listed as a juror for the Hillsborough District Court of September, 1769. He was treasurer of the town in 1754 and in 1779 was nominated by the Senate for the position of treasurer of the district. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 967; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 710, 764, 767.

[7]The John King, signer of this document, was probably the man who served as a juror in the Hillsborough District Court in September, 1768, when several of the Regulators were brought to trial. A John King was appointed captain of a company formed by the revolutionary forces in April, 1776; and "Doctor King" was a trustee for the Franklin Academy when it was founded in 1786. Clark, *State Records*, XXIV, 876; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 853, X, 546.

[8]John Hart's name was on a list of jurors for Bertie and Edgecombe counties as early as 1739. In 1741 he petitioned for land in Craven County. Since he signed Regulators' Advertisement 9 and the petition to pardon John Fruit he obviously took some part in the Regulator movement. However, his name also appears on a November 26, 1782, list of officers held as prisoners of war by the British, so presumably he was a patriot during the American Revolution. The fact that he was listed as belonging to the South Carolina line is somewhat strange. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 673; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, II, 440, IV, 602, VII, 734, 736, IX, 93-94.

[9]This Thomas Robeson probably was not the prominent Col. Thomas Robeson of Bladen County.

[10]In 1757 William Reed, innkeeper, was made a justice of the peace for Orange County, and in 1759 he was made a Hillsborough town commissioner. By December, 1763, he had died; Thomas Lloyd was administrator for the estate of "William Reed deceased late sheriff of Orange County. . . ." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V, 813; VI, 1016; IX, 573.

[11]The name of James Ray is found in the roster of Sugan Jones's Company, Granville County Militia, for October, 1754. He was also listed among the men wounded and captured at Camden in August, 1780. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 377, 523.

[12]James McCauley signed a petition to Governor Martin asking for the pardon of John Fruit, the Regulator, in 1771. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 93-94.

[13]Sackville Brewer's name appears on the request for pardon of John Fruit, the Regulator, in 1771. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 93-95.

[14]John Pond evidently served in the army in various companies between 1771 and 1784. In May, 1771, he was in James Thackston's Company; in 1777 he was in Captain

Armstrong's Company; in September, 1778, he was in Capt. Robert Fenner's Company. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 512; XVI, 1132; XVII, 238; XXII, 451.

[15] Abraham Nelson was serving in the Orange Militia in 1776; in 1781 David Fanning reported that Abraham Nelson was an ensign in the tory forces in Orange County. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 197; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 759.

Petition of the Inhabitants of Tryon County to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 80b, from *University Magazine*, IX, 339

[Tryon County]
[October, 1769]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Governor and Commander in Chief in and over this His Majesty's Province of North Carolina; the Honorable His Majesty's Council; and Gentlemen of the General Assembly of this Province.

The petition of the inhabitants of Tryon County, being of the Presbyterian denomination, humbly showeth that we your petitioners humbly conceive that we have been much aggrieved for some years last past by an act concerning marriages.

1. By the preamble wherein it is set forth that the ministers of our profession not considering themselves included and restrained by the laws theretofore made and provided, did fraudulently and unlawfully celebrate marriage without license or publication of banns. This charge we do aver is wrongfully thrown upon us. We are sorry that a report so scandalous to us and injurious to that reputation we desire always to maintain has ever once been believed. The practice had not then, nor at any other time before obtained among us. The constitution of our church requires thrice the publication of banns, in common with our brethren of the Church of England; and if any minister presumes to join persons in wedlock without license or publication of banns he brings himself under the penalty of total suspension from his office by the rules of our church.

2[d] By the eighth and ninth sections of this act our ministers are forbid to marry with rightful publications of banns—a privilege which a million of our fellow professors in America now enjoy, whose ancestors have enjoyed ever since they settled on this continent; neither was it ever taken from dissenters in America until it was taken from us by this act of which we now complain. We pray and beseech you, therefore, to restore us back to the enjoyment of this privilege, in common with our neighboring provinces. Let us not, we intreat, be the only persons to whom it is denied. Our hopes, trust and confidence is that in your wisdom, after due consideration had, you will alter the several clauses complained of, and permit our clergy to celebrate marriage, with publication of banns, and your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Petition of the Inhabitants of Orange and Rowan Counties to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 81-84

[Orange and Rowan Counties]
[October, 1769?]

To his Excellency William Tryon Esq. Cap. Gen. Govr and Commander in chief in and over the Province of Nº Carolina

To the Hon. the Members of his Majestys Council, Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

The humble Petition of us Inhabitants of Orange and Rowan Countys, true and faithful subjects of his Majesty King George the Third

Sheweth,

That we your poor Petitioners, now do and long have laboured under many and heavy Exactions, Oppressions and Enormity, committed on us by Court Officers, in every Station: the Source of which our said Calamity; we impute to the Countenance and Protection they receive from such of our Lawyers and Clerks, as have obtained seats in the House of Representatives, and who intent on making their own fortune, are blind to, and solely regardless of their Country's Interest: are ever planing such schemes, or projecting such Laws as may best Effect their wicked purposes—witness the Summons and petition Act, calculated purely to enrich themselves, and Creatures, at the expence of the poor Industrious peasant, besides a certain Air of Confidence, a being a Part of the Legislature gives these Gentlemen, to the perpetration of every kind of Enormity within reach of their respective offices; and seeing Numbers either from Interested views, for the sake of Treats, or from other sordid Motive, are still so infatuated, and will be, as to vote for these Gentlemen, whereby to advance them to that important Trust: tho' themselves and familys sink as a consequence, and seeing these inconsiderate Wretches, involve your poor petitioners, together with Thousands of other honest industrious familys, in the Common Destruction. We therefore humbly implore your Excellency, your honours, and your Worthys in the most suplicative manner, to consider of, and pass an Act to prevent and effectually restrain every Lawyer and Clerk whatsoever, from offering themselves as Candidates, at any future Election of Delegates, within this Province; and in case any such should be chose, that choice shall be utterly void, in the same manner as the Law now allows in case of Sheriffs being Elected.

And may it please you to consider of, and pass an act, hereby to allow Clerks of Courts, Crowns &c, certain yearly stated salarys, instead of perquisites; making it highly penal for any Clerk to demand, or even to receive, directly or indirectly, any fee, gift, or reward, under Colour of

his Office, any other than his certain stated Salary; and in order to rate the said salarys, may it please you, to lay a certain fine of so much in the pound, on every Action brought to Tryal; with half so much on such as are compromised before Issue Joined, as to you in your great wisdom, shall seem meet: which said fines shall be collected at the same Time and in the same manner with all other Taxes. And may it please you to consider of, and pass an Act, effectually to restrain Lawyers from demanding or even receiving, any other, or greater fee or reward, than is now established by the Laws of this province, with only half so much for such Actions as shall be compromised before Tryal. And as we humbly conceive, the fees now allowed by Law are highly sufficient; and that any other or greater fee, were Oppression and cruelty, and can serve no other purpose, than to enrich one part of his Majestys Subjects, and beggar the other: We therefore beseech you to make such severe act, in order to restrain such open Violation of the Laws, as to you in your great Wisdom shall seem meet. And seeing the now Acting Clerks, have, notwithstanding their many Enormitys, so fortifyed themselves against all the Laws now in force as to render themselves invulnerable to prosecutions, partly from their own superior Cunning, and partly from our invincible Ignorance We humbly beseech you, to take the same under your serious Consideration, and for our Relief, to pass an Act to call in all the now acting Clerks, and to fill their places with Gentlemen of probity and Integrity, and may it please you to insert some clause in said Act, prohibiting Judges, Lawyers, or Sheriffs, from fingering any of their fees, directly or indirectly, until the Cause, suit or Action, on the which the said fee is due, be brought to a final Determination; and that all Obligations for more than the Legal fee, to be void in Law; this Measure will we hope, effectually prevent those Odious delays in Justice, so Destructive, yet fatally common among us.

And may it please you to grant us a Repeal of the Act, prohibiting Dissenting Ministers from marrying according to the Decretals, Rites and Ceremonys, of their Respective Churches: a priviledge they were debarred of in no other part of his Majesty's Dominions; and as we humbly conceive, a priviledge they stand entitled to, by the Act of Toleration, and in fine, a priviledge granted even to the very Catholics in Ireland, and the Protestants in France. And may it please you to consider of and pass an Act to divide the several Countys within this Province, into proper Districts, appointing a Collector in each, to raise and collect the several Taxes, laid or to be laid, by Law, who shall be accountable, and make all Returns to a County _____ to be nominated _____ with the Assembly. This method will (we humbly conceive) effectually prevent the Sheriffs from robbing and plundering the County spending their ill got gains in Riot, purchasing Estates, or bearing off the same into other provinces, as they frequently do, to our unspeakable prejudice, who are obliged to make good the Defficiencys,

And may it please you to consider of and pass an Act, to Tax every one in proportion to his Estates; however equitable the Law as it now stands, may appear to the Inhabitants of the Maritime parts of the province, where estates consist chiefly in Slaves; yet to us in the frontier, where very few are possessed of slaves, tho' their Estates are in proportion (in many instances) as of one Thousand to one, for all to pay equal, is with Submission, very grievous and oppressive. We Beseech you to consider of a repeal, of the Summons and petition Act: an Act replete with Misery and ruin to the lowest Class of people throughout the province and may it please you, to pass in lieu thereof, an Act to impower a single Magistrate, to try and determine as high as five or six pounds; without appeal: Assisted by a jury of six men, if Demanded by either of the Contending partys. We further humbly beseech you to consider of, and pass an Act, to make Inspection Notes on imperishable Commoditys, of the produce of this province, lawful Tender, at stated prices, in all payments thro'out the province; as such Tenders we humbly conceive, will not in any shape, interfere with his Majesty's Instructions, or with an Act of Parliament, prohibiting any further Impressions of paper Currency; in any of his Majesty's Colonies or Plantations in America.

And may it please you to grant us a Division of the County: Great Inconveniences, as well as expense, attend our Distance from Courts of Justice: And as we humbly conceive such Division, cannot be prejudicial to any number of persons whatsoever, and if obtained thro' your Candor would confer the highest Benefit on your poor petitioners. We beseech you to consider of some proper Staple or Staples of the Manufactures, or produce of the Country to answer foreign Demands, would not (with Submission) pot Ash be a fine Article, to answer the British Markets; and in a Country abounding in wood, the very Ashes now thrown away, might with encouragement (if manufactured) be a saving, or rather gain, of some Thousands per annum to the province, and render Voyages to Riga, Narva, and Danzick, from Great Britain, for that useful commodity needless

And seeing the State of the Sinking fund, is a Mystery that exercises the ablest Heads among us, and according to the best Calculations thereto made, twenty seven Thousand pounds (besides what is now afloat) was collected from the Province, at the payment of the Tax for the year 1767, more than has ever been emitted: and as we humbly conceive the said sums, are now in the hands of the Treasurers, Sherriffs, and other Officers; to the great prejudice of the Country, of whom these sums are redemanded We therefore humbly implore you, to make diligent Inquisition into their several Departments and inform yourselves justly of the sums raised, by whom, and to what uses applied: As also enquire strictly, into the sums remitted from England, the Quantity, and Disbursements of the same; in like manner to inform

yourselves how Starkeys Notes have been disposed of, and whether the province has been charged therewith in common with other Emissions, which we should not, as his Majesty never assented to the Act for striking said Notes. Lastly we humbly implore you to have your Yeas and Nays, inserted in the Journals of your House, and Copys of such Journals, transmitted along with the Copys of the Acts to every Justice that by this means we may have an opportunity to Distinguish our friends from our foes among you, and to Act accordingly at any future choice. And by granting us these just, and wholesome and necessary Laws, you will heal the bleeding Wounds of the Province, will conciliate the Minds of your poor petitioners, to every just measure of Government, will make the Laws what our Constitution ever designed they should be, our protection, and not our Bane, and will cause Joy, Gladness, Glee, and prosperity, diffusely to spread themselves thro every Quarter of this extensive province, from Virginia to the South, and from the Western Hills, to the great Atlantic Ocean. And your petitioners as in Duty bound shall every Pray.

Petition of the Inhabitants of Anson County to the Assembly

CR-VIII, 75-80

[Anson County]
[October 9, 1769]

Mr Speaker and Gent of the Assembly.

The Petition of the Inhabitants of Anson County, being part of the Remonstrance of the Province of North Carolina,

Humbly Sheweth

That the Province in general labour under general grievances, and the Western part thereof under particular ones; which we not only see, but very sensibly feel, being crouch'd beneath our sufferings: and notwithstanding our sacred priviledges, have too long yielded ourselves slaves to remorseless oppression.—Permit us to conceive it to be our inviolable right to make known our grievances, and to petition for redress; as appears in the Bill of Rights pass'd in the reign of King Charles the first, as well as the act of Settlement of the Crown of the Revolution. We therefore beg leave to lay before you a specimen thereof that your compassionate endeavours may tend to the relief of your injured Constituents, whose distressed condition calls aloud for aid. The alarming cries of the oppressed possibly may reach your Ears; but without your zeal how shall they ascend the throne—how relentless is the breast without sympathy, the heart that cannot bleed on a View of our calamity; to see tenderness removed, cruelty stepping in; and all our liberties and priviledges invaded and abridg'd (by as it were)

domesticks: who are conscious of their guilt and void of remorse.—O how daring! how relentless! whilst impending Judgments loudly threaten and gaze upon them with every emblem of merited destruction.

A few of the many grievances are as follows (Viz^{t})

1. That the poor Inhabitants in general are much oppress'd by reason of disproportionate Taxes, and those of the western Counties in particular; as they are generally in mean circumstances.

2. That no method is prescribed by Law for the payment of the Taxes of the Western Counties in produce (in lieu of a Currency) as is in other Counties within this Province; to the Peoples great oppression.

3. That Lawyers, Clerks, and other pentioners; in place of being obsequious Servants for the Country's use, are become a nuisance, as the business of the people is often transacted without the least degree of fairness, the intention of the law evaded, exorbitant fees extorted, and the sufferers left to mourn under their oppressions.

4. That an Attorney should have it in his power, either for the sake of ease or interest, or to gratify their malevolence and spite, to commence suits to what Courts he pleases, however inconvenient it may be to the Defendant: is a very great oppression.

5. That all unlawful fees taken on Indictment, where the Defendant is acquitted by his Country (however customary it may be) is an oppression.

6. That Lawyers, Clerks, and others, extorting more fees than is intended by law; is also an oppression.

7. That the violation of the King's Instructions to his delegates, their artfulness in concealing the same from him; and the great Injury the People thereby sustains: is a manifest oppression.

And for remedy whereof, we take the freedom to recommend the following mode of redress, not doubting audience and acceptance; which will not only tend to our relief, but command prayers as a duty from your humble Petitioners.

1. That at all elections each suffrage be given by Ticket & Ballot.

2. That the mode of Taxation be altered, and each person to pay in proportion to the proffits arising from his Estate.

3. That no future tax be laid in Money, untill a currency is made.

4. That there may be established a Western as well as a Northern and Southern District, and a Treasurer for the same.

5. That when a currency is made it may be let out by a Loan office (on Land security) and not to be call'd in by a Tax.

6. That all debts above 40s. and under £10 be tried and determined without Lawyers, by a jury of six freeholders, impanneled by a Justice, and that their verdict be enter'd by the said Justice, and be a final judgment.

7. That the Chief Justice have no perquisites, but a Sallary only.

8. That Clerks be restricted in respect to fees, costs, and other things within the course of their office.

9. That Lawyers be effectually Barr'd from exacting and extorting fees.

10. That all doubts may be removed in respect to the payment of fees and costs on Indictments where the Defendant is not found guilty by the jury, and therefore acquitted.

11. That the Assembly make known by Remonstrance to the King, the conduct of the cruel and oppressive Receiver of the Quit Rents, for omitting the customary easie and effectual method of collecting by distress, and pursuing the expensive mode of commencing suits in the most distant Courts.

12. That the Assembly in like manner make known that the governor and Council do frequently grant Lands to as many as they think proper without regard to Head Rights, notwithstanding the contrariety of His Majesties Instructions; by which means immense sums has been collected, and numerous Patents granted, for much of the most fertile lands in this Province, that is yet uninhabited and uncultivated, environed by great numbers of poor people who are necessitated to toil in the cultivation of bad Lands whereon they hardly can subsist, who are thereby deprived of His Majesties liberality and Bounty: nor is there the least regard paid to the cultivation clause in said Patent mentioned, as many of the said Council as well as their friends and favorites enjoy large Quantities of Lands under the above-mentioned circumstances.

13 That the Assembly communicates in like manner the Violation of His Majesties Instructions respecting the Land Office by the Governor and Council, and of their own rules, customs and orders, if it be sufficiently proved, that after they had granted Warrants for many Tracts of Land, and that the same was in due time survey'd and return'd, and the Patent fees timely paid into the said office; and that if a private Council was called on purpose to avoid spectators, and peremptory orders made that Patents should not be granted; and Warrants by their orders arbitrarily to have Issued in the names of other Persons for the same Lands, and if when intreated by a solicitor they refus'd to render so much as a reason for their so doing, or to refund any part of the money by them extorted.

14. That some method may be pointed out that every improvement on Lands in any of the Proprietors part be proved when begun, by whom, and every sale made, that the eldest may have the preference of at least 300 Acres

15. That all Taxes in the following Counties be paid as in other Counties in the Province (i e) in the produce of the Country and that ware Houses be erected as follows (Viz[t])

In Anson County at Isom Haleys Ferry Landing on PeDee River, Rowan and Orange at Cambleton in Cumberland County, Mecklenburg at _____ _____ on the Catawba River, and in Tryon County at _____ on _____ River.

16. That every denomination of People may marry according to their respective Mode Ceremony and custom after due publication or Licence.—

17. That Doct^{r} Benjamin Franklin or some other known patriot be appointed Agent, to represent the unhappy state of this Province to his Majesty, and to solicit the several Boards in England:—

Dated October ye 9th 1769

John Snor
Isaac Armstrong
Wm Thomson
Anth:^{o} Hutchins
Seamor Almond
Isaac Falconbery
Francis Smith
John Ryle
John Culpepper
John Jones Sr
Wm Grifen Hogon
Richard Maner
John Watts
John Davis
Saml Gaylord
Richard Sands
Jason Irol Hinsinbru
Thom^{s} Preslar
Thompson Culpepper
Daniel Culpepper
John Snider
Jno Jeffery
Neal French
Jero Miller
Tirey Robinson
Gabrill Davis
Aquila Jones
Thomas Tallant
James Denson
Wm Raiford
John I. Merree
Geo Wilson
Robert Webb
Thomas Taylor
David Smith
James Barker
John Mims
John Brooks jun^{r}
Wm C. B. Bond
John Bond

Moses M. Tallant
Benj^{a} Dumas
Joseph White
Wm Sidden
Silvanus Waker
John Smith Sondhill
David Dumas
Benjamin Smith
William Benton
Wm Coleman
Alex^{r} McPherson
E Pickett
Thomas Gowers
Jonathan Gowers
Stokey Yeamons
Thos Harper
John Johnson
James Upton
Jacob Watson
Isaac Belvin
Owen Slaughter
Richd Leak
Charles Hines
John McIlvailly
Van Swearingen
William Hore
Joseph Martin
Thomas Nelson
William Burns
John Leveritt
Theofilis Williams
Wm Leveritt
Jam^{s} Williams
John Coleman
Meeager Edwards
Anth^{o} Mathis
Fagan Gring
Sam^{ll} Ratcliff
John Long
Charles Smith

James Bound
Abraham Pelyou
Jason Meadow Jr
Jason Meadow
Robert Broadaway
Saml Tonehberg
Samuel Flake
Thos Balice
John Preslie
John Cartright
Thos Lacy
John Jackson
Joseph French
William Newberry
Lennard Webb
Julius Holley
John James Jun
John James Senr
Jimmey James
Jonathan Helms
Tilmon Helms
Wm Mims
Robert Smith
Zechariah Smith
John Smith
John Thomas
Willm Burt
Edwd Smith
Elija Clark
John Clark
James Adams
Thos Mason Junr
John Bennet
Jonathan Turner
Barnabee Skipper
George Skipper
John Jenkins
David Phelps
John McNish
John Cockerham

Jonathan Lewellyn
Leonard Franklyn
Edward Almond
Thos. Mims
John Stinkberry
William Leaton
Luke Robinson
John Webb
Andrew Griffin
George Estress
James Griffin
Wm Estress
Stephen Bush
Joseph Burcham
Stephen Piecock
David Jernigan
Robt Jarman
William Thredgill
Robt Lowery
Denes Norlen
Lewis Lowery
Thos Wright
Patrick Sanders
William Ussery
William Jowers
Shadrach Denson
Joseph Harrison
Joseph Howelt
Thomas Ussery
John Thomas
Benj^{a} Covington
Isam Haley
Silas Haley
George Belvin
William Blewet
Danl Laws
Abraham Bellew
Thos Donnor
Joseph Hindes
Wm Haley
Thomas Moorman
Frances Clark
Jeremiah Terrell
Darass Burns
Thos Baley
Stephen Bush
Jacob Cockerham

John Flowel
Stephen Jackson
John Jones
Archelam Moorman
William Digge
Bennakia Moorman
Wil^{m} Haley Junr
John Mathews
James Mathews
Joseph Web
John Falconbery
Andrew Falconbery
Isaac Falconbery Junr
Henry Falconbery
James Sanders
John Bailey
David Cox
John Horback
Beaty Web
Isaac Inceste
William Weeb
Walter Gibson
Silvester Gibson
Burlingham Rudd
John Murphy
John Liles
James Liles
Thos Arrington
James Mackness
Thomas Fox
Henry Stokes
John Brooks Junr
Thadwick Hogins
Thos Barrotz
Jas E Arnet
Thos Trull
Wm Culpepper
John Cooper
John Thos Suggs
John Hornbeck
William Dinkins
Thomas Dinkins
Marverick Layn
Waterman Boatman
John Simmons
Augustine Prestwood
Richard Downs

Sam^{el} Ratcliff Junr
Elisha Ratcliff
John Poston
John Poston Senr
Ned Mathes
Benjamin Bunt
Christopher Christian
Edward Chambers
Thos Pickett
Jowl Jormal
Yomond Lloyd
Thos Word
William Lucas
Christopher Butler
John Sowel
Edward Morris
William Treneen
John Williams
John Burcham
Wm Sowel
John Carpenter
Francis Jourden
Henry Burcham
William Morris
John Morgan
James Burcham
James Sanders
Joseph Morris
Samuel Sowel
Charles Sowel
James Gibson
William Gibson
Joseph Hunt
Richd Braswell
George Braswell
Wm Lucas Junr
Joseph Allen
Wm Morris Junr
Lewis Sowel
John Skinner
Jesse Wallas
Welcome Ussery
Matthew Raiford Junr
Elisha Thomson
John Thompson
Goin C Morgan

Proclamation of the Governor

A&H-GO

North Carolina ss
By His Excellᵞ William Tryon Esq.

[New Bern]
[October 19, 1769]

A Proclamation

Whereas a Sufficient Number of Members of the General Assembly of this Province have not appeared to Constitute a House, I do therefore issue this my Proclamation, hereby Proroguing the said Assembly untill Saturday the 21st. of this Inst. October, then to meet at New Bern for the dispatch of Public business.

Given under my hand & the Great Seal &c at New Bern 19 Octr 1769

Wm Tryon

By Command

John London D Sec'y.

Proclamation of the Governor

A&H-GO
CR-VIII, 85

[New Bern]
[October 21, 1769]

North Carolina ss

By His Excelly. William Tryon Esqr

A Proclamation

Whereas the General Assembly Stands prorogued to this day I do therefore issue this my Proclamation hereby Proroguing the said Assembly untill the 23d. of this Inst. October, then to meet at New Bern for the dispatch of Publick business

Given under my hand & the Great Seal &c. at New Bern 21 Oct. 1769.

Wm Tryon

By Command

John London D. Sec'y.

William Tryon to the Council and Assembly

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 8-9[1]
CR-VIII, 86-89

[New Bern]
October 23, 1769

Gentlemen of His Majesty's Honourable Council, Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

It is with much satisfaction I meet this new Assembly; as the freeholders through the Province have had a late Opportunity of returning such Representatives as they thought best qualified to serve their Country, and of testifying their Approbation of the public Conduct of those Gentlemen whom they have again chose to represent them.

I have the Pleasure to acquaint you, His Majesty has been graciously pleased to leave the Regulation of *Indian* Affairs to the Colonies, whose Legislatures must be the best Judges of what their several Situations and Circumstances may require: That the Office of Superintendants however, will be continued for such Matters as are of immediate Negociation between the Crown and the Tribes of *Indians*, and cannot consequently be regulated by Legislative Authority.

As it is not in His Majesty's Power to dispence with the Act of Parliament respecting the legal Tender of Paper Currency in the Colonies, no Petition that prays for an Emission of Paper Currency as a legal Tender, can meet with the Success you wish: It is not, I am assured, however, intended, that this intimation should, nor will it, preclude the fullest Consideration that can be given to any Representation this Assembly shall make on that Subject, or any Plan you can suggest for that purpose.

As the Affairs of this Province must, in some Degree, necessarily suffer Delay for Want of a regular Agent at Home, duly authorized to act in every Case in which the Interest of the Colony may be concerned, I am to acquaint you that his Majesty's Royal permission to assent to a Law for raising such a sum as shall be necessary, for supporting that Establishment; provided the Agent be appointed by a Law of Governor, Council and Assembly, specially passed for that Appointment: Which Law, as it originates in the House of Assembly, it follows of course, that the name of the Person must be inserted by that House, although the other two Branches of Legislature have each, respectively, a Negative upon the Bill.

Among several Acts passed last Session of Parliament, relating, and beneficial to, the British Colonies, there is one for the Encouragement of the Culture of raw silk in *America*. This Encouragement is so very considerable, and the object of it so interesting both to *Great-Britain*, and the Southern Colonies of *America*, that I do, in the strongest Manner, recommend to you, to pursue such measures, by Premiums, or otherwise, as may induce the Inhabitants of this Country to enter, with

spirit and Expedition, upon so useful and profitable a Cultivation. Permit me here to observe to you, that the Attention of his Majesty, and His Parliament, to give every possible Encouragement to the Productions of the Colonies, tho' at a considerable expence to *Great-Britain*, cannot but give the most pleasing Reflections to His Majesty's Subjects in America, and be productive of general Benefit both to the Mother Country and her Colonies.

Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

The Disappointment I met with in the two last Sessions of Assembly, oblige me to renew my Application for a Provision of Powder and Lead, for His Majestys Service, and the defence of Government. This object is so very important to this Country, especially to its Maritime Counties, that I esteem it incumbent on me, for the honour and Security of the Province, to recommend to you to make the necessary Provision of these Articles; particularly, as the small quantity of powder remaining in his Majestys Magazine is reported to me as unfit for public Service.

Your public funds demand a stricter Examination than they have ever fallen under, since the establishment of the Colony; the Credit and Consideration of this Province is growing up with the Increase of its Inhabitants, and it is become of the utmost Consequence, that a Settlement of the public Accounts should be forthwith obtained, that a general State of them may be made known to the Country. As I had an Opportunity this Summer to procure Information with the manner of keeping public Accounts in a neighboring Colony, I purpose in the course of this Session, to lay before you, for your Deliberation, some Observations and Regulations on this Head, which I wish may assist to expell that Cloud which has ever obscured the public Accounts of this Province:[2] The Community will then chearfully pay the public Levies, satisfied that they are fairly adjusted and applied to the Services intended.

It will be an Object too, worthy your strictest Enquiry, how far the Laws passed for the emission of Paper Currency, have had their Effect, and in whose Hands the sums raised to sink those Emissions remain.

Honorable Gentlemen and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

The weighty Concerns that will fall under your Consideration this Session require all possible Temper and Moderation in the Conduct of them. I have the Happiness to hope, the Intelligence I have lately received from home will be very instrumental in preventing any Interruption in to the Dispatch of public Business. I am authorized to inform you, notwithstanding any insinuations to the contrary, that His Majestys present Administration have, at no time, entertained a Design to propose to Parliament to lay any further Taxes upon *America*, for the Purpose of raising a Revenue; and that it is their intention to propose in

the next Session of Parliament, to take off the Duties upon Glass, Paper and colours, upon Consideration of such Duties having been laid contrary to the true Principles of Commerce. These I am assured have always been, and still are, the Sentiments of His Majesty's present Ministers, and the Principles by which their Conduct, in respect to *America*, has been governed. I therefore rely on your Prudence and Candour, that you will give full Credit to the late Testimonies his Majesty and his Parliament have afforded, of their Attention and Affection to the Colonies, and this Explanation of the Measures of his Majestys servants. Such a Confidence on your Part, will tend to remove those Prejudices which have been excited by the Misrepresentations of those who are jealous of the prosperity of *Great-Britain* and her Colonies and re-establish that Cordiality and Affection, upon which the Glory and Safety of the *British* Empire depend.

I shall conclude with calling to your Reflection, a scene the most melancholy and affecting to this Country; The Calamities arising from the extreme Violence of the late Storm, which has been too destructive to have failed to excite, in every human breast, a sensible Compassion and Sympathy for the unfortunate sufferers. The Misfortunes of this Town in particular, have not been confined to the heavy Loss of the individual Sufferers, since, by the Destruction of its Banks, formed by Nature on the Side of the two Rivers, and formerly thought a sufficient Bulwark, the trading Part of the Town lies open and exposed to the Ravages of every high Wind and Tide; which can only be prevented, for the future, at an Expence the Town, under its present ruinous Condition may not be able to defray. It will therefore give me great pleasure, if you, Gentlemen, shall think with me, that the public Utility requires Assistance to be given by the Legislature for that purpose, to one of the most considerable Ports of the Province.

---

[1] An incomplete copy of this address bearing Tryon's signature is in A&H-GO. The version here from the British Public Record Office was the printed one sent to Lord Hillsborough.

[2] The proposal for keeping accounts will be found in this volume, October 31, 1769.

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 109

[New Bern]
October 25, 1769

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain General, Governor, &c.

Sir,

This House having been informed that Mr. Blake Baker who was elected one of the members for Halifax County is dead, Therefore desire

your Excellency will be pleased to direct the clerk of the Crown to issue a Writ for Electing a Member for the said County of Halifax to sit and vote in this present Assembly.

John Harvey, Sp.

Sent by Colonel Dawson and Mr Alston

John Bryan[1] to William Tryon

A&H: Typescript [2]

[New Bern]
[October 26, 1769]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esqr. Captain General Governor & Commander in Chief in and over the Province of North Carolina

The humble Petition of John Bryan

Sheweth

That Peter Hand[3] late of Craven County Planter Deced. Died Intestate leaving a personal Estate of the Value of Two hundred pounds proclamation Money, or there abouts, And Anne Bryan Mother of the said Deced. having a Right to Administration on the Estate of the said Deced. as your petitioner is informed (the said Deced. leaving neither Wife nor Child) Having resigned her said Right to your Petitioner as Appears by a Certificate hereunto Annexed And your Petitioner being the next nearest of Kin to the said Deced. in this Province

Your Petitioner therefore prays your Excellency will Grant him Letters of Administration on the said Deceased's Estate

And he will pray &ca.

Jon. Bryan

New Bern
Octor. 26th 1769

---

[1]The writer, John Bryan, a prosperous New Bern merchant, was made a justice of the peace for the Bertie Precinct in 1731. In 1733 he was named to the same office in Craven. He petitioned for a large land grant in Craven County in 1739/40 and for additional grants later. Bryan held the office of sheriff and was one of four who seized Josiah Martin's property and conducted its auction on February 6, 1777. Clark, *State Records*, XI, 666, XXII, 880-889; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, III, 223, 537, X, 962.

[2]The late A. R. Newsome once had a typed copy made of this petition from the original then located in the J.H. Bryan Papers, but the original cannot now be located. The copy here presented is made from the Newsome typescript.

[3]Peter Hand was listed in the Craven County militia in 1754.

The Council to William Tryon; Tryon's Reply

North-Carolina Gazette (New Bern), November 10, 1769
CR-VIII, 91-92

[New Bern]
[October 30, 1769]

NEWBERN.

To his excellency William Tryon *Esq; his majesty's captain general, governor and commander in chief in and over the province of North Carolina.*

The humble ADDRESS of his Majesty's council of the said province.

May it please your excellency,

We, his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the members of his council, beg leave to return your excellency our thanks for your speech at the opening of this session.

With gratitude we acknowledge his Majesty's paternal indulgence, in leaving the regulation of Indian affairs to the colonies.

The regard your excellency has been pleased to assure us will be shewn to the representations of the general assembly respecting an emission of paper currency, gives us hopes that an act of parliament may be obtained for that purpose, to relieve the inhabitants of this province, from the distresses they labour under for want of money.

We flatter ourselves, an act will be passed this session for appointing an agent in England; the necessity of such an appointment is so obvious that we believe no difficulty can arise upon that subject.

The encouragement given by act of parliament for the culture of raw silk in America, we hope will induce the inhabitants of this province to enter with spirit upon such a cultivation, profitable to themselves and advantageous to Great Britain.

The assurances your excellency has been pleased to give us of the disposition of his Majesty's ministers towards the American colonies, and of their intention to propose to parliament the repeal of the acts laying duties on glass, paper and colours, are truly pleasing, and will be effectual in healing the unhappy division and jealousies that have been destructive to the trade of Great-Britain and America, and restore that affection and confidence upon which the happiness of both so greatly depend.

We are sensibly affected with the calamities arising to this province from the extream violence of the late storm; the losses of the inhabitants of this town in particular, are truly deplorable; we sympathize with them in their misfortunes, and shall readily concur in such measures as may be most effectual to prevent the like devastations for the future.

This house, ever actuated to the good of their country, and attached by an inviolable loyalty to his majesty, will use their utmost influence to

preserve that harmony which subsists between every branch of the legislature; and with the temper and moderation strongly recommended by your excellency, co-operate with the assembly in the several weighty matters you have been pleased to mention, and such other important affairs as may arise during this session, and thereby continue the happiness derived to this province under your excellency's wise and benign administration.

JAMES HASEL President



To which ADDRESS his Excellency was pleased to return the following ANSWER.

Gentlemen of his majesty's Council,

Your affectionate sentiments of loyalty to his Majesty, and your zeal for his interest, the welfare of this province, had been repeatedly testified in your public conduct, by promoting the harmony of his Majesty's government, and the felicity of its inhabitants.

I esteem myself highly honoured by your favourable opinion of my administration; the success of which I place entirely to the wisdom of your counsels, and the support I have hitherto experienced from both houses of assembly; for no honour, no consideration is mine, but as it is reflected on me, through the aid and assistance of those branches of the legislature.

WILL. TRYON.

The Assembly to William Tryon; Tryon's Reply

North-Carolina Gazette (New Bern), November 10, 1769
The Cape-Fear Mercury (Wilmington), November 24, 1769
CR-VIII, 113-115

[New Bern]
[October 30, 1769]

To his Excellency William Tryon *Esq*; *Captain General, Governor, and commander in chief in and over his majesty's Province of North Carolina.*

The ADDRESS of the assembly of the said province.

Sir,

We, his majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the members of the assembly of the province of North Carolina, return your excellency our sincere thanks for your speech at the opening of this session, and beg leave to congratulate your excellency, on your happy return from Virginia to your government.

The Information your excellency has given us, that no petition to his majesty from the colonies, praying an emission of paper currency as a legal tender, can meet with success, gives us the utmost concern, as we flattered ourselves, that on the humble representation of the late assembly, with your excellency's interest at home, which you were pleased so kindly to offer, and which we doubt not, has been most strenuously exerted in favour of the province, we should have obtained the releif so necessary to the distressed situation and circumstances of this country.

We are truly sensible of the necessity of having an agent in England, duly authorised to act in every case, in which the interest of this colony may be concerned. This house therefore, will proceed to the appointment of an Agent, in which we hope to have the concurrence of the other branches of the legislature; and will make the necessary provision for supporting such an establishment.

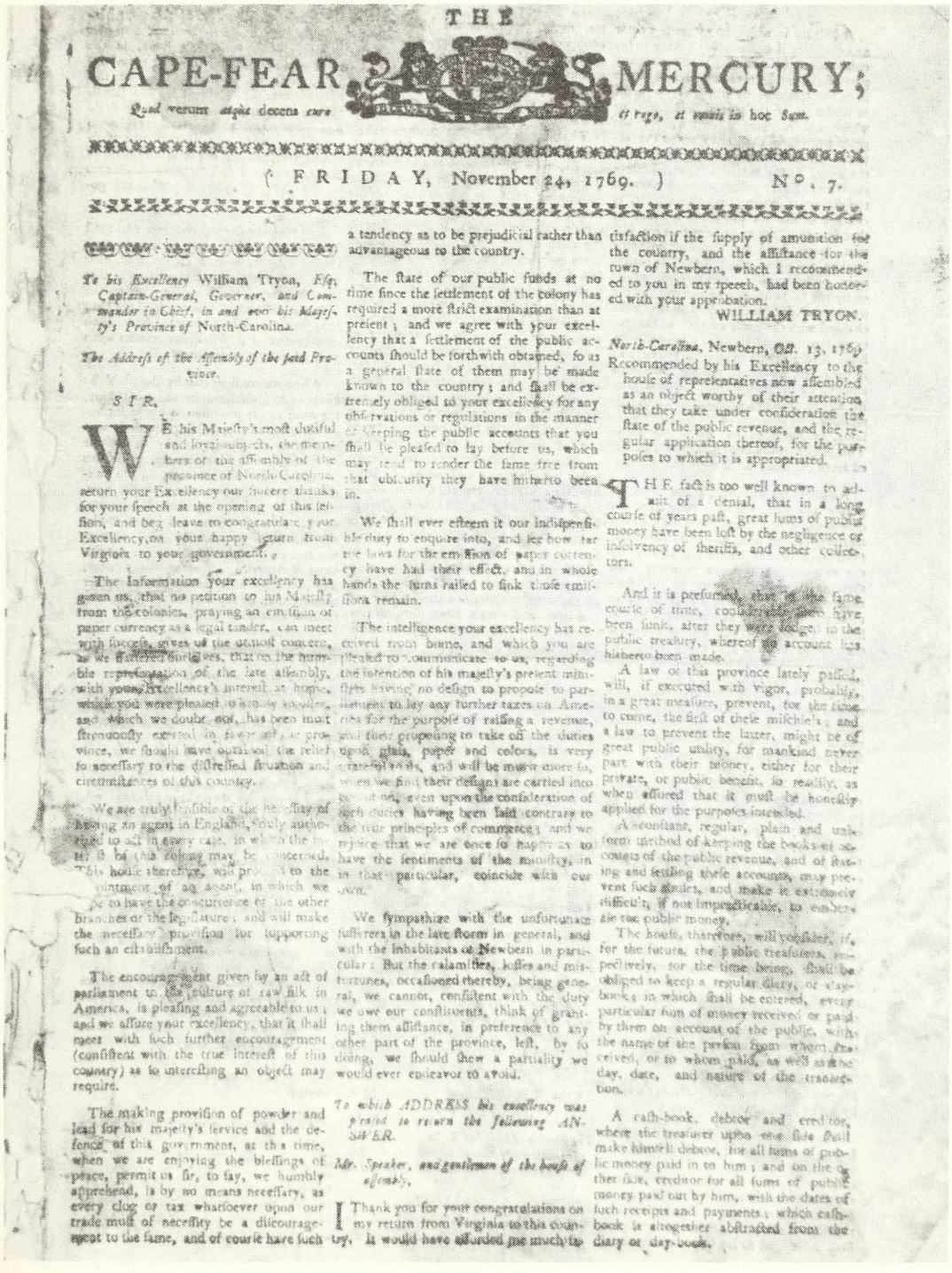
The encouragement given by act of parliament to the culture of raw silk in America, is pleasing and agreeable to us; and we assure your excellency, that it shall meet with such further encouragement (consistent with the true interest of this country) as so interesting an object may require.

The making provision of powder and lead for his majesty's service and the defence of this government, at this time, when we are enjoying the blessings of peace, permit us sir, to say, we humbly apprehend, is by no means necessary, as every clog or tax whatsoever upon our trade must of necessity be a discouragement to the same, and of course have such a tendency as to be prejudicial rather than advantageous to the country.

The state of our public funds at no time since the settlement of the colony, has required a more strict examination than at present; and we agree with your excellency that a settlement of the public accounts should be forthwith obtained, so as a general state of them may be made known to the country; and shall be extreamly obliged to your excellency for any observations or regulations in the manner of keeping the public accounts that you shall be pleased to lay before us, which may tend to render the same free from that obscurity they have hitherto been in.

We shall ever esteem it our indispensable duty to enquire into, and see how far the laws for the emission of paper currency have had their effect, and in whose hands the sums raised to sink those emissions remain.

The intelligence your excellency has received from home, and which you are pleased to communicate to us regarding the intention of his majesty's present ministers having no design to propose to parliament to lay any further taxes on America for the purpose of raising a revenue, and their proposing to take off the duties upon glass, paper, and colours, is very grateful to us, and will be much more so, when we find their



THE

CAPE-FEAR MERCURY;

Quod verum atque decens curo et rogo, et omnis in hoc sum.

(FRIDAY, November 24, 1769.) No. 7.

To his Excellency William Tryon, *Esq; Captain-General, Governor, and Commander in Chief, in and over his Majesty's Province of* North-Carolina.

The Address of the Assembly of the said Province.

SIR,

WE his Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the members of the assembly of the province of North-Carolina, return your Excellency our sincere thanks for your speech at the opening of this session, and beg leave to congratulate your Excellency on your happy return from Virginia to your government.

The information your excellency has given us, that no petition to his Majesty from the colonies, praying an emission of paper currency as a legal tender, can meet with success, gives us the utmost concern, as we flattered ourselves, that on the humble representation of the late assembly, with your Excellency's interest at home, which you were pleased to kindly to offer, and which we doubt not, has been most strenuously exerted in favor of this province, we should have obtained the relief so necessary to the distressed situation and circumstances of this country.

We are truly sensible of the necessity of having an agent in England, duly authorized to act in every case, in which the interest of this colony may be concerned. This house therefore, will proceed to the appointment of an agent, in which we do not doubt of the concurrence of the other branches of the legislature; and will make the necessary provision for supporting such an establishment.

The encouragement given by an act of parliament to the culture of raw silk in America, is pleasing and agreeable to us; and we assure your excellency, that it shall meet with such further encouragement (consistent with the true interest of this country) as to interesting an object may require.

The making provision of powder and lead for his majesty's service and the defence of this government, at this time, when we are enjoying the blessings of peace, permit us sir, to say, we humbly apprehend, is by no means necessary, as every clog or tax whatsoever upon our trade must of necessity be a discouragement to the same, and of course have such a tendency as to be prejudicial rather than advantageous to the country.

The state of our public funds at no time since the settlement of the colony has required a more strict examination than at present; and we agree with your excellency that a settlement of the public accounts should be forthwith obtained, so as a general state of them may be made known to the country; and shall be extremely obliged to your excellency for any observations or regulations in the manner of keeping the public accounts that you shall be pleased to lay before us, which may tend to render the same free from that obscurity they have hitherto been in.

We shall ever esteem it our indispensible duty to enquire into, and see how far the laws for the emission of paper currency have had their effect, and in whose hands the sums raised to sink those emissions remain.

The intelligence your excellency has received from home, and which you are pleased to communicate to us, regarding the intention of his majesty's present ministers having no design to propose to parliament to lay any further taxes on America for the purpose of raising a revenue, and their proposing to take off the duties upon glass, paper and colors, is very agreeable to us, and will be more so, when we find their designs are carried into effect, even upon the consideration of such duties having been laid contrary to the true principles of commerce; and we rejoice that we are once so happy as to have the sentiments of the ministry, in in that particular, coincide with our own.

We sympathize with the unfortunate sufferers in the late storm in general, and with the inhabitants of Newbern in particular. But the calamities, losses and misfortunes, occasioned thereby, being general, we cannot, consistent with the duty we owe our constituents, think of granting them assistance, in preference to any other part of the province, left, by so doing, we should shew a partiality we would ever endeavor to avoid.

To which ADDRESS *his excellency was pleased to return the following* ANSWER.

Mr. Speaker, and gentlemen of the house of assembly,

I Thank you for your congratulations on my return from Virginia to this country. It would have afforded me much satisfaction if the supply of ammunition for the country, and the assistance for the town of Newbern, which I recommended to you in my speech, had been honored with your approbation.

WILLIAM TRYON.

North-Carolina, Newbern, *Oct.* 13, 1769

Recommended by his Excellency to the house of representatives now assembled as an object worthy of their attention, that they take under consideration the state of the public revenue, and the regular application thereof, for the purposes to which it is appropriated.

THE fact is too well known to admit of a denial, that in a long course of years past, great sums of public money have been lost by the negligence or insolvency of sheriffs, and other collectors.

And it is presumed, that in the same course of time, considerable sums have been sunk, after they were lodged in the public treasury, whereof no account has hitherto been made.

A law of this province lately passed, will, if executed with vigor, probably, in a great measure, prevent, for the time to come, the first of these mischiefs; and a law to prevent the latter, might be of great public utility, for mankind never part with their money, either for their private, or public benefit, so readily, as when assured that it shall be honestly applied for the purposes intended.

A constant, regular, plain and uniform method of keeping the books and accounts of the public revenue, and of stating and settling those accounts, may prevent such frauds, and make it extremely difficult, if not impracticable, to embezzle the public money.

The house, therefore, will consider, if, for the future, the public treasurers respectively, for the time being, shall be obliged to keep a regular diary, or day-books in which shall be entered, every particular sum of money received or paid by them on account of the public, with the name of the person from whom received, or to whom paid, as well as the day, date, and nature of the transaction.

A cash-book, debtor and creditor, wherein the treasurer upon one side shall make himself debtor, for all sums of public money paid in to him; and on the other side, creditor for all sums of public money paid out by him, with the dates of such receipts and payments; which cash-book is altogether abstracted from the diary or day-book.

After returning from his visit to Virginia, Tryon called a meeting of the assembly in November to discuss several matters of grave concern, such as the need for an emission of currency and greater efficiency in the keeping of public records. The assembly activities were duly reported in the *Cape-Fear Mercury*. Photograph from the files of the Division of Archives and History.

designs are carried into execution, even upon the consideration of such duties having been laid contrary to the true principles of commerce; and we rejoice that we are once so happy as to have the sentiments of the ministry, in that particular, concide with our own.

We sympathize with the unfortunate sufferers in the late storm in general, and with the inhabitants of Newbern in particular: But the calamities, losses, and misfortunes, occasioned thereby, being general, we cannot, consistent with the duty we owe our constituents, think of granting them assistance, in preference to any other part of the province, least, by so doing, we should shew a partiality we would ever endeavour to avoid.

To which ADDRESS his excellency was pleased to return the following ANSWER.

Mr. speaker, and gentlemen of the house of assembly,

I Thank you for your congratulations on my return from Virginia to this country. It would have afforded me much satisfaction if the supply of ammunition for the protection of the country, and the assistance for the town of Newbern, which I recommended to you in my speech, had been honoured with your approbation.

WILLIAM TRYON.

William Tryon to the Assembly

CR-VIII, 118

[with enclosure]

[New Bern]
[October 31, 1769]

I herewith send you the observations and regulations on the method of keeping the public Accounts of this Province which in my Speech at the opening of the Session I promised to lay before you for your deliberation.[1]

Wm Tryon

New Bern 31st October 1769

---

[1] Tryon's recommendations were sent to both the council and the House.

[Enclosure] CR-VIII, 94-97

Recommendations for Keeping the Public Accounts

[New Bern]
[October 31, 1769]

Recommended by His Excellency to the House of Representatives now assembled as an object worthy their attention that they take under consideration the state of the public Revenue and the regular application thereof for the purposes to which it is appropriated.

The fact is too well known to admit of a denial [considerable sums] have been lost by the negligence or insolvency of Sheriffs and other collectors with their sureties.

And it is persuaded that in the same course of time considerable sums have been sunk after they were lodged in the public Treasury whereof no account has hitherto been made.

A Law of this Province lately passed will if executed with vigor probably in a great measure prevent for the time to come the first of these mischiefs, and a Law to prevent the latter might be of great public utility, for mankind never part with their money either for their private or public benefit so readily as when assured that it must be honestly employed for the purposes intended.

A constant regular plain and uniform method of keeping the Accounts of the public revenue and of stating and settling these accounts may prevent such abuses and make it extreamly difficult if not impracticable to embezzle the public money.

The House therefore will consider it for the future the Public Treasurers respectively for the time being shall be obliged to keep a regular Diary or Day book in which shall be entered every particular sum of money received or paid by them on account of the Public with the name of the person from whom received or to whom paid as well as the day, and nature of the transaction.

A cash book debtor and creditor where the Treasurer upon one side shall make himself debtor for all sums of public money paid in to him, and on the other side creditor for all sums of public money paid out by him, with the dates of such receipts and payment, which cash book is altogether abstracted from Diary or Day book.

A Ledger in which an account debtor and creditor is opened with every particular officer whose duty it is to collect any part of the public revenue and to pay it into the Treasury by which every Sheriff or collector of the several Poll taxes or wheel tax is charged debtor for the gross account of these branches of the Revenue within his County as ascertained by the several lists of Taxables of the respective Counties, every collector or receiver of the duties on spirituous liquors &c[a] is charged debtor for the gross account of that branch of the Revenue

within his district ascertained by the Custom House Books, a copy of which should be quarterly or half yearly transmitted attested by the said collector or receiver, to the Treasurer of his district, and all the Clerks charged with the gross account of the duty on Law suits as ascertained by their sworn lists; And all these Officers to have credit in their said accounts for the insolvents allowed by the several county Courts and for all the Monies paid by them into the Treasury as also credit for their Commissions as provided by Act of Assembly. This Ledger grows out or is extracted from the Diary or Day Book and Cash Book.

Another Ledger or General Book of Public Accounts wherein an account debtor and creditor is opened between the treasurer on one side and every particular fund appropriated by the Legislature on the other side; And the Treasurer shall therein charge himself debtor to each particular fund separately for the gross account of that fund as ascertained by the lists of Taxables of the several Counties, the Custom House of Receivers Books and the sworn lists of the several Clerks aforementioned and creditor for the deficiencies of each fund by insolvencies, By the money in the hands of each of the collectors, Sheriffs, &c^{a}, By the several payments issued out of the Treasury, and by the Commissions provided by the Act of Assembly.

This last though necessary book is no more than a general abstract of the whole by which each Treasurer makes himself on one side debtor for the gross account of the Revenue within his district arising from each particular Tax in as many Articles as there are particular Taxes, as if there were no insolvencies or deficiencies, and makes himself creditor on the other side for the gross account of insolvencies and deficiencies of each particular Tax, also the monies in the hands of the Sheriffs and other Collectors for the payment he has made and for his Commissions, and the ballances in the Treasurers hands of each Tax respectively which when added up and brought to a sum Total will be found to be the money in the Treasury. To this last Account may be subjoined a list of the suits brought in Law or Equity for recovery of public debts as directed by Act of Assembly.

That there be a Standing Committee of five or seven, three at least of whom be a Quorum to be appointed by the House of Assembly, who shall be impowered and required to meet at least twice a year at a certain time and place during the prorogation of Assembly, That the Treasurers shall be obliged to lay before the Committee every forementioned Book of Accounts of the public money and all the documents and vouchers of these Accounts which Committee shall be impowered and required to examine and audit these Accounts, Documents and Vouchers and to give the Treasurer a Certificate thereof, And make a true and faithful report of the same to the House of Assembly at the ensuing Session.

That before this Report shall be taken under consideration all these Books of Account with the Documents and Vouchers thereof together with the Report of the Committee shall by public order of the House be directed to lie on the Table for a certain number of days under the care of the Clerk of the House of Assembly, That every member of the House may have access if they please to see and examine these Accounts, Vouchers and Report, and when the House is satisfied with the same, these Accounts, Vouchers and Report to be referred to a Committee of both Houses for a re-examination if they think fit of such public accounts as have at their foot the certificate of the standing Committee, and also to examine and state all such public Accounts as may have been transacted by the Treasurers between the last settlement of the said standing Committee and the sitting of the Committee of both Houses, And when the latter have made their report thereon to the House of Assembly before the final passing of these public Accounts by the three bodys of the Legislature, the Treasurers shall be directed to attend the Governor as first Magistrate and make Oath before him that the said public Accounts and all the Articles contained therein are just and true, and obtain from him to produce to the House of Assembly a certificate of their having done so.

As the foregoing method of keeping the Public Accounts regard more the future than the past, it might perhaps be expedient to take out of the present Treasurers hands the collections of all monies due to the public before their respective appointments to their office (after obliging them to account for the sums already by them received) and to appoint some proper person or persons duly authorized by the Legislature to settle and adjust those arrearages and to receive and account for the same to the General Assembly. This would make it easy for the Treasurers to digest their accounts into a regular and plain method and prevent the confusion that must attend their being embarrassed with those old demands, a great part of which must necessarily be a loss to the public.

William Tryon to the Council

CR-VIII, 93-94

[New Bern]
[October 31, 1769]

Gentlemen of His Majesty's Council,

Having this day laid before the House of Assembly, some regulations for the better keeping the public accounts of the Province I herewith transmit to you a dispatch of the same for your consideration.

Wm Tryon

31st October 1769

Resolutions Passed by the Assembly[1] CR-VIII, 121-124

[New Bern]
Thursday the 2nd November, 1769

The House met according to adjournment.

Mr. McRee presented the petition of sundry Inhabitants of Bladen County praying relief of such persons as have suffered by a late fire which consumed the books of the Clerks and Registers of the said County.

Mr McRee moved for leave to present a Bill agreeable to the prayer of the said Petition.

Ordered he have leave Accordingly.

On motion ordered the Bill to Impower the Justices of Hertford County to establish free ferries, and bridges in the said County, and lay a tax for defraying the charges thereof be read a second time, Read the same a second time, amended, passed and ordered to be sent to the Council.

Mr Speaker laid before the House a letter which he received from the Speaker of the House of Burgesses in Virginia inclosing sundry resolutions of the House.

On motion ordered the said letter and Resolutions be read—read the same—Then on motion Resolved the House Resolve into a Committee of the whole House to consider the present state of the Colony.

The House Resolved into a Committee of the whole House and unanimously chose Mr John Campbell Chairman who was placed in the Chair accordingly, and after some time spent the Committee came to the following Resolutions, to wit,

Resolved, *Nem Con*, That the sole right of imposing taxes on the Inhabitants of this His Majesty's Colony in North Carolina is now and ever hath been legally and constitutionally vested in the House of Assembly lawfully convened according to the antient and established practice with the consent of the Council and his Majesty the King of Great Britain or his Governor for the time being.

Resolved, *Nem Con*, That it is the undoubted priviledge of the Inhabitants of this Country to petition their Sovereign for redress of Grievances; and that it is lawful and expedient to procure the occurrence of His Majesty's other Colonies in dutiful addresses praying the royal interposition in favour of the violated rights of America.

Resolved, *Nem Con*, That all trials for treason misprision of treason or for any felony or crime whatsoever committed and done in this His Majesty's said Colony by any person or persons residing therein, ought of right to be had and conducted in and before His Majesty's Courts held within the said Colony, according to the fixed and known course of proceeding; and that the seizing any person or persons in the Colony suspected of any crime whatsoever committed therein and sending such

person or persons to places beyond the sea to be tried, is highly derogatory to the rights of British Subjects, as thereby the inestimable priviledge of being tried by a jury from the Vicinage, as well as the liberty of summoning and producing witnesses on such Tryal will be taken away from the party accused,

Resolved, *Nem Con*, That an humble, dutiful and loyal address be presented to His Majesty to assure him of our inviolable attachment to his sacred person and Government, and to beseech his royal interposition, as the Father of all his people however remote from the seat of His Empire to quiet the minds of his royal subjects of this Colony and to avert from them those dangers and miseries which will ensue from the seizing and carrying beyond the sea any person residing in America suspected of any crime whatsoever to be tryed in any other manner than by the antient and long established course of proceeding.

Resolved That it is the opinion of this Committee the following address be presented to His Majesty, to wit,

To The Kings Most Excellent Majesty,

The humble address of his dutiful and loyal Subjects the House of Assembly of his Majestys Colony of North Carolina met in General Assembly.

May It Please Your Majesty,

We your Majesty's most dutiful and affectionate Subjects the House of Assembly of this your Majesty's Colony of North Carolina now met in General Assembly, Beg leave in the most humble manner to assure your Majesty, that your faithful subjects of this Colony, ever distinguished by their loyalty and firm attachment to your Majesty and your Royal Ancestors, far from countenancing traitors, treason or misprision of treason, and [are] ready at any time to sacrifice our lives and fortunes in defence of your Majestys sacred person and Government.

It is with the deepest concern, and most heartfelt grief that your Majesty's dutiful subjects of this Colony find that that loyalty has been traduced, and that those measures which a just regard for the British Constitution (dearer to them than life) made necessary duties have been misrepresented as rebellious attacks upon your Majestys Government.

When we consider that by the established Laws and Constitution of this Colony the most ample provision is made for apprehending and punishing all those who shall dare to engage in any treasonable practices against your Majesty or disturb the tranquility of Government, we cannot without horror think of the new, unusual, and permit us withall humbly to add unconstitutional and illegal mode recommended to your Majesty of seizing and carrying beyond the sea Inhabitants of America suspected of any crime, of trying such person in any manner

than by the Ancient and long established course of proceeding for, how truly deplorable must be the case of a wretched American, who, having incurred the displeasure of any one in power, is dragged from his native home, and his dearest domestick connections, thrown into a prison, not to await his tryal before a Court, Jury or Judges, from a knowledge of whom he is encouraged to hope for speedy justice, but to exchange his imprisonment in his own country, for fetters among strangers, conveyed to a distant land where no friend, no relation will alleviate his distress or minister to his necessities, and where no witnesses can be found to testify his innocence, shunned by the respectable and honest and conveyed to the society and converşe of the wretched and abandoned, he can only pray that he may soon end his misery with his Life.

Truly alarmed at the fatal tendency of these pernicious Councils, and with hearts filled with anguish by such dangerous invasions of our dearest priviledges we presume to prostrate ourselves at the foot of your Royal throne, Beseech your Majesty as our King and Father, to avert from your faithful and loyal Subjects in America those miseries which must necessarily be the consequence of such Measures.

After expressing our firm confidence in your Royal wisdom and goodness, permit us to assure your Majesty that the most frequent prayers of your people of this Colony our daily addresses to the Almighty that your Majesty's reign may be long and prosperous over Great Britain, and all your Dominions, and that after death your Majesty may taste the fullest Fruition of Eternal Bliss, and that a descendant of your illustrious House may reign over the extended British Empire, until time shall be no more.

John Harvey

Speaker of the House of Assembly

November 2nd 1769

---

[1]The resolutions passed by the assembly on November 2 and the message to the king from the assembly are included at this point because Tryon was so irritated by this "presumption" that he dissolved the assembly and made some rather caustic comments about it in his letter to Lord Hillsborough on November 22, in this volume.

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 125

[New Bern]
[November 2, 1769]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor &c.

Sir,

This House herewith send your Excellency a Resolve allowing the sum of thirty pounds out of the contingent fund to James Kennedy,[1] to which His Majesty's Council have concurred, and desire your Excellency's Assent thereto, as your Excellency was pleased to recommend said James Kennedy as a proper object to the last session of Assembly,

John Harvey, Sp.

Sent by Mr. Harnett and Mr Vail.

---

[1]The resolution concerning James Kennedy had been passed by the House on November 1 and submitted to the governor's council on November 2.

William Tryon to the Assembly

CR-VIII, 125

[New Bern]
[November 2, 1769]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

I return you the Resolve for allowing James Kennedy thirty pounds out of the contingent fund, to which I have given my Assent,

Wm Tryon

2nd November 1769

William Tryon to the Council

CR-VIII, 100-101

[New Bern]
[November 3, 1769]

Gentlemen of His Majesty's Honble Council,

Your affectionate sentiments of loyalty to His Majesty and your zeal for his interest in the welfare of this Province, have been repeatedly testified in your public conduct by promoting the harmony of His Majesty's Government and the felicity of its inhabitants.

I esteem myself highly honored by your favorable opinion of my administration, the success of which I place entirely to the wisdom of your Councils, and the support I have hitherto experienced from both Houses of Assembly; for no honor, no consideration is mine, but as it is reflected on me, through the aid and assistance of those branches of the Legislature.

Wm Tryon

William Tryon to the Assembly

CR-VIII, 126

[with enclosure]

[New Bern]
[November 3, 1769]

I send for your allowance an Account of some disbursements made by me for the public amounting to eighty two pounds two shillings and two pence.[1]

Wm Tryon

---

[1]It will be noted that the account which in this volume comes directly after Tryon's message has been taken from the Governors' Papers, not from Saunders, *Colonial Records*. However, it is included as an enclosure, since the secretary noted in the minutes, "Recd at the same time an Account of said disbursements." The account was approved.

[Enclosure]

A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 144

Statement of Accounts to William Tryon

[New Bern]
[November 3, 1769]

The Public of North Carolina

To

His Excellency Governor Tryon

1769		For Presents made the Cherokee Indians Viz.		
Jany	13	Paid Joseph Goldwin[1] for sundry Articles of Cloth Linnen &c	£15.15.10	
		Paid John Rogers[2] for entertaining them	7.10.4	
		Paid for a Rifle Gun for them	9.-------	
		Paid for a Smooth boared Gun for Do	5.-------	
				37. 6.2
		For Presents made the Catawba Indians Viz.		
Feby	21	Paid Joseph Goldwin for Sundry Articles of Cloth Linen &c.	£15.13.0	
		Paid John Rogers for entertaining them	7. 1.4	
		Paid Wm Lord[3] for pork & Bread to take on their Journey	1. 1.8	
				23.16.0

October	1	To Cash advanced to one hundred & odd Scots (which came into Cape Fear in September to settle in Cumberland County) to furnish them provisions &c.	15.----.--
	12	To Cash paid William Godfrey[4] for riding Express from Granville County to Newbern with a Public Dispatch	6.----.--
			£82. 2.2

Newbern 2d November 1769

Js: Edwards Priv: Sec:

In the Assembly
November 3d 1769. Allowed John Harvey Speaker
November 3d 1769 In the Upper House Concurred with

By order Jas Hasell
Jn Burgwin Cl

Concurred with Wm Tryon

---

[1]Goldwin was perhaps a merchant at this time, but in 1773 one of this name was deputy secretary of Georgia. *Calendar of Virginia State Papers* (Richmond: no publisher, 11 volumes, 1875-1893), VIII, 37.

[2]This may have been the John Rogers who at one time lived in northern Orange County, was a chainbearer when the South Carolina line was surveyed in 1772, and afterward was sheriff of Johnston County and a member of the assembly. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 89, 320, 574, 953.

[3]Lord, from Brunswick County, was a militia colonel, sheriff, assemblyman, and served in the provincial congress. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 574; X, 913, 915, 917; Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 921.

[4]This William Godfrey evidently was a courier on several occasions. In 1765 he was paid £ 10 out of the contingency fund; he had transmitted laws of the General Assembly to James Davis, printer, in New Bern. On November 28, 1776, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the battalion of the Wilmington District. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, I, 393, 449; VII, 58, 85; VIII, 144; X, 944.

The Assembly to William Tryon; Tryon's Concurrence

CR-VIII, 129

[New Bern]
[November 3, 1769]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain General, Governor &c

Sir—This House herewith send the petition of John Smith[1] together with the Resolve of this House for allowing the said John Smith the sum of four hundred and seventy-three pounds concurred with by the Council, to which we desire your Honors Concurrence.

John Harvey, Sp.

Sent by Mr Thomson[2] and Mr Eaton 3rd November 1769.

---

[1] John Smith was a merchant of New Bern.

[2] Very probably this was William Thompson (later, Colonel Thompson) from Beaufort County.

CR-VIII, 132

[November 4, 1769]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

I return you the petition of John Smith of New Bern, with your resolve for allowing him four hundred and seventy three pounds, which I have with pleasure assented to.

William Tryon

Report of Lord Hillsborough to the Lords of the Treasury[1]

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 261-261b
A&H-ER

Lords of the Treasury.

Whitehall Novr 4th 1769.

My Lords.

Lord Shelburne having, in December, 1766, signified the King's Commands to the Governors of His Majesty's Colonies on the Continent of America, that they should transmit to him an account of the number of Grants of Land passed to that time, to whom made, how many Acres to each, and at what time such Grants were made; I have lately received from His Majesty's Governor of North Carolina such an account for that province, which appears to have been formed with great Accuracy.

Mr Heron, Deputy Secretary of that Colony, by whom this account has been made out, and delivered to me, has since his arrival presented to me a Memorial, stating the Trouble and Expence he has been at in

making out this account, praying a Reimbursement, and such Compensation as shall be thought proper; A Copy of which Memorial I take leave to transmit to your Lordships, together with a Copy of a letter from Governor Tryon on this subject, that your Lordships may do therein as You think fit.

I am &c

Hillsborough

Endorsed Dra^{t} to the Lords of the Treasury
Whitehall. Novr 4:th 1769. Ent^{d}

---

[1] As the contents of this report indicate, Benjamin Heron was in London and had given to Lord Hillsborough an abstract of the land grants made in North Carolina. Heron had presented his expense account, which is not included with this document. By 1771 Heron had died, and his widow, Alice Marsden Heron, in July of that year was still seeking reimbursement for his expenses from the Lords of the Treasury. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 5.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, f. 263

N° 28 Whitehall Novr 4th 1769
Governor Tryon

Sir,

Since Mr Pownall's letter to you, acknowledging the receipt of your dispatches N^{s} 30. 33 & 34. those numbered 28. 29. & 31, have been received; but N° 32 is still missing.

The public Papers & Dispatches entrusted to Mr Heron, have been duly delivered; and I have transmitted to the Lords Comm^{rs} of the Treasury, as well those parts which relate to the Quit Rents, as those which recommend a Reimbursement and compensation to be made to Mr Heron for his trouble and expence in making out the list of Patents for Land mentioned in your letter N° 28.

I have not failed, in consequence of your request, to lay before the King your letter N° 34. and did, upon that occasion, humbly submit to His Majesty the high Esteem I entertain of your Merit and Services in the Station in which you have now the honor to serve His Majesty. Farther I durst not presume to venture, as the particular request and wish, signified in your letter, relate to a Service which entirely belongs to other Departments of Government. At the same time give me leave to assure you, that I should be happy if by any good Offices in my power I could evince the true respect & unfeigned regard with which I am, &c

Hillsborough

William Tryon to the Assembly

North-Carolina Gazette (New Bern), November 10, 1769
Virginia Gazette (Williamsburg), November 30, 1769

[New Bern]
[November 4, 1769]

On Saturday last, his Excellency the governor sent a message to the house, desiring their attendance on him in the council chamber: The house accordingly waited on his Excellency, when he was pleased to address them as follows:

Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

Upon looking over the votes of your house, I find some Resolves upon your Journals; Resolves, that, after the assurances I had given you in my Speech, have sapped the foundations of confidence and gratitude; have torn up by the roots, every sanguine hope I entertained, to render this province further service, if, in truth, I have rendered it any, and made it my indispensible duty to put an end to this session; I shall therefore require your attendance on *Monday* next, when you will present to me such bills as may be then prepared.

WILL. TRYON.

Subpoena of William Tryon to William Taylor,[1] Richard Aycock,[2] and Samuel Smith[3]

A&H[4]

[New Bern]
[November 6, 1769]

North Carolina

His Excellency William Tryon, Esq Captain General Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the said Province

To William Taylor, Richard Aycock, and Samuel Smith of Johnston County

You and each of you are hereby directed and required that You personally be and appear before me in Council at Brunswick on the 15th day of December next then & there to certify and give Evidence in a certain Complaint exhibited against Phillip Jones[5] (for a misdemeanor in his Office of Sheriff for Johnston County), by William Taylor. Herein fail not as you will Answer the Contrary at your Perils—Witness William Tryon Esquire Captain General Governor & Commander in Chief, at New Bern this 6th. day of November 1769—

John London CC.

[*Endorsed*:] Recd. the within process the 20th of February 1770 too late for Execution. John Stevens Cor.[6]

---

[1]In all likelihood there were two or more persons by this name. A William Taylor was accused of being a loyalist in June, 1776. In 1784 by an act of the assembly the name of a William Taylor was changed to William Sugg at the request of his natural father, Moses Sugg. In the same session William Taylor was appointed to be a commissioner charged with dividing the counties of Duplin and Sampson. In 1785 William Taylor was serving as an assemblyman from Wayne County. Clark, *State Records*, XVII, 265, 282, 305-391 passim, XVIII, 227-351 passim, XXIV, 641; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 639, 690.

[2]It was not possible to identify Richard Aycock.

[3]Samuel Smith petitioned for a grant of land in Craven County in 1741. In 1746 he was appointed to the office of justice of the peace in Johnston County. Smith was acquitted of charges brought against him in 1764; he was accused of fraudulently transferring names from one petition to another. A bill for making leg irons to be used for criminals was submitted by Samuel Smith to Francis Locke, sheriff of Rowan County, in 1765. Smith was named in 1774 to serve on the Johnston County Committee of Correspondence. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 814, 596; VII, 120; VIII, 235; IX, 1032.

[4]This document was transcribed in the 1930s by A. R. Newsome, secretary of the North Carolina Historical Commission, from the original then in Court Papers but which cannot now be found.

[5]Philip Jones at the time of this subpoena was obviously sheriff of Johnston County. By 1773 he must have been living in Wilmington since he occupied the house of William Campbell. In 1775 he was appointed to be a commissioner charged with evaluating the houses of the town. During the American Revolution he rose to be a captain of artillery, and he was captured by the British on May 12, 1780. Clark, *State Records*, XV, 735, XVI, 672, XXII, 1049; Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 219; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 149, X, 345.

[6]Claims for services rendered by John Stevens were honored by the General Assembly in 1771. John Stevens represented Johnston County in the provincial congress at Halifax, April, 1776. Clark, *State Records*, XI, 225; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 914, 924.

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 136

[New Bern]
[November 6, 1769]

Sir,

This House herewith send your Excellency the Resolve of this House for allowing James Davis the sum of three pounds[1] also the Resolve of this House for allowing Jane Wilton the sum of nineteen pounds, both of which are concurred with by His Majesty's Council, and desire your Excellency's Assent.

John Harvey, Sp.

---

[1]James Davis was being reimbursed for three pounds proclamation money which had been lost in the storm. Jane Wilton claimed a loss of nineteen pounds in the same storm; she, too, was reimbursed.

William Tryon to the Assembly

CR-VIII, 137

[New Bern]
[November 6, 1769]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly,

I return you the two Resolves of your House, the one for allowing James Davis the sum of three pounds, the other for allowing Jane Wilton the sum of nineteen pounds, to both of which I have assented.

Wm Tryon

Recd at the same time the two resolves of the House regarding the allowance of the said James Davis and Jane Wilton, Endorsed 6th November 1769, Concurred with.

Wm Tryon

The Assembly to William Tryon; Tryon's Reply

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 12-13b
CR-VIII, 135, 138

[New Bern]
Monday the 6th Nov: 1769

Extracts from the Journals of the House of Assembly

On a Motion Resolved the following Message be sent to His Excellency the Governor Vizt

To His Excellency William Tryon Esq. Captain General Governor &c.

Sir

The Assurances Your Excellency gave this House at the Opening of this Session of the Repeal of those Acts so Contrary to the Interests both of Great Britain and America, had the Repeal of them happily for Us been in Your Power, would have been a Certainty upon which the House could not but have relied; Without indeed sapping the Foundations of Confidence, and Gratitude, and justly forfeiting all title to Your Excellency's future Favor & Service. But as these Assurances were in Consequence of Expectations, founded on the Intention of Ministers to recommend such Repeal to Parliament, who might, or might not have been in Place, at the next Meeting thereof, We could not but think it a Duty we Indispensably owed our Constituents, to express our Disapprobation of Acts and Measures, in our Apprehension Grievous & Unconstitutional.

To this Motive alone we beg of You, Sir, to impute these Resolves, and not to a loss of Confidence in Your Excellency or for want of a very Grateful Remembrance of those signal Services You have rendered this Province, and We with pleasure take this Public Opportunity of

declaring to the World, the Benefits this Province have Received from Your Excellency's Administration, have excited in our Bosoms the warmest Sensations of Gratitude, and must Deservedly obtain You the Blessings of Posterity.

Signd

J. Harvey Speak[r]

Receiv'd from His Excellency the Governor the following Message to Wit

M[r] Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

In Answer to Your Message of this day, I am sorry to Observe, you have founded your late Conduct, on a Jealousy of the Intention of Ministers, who might or might not be in Office, at the Meeting of Parliament.

I assure You I received those Assurances communicated to You in my Speech, as the Voice of the Crown, and do not beleive [*sic*] a Change of Ministry will make any change of the Measures therein Adopted, by His Majesty's present Servants.

I thank You for the highly Honorable Testimonies You gave me of Your Approbation of my Conduct during my Administration.

Signd

William Tryon

Newbern 6 November 1769

William Tryon to the Assembly

Cape-Fear Mercury[1] (Wilmington), November 24, 1769

[New Bern]
[November 6, 1769]

HIS EXCELLENCY'S SPEECH TO DISSOLVE THE ASSEMBLY.

Gentlemen of his Majesty's honorable council, Mr. speaker, and gentlemen of the house of assembly.

I met this assembly with a most sincere disposition to forward the public business of the country; and I make this public acknowledgment of my thanks, to the gentlemen of his majesty's council, for the chearfulness they have shewn to co-operate with me; and my gratitude to the house of assembly for the honorable opinion they have declared in favor of my administration. You may be assured, gentlemen, that the interruption which has been given to the business of this session,[2] has

not occasioned more disappointment to you, than the cause of it has occasioned real affliction to me.

The plan I laid before you for the management of your public funds, if adopted by the legislature, and invariably pursued, (otherwise it will be insufficient) will produce the happiest effects to this country; and I will be bold to affirm, if ever carried, in any future session, into an act of the legislature, it will be acknowledged the most beneficial session this colony ever experienced, though it should be the only act passed in that session. But this blessing is not to be obtained for the country, while the treasurers, late sheriffs, and their sureties, can command a majority in the lower house, and while a treasurer is suffered to absent himself, and with-hold his public accounts from the general assembly, let the pretence of his absence be ever so urgent. This morning I saw some public accounts of the treasurer for the southern district. These accounts are so very irregular and negligently kept, that the public must be abused, if an amendment is not made to the mode there pursued; but as I am told it is a method his predecessors followed, no censure can lay upon that gentleman.

As my duty precedes every other consideration, I do now dissolve this assembly, and this assembly is according dissolved.

---

[1] This same report was published in the *North-Carolina Gazette* of November 10, 1769, and the *Virginia Gazette* of November 30, 1769. It can be found in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 140-141.

[2] Tryon evidently refers to his imminent dismissal of the assembly. He was piqued because the House on November 2 had "adopted and entered upon their Journals, some Resolves, with an Address to His Majesty, similar to what was framed by the House of Burgesses of Virginia in May last" (see Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough on November 22, 1769, in this volume).

William Tryon to the Vestry of St. Luke's Parish, Rowan County

CR-VIII, 150-151

Newbern 12th Novr 1769.

Gentlemen,

The Reverend Mr. Drage[1] who is lately arrived from England, warmly recommended to me, waits on you to officiate in your parish for the space of two or three months, at the expiration of which time should he give satisfaction in his sacred calling, and his situation prove agreeable to him I propose to give him Letters of Presentation and Induction to your parish agreeable to the petition of sundry of the Inhabitants of your county delivered to me when I was at Salisbury. I am Gentlemen your very obedient Servant,

Wm Tryon

[1]Theodorus Swaine Drage (ca. 1712-1774) appears to have been a native of southeast England. He is apparently the one of this name admitted to Gray's Inn in 1737 and was certainly in America, probably in Pennsylvania, as a trader from 1758 until 1769. He may also have gone on a voyage to California and on a search for the Northwest Passage. A work on this subject which he may have written was dedicated to the Earl of Hillsborough (*see* Howard N. Eavenson, *Map Maker and Indian Trader* [Pittsburgh, 1949] and Eavenson, *Swaine and Drage, A Sequel to Map Maker and Indian Trader* [Pittsburgh: University of Pittsburgh Press, 1950]). Drage was licensed by the Bishop of London on May 29, 1769, and he reached North Carolina in November. He was landed on the Outer Banks and made his way to New Bern where the governor assigned him to St. Luke's Parish, Salisbury. Drage's neat and precise handwriting, his long and interesting letters, and his very wise action in light of the difficulty he faced from the dissenters in his parish—all mark him as a brilliant and well-educated man. In 1771 he accepted a call to Camden, South Carolina, where he spent the remainder of his life. William S. Powell, *St. Luke's Episcopal Church, 1753-1953* (Salisbury: St. Luke's Episcopal Church, 1953), 4-11, 50-51, hereinafter cited as Powell, *St. Luke's Episcopal Church.*

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 5-7b
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 81-82
MH-TLB, 269-270
A&H-TLB, 250-251
CR-VIII, 151-152

Nº 39
Earl Hillsborough

Brunswick 22d November 1769.
[Received Jan. 14, 1770]

My Lord,

I am to inform your Lordship, by a Vessel that Sails to morrow from this River for Hull, that I opened the General Assembly of this Province on Monday the 23d of October, and that on Thursday the 2d of this Month the House of Assembly without the least previous Notice of their intention being communicated to me, unanimously adopted and entered upon their Journals, several Resolves, with an Address to His Majesty similar to what was formed by the House of Burgesses (in May last) of the Colony of Virginia.

As the Address of the Assembly in Answer to my Speech had been prepared some days before the above transaction, and only waited till my health would permit me to receive it; I sent to the House on Friday the 3d Instant to present their Address, to which I made a reply. Saturday the 4th I ordered the Clerk of the House of Assembly to wait on Me with the Votes of that House, where finding the above mentioned Resolves, and Address entered upon their Journals; about Noon the same day I sent for the immediate attendance of the House and expressed to them my Sentiments of their Conduct; But postponed the Dissolution of the Assembly till Monday, as I understood there was a Bill preparing for the appointment of an Agent agreeable to the form prescribed by His Majesty. On Monday [Morning] the sixth, the House of Assembly sent me a Message, which I herewith inclose a copy, together with my answer; at three o'clock in the afternoon I went to the

Council Chamber, and sent to require the immediate attendance of the House, when in a Speech I dissolved the General Assembly[1] after passing a Bill for the appointment of Mr Henry Eustace McCulloch [McCulloh], agent for this Province for two Years, with three other Bills.

By the Advice of His Majestys Council Writs for a new Election are not to issue till the first of Feb'y next, the Elections to be made the twelfth of March, and the Assembly to meet at Newbern the first Week in May: Before which period I much wish to be honored with His Majestys Commands, and to hear of the Repeal of those Acts of Parliament laying Duties on Paper, Glass and Colours in America. This Province appears to be in a stricter Union with Virginia, than with any of the other Colonys, and I am of an opinion will steadily pursue the Public Conduct of that Colony.

I arrived here but last Monday, leaving my Secretary at Newbern to collect the Journals of the House of Assembly and other Public Papers, in order that they may be Transmitted as early as possible to Your Lordship's Office; This is my appology for sending you at this time, printed Copies of the principal Transactions of the last Session of the last Assembly.

I beg leave here to acknowledge the Receipt of Your Lordship's Letters up to Number twenty-five Inclusive and I have endeavoured to comply with the Directions contained in them.

I am My Lord with much Respect & real Esteem

Your Lordships, Most Obedt &c.

Wm Tryon

[Inclosure 1st The Govr Speech to the Genl Assembly
2d No Carolina Gazette, Novr 10, 1769
3d Extracts from the Journal of the House of Assembly of No Carolina. Message to the Governor & his answer.]

[Original sent by a Vessel bound to Hull; duplicate sent by the Mail to Charles Town the 30. November to go by the Packet.]

---

[1]The assembly's message of November 6, Tryon's reply, and his dissolution of the assembly are contained in this volume, pp. 406-408. The address of the assembly to George III is in PRO CO 5/313, ff. 3-5. See also pp. 397-398 in this volume.

Theodorus Swaine Drage to the Bishop of London

L-F VI, 332-333

Newbern, North Carolina
Novr 23d 1769

My Lord

I arrived in this province after a long passage attended with much hard weather and contrary winds, did not come here to this place until the tenth Instant, having been ten days on an Island called Corebank Island. The People are at a great distance from a church, consisting of about twenty five families. On their application gave private Baptism to Fifteen children, and on Sunday did the offices of the church. They offered me a gratuity for Baptism which I did not accept, but gave them certificates that the children might be receiv'd when there was an opportunity—I must express my gratitude to your Lordship for your Letter to his Excellency Governor Tryon whom I had the good Fortune to meet at this place though he left it a few days afterwards. The respect to your Lordships Letter entituled me to every civility in his Power, gave me the choice of any Parish vacant but expressed his concern that he could not immediately induct me by reason that from an artful penning of the Law, the vestry require an approbation of the person first, which matter is under litigation, but not determined. I fixed with his Excellency's approbation on Rowan County, Two hundred and sixty miles from hence I am furnished with letters both publick and private, in the constructing of which, I took the liberty to restrain the goodness of his Excellency's disposition as there are many Dissenters and it might encourage an opposition through Jealousy, and let his Excellency know, that I would not wish anything with a view to my own private Interests that should give the least disturbance to government, he approved my sentiment and assured me of his Patronage. It is an excessive fine climate and beautiful country and as there are many setlers there from Pensilvania and the Jerseys with whom my character stands fair doubt not through the Providence of God assisting my endeavours and the Sincerity of my Intentions to have a concurrence of the people with his Excellencies recommendation. I mention with concern to your Lordship the ill state of the Governors health which will make it necessary for him to retire, but is the Idol of the People, and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, to whom my duty & most respectful acknowledgements [,] will lose, a Gentleman in these parts, who is sanguine to give success to their Lordship's endeavours. I shall set out tomorrow having purchased a horse, and use no delay to enter on my Mission, from whence I shall observe my Duty as to transmit further accounts to your Lordship, and also an account to the Society and am

Your most Dutiful
most obedient and
obliged Servant

Theodorus Swaine Drage.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 14-15b
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 83-84
MH-TLB, 271
A&H-TLB, 252-253
CR-VIII, 152

Nº 40
Earl Hillsborough

Brunswick the 30 November 1769
[Received January 19, 1770]

My Lord,

My Letter bearing Date the twenty second of this Month (No. 39) a Duplicate of which is herewith inclosed, sets forth the General Conduct of the last General Assembly, and leaves Me but few Observations to make on the Journals of the lower House of Assembly, which I have the Honor herewith to Transmit to Your Lordship.

The Resolves of the House declaring to treat with Severity all Persons who shall oppose Sheriffs in the Execution of their Office, and cautioning Public Officers from taking unlawful Fees, will have I hope the desired Effects.

The Method of keeping the Public Accounts of this Colony, have been a great Grievance to the Country. I have made it an Object of my Attention ever since my Arrival here, to establish a better Mode, and as I had the Satisfaction to find the General Assembly willing to receive the Information I had obtained, through the good Offices of Mr. Nicholas,[1] Treasurer of Virginia, I laid before both Houses a plan I had digested as nearly as possible conformable to that observed in Virginia, a Copy of which is entered on the Journals of the upper House; this plan was well received by those who wished to have a Settlement made of the Public Accounts; and a fair and honorable method preserved in future. I am sensible it will be productive of some advances towards better Regulations, and a proper Settlement, for though a few may not approve, the Country is too impatient to know the state and Condition of the public Funds, to permit them to remain in their present obscurity,

I am My Lord with the utmost Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedient humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Original sent to Charles Town the 30th. Novr. by the Mail to go Home by the Packet; A Duplicate by Captain Trenham of the *James* to London.]

---

[1]Robert Carter Nicholas (1728-1780) was reluctant to approve measures which led to revolution; but after the colonies were committed to war, Nicholas was a trusted, dedicated patriot. He was a scrupulously honest treasurer of Virginia, 1766-1776. *Concise Dictionary of American Biography*, 729.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/312, ff. 18-19b
PRO CO 5/328, ff. 85-86
MH-TLB, 272-273
A&H-TLB, 253-254
CR-VIII, 153-154

Nº 42
Earl Hillsborough.

Brunswick the 30 November 1769
[Received January 19, 1770]

My Lord

I have the honor herewith to Transmit to Your Lordship under the Colony Seal Four Acts passed at the General Assembly opened at Newbern the 23 of October and dissolved the sixth of this Month. Viz.

1. "An Act for appointing an Agent to sollicit the Affairs of this Province at the several Boards in England."
2. "An Act for confirming the Qualification of Henry Lockey, Sheriff of Beaufort County."
3. "An Act to encourage the destroying of Vermin in the several Counties therein mentioned."
4. "An Act to impower the Justices in the several Counties therein mentioned, to establish free Ferries and Bridges in their respective Counties, and lay a Tax to defray the Charges thereof."

As these Acts appear to be sufficiently explanatory of themselves I have nothing to observe on them.

An Act entitled "A Bill in addition to an Act entitled an "Act to prevent the unreasonable destruction of Fish in the Rivers" Meherrin, PeeDee and Catawba." I rejected, esteeming it prejudicial to the General Interest of the Country, and destructive of that Spirit of Industry and Commerce so much wanted to be encouraged in this Colony. If the Inhabitants up Meherrin River who are getting into a considerable Trade by the Herring Fishery to the West India Markets, were prevented from joining many Seins together at the proper Season, when the Herrings are in Shoals, the Fishery would be destroyed; as the Success of one Sein would be very inconsiderable on Account of the width of the Meherrin River, even above where it forks with the Nottoway. It is remarkable the Virginians do not complain of a want of Herrings in the Meherrin River at the proper Season. Upon these Principles I rejected the Bill herein inclosed.

I am &c.

Wm Tryon

P.S. I was the 28th Instant honored with
Your Lordships Letter Nº 27.
Number 26 is not yet received.

[Original sent to Charles Town the 30 November by the Mail; a duplicate by the *James*—Captain Trenham to London.]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, f. 16
PRO CO 5/328, f. 84
MH-TLB, 272
A&H-TLB, 253

Nº 44
Earl Hillsborough

Brunswick the 30 November 1769
[Received January 19, 1770]

My Lord

I have the honor herewith to inclose Your Lordship the Journals of the Council (as an upper House) at the General Assembly opened at Newbern the 23 of October last. The four Laws then ratified, with the one I rejected accompany my Dispatch No. 42.

The Conduct of the Council has been steadily and uniformly directed towards His Majestys Interest and that of His Colony. I therefore humbly hope His Majestys Royal Favor may be extended to the Gentlemen of the Council by giving Success to their Address which I transmitted with my Letter No. 30 bearing Date the 21st of March 1768, to the Earl of Shelburne, then one of His Majestys Principal Secretaries of State, and which I find by Your Lordships Correspondence was referred to the Lords of the Treasury with a favorable Report from the Lords of Trade.

I am My Lord, with the most perfect Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedt and very humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[The Original went by the Mail to Charles Town the 30 November; a Duplicate by the Ship *James* Captain Trenham to London.]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, f. 20
PRO CO 5/328, f. 86
MH-TLB, 274
A&H-TLB, 254-255
CR-VIII, 154

Nº 43

North Carolina
Brunswick the 1. December
[November 30?], 1769
[Received January 19, 1770]

In pursuance of an Address of the House of Commons to His Majesty in 1766, and in obedience to the Kings Commands thereupon, I am to inform Your Lordship no new Manufactures have been set up and carried on in this Government, since my Letter to Your Lordship of the 13 of June 1768, Nº 3,

The Iron Works [intended] on Trent River do not at present proceed, owing, I understand for want of a Capital in the undertakers to carry them into Effect. There are two Still Houses now constructing in the Country, one at Wilmington and the other at Newbern, purposely for distilling Spirits from Molasses, each estimated to distill from two to three hundred Hogsheads Annually. The Newbern Still House had got to work just before the Storm of the 7th of September last, when the greatest part of it was destroyed.

There has been for some Years past two Fulling Mills erected, on a Branch of Deep River in Orange County: The Cloths that are brought to these Mills are valued from two shillings and six pence to Four shillings sterling per Yard. The Intelligence of these Fulling Mills did not reach me before last Summer.

I am &c.

Wm Tryon

[Original sent to Charles Town by the Mail the 30 of November, a duplicate by Captain Trenham of the ship *James* to London.]

Petition of the Inhabitants of Rowan County

CR-VIII, 154-155

[Rowan County]
[December, 1769?]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of North Carolina, The Honorable Members of His Majesty's Council and the Gentlemen of the lower House of Burgesses for said Province in General Assembly Met—

We the Subscribers Inhabitants of the County of Rowan members of the established church of England labouring under many burdens in mind and body, both for ourselves and children, in having no Gospel ordinances among us, until your Excellency was (out of your wonted goodness) pleased to appoint the Reverend Mr. Drage clerk Rector of this our parish of St Luke, we humbly pray the further assistance of your goodness in getting a Vestry and that John Ford,[1] John Kimbrough,[2] Morgan Bryan,[3] James McCoy,[4] William Fields,[5] Samuel Bryan,[6] George Magoun,[7] John Cowan,[8] Roger Turner,[9] Evan Ellis,[10] William Giles[11] and William Cowan Senr[12] may be appointed to serve as Vestrymen until there shall be an act of Assembly passed for choosing a Vestry, on the same footing as in England and put it out of the Dissenters power to evoke the Law and thereby prevent there being of a Vestry.

And your Petitioners in duty bound will ever pray.

[Signed by upwards of two hundred.]

[1]A John Ford was a justice of the peace in Tyrrell County in 1739. In 1782 John Ford was a lieutenant in the Continental Army. As an officer he was called by the legislature to testify in cases where there was a suspicion of fraud in accounts submitted to the state. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 632, 633, XVIII, 57-62 passim, 375, XXII, 1049; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 346.

[2]In 1771 one meeting between the arbitrating representatives of Tryon and the Regulators was scheduled at John Kimbrough's house on the Uwharrie River. Kimbrough, an assemblyman (1771-1773), signed a petition for the pardon of James Hunter in 1772. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 86-87, 110-112, 545-588 passim; X, 1018, 1019.

[3]This probably is a reference to Morgan Bryan, Jr., son of Morgan Bryan, Sr. (1671-1763), Indian trader who was one of the first settlers in the Yadkin River section of what is now Davie County. A niece of Morgan, Jr., was Rebecca Morgan, who married Daniel Boone. Morgan, Jr., went with Boone to Kentucky ca. 1771 but is thought to have returned to North Carolina ca. 1780. James W. Wall, *Davie County: A Brief History* (Raleigh: Department of Cultural Resources, 1976), 8-9, 14-15, hereinafter cited as Wall, *Davie County: A Brief History.*

[4]James McCoy petitioned for land in Bladen County in 1745/46. In 1771 he was appointed to collect taxes for Rowan County. In 1776 McCoy was commissioned to manufacture arms for the American patriots. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 800; IX, 115, 134, 168, 175, 221, 258; X, 539.

[5]In 1776 William Fields was one of those named by Josiah Martin to raise the king's standard in Guilford County. (One William Fields had been executed in 1769; Andrew Alleson was executioner.) In 1772 the house of a William Fields was designated as the meeting-place for Josiah Martin and the outlawed Regulators. Very little information is available about any of the men named William Fields. Clark, *State Records*, XIX, 534, XXII, 854; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 142, X, 441-444 passim.

[6]Samuel Bryan (ca. 1723-1798), son of Morgan Bryan, Sr., became one of the most active tory leaders in North Carolina. Although very little is known of his life before the American Revolution, there are records to show that he was a justice of the peace, served in the militia, and owned considerable land in what is now known as Davie County. Wall, *Davie County: A Brief History*, 24-25.

[7]George Magoun (Magowan?) may have been the jailer for the District of Salisbury in 1766. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 845.

[8]John Cowan, a captain commandant, was a witness to the treaty between the United States and the Cherokees in 1785. Presumably he was a member of the family for whom Cowan's Ford was named. Cowan served in the General Assembly (1788-1789) and was a delegate to the Convention of 1789. Clark, *State Records*, XVII, 586; XXI, 193-644 passim.

[9]No identification of Roger Turner was possible.

[10]Evan Ellis in 1735 petitioned for land in Bladen County. In 1759 he was listed as a militia captain, and in 1775 he served on the Bladen County Committee of Safety. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 821; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 55, 217, X, 112.

[11]William Giles, a contemporary of Morgan Bryan, was also an Indian trader. He settled in the Forks of the Yadkin section of what is now Davie County, and from 1753 to 1759 he was serving as a justice of the peace. In 1777 Giles was threatened with deportation from the country if he did not take an oath of loyalty to the American cause, whereupon he reluctantly acquiesced. James W. Wall, *History of Davie County* (Mocksville: Davie County Historical Publishing Association, 1969), 14, 41, 59.

[12]This William Cowan is probably the son of William Cowan, early settler in the Yadkin River area. William Cowan, [Jr.], was the one who served on the Rowan County Committee of Safety. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 155; X, 252.

Church of England Vestrymen of St. Luke's Parish, Rowan County, to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 155

[Rowan County]
[December, 1769?]

A Letter from the majority of those who were set up for Vestry men by the members of the Church of England, but the Dissenters List had the greater number of Votes.

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire, Governor, Captain General and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of North Carolina.

Your Excellency was kindly pleased to recommend to the Vestry of St Lukes parish the Reverend Mr. Drage, we, being the majority of the second List voted for Vestry members of the Church of England, therefore in compliance with your Excellencys indulgence, Do certify that the Reverend Mr. Drage doth daily give us infinite satisfaction in his sacred calling, and his situation as he informs us, is agreeable to him, and do humbly pray that you will give him Letters of Presentation and Induction to our Parish which will be the most agreeable indulgence your Excellency can possibly confer upon us.

[Signed by seven, the rest not being in Town.]

Review of Tryon Letters Read by the Board of Trade

CR-VIII, 165-166

[Whitehall]
Wednesday December 6th 1769

The following letters & papers received from the Earl of Hillsborough's Office were laid before the Board viz:—

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No. 7 to the Earl of Hillsborough 25th Oct. 1768 relating to the steps taken to defeat the designs of the Insurgents in the Back Country

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No. 12—to the Earl of Hillsborough 15th Dec. 1768 on the emission of a paper currency the murder of Mr Odgers—support of the Commiss^{rs} of the Customs—Mr Crawford's resignation of his seat in the Assembly and the collection of Quit Rents.

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No. 10 to the Earl of Hillsborough 12th Dec. 1768 relative to a division line between North & South Carolina

Extract from Lord Chas. Grenville [Greville] Montagu's letter to Gov. Tryon 29th Nov. 1768

Copy of a sketch sent by his Lordship to Gov. Tryon

Copy of a letter from Gov. Tryon to his Lordship 11th Dec. 1768

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No. 13 to the Earl of Hillsborough 24th Dec. 1768 relative to the cause of the disorders in the Province and the measures taken for restoring tranquility

Letter from Gov. Tryon, No. 14, to the Earl of Hillsborough 26th Dec. 1768 on the pay of the Troops assembled at Hillsborough to preserve the public peace

General Return of the Troops assembled under his Excellency's command 22d Sept. 1768.

An estimate of the charges allowed by the Assembly for paying the Troops &ca at Hillsborough

Letter from Gov. Tryon to Richard Phelps Esq 15th Dec. 1768 acknowledging the receipt of letters from him

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No. 18—to the Earl of Hillsborough 12th Jany 1769 relative to the House building for the Governor at New Bern and requesting furniture & plate for it from His Majesty

Account of the Chimney piece for the Council Chamber in the Govrs house at New Berne

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No. 19—to the Earl of Hillsborough 15th Jany 1769 transmitting

Minutes of Council 4th June to 21st June 1768, 15th—23rd Dec. 1768 & 28th Nov.—23rd Dec. 1768

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No. 21—to the Earl of Hillsborough 10th Feb. 1769 on the rejection of a resolve of the two Houses of Assembly and on a Bill for the encouragement of an Iron Manufactory

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No. 22—to the Earl of Hillsborough 11th Feb. 1769 containing remarks on a list of Patents

Land Office Patents granted at Dec. Court of Claims 1768

Minutes of Assembly 7th Nov—5th Dec. 1768

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No. 23—to the Earl of Shelburne 25th Feb. 1769 relative to his not obtaining from the Assembly a provision of powder & lead—to the appointment of an Agent and a petition for a new emission of paper currency

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No. 24—to the Earl of Hillsborough 27th February 1769 transmitting

An account of money paid into the Treasury on the sinking fund & burnt and estimate of monies emitted from 1754 to 1768.

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No. 25—to the Earl of Hillsborough 31st March 1769 promising not to communicate letters or extracts of letters from the Secretary of State and to follow his Lordship's directions in recommending the nomination of an Agent.

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No. 26—to the Earl of Hillsborough 24th April 1769 on the state of defence of the Province of North Carolina

Return of Artillery & Stores at Fort Johnston 4th Feb. 1769.

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No 27—to the Earl of Hillsborough 25th April 1769 relating to the list of taxables, the disturbances in the Back Country and the weather in North Carolina

Return of the List of Taxables in North Carolina for the years 1766 & 1767, Observations of the Thermometer in July August & September 1768

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No 30—to the Earl of Hillsborough 31st May 1769 transmitting a list of Patents granted by Gov. Tryon May 1769

Letter from Gov. Tryon—No 31—to the Earl of Hillsborough 27th May 1769 relative to regulations & establishments for the better collections of His Maj. Quit Rent. Scheme proposed by the Govr for the forming of a rent roll and the obtaining of a regular collection of His Maj. Quit rents in the province of No. Carolina. Letter from John Rutherford Receiver Genl of the Quit Rents to Gov. Tryon 19th Jany 1769.

Letter from Benj. Heron Deputy Auditor of No. Carolina to Gov. Tryon 25th Jany 1769.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/312, f. 277

Whitehall, Decr 9th 1769.

Sir,

I wrote to you on the 4th of November acknowledging several Letters that had been then received from you, and since that I have received and laid before the King your Dispatches Nº 35, 36, 37 and 38, but Nº 32 is still missing.

I have nothing in command from His Majesty on the subject of those Dispatches but to express to you that His Majesty is greatly concerned for the Distress brought upon such a Number of His Subjects by the Devastation of the Tempest, which raged so much fury on the Coast of North Carolina on the 7th of September last, and will be well pleased to hear, that the Assembly have, in consequence of the Representations you proposed to make to them, fallen upon some means to lighten the misfortunes of the Sufferers, and to raise the Town of Newbern to its former flourishing State.

I am &c

Hillsborough

John Rutherfurd's Report to William Tryon[1]

CR-VIII, 161-164

[December 13, 1769]
[Cape Fear]

To His Excellency the Governor in Council—

In obedience to your Excellency's orders in Council bearing date the 10th November last, to lay before you the amount of His Majesty's Revenue of Quit Rents which were last audited; also the Account of Receipts and payments since that period; together with the names of the persons employed as my deputies in the several Counties in His Majesty's districts.

The last account audited by the deputy Auditor, was that ending the 25th March 1766; (a copy was delivered to your Excellency) gross amount thereof £ 3,236 12s. 8¼d proclamation money; which account was not finally passed before June 1768, —On the 23rd of June 1768, was delivered to the Deputy Auditor a new account ending the 25th March 1768, gross amount thereof £ 3,130 13s 6½d proc. money as p. his original Receipt for the vouchers of the said Account at the foot thereof, herewith produced N° 8—This last account is not passed, but as this Receiver believes was carried to England by the Deputy Auditor in August last, with the view to know whether such Account ought to be passed on account of several material objections he had to make thereto, which he apprehended would make it necessary the same should be laid before the Honble The Lords of the Treasury, for their allowance or disapprobation before the Auditor General would give any directions relative thereto, particularly with regard to the charges of Lawyers fees, Expresses, Copies of Wills and Deeds &c; till such time as their Lordships, and the Honble and Reverend the Auditor General make known their pleasure thereupon, this Receiver cannot know how to make up his next account—If agreeable to Opinion of Council in England (copy herewith delivered with the Lawyers and Clerks accounts N° 5) and contrary to the opinion of the Courts here; Their Lordships should also be of opinion that lands belonging to Persons alive or dead, in or out of the Province, are liable for His Majesty's Quit Rents, and all charges &c. This Receiver can have no other plea, but submit to their Lordships, that their charges N° 5—accrued in consequence of Governor Dobbs' Orders in Council, and particularly (as well before as since) in June 1764; when the late Governor Dobbs threatened to complain to the Lords of Treasury, if this Receiver did not oblige the people to pay their Quit rents, and find him money to run the boundary Line with South Carolina, agreeable to their Lordship's Warrant: In consequence of which and of the Governor's Warrants, this Receiver paid the sum of £ 742 7s. proclamation money—That Account being long ago passed, this Receiver should not have taken notice of, if

in consequence the charge for Lawyers fees in his last account, and the charges to be made in his next account for clerks fees, for one execution is now out at the suit of Samuel Johnston Esqr to be paid immediately— And now suits pending for Lawyers and Clerks fees (N° 6) also for money due by the Crown to the Administrators of the Estate of the late Richard Spaight, late Secretary of the Province; upon a certificate of Mr Heron as Deputy Auditor. I believe so much was due for services to Mr Spaight but cannot admit that so much is due by the Crown on Ballance, because to this Receivers knowledge Mr Spaight took up a great deal of Lands for which no Quit Rents have been paid to him. If Mr Heron's Certificates are to be allowed as sufficient evidence against the Crown, there are Certificates signed by Captain Heron to the amount of £12,000 sterling, which he will not admit as Vouchers in any accounts, otherwise than the Terms of his original Agreement of the 12th January 1763, herewith produced (N° 10—In consequence of which these Orders of Mr Hasells (in my hands) are charged in my accounts, and many other orders remain to be produced by my Deputies in consequence of the same agreement—This Receiver has neither seen or received other Accounts than these two produced (N° 1 and 2)—As soon as he is able he will endeavor to have all the other accounts settled and paid; Four of his former Deputies are sued, others that do not settle and pay will also be sued—The Deputy Auditor has repeatedly told this receiver that he would not pass the Receipts N° 3 and 4 in this Receivers Accounts, tho' both paid with his knowledge and consent, nor the Clerks' N° 5 and 7—The extracts from the Secretary's and Register's Offices are lodged in the Secretary's Office (N° 11) concerning which your Excellency will give such orders as you think proper.

N° 12 is a copy of a paper given to B. Heron Esqr as Deputy Auditor for information on his going to England.

N° 13 is three accounts, Viz^{t}, One for Salisbury Superior and one for Salisbury Inferior Court, and one for Pitt County from the year 1763 to the year 1768 that have come to this Receivers hands, agreeable to your Excellency's Orders about eighteen months ago, to the Clerk of the Crown to deliver to this Receiver the Accounts of Fines and Forfeitures laid in all the Courts in this Province from 1763 to 1768.

Mr McGuire present Attorney General has a deputation to receive the fines and forfeitures. The Attorney General and Chief Justice have both declined receiving the fines and forfeitures in whole or in part of their salaries.

The Attorney General has told this Receiver that he will account for what he does receive (tho' not in payment of his Salary) or will bring suit as this Receiver may direct him; without an Account of them from the Clerk of the Crown, it is impossible for this Receiver to give any directions about fines or forfeitures. All which is humbly submitted by—

Your Excellencys
Most H'ble servant

John Rutherford [Rutherfurd]

Cape Fear 13th December 1769

---

[1] Since John Rutherfurd was too ill to attend the council meeting of December 18, 1769, the report was given for him by Lewis Henry DeRosset. At the conclusion of the report, the council took this action on it:

> It is the opinion of this Board that the state of the Receiver Generals Account now produced is too imperfect to be transmitted home (which may be occasioned by his ill state of health). His Excellency therefore Orders that the Receiver General lay before him at the next Court of Claims a full and perfect Account of his Collection of His Majesty's Revenue, with copies of the same attested and fairly transcribed in order to be transmitted home, and to produce the proper vouchers relative thereto—And that the Receiver General have a copy of this Order.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 27-27b
MH-TLB, 275-276
A&H-TLB, 255-256
CR-VIII, 167-168

Duplicate
Nº 44

Brunswick the 1st January 1770.
[Received April 4, 1770]

The Earl of Hillsborough

My Lord,

I have the honor herewith to Transmit to Your Lordship the Minutes of His Majestys Council of this Province from the Sixth of May last to the present Period.

Mr James Murray & Mr Brice Dobbs having vacated their Seats, by their long Absence out of the Province, I beg leave to recommend the three following Gentlemen for His Majestys Nomination, Mr Marmaduke Jones, Mr Chief Justice Howard and Mr Samuel Cornell. Mr Jones I appointed Attorney General on the Death of Mr Robert Jones, late Attorney General, and recommended Him to the Earl of Shelburn as a Gentleman of the first Eminence at the Bar here, and well Qualified to fill that Office: He possesses a genteel and easy fortune, and his abilities I am persuaded will be serviceable in Council. Mr Chief Justice Howard's attatchment to His Majestys Government, His Knowledge in Business and dignity of His Office make him a useful Member of Council. Mr Cornell is a Merchant of the first Credit and Fortune in the

Province, a Native of New York, about forty Years of Age, of a very genteel Publick Spirit; as an Evidence of the latter, He lent Me for the use of the Publick, Six Thousand Pounds to carry on the Governors House at Newbern; without whose Assistance the Building must have been greatly retarded.

These three Gentlemen have signified their willingness to obtain the honor of taking a Seat in His Majestys Council. In the Year 1766 I mentioned Mr Thomas Lloyd and Mr Samuel Swann as proper Persons to sit in Council. The former has lately acquainted Me His Practice in Physick would too much interfere with His Duty as a Counsellor, therefore declines being again recommended; and the latter may now be too far advanced in Years to attend the laborious Duty of a Counsellor of this Province, especially as I understand He is retiring from the Practice of the Bar.

Mr Eustace McCulloch [McCulloh] has been, with one Years leave from Me, more than two Years absent from the Province; as he is now appointed Agent, I presume He will procure His Majestys Leave, if he chooses to continue in Council, as well as apply to the Lords of the Treasury for further leave from His Office as Collector of Port Roanoke in this Province. Mr Heron and Mr Strudwick I expect will return next Summer, for at present there are but Seven Gentlemen of the Council in the Province.

The Conduct and Management of the Collection of His Majesty's Quit Rents in this Country have always been accompanied with irregularity and uncertainty, nor can I see a possible prospect of better Order established; until the Auditor, as in Virginia, gives annually a List of the Names of the Patentees and Occupants of Lands to the Receiver General for His direction as a Rent Roll; This is submitted in the plan I have already sent Home for a Reform in the Management and Receipt of His Majestys Quit Rents; the accomplishment of which end, will require length of time, and great integrity and diligence in the Officers employed.

I am with much Respect and Esteem
Your Lordships most Obedient Servant,

Wm Tryon

Original sent to Charles Town by the Mail to be sent from thence; duplicate by Captain Hooper of the *Union* to London.—

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, f. 29
PRO CO 5/328, f. 87
MH-TLB, 276-277
A&H-TLB, 257
CR-VIII, 168-169

Duplicate
Nº 45

Brunswick the 1 January 1770
[Received April 4, 1770]

Earl Hillsborough

My Lord,

I am to acknowledge the honor of your Lordships Duplicate Nº 27 Received the 28th Novr last. The Original and Duplicate of 26 and Original of 27 are not yet come to Hand.

I entirely Subscribe to Your Lordships reasonings with respect to the necessity of the Colonies providing for their own Security by keeping their Fortifications in Repair, and making the necessary Provision for the defense of them.

At the last Assembly I persisted in urging to the Lower House the necessity of making provision for Ammunition for His Majestys Service and the defence of the Province; but was mortified to find by their Address that the Argument on which they founded their refusal was the Reason why they ought to have granted an aid for that Service.

I understand a great Objection to a Tonnage Bill proceeds from an unwillingness to Tax the Vessels owned in the Country. By His Majestys Instruction Nº 32 (a most equitable Rule) I am directed not to give my Assent to any Law wherein the Inhabitants of North Carolina are put on a more advantageous Footing than those of great Britain &c. This prevents my passing a Bill making a distinction, and probably the acquisition of a partial Tonnage Bill.

The Country continues in extream want of a larger Medium of Trade. When His Majesty shall think fit to grant the Assemblys Petition for a new Emission of Currency, it may be thought expedient that a Stipulation be made in the Grant, that the Paper Currency now in circulation, big with Mischiefs from its Counterfeits should cease to be a Legal Tender within a limited Time, after the Emission of the New, and be bought up by the Treasurers with the new Currency in Order to be Destroyed.

I am with much Respect and Esteem
My Lord
Your Lordships most Obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

Original by the Mail to Charles Town to be forwarded from thence Duplicate by Captain Hooper of the *Union* to London.—

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 31-32
MH-TLB, 277-278
A&H-TLB, 258-259
CR-VIII, 169-170

Duplicate
Nº 46

Brunswick the 8 January 1770
[Received April 4, 1770]

Earl Hillsborough.

My Lord,

I have the satisfaction to learn by Your Lordship's Letter Nº 28 that my Dispatches up to 31 Inclusive have been received. Nº 32 was sent from Bath Town to the care of Mr Heron: I presume it never reached Him; Therefore now Inclose the Duplicate.

In this publick Letter You will permit me, my Lord, to desire your Acceptance of my very sincere acknowledgements for the Honorable manner in which You bore Testimony of my publick Services when You presented my Letter Nº 34 to the King. As I do not find You had any Thing in Command to Me from His Majesty on the occasion, I must consider my future prospects in Publick Character lodged in my Royal Master's Breast. The conscious happiness that flows to my Mind from a due discharge of my Duty, does not surpass the gratitude that warms my Heart in the Service of my King.

I must confess the Proceedings of the last Assembly have wounded my sensibility and being dangerously ill at the time; their conduct took advantage of the then weak state of my Mind, and for that reason, perhaps, had made the deeper impression upon it. I wish I could say, with Lord Botetourt, that my Prospect Brightens. Confidence, my Lord, that delicate polish in Publick Transactions, has received an ugly scratch, and I fear we have no Artists Here who can restore it to its original perfection.

I am in expectation by the end of the present Year to compleat the House building at Newbern, for the Governor for the Time being, after which I shall lose no Time in laying before the General Assembly [the Accounts for] the Disbursements of the Money voted and entrusted to my Care, for the said purpose. As soon as that business is accomplished I greatly wish to obtain His Majestys Leave of Absence from the Province, unless my Services could be acceptable to His Majesty in the Government of New York. I must therefore beg Your Lordship will lay my humble request before His Majesty that I may obtain His gracious Indulgence to return to England for One Year in Spring Twelve Months. Many Circumstances induce Me to request such Indulgence this insuing Summer, but the consideration of leaving an open Account of Fifteen thousand Pounds Currency between the Publick of this Province and Myself, carry too much weight and Consequence to my Family for me to harbour a Thought voluntarily to cross the Atlantic before such Accounts are finally adjusted.

With the highest Sense of Your Lordship's friendly disposition towards me, and of the generous ardor with which You promote the Interest of those for whom You profess an Esteem, I am, My Lord &c.—

I am
my Lord
Your Lordships much
Obliged and very Humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[The Original sent by the Mail to Charles Town to go from thence; a duplicate by the *Union* Capt. Hooper to London.]

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 1-2
CR-VIII, 170-171

Nº 30 Whitehall January 18th 1770
Governor Tryon

Sir,

Your Dispatch of the 22d of November No. 39 containing an account of what passed on the meeting of the General Assembly of North Carolina on the 23d of October, and of your having dissolved them in Consequence of the very extraordinary proceedings of the lower House, was received yesterday and immediately laid before the King.

It has given His Majesty great concern that His Colony of North Carolina whose Conduct has hitherto been so decent & moderate, and distinguished by its respect for the Supreme Legislature of the British Empire, should have been induced by the ill example of it's neighbours to adopt and concurr in Measures and Resolves so unbecoming and unwarrantable.

There are many Circumstances which give but too just Ground to apprehend that these Violences do not arise merely out of the force of example, but are the effects of false, and, I am justified by a discovery made in one of the Departments in which I serve, in saying, treacherous Misrepresentations, and Letters of Encouragement from this side of the Water.

These wicked and factious designs will however I hope soon cease to have their effect, and that it will not be long before the Colonies see more clearly how severely their Interests are prejudiced by suffering their Conduct to be influenced by such artifices.

With this hope it is that His Majesty at the same time that he thinks the Dissolution of the Assembly was a Measure which their own Intemperate Behaviour rendered unavoidable, does intend that it shall not operate to interrupt such necessary business of the Colony as depends upon the full exercise of Legislative Power, and therefore I am Commanded to signify to you His Royal Pleasure that you should as

soon as it may be necessary and convenient issue Writs for a new Election of Representatives to meet at such time as you shall, with the advice of the Council, think most proper, at which time you will be cautious of saying more to them in your Speech than will be necessary to express your Resolution to concurr in all such Measures as may best promote His Majesty's Service and the Interests and happiness of his People under your Government.

Inclosed I send you the King's Gracious Speech to His Parliament at the opening of the Session on the 9th Instant together with the Addresses of both Houses and His Majesty's Gracious answer thereto.

The King having thought fit to take the Great Seal out of the hands of Lord Camden[1] it was yesterday delivered to Mr Charles Yorke,[2] and it is His Majesty's intention that he should be immediately called up to the House of Lords.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

---

[1] Lord Camden (Sir Charles Pratt, first earl of Camden) had opposed taxation of the American colonies and had declared the Stamp Act unconstitutional. He was subsequently dismissed from office, as this letter indicates. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, XVI, 285-288.

[2] Charles Yorke (1722-1770), second son of Lord Chancellor, the earl of Hardwick, had served as a clerk of crown in the Chancery, as a member of Parliament, as solicitor general and attorney general before becoming Lord Chancellor and Privy Councillor on January 12, 1770. A patent to create him Baron Morden of Morden was made out, but he was ill and declined the honor, dying on January 20. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, XXI, 1252-1255.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, f. 33
PRO CO 5/328, f. 91
MH-TLB, 279
A&H-TLB, 259

Nº 47
Lord Hillsborough,

Brunswick the 20 Janʸ 1770.
[Received April 4, 1770]

My Lord,

I have herewith the honor to transmit to your Lordship a list of the Patents granted in his Majestys Land Office held at Brunswick in December last. These follow in succession the Patents granted in May preceding inclosed with my letter Nº 30, delivered by Mr. Heron.

I am with great Respect and Esteem
My Lord
Your Lordships most Obedient Servant

Wᵐ Tryon

[Original sent by Captain Hooper of the *Union* to London, duplicate by the *Harmina*—Captain Dobson, to London.]

George Mills[1] to William Tryon

MiU-C-C

(Copy)

Brunswick 28 Janry 1770.

Sir

I am instructed by the Honorable Commissioners of His Majesty's Customs in America to see whether the Naval officers in the several Ports alloted to my inspection have given the Security required by Act 7th and 8th IV. 3d C.22.s.12. Also to examine what Bonds remain outstanding in their custody, and to report what Bonds have been forfeited and prosecuted for some years past; to see that they transmit annually to that Board Lists of the Ships and Bonds taken in their office as directed by Act 22d Ch.2d Chap. 26. s.12.

As this part of my duty will be performed with more precision as well as expedition with your Excellency's assistance, I take leave to request you will be pleased to direct the naval officers in this Province to furnish me with the necessary intelligence of these matters; And that you will also be pleased to give it in strict charge to them to be very particular in interrogating the masters of all ships and vessels upon Oath, pursuant to the Authority given them.

I have the honor to be with much respect,

Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble Servant

Geo. Mills.

To His Excy Will. Tryon Esqr
Capt. Genl Govr & Commander in chief of His Majesty's Province of North Carolina.

[1] George Mills, as indicated in the letter, was a ports inspector.

William Tryon to the Vestry of St. James's Parish

SHC-SPG Letter Book (microfilm) CR-VIII, 174

Brunswick 7th Feby 1770[1]

To the Gentlemen of the Vestry of St James's Parish New Hanover County

As the Revd Mr Wills (who has been long a resident among you) expresses a desire of settling in your Parish, I am to acquaint you that I propose to give him letters of Presentation and Induction thereto. I should therefore be glad to learn from you Gentlemen whither there are any objections to Mr Wills in the Duties of his Sacred office.

I am &c

Wm Tryon

[1] The date appears as February 9, 1770, in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 174.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 22-22b

Nº 31
Governor Tryon

Whitehall, Febry 17th 1770.

Sir,

I have received and laid before the King your Dispatches, numbered 40, 41, 42, and 43.

There is nothing contained in these Dispatches which requires at present any particular Observation, and therefore I have only to express my Wishes, that the Measures, which you are taking to introduce Regularity and Oeconomy in the manner of keeping the public Accounts, may have their full Effect and may not meet with Obstruction from those, who may have a private Interest in a contrary System.

I am not without Apprehensions that what was recommended by the Board of Trade, in respect to the Allowance you proposed to be made to the Members of the Council, may have met with some Difficulty at the Treasury Board; but I will take a proper Opportunity of enquiring about it, and you may be assured that I shall very readily give my Assistance in any Proposition, that shall appear to me to be just and reasonable.

In consequence of the Death of Mr Yorke a few Days after he received the Great Seal, His Majesty has thought fit to commit the Custody of it for the present to Commissioners; and the Duke of Grafton having been permitted by His Majesty to retire from the Treasury Board, Lord North is become in consequence thereof first Commissioner at that Board.

I am &

Hillsborough

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

MH-TLB, 279-280
A&H-TLB, 259-260
CR-VIII, 175

Nº 48
Duplicate

Brunswick the 20th February 1770
[Received April 11, 1770]

Earl Hillsborough

My Lord,

When in Virginia last Summer I applied to the Attorney General of that Colony to furnish me with his Thoughts on the Subject of a Quit Rent Roll for this Province, and a plan for the better Collection of His Majestys Quit Rents. That Gentleman's dangerous and long illness prevented Him from complying with my Request while in Virginia, but

has since obliged me with the Plan he had digested, and also some Forms for the Offices in that department; all these I have the Honor to Transmit to Your Lordship, with a Copy of Mr. John Randolph's letter to me.[1] From these Lights, with my Letter No. 31 and it's Inclosures, I am persuaded Materials may be drawn from the whole that will when carried into Execution put the Receipt of His Majestys Quit Rents of this Province, in a Course of Time on as good a Foundation as those in Virginia.

I am My Lord with all possible Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedt. humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[1]For the plan see Randolph's letter to Tryon, September 28, 1769, in this volume. It may be found in PRO CO 5/313, ff. 37-42. Tryon's own remarks follow the letter (A&H-TLB, 260-263).

Norborne Berkeley, Baron de Botetourt, to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/1348

[Extract]

[Williamsburg]
[February 22, 1770]

My Dear Lord

. . . I heartily wish that my friend Col: Tryon may succeed to New York as I verily believe him and General Carleton[1] to be the very best Governors upon the Continent. . . .

Most affectionately yrs

Botetourt

Williamsburg Feb: 22d 1770

[1]Guy Carleton, governor of Quebec.

William Tryon to the Treasurer of the Northern District

A&H-W

[Brunswick]
[March 12, 1770]

To the Treasurer of the Northern District.—

Pursuant to an Act of Assembly entitled "An Additional Act to an Act for erecting a convenient Building within the Town of Newbern for the

residence of the Governor or Commander in Chief for the Time being." —directing the Treasurers of this Province or either of them to pay to Me the Sum of Ten thousand Pounds proclamation money for the purposes in the said Act mentioned—You are hereby required to pay to Thomas McGwire[1] Esquire the Sum of Five hundred pounds proclamation Money out of the Money collected by Virtue of the aforesaid Act of Assembly, and for so doing this shall be Your Warrant.—

Given under my Hand at Brunswick this Twelfth Day of March Anno Dom. 1770.—

£ 500
By His Excellencys Command

Is: Edwards Priv: Sec:

[1] Thomas McGuire (McGwire) was attorney general.

Maurice Moore to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/313, f. 60b
A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 178-179

Salisbury
March 13th 1770

The Sheriffs of the several Counties of this District complain heavily of the opposition made to them, in the Execution of their Office, by the People who call themselves Regulators; I am told there is no such thing as collecting the public tax, or levying a private Debt among 'em a plain proof (among many others) that their Designs have ever extended further, than to promote a public inquiry into the Conduct of Officers. This is an Evil Sir (tho' Cognisable in the Courts of Law) no Civil Process can remedy—the reason is obvious—[none such] can be executed among them. I have therefore recommended to the Sheriffs, to Petition your Excellency and the Assembly at ye next meeting, on this subject—and I wish it may not be found necessary to redress them by means equal to the Obstinacy of the People, who have given reason for it.[1]

I am Sir wishing your Excell^{y} and
Family every Felicity
Yur most ob^{t} & most hum^{l} serv^{t}

M Moore

His Excell^{y} William Tryon Esqr

[1] Judge Moore presided over the court session (1771) in Hillsborough when twelve Regulators were sentenced to death. Later, however, Moore favored a more lenient policy. He was reluctant to accept the inevitability of the American Revolution.

Theodorus Swaine Drage to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 179-181
[N.C. Letter Book, S P G]

Salisbury, March 13th 1770

May it please your Excellency.—

I had the honor of your Letter, have most grateful sense of your goodness and condecension in the inquiry after my health and situation. Col: Frohock and Mr Martyn have no way answered the expectation formed of them.—

Major Dunn and Mr Giles[1] have had a regard to your Excellency's Letter. I found it necessary as the weather would permit me to go into the country, was very agreeable to the people; who were desirous that I should stay amongst them, promised me support; to give them satisfaction in this respect, I made a public declaration at Salisbury, that by a License from the Bishop of London and with your Excellency's approbation and appointment I had fixed on this parish of St Lukes, there to perform the office of a Minister of the Church of England, which met with no opposition. But this Declaration gave an alarm to the warm parts of the Dissenters and I explained it by letting them know, that it was agreeable to Law that every parish should have a curate until such a time as there was a fixed and stated Minister; though not entitled to the Rectors Income, had all other rights, and in such character should and would reside until such time as your Excellency or the Bishop should think proper to revoke me; as to the Fees, though I am right, I am very tender, for fear of Suits which would be construed into contention, and moderation is the character under which I must appear; they take the advantage of this leaving me to subsist almost entirely to my own expense, Marrying in defiance of me under the Licenses, though I let it be known, all I required was leave, which I should readily give to any person Dissenting Clergyman or Magistrate as they should choose on presenting the License to me, and that without a fee, as I indeed understand the law to be, but that my leave is necessary. Col: Frohock seems to think they may pass by me, or at least encourages them to do so. The members of the Church of England on this my Declaration as to residence, and in which I shall not deceive them, are forming into a strong union and will appear in a great body to choose a Vestry on the sixteenth of April, Easter Monday. It was so managed the last year as to vote a vestry of such persons, whom they were before assured would not qualify and such persons in order to raise money to pay their Fines, to become Informers against the Freeholders, who were absentees, being entitled to half the penalty which the Freeholders are to pay, proposed to make up a sum not only to serve that present occasion but for years to come a standing Fund for disqualifying Vestrymen, entirely to prevent any Clergymen of the Church being settled in these parts. They say not in words only but wishing that as they have opposed

England in endeavouring to intrude on their civil rights, they also shall, and have a right to oppose any intrusion on their religious rights, a Maxim I presume dangerous in itself not with respect to this county and the neighbouring counties, but to the whole Back Frontier of America, principally settled with Sectaries, and is deserving of the attention of Government, before power is added to inclination. I plainly perceive if I lose my hold, it would be such a discouragement to the present Members of the Church of England, they would never rally again, many of them would quit and go into those provinces where they could have a free exercise of their religion, others would be absorbed up in, and become of the same principles with the people they stayed amongst. Thus I am, may it please your Excellency, engaged in an affair unforeseen, and which the public service requires me to be steady in,— however disagreeable my situation and mode of living, but as that is personal, I shall pass it over in silence. I recommend steadfastness and that the Church of England act with coolness, and a christian Temper; the opposites have treated my person with no incivility, my behaviour is studied to give them no offence but they are bitter against my cause.

I enjoy my health and a fine air. I wish your Excellency was equally happy in those two respects. I was glad to hear that your Lady and Miss were well, and must assure you it will always be the matter of the principal pleasure to me to hear of the health and prosperity of your Excellency and family, which may the Almighty grant, is the constant prayer of

Your most dutiful &c.

Theodorus Swaine Draige. [Drage]

---

[1] Probably this was a reference to John Dunn and William Giles of Salisbury; Dunn was an attorney.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough[1]

PRO CO 5/313, f. 50
MH-TLB, 283
A&H-TLB, 263
CR-VIII, 185-186

Nº 49

Brunswick the 30 March 1770.

My Lord,

It was not before the 17 of this Month that I was honored with Your Lordships Letter Nº 26, bearing Date the 14 July 1769, together with His Majestys Instructions to Me that I do not give my Assent to any Act for raising of Money by the Institution of any Public or Private Lotteries, This I shall strictly obey: but as a difficulty arises to Me in what Manner I can check the Practice in this Province, tho not very frequent of selling of Property by Private Lotteries without the Parties

troubling themselves about the Form necessary to procure the Sanction of the Legislature, I must desire Your Lordship will inform my Judgment in this Point that I may know how to regulate my Conduct in these Instances. I should be desirous to know if any Act of Parliament reaches this Case, there being no Law in this Province that prevents such Practices, and I have not the least Hope that such a one can be obtained Here.

I am My Lord, with the highest Respect and much Regard
Your Lordships
Most Obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl of Hillsborough
[Both the Original & Duplicate sent from Charles Town by the Packet.]

---

[1] Lord Hillsborough on April 19, 1770, passed on to the Lords of the Treasury this letter as well as "copies of sundry Papers therein referred to relative to the State of the Quit-Rents . . ." (PRO CO 5/313, f. 48).

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/313, f. 60
MH-CJ, 490-491
A&H-CJ, 422
A&H-GO
CR-VIII, 192

[Brunswick]
[April 9, 1770]

North Carolina ss

By His Excellᵞ William Tryon Esqʳ

A Proclamation[1]

Whereas it hath been represented unto me that the Sheriffs of the several Counties within the district of Salisbury meet with great Obstructions in the Execution of their Office; I do therefore by the Advice of His Majesty's Council issue this my Proclamation hereby strictly requiring and Commanding the several Sheriffs of the Counties in the said district of Salisbury, and all other Sheriffs in this Government to exert every Lawful means, and to pursue every justifiable measure to enforce a due Execution of the Laws, in the discharge of their duty.

And I do hereby require that all Sheriffs who have been, or may be Obstructed in the Execution of their Office, do give their attendance at the next meeting of the General Assembly, to make report thereof.

Given under my hand & the Great Seal
&c, at Brunswick
April 9th 1770

Wm Tryon

---

[1] This proclamation made in response to a letter from Maurice Moore to Tryon was read at the council meeting.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/313, f. 59
MH-CJ, 489
A&H-CJ, 420
A&H-GO
CR-VIII, 192

[Brunswick]
[April 9, 1770]

North Carolina ss

By His Excellency William Tryon Esq.

A Proclamation

Whereas the General Assembly is appointed to meet at New Bern the 1st day of May next, and as it is found Expedient to prorogue the same I do therefore by & with the Advice & Consent of His Majestys Council issue this my Proclamation, hereby Proroguing the Assembly untill the 30th day of November next, then to meet at New Bern for the dispatch of Public business.

Given under my hand & the Great Seal &c. at Brunswick
April 9th. 1770 &c.

Wm Tryon

John Rutherfurd to William Tryon[1] [with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 64-64b
A&H-ER

[April 9, 1770]

Sir

I Received your Excellency's orders in Council of the 18th Decr last, in consequence, Herewith will be delivered a Copy of my last Account, rendered Captain Heron as Deputy Auditor ending the 25th March 1768 not yet audited: I beg leave to observe to Your Excellency that this is the Second time of an intermission of Two Years in the rendering of my Accounts, occasioned by the preceeding Accots not being Audited; the Recr Genl ought to render Accounts Yearly. The Deputy Auditor

ought also (in course of office) Yearly to Audit these Accoᵗˢ Otherwise the Recʳ General will never know when Accoᵗˢ ought to be Rendered.

Herewith also will be delivered my Accoᵗ ending the 25ᵗʰ March last, which I have delayed finishing till this day, to give my deputies time to Send in their Accoᵗˢ agreeable to orders; I have since my last received but two vizᵗ from New Hanover & Cumberland; with a View to Give Your Excellency the Names of the Dep: Receivers with their reasons for their Short Collections, is herewith delivered copies of their particular Accoᵗˢ of Recᵗˢ for each County, that is Come to hand with my remarkes, The Principal is, the Scarcity of Money in this Province which has induced Several of the Deputy Receivers to decline acting longer in that office

Herewith will be delivered a copy of my letter to Mʳ Chief Justice Howard respecting the many Law Suits commenced in this Province in behalf of the Crown to which I refer for information on that head

I beg leave to inform Your Excellency that last Spring I was imployed finishing the 17 Volumes of extracts now in the Secretary's office, which could not be done sooner, or before the Secretary & Deputy Auditor had furnished me with Materials: Last Fall and Winter I was sick and could not go Amongst my Deputies; all of whom I had furnished above two Years agoe with extracts from the Rent Roll and Accoᵗˢ of all money's received for Quitrents in their Respective Counties Since 1749, So that it is not in my power to give them more information.

As your Excellency thinks it Necessary I shall this Spring goe Amongst the Dep: Receivers in their respective County's, tho' beforehand certain from the Accoᵗˢ I have received from them and of my knowledge of the poverty of the inhabitants, that I shall not get So Much Commissions by a Journey of 700 Miles as will pay the expence of trying the experiment

I am most respectfully,
Your Excellency's
most humble Servant

Jno Rutherfurd

9ᵗʰ April 1770
To His Excellency The Governor in Council
Endorsed: Receiver General of North Carolina, his Letter to Govʳ Tryon. In the Govʳˢ Letter (Nº 53) of 13 April 1770.

---

[1] This letter was enclosed in Tryon to Hillsborough, April 13, 1770.

[Enclosures] PRO CO 5/313, ff. 66-76

Account of Receiver General, 1766-1768

John Rutherfurd Esq[r] Receiver General of N[o] Carolina, his general Account of his Majesty's Quit Rents, Arrears of Quit Rents, Fines, Forfeitures & other Incomes rec[d] & paid by him from the 25[th] March 1766 to the 25[th] March 1768

For which he charges himself as follows, Vizt.	Procl[m] Money			Sterling Mo[y]		
Received for New hanover County .... Exchange @ 75 P Cent	334	5	7½	191		4¼
Craven	43		4¾	24	11	7¾
Johnston	35	3		20	1	8½
Dobbs	73	18	3	42	4	8½
Hyde & Currituck	30	5	1	17	5	9
Duplin	8		9	4	11	10¼
Cumberland	93	15		53	11	5
Onslow	178	15	10	102	3	4
Mecklenburgh .... Exchange @ 75 P Cent	426	13	6	243	16	3¼
Ditto .... d[o] @ 33 ⅓ P Cent	1822	9		1366	16	9
Anson	239	17	5	137	1	4½
Pitt .... Nil						
Brunswick .... Nil						
Beaufort .... Nil						
Carteret .... Nil						
	3286	3	10¼	2203	5	2
Deduct Receiver General's Commissions @ 10 P Cent	328	12	4¾	220	6	6
	2957	11	5½	1982	18	8
Fines & Forfeitures as P Account rend[d]	138	15	4	79	5	10½
Ballance of Account rend[d] 5th September 1766, 2 for One	8	9	11½	4	4	11¾
	£3,104	16	9	2066	9	6½
And discharges himself as follows vizt —						
Paid Benjamin Heron Esq[r] for Auditing Accounts rend[d] 1766	153	18	2½	87	18	11½
Paid an Express going to Edenton with Sundry Attach[ts] at the Suit of the Crown	11			6	5	8½
Paid M[r] Chief Justice Hasell's fees on the Attachm[ts]	2	10		1	8	6¾
Paid Marmaduke Jones Esq[r] £ 60 } Being for Fees on 235 Actions						
" Abner Nash Esq[r] 60 } brought by them in behalf of						
" Sam[l] Swann Esq[r] 90 } the Crown at the Superior Courts						
" Alexander Elmsley Esq[r] 110 } of Edenton & Wilmington	320			182	17	1¾
Paid for sundry attested Copies of Wills & Deeds out of the Secretary's Office for Trial at Law in Behalf of the Crown	7	1	8	4		11¼
Paid for an Express sent to Edenton a Second time with said Papers	12			6	17	1½
Paid the Estate of Robert Holton late one of the Representatives of the Estate of the late Chief Justice William Smith for Quitrents of Lands belonging to that Estate	87			49	14	3¼
Paid for the Representatives of Enoch Hall Esq[r] late Chief Justice for Quitrents of Lands belonging to that Estate	44	5	8	25	6	1
Paid Mrs. Berry in full for what is due to the late M[r] Berry Chief Justice of the Province	147	8	2	84	4	11½
Paid Benjamin Heron Esq[r] for the Hon[ble] & Rev[rd] Robert Cholmondly Esq[r][1] at 80 PCent	331	14		184	5	6½
1768						
Mar. 25 By the Royal Order bearing date 24[th] October 1762, Assigned by Henry Eustace M[c]Culloh Esq[r] in Part of Quitrents due the Crown, @ 33 ⅓ Advance	1822	9		1366	16	9
Paid Marmaduke Jones Esq[r] Attor[y] General, (Fines & Forfeitures accounted for, 175)	116	14		66	13	8¾
Paid James Hasell Esq[r] late Chief Justice d[o] .... d[o]	42	16		24	9	1¾
Paid M[r] Sam[l] Johnston, Clerk of Edenton Court .... d[o]	31	16	10	18	3	10¾
23[rd] June 1768. Received the Vouchers with two Copies of this Account	£3130	13	6½	2109	2	9¾

(Signed). Benj[a] Heron, D. Aud[r]

a true Copy Jn[o] Rutherfurd Rec[r] Gen[l]

[1] In 1757 when Lord Walpole died Robert Cholmondeley was made surveyor and auditor general of the crown's revenue in North America. Alexander McCulloh was suspended as deputy auditor by Cholmondeley in 1761, and William Lucas succeeded him. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V, 764-765; VI, 78, 602, 754; IX, 655.

Account of Receiver General, 1768-1770

NORTH-CAROLINA Account of Quit Rents Received by John Rutherfurd Esqr Receiver General for the said Province, from the 25th March 1768, to the 25th March 1770

Received for Mecklenburgh County

Dates when Received		Persons Names from whom Receiv'd	Nº of Acres Rent P Hund^{d} 4/.	2/.	1/.	6^{d}	Situation	Space of Time receiv'd for	Sums Received £	s.	d.
1776											
January	15	John Cathey	621	—	—	—	West Side of the Catawba River, Join^{g} Captn Hardin			9.	8 2
	"	Benj^{a} Hardin	200	—	—	—	.... d^{o} .....& Join^{g} John Cathey's			2	1
	21	Henry Dellinger	200	—	—	—	On Rudefaly's Creek &c	6 Years		2	8
	30	John Limberger	200	—	—	—	On a Branch of Hoil's Creek	7½ d^{o}		3	
February	11	Joseph Green	130	—	—	—	On Buffelow Creek &c	11 d^{o}		2 17	9
	12	John Hunter	720	—	—	—	West Side of Sugar Creek	4 d^{o}		5 15	4
	"	Thomas Beatey	330	—	—	—	d^{o} of the Catawba River	10½ d^{o}		6 19	1½
	"	.....ditto	400	—	—	—	d^{o} of the d^{o}	14 d^{o}		11 4	
		Jacob Castner for Martin Hoil an Orphan	185				On the South Fork of Luper's Creek	8 d^{o}		2 19	8
	15	Robert Cowdon	356	—	—	—	On Little River	12½ d^{o}		8 12	
	25	Nicho^{s} Hoopstotler	300	—	—	—	On the N^{o} Branch of Long Creek	2 d^{o} & 11 Mo^{s}		2 15	4
	27	James McIlwean	540	—	—	—	On McIlwean's Creek	8 d^{o}		8 13	4
March	5	James Means	200	—	—	—	On Fair Forrest &c	12 d^{o} 1⅓ Mo		4 17	2
							Amount bro't over		£	71 10	10½
	5	Hugh Mains	335	—	—	—	On Fair Forrest	12 years		8 6	
	18	Arthur McClure	350	—	—	—	On big Creek of Little River	12½ d^{o} &c		8 17	8
	"	.... ditto	400	—	—	—	On ..... d^{o} below Mr Tate's Land	12 d^{o} & 11 Mo^{s}		10 7	8
	19	John Brandon	469	—	—	—	On the E^{t} Side of the Catawba	11 d^{o} 11½ Mo^{s}		11 4	6
	20	Hance Simerman	285	—	—	—	On the Mouth of Beaver dam	2 d^{o}		1 3	
	21	James Harris	600	—	—	—	On Rockey River	1 d^{o}		1 4	
		d^{o}	300	—	—	—	On Fair Forrest	3 d^{o}		2 8	
	25	Hen^{y} Johnston	395	—	—	—	On Allison's Creek	12 d^{o} 6 d^{o}		9 19	
		d^{o}	260	—	—	—	S^{o} Side of the Catawba.	1 d^{o}		10	5
		George Park	330	—	—	—	On Fair Forest	12 d^{o}		8 6	4½
		Arthur Forster	240	—	—	—	ditto	10½ d^{o}		5 1	
	28	Adam Dick	190	—	—	—	On Sheegle's Creek	2 d^{o}		15	2½
		George Dick	190	—	—	—	d^{o}	2 d^{o}		15	2½
		Leonard Killian	250	—	—	—	On the middle Branch of Killian's Creek	2 d^{o}		1	
		George Sheegle	150	—	—	—	On the Head of Duhart's Creek	2 d^{o}		12	
April	3	Thomas Ferrill	550	—	—	—	On the W^{t} Side of the Catawba	8 d^{o}		8 16	
		James Patton	400	—	—	—	d^{o} of d^{o}	6 d^{o}		4 16	
	11	Daniel Warleigh	400	—	—	—	On the Branches of Fisher's Creek	4 d^{o} & 11½ d^{o}		3 19	4
		d^{o}	200	—	—	—	On the S^{o} W^{t} Side of the S^{o} Fork of the Catawba	4 d^{o} & 11½ d^{o}		1 19	8
		d^{o}	200	—	—	—	On Clark's Creek	7 d^{o}		2 16	
		d^{o}	260	—	—	—	N.E. Side of the S^{o} fork of the Catawba	7 d^{o}		3 12	11
		d^{o}	100	—	—	—	On his old Mill Place where he lives	7 d^{o}		5 12	
		Robert Adams	300	—	—	—	On Allison's Creek	1 d^{o}		12	
		d^{o}	350	—	—	—	d^{o}	1 d^{o}		14	
		James Campbell	233	—	—	—	On a Branch of Allison's Creek	2 d^{o}		18	8
		Andrew Campbell	147	—	—	—	d^{o}	2 d^{o}		11	10

	12	Adam Carruth	630	–	–	–	On the Waters of Paw Creek	2	dº	2	10	6
	15	Daniel Warlock	1000	–	–	–	dº of the Sº Fork of the Catawba	4	dº	8		
		dº	1000	–	–	–	dº dº	4	dº	8		
	16	William Neely	400	–	–	–	On a Branch of Fishing Creek	12	dº & 11½ dº	10	7	4
		John Craig	350	–	–	–	On Crowder's Creek	2	dº	1	8	
	17	William Mᶜ Kinney	334	–	–	–	Sº Side of the Catawba	8	dº	5	7	4
	22	William Murray	390	–	–	–	On Indian Creek	12	dº & 1 Mo.	9	9	4
		John Latta	278	–	–	–	On both Sides of Fair Forrest Creek	13	dº & 4 dº	7	11	7
		dº	300	–	–	–	On Tyger River	11½	dº	6	18	
		George Story	448	–	–	–	On a Branch of Fair Forrest	12	dº	10	15	
May	7	The Revᵈ Joseph Tate	600	–	–	–	On the Waters of Rockey River	12¼	dº	14	13	7
		dº	432	–	–	–	West Side of Broad River	5½	dº	4	18	1½
		dº	600	–	–	–	dº of Fair Forrest	3	dº	3	12	
	19	Henry Whitner	950	–	–	–	Sº fork of the Catawba	7	dº	13	6	
		dº	217	–	–	–	ditto	7	dº	3		11½
		dº	300				On the Waters of the Sº fork of the Catawba	2	dº & 11½ dº	1	15	6
		dº	640	–	–	–	Sº Side of the Sº fork of the Catawba	1	dº	1	5	7½
		Henry Yother	200	–	–	–	dº	2	dº		16	
	26	John Miller	400	–	–	–	On the Nº Fork of Little River	2	dº	1	12	
							Amount brᵗ over			£291	16	10½
1766												
June	7	John Martin	390	–	–	–	On the Nº fork of Crowder's Creek	2	years	1	11	3
	16	John Cathey	571	–	–	–	On Paw Creek	1	dº	1	2	10½
		dº	621	–	–	–	On the East Side of the Catawba	1	dº	1	4	10½
		dº	110	–	–	–	Near where he lives	1	dº		4	5
		dº	400	–	–	–	dº	1	dº		16	
		dº	150	–	–	–	On Second Broad River &c	1	dº		6	
July	9	George Polls	300	–	–	–	Sº Side of the Sº Fork of the Catawba	12	dº & 11½ moˢ	7	15	6
	14	Frederick Wise	600	–	–	–	On Fisher's Creek	11½	dº	13	16	
		Alexʳ Lewis Esqʳ	300	–	–	–	On the Waters of Davison's Creek	13	dº	7	16	
		dº	300	–	–	–	On Rockey River	13	dº	7	16	
	15	Benjamin Lewis	450	–	–	–	On the Sº fork of Fishing Creek	13	dº	11	14	
		David Hay Junʳ	187	–	–	–	On Sugar Creek	3	dº	1	2	7½
	17	Thomas McKheney	300	–	–	–	East Side of the Catawba and Waxhaw Settlements	4	dº	2	8	
		Robert Davis	122	–	–	–	At the Waxhaw Settlements	11	dº	2	14	
		George McKimey	220	–	–	–	dº	5	dº	2	4	
	22	Jabez Evans	300	–	–	–	West Side of the Catawba	3	dº & 11 mo.	2	7	
August	14	John Mitchell	469	–	–	–	Eᵗ Side of dº	11	dº & 11½ dº	11	4	6
September	9	James Ormond	400	–	–	–	On Long Creek	12	dº	9	2	
	18	Thomas Clark	300	–	–	–	On Long Creek	8	dº	5		
	19	Christopher Plass	195	–	–	–	On Dutch Buffelow	9	dº & 10 Mo	3	19	9
		Heirs of Boston Boise	195	–	–	–	dº	9	dº & 10 Mo.	3	19	9
	23	James Wright	600	–	–	–	On Bullock's Creek	10	dº	12		
October	1	James Cavet	200	–	–	–	On Fair Forrest	1	year		8	
		William Barnet	500	–	–	–	On Sugar Creek	3	dº	3		
		dº	450	–	–	–	Wᵗ Side of the Catawba	3	dº	2	14	
		dº	200	–	–	–	On Sugar Creek	2¼	dº &c		18	2
		dº	150	–	–	–	Joining Selvins Line	1	dº &c		8	8
	16	Philip Walker	300	–	–	–	West Side of the Catawba	7	dº	4	4	
	20	Joanna Humphreys	200	–	–	–	On the Waters of Killian's Creek	16½	dº	6	12	

		Thomas Welch	250	—	—	—	On Long Creek	3	dº	1	10		
	23	Thomas Hollandsworth	150	—	—	—	On Lower fish dam Creek &c.	8	dº	2	8		
		Martha Hollandsworth	300	—	—	—	Sº Side of Broad River	13	dº	7	16		
		Abraham Hollandsworth	300	—	—	—	ditto	13	dº	7	16		
	30	Hugh Barrey	428	—	—	—	Et Side of the Catawba	11	dº	9	8	4½	
November	6	William Moore	700	—	—	—	Sº Side of Broad River	11½	dº	16	2		
		William Hollandsworth	300	—	—	—	ditto	12	dº & 7 moˢ	7	11		
		George Bell	300	—	—	—	ditto	6	dº	3	12		
	13	Cornelˢ Anderson	400	—	—	—	On Kane Creek	2	dº	1	12		
	21	Charles Harris	600	—	—	—							
Decemr	16	John Barnett	336	—	—	—	On Sugar Creek	1	Year		13	6	
1767		ditto	200	—	—	—	ditto	1	dº		8		
		ditto	86	—	—	—	Joining Francis Ross's Land.	1	dº		3	5½	
January	12	Samuel Allen	210	—	—	—	Et Side of the Catawba	3	dº & 5 Months	1	9		
	22d	William Houston	495	—	—	—	On Buffelow Creek	14	dº	13	17	8	
	23	Robert Davis	300	—	—	—	At the Waxhaw Settlements	1	dº		12		
							Amount brot over			£495	5	4	
1767													
January	30	Robert Armstrong	280	—	—	—	On the Water's of Allison's Creek	11	Years & 10 Months	6	13		
Februy	19	Robert Davis	640	—	—	—	At the Waxaw Settlements	6	dº	7	14		
	27	John Beard	600	—	—	—	On Little Catawba	5	dº	6			
March	2	John Nutt	300	—	—	—	On Waxaw Creek	4	dº	2	8		
	17	Hugh Lawson	600	—	—	—		2	dº	2	8		
	18	Robert Miller	400	—	—	—	Sº Side of Broad River	13½	dº	10	16		
		Hugh Shanon	600	—	—	—	dº of the Sº fork of the Catawba	1	dº	1	4		
April	3	Thomas Richey	400	—	—	—	On the Waters of Paw Creek	3	dº & 10 Monˢ	3	3		
	11	Hugh Park	689	—	—	—	On Sugar Creek	2	dº	2	15	2	
		John Cathey	571	—	—	—	On Paw Creek	1	dº	1	2	10½	
		dº	621	—	—	—	Wt Side of the Catawba River	1	dº	1	4	10½	
		dº	110	—	—	—	Joining his own Land &c	1	dº		4	5	
		dº	400	—	—	—	The Place where he lives	1	dº		16		
		dº	150	—	—	—	On 2d Broad River &c	1	dº		6		
	21	Zebulon Bravard	450	—	—	—	On the head Waters of Rockey River	3	dº	2	14		
	22	Moses Moore	300	—	—	—	On Indian Creek	3	dº	1	16		
		dº	400	—	—	—	Nº Side of 2d Broad River	2	dº &c	1	17	10	
		dº	50	—	—	—	On Indian Creek	2	dº &c		4	9	
	23	James Patton	568	—	—	—	Wt Side of the Catawba	3	dº	3	8	3	
		dº	326	—	—	—	ditto	3	dº	1	19	3	
		dº	100	—	—	—	An Island in the Catawba River	3	dº		12		
		Archibd Elliot	400	—	—	—	On the Sº fork of Fishing Creek	13	dº & 7 monˢ	10	17	4	
		dº	384	—	—	—	On the Waters of dº	11	dº	8	9	7	
	23	Robert Caldwell	517	—	—	—	On Waxaw Creek	2	years	2	1	5	
	27	Christian Simerman	302	—	—	—	On Beaver dam	2	dº	1	4	2	
		dº	100	—	—	—	Joining his other Land	4	dº		16		
		Peter Acre Senr	216	—	—	—	On Beaver dam	5	dº	2	9	4½	
		Christian Acre	300	—	—	—	dº	5	dº	3			
		Peter Simerman	112	—	—	—	At the Mouth of Indian Creek	4	dº		18		
		dº	230	—	—	—	On Indian Creek	3	dº	1	7	8	
		Jacob Simerman	45	—	—	—	On Beaver dam	3	dº		5	7½	
		dº	105	—	—	—		3	dº		12	7½	
May	5	Hugh Park	112	—	—	—	On the Waters of Sugar Creek	2 1/3	dº		10	6½	
	9	John Girvan	290	—	—	—	On Turkey Creek	3	dº	1	14	10½	
		James Miskelly	290	—	—	—	dº	3	dº	1	14	10½	
	18	Thomas Black	150	—	—	—	On Indian Creek	6	dº	1	16		
		dº	130	—	—	—	dº	2	dº		10	5	
	21	James Kilpatrick	400	—	—	—	On a Branch of Turkey Creek	2	dº	1	12		
		dº	160	—	—	—	A mile below the above Tract	2	dº		10	10	
		dº	790	—	—	—	Joining Robert Love's Land	2	dº	3	3	4	

	23	Thomas Cook	530	—	—	—	On Rockey River	13	dº & 10 Months	13	13	3
June	11	Nicholas Leeper	200	—	—	—	Nº Side of Broad River	2	dº & 4 dº		19	2½
		dº	300	—	—	—	On King's Creek	2	dº	1	4	
		dº	400	—	—	—	On the Sº Fork of Catawba	2	dº	1	12	
		dº	190	—	—	—	Joining the Land where he lives	2	dº		15	2
							Amount broᵗ over			£615	11	2½
1767												
June	17	John Martin	390	—	—	—	On Crowder's Creek	1	Year		15	7½
	23	John Kinkead	850	—	—	—	On Killion's Creek	17½	years	29	16	
July	1	Alexander Kyle	340	—	—	—	Mouth of the muddy fork of Buffelow	13½	dº	9	4	6
	10	Thomas Reynolds	600	—	—	—	On Indian Creek	13	dº 7 Monˢ &c	16	5	8
	21	Moses Wiley	244	—	—	—	On Tyger River	13	dº 7 Moˢ	6	13	1½
		Samuel Harris	300	—	—	—	On Fair Forrest	6	dº	3	12	
	24	Andrew Mᶜ Nabb	457	—	—	—	On Fishing Creek	12	dº 1 month	11		7
		dº	300	—	—	—	Sº Side of the Catawba	12	dº	7	4	
		dº	130	—	—	—		2	dº		10	6
August	28	John Gulick	126	—	—	—	On Rocky River	2	dº		15	1½
		Jonathan Gulick	300	—	—	—	On the Waters of Crowder's Creek	3	dº & 1 Month	1	17	4
Septemʳ	16	Bastian Best	210	—	—	—	On the Sº fork of the Catawba	12	dº & 10 dº	5	8	
	19	Preston Goforth	220	—	—	—	On Crowder's Creek	13	dº	5	14	10
	29	Elizᵃ Biggerstaff	300	—	—	—	Nº Side of Second Broad River	2	dº &c	1	8	6
October	14	John Price	400	—	—	—	East Side of the Catawba	8	dº & 1 month	8	1	4
		dº	400	—	—	—	East Side of the Catawba	3	dº	2	8	
		dº	100	—	—	—	Joining his other Land				9	8
	20	James Mᶜ Affee	230	—	—	—	On Clark's Creek	12	years & 10 months	5	19	
		Jacob Wiltfong	200	—	—	—	Sº fork of the Catawba	5	dº	2		
		Henry Pottinger	600	—	—	—	On Fisher's Creek	12	dº & 10 dº	15	8	6
		Benjamin Hardin	118	—	—	—	Wᵗ Side of the Catawba River	3	dº		14	3
		dº	200	—	—	—	Joining the Land where he lives	1	dº		8	
		dº	300	—	—	—	On Nobb Creek	1	year & 10½ monˢ	1	2	6
	23	Aaron Moore	200	—	—	—	On Indian Creek	2	dº		16	
	29	Lawrence Kyzer	300	—	—	—	On Beaver dam	3	dº	1	16	
		dº	300	—	—	—	On a branch of Long Creek	2	dº	1	4	
Novemʳ	16	William Chronicle	150	—	—	—	Eᵗ Side of the Catawba	2	dº		12	
	25	John Kerr	320	—	—	—	On Allison's Creek	3	dº	1	18	6
		dº	265	—	—	—	dº	13	dº 1 month	6	19	11
										£765	14	8
							Deduct Depʸ Receiver's Commissions @ 5 P Cent			38	5	7
							Total received by Francis Bealey for Mecklenburgh Cotʸ			727	9	1
							The Sum paid me by F. Bealey to be credited in the Accoᵗ Current			588	6	4
							Ballance due by Francis Bealey Dʸ Recʳ £ 139 2 9					
1768												
August	1	Martin Fifer	300	—	—	—	On Elk Creek &c	4	years	2	8	
		dº	270	—	—	—	On Mecklen's Creek &c	4	dº	2	3	2½
		dº	200	—	—	—	On the Sº fork of main Broad River	2	dº		16	
		dº	450	—	—	—	On the Sº fork of the Catawba River			3	12	

	8	John Mitchell	12500	–	–	–	The highest bidder at Vendue in full for s[d] Tract		311	5	
		d[o]	12500	–	–	–	d[o] ..... d[o]		311	5	
							Amount bro't over .		£631	9	2½
1768 August	8	N B The two Tracts of Land last mentioned, were sold by the Sheriff of Mecklenburgh County for £ 875 – My demand in behalf of the Crown being only for the Sums Credited The Balance remains in the Sheriff's hands to pay the Court Charges and the overplus to belong to whoever may be the Lawful Claimants									
1769 Decem[r]	16	Martin Fifer	435	–	–	–	£ 11.6/2½ to be ent[d] in Moses Alexander's Accounts the Present Deputy, therefore not extended here, being sent as a form for granting Receipts to the Purchasers of the late Governor Dobbs's Lands, in Consequence of the Governor's opinion in Council the 15[th] December 1769. No Accounts yet received for the Year 1768 from Francis Bealey Dep[y] Receiver No Accounts yet received for the Year 1769, from Moses Alexander D Receiver. By whose Letters in November & January last there appears to be but very trifling Received on Account of the Scarcity of Currency.				
									£631	9	2½
							Deduct Dep[y] Receiver's Commissions @ 5 P Cent		31	11	5½
							Total Sum received for Mecklenburgh County @ £ 588.6.4 makes £1188.4.1		£599	17	9

≈

		TRYON COUNTY Thomas Polk D. Receiver who in November last had no Acco[t] to render, and said he had received only £ 7 –									

≈

1768 July	8	ANSON COUNTY. John Coulson D. Receiver, paid me at his own house Being the Amount of what he had then received as taken by me from his Original Book of Receipts, and to this day have sent no Account of Particulars. Acco[t] rec[d] the 3[d] April 1770 [added later]						This Acco[t] not come to hand before this was finished	93	14	8
August	11	Received from the Sheriff of Anson County for the following Lands sold by him vizt. at Vendue									
		Sold. John Mitchell	12500	Acres	....	....	..... £ 3--				
		Sold .... d[o]	12500	....	....	....	..... 36 10				
		d[o]	12500	....	....	....	 1				
		d[o]	12500	....	....	....	 10				
		Sold John Collett Esq[r] ..	12500	....	....	....	 5				
		d[o]	12500	....	....	....	 2				
							£ 48				
		Retained by the Sheriff for Court Charges					..... 20.18.6				
							Total received for Quit rents of above 75000 Acres & Part of M[r] M[c]Culloh Tracts of Land, on which there is a Loss to the Crown of £ 1867. 10/ besides very large sums upon the other Tracts		27	1	6
1769 October	7	His Exc[y] Gov[r] Tryon ..	12500				In Part		100		
									£220	16	2
							Deduct Dep[y] Rec[r] Commissions @ 5 P Cent		11		9½
							Total received for Anson County		£209	15	4½

≈

BLADEN COUNTY. Samuel Swann Esq[r]

2560 Acres @ 4/. P C[t]	20	9 7
Deduct Dep[y] Rec[r] Commissions @ 5 P Cent .	1	0 5¾
Total rec[d] for Bladen Co[y]	£ 19	9 1¼

N B. Robert Johnston former Dep[y] Receiver for Bladen Co[y] has rendered no Account Thomas Rutherfurd afterwards appointed Dep[y] who also declined acting for that County & no Person at present will accept of the Commission

DUPLIN COUNTY

1768											
April	30	William Houston	840	—	—	—	. . . . .	. . . . .	1	13	4
1769											
October	7	Frederick Gregg	2680	—	—	—	. . . . .	8 Years	26	17	8
									£ 28	11	
							Deduct Dep[y] Receiver's Commissions @ 5 P Cent		1	8	6½
							Total received for Duplin Co[y]		27	2	5½

NB. Col[o] James Sampson Dep[y] Receiver for this County whose Letted [*sic*] dated the 7th March 1770. mentions that on account of the Scarsity [*sic*] of Currency he has received but very trifling and if no Emission of Currency soon he will decline acting as Dep[y] Receiver any longer.

A great many Suits depending for Quitrents due the Crown in this County.

PITT COUNTY

1767											
February	24	Edward Salter	305	—	—	—	. . . . .	3 years	1	16	7
		d[o]	300	—	—	—	. . . . .	d[o]	1	16	
							but a Small part of This County in His Majestys district		3	12	7
							Deduct Dep[y] Receivers Comm[s] @ 5 P Cent . .			3	7½
							Total rec[d] for Pitt County		£ 3	8	11½

NEW HANOVER COUNTY

			Nº Acres & Rent P 100								
1766			4/-	2/-	1/-	6[d]					
October	15	Samuel Lane	300	—	—	—	. . . . .	2 years	1	4	
Decem[r]	2	Thomas Burton	150	—	—	—	. . . . .	15 years 6 months	4	13	
1767											
March	10	Richard Herring	400	—	—	—	. . . . .	2 d[o] 4 d[o]	1	17	4
April	17	d[o]	80	—	—	—	. . . . .	2 d[o]		6	5
		d[o]	200	—	—	—	. . . . .	2 d[o]		16	
	10	Adoniram Treadwell Sen[r]	100	—	—	—	. . . . .	2 d[o] 6 d[o]		10	
March	29	Thomas M[c]Clammey . .	120	—	—	—	. . . . .	2 d[o] 6 d[o]		12	6
		d[o]	270	—	—	—	. . . . .	2 d[o] 6 d[o]	1	7	6
April	6	Benjamin Garley	100	—	—	—	. . . . .	2 d[o] 6 d[o]		10	
June	4	Bishop Dudley	400	—	—	—	. . . . .	1 d[o]		16	
		d[o]	320	—	—	—	. . . . .	1 d[o]		12	8
April	15	William Ewans	150	—	—	—	. . . . .	2 d[o] 6 d[o]		15	
1768											
Febru[y]	15	Marg[t] Remmick	100	—	—	—	. . . . .	4 d[o]		16	
March	10	Richard Herring	400	—	—	—	. . . . .	1 d[o]		16	
		d[o]	80	—	—	—	. . . . .	1 d[o]		3	3
		d[o]	200	—	—	—	. . . . .	1 d[o]		8	
		d[o]	200	—	—	—	. . . . .	1 d[o]		8	

June	21	Andrew Nichols	380	–	–	–		2 d°	1	10	4
May	11	William Ladbury	400	–	–	–		20 d°	16		
									£ 34	2	
							Amount bro't over		£ 34	2	
1769											
June	21	William Nichols	380	–	–	–		1 Year		15	2
Sept[r]	5	Benjamin Moll				600		4 d°		12	
1770											
January	23	William Murford	100	–	–	–		6 d°			
								6 Months	1	6	
									36	15	2
1768											
June	2	Received of John Walker, omitted in his Account as Dep[y] for Newhanover County in the Year 1762. Viz									
							On Account of Ann Jones £14				
							On Account of Will M[c]Gowen .. 19 3				
							On Account of Daniel Morgan 6 8		21	7	3
1770											
February	20	Lewis H[y] De Rossett ..	300	–	–	–		21 Years	12	12	
		d°				500		18 d°	2	5	
		d°	293	–	–	–		5 d° & 11 Months	3	9	8
		d°	2805	–	–	–		13 d°	72	18	8
March	20	Samuel Swann				1651		4 d°	1	13	1
		d°	2480	–	–	–		4 d°	19	16	9
		d°	1630	–	–	–		3½ d°	11	9	4
		d°	450	–	–	–		1 d° & 11 Mo[s]	1	14	6
		Fred[k] Jones for John Swann's Estate		–	–	1280		4 d°	4	1	7
			350					4 d°			
		d° for himself ...	100	–	–	–		6 d°	1	4	
		d°	640	–	–	–		3½ d°	4	9	9
		d°	900	–	–	–		4 d°	7	4	
		d°	–	–	640	–		16 d°	5	2	4
March	24	George Moore				7452		10 Years	18	12	6
		d°	1570	–	–	–			31	10	
		d°	200	–	–	–		5 Years	2		
		d°	640	–	–	–		2 years & 5 Months	3	2	10
		d°	640	–	–	–		d°	3	2	10
		d°	150	–	–	–				7	6
		d° for half of the Quit rents due by his Father's Estate							67	9	1¾
		The Remainder, when paid by Rich[d] Quince Esq[r]					£ 67.9/1¾				
		by Col[o] Dry					30.9/8½				
		by Maurice Moore Esq[r]					25.10/7				
		The above Credit paid by George Moore					67.9/1¾				
	25	Total due by the Estate of the late Roger Moore					£190.18.7				
									£332	7	10½
		Deduct Dep[y] Receiver's Commissions @ 5 P Cent							16	12	5
		Total received for Newhaven [*sic*] County							£315	15	15½

BRUNSWICK COUNTY

N B. No Accounts or Money received.
John London Dept[y] for Brunswick & Newhanover Counties.

CUMBERLAND COUNTY

1767											
August	20	Stephen Gardiner	320	–	–	–			2		
Septem[r]	15	Alex[r] M[c]Kay	673	–	–	–		5 Years	6	14	8
November	16	Jason Wadsworth	150	–	–	–		11 d°	3	6	
December	5	John Gee	300	–	–	–		2 d°	1	4	

1768													
March	10	Stephen Green	300	—	—	—		10	dº &				
								4	Months	4			
	29	Peter Smith	400	—	—	—				2	17		
April	6	John Hust	200	—	—	—		4	dº	1	12		
	27	Alexander Campbell	150	—	—	—					19		
July	26	John Gardner	350	—	—	—		1	dº		14		
	27	William Gardner	150	—	—	—		5	dº	1	10		
September	4	John Gilmore	200	—	—	—		2	dº		16		
October	24	Thomas Mathews Junr	500	—	—	—		5	dº	5			
		Stephen Gilmore	100	—	—	—		3	dº &				
								4	Months		15		
	25	John Overton	425	—	—	—		2	dº &c	1	14		
	26	Robert Cheek	700	—	—	—		1	dº &c	1	8	6	
		John Thornton	650	—	—	—		1	dº &c	1	6		
1769													
January	18	Neven Colbreath	850	—	—	—		2	dº 4½ dº	4	1	4	
	24	Thomas Wadsworth	300	—	—	—		3	dº 8 dº	2	4		
	25	Neven Colbreath	200	—	—	—		8	dº 10 dº	3	8		
	26	Cornelius Tyson	150	—	—	—		2	dº 5		14	8	
April	25	Robert Cheek	875	—	—	—		1	dº	1	15		
	27	Thomas Mathews Junr	580	—	—	—		3	dº	3	11	4	
July	25	Michael Heart	100	—	—	—		5	years	1	3	8	
								11	Months				
October	20	David Smith	125	—	—	—		10	dº 8 dº	2	13	4	
	24	John Thornton	125	—	—	—		1	dº	1	6		
Novemr	—	Stephen Green	300	—	—	—		1	dº	2	16		
1770													
March		Estate of Jnº Patterson	154	—	—	—		7	dº	2	3		
										61	12	6	
						Deduct D. Receiver's Commissions @ 5 P Cent				3	1	7	
						Total recd for Cumberland County				£ 58	10	11	

NB. Thomas Rutherfurd who was Depy for Cumberland Coty declines acting any longer as Deputy Recr

James Green present deputy for these 7 Counties writes of the 31 March 1770 that He had made out the Accot before the Storm in Septr last, which had so deranged his papers, Some of which were lost, that He had not time from the last Notice — He Sayes that He had recd about £ 550 in Quit rents chiefly in orders.

Craven County		Nil
Johnston	dº	Nil
Dobbs	dº	Nil
Hyde & Currituck	dº	Nil
Onslow	dº	Nil
Beaufort	dº	Nil
Carteret	dº	Nil

James Green Junr who is deputy for the last 8 Counties mentioned, being abroad collecting the Quitrents did not receive my letter sent to him by Express, therefore has not transmitted any Accounts to me as yet. By his letter dated the 13th Novemr last he says his Collections at that time were very poor on Accot of the Scarcity of Currency.

Account of Suits brought on Behalf of the Crown and Remarks

Rex. Vs Mathew Rowan late Receiver General by order of the Honble & Reverend Mr Cholmondely, Bond of Office, Ballance due by the Said Rowan's Estate £ 330.10.2¾ Sterling.

dº Vs Edward Brice Dobbs for Large Arrears due by his Father's Estate.
And about 13 other Suits brought by Thomas McGwire Esqr Attory General, about 3 Years agoe, none of them yet determined. Wilmington Court

dº Vs Hector McNeil late Deputy for Cumberland County
dº vs James Kennan . . dº for Duplin County
dº vs Abraham Shephard . . . . for Dobbs County
} Sheriffs of the Respective Counties

About 90 other Suits brot by William Hooper Esqr when Deputy Attory General Wilmington Court

Rex vs Stephen Cade formerly Depy for Dobbs County On two Bonds of Office bro't by Samuel Johnston Esqr
A Number unknown to the Recr General at Edenton Court by Alexr Elmsley Esqr for which he is charged on Acct of the Crown £ 98 & Costs.

Rex vs Hugh Purdie Sheriff of Bladen & formerly Depy for Bladen County, paid this Receiver £ 60. Credited the Crown in 1765, without Acct Mr Neale promised to render the Accts & pay the Ballance.
Robert Johnston formerly Sheriff & Depy Recr for Bladen County has rendd no Account for 1768.
Simon Bright late Depy for Dobbs Coty his Bond of Office in the hands of James Green, to be sued if not paid

There are a Number of other Deputy's Bonds to be put in Suit if Accounts not rendd & paid soon — By Governor Dobbs's Orders the Sheriffs were appointed Depy Receivers, it being expected they would have made the Best Deputys, but by Experience it has been found they made the Worse. At present others are appointed tho' not Sheriffs—

JOHN RUTHERFURD Esq[r] his Accompt of His Majesty's Fines, Forfeitures, Escheats and all other casual Income whatsoever Received by him from the 25th day of March 1768, to the 25th day of March 1770

1761.				Sundry Fines Rec[d] of James Hasell Esq[r] P. his acco[t] rend[d] me the 24th Jany. 1770.
Wilmington Courts	£ 1			Rex ..... V[s] Maurice Moore, Commissioner of the Roads.
d[o]		1		d[o] ..... Skinkin Moore ..... d[o]
	1			d[o] ..... William Dry
Wilmington Courts 1762				d[o] ..... Stephen Rice, Ass[t]
		5		d[o] ..... Catharine Rice. d[o]
	1			d[o] ..... James Bland d[o]
d[o] 1763	5			d[o] ..... Forester Green. d[o]
	5			d[o] ..... d[o] d[o]
d[o] 1764	1			d[o] ..... John Larkins
	5			d[o] ..... John Burgwin.
	20	6		NB. Thomas M[c]Gwire Esq[r] Attor[y] General in November 1767, had a Deputation to receive the Fines & Forfeitures by himself or Deputies, who attended all the Courts in this Province. No Account yet rendered. By His letter dated 10[th] March Just rec[d] He mentions not above £ 12 odd Shillings being received in the Crown office since He has Acted as Att[o] General
Deduct Dep[y] Comm[s] @ 5 PC[t]	1		3½	
	19	5	8½	
Deduct R[r] Gen[l] Comm[s] @ 10 P C[t]	1	18	6½	
	£17	7	2	

JOHN RUTHERFURD Esq[r] Receiver General of N[o] Carolina, his general Accounts of his Majesty's Quit rents, Arrears of Quitrents, Fines, Forfeitures & other Incomes rec[d] & paid by him from the 25th March 1768 to the 25th March 1770.

For which he charges himself as follows Vizt	Proc[l] Money	Ster[lg] Money
Received for ..... Newhanover County	£ 315 15 5½	180 8 10
Cumberland	58 10 11	33 9 1
Duplin	27 2 5½	15 9 11½
Pitt	3 8 11½	1 19 4¾
Anson	209 15 4½	119 17 4½
Bladen	19 9 1¼	11 2 4
Mecklenburgh	1,188 4 1	678 19 5¾
Craven ..... Nil		
Tryon ..... Nil		
Johnston ..... Nil		
Dobbs ..... Nil		
Beaufort ..... Nil		
Carteret ..... Nil		
Hyde & Currituck ..... Nil		
Onslow ..... Nil		
Brunswick ..... Nil		
	£ 1822 6 4½	1041 6 4½
Deduct Receiver General's Commissions @ 10 P Cent	182 4 7½	104 2 7¾
	£1,640 1 8¾	1145 9 0¼
Fines & Forfeitures as P Account rendered	£ 17 7 2	10 1 2¾
	£ 1657 8 10¾	1155 10 3
And discharges himself as follows Viz[t]		
Ballance of last Accompt Copy thereof herewith rendered	25 18 9½	14 16 5¼
Paid James Hasell Esq[rs] late Chief Justice & Chief Baron of the Exchequer on his own Accompt	313 1 10	178 18 2½
Paid .... d[o] .... on Accompt of the Estate of the late Nath[l] Rice Esq[r] late Secret[y] & President	260 8 10	148 16 5½
Paid Martin Howard Esq[r] Chief Justice 1 Year's Salary	122 10	70
Paid the Representatives of Edw[d] Moseley Esq[r] late Chief Justice & Chief Baron of the Exchequer, & of George Nichols Esq[r] late Attorney General	188 8 2	107 13 2¾
d[o] ... of the said Edward Moseley Esq[r]	94 10	54
Paid the Representatives of John Montgomery Esq[r] late Chief Justice & Att[y] General	77 5	44 2 10½
Paid the Representatives of Enoch Hall Esq[r] late Chief Justice	450	257 2 10½
Paid the Representatives of Charles Elliott Esq[r] late Att[y] General	21 16 3	12 9 3
Paid Robert Howe Esq[r] Present Chief Baron 1 year's Salary	70	40
Paid for Extracts of Conveyances for Anson County	7 11 4	4 6 5½
	£1,631 10 2½	932 5 9½
25 March 1770 Ballance due by this Receiver	25 18 8¼	14 16 5
	£ 1657 8 10¾	947 2 2½

Newbern 12th Jan[y] 1768. I agree to accept of as Vouchers to be allowed on the Receiver General's Accounts to be passed Anno 1769, all Orders drawn by the Creditors of the Crown on this Establishment to Amount of one third of the whole sum due to each such Respective Creditors or their Assigns

(Signed) Ben[l] Heron

Errors Excepted by Jn[o] Rutherfurd
Rec[r] Gen[l]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, f. 52
MH-TLB, 284
A&H-TLB, 263-264
CR-VIII, 194

Nº 50

Brunswick the 10. April 1770.
[Received June 12, 1770]

My Lord

By the Receipt of the Duplicate of Your Lordships Letter Nº 29, I perceive my Correspondence Nº 35, 36, 37 & 38 had been delivered. Nº 32, I presume has now reached Your Lordship.

I should have been well pleased if His Majestys very tender Concern for the Injuries this Province, and that of Newbern in particular, received by the Storm on the 7 of September last, had been seconded by a Beneficence to the Town by the Legislative Body Here, as recommended in my Speech, But alas, for that Season, an over heated Zeal excluded every Principle of Generosity from the Patriots Bosom.

I am My Lord with the utmost Respect
Your Lordships Most Obedt. humble Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl of Hillsborough

[Original & Duplicate sent by the Packet from Charles Town.]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, f. 54
MH-TLB, 284-285
A&H-TLB, 264
CR-VIII, 194

Nº 51

Brunswick the 11th April 1770.
[Received June 12, 1770]

My Lord

My Acknowledgements are in a peculiar Manner due to Your Lordship for laying so immediately as You did before His Majesty my Letter Nº 39, as well as so early communicating in Your Dispatch Nº 30 His Majestys Sentiments on the Conduct of the last General Assembly of this Province with His most gracious permission to Me to meet a new Assembly. This Dispatch releived Me from those anxious Solicitudes which accompany interesting Affairs, for though by the Advice of the Council I had issued Writs in February last for a new Election, I should assuredly not have met them without the Kings Direction.

As the Gentlemen of the Council was attending at the Court of Claims the 9 Instant, the very Day I received Your Letter of the 16 of January (Nº 30) I was pleased with the Opportunity it offered to signify to the

Council His Majestys Royal pleasure that I should consult with them at what Time it would be most convenient to meet the General Assembly, when it was advised that the 30 of November next would be the proper Time, as appears by the Minutes of the Council.[1]

I shall be attentive to observe Your Lordships Direction at the opening of the Assembly and am with great Respect:

My Lord
Your Lordships most obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

[Original and Duplicate sent by the packet from Charles Town.]

---

[1] These minutes can be found in PRO CO 5/313, ff. 58-59.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, f. 56
MH-TLB, 285-286
A&H-TLB, 265
CR-VIII, 195

Brunswick the 12. April 1770
[Received June 12, 1770]

Lord Hillsborough

I have the Honor herewith to Transmit to Your Lordship the Minutes of His Majestys Council up to this Date. These follow in succession to those sent with my Letter of the 1st of January, Nº 44.

Your Lordship will observe by Mr Moores Letter some of the Inhabitants of the Counties of Rowan Orange and Anson continue in a state of Disobedience to the Laws of their Country. The Measure the Council advised for the sheriffs to come to the next meeting of the General Assembly and lay before that Body the state of the difficulties they labor under will I am in full expectation be the means of inducing the Assembly to fall upon some Measures to bring those people within the discipline of Government. Were the Treasurers to publish such a state of their Accounts as would bear the Test of the Public, it would give infinite Content to the Country: I have been industrious in obtaining this End and I hope 'tis not far off.

The Restless Disposition of the Inhabitants of Rowan and Orange Counties are in some Measure occasioned by Lord Granvilles Land Office having been shut up for upwards of five Years, which has proved of very great Prejudice both to the Province and His Lordships Interest, for as great Bodies of the Inhabitants from the Northern Colonies came to take up Land in our Western Settlements, and finding when they Arrived there was no Land to be procured, they are under a Necessity to set down on Vacant Land few being in Circumstances to remove back

again with their Families. Thus laboring for Subsistence only, without the prospect of making Provision for their Children they become discontented and unwilling to pay a Proportion to the exigencies of that Government in which they have no more Interest than they can move out of it perhaps in a few Days.

Mr Rutherfurds Accounts of the Receipt of Quit Rents I shall send in another Dispatch.

I have the Honor to be My Lord with the highest
Respect, Your Lordships
Most Obedt. hble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Original & Duplicate sent from Charles Town by the Packet]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, f. 62
MH-TLB, 286-287
A&H-TLB, 266
CR-VIII, 195-196

Nº 53
Duplicate

Brunswick the 13. April 1770.
[Received June 12, 1770]

My Lord

The Inclosures are the Accounts of Mr Rutherfurd,[1] His Majestys Receiver General of this Province from the 25 March 1766, to the 25 March 1770 which with the Letter accompanying them He delivered to Me in Council. I shall not pretend to speak particularly concerning these Accounts, but observe only in General, that they certify the great Uncertainty and Irregularity that accompanies the present Mode of collecting His Majestys Quit Rents, nor can there be the least Hope of any certainty, or success in that Business, 'till the Auditor is directed to furnish the Rent Roll to the Receiver General Annually. I am inclined to believe from the Materials I have sent to Your Lordships Office a good Rent Roll, and an effectual Method for the Management of the collection of Quit Rents may be framed. The Aid of the Legislature will be wanted as formerly observed and the Officers employed to be at first most liberally rewarded. These Considerations I should hope would be speedily resolved upon, as His Majestys Interest and the Officers upon the Establishment suffer greatly and must continue to do so while under the present mode of Collection.

I have the Honor to be My Lord, with the greatest Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedient humble Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl of Hillsborough
[Sent the Original and Duplicate by the Packet from Charles Town.]

---

[1] See John Rutherfurd to William Tryon, April 9, 1770, and his report on the quitrents.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon
[with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 43-43b
CR-VIII, 190-191 [in part]

Nº 32
Govr Tryon

Whitehall April 14th: 1770

Sir,

Your Dispatches Nos 44, 45, 46, 47, & 48, were received a few days ago and immediately laid before the King, & I shall not fail to promote at the Board of Trade a speedy consideration of and Determination upon what you recommend in respect to the Vacancies in the Council.

At the same time that I lament the obstinacy of the Assembly, in persisting to refuse to make Provision for the Security & Defence of the Colony, I must adhere to my former opinion upon that Subject expressed in my Letter Nº 27 & do entirely agree with you that no consideration ought to induce you to consent to a Tonnage Act by which the Inhabitants of North Carolina should be put upon a better footing in respect to that Duty than His Majesty's other Subjects.

With regard to the Paper Currency which I find continues still to be so much an Object of the Wishes of the Colony, I have nothing to add to what I have already said upon that subject in my former Letters, but I should wish to know what is the nature and quantity of the Bills of Credit now outstanding & what is the Period fixed by Law for their Redemption.

I was most sincerely happy in the opportunity which your Dispatch Nº 34 afforded me of doing justice in the presence of Our Royal Master to the Merit of your Services in the Office you now hold, of which Services I have ever entertained the most favourable opinion. These Sentiments necessarily led me to think of you when the Govt of New York became vacant, but finding from Mr Heron's Information that the value of your present Govt exceeded that of New York, I could not venture to make a sacrafice of your Interest to my own wishes without some Authority from yourself or your friends that might justify me in a step which I have now the additional Mortification to find would have been agreeable to you.

I have not failed to submit to His Majesty your humble Request for leave to return to England for one Year from Spring twelvemonth, & have the Satisfaction to acquaint you that His Majesty is graciously pleased to condescend thereunto, & I will take Care that the proper

Instrument under the sign manual shall be sent out to you by the next conveyance.

I shall not fail to communicate to the Treasury a Copy of your Dispatch Nº 48 and shall be glad if the Information it contains together with what was inclosed in your Letter Nº 31 shall enable their Lordships to form some Plan for the better management of the Revenue of Quit-Rents in Nº Carolina.

The subject matter of the inclosed Copy of a Memorial presented to me by some of the principal Merchants concerned in the Importation of Naval Stores from North America, seems to have been well considered, & if you think that the Regulations which they propose to be adopted in Nº Carolina in respect to the preparing, packing, & shipping of Tar, & other naval Stores are reasonable and proper, you will do well to use your endeavour to procure such a Law as they recommend.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

[Enclosure]

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 24-26
CR-VIII, 186-190

The Memorial of Bridgen & Waller and Hindley & Needham to the Earl of Hillsborough

[London]
[March 31 1770]

The Memorial of Messrs Bridgen & Waller and Hindley & Needham Merchants Trading to North Carolina and Importers of Naval Stores to the Earl of Hillsborough

Sheweth

That as the regulations proposed last year in a Memorial signed by the Merchants Importers of Naval Stores from America to make several alterations in the manner of Importing the same, which was presented to the Right Honble the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, and approved of by their Lordships cannot immediately take place as the present Act for allowing a Bounty on the Importation of Naval Stores from America does not Expire with the year 1774; It is humbly presumed, that if a Provincial Act for reforming the abuses complained off [*sic*] could be obtained in the intermediate time, it might not only be of great service to the Province, but be the means of throwing more light before Parliament, when they are to Consider the renewal of the Bounty after its Expiration.

Your Memorialists humbly apprehend, that if the Province of North Carolina would consent to the following Regulations by making a Law

to continue to the 1st of January 1775, It might answer not only the views of your Memorialists, but be a means of Convincing by experience those interested in the preparing Naval Stores in America for the British Market, that such measures are the only Ones left for improving and Extending the Trade of that Province, so far as it is interested in the making and Exporting of Naval Stores.

1st That the following Clause of an Act passed in the second year of His late Majesty be strictly carried into Execution.

"Whereas it is necessary for the better making cool and good Tar fit for cordage in all the British Plantations that the last half part of every Kiln of Tar when drawn shall be made into Pitch, free of Drops, and the whole Kiln of such Tar or the value thereof, unless the said half part be so made into Pitch as aforesaid shall from and after the 29th Sepr 1729 be forfeited for the benefit of any person or persons who shall Sue for the same to be levied and recovered in the same manner as other penalties and forfeiters are directed by this Act."

2dly That your Memorialists are of opinion, that officers should by an Act of the Assembly of the Province be appointed to attend the burning of the Tar Kilns, to see the foregoing clauses strictly carried into Execution.

The manner the Planters have constantly pursued in burning the Tar Kilns has been to Run it off into open drains, cut in the ground, Exposed to the weather, by which means, rain water often intermixes with the Tar while it is hot and when they take up the Tar out of such drains or Reservoirs to fill the Barrels, Sand, Dirt, and Water is taken up with it, which your Memorialists are of the opinion may be prevented:

By sinking a large Cistern or Cask in the Ground to Receive the Tar, as it runs from the Kiln, with a cover to prevent Rain getting into such Cistern, or Cask, when the Tar is hot that being the time Water will more easily impregnate and mix therewith and which it will be afterwards impossible to intirely separate the one from the other.

3d That the Barrels, the Planters have put their Tar in, have been made of green Timber, and so very slight, that the Leakage, before it has been ship'd, has been at least from 15 to 20 pr ct, which is the best and purest Tar, besides the Tarburners often bung the Barrels at the Kiln, with Grass or Weeds, which in rolling to the River side, or place, where it is to be delivered, often get into the Barrels, many of which are so leaky that Water gets in, and supplies the place of the Tar leaked out, from Rain and Rafting the Barrels down the Rivers to places where they are to be ship'd for Europe, which may be prevented.

By an Act of the Assembly to oblige the Planters to put all the Tar they make for Exportation into well hooped Casks of 32 Gallons each, made with season'd pine staves of ¾ of an Inch thick, each stave, the Casks to be bunged at the Kiln where the Tar is burnt with a bung made of Cork or wood to prevent its leaking or running out, or Weeds, Sand,

dirt or Water, intermixing therewith; it would also be well, if the Planters instead of letting the Barrels filled with Tar, lay a long time upon the Wharfs exposed to the heat of the Sun, which they often do and from the badness of the Barrels in the manner they have been made, the fine Oily part of the Tar, being the thinnest, often leaks out, which occasions the Remainder to be of an inferior and Drossy Quality: but if the Barrels are made with staves of the Dimensions proposed, properly bunged, and put under cool sheds, or Warehouses, to prevent the Oily particles of the Tar running out, by the staves shrinking and opening, by the force of the Sun, Tar will then be imported from America into Great Britain equal, or Superior to that from Sweden, which will most certainly recommend itself to be used in His Majesty's Royal Yards and Navy, and become of more general use in all other branches of Trade and Navigation, it is wanted in, which will greatly increase the Consumption, make it a more certain and valuable Remittance, in return for British Manufactures Exported to that Province, which is now a very uncertain one, and often attended with great loss to the Importer: Notwithstanding the Bounty Received thereon.

That Turpentine is generally Imported intermixed with Sand, Dirt, Dross, Water and Chips, in Slight Barrels, which for the same reason as before given on the Tar; the finest and best of the Turpentine often leaks out, and the Sand, Dirt, Dross, Water, and Chips, intermixed with the Remainder, diminishes much its Value, and causes a great Expence to the Importer; in proof of this Assertion we have known many Casks Imported as Casks of Turpentine, the Casks weighing more than 300 Pounds Weight each, in which there has been put very few Pounds of Turpentine in them, the rest being chiefly sand, and for which Freight and Duty has been paid, the Bounty allowed, and insurance made, tho' of no Real Value.

The Planters should be more careful in collecting their Turpentine, by having it put Neat and pure into Barrells, made of well seasoned Staves ¾ of an Inch thick each Stave, well bunged, with Cork or Wood, so as to keep it Clear from Sand, Dirt, Dross, Water, and Chips, which will greatly enhance its Value.

That Pitch is generally Imported from North Carolina half made, and intermixed with Sand, Dirt, Dross, and Stones, which is occasioned by the Planters putting the Tar into holes dug in the Ground, and Setting fire to the same, which, when half burnt, is put into Slight Barrels, in a very adulterated Condition, which may be prevented—

By the Planters Boiling the last half running of the Tar Kiln into Pitch in Kettles, which is the Custom of making it in the other Colonies, and Great Britain, by which means, and putting the same into tight Strong Barrels, made of Staves ¾ of an Inch Thick, well hooped, the Pitch will become 1/3^{d} more Valuable to the Planter and Importer.

The Naval Stores that have been Imported from the Province of North Carolina, and Particularly Tar, into Great Britain, has been so adulterated and bad, that scarcely one Barrel in Twenty has been Intitled to receive the Bounty, till landed, and cleaned, as much as possible to be done, from the Weeds, Dirt, and Water, which loads that Commodity with a very large Expence and loss in the Bounty to the Importer, which is in a great measure owing to the Officers and Inspectors being appointed by the Magistrates of the different Counties, to inspect into the goodness and quality of such stores, before they are Shipped, such Magistrates being Planters and Tar Burners the Inspectors are not so strict in the Execution of their Office as they ought to be, fearing to disoblige their Masters on whom their livelihood depends, therefore give themselves very little trouble in Examining the Barrels, but put the inspection mark on them, and pass them in the bad condition Naval Stores have been, and are Imported into Great Britain. In order to prevent such frauds, we are of opinion, it would be very proper and Necessary — That all Naval Stores be brought to Towns or public Wharfs, where they are to be Shipped from, to be inspected, and at no other place, by such Officers, the Governor shall think proper to appoint, that are independant [*sic*] of the Planters, or Magistrates, and that Naval Stores in our Opinion should be put under some such restrictions by the Assembly of the Province of North Carolina, as there is on Tobacco in Virginia.

That your Memorialists are of opinion, the foregoing Regulations are for the general Interest of the Planters, and Makers of Naval Stores, and if by them carried into Execution, with such others as may be necessary to make by an Act of the Assembly of the Province of North Carolina, it will be a means to Import Naval Stores from thence to Great Britain of good quality, and in such Condition as to prevent great frauds in the payment of the Bounty, that being done, much greater Quantities of such Stores will be used in the Royal Yards and the Navy, and a more General Consumption of them throughout all His Majesty's Dominions, which will greatly encrease the Trade and Navigation between that Colony and Great Britain, and soon be a means to prevent the Necessity of Importing any of those Commodities from Germany, which are Imported in Foreign Bottoms and paid for in Specie or Bullion, when those from America are chiefly paid for with the Manufactures of Great Britain.

Your Memorialists beg your Lordship to Recommend it to the Governor of the Province to Interest himself in procuring an Act of the Assembly of North Carolina to made [make] the Regulations proposed.

We have the Honour &c

Bridgen & Waller
Hindley & Needham

London 31st March 1770.

The Earl of Hillsborough to Lord Rochford[1]

PRO CO 5/313, f. 46

Lord Rochford

Whitehall, April 14th 1770

My Lord,

Inclosed I have the honour to send Your Lordship a copy of a Letter I have received from some of the most considerable Merchants,[2] concerned with the Importation of Naval Stores from the Colonies, and take the Liberty to request the Favour of Your Lordship to procure for me from Sir John Goodrick[h?],[3] or through any other Channel of Your Lordship's Correspondence in London, the Information requested in the said Letter.

I am

Hillsborough

---

[1] William Henry Zuylestein, earl of Rochford (1717-1781), was secretary of state for the Southern Department (December, 1770-November, 1775). Sainty, *Officials of the Secretaries of State*, 100.

[2] See preceding document, "The Memorial of Bridgen & Waller and Hindley & Needham to the Earl of Hillsborough," [March 31, 1770].

[3] Sir John Goodrick (or Goodrich) has not been identified.

John Pownall to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/241, f. 142
PRO CO 5/71, f. 83
[A&H: 70.733.1-2]

Whitehall 14th April 1770

I am directed by the Earl of Hillsborough to send you the inclosed printed Copy[2] of an act; assented to by His Majesty on Thursday last, for repealing so much of an act made in the 7th Year of His present Majesty for granting certain Duties in the British Colonies & Plantations in America &c. as relates to the Duties upon Glass, Read [red] Lead, White lead, Painters Colours, Paper &c. and am &c

Pownall

---

[1] This was a circular letter to all of the governors in America.

[2] The printed copy mentioned here was not found with this copy of Pownall's letter.

Affidavit of Abraham Daws [Dawes][1]

A&H-CGP

[April 19, 1770]

Know all men by these presents that I Abra^{m} Dawes hath for some time past lived with Mrs Ann Carter in ye Island of Dominica and hath Transacted buisness for hir s^{d} Mrs Ann Carter with out the Expectation of Receiving any satisfaction salery some or somes of money or Any Reward of any kind from hir s^{d} Mrs Ann Carter and I Abraham Dawes do Assert for ye more Safety of any clame that should or might be made by me Abra^{m} Dawes against the s^{d} Mrs Ann Carter that I Abraham Dawes will not Ask—crave or demand or sue for any some or somes of money or any other Reward as Caused to be ask'd crav'd sued for or Demanded by me or any Person for me or in my name any som or somes of money or any Reward of any Kind and all so I Abra^{m} Dawes do assert that I never lent any money to hir s^{d} Mrs Ann Carter or have any right or title to any of hir s^{d} Carter Negros Jinny or hir child Jack or Peggy [Shelely] or [Drauerdy] or any of hir Goods or Chattles or any thing that of Goods or Chattles she s^{d} Mrs Carter Ships on Board of Anny Vessel—bound for North American but do now Declare that I Abra^{m} Dawes have no Demands against Mrs Ann Carter but a Quit hir, & for the more Safety of s^{d} Mrs Ann Carter I Abra^{m} Dawes do Impower any Attorney to nunsute me s^{d} Abra^{m} Dawes and lay a fign upon Judgment of one hundred Pounds Sterling of Great Britton for any such a Tempt in any Cort for forfeting of this Declaration Given under my hand this Ninteenth Day of Apriel one thousand seven Hundred and seventy & in the Tenth year of the Reighn of our Soveren Lord George the Third.

Abra^{m} Dawes

Signed & Delivered in the Presents of—

Alex^{nr} Frenner
Willet Goffegon

---

[1] The significance of this document will become apparent when the petition of Daws to Tryon on August 1, 1770 is examined. One Abraham Daws in June, 1776, was appointed adjutant of a militia brigade raised in Wilmington, and in December he was made adjutant of the Seventh Regiment of Continental troops, a post he resigned in November, 1777.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, f. 77
MH-TLB, 287
A&H-TLB, 266

Nº 53

Brunswick the 7th May 1770.
[Received Aug. 2, 1770]

My Lord

I have herewith the honor to transmit to your Lordship a list of the Patents granted at the Court of Claims held last month at Brunswick. These follow in succession to those sent your Lordship in my letter Nº 47 of the 20 of January last.

I am My Lord with the greatest Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

Lord Hillsborough
[Orig: Dup: sent by the brig— Captain Naters to London.]

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 324/42
[A&H: 71. 608.1]

Govr Tryon
Leave of Absence

George R

[May 10, 1770]

Whereas Our Trusty & Welbeloved William Tryon Esqr., Our Captain General and Governor in Chief of Our Province of North Carolina in America, hath humbly besought Us to grant him Our Royal Permission to be absent from his said Government, & to return into this Our Kingdom of Great Britain for the Space of Twelve Months, We are graciously pleased to condescend to his Request, & accordingly do, by these Presents, give and grant unto him the said William Tryon, our full and free Leave, Licence and Permission to be absent from his Government aforesaid for the Space of Twelve Months, to be computed from the Day of his leaving the same. Given at Our Court at St. James's the Tenth Day of May 1770, In the Tenth Year of our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command

Hillsborough

Vestry of St. James's Parish to William Tryon

SHC-SPG Letter Book (microfilm)
CR-VIII, 199

Wilmington May 11, 1770

We are directed by the Vestry of St James Parish to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency^{s} favor of the 7th of Feby last.

In answer to which we are desired to inform your Excellency that they are very well Satisfied to employ Mr Wills in the Parish as usual as he is a Gentleman worthy of his Sacred Function. But that they cannot agree to his being Inducted into the Parish as they humbly conceive from the best information they can procure that no Power of Presentation and Induction is Lodged in the Crown by any Act of Assembly in this Province.

We are &c

J. Ancrum
W Wilkinson Ch: Wardens

To His Excellency Govr Tryon

Proclamation of the Governor

A&H-GO
CR-VIII, 201

[Brunswick]
[May 12, 1770]

North Carolina ss
By His Excell^{y} Willm Tryon Esqr.

A Proclamation

Whereas I have received Information on Oath, that a certain Thomas Blake & John Curlee have for some time past been committing repeated Felonies in the County of Dobbs and that upon an attempt made to apprehend them by the Sheriff of the said County one of them fired upon a certain James Lindsay then in Company with, & Assisting of the said Sheriff from which firing the said Lindsay received a mortal wound of which he instantly died,[1] and that the said Blake & Curlee, are still in contempt of all Lawful Process, & are daily using Threats against the Lives of several of His Majestys Subjects— To the end therefore that they may be apprehended and brought to Justice,

I do by the Advice of His Majestys Council issue this my Proclamation, hereby Commanding & strictly requiring all & every Officer & Minister of Justice, & all other Persons whatsoever within this Province to be Aiding & Assisting in, & to use all Lawful ways & means for apprehending the said Thomas Blake & John Curlee, And I do hereby offer a reward of One Hundred Pounds proclamation Money, for

apprehending & Securing each or either of the said Offenders, so that they be tryed and Convicted of the aforesaid Felony.

Given under my hand & the Great Seal &c, at Brunswick May 12th 1770

Wm Tryon.

---

[1]The deposition of Samuel Caswell made on April 14 (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 200) explains what happened:

> That on Thursday the Twelfth day of April Instant, He [Caswell] with Sundry other persons went to assist the Sheriff in apprehending one Thomas Blake and also a certain John Curlee, who were charged with felony, and whom this deponent was informed kept themselves concealed in obscure places lying in wait to destroy such of the Kings subjects as had or should attempt to apprehend them— That a considerable number of Persons were Assembled on this Occasion, that some of those persons as this Deponent was informed met with and pursued the said outlying Felons into a large Swamp, the Deponent soon after joining the pursuers was informed the passage of the said Swamp in pursuit of the said Felons was impracticable— Whereupon it was concluded by the Sheriff and his party to proceed to some more convenient places where it was supposed the said Felons would retire; in order to endeavour to apprehend them. That on the said Party's passing the Aforesaid large Swamp at the Distance of three or four miles from the place the said Felons entered the same, When pursued, one James Lindsay—who was in the Sheriffs party was the first and the Deponent the Second of the said Party who entered the Swamp, that near the middle of the same the Deponent discovered the said two Felons, who immediately discharged their Firelocks at the said Lindsay, and this Deponent, as this Deponent verily believes, That by the shot fired by the Felons aforesaid the said James Lindsay received several mortal wounds of which he instantly died—And further this Deponent saith not.

John Pownall to William Tryon[1]
[with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/241, f. 148b

Whitehall, May 22d 1770

I send you herewith, by the Earl of Hillsborough's Directions Copies of several Acts passed in the last Session of Parliament, which relate to America.

I also send you inclosed His Majesty's Gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament on Saturday last,[2] I am &c.

Pownall

---

[1]This was a circular to all the governors on the continent and islands.

[2]The speech was not found with this copy. It was made on May 19 at the close of the session and the text will be found in Cobbett, *Parliamentary History of England*, XVI, 1028-1029.

[Enclosure:] PRO 5/241, f. 148b

Acts Passed in Parliament

[May, 1770]

A List of Acts

An Act to continue for a further time, an Act made in the Eighth Year of His present Majesty's Reign, intituled, an Act to continue and amend an Act, made in the fifth Year of the reign of His present Majesty, intituled an Act for importation of Salted Beef, Pork, Bacon & Butter from Ireland for a limited Time, & for allowing the Importation of Salted Beef, Pork, Bacon & Butter, from the British Dominions in America for a limited Time.

An Act to continue an Act made in the last Session of Parliament, intituled an Act for amending & further continuing an Act of the sixth Year of His present Majesty's Reign intituled an Act to amend and render more effectual in His Majesty's Dominions in America, an Act passed in this present Session of Parliament, intituled an Act for punishing Mutiny & Desertion, & for the better Payment of the Army & their Quarters.

An Act for continuing an Act for encouraging the making of Indigo, in the British Plantations in America.

Theodorus Swaine Drage to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 202-210
[N.C. Letter Book, SPG]

May 29th 1770

May it please Your Excellency,

It is with the greatest candour and with all due submission I represent my situation here. On Easter Monday many of the parish met to proceed to the Election of a Vestry, two several Lists of twelve persons each (copies of which are sent with this) were made out for the direction of the Voters. The one consisting of nine Magistrates, one captain of Militia, and two other persons, if not Elders, duly qualified as to principles to be so. This was composed with care, supported by misrepresentations as to the grievances and oppressions the people would be subjected to in consequence of their having a clergyman of the Church of England; all the weight and influence as Magistrates was exerted by which with other means, and the Dissenters having Deeds for their Lands, this List was declared to have the superiority of Votes as the fact was. Tho' these Voters, are rotten nuts, in the Eye of the Law, for the direction of the Act of Assembly is absolute to make a choice of a Vestry: and the contention as to the two Lists, was not as to which of those persons contained in those Lists the Vestry should be

composed of, but whether there should be a vestry or not, so understood by those who voted for the List returned, declared that to be their intention when they gave their votes, and which they were before assured would be the case if the persons of the first List came on the return, by their declaring they would not qualify, that they had thus kept the Church out for years and hoped to do so perpetually with much impudence and impertinant threats on the part of the voters as to the consequence of any establishment of a clergyman of the Church of England.

Those of the Second List while together in the court House desired to know of those returned whether they would qualify, assuring them if they did not, that they of the Second List would, That it was a deceitful evasion of the law, and infringement of their liberties, and rights as members of the church of England here established, whom in spite of the intrigue and double management which had been made use of, had the Members of the established church been possessed of their Deeds would have outvoted them, five to one. That it was from the great distance, the scarcity of money, the reason for saving, and the poverty of the cattle from the severity of the last winter which occasioned a scarcity of fodder, that they had not a greater appearance of their friends there at that time, though they were sufficient to show the sense of the county, and which otherwise, those of the other List knew, and feared a superiority even under the disqualifications of the Members of the established church for want of their Deeds. It was an instance how little they deserved the indulgence they had, who thus assumed a licentious liberty to oppose that Government, whose favor they received to prevaricate with its Laws and endeavour to subvert the constitution in part.

The Sheriff summoned those returned, before the meeting in the Court House broke up, to come and qualify the Monday after, which they agreed to, Those of the second List told them, if they did not they would meet, the Summons was not legal as to time, being but a Summons of eight days notice, whereas the Act says Ten, yet as they agreed to meet, they could not legally have taken advantage of their own Act. I was in Town but no way interfered, nor even, did not know who were the persons in the Second List, made out that morning, ill digested, and no interest made for it, whereas they had been canvassing for the former over the whole county for some weeks, and with the greatest assiduity for the fortnight past. The separate Anabaptists joined them, Murphy,[1] who talks away, seducing the people even in direct opposition in many points to the Dissenters principles was received into the Court House as in communion with them and great countenance given him. I had a conversation that evening with some of the returned List who said their purpose was to evade the Law, that Government had yet taken no notice of it though before practiced and

therefore looked on it that these measures were approved. I observed they should be very cautious of entertaining such thoughts, and of expressing themselves in that manner. They said if I would take a Subscription and be in the county on those terms, having no objection as to me personally the Dissenters would subscribe to me liberally also; my answer was, it is a thing out of my power, and it would not be right in me to presume to settle in any other manner than what the Law appointed, that their share of the Taxation with respect to a clergyman would not amount to Eight pence a head, nay I was well assured it would not be Six pence. They said it was their opinion everyone ought to pay their own clergy, and what the law required was a constraint, the other would be a free gift. I told them had this been imposed subsequent to their settling they might have considered it as a grievance; Such was the constitution of the province, had been from the first settling of America, as it was taken out of Virginia, agreeable to the charter on the separation, no alteration made with respect to the church, on the contrary, Acts of Assembly to settle it in a firmer manner on the old Establishment. If this part of the constitution was not approved by them they should not have come, but kept in those Colonies, the constitutions of which were more to their mind. If they had flattered themselves the church would not be supplied, and were now vexed at the delusion they had lived under, this they might have foreseen, that they would be undeceived in time, and it was equally inconsiderate in them to take the present measures against the inclination and the voice of the majority of the people, who are of, and desire the established Church, and moreover as they did not nor would not provide themselves with any teachers, though well able so to do, by which means, the reform of the people was entirely neglected, deficient in their morals and in their obedience to Government. That Government would consider this, and think some means should be used to influence the mind as well as Laws to punish the Action and in what manner could it be done; but in that which the constitution pointed out by an established Clergy, and a Toleration as to those Teachers they should provide. The Government acts uniformly in all places of its dominion, and will not suppress the Established Church here, and give the pre-eminence to any Sect or Sects, for the ill convenience which might arise, would be greater, for the complaint of the people of the church of England, more numerous, wealthy and powerful, would be greater than any they would think to guard against by such a concession. Their purposes was to sift me: They had my Sentiments, our conversation was with temper, and we parted with great civility, many people a liberty they take in this part of the world stood by to hear.

On the day appointed for the Vestry to qualify, Seven of the Second List met, two were sick, and the other three though not present would be determined by the resolutions of the Majority. The two Members of

the County, and one Allison,[2] a principal Elder, were the only persons of the First List who appeared in Town. M[r] Morgan Briant,[3] cool and sensible went to them in a private room, told them, they being Members of the County, consequently were to consider the Interests of the people and wished they would qualify. That there was two years parish Tax had been collected and paid into hand by Miller the Sheriff some years since who was then ready to come, if sent for, and produce his receipts for having paid in such monies, one farthing of which hath never been accounted for, nor doth it appear was ever laid out, which causes a great uneasiness amongst the people, they complained that they should pay for a Clergyman, which they apprehend they did, and now when they could be provided to their liking, should be denied that benefit. That the poor lay a burthen upon many private persons, no public provision could be made for their relief as the Law required, by a Vestry, any attempt of the Justices was illegal, and it was well known there was a large sum in the hands of the Justices and some others which could not be come at, but by a Vestry, computed to be Three hundred pounds and upwards to defray the expence of the maintainance of the poor, that to quiet the minds of the people by an adjustment of these affairs, a Vestry was certainly necessary. It was a representation without effect, and they would not determine, whether, they would qualify or not. Said the Sheriffs summons was not legal, denied against all truth, that they personally agreed to it, whereas I was personally a witness to the contrary, but I took no notice, therefore they should not meet until the 15[th] of May, which was the furtherest day they were entitled to qualify, on this declaration the seven of the second List went into the Courthouse entered down as a Vestry (a copy of which memorandum your Excellency receives) to save their time, and as they are not under obligation to swear at their first meeting, omitted it at that time, that their proceedings might not be considered by Government as a rash act, but as it appeared to them, requisite to shew that a vestry was really desired by the Members of the Church of England, as they had made a List of such persons, who would act, a Memorandum was entered by the Sheriff of those who appeared on the first List.

After this proceeding I produced your Excellency's Letter, addressed to the Vestry of Saint Lukes Parish. Told them I thought them to be the proper persons to see it, who were representatives of the Body of the Church people, and acquainted with my Ministry. That I had a discretionary power from the Governor, in a conversation which I had the honor to have, to shew it, if there was a case of necessity to my friends. On this Rutherford[4] and Lock,[5] the two Members, were alarmed, not knowing that I was thus provided, nor indeed those of the second List, for I am sorry to say it, that sincerity and confidence are herbs scarce to be found in this climate.—

They the members of the County being thus alarmed fired away freely scandals to the Church and contemptuous expressions, as to the

power of the Crown, and of the Parliament of England. I appeared in behalf of the Church, had been silent on all occasions before, but now had my equals in the Lists, the County members and a Senior Elder, an altercation followed, which drew many people, I took no notice of their reproachful expressions, so that artillery was soon silenced, but came to a spirited argument drove them out of their Posts, and the people declared me victorious. This opened the Eyes of the people, set them in a great measure right as to the false representations which have been spread abroad, made them sensible that the Dissenters power was a thing assumed, that they were not the Established Church, or on an equality, that their power was a mere form of Government, which was not before generally understood. They had opposed the others reading the Letter first questioning its authenticity, therefore carefully perused the Seal before it was opened, then desired them not to read it as a Vestry, but they read it publicly, and whether as a Vestry or not, they would not satisfy them. The nominal Vestry then adjourned to another place and wrote the enclosed answer and recommendation to your Excellency for my Induction.

The dispute was conducted without the least disturbance, amongst the people silent attention, and they went away with murmurs expressing satisfaction.—Also the nominal Vestry were well pleased, who thought my behaviour before lukewarm and indifferent proceeded from indifference whether I would stay with them or not, and suspected a purposed intention to leave them, but now saw, from this conversation that I waited for a proper time and proper persons before whom to defend the character and rights of the Church of England, and of the just and laudable proceeding of the Government, in the intended appointment of a clergyman and a submitting with so much temper & condescension to their approbation before Induction, whereas legally the Government need not have done so, it was unprecedented in any other part of His Majesty's Dominions, as there was a forfeiture of the right, if originally any, by a lapse in time, not only of Months but of years; after the nominal Vestry had thus secured their Day, and wrote their recommendation, they went Home.

On the fifteenth most of the first List appeared in Town, I returned that day having been out almost a fortnight on my Ministry, and found five of the nominal Vestry, their intention being only to observe the proceedings of those of the first List, and to incite them to qualify. But no one of those of the first List, though they kept parading the Streets would go into the Court House attended with many of their friends who came in the same day, seeking occasions to quarrel, the thing was suspected, and all was kept quiet, the Sun was set, those of the Nominal Vestry went home, but on their not appearing any more about, a Spy was sent to me to ask what those of the Nominal Vestry intended, I said to qualify, they understood as that night, not knowing they were gone

home, on which those of the first List immediately mustered, took possession of the court house, and sat there till three the next morning, to prevent the others coming in. Sometimes pretending they would, then they would not qualify, neither did they, completely answering the intention of the Voters, to effect if possible that there should be no Vestry.

The Resolution of that Nominal Vestry is to carry everything on with peace and temper, That I should immediately forward the recommendation to your Excellency, That they would raise me a Salary half yearly by a liberal contribution (which I limited to be no more than what the Law allows) towards which they would neither ask the Dissenters nor the poor, That the Congregations of the several preaching Stations, which are no less than six and twenty, should each respectively build their own chapels, with which some are already provided, and others are a providing, So that they shall not, who make any disturbance in the county, pretend to say it is occasioned by the oppressive Tax or Tyrany of the church. That an Induction obtained, the right of taxing would be preserved, though not to be exerted until an opposition would be of no avail on their parts who refused, as to their disturbing the peace of the county.—They propose not to meet again or qualify as yet, and if they do to proceed no further than the choice of two church wardens who are to be Cyphers, To have a general Petition of the Inhabitants Members of the church addressed to your Excellency, the Council and Assembly, stating the case and seeking redress as to such evasive practices, for the future, as to the present the establishing them for a Vestry, for the remainder of the year, with all due defference and submission to the determinations of the Legislature.

I must assure your Excellency, the people of the Church of England are very numerous, above Five thousand Souls, I think I do not exagerate for there are parts on the extremity of the Parish of which there is no certain Account which hath been owing to the severity of the winter and the height of the waters; am certain the Dissenters are not a fourth of the people found, the representations of those who live in Salisbury very erroneous, Knowing very little of the distant Settlements. I am so circumstanced as sometimes to preach four times in six days, and do other offices of the church, being desired by the people, I cheerfully do it, Have christened now 370 children, and many yet behind live mean, lye hard, but they do the best for me they can. I could methodize my duty, so to give satisfaction equal to the people, and easier to myself as I now become acquainted with the situation of the people, of which I could attain but imperfect accounts, I have found fifty families where they told me there was not Ten, should your Excellency see proper to grant me the favor, which the people ask of Induction, and I have so much respect to your character, as a Gentleman, and your Dignity as a Governor not to tell you an untruth, when I assure you it is

the general desire and I also join with them in asking the favor. What prevails with me is, if I quit, it will discourage them so that the Church of England may not for many years be established, if ever, as the power of the opposers will be strengthened, the growing generation will be seduced, and carried away into some Sect or other, so become the worst Subjects, and there is some shew of latent embers which may in time become a dangerous fire, proceeding from a Northern influence though artfully and secretly covered at present, which the People should be secured against, and a jealous Eye to watch and discover the proceeding. Its being a delightful Climate and in which I have my Health extremely well is the only personal satisfaction which I can prove. For from fraud on the one hand, which I cannot oppose without being contentious, and the poverty of the people as to money on the other, have not made for Marriages, the only Fees I have, Ten Dollars.—Many of the Magistrates taking the liberty to Marry, and say they will, and that they have an equal right with any Clergyman, for who are they.

I entirely submit it to your Excellency's superior judgment and goodness, and shall cheerfully acquiesce in what you shall be pleased to determine, and though the second List, or Nominal Vestry, in the Eye of the Law may be only Apocryphal, yet as to the Members of the Church of England giving their approbation of your humble Servant I doubt not it will appear as a good Testimonium, And in point, being the representative Body of the Church here, as to the interest of your Excellency's Letter, And if Induction is thought proper to be given your Excellency may be of Opinion, it could not be that the Commission be directed to them as a Vestry, but to the Sheriff. I beg leave to observe as there is no ordinary, or Archdeacon to whom the Induction can be directed, and in England where they . . . have no Jurisdiction, the Induction is always by the Sheriff as to the King's free chapels. There being no Select Vestry at Common Law, the whole Body of the Householders are a Vestry, and if it was essential a Select Vestry to give a legality to the Induction, they cannot by a deceitful act prevent the execution of the right of the Crown. It is a maxim even in Equity, He that will have Equity must do Equity. But with the Sheriff I would beg leave to say might not the second List be added by their names in the Commission without noticing them as a Vestry, and the power given either to the Sheriff, or to any two or three of them of such Induction. This would prevent ill success in the execution from double dealing, too common a practice here, though masked under pretence of a sincere zeal for your service.

I am now on the county Line, and forward this by the way of Hillsborough, where the post comes every fortnight. Your Excellency's commands to me under cover directed to Mr Cook, Col: Fanning or Mr Nash would come to my hand; all arts will be used to intercept, or

secrete anything of this sort, if suspected, which makes me so particular, blushing for fear of the imputation of impurtinence. But I am sensible of your Excellency's great avocations to more material affairs, and was desirous of perplexing your thoughts as little as might be.

I assure your Excellency I entirely submit to your determination, I have spent a long time here without the satisfaction of my family, and should wish to be at some certainty now, either as to stay or leave while I have the fall before me, and I have not, neither shall I write to England, as to the state of the church, and what I am doing, though they may censure me as indolent and remiss until the affair is settled.—Your Excellency may depend on my gratitude expressed by a faithful discharge of my duty, if honored with an Induction, but be assured your pleasure herein is mine, and I shall always acknowledge myself Sincerely to be,

Your Excellency's most dutiful &c.

Theodorus Swaine Drage.

---

[1] Murphy could not be identified.

[2] Allison could not be identified.

[3] This is probably a reference to Morgan Bryan.

[4] This is probably a reference to Griffith Rutherford.

[5] Matthew Locke, the vestryman mentioned here, was an influential assemblyman from Rowan County. He served in the provincial congress which convened in Hillsborough in August, 1775, and was a member of several important committees. Locke was especially helpful in the purchase of troop supplies. After the war Locke was elected to Congress; in his political philosophy he was a radical Jeffersonian. Clark, *State Records*, XII, XIII, XVII, XIX, XX, XXI, passim; *Concise Dictionary of American Biography*, 577; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, IX, passim.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 87-87b
MH-TLB, 287-288
A&H-TLB, 267-268
CR-VIII, 210-211

Nº 54
Duplicate

Newbern the 7. June 1770.
[Received Aug. 24, 1770]

My Lord.

On the 16th of April last I made an excursion to Charles Town, in the expectation of obtaining Governor Bulls Concurrence to the dividing Line I proposed to His Majesty, to be continued between the two Carolinas from the Eastward Boundary of the Catawba Lands (where Commissioners agreeable to Royal Instruction stopped in 1764) a due West Course till it intersects the Partition Line dividing this Province from the Cherokee Nation.

Mr Bull who behaved in the most polite Manner to Me the eight Days I remained in Charles Town, could not be induced to deviate from the partition He said He had recommended Home; however He gave Me Authority to declare to Your Lordship, that He agreed with me in Opinion, that there was an absolute necessity to close the Line of the two Governments as soon as possible, in order to put a stop to the Disorders Daily increasing on the Western Frontiers of both, bordering upon the undivided Tract included between the Catawba Lands and the Cherokees; Its extent from East to West, computed at upwards of Eighty Miles: A Tract of Country settled with Inhabitants who receive neither Law nor Gospel among them, denying they are in the Jurisdiction of any Government. Such Lawless Settlers on our Frontiers I apprehend may soon provoke the Cherokees to commence Hostilities. On the part of this Province therefore I beg leave to refer Your Lordship to my Letters of the 12 December 1768 (No 10) and 11 February 1769 (No 22) with the Inclosures in the former and shall rest the propriety of continuing the present Temporary Line a due West course, in preference to any Traverse Lines, on the Candor, Equity and Truth of the Arguments stated in those Letters.

My Satisfaction was not limited wholly to a view of the Opulence and Beauty of the Metropolis of South Carolina, I had the pleasure of finding there my very worthy Friend Sir William Draper,[1] who made Me happy in His Company three Weeks in this Government and sailed from Hence the 24 of last Month for Virginia

The Palace being in such forwardness as to afford Me a Residence I am just removed into it from Brunswick. The whole Structure I am in expectation will be completed by next Christmas. I still wish Furniture may be obtained and precedent cease to be a Bar to so well directed a Liberality.

I am My Lord with all possible Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedt & most hble Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough
[Duplicate sent by Mr Perrott to Williamsburg to be forwarded by Lord Botetourt.]

---

[1] Draper (1721-1787) had once been an officer in the First Foot Guards, Tryon's old unit, and now colonel of the Seventy-ninth Regiment. He had a distinguished military career and became a lieutenant general. (Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, VI, 4-7). See also Nathaniel Duckenfield (Dukenfield) to William Tryon, March 14, 1771, for another reference to him.

William Bull to the Earl of Hillsborough [extract]

PRO CO 5/393
[A&H: 71.747.1-8]

Charlestown June 7th 1770.

My Lord

In the latter end of April we had the pleasure of Governor Tryons Company here for a few days, during which his Excellency's attention to the dutys of his Public Office, always appropriated some hours, in the midst of our hospitable endeavours to entertain him, to discourse with me upon such matters, as he thought might promote the service of his province, and in particular with regard to our Boundary line. I was very happy in a concurrence of Sentiments with his Excellency upon the urgent necessity of a continuation thereof from the place where the Commissioners left off, near Wateree or Catawba River in 1764, but I could by no means agree to his proposal that this continuation should be by a direct West course from that line; but that the line proposed, in a report made by a Committee of his Majesty's Council in this Province, transmitted last year to your Lordship and Mr. Garth,[1] by Lord Charles Montagu, appeared to me to be very reasonable, and as that matter was now lying before the King, We must wait for the Royal pleasure upon the Arguments adduced by the two provinces in support of their respective pretensions. . . .

Wm. Bull

---

[1]John Garth (1701-1764), grandson of Sir John Colleton, was a member of Parliament from 1740 to 1764. Romney Sedgwick, *The History of Parliament, The House of Commons, 1715-1754* (New York: Published for the History of Parliament Trust by Oxford University Press, 2 volumes, 1970), II, 59.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/313, f. 89
MH-TLB, 288-289
A&H-TLB, 268
CR-VIII, 211

Nº 55
Duplicate

Newbern the 8 June 1770.
[Received Aug. 24, 1770]

My Lord,

By the Receipt of Your Lordships Correspondence Numbered 31, I am informed my Dispatches Nº 40, 42 & 43 have had the Honor of having been laid before the King.

It gives Me concern to find Your Lordship express Your Apprehensions that what was recommended by the Board of Trade, in respect to the Allowance I proposed to be made to the Members of the Council,

may have met with some difficulty at the Treasury Board. Your Lordship may rest satisfied that every Honor His Majesty confers, and every support and encouragement the Sovereign gives, to the Members of His Council of this Colony, will strengthen the Band of Civil Society, and the good Order of Government; Reasons perhaps not less important than the Arguments set forth in the Councils Memorial to His Majesty for His Royal Consideration of the peculiar Difficulties of their Situation. As I remain under Conviction that there is both Reason and Justice in this Proposition, I hope I may congratulate the Gentlemen of the Council on Your Lordships Assistance, The Treasury Boards Approbation, and His Majestys most gracious Concurrence to the Business.

I thank Your Lordship for communication to Me His Majestys Appointment to the Two great Offices of state, vacant by the Death of Mr. Yorke,[1] and retirement of the Duke of Grafton.[2]

I am with the utmost Respect
My Lord,
Your Lordships most Obedt. hble Sert.

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough
[Duplicate sent by Mr. Perrott to Williamsburg to the care of Lord Botetourt.]

[1] Charles Yorke was made lord chancellor and privy councillor on January 12, 1770, but died on January 20. He was succeeded by Henry Bathurst.

[2] Henry Fitzroy Augustus, duke of Grafton, resigned as prime minister in January and was succeeded by Lord North.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/313, f. 79

Nº 33 Whitehall 12th June 1770
Govr Tryon

Sir,

I have this Morning received and laid before the King your dispatches Nº 49 50, 51, 52 & 53.

As these Dispatches do not contain any matter upon which I have any commands to signify to you from His Majesty, I have only to express my hope, that when the Assembly meets in November next they will fall upon some Method of quieting the Discontents, and suppressing the Disorders which you say still prevail in the Counties of Rowan & Orange, & that you will succeed in your endeavours to obtain such a regulation of the Treasurer's Office as shall remove the just Ground of discontent entertained by the People from the abuses of that Office.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

Petition from "sundry Inhabitants of the County of Rowan" to the Governor, Council, and Assembly
[extract]

CR-VIII, 219[1]

[Rowan County]
[July, 1770?]

To the Governor, his Majesty's honourable Council and the House of Burgesses of North Carolina.

The Petitioners complain, "That his majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects in this county, who adhere to the liturgy and profess the doctrines of the church of England, as by law established, have not the privileges and advantages which the rubrick and canons of the church hallow and enjoin on all its members. That the acts of assembly calculated to forming a regular vestry in all the counties have never in this county produced their happy fruits. That the county of Rowan above all counties in the province, lies under great disadvantages; as her inhabitants are composed almost of all nations of Europe; and instead of uniformity in doctrine and worship they have a medley of most of the religious tenets that have lately appeared in the world; who from dread of submitting to the national church should a lawful vestry be established, elect such of their own community as evade the acts of assembly and refuse the oaths, whence we can never expect the regular enlivening beams of the holy gospel to shine upon us."

They go on to pray that means be taken for compelling persons chosen vestry men to take the oaths prescribed, or such other means as may produce a regular lawful vestry.

There were thirty-four subscribers to the petition; six of them made their marks, and some of the other signatures were hardly legible. . . .

---

[1]This document, reprinted in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 219, is an excerpt from Hugh Williamson, *The History of North Carolina* (Philadelphia: Thomas Dodson, 2 volumes, 1812), II, 258-259. The concluding comments are Williamson's. The original document probably has not survived.

William Tryon to John Pownall[1]

PRO CO 5/313, f. 91

Newbern the 2^{d} July 1770
[Received Aug. 24, 1770]

Sir

I have been favored with Your Letter of the 14 of April last, wherein You inclosed me, by the Earl of Hillsboroughs Direction, a printed Copy of an Act of Parliament repealing so much of an Act made in the 7 Year

of His present Majesty, for granting certain Duties in the British Colonies and plantations in America &c. as relates to the Duties upon Glass, Painters Colours, Papers &c. and am

Sir

Your most Obedt humble Servant

Wm Tryon

John Pownall Esq.

---

[1]John Pownall was undersecretary to Lord Hillsborough, secretary of state in the Colonial Department. Pownall continued to hold this position under Hillsborough's successors.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosures]

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 93-94
MH-TLB, 289-291
A&H-TLB, 269-270
CR-VIII, 211-212

Nº 56

Newbern the 2d July 1770.
[Received Aug. 24, 1770]

My Lord

Agreeable to Your Lordships Desire, expressed in Your Dispatch Nº 32, I have herewith the Honor to inclose an Estimate of all the Monies that have been Emitted in this Government since the Year 1748, the Time of the first Grant of Proclamation Money, shewing the Periods of the respective Grants, the purposes to which the Money was appropriated, and the Taxes that were laid to sink the Same.

I also inclose Your Lordship an Account, as perfect as can be obtained, of what Sums have been collected and burnt agreeable to the Acts of Assembly. By comparing those two Estimates Your Lordship will observe that £ 58,535.14.8 still remains outstanding. The Council and Assembly coming to a Resolve in 1768, that the Tax of One Shilling Per Poll for sinking the £ 12,000 granted in the Year 1760; and the Tax of Two Shillings per Poll for sinking the £ 20,000 granted in the Year 1761, had had their Effect, and the Country afterwards agreeing in the Same Opinion (tho' I rejected the Resolve not being satisfied for want of Information) One shilling per Taxable, and four pence per Gallon on Spirituous Liquors imported, have been collected only for these two last Years: which Taxes are supposed to continue untill they sink all the Proclamation Money now in Circulation.

The £ 20,000. Certificate Notes that were Emitted to satisfy the Troops at the Hillsborough Expedition in 1768, and other outstanding Demands on the Public, are not considered as Proclamation Money, being merely Promissory Notes, without a Legal Tender, yet such is

the necessity, and avidity of the Country for a medium to Trade with, that these Notes circulate as freely as the Proclamation Money.

The Repeated Assurances Your Lordship has given Me of the favorable Sentiments You entertain of my conduct in my Public Station, and the honorable manner in which You have expressed those Sentiments to our Royal Master, have not only laid Claim to my Gratitude but naturally led me to Hope I should have gathered some Fruit from such promising Blossoms: I cannot therefore but lament the Information that diverted Your Lordship from carrying Your Intentions towards Me into Execution, when the Government of New York became Vacant.

I feel the properest Sense of His Majestys most Gracious Indulgence to my humble Request made for leave to return to England for one Year from Spring Twelve Month. The Instrument for which, under the Sign Manual, Your Lordship is so obliging as to promise to send out to me by the next Conveyance.

The Copy of the Merchants Memorial to your Lordship, respecting the Naval Stores exported from this Colony, shall be laid before the next General Assembly (prorogued to the 30 of November next) for their adoption of so many of the Regulations therein proposed, as shall be thought Advantageous to the purposes intended.

I am My Lord with the most profound Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedient and Most Devoted Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough
[Original sent to Williamsburg by Mr Perrott for Lord Botetourt to forward.]

[Enclosure 1]

PRO CO 5/313, ff. 95-96
CR-VIII, 213-215

Report of North Carolina Revenue

An Estimate of Monies emitted and raised in the Province of North Carolina from the year 1748—Showing to what purposes the same was applyed, by what Taxes sunk, &c.

TIME OF EMISSION & GRANT.	SUMS EMITTED IN PROCLAMATION BILLS.	SUMS EMITTED IN INTEREST NOTES.	TO WHAT PURPOSES APPLIED.	TAXES TO SINK THE SAME.
April 1748	£21350		£ 2000 For a Fort at Occacock Inlet ..... 1500 do at Topsail Inlet ..... 500 do at Bar Inlet ..... 2000 do at Cape Fear River ..... 15350 For publick debts & contingencies of Gov^{t} £21350	One shilling Poll Tax to be collected until the whole sum is paid into the Treasury and burnt.
February 1754	40000		12000 For the Virginia expedition ..... 2000 Fort Johnston ..... 2000 Fort Granville ..... 1000 Anson and Rowan Counties ..... 4200 The payment of Public Debts ..... 6000 Public Schools ..... 7200 Churches and Glebes ..... 2000 Public Buildings ..... 2800 Contingencies of Government ..... 800 To Com^{rs} for stamp^{g} & pay^{g} out the money £40000	The above Tax continued and 4d. per gallon on all spirituous liquors imported to be collected until the whole sum is paid in and burnt.
Septr 1756		£3400	For the Western Frontiers	2s. Poll Tax for the year 1757 and 2d. per gallon on all liquors imported in one year, surplussage to be applied to the contingent charges of Government

An Estimate of Monies Emitted, &c.—*Continued.*

TIME OF EMISSION & GRANT.	SUMS EMITTED IN PROCLAMATION BILLS.	SUMS EMITTED IN INTEREST NOTES.	TO WHAT PURPOSES APPLIED.	TAXES TO SINK THE SAME.
May 1757		5306	For the assistance of South Carolina	4s. 6d. Poll Tax for the year 1757. and Tax on suits at Law to raise a sum to discharge this emission.
Novemb^{r} 1757		£9500	£7000 For three Companies for the Service of this Province	6s. 6d. Poll Tax for the year 1758, surplussage to be applied to contingent charges of Government.
			2500 For payment of Public Debts	
April 1758		7000	For the assistance of General Forbes	4s. 6d. Poll Tax for the year 1759 and 2d. p^{r} gallon on all liquors imported in four years, surplussage to be applied to contingent charges of Government.
Novemb^{r} 1758		4000	For two Companies for Forts Granville and Johnston	3s. 1d. Tax for 1760. Surlussage to be applied to contingent charges of Government.
June 1760	£12000		7000 For the Cherokee Expedition	1 shilling Poll Tax to commence January 1763 and continue till the whole is collected and paid.
			2000 Premium to persons killing Indians	
			3000 Payment of Public Debts	
March 1761 ...	20000		For raising 500 men for the service of Virginia and South Carolina	2 shillings Poll Tax to commence January 1764 and continue till the whole is collected and paid.

[Enclosure 2]

NORTH CAROLINA.

An Account of Money paid into the Treasury on the Sinking Funds and burnt.

WHEN BURNT.	PROCLAMATION BILLS.			INTEREST NOTES.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1749—April 14	189	13	3	.....	..	...
1750—April 6	513	12	0	.....	..	...
1751—October 9	527	14	4	.....	..	...
1752—April 10	1090	17	6	.....	..	...
1753—April 11	739	6	8	.....	..	...
1754—February	337	17	3	.....	..	...
1755—January 11	958	1	4	.....	..	...
October 15	938	15	10	.....	..	...
1756—October 21	1809	0	5	.....	..	...
1757—November 29	1986	13	5	2540	0	0
1758—December 22	1701	10	11	7843	0	0
1760—January 9	1143	5	4	.....	..	...
May 27	.....	..	...	1260	19	3
December 1	1479	2	5	3113	0	3
1761—April 21	105	13	3	513	1	3
1762—April 27	2057	19	11	5124	14	9
December	1710	15	11	1119	8	9
1764—March 7	1140	9	8	1673	12	6
November	7171	0	8	1958	10	1
1766—November	3786	7	8	1711	11	2
1768—January	7774	9	7	.....	..	...
	37162	7	4	26857	18	0

William Tryon to Theodorus Swaine Drage

SHC-SPG Letter Book (microfilm) CR-VIII, 217-218

Newbern 9th July 1770

Sir

I lament to find by your letter of the 29th of May last, that you have met with so unjustifiable an opposition to your Establishment in St. Lukes Parish,[1] while at the Same time I congratulate you on the laudable and Virtuous Support you have experienced from the friends of the Established Church, a Religion that was engrafted upon, and

grew up with the Constitution of this Colony, A Religion that has ever Since been recognized and upheld, and was by act of the Legislature in 1765 Established upon the most Solid foundations.

The intemperate Zeal of the Dissenters I am inclined to believe arose from Mistaken principles. Their Seniors must know their persuasion is a Sect under the Act of Toleration, and the limited powers granted them by the Legislature of this Country. This is even implied in His Majesty's Instructions to me, wherein "he commands me to permit a liberty of conscience to all persons (except Papists) who are contented with a quiet and peaceable enjoyment of the Same not giving offence or Scandal to the Government."

I confess I have a pleasure in acknowledging myself greatly obliged by the Support the Presbyterians have afforded Government in my administration, and it will be a circumstance of peculiar concern to me to have them Sully the Merit of their late publick Services, by pursuing measures which are in manifest Violation of the Rights and Liberties of their fellow Citizens by throwing difficulties and obstructions in the way of the Maintenance and free exercise of a Religion Established by the Laws of their Country. I would appeal to the reasons and judgment, and not to the passions of those Gentlemen, how far it may prove impolitic in the issue to the interests of their persuasion should they carry any further their opposition to the Legal Settlement of a Clergyman in St. Lukes Parish. I claim no Concessions but what are Equitable and Constitutional, but the Rights of the Country, as well as those of the Crown, It is my Duty to Maintain as long as I am invested with Such important Trusts.

If after your Presentation and Induction, the letters for which I herewith have the pleasure to send you, you Should apprehend the least difficulty would attend the Collection of your Salary in the County, the Memorial you mention to be presented to the next General Assembly from the Members of the Established Church, would be a very equitable and expedient measure, and I have not the least doubt, but they will meet with the proper Redress.

I entertain the highest opinion of the Temper, Moderation and good Sense with which you have conducted yourself through this whole business and which I consider as an earnest of the Blessings your parishoners will receive from your Ministry.

I should be glad to obtain at the next assembly a list of such members of the Church of England as are Qualified to serve in the Commission of the peace as the Council may think it adviseable to add some of those Gentlemen to the present Commission.

I am Sir with much Regard &c.

William Tryon

To the Rev^{d}
Theodorus Swaine Drage

[1] For an account of the difficulties faced by Drage in his parish see Powell, *St. Luke's Episcopal Church*, 4-11, 50-51.

Charter to the Inhabitants of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 20-21
CR-VIII, 215-217

[New Bern]
[July 9, 1770]

George the third by the Grace of God of great Britain France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith and so forth

To All and singular our Faithful Subjects, Greeting.

Whereas a part of our province of North Carolina in Orange County by an Act of the General Assembly of our said Province hath been erected into a Town and called by the Name of Hillsborough and many of our loving Subjects have settled themselves and Families within the same. Know Ye that We being willing to encourage all our good and faithful Subjects as well at present residing & inhabiting as those who shall hereafter become Residents and Inhabitants of the said Town of Hillsborough, of our Royal Grace, Good Will, certain Knowledge and mere motion have given and granted and by these presents for us Our Heirs and Successors do give and grant to all Freeholders of the said Town legally Qualified full power & Authority to Name elect and send one Person having a good Title in Fee Simple to a Lott of Land consisting of one Acre within the said Town to represent the Same in the House of Assembly of our said Province of North Carolina, and therein to sit Vote do and consent to those Things which by the General Assembly of our said Province shall happen to be done or enacted: And We do hereby Grant and Order that a Writ of Election for a Member of Assembly to represent the said Town shall be issued and sent to the Sheriff of the County of Orange for the Time being when and so often as an Assembly shall be called or occasion shall require, and that at such Election the said Sheriff or His Deputy shall attend at the Court House in the said Town and there take the Votes of those who by this Charter are entitled to Vote in a fair and open Manner after Proclamation made by entering in a List the Name of each Voter who shall vote at such Election and the Poll shall be kept open until Sunset unless the Candidates there present shall agree to have it closed sooner; then the Sheriff or His Deputy before whom such Election is taken shall cast up the Number of Votes given for each Candidate and shall declare the Person who has the greatest Number of Votes duly elected a Member of Assembly for the said Town and in case of an equality of Votes between the Candidates or any two of them then shall the Sheriff or His Deputy before whom such Election was made give the casting Vote and in no

other Case whatever give a Vote, Provided always that all such Electors shall before they or any of them are allowed to Vote at such Election make Oath of His Qualification if any Candidate or any Person in His behalf shall require the Same. And further We of our special Grace, certain Knowledge and mere Motion for Us our Heirs and Successors by these Presents do give and grant to the Inhabitants of the said Town of Hillsborough for ever full power and Authority to have hold and keep a Market Weekly at the said Court House in the said Town of Hillsborough that is to say on every Saturday throughout the Year with all the privileges and immunities to a Weekly public Market belonging or pertaining, And Also two Fairs Yearly to be held and kept at the said Court House on the first Tuesdays in May and November to continue for that and the two following Days for the Sale and vending all Manner of black Cattle,[1] provisions, Goods, Wares and Merchandizes whatsoever, and that during the continuance of the said Fair and for one Day immediately preceding and one Day immediately succeeding the Same all persons coming to bring at and going from the said Fair together with this black Cattle Goods Wares and Merchandizes whatsoever shall be exempt and priviledged from all Arrests Attachment and executions except for Breach of the Peace and for carrying into Execution the Judgments Orders and Decrees here after mentioned, And we further give and Grant full power and Authority to the Justices of Peace of the said County of Orange for the Time being or any three of them, summarily to hear and determine all such Controversies and Debates as may during the continuance of the said Fair arise among the Buyers and Sellers in the course of their Dealings and Transactions at the Fair in as full and ample Manner as is Incident to a Court of Pie Powder in all such Cases in our Kingdom of Great Britain. In Testimony whereof We have caused these our Letters to be made Patent. Witness our trusty and Wellbeloved William Tryon Esquire our Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over our said Province at Newbern the ninth Day of July in the Year of our Lord 1770 and in the Tenth Year of our Reign.

Wm Tryon

---

[1]This is an archaic term which was applied to beef cattle of any color, although it probably was first applied to the black breeds found in the highlands of Scotland, Wales, and other districts. *Oxford English Dictionary* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 12 volumes, 1933 [Reprint, 1961]), II, 190.

William Tryon to the Vestry of St. James's Parish, New Hanover County

SHC-SPG Letter Book (microfilm)
CR-VIII, 219-220

Palace at Newbern
July 17 1770

Gentlemen

I have had the Satisfaction to receive by your direction a letter dated the 11th of May from Messrs Ancrum and Wilkingson[1] Church Wardens of St James Parish, wherein the Revd Mr Wills is declared to be a gentleman Worthy of his Sacred Function; in consideration therefore of such Honorable Testimonial, and Mr Wills' desire to receive letters of Presentation and Induction for your Parish, I have complyed with such desires remaining under the clearest Conviction that I have a full right to so do; and which I esteem my unbounded Duty to perform. However finding by the above Mentioned letter that "you conceive from the best information you can procure that the power of Presentation & Induction is Lodged in the Crown by any [*sic*] act of Assembly in this Province," I have this favor Gentlemen to request of you, that you will continue to Extend your good offices and friendly Notices to Mr Willes [*sic*] untill a better Title to Presentation can be Set up, and Established, than what I claim under the Crown.

I am &c.

WT

To the Gentlemen of the Vestry of St James' Parish
of New Hanover County—

---

[1]William Wilkinson (d. 1780), merchant, constable, and justice of the peace, was also a partner of Cornelius Harnett in the operation of a distillery. Part of his estate he willed to help finance the construction of a Presbyterian church. Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 160-161 n.120.

William Tryon to Dr. Daniel Burton

SHC-SPG Letter Book (microfilm)
CR-VIII, 220-223

Palace at Newbern
July 22d 1770

Sir,

If I have delayed punctually answering the favor of your letters of the 12th June, 3rd July and 16th August 1769—I have not failed to keep steadily in View the Recommendations of the Society in behalf of Mr

Jones and Mr Drage. The former I have fixed in St Stephens Parish Johnston County, to the satisfaction of the Inhabitants. Mr Drage has met with great Difficulties in his Establishment, and probably will have many more yet to struggle with. At his request I with pleasure Sent him letters of Presentations and Induction for St Lukes parish Rowan County. Copies of his Letters to me and mine in answer, all which I herewith transmit to you, will Certify the difference that Subsists in Religious Opinions in that part of the Province. I conceive the firmness of Mr Drage's Conduct Claims the Protection and Countenance of the Society.

Mr Johnston who was Ordained at my recommendation by the Bishop of London at about the same time with Mr Burges, I last week presented to Society Parish Bertie County, as he is a Sensible and prudent young Man, I have favorable expectations from his Ministry.

I have also given to Mr. Wills, Letters of Presentation and Induction to St James's Parish New Hanover County[.] Copies of the Correspondence that passed between the Vestry and myself on the subject of Mr. Wills presentation accompanies this Dispatch. I Directed the letter of Induction to the Reverend Mr. Cramp, who was last year presented to St Phillips Parish Brunswick County. These two gentlemen I must desire leave, through your good Offices warmly to recommend to the Society for a Mission to each, of thirty Pounds per ann. without limitation. They accepted of their Respective Parishes on the Condition that I would obtain for them the above Missions. Mr. Cramp declined accepting of the parish of George Town in South Carolina valued at £ 1000 South [Carolina] currency per ann. in full assurance of my Success with the Society in his behalf. Both Mr. Wills and Mr. Cramp stand in need of the Support recommended, on account of the peculiar difficulties of their Situation and the backwardness of the Inhabitants to acquiesce in their Establishment.

Your correspondence of the 16th of August last afforded me much Satisfaction, as it conveyed to me the very flattering Testimony of the Societys approbation of and encouragement given to my indeavours to promote the Cause of the Mother Church, my success must in a great measure depend on their generous support for as there are many engines employed to Countermine my operations the Liberality of the Society in support of the Clergy is the strongest Battery under the present Circumstances of the Country, that can be opposed to the enemies of the Church. His Majesty having been graciously pleased to indulge me with one year's leave of absence from my Government next Spring, I hope to have the Honor of giving more satisfaction to the Society by a Personal conversation with them on the State of the Clergy here, than I can hope to convey to them in a literary correspondence; at the same time I shall be happy in Embracing your most obliging

invitation to a particular acquaintance with you, with all due acknowledgements to the honorable Society and much esteem for yourself.

I am Sir, with regard &c.

Wm Tryon

List of Clergy in North Carolina.

July 1770.

County.	Parish.	Names.
Beaufort	St Thomas's	Mr. Stewart [Alexander]
Bertie	Society	Mr. Johnston [Francis]
Brunswick	St Philips	Mr. Cramp [John]
Bute	St John	Mr. Cupples [Charles]
Chowan	St Paul's	Mr. Earl [Daniel]
Craven	Christ Church	Mr. Reade [James Reed]
Dobbs	St Patrick	Mr. Millar [Robert Johnston Miller]
Duplin	St Gabriel	Mr. Briggs [Hobart]
Edgecomb	St Mary	Mr. Burgess Junr [Thomas]
Granville	Granville	Mr. McCarty [James McCartney]
Halifax	Edgecomb	Mr. Burgess Senr [Thomas]
Hertford	St Barnabas	Mr. Alexander [John]
Johnston	St Stephen	Mr. Jones [Edward]
New Hanover	St James	Mr. Wills [John]
Northampton	St George	Mr. Barnett [John]
Orange	St Matthew	Mr. Micklejohn [George]
Pasquotank	St John	Mr. Fiske [Samuel]
Rowan	St Luke	Mr. Drage [Theodorus Swaine]

William Tryon to the Bishop of London

L-F VI, 334-335

New Bern 22d July 1770

My Lord

I had the Honor to receive in Novr Last, your Lordships Letter of the 25th of June; at a time when I was not only oppressed with the Fevers incident to this Climate, but mortified and afflicted at the turn of the Publick Transactions in this Province. Not withstanding, a due regard has been paid to the Gentlemen recommended by Your Lordship for Parishes.

The difficulties that Mr Wills and particularly, Mr Drage has met with in their Establishments, I have set forth at large to the Society in

my Correspondence of this Date: to which I beg leave to refer you. By the Printed List, you[r] Lordship will be informed of the Number of the Clergy at present in This Colony. I had in [no?] personal knowledge of the Abilities, or Merits, either of Mr Taylor, or Mr Rogers, when They apply'd to me for a Line to your Lordship. I confess the Societys desire expressed in your Letter "to be informed of such Gentlemen as I recommended could have Parishes in this Province," did not occur to me at the time. It shall however be a rule to me in future. By His Majestys gracious indulgence in permitting me to go to England next Spring. I hope to embrace an opportunity to pay my Respects and gratefull Acknowledgements to Yr Lordship, for the uncommon Civilities and Considerations you have extended to

My Lord
Your Lordships Most Obedient and
Most Obliged Servant.

Wm Tryon

To the Lord Bishop of London.

Petition of Abraham Daws (Dawes) to William Tryon[1]

A&H-CGP

[August 1, 1770]

North Carolina

To his Excellency William Tryon Esqure [*sic*] Governor &c, of This Province.

The Petition of Abraham Daws humbly sheweth.

That your Petitioner, being a Sea-faring Man arrived at the Island of Dominica about Two-years ago and there found Ann Carter, who had for several Years preceeding been settled there, and Acquired an Estate of the Value of about Twelve Hundred Pounds Sterling.

That the said Ann Carter was infact [*sic*] the Aunt of the half blood of your Petitioner being half sister of your Petitioners Mother.

That being a stranger in this Province he is not immediately possessed of a Regular proof of that fact, other than his own affidvit [*sic*] herewith produced, but there are several Creditable and Unexceptionable persons in the County of Onslow in this Province, who, within these few weeks past have heard the said Ann Carter acknowledge that your Petitioner was her blood Relation and that she intended to give him all her Estate at her Death.

That when he first saw his Aunt in Dominica her Health was much impaired by old Age & Infirmities, and she was altogether without any

person in whom she could confide as an assistant in the Management of her Business, which gave rise to a proposal upon her part, that if he would stay on shore and take the Management and Concern of her affairs upon him, for the remaining part of her life, he should have all the Estate she died possessed of, when ever that event should happen, to which proposal he instantly agreed, and from that period to the day of her Death attended her with all the duty of a Son to a Parent, and had the chief trust and direction of her affairs.

That some Months ago she came to a Resolution to remove herself and her Effects from Dominica into this Province, and about the Twenty fourth day of May last the said Ann Carter together with your Petitioner and their whole Effects were Landed at Bogue Inlet in Onslow County in this Province and they Rented a small House in that Neighbourhood from the wife of one Gilaspy.[2]

That about the Twenty first day of this Month of July in the forenoon the said Ann Carter was Suddenly Seized with a Fever, which instantly deprived her of her Senses and she continued Delirious without an Interval untill next day in the Evening, when she died.

That the said M[rs] Gilaspy, finding her in that Situation, and possessed of a Considerable Estate, and that she and your Petitioner were altogether strangers in this place without any friends or Connections, sent off immediately an Express for a certain Stephen Lee[3] and William Jameson,[4] who lived at about Twelve Miles distance, and who were altogether strangers to the said Ann Carter (having only seen her Occasionally twice or thrice, drawn by Curiosity to see an old woman who had landed in the Neighbourhood, with a moderate Fortune.)

That these Gentlemen lost no time in obeying the Summons of their trusty friend Gilaspy, and arrived at her House, and instantly set to work and made a Will for the sick and Delirious Woman; raised her up in her Bed, and made her set a mark to the paper, altho' she had all ways been in use in her life time to write a legible hand.

That having finised [*sic*] this piece of Business they prevailed upon one Lillybridge and one Edward Massey together with their trusty friend M[rs] Gilaspy to Subscribe as Witnesses that the woman had made her Mark to that Paper.

And it is true in fact that during all this Transaction the Woman was altogether Insensible and Delirious, and that the Paper to which she set her Mark was neither Read nor Published, neither did any of the Witnesses to that paper, unless Gilaspy, know anything of the Contents thereof, the same having been Industriouly [*sic*] concealed from them, and they were told that all that they had to do, was to Witness her having set her Mark to that paper, and the Truth of these facts will manifestly appear upon the Examination of Massey & Lillybride [*sic*] the other two subscribing Witnesses.

And your Petitioner doth Aver it as [illegible] and doth undertake to prove by Indifferent Tes[timonies] that the said Mrs Gilaspy, did, before the Deat[h of the] said Ann Carter, and while she was on her sick Bed—Delirious, both before and after the arrival of Stephen Lee and William Jameson, Seize and convert to her own use Sundry goods and Chattles the property of the said Ann Carter deceased.

That after obtaining the Will in the manner already described, and several Hours before the Woman Expired, these Executors, with the help of their trustee Gilaspy, entered upon their office as Executors laid hold of the Keys of dying Womans Chests, Desk and other Repositories, and among other things took possession of her Books of Accompts [*sic*] and made a Copy of them.

That immediately upon the Death of Ann Carter, Jameson, one of the Executors, was left to Guard the Estate, while Lee the other Executor, together with Mrs Gilaspy the Witness, were dispatched with all Expedition to wait on your Excellency to have the Will proved, and that Lee might Qualify as an Executor under the same, And your Petitioner is informed that they have by Surprize proved the Will by the Oath of Mrs Gilaspy the chief instrument in the fraud, and that Stephen Lee Qualified as an Executor thereto, but that Letters Testamentory have not yet been Issued, neither is the Will Recorded.

Your Petitioner flatters himself that from the foregoing state of the facts which he Avers to be True and undertakes to prove, when he hath an Opportunity of being heard before your Excellency in Council, this transaction, upon the part of Lee, Jameson & Gilaspy will appear a Manifest fraud to defeat your Petitioners Title to the said Estate, as nearest of Kin to the said Ann Carter, and to put the said Estate into their own Pockets altho absolute strangers to the Deceased, without any other Colour than what arises from their own fraud.

May it therefore Please your Excellency to Revoke your former Order obtained by Surprize in manner already mentioned, for granting Letters Testamentory to the said Stephen Lee, and for Recording of the said Will, and to stay all further proceedings therein, until parties have an Opportunity of being heard before your Excellency in Council, and to Order and Direct that the said Stephen Lee, and William Jameson together with the said Lydea Gilaspy, Joseph Lillybridge and Edward Massey, Subscribing Witnesses to the said Will, be personally Summoned to be and appear before your Excellency in Council upon the Thirtyeth day of November next at New Bern, then and there to Answer upon Oath all such Questions and Intergotaries [*sic*] as shall be put to them touching or concerning the Premisses, and to show Cause, if any th[ere] is, why the said Will should not be Voided and set aside as having been Obtained by Gross and Manifest fraud and Deceit, and Administration granted to your Petitioner as nearest of Kin of the Deceased, and that in the mean time your Excellency may grant unto

[blank] Letters, ad Colligendum [*sic*], impowering him to take into his Custody and Possession all the goods and Chattles, Rights and Credits of the said Ann Carter Deceased, An exact Inventory thereof being first made by the Clerk of the Inferior Court of Onslow County at the sight of two or more of the Justices of the peace of the said County, to the End that the said Estate may be safely delivered up to the Person or Persons, who, by Decree of your Excellency in Council shall be Found to have the best right thereto.

Abraham Dawes

North Carolina
Newbern

Abraham Daws being of full age maketh Oath on the Holy Evangelist and sayeth that Sarah the Grandmother of this Deponant, being first married to one of the Name of Rumford, had by him one Daughter named Meriam the Mother of this Deponant by Abraham Daws her Husband, and that the said Sarah the Deponants Grandmother was afterwards married to one of the name of Tradewell, by whom she had another Daughter who was Anne, afterwards married to one of the name of Carter by who she had Eight Children born alive, all of whom she survived, the last of her Children, with Carter their Father being Killed at Quebeck [*sic*], so that this Deponant is Nephew of the half Blood of the said Anne Carter Deceast [*sic*] and further [saith] not.

Sworn before me this 1st day of August 1770

Wm Tryon

---

[1]See also his affidavit of April 19, 1770, in this volume.

[2]Ann Carter's will, dated July 21, 1770, and submitted for probation on July 25, listed Mary Clearey, of Philadelphia, Abraham Daws, William Jameson, and Stephen Lee as legatees and devisees. Witnesses were Edward Massey, Lydia Gillespye, and Joseph Littlebridge [Lillibridge]. **Edward Massey** and **Lydia Gillespye** could not be identified; Joseph Lillibridge in 1779 represented the claim of a Frenchman, Anthonie Pillas, whose ship had been seized at sea by the British but brought into port at White Oak in Onslow County, whereupon it was seized by Americans who looked upon it as British property. In 1783 Joseph Lillibridge was named to be a school trustee in Onslow County. Clark, *State Records*, XIV, 253; XXIV, 534.

[3]Stephen Lee—spelled variantly—was a fairly common name, and it cannot be ascertained just which man this was, except that Tryon, in the document which follows this, describes him as an Onslow planter. One Stephen Lee was an assemblyman, road commissioner, and navigation commissioner. He was in Tyrrell County by 1734 and died in 1779. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 627; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 47-1206 passim.

[4]William Jameson could not be identified.

William Tryon to the Secretary of North Carolina and to the Clerk of Onslow County Court

A&H-SS

[New Bern]
[August 1, 1770]

North Carolina

George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith and so forth

To The Secretary of our Province of North Carolina and to the Clerk of our Inferior Court of Onslow County

Greeting

Whereas upon the 24th of this Instant month of July a certain Stephen Lee of the said County of Onslow Planter, Exhibited to William Tryon Esqr our Governour &c of the province aforesaid, A Certain Instrument of Writing purporting to be the Will of a Certain Ann Carter; Whereby he the said Stephen Lee and William Jameson were Appointed Executors and Residuary legatees thereof, And whereas On the Same Day the said Writing was proved before our Governour Aforesaid by a Certain Lydia Gallespie one of the Subscribing Witnesses thereto who made Oath that She Saw the said Ann Carter Execute that Instrument of Writing And publish and Declare the same To be her last Will and Testament, And that the said Ann was of Sound and Disposing Memory and Judgment when she made the said Will; Whereupon the said Stephen Lee Qualified as one of the Executors which was Certifyed by our Governour Aforesaid. And Whereas A Petition hath this Day been presented to our Governour aforesaid. In behalf of A Certain Abraham Daws Who hath made Oath that he is nearly related And of Kin to the Said Ann Carter, And hath Expressly Charged and Alledged in his said Petition that the said Will was Obtained of the said Ann Carter by the Manifest fraud and Imposition of the said Lydia Gallespie and of the Executors therein Named, at a Time when she was altogether Delirious and out of her Senses, and that the said Will was Neither Read or published And that these facts are well Known to the Other Two Subscribing Witnesses to the Will who when Called upon are Ready to Testify the Same. And that the Probate of the Will was taken by Surprise before the Petitioner could have time or opportunity to enter a Caveat Against the same.

We being therefore Willing that Justice be fully Administerd to all parties Concerned [instruct] that Strict Enquiry be made into the Allegations Set forth in the said Petition by our said Governour in Council upon the Thirtieth Day of November Next.[1] We therefore

Command and Strictly Enjoin you jointly and Severally to Delay Recording the said Will and Issueing letters Testementary thereon, and Stay all further proceedings on the Premisses untill the said Thirtieth of November Next that further order be therein had According to Equity and good Conscience.

Witness William Tryon Esq[r] Our Governor and Commander in Chief in and over, our said Province at Newbern, the First Day of August in the Year of our Lord 1770 And in the Tenth Year of our Reign.

Wm Tryon

---

[1]In the Onslow County Estate Records is a document which reports on the outcome of this case:

At a Council held at New Bern the 20th day of December 1770
In Ordinary

Present
His Excellency the Governor
In Council

Abraham Daws
&
Stephen Lee &c

Caveate &c

It is the Opinion of this Board that the will of Ann Carter stands revoked, and Ordered that the said Original Will be delivered by the Clerk of the Inferior Court of Onslow County into the Secretarys office to be Cancelled.—And Administration Granted Abraham Daws, as nearest of kin to the dec[d] upon good security being given in the Sum of £ 2000 Sterling

John London Secy

Deposition of James Davis

A&H-CGP

[August 14, 1770]

The Deposition of James Davis who being duly Sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God [deposeth] and saith

That about ten Days Since being in Company with Several Gentlemen in Newbern a Five Pound Bill of the Debenture Notes was introduced as a Counterfeit, and the Opinion of this Deponent asked about it That on the first View he declared his Opinion to be that it was a good Bill, That he also Saw Several of the Forty Shilling Bills that Since prove Counterfeit, which he verily believed at that time to be good That upon comparing the Counterfeits with the true Bills there appears to be the greatest Similitude and Exactness with regard to the Flowers and the Type with which the true Bills were printed, but cannot pretend

to be positive with regard to the Identity of the Type. That he has Seen, and is acquainted with the Flowers of Several Printing Offices in America, and does not think there are any that so exactly agree with his own, with which the Bills were printed, except at Williamsburg, where there are great Quantities of Them, That from Several Variations in the Body of the Bill it is a Second Composition, that is, it has been printed from a different Form, and at a different Time than the true Bills, and that he verily believes a Printer must have been concerned in composing the Bills, as no Person that was not bred to the Business could possibly do it in such an exact manner.

James Davis

Sworn before me this 14th Augt 1770

Jn Rutherfurd

Examination of James Davis before William Tryon

A&H-CGP

North Carolina
Craven County

[August 14, 1770]

Personally appeared before His Excellency William Tryon Esqr Commander in Chief of the Said Province—James Davis, Printer at Newbern in the Said County and Province who being duly Sworn did make answer to the following interrogatories as follows vizt

1st Do you believe this Debenture Certificate five pound bill Nº 243 to be a good bill
ansr No

2d Do you believe it to be a Counterfeit
ansr Yes

3d Have you lost aney [*sic*] types or ornaments belonging to your printing office
answer a few of the Types and Some flower Ornaments and at this time hath not enough to print a bill

4th Are aney [*sic*] of the Ornaments or flowers round this bill the Same or Similar to those you lost
answer very like the Same

5th Were the types you lost Sufficient to strike off this Counterfeit bill answer to 5th Interragotery [*sic*]
more than sufficient were lost

6th Do you believe this Counterfeit was printed with your Types
answr The Flowers & types appear to be the Same but hath nothing more to lead him to believe they were positively printed with the same

7th Did you ever lend the use of your press to aney [*sic*] others than your Journeymen or Servant
answer No

8 Can you form aney [*sic*] opinion when this bill was printed
answer No, but from the appearance of the flowers they must have come from his own office or from Williamsburgh

9 Do you Suspect any person or persons to have been concerned in printing this or other counterfeit bills now passing thro' this province
answer No. unless Saml Robert Hall and James Mansfield, they having formerly been Guilty of the like offence, he cannot answer for them

10th Were you present constantly when the Debenture Notes were Struck at your press
answer No He was in & out occasionally to direct the business

11th Were the Commissioners or any of them constantly attending the press when the above bills were printing
answer One or more Constantly attended.

James Davis

Sworn in the presence of His
Excellency the Governor
before [Jn] Rutherfurd
14th Augt 1770

Examination of Samuel Robert Hall before William Tryon

A&H-CGP

North Carolina
Craven County

[August 14, 1770]

Personally appeared before His Excellency William Tryon Esquire Commander in Chief of the said Province Samuel Robert Hall Printer at New Bern in the said County and Province who being duely [*sic*] Sworn did make Answers to the following Interrogatives as follows Vizt

1st Were you Employed in Printing off £ 20'000 — Debenture Notes agreeable to Act of Assembly in 1768
Answer I was

2d Who assisted you at the Press
Answer James Mansfield and a Negroe Pompey belonging to Mr Davis

3d Were the whole of that Sum Printed off in your presence
Answer The whole as I was Informed by the Commissioners

4th Were there any other or greater Sum then struck off or Since to your knowledge in Mr Davis office or Elsewhere
Answer no other than one or two sheets kept by the Commissioners for fear of Mistakes

5th Were any of those Blanks Struck off in the abscence of the Commissioners
Answer Not any

6th What became of the Types after the Service was done
Answer Distributed as usual

7th Were any of the Types or Flowers lost out of the Office and when—
Answer Since the Hurricane some are missing more than half

8th Do you believe the Types and Flowers were lost or [secreted]
Answer I do believe they were lost in the Storm

9th Have you never directly or indirectly with James Mansfield or alone lent or made use of those Types or Flowers for the purposes aforesaid
Answer Not to my knowledge

10th Do you believe this five Pound Bill Annexed No 243 to be one of those Bills you Printed off
Answer I do not

Saml Robert Hall

Sworn in the presence of His
Excellency the Governor before
Jn Rutherfurd
14th Augt 1770

Examination of James Mansfield before William Tryon

A&H-CGP

[Craven County]
[August 23, 1770]

Examination of James Mansfield taken before His Excellency William Tryon Esqr Governor of North Carolina the 23d day of August 1770.

Ques: Who were Joined or Concerned with you in Counterfeiting of the money, for which you was last Convicted
Ans^{r} Samuel Hall and John Boutcher [Butcher]

Ques. Who was it that signed that money
Ans^{r} Samuel Hall I believe Signed a part, and Butcher a part

Q Do you know whether Butcher used a pen or a plate in Counterfeiting the Subscriptions
A I cannot tell

Q How much of that Counterfeit money was printed or Cast off
A I believe about thirty or Forty pounds

Q How much of it was Signed
A I believe about Eight pounds, exclusive of Ten pounds which was given to Boutcher

Q Did you see Boutcher when he was in Goal [Gaol] in this Town
A I saw him but Once while he was in Goal

Q Do you know who furnished him with [materials] to break out of Goal
A I have heard men Blamed and Suspected but do not know who it was

Q Did you see him after he brook [*sic*] Goal here, on the same or the next day or night
A I did not, untill I saw him in Wilmington Goal

Q Do you know or Did you Learn, if Hall saw him or if any other person saw him after he brook the Goal here
A I Did not

Q Had you any Conversation with him when in Wilmington Goal, and what?
A Bucher requested that I shoud not Discover that he brook out of New Bern Gaol which I promised I wou'd not

Q Was you in Mr Davis' Printing House when the New Debenture Bills were printed in 1768
A I was

Q who assisted with you in printing those Bills
A Sometimes Hall & a negro fellow named Pompy, and Sometimes my Self & the same Negro, but Hall and I were never employed together, Hall composed all the Bills, except the words Death to Counterfeit which I Composed

Q Was any of them printed in the night
A Yes, but at the same Time, Mr Davis his wife, and Signers were present

Q Was the Tipes and Flowers kept in the press Night & Day so long as those Bills was printing off

A Yes, but Mr Caswell took the Key when he went to Dinner and at night.

Q Was there any fastenings to the windows to prevent any persons from getting into the Office day or Night

A No other, but [sash] lights made of Oyl paper

Q How long was they printing off the Twenty thousand pounds, Debenture Notes

A It might be three weeks

Q Were any other persons, but the Signers present at the printing of them

A Several Gentlemen frequently came in and out during the Time.

Q Who kept an Acct of the Sums of money printed off

A I believe no One in particular, sometimes my Master Mr Davis & sometimes the Signers

Q Who kept the Office in the Night Time or Did any person sleep in it

A I do not know that any person Slept in it, but believe Mr Caswell kept the Key.

Q Did you ever see any sheet or sheets of the Blanks or Bills after the Signers had got their Complemt

A I never did

Q Who struck the last Bills the night that Mr & Mrs Davis were present

A My Self and Negro Pompy

Q What became of the Tipes & flowers after Blanks were Cast off and given to the Signers

A I Broak [*sic*] them that night, and Distributed them the next day or part of them, So that no person cou'd make any use of them

Q Did you ever know of any of the Tipes and Flowers being Borrowed

A I did not

Q Do you know whether all the Tipes and Flowers were in the Office when you left Mr Davis

A I did not miss any, and believe they were

Q What made you leave Mr Davis

A Because he was Slack in paying my wages

Q What people more than belonged to the Office, used most to frequent it.

A No person in Particular

Q did you ever know Hall to have any more money at One Time then [*sic*] five shillings since the New Money was printed

A I never did

Q Did you ever see him have any of the New Money

A I never did to my knowledge

Q who furnished you with money when you left New Bern

A I left New Bern without any money, and called at Alexander Black about thirty miles from New Bern where I got provisions to carry me to Wilmington

Q Did you go to Wilmington to look for Employment, or was you Invited there?

A I went to Wilmington to Seek Employment and engaged with Mr. Stewart

Q Has Mr. Boyd any such tipes or Flowers as printed this Bill Nº 243

A He has not any such Tipes, and but few of One Sort of the Flowers and of the other sort he has none.

Q Did you ever hear any of the Signers say, they wou'd take a few spare sheets, least they shou'd be mistaken in the Quantity of the Bills

A I never did

Q Do you think that this Counterfeit bill of five pound, Nº 243 was printed with the tipes and flowers belonging to Mr. Davis office

A I Can find no [ods] they appear to be much the Same

Q must it Not have Required a person Skilled in the art of printing to have placed these tipes & flowers So nearly Similar with the true bill

A I think it must require such a person

James Mansfield

Sworn in the presence
of His Excellency the
Governor before Jn Rutherfurd

Examination of Samuel Robert Hall before William Tryon

A&H-CGP

[Craven County]
[August 24, 1770]

Examination of Samuel Hall taken before His Excellcy [*sic*] the Governor 24th Augt 1770

Q Who where [*sic*] Concerned with you in Counterfeiting the money for which you Where [*sic*] last Convicted
A Mansfield and Boutcher [Butcher]

Q how much did you Sign of it
A Six or Seven pounds

Q how much did Boutcher Sign
A I cannot tell but Mansfield Says he took twenty ten Shilling bills out of the office

Q Did you See Boutcher Sign any of those Bills
A No I did not but Boutcher Brought one ten Shilling bill, to him & Mansfield which he said he Did Sign

Q How much of it was printed off
A I kept no Acc^{t} but amagin [*sic*] not Exceeding Twenty Pound

Q What Reward was you to have for your part of the work
A I was to have part of a plantation, belonging to Boutcher

Q Was it not the agreement, that Boutcher was to get it, all Signed & that you and Mansfield was to furnish him with Blanks
A yes it was, but after Boutcher broke Goal, I Signed the five Shilling & One Shilling bills

Q did you See Boutcher when he was in New Bern Goal
A I Did Twice or thrice

Q Do you know What Instruments he made use of to break the Goal & who furnished them
A I Do not know

Q Was you Acquainted with one Stanhouse a Chain maker here
A I was

Q Was you ever in Company with Him & Boutcher together
A I never was but when other Company where present

Q Did not Stanhouse know that you where makin money
A he Did not to my knowledge

Q Did you ever See Boutcher after he Broke the Goal [here]
A I Did not

Q Did you ever hear from him by Letter or otherwise
A I never Did

Q Was you acquainted with Thos. Budd a Sailor
A I was

Q Did you ever Write to him
A I did requesting Him to know of Mr Boyd wether [*sic*] he would employ me

Q Who assisted you in printing the New Money
A James Mansfield and Negro Pompe

Q Was you and Mansfield Employed at the Same time or by turns at the press
A no they never Worked at the press together [nor] he Employed at the press but part of the first Day

Q Was any of the New Bills printed in the Night time
A The last night, Mansfield worked by Candle light about Two hours to finish in the presence of Mr Hall & Mr & Mrs Davis

Q Who kept on Watch the printing office in the Night time when the New Money was printing off
A there was no watch, but Mr Davis took the forms in to his Own house every night

Q Who kept the account of what Blanks where printed and given to the Signers
A I do not know but Mr Davis brought the paper to the press & when printed the Signers Recd it from the press

Q Did you ever see any of the Sheets of the Blank new money after the Signers had got their Compliments
A I Did not

Q Who worked with you in the printing office after Mansfield left Mr Davis
A Mr Davis Eldest Son has been in the office ever Since

Q Was he Capable of Setting a press when he first Came in to the office
A No he was not

Q how Long Since he has been Capable of that Service
A I believe between four and five months but not so well then as now

Q do you know the true from the Counterfeit money
A I do not, but by the, ought in the word possessor

Q Could any person other than a printer make the new money if he had the tipes, Flowers & other Material

A as to myself I could not have done it so Exactly till I had been at the business four or five years, or longer

Q Do you know if there is any person, in this Country that Could do it, Except those that are or have been Employed in Mr Davis office

A I do not know any in this Country who could do them but those that are or have been Employed in Mr Davis office

Q Who assisted Mr Davis in Recovering the Tipes & Flowers after the Storm

A all his family and Several children of the Town which, he believes are in possession of Some of them at this time

Q Who Composed the New Money

A I Did

Q Did you Compose the whole or a part, & what part

A I did Compose the Whole Except the Variation in the Vallue of the Bills, Some of which Mr Davis attended

Q Did you Compose the words Death to Counterfeit

A I Did to the best of my Remembrance

Saml Robert Hall

Sworn in the presence of His Excellency
The Governor before Jn Rutherfurd

William Tryon's Certificate Concerning Samuel Cornell

A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 226

North Carolina
Newbern 24th August 1770

These are to Certify that Samuel Cornel Esqr having produced His Majesty's Mandamus bearing date the 10th day of May 1770 appointing him to be of His Majesty's Council for this Province in the Room of Edward Brice Dobbs Esqr this day took the Oaths before me as by Law required & Subscribed the Test in presence of The Honble John Rutherfurd and Robert Palmer Esqrs

Wm Tryon

Let it be Entered in the
Council Journals
By His Excellencys Command

John Lyon[1] to William Tryon

A&H-CGP

Wilmington August 24th 1770

Sir

Mr James Bradley[2] who is mention'd in the inclos'd affadavit being lately dead, intestate, his Bro. Richard[3] intends applying for letters of administration & in the mean time had enter'd a caveat against any other person obtaining them. I have also enter'd a caveat of the same kind, 'tho I have no other objection to Richard Bradley's administration than as it affects M: Jewkes & my Self. Mr Jewkes as surviving Partner is now invested with the sole power; but as he is absent Richard Bradley thinks letters of administration would impower him to take the papers & effects of the late partnership into his possession, & tho I am advis'd they would not convey any authority of that kind, I am persuaded he wou'd make use of them, which would be attended with the worst consequences to Mr Jewkes & my Self

Mr Hogg[4] is the principal if not the only creditor of consequence, but then he is a creditor of Bradley & Jewkes, not of James Bradley, & he has signified his consent that I shou'd take the management of affairs 'till Mr Jewkes return.

My application to your Excellency is shortly this, that as I am intimately interested in & connected with Mr Jewkes affairs & daily expect One or more vessels to load on our joint accot. I may be invested with power to transact his affairs in his absence; & I am advis'd to this upon the principle that your Excellency as Chancellor has a power over Mr Jewkes estate in his absence (he having no Attorney here) in the same maner that you would have over that of an infant or lunatic, that is, until he returns or authorizes some person to Act for him.

Upon this principle the estate of Mr Burrington[5] was comitted to the care of Mr Gregg[6] on the death of Colonell Jones[7] who was his attorney & I flatter mySelf your Excellency will think your power extends over every estate where the Owner is by any means incapable of taking the proper care of it whether this can be done without the advise of council I am at a loss to know & under this uncertainty would not venture to apply in person, especially as I am much indispos'd at present.

I am
Sir
Your Excellency's
most Obedient Servant
John Lyon

P.S
the deceas'd James Bradley
had an older Brother living
in London in April or May last.

[1]John Lyon (d. 1782), a native of England, was by 1751 living in Wilmington where he became a prominent merchant whose store was at Front and Dock streets. At various times Lyon served as a justice of the peace, town commissioner, alderman, and, from 1768 to 1771, as sheriff of New Hanover County. Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 37 n.54.

[2]Little is known of James Bradley, brother of Richard. The Mr. Jewkes, partner, is probably Charles Jewkes, whose loyalty to the American cause was suspect at times during the American Revolution.

[3]Richard Bradley, a Quaker and a native of Yorkshire, England, was married to Elizabeth Sharpless at the Chester Meeting House in Pennsylvania on May 15, 1755. In the spring of 1759 they were in Guilford County but by 1760 had established themselves in New Hanover County, where Bradley formed a partnership with John Sharpless. Despite his Quaker faith, Bradley was an active civilian participant in the American Revolution. Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 120 n.118.

[4]This is probably a reference to Robert Hogg (d. 1780), a Wilmington merchant. Hogg was a loyalist sympathizer, although for several months in 1774-1775 he served on the Wilmington Committee of Safety. In the fall of 1775 he left North Carolina and lived in England for two years, returning to Wilmington in 1778 in order to avoid confiscation of his property. Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 184 n.141.

[5]George Burrington (1682-1759) served as governor of North Carolina, 1723-1725, 1731-1734.

[6]Frederick Gregg was a prominent and wealthy Wilmington merchant who left America in 1773. His property was confiscated by the state, and Gregg was still living in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1788. Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 30-31 n.44.

[7]Probably this was Robin Jones.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/314, f. 6-6b

[New Bern]
[August 27, 1770]

By His Excell[y] William Tryon

A PROCLAMATION

Whereas I have received Information that the Certificates made & signed in pursuance of Act of Assembly passed in December One thousand Seven hundred & sixty eight, payable out of the Public Treasury, have been counterfeited and forged, and said Counterfeits are now circulating in this Province considerable sum, to the great damage & Injury of the Inhabitants. To the end therefore that the Person concerned in forging or uttering the said Certificates be brought to condign Punishment, I have thought by & with the Advice & Consent of His Majesty[']s] Council to issue this my Proclamation, hereby Offering a reward of Two Hundred Pounds Proclamation Money to such Person (except the Offender) as shall discover any of the Parties concerned payable on Conviction thereof. And I do also offer His Majestys most Gracious Pardon to such Offender as shall first appear & make a discovery of His Accomplices, so that they may be prosecuted according to due Course of Law.

Given Under my hand & the Great Seal &c at New Bern 24 August 1770 &c.

Wm Tryon.

Certificate of John Gilchrist[1]

[August 28, 1770]

John Gilchrist
Thomas Gilchrist } Pla.
Thomas Jack.

Against

James James
&
John Harvey } Def.

To his Excellency
William Tryon Esquire
his Majestys Lieutenant and Governour
General of the Province of North
Carolina and Judge of the high Court
of Chancery therein

Be it Known unto your Honour that John Gilchr[ist] Merchant hath made Oath upon the Holy Evangelists before me one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace for the County of Pasquotank in the said Province that a matter which is in Litigation before the Honourable the high Court of Chancery in the said Province is to the best of his Knowledge and belief of the value of Two hundred and eighteen pounds ten shillings Sterling, and that a certain James James[2] one of the defendants in the said Suit and Principally concerned in Interest on the def[endant's] side is about to leave the said Province and thereby the Justice of the said Court of Chancery will be eluded and the said John together with his partners Thomas Gilchrist and Thomas Jack will be deprived of their remedy against him Given under my hand and thus Certified unto your Honour this 28th day of August one thousand seven hundred and seven[ty].

Thomas Macknight. J.P.

---

[1]This certificate was in A&H-Craven County Miscellaneous Records until it was returned to Craven County for display in the courthouse. John Gilchrist (d. ca. 1774) was brother to Thomas Gilchrist, also a merchant, who moved from Suffolk, Virginia, to Halifax, North Carolina, in 1774. In a letter of February 23, 1774, from Nathaniel Duckenfield to James Iredell there is a reference to John Gilchrist's suicide "in a fit of jealousy." Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, 224-225.

[2]When Duplin County was divided in 1784 to form Sampson County it was directed that the first court of the new county should be held at the store of James James. A man by the same name was living in Wilmington in 1770. No relationship between them has been established.

Examination of James Davis, Jr., before William Tryon

A&H-CGP

[Craven County]
[August 28, 1770]

Examination of James Davis Junior taken before his Excellency William Tryon Esquire Governor & Commander in chief in and over the Province of North Carolina &c this 28th August 1770

Q How long have you been Employd in your Fathers printing Office

A Since the middle of January 1769 prety [*sic*] constantly

Q Do you think yourself so well skilled in the Business as to print blank sheets of the new Money, if you had the types and mat[erial.]

A I coud [*sic*] not so exactly but what they might be discovered from a true Bill.

Q Did you assist in picking up or collecting the Types and Flowers that were lost in the Storm?

A I did;

Q Who else assisted you?

A My Brother, Negro Fellow Pomp & apprentice boy James Gardner

[Q] Was there none of the Children in the Town pick[ing] up any?

[A] [Some] Children came, but my father would not suffer them to Assist but that James Austin Plaisterer sent him by Peter Brett a handfull of Types and some Flowers which he said he had picked up.

Q Have there at any time since the Storm been enough to print the new Money or Debenture Bills?

A I never Examined, but believe there is not enough from appearance.

Q Have you ever suspected that any of the Types or Flowers were stolen or borrowed or any otherways lost or embezzled before or since the Storm?

A I never suspected that they were gone any other way but that they were lost in the Storm.

Q Have you ever seen any Strangers or People of the Town not belonging to the Office handling the Types or Flowers or Expressing any Curiosity about them?

A I have not that appeared very particular

Q Have you often seen Samuel Robert Hall drunk?
A Very often.

Q Have you ever at such times or any other times enquired where he got the Liquor or money to buy it and what answer did he make?
A I never inquired but when my Father give him money he always got drunk

Q Did he ever, drunk or Sober, mention to you or in your hearing, any thing about making [Money] or about lending or giving any of the Types out of the [Office]?
A Never did.

Q Did Hall ever tell you who were his Confederates in Counterfeiting the Money for which he was Convicted?
A He told [me] it was John Boutcher [*sic*] and James Mansfield.

[Q] What [con]versation have you had with him drunk or So[ber] [upon the] subject or relating to it?
A Whenever he got a little in Liquor he told me and my Father he quit the Office, and that if I was not able to carry on the Business it might stand for that Mr James [Coor] wou'd settle him on his Plantation, where he might live like a Gentleman.

Q Have you ever seen Hall or any other Person, sorting or seting, aside by themselves, any of those types or Flowers necessary for printing the New Money and at what time?
A I never did since the Complement was printed off.

Q Did any person ever apply to you for the loan of any of the Types or Flowers, or utensils of the Office?
A John Rice jun^{r} applyed for two Letters I R to stamp his Shirts with

Q Do you think that the Counterfeit Debenture Bills coud [*sic*] have been printed without the Assistance of Hall or some other Person well Skilled in the Printing Business?
A I am very sensible they coud not but by a work man and that [a very] good one; as the second ranging of the Types is extreamly [*sic*] difficult after they are distributed.

Q Was the care of the Office ever left to Hall and at what times?
A Never was but of a Sunday when I and my Father was over the Ri[ver].

James Davis jun^{r}

Examination Taken before His Excellency
And Sworn before me this 28th August 1770.

Robt Palmer

Mr Palmer &
Mr Cornell
Present—

William Tryon's Order Concerning James James[1]

North Carolina [New Bern]
[September 3, 1770]

George the third by the Grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c:

To Our Sheriff of Perquimons Greeting

Whereas it is represented to Us in Our Court of Chancery on the part of John Gilchrist, Thomas Gilchrist and Thomas Jack of the Town of Norfolk in the Colony of Virginia, Merchants in Company, Complainants, against John Harvey and James James Defendants (amongst other Things) that they the said Defendants are greatly indebted to the said Complainants, and that the said James James intends quickly to depart out of this Province, as by Oath made on that behalf appears, which tends to elude the Justice of this Honorable Court, to the great prejudice and Damage of the Complainants, therefore in Order to prevent His Injustice, We do hereby Command You, that You do without delay cause the said James James personally to come before You and give sufficient Bail or Security, in the Sum of Two hundred and Twenty Pounds Lawful Money of Great Britain, that the said James James will not go, or attempt to go, out of this Province, without Leave of Our said Court: And if He shall refuse to give such Bail or Security, then You are to commit Him the said James James to Our next Prison, there to be kept in safe Custody until He shall do it, and when You shall have taken such Security. You are forthwith to make and return a Certificate thereof to Us in our said Court of Chancery, distinctly and plainly under Your Seal, together with this Writ.

Witness Our Trusty and Wellbeloved, William Tryon Esquire, Our Captain General and Governor in Chief, in and over Our said Province, at Newbern, this Third Day of September in the Year of Our Lord 1770, and in the Tenth Year of Our Reign.

Wm Tryon

By His Excellencys Command.
Is:Edwards Prov:Sec:

[1]This document was formerly filed in the state archives with the Craven County Miscellaneous Records, but it has been returned to Craven County for display in the courthouse.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/241, f. 163b

Whitehall September 28th 1770

Most Secret and Confidential

The King having received Advices that the Spanish Governor of Buenos Ayres hath thought fit to dispossess His Maty's Subjects of their Settlement at Port Egmont in Falklands Islands; so violent a Proceeding in Time of profound Peace will, unless disavowed by the Court of Spain and proper Restitution made, be considered as an open Act of Hostility; and therefore The King hath thought fit with the Advice of his Servants to command a considerable Naval Armament to be prepared in order to Act as the Honor and Dignity of His Crown shall under future Events require.

The Suspending or increasing this Naval Armament will probably depend upon the answer which the Court of Spain shall give to what has been demanded on this Occasion, which The King has good Reason to hope will correspond with His Majesty's Wishes for the Preservation of the Publick Peace; In the mean time you cannot be too attentive to the Security of the Colony under your Government nor too early in your Consideration of what may be necessary for its Protection and Defence, in case matters should, contrary to His Majesty's just expectations, come to extremeties; in which case you may be assured, that the Security of our Possessions in America, will be a Principal Object of His Majesty's care and Attention.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

P.S.

Since I wrote the above Letter farther Advices from the Court of France have been communicated to me which confirm us in our Hopes that the Peace may still be preserved.

H.

[1]This was a circular letter to the governors of Quebec, Island of St. John, Nova Scotia, New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, New York, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, East Florida, West Florida, Bahamas, Bermuda, Leeward Islands, Grenada, Jamaica, and Barbados.



This imaginative drawing of Governor Tryon, backed by the militia, confronting the Regulators, was done about 1876 by Felix O. C. Darley (1822-1888), Philadelphia-born illustrator, and engraved by Albert (or Alfred) Bobbett, a native of England who worked in New York. It apparently was prepared at the request of Benson J. Lossing and used as an illustration in a number of his books, the earliest believed to have been *Our Country*, published in 1877. Photograph from the files of the Division of Archives and History.

Richard Henderson to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 11-13
CR-VIII, 241-244

Granville September 29, 1770

Sir

With the deepest Concern for my Country I have lately been Witness to a Scene which not only threatened the Peace and well being of this Province for the future but was in itself, the most horid & audacious Insult to Government: perpetrated with such Circumstances of Cruelty & Madness, as (I believe) scarsely has been equaled at any Time.

However flattering Your Excellency's prospects may have been, with respect to the People called Regulators, their late Conduct too sufficiently evince that a Wise, Mild and Benevolent Administration comes very far short of bringing them to a Sense of their Duty.—They are abandoned to every principle of Virtue and desperately engaged not only in the most shocking Barbarities but a Total Subversion of the Constitution.

On Monday last being the second Day of Hillsborough Superior Court early in the morning the Town was filled with a great Number of these People, shouting hallooing and making a considerable Tumult in the Streets. At about 11 O'Clock the Court was opened, and immediately

the House filled as close as one Man could stand by another, some with Clubs, others with Whips and Switches, few or none without some Weapon! When the House had become so crowded that no more could well get in, one of them (whose Name I think is called Fields)[1] came forward and told Me he had something to say before I proceeded to Business. The Accounts I had previously received, together with the Manner and Appearance of these Men, and the abruptness of their Address rendered my Situation extremely Uneasy. Upon my informing Fields that he might speak on, He proceeded to let Me know that He spoke for the whole Body of the people called Regulators, That they understood I would not try their Causes, and that their Determination was to have them tryed, for they had come down to see Justice done, and Justice They would have, and if I would proceed to try those Cause[s], it might prevent much Mischief; They also charged the Court with Injustice at the preceeding Term and objected to the Jurors appointed by the Inferior Court and said they would have them altered and others appointed in their room, with many other Things too tedious to mention Here. Thus I found Myself under a necessity of attempting to soften and turn away the Fury of this mad People in the best Manner in my Power, and as much as could well be pacifie their Rage and at the same Time preserve the little remaining Dignity of the Court: The Consequence of which was that after spending upwards of half an Hour in this disagreeable Situation the Mobb cried Out "Retire, Retire, and let the Court go on." upon which most of the Regulators went out and seemed to be in Consultation in a party by themselves. The little Hopes of Peace derived from this Piece of Behaviour were very Transient for in a few Minutes Mr Williams[2] an Attorney of that Court was coming in and had advanced near the Door when they fell on Him in a most furious Manner with Clubs and sticks of enormous Size and twas with great Difficulty He saved His Life by taking Shelter in a Neighbouring Store House. Mr Fanning[3] was next the Object of their Fury, Him they seized and took with a degree of Violence not to be described, from off the Bench where He had retired for protection and Assistance and with hideous shouts of Barbarian Curelty draged Him by the Heels, out of Doors, while others engaged in dealing out Blows with such Violence that I made no doubt His Life would instantly become a Sacrifice to their Rage and Madness; However Mr Fanning by a Manly exertion miraculously broke holt and fortunately jumped into a Door that saved Him from immediate Dissolution. During this Uproar several of them told Me with Oaths of great Bitterness that my Turn should be next I will not deny but in this frightful Affair my Thoughts were much engaged on my own protection, but it was not long before James Hunter and some other of their Chieftains came and told Me not to be uneasy for that no Man should hurt Me on proviso I would sit and hold Court to the end of the Term. I took Advantage of this proposal and made no scruple at

promising what was not in my Intention to perform, for the Terms they would admit Me to hold Court on were that no Lawyer, the Kings Attorney excepted, should be admitted into Court, and that they would stay and see Justice impartially done.[4]

It would be impertinent to trouble Your Excellency with many circumstances that ocurred in this Barbarous Riot—Messrs Thomas Hart, Alexander Martin, Michael Holt, John Litterell (Clerk of the Crown) and many others were severely whiped. Colo Gray, Major Lloyd, Mr Francis Nash, John Cooke, Tyree Harris and sundry other Persons Timorously made their Escape, or would have shared the same Fate. In about four or five Hours their Rage seemed to subside a little and they permitted Me to adjourn Court and conducted Me with great Parade to my Lodgings. Colo Fanning whom they had made a Prisoner of was in the Evening permitted to return to His own House, on His Word of Honor to surrender Himself the next Day.

At about Ten O'Clock that Evening, took an Opportunity of making my Escape by a back Way, and left poor Colo Fanning and the little Borough in a wretched Situation.

Thus far May it please Your Excellency with Respect to what came within my own Knowledge, since my Departure many different and Authentick Accounts say that the Mobb not contented with the cruel Abuse they had already given Mr Fanning, in which one of His Eyes was almost beaten out did, the next Day, actually determine to put Him immediately to Death, but some of them a little more Humane than the rest interfered and saved His Life. They turned Him out in the Street and spared His Life on no other Condition than that of His taking the Road and continuing to run until He should get out of their Sight. They soon after to consumate their wicked Designs, broke and entered His Mansion House, destroyed every Article of Furniture, and with Axes and other Instruments laid the Fabrick level with its Foundation, broke and entered His Cellar and destroyed the Contents, His Papers were carried into the Streets by Armfuls and destroyed, His wearing Apparel shared the same Fate; I much fear His Office will be their next Object. Have not yet heard where Colo Fanning has taken Shelter, the last Advice was that He was a Mile or two from Town on Horseback, but the person by whom this came says, that the Insurgents have scouting Parties constantly traversing the several Roads and Woods about Town, and should He unfortunately fall into their Hands the Consequence perhaps would be fatal. The Merchants and Inhabitants were chiefly run out into the Country, and expect their Stores and Houses without Distinction will be pillaged and laid Waste. The Number of Insurgents that appeared when the Riott first began was, I think, about one hundred and fifty, tho' they constantly increased for two Days and kept a Number with Fire Arms at about a Mile distance from Town ready to fall on when ever they were called for, This Account is

contradicted by some and believed by Others: certain it is that a Large Number of Men constantly lay near the Town, whether they had Arms or not is not yet sufficiently determined.

As the Burden of conducting Hillsborough Superior Court fell on my Shoulders alone, the Task was extremely hard and Critical I made every Effort in my Power consistent with my Office and the Duty the public is intitled to claim to preserve Peace and good Order, but as all attempts of that kind were quite ineffectual, thought it more adviseable to break up Court than sit and be made a mock Judge for the sport and entertainment of these abandoned Wretches.

This Express has been delayed two Days in expectation of obtaining from Mr Fanning a more particular Account of the Damage done him as well as the rest of the Inhabitants of that desolate Borough, but as the persons whom I sent for that purpose are not yet returned, think it my Duty to foward this with the utmost Expedition. Should my Conduct through these Transactions Merit Your Approbation it will greatly add to the Felicity of Sir

Your Excellencys most Obedient
and obliged humble Servant

Richard Henderson.

To His Excellency Governor Tryon.

P.S. My Express has this Instant arrived from Hillsborough with the following Accounts. Colonel Fanning is alive & well as could be expected. The Insurgents left the Town on Wednesday Night, having done very little Mischief after spoiling Mr Fannings House, except breaking the Windows of most of the Houses in Town, among which Mr Edwards's did not escape. The Merchants and others are taking possession of their shattered Teniments. Mr Fannings House is not quite down, a few Timbers support the lower Story, but they are cut off at the sills and a small Breeze of Wind will throw down the little Remains. Every Thing else that We heard respecting Mr Fanning is true with this Addition that He lost upwards of two hundred pounds in Cash.

Inclosed is a petition presented Me on Saturday by James Hunter,[5] that being the first Day of the Court, the Answer was deferred till Monday. Your Excellency will best Judge if that Paper may not be of Service at a future Day, there are many Subscribers who are all without Dispute Regulators.

I am as above

R. H.

[1]Jeremiah Fields was at this point an enthusiastic Regulator, but he later appealed to Josiah Martin (October 25, 1771) for pardon. He was a loyalist at the outbreak of the American Revolution and was ordered by the governor as a citizen "of the County of Guilford" to raise the king's standard (October 25, 1771). Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 40, 41; X, 441, 443.

[2]John Williams.

[3]Edmund Fanning.

[4]In Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 236-240, may be found the cases listed with entries made by the Regulators such as "Damned Rogues"; "Fanning must pay"; "Hogan pays & be damned"; "Nonsense let them agree for Ferrell has gone to Hellward."

[5]This petition, presumably the one addressed to Martin Howard, Maurice Moore, and Richard Henderson, may be found in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 231-234. It was signed by 174 petitioners.

James Watson[1] and Others to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 14-14b
CR-VIII, 246-247

Hillsborough September 30. 1770

May it please Your Excellency

Sir

We doubt not that You have before this Time heard of the destressed Situation of our Affairs here, the unheard of Insolence offered by a Body of the Regulators, to His Majestys Superior Court setting, and of the many Outrages committed by them against the Persons, Liberties and Properties of many of our Fellow Subjects for the particulars of which We beg leave to refer You to the Bearer Mr McNair.[2]

There are a set of Men May it please Your Excellency, whom We have long considered as dangerous to Society, and as pursuing every Measure destructive of Peace and good Government, And their Conduct on this Occasion has We think, to a demonstration proved, that they only want Time, and a larger Body of their disaffected Tools of Faction, to effect purposes of the most dangerous and dismal Tendency, And which We apprehend must (unless Timously prevented by the wise interposition of Government.) end in the Ruin and Destruction of the Province.

Government has May it please Your Excellency, We doubt not for very Wise and Prudent purposes been pleased, hitherto to deal with great Clemency and Tenderness towards this set of people, under a presumption that they would see through their Infatuation, Reclaim, and become good and useful Members of Society but as they have now laid aside their disguise and discovered themselves lost to every Sense of Humanity as well as Obedience to the Laws under which We are governed by committing the most open & daring Acts of Violence; We do most humbly pray Your Excellency, that You will take the Matter under Your Consideration and Adopt such Measures as in Your Wisdom

shall seem most proper. At the same Time begging leave to assure Your Excellency that We think Ourselves Hourly in the most iminent Danger not only of losing our Lives and Fortunes, but of every Connection which We esteem Valuable.

Our worthy Friend Colº Fanning who has been a great Sufferer on this Occasion is not in Town, therefore does not join in this our Memorial.

We shall with impatience wait Your Excellencys Orders and beg leave to assure You that We are

Your Excellencys most Obedient
and Most Faithful humble Servants

James Watson
Robert Lytle
Thoˢ Hart
Francis Nash
William Johnston
James Thackston
James Monro.

---

[1]James Watson (fl. 1752-1770), a pioneer settler in Orange County, was one of the commissioners in 1752 to establish the boundaries of the county. The site selected in 1754 for a courthouse was on property that he owned, and in 1759 he was one of the commissioners appointed to establish the town of Childsburg at the courthouse. He was also a vestryman of the Parish of St. Matthew. During the French and Indian War he assisted in raising supplies for the Indian allies of North Carolina. At the time of the Regulator violence Watson sided with Tryon and in this letter reported to him on the disturbances at a session of court in Hillsborough. Lefler and Wager, *Orange County*, 340.

[2]This was probably Ralph McNair. He made a deposition on October 9, 1770, to Robert Palmer corroborating everything Henderson had written in this letter. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 245.

Affidavit of Josiah Lyon[1]

PRO CO 5/314, f. 16

[Hillsborough]
[Sept. 30, 1770]

This day personally appeared before me one of his Majestys Justices of the Peace for the County aforesaid, Josiah Lyon, and made oath of the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God that on Tuesday the 25 of this Instant, in Hillsborough He the said Josiah Lyon heard a Number of People who were assembled together, assuming to themselves the Title of Regulators, and committing the most unheard of Acts of Violence and Riot, Drink Damnation to King George (thereby meaning as they apprehended the King of England) and Success to the Pretender.

Sworn before me the 30 of September 1770

Robert Lytle

[1]Josiah Lyon during the American Revolution served in James Thackston's Company, May 1, 1771-June 29, 1771.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/313, f. 98
CR-VIII, 247

Governor Tryon
Nº 35

Whitehall 3d October 1770

Sir,

I have received your Dispatches Nº 54, 55 & 56, and laid them before the King

The state of the outstanding paper-currency inclosed in your Letter Nº 56, and your remarks upon it are very satisfactory, & the only observation I have to make upon it is, that the sum appears to be large, and will I trust be fully sufficient to answer the purpose of circulation, until the prejudices of the People shall admit, and the circumstances of the Colony induce, a currency of better credit and greater stability.

I am &ca

Hillsborough

William Tryon to James Watson and Others

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 226-226b
CR-VIII, 678-679

To Messrs James Watson, Robert Lytle, Thomas Hart, Francis Nash, William Johnston, James Thackston, James Munro [Monro], of Hillsborough

Newbern 7th October 1770

Effectualy to remedy the Outrages, Indignities and Injuries which you inform me by your Letter of the 30th of last Month has been offered to the Superior Court of Hillsborough and the Inhabitants of that Borough by an enraged Mob, requires the Interposition of the Legislative Body. I rest under a full belief that every Redress in their power will be lent to strengthen the Arm of Government and make Reparation for the sufferings of their injured Countrymen, and this Confidence is founded on the principle that every Member of Society has a perfect right to claim and to receive the Protection of the Community as long as he pays a due Obedience to its Constitution.

I have this Day ordered a Summons to issue for His Majesty's Council to meet me at Newbern as soon as possible when I shall lay before that Board your Letter and Consult on the proper Measures to be taken in the present melancholy exigency of your Affairs.

As the Security and Felicity of the Inhabitants of this Province are the Bounds of my Ardent wishes in my public Character so are my Resentments limited to those who seem for the present to have Subverted those Blessings and despised their Sovereigns most gracious Lenity so lately extended towards them.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, f. 1
CR-VIII, 248

North Carolina

Nº 57

Newbern the 7th October 1770.
[Received January 9, 1771]

My Lord

I have had the Honor to receive Your Lordships Dispatches containing the Original and Duplicate of Nº 33 with His Majestys Warrant for my leave of Absence from this Government: Also a Copy of the Memorial of the Merchants trading to North Carolina and Importers of Naval Stores, with a Letter for Mr Chief Justice Howard; As that Gentleman had my Leave of Absence to go to Boston this last Summer, I shall not have an opportunity of delivering the Letter Myself to Him, till He attends the Superior Court in this Town the 8 of next Month.

Mr Samuel Cornell has produced to Me His Majestys Mandamus for His Seat in Council, and took the Oaths for the Qualification of Public Officers, and at the next sitting of the Council will take the Oath of Office and His Seat at the Board,— He entertains a perfect Sense of the Honor His Majesty has conferred on Him.

On my Arrival Yesterday Evening from an Excursion I made for the recovery of my Health, and to view the Sea Coast between Beaufort and Portsmouth, Dispatches were delivered to Me from Hillsborough acquainting Me of an Insurrection of the Regulators in that Town on the 24 & 25th of last Month, during the sitting of the Superior Court. After They had offered many Insults to the Dignity and Proceedings of the Court, they committed such Outrage in the Town, that Mr Henderson the Associate Judge was forced to put an end to the Court, without doing any Business, by making His Escape in the middle of the Night.

I shall not here enter Minutely into their Savage Conduct, having Ordered His Majestys Council to be summoned to meet me on the 16 Instant to consult on the properest Measures to be taken in the exigency of the Case; When resolved upon, His Majesty shall be particularly informed.

Your Lordship may depend I shall exert my warmest Endeavours to obtain Your wish that some better Regulation may be established in the

Treasurers Office, as well as to suppress the Disorders which now threaten the General Peace of this Government.

I am My Lord, with all possible Respect.
Your Lordships,
Most Obedient humble Servant

Wm Tryon

Lord Hillsborough

William Tryon to Richard Henderson

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 226
CR-VIII, 678

Newbern the 7th. October 1770

Richard Henderson Esquire.

On My Arrival at the Palace Yesterday I received your Letter of the 29 last Month. The detail you give therein of the Conduct and Behaviour of those who stile themselves Regulators at the last Superior Court at Hillsborough is not less the Subject of concern to me, than Alarm to the Security and Wellbeing of the Civil Rights of the Inhabitants of this Province.

I shall not here trouble you with my Sentiments and Abhorence of such daring Insults, having given Orders for a Summons immediately to issue for the meeting of His Majestys Council at Newbern when I shall lay before that Board your Letter and Consult on the properest Measures to be taken on this Case before the meeting of the General Assembly.

I much approve of the determination you took to break up the Court, as a continuance of it would only have given an opportunity to the enraged Mob of renewing their Indignities and Injuries both to the Court and its Officers.

William Tryon to Thomas McGuire (McGwire)

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2,
ff. 227-227b
CR-VIII, 679

Newbern the 8th. October 1770

Thomas McGuire Esquire

Upon opening your Letter on my Arrival at Newbern last Saturday, it was a matter of much surprise to find you had passed through the Town without waiting my return, in this critical Situation of Public Affairs.

By the Reports from Mr. Henderson, Associate Judge, as well as from the Inhabitants of the Borough of Hillsborough relative to the Outrages that have been committed by the Insurgents at the last Superior Court at

Hillsborough, I find it expedient to consult his Majesty's Council on the present unhappy exigency of Public Affairs. Accordingly Notice is given to the Gentlemen of the Council to meet me at Newbern on Tuesday the 16 Instant, at which time I am under a Necessity of requiring your attendance at the Council Board, as all other public Business must submit to the Consideration of an Object of such Importance as that so lately transacted at Hillsborough.

William Tryon to Alexander McCulloch (McCullock)

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 227
CR-VIII, 679

Newbern the 8th. October 1770

The Honble Alexander McCullock Esqr.

The Reports that have been made to me by Mr Henderson Associate Judge, and the Inhabitants of Hillsborough Town, relative to the Injuries done at the last Hillsborough Superior Court by the Insurgents obliges me to Summon the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Council to meet me at Newbern on Thursday the 16 Instant, to consult on the proper measures to be taken in the present melancholy exigency of Public Affairs in Orange County. I trust therefore nothing will prevent my having the pleasure of seeing you at the Council Board at the above mentioned time.

As I have required Mr Attorney's attendance as absolutely necessary, I guess you will Travel in together.

Thomas McGuire (McGwire) to William Tryon and the Council

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 6b-7b
A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 251-252

[New Bern]
[October 18, 1770]

In Obedience to the Commands of your Excellency in Council requiring my Opinion upon the several Offences set forth in Mr Henderson's Letter, Mr M. Moore's and Mr Lyon's Affidavits together with the Petition of the Insurgents, I have attentively perused them; and I am of Opinion, to consider them in a distinct & separate view.

That the pulling down of Mr Fanning's House, and the Assaulting of several Persons in the Town of Hillsborough amount only to a Riot.

That the menaces thrown out against, & the Insult offer'd to, Mr Justice Henderson when in the Execution of his office, and the Insurgents preventing Him from holding out the Term there will be construed in Law only a Misdemeanour, though of the highest nature.

That words (though Doubtful heretofore has been the Law, and various the Determinations of the Courts at different periods of Time whether they amount to Treason or not) substantively taken are not I think at this Day Sufficient to Convict a Man of High Treason; but if there is any act of violence, or a declared Intention of Acting, consequent thereupon, then they clearly come within the purview of that offence; and therefore the words mentioned in Lyon's Affidavit, when a more minute Inquiry can be made into the Conduct of the offenders, will probably turn out to be Treason; but it appears to me that the Tenor of that Affidavit is too inconclusive to issue warrants for that offence.

As to pointing out to your Excellency and Honours the most effectual steps to bring the offenders to condign punishment; I am apprehensive there is no process that can issue in the present situation of Affairs that would bring about that great End; as no Obedience has been paid for some Time past to any a Circumstance which, when the Recent Instances of their Conduct are considered, leaves room to apprehend the Inefficacy of every measure that may be derived from that source.

I therefore humbly conceive that it would be expedient for your Excellency to convene the Assembly as soon as possible; as it would discover to the Insurgents the activity of Government, contribute to check the progress of any future Violence, and give the Representatives of the People the earliest Opportunity of making such Laws, & providing for the Vigorous Execution of them, as may effectually bring the offenders to Justice—and in the mean Time if your Excellency should think proper, it might not be inexpedient to direct the Colonels of Militia in particular Counties to muster their Regiments; in order to discover what number of men would act as Volunteers, upon whose Conduct when called out some Dependance might be placed; and who would be ready to act upon the most early notice.

These are the steps that appear to me most likely to bring the offenders to condign punishment; and as such are humbly submitted to your Excellency's and Honours Consideration.

Thoˢ McGuire
October 18, 1770

Proclamation of the Governor

Cape-Fear Mercury, (Wilmington) Supplement No. 48, [October 27(?), 1770]
PRO CO 5/314, ff. 8-9b
CR-VIII, 253-254[1]

North Carolina

[New Bern]
[October 18, 1770]

By his EXCELLENCY
WILLIAM TRYON, Esquire,
His Majesty's Captain-General, Governor, and Commander in Chief, in and over the said Province.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas I have received information that a great Number of outrageous and disorderly Persons did tumultuously assemble themselves together in the Town of Hillsborough, on the 24th & 25th of last Month, during the sitting of the Superior Court of Justice of that District to oppose the Just Measures of Government and in open Violation of the Laws of their Country, audaciously attacking his Majesty's Associate Justice in the Execution of his Office, and barbarously beating and wounding several persons in and during the sitting of said court, and offering other enormous Indignities and Insults to his Majesty's Government, committing the most violent Outrages on the Persons and properties of the Inhabitants of the said Town, drinking Damnation to their lawful Sovereign King George and Success to the Pretender: To the End therefore, that the Persons concerned in the said outrageous Acts may be brought to Justice, I do, by the Advice and consent of his Majesty's Council, issue this my Proclamation, hereby requiring and strictly enjoining all his majesty's Justices of the Peace in this Government to make diligent Inquiry into the above recited Crimes, and to receive the Deposition of such person or persons as shall appear before them to make Information of and concerning the same; which depositions are to be transmitted to me, in Order to be laid before the General Assembly, at Newbern, on the 30th Day of November next, to which time it stands Prorogued for the immediate Dispatch of Publick Business.

Given under my Hand, and the Great Seal of the Province, at Newbern, the 18th Day of October, in the 10th Year of his Majesty's Reign, Anno Dom 1770.

William Tryon

---

[1]Immediately after John London's copy of Tryon's proclamation, another important action taken by the Council is recorded (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 254):

> His Excellency the Governor having accepted of Doctor William Houston a tract of Land for 12,500 acres situate in Anson County for which the said Houston obtained a Grant dated 3d March 1745 and assigned the same to His

Excellency by deed bearing date 29th of April 1768, Proved and recorded in the registers office for Anson County which said Tract of Land is one of those contained in Grants to Henry McCulloh Esqr, and was allowed of by His Majesty in Council, to be surrendered for want of being seated agreeable to the conditions of the said Grants and Whereas the said tract of 12,500 Acres of Land being found to be very poor and barren, His Excellency never having received any benefit therefrom, Therefore makes a Deed of Surrender to His Majesty of the same in Council, in expectation that His Majesty will be graciously pleased to remit to him the arrears of Quit Rents due on the said tract, at the time of the surrender— Which surrender was accepted of in Council and His Excellency released from all future Quit rents on account of the said Lands and both the Patent and Conveyance to be struck off the rent-roll, and recorded in the Secretarys Office.

Commission of William Tryon to John Hawks[1]

A&H-GO
[Commission and Charter Book, 1761-1773]

[New Bern]
[October 18, 1770]

NORTH CAROLINA

George the third by the grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith &c

To all to Whome these Presents shall come —

Greeting. Know Ye that we being well Assured of the Loyalty Integrity and Ability of our trusty and well beloved John Hawks Esquire have Constituted and Appointed, and do hereby Constitute and Appoint him the Said John Hawks to be Clerk of the Pleas of our Said province, To have, hold, use and Exercise during our Pleasure the Office of Clerk of the Pleas, of and in our Said Province of North Carolina, to Inrol and record or cause to be inrolled or Recorded, the Pleas and all Proceedings at Law, to be inrolled & Recorded within our Said Province and to take, receive & enjoy the Fees, priviledges and Emoluments thereto belonging and to do every Lawfull Act and thing whatsoever, which to the Duty and Execution of the Office of Clerk of the Pleas aforesaid Shall and may Appertain — In Testimony whereof we have Caused these our Letters to be made Patent

WITNESS our trusty and well beloved William Tryon Esquire our Captain, General Governor & Commander in Chief in an [*sic*] over our Said Province at Newbern this Eighteenth Day of October in the Year of our Lord one Thousand Seven hundred & Seventy & in the Tenth Year of our Reign

By his Excellencys Command

William Tryon

I. Edwards priv: Secr

[1]On this same day Tryon announced the death of Benjamin Heron, secretary of the province, and appointed John London as Heron's successor, John Hawks as clerk of the pleas, William Palmer as naval officer, and Charles Heron as auditor. All were sworn into office except Charles Heron, who was ill. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 254.

William Tryon to the Colonels of the Orange and Rowan Regiments

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 228
CR-VIII, 679-680

Wrote to the Colonels of the Orange and Rowan Regiments the following Letter.—

Newbern 19th October 1770.

Whereas the Peace and good Order of this Government has been lately violated and much Injury done to the Persons and Properties of many Inhabitants of this Province by a Body of People who Stile themselves Regulators, I do by the advice of his Majesty's Council Order and direct you forthwith to call a General Muster of so many of the Companies of the [blank space] Regiment of Militia as you Judge free from any engagements with those Insurgents, to be held at such Place or Places as you think most proper and make Report to me as soon as possible of the Number of Volunteers that are willing to turn out in the Service of their King and Country, when called upon, and also what Number of effective Men belong to your Regiment who can be ordered out in case of an Emergency, and in case any further Violence should be attempted to be committed by the Insurgents You are also hereby directed to Act with such part of your Regiment as you may find necessary in Support of the authority of Government by Assisting to the utmost of your Power the Civil Magistrate in the Execution of his Duty, if he should find it necessary to call upon you for that purpose.— Your Diligent and punctual Obedience to these Orders will be well received by.

Your Obedt. Servant

P.S. I inclose you two Proclamations one to be put up at the Court House the other to be read at the Head of the Companies.—

William Tryon to the Colonels of All Regiments except Those of Orange and Rowan Counties

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 228b

Wrote a Copy of the following Letter to the Colonels of every other Regiment in the Province except Orange and Rowan

Newbern 19th October 1770

Whereas the Peace and good Order of this Government have been lately violated and much Injury done to the Persons and Properties of many Inhabitants of this Province by a Body of People who stile

themselves Regulators, I do by the Advice of His Majesty's Council Order and Direct you forthwith to call a General Muster of the Regiment of Militia and make Report to me as soon as possible of the number of Volunteers that are willing to turn out in the Service of their King and Country when called upon and also what Number of Effective Men belongs to your Regiment which can be called out in case of an Emergency.—

Your Diligent and punctual Obedience to these Orders will be well received by

Sir

Your Obedient Servt

P.S. I inclose you two Proclamations, one to be set up at the Court House the other to be read at the Head of the Regiment,—

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, f. 3
MH-TLB, 292-293
A&H-TLB, 271-272
CR-VIII, 255

Nº 58
Duplicate

Newbern 20. October 1770
[Received January 9, 1771]

My Lord

I have the Honor to Transmit to Your Lordship the Minutes of the Council Journal, with Copies of the several Papers referred to therein, respecting the Outrages and high Crimes committed by the Regulators during the last Superior Court at Hillsborough. Mr Attorney Generals Opinion and Advice was taken in Council on this Occasion and entered on the Journal.— I have in pursuance of the Advice of the Council sent Circular Letters to the Commanding Officers of the respective Regiments of Militia, and by their Returns as required of the Number of Volunteers willing to turn out on the first call, in the Service of their King and Country and also of what Number of Men can be Ordered out upon an Emergency I shall be able to form a near Guess of the Strength of the Government and the Affections of each part. This Information will likewise direct Me in the choice of the Number of Men the approaching Assembly shall think expedient to be raised for suppressing these Riotts, Collecting the Taxes, and bringing the Offenders to the Justice of their Country. It must be by the spirited Aid of the Legislature only that I can expect Success in my Endeavours to extinguish this dangerous Flame.

Inclosed My Lord, is a Copy of the Charter I granted to the Inhabitants of Hillsborough on their Petition for the Same.

The Offices Mr Heron held I have filled till further Orders as set forth in the Journals.—

I am My Lord, with the Utmost Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obed^{t} & very humble Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough

[Original by the Southern Post; Duplicate by Capt Baker of the *John & James* to Plymouth.]

Circular Letter to William Tryon from Board of Treasury

PRO T 28/1
[A&H: 76.2889.1]

[November 7, 1770]

Sir,

My Lords Comm^{rs} of the Treasury having considered the Act of the 10th of the Fl'ing Chap. 37. Sect. 2^{d} which reads that from and after the 1st day of August 1770 for and during the term of 2 years, and from thence to the end of the then several Sessions of Parliam^{t} unless the same shall be sooner settled by Parliam^{t} every Coll^{r} Compt^{r} and other officer of his Maj^{ts} Customs in the British Colonies shall be deamed to be intitled to and shall & may lawfully demand and receive such Fees as they and their predecessors respectively were and had been generally and usually accustomed to Demand take and receive before the 29th day of Septr 1764, and My Lords considering this act to have been passed by the Legislature with a view to give time to furnish materials for forming such a Table of fees for his Majesty's Colonies in America as might be proper to be established by authority of Parliament I am directed by their Lordships to desire that you will with all Expedition transmit a List of the fees which have been generally and usually accustomed to be taken by the officers of his Majesty's Customs within your Governm^{t} and I am further directed to suggest to your consideration whether it might not be a means of saving much time and of contributing to settle this matter to the more general satisfaction if some methods were taken of procuring Information what are the opinions and wishes of the merchants concerning the several articles contained in the above ment^{d} List, and also of obtaining if possible a new List to be prepared by the joint census and Concurrence of the Gover^{rs} of the Customs and the merchants.

I am & 7th Nov. 1770
John Robinson[1]

---

[1]John Robinson was junior secretary of the treasury, 1770-1782. J. C. Sainty, *Treasury Officials, 1660-1870* (London: University of London, Institute of Historical Research, 1972), 147.

William Tryon's Warrant to Pay James Davis

A&H-T&CP

[New Bern]
North Carolina. [November 12, 1770]

To the Public Treasurers of the Said Province.

You, or either of you, are to pay to James Davis Printer, One Hundred and Twenty five Pounds Proclamation Money, for half a Years Salary due to him on the first Day of June last; for printing the Public Business of the said Province, agreeable to an Act of Assembly for that Purpose. For which this shall be your Warrant.

Given under my Hand, this 12th Day of November, 1770.

Wm Tryon

£ 125.

By His Excellencys Command
Isc; Edwards. P:Sec:

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/241, f. 175

Whitehall 15th Nov. 1770

Sir,

The inclosed extract of a Letter I have very lately received from Sir William Johnson will fully inform you of the complaints made by the six Nations of Indians & their Allies and Confederates at a Congress held in July last at the German Flatts,[2] of the abuses & Violences committed by the Traders & Frontier Inhabitants of several of His Majesty's Colonies: & the inclosed extract of the conferences will point out to you how earnest the Indians have been in those complaints, and what is likely to happen if they are not redressed.

After the King had thought fit, from a regard to the Claims & opinions of the Colonies to leave it to them to make such Regulations concerning the Indian Commerce as they judged proper, there was good reason to hope that a Matter on which their Interest and safety do so much depend, would have been an immediate object of their serious Deliberation; but as contrary to all expectation, nothing effectual appears yet to have been done, & as the Indians have in the strongest manner expressed their impatience under the Abuses to which they are constantly exposed, the King has commanded me to signify His Pleasure that you should without Delay represent this matter in the

strongest manner to the Council and Assembly of the Colony under your Govt & urge them in His Majesty's Name to fall upon some means of putting Indian Affairs under such Regulation, as may have the effect to prevent those abuses of the Trade, & those violences & encroachments of the Frontier Inhabitants which the Indians so justly complain of.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

---

[1] This was a circular letter to the governors of Quebec, New York, New Jersey, Virginia, and North Carolina, and to the deputy governors of Maryland and Pennsylvania.

[2] For an account of this congress see J. Sullivan, A. C. Flick, and M. W. Hamilton (eds.), *The Papers of Sir William Johnson* (Albany: University of the State of New York, 14 volumes, 1921-1965), VII, XII, XIII, hereinafter cited as Sullivan and others, *The Papers of Sir William Johnson.*

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/241, f. 174b

Whitehall 15th Nov. 1770

Sir,

Inclosed I send you, by the King's command, His Majesty's most Gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament on the 13th Instant.[2]

You will collect from this Speech that the Issue of the Event, referred to in my secret and confidential Letter of the 28th Septr is still doubtfull. There is however and yet good ground to hope that it will correspond with His Majesty's uniform wishes to preserve the public tranquility; but if the contrary should be the case, I shall not fail to send you, with all possible dispatch, such Powers and Instructions as shall be judged necessary.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

---

[1] This was a circular letter to General Thomas Gage and all of the governors on the continent and in the islands.

[2] The copy of the king's speech was not found in this source; however, it is printed in Cobbett, *Parliamentary History of England*, XVI, 1030-1032.

Proclamation of the Governor

CR-VIII, 259

[New Bern]
[November 19, 1770]

North Carolina ss
By His Excellency William Tryon Esq., &c. &c.
A Proclamation

Whereas information having been received that some evil minded and ill disposed persons did in the night of Monday 12th Instant in the County of Granville, maliciously and clandestinely set fire to and consumed the barn and stables of Richard Henderson Esquire one of His Majestys Associate Justices of the said Province, together with several horses and a large quantity of corn therein, and also in the night of Wednesday the 14th Instant did maliciously and clandestinely set fire to and consume the late dwelling house of the said Richard Henderson in the County aforesaid, In order therefore to bring the offenders to Justice, I have thought fit, by and with the advice and consent of his Majestys Council to issue this my Proclamation, hereby requiring all Civil Officers within this Government to be aiding and assisting in discovering and apprehending the said offenders. And I hereby also promise the sum of one hundred pounds proclamation money to any one who shall apprehend the said offender or offenders— And also his Majestys most Gracious Pardon to any one of the said offenders who shall make a discovery of his accomplice or accomplices, so that he or they may be prosecuted to conviction.

Given under my hand and the Great Seal &c. at Newbern 19th November 1770.

Wm Tryon.

By His Excellencys command
William Palmer,[1] D. Sec'y.

---

[1] William Palmer was collector for the Port of Bath, deputy secretary to Governor Tryon, and a member of his council. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 259, 550, 551; IX, 4-29 passim, 228, 323; X, 377, 459-460.

William Tryon to Robert Howe

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 229
CR-VIII, 680-681

To Captain Robert Howe, or in his Absence to the Commanding Officer at Fort Johnston.

Newbern 20th November 1770

I hereby require you to deliver to Captain Richards to put on Board his Schooner the *Polly* to be brought to Newbern Ten Barrels of the best

Gun Powder in the Magazine, Six of the Swivel Guns that are fixed on the Top of the Parapet in the Fort, with two hundred Balls for the same, half pounders, and as many of the Firelocks and Bayonets as are fit for service, reserving only Fifteen for the use of the Men in your Garrison.

Your punctuality and Diligence in executing the above Orders will give satisfaction to—

Your very humble Servant

William Tryon to John Simpson[1]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 229
A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 681
SR-XXII, 408

Copy

Newbern the 20 November 1770

Sir

From the Reports generally prevailing in the Country that the Body of People who style themselves Regulators intend coming to Newbern during the sitting of the ensuing General Assembly to intimidate the Legislative Body, I think proper hereby to Command you to assemble your Regiment on the first Notice you can get that the Insurgents are on their March, and to obstruct and oppose them in their progress through the country to Newbern, and even to repel Force with Force: But should you find it out of your Power to collect a sufficient Number of Men in Time to effect that purpose, I must require you in case they do come down to follow them to Newbern with all possible Expedition with your whole Regiment in order to protect the Legislature and to preserve the Peace of the Government.

It will be necessary for you to load as many Carriages with Provisions as will Subsist your Men for one Week at the rate of one pound and an half of meat and one pound of Flower [*sic*] for each Man per Day.

I cannot conclude without acknowledging the grateful Sense I feel for the honorable Return you have made me of the Volunteers of Pitt County. An Example worthy the Imitation of every County in the Province at this important Crisis.

Signed

William Tryon

To
Colonel John Simpson

---

[1]John Simpson (1728-1788) was born in Boston, settled in Beaufort County as a young man, and was commissioned a lieutenant in the local militia in 1757. As a member of the assembly in 1760, he introduced a bill establishing Pitt County and served on a commission to locate a county seat and lay the foundations of government. A colonel of the Pitt County militia at this time, he was called on by Tryon to provide troops for the

protection of the assembly against threats from the Regulators. Although he was not present at the Battle of Alamance, one or more companies from his regiment participated. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 591.

William Tryon to Richard Caswell

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 230

Newbern the 20th November 1770

Colonel Richard Caswell.

From the Reports generally prevailing in the Country that the Body of People who Stile themselves Regulators intend coming to Newbern during the sitting of the ensuing General Assembly to intimidate the Legislative Body, I think proper hereby to Command you to Assemble your Regiment on the first Notice you can get that the Insurgents are Assembling themselves and to Obstruct and oppose them in their progress through the Country to Newbern and even to repel Force with Force, but should you find it out of your Power to Collect a sufficient Number of Men in Time to effect that purpose, I must require you in Case they do come down to follow them to Newbern with all possible expedition with your whole Regiment in Order to protect the Legislature and to preserve the peace of the Government.

It will be necessary for you to load as many Carriages with Provisions as will subsist your Men for fourteen Days at the rate of one pound and an half of Meat and one pound of Flour for each Man per Day.

[William Tryon]

P.S. I should recommend it to you to drive as many Steers with your Regiment as may be Sufficient to furnish the Men with fresh Meat during the abovementioned time.

[W. T.]

[Note:] Wrote Colonel John Hinton a Copy of the preceding Letter as far as the last Paragraph, which was in his.... Letter as follows "It will be necessary for you to Load as many Carriages with Flour and to drive as many Steers as will furnish your Regiment with Provisions for three Weeks at the rate of one pound of Flour and one pound and an half of Meat to each Man per Day."

[W. T.]

Proclamation of the Governor

CR-VIII, 261

[New Bern]
[November 30, 1770]

Whereas a sufficient Number of Members of the General Assembly of this Province have not appeared to Constitute a House, I do therefore issue this my Proclamation, hereby Proroguing the said Assembly untill Monday the 3rd of Dec. next, then to meet at New Berne for the dispatch of Public business.

Given under my hand & the Great Seal &c. at New Bern 30th Nov. 1770.

Wm Tryon.

By Command John London, D. Sec'y

John Butler[1] to William Tryon, the Council, and Assembly

A&H-CGP

[Orange County?]
[December, 1770?]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire his Majestys Captain General Governor and Commander in Chief in and over the Province of North Carolina, To the members of his majestys Honourable Council; to Mr Speaker and the gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

The Petition of John Butler late sheriff of Orange County Humbly sheweth that, by Reason of the present unhapy disturbance, the Real unwillingness and utter avertion to all Law and Government, which has prevailed years past, has hitherto, and still does Render the Collection of the Publick, and other taxes Impracticable; I therefore Humbly Pray that, I may be Releaved from paying or accounting for the taxes aforesaid untill such time as I may be enabled to Collect the same; and your petitioner as in duty bound will ever pray.

John Butler
late sheriff

---

[1]John Butler (d. 1786) settled in Orange County before May, 1763; and while his brother, William, was a leader of the Regulators, John was sheriff of the county. He became a brigadier general during the American Revolution, served in the General Assembly, and was a member of the council of state. Lefler and Wager, *Orange County*, 325.

Fees Received by William Tryon

A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 271-272

[December, 1770?]

An Account of Fees received by His Excellency Governor Tryon on each particular Instrument issued by Him.

		£		
For a Charter		£	10	- - -
For each Patent for Land				6 8
For every hundred Acres contained in a Warrant for Land				5 4
For a Marriage Licence			1	- - -
For a Tavern Licence			1	- - -
For a Pedlars Licence (The Act repealed by his Majesty)			2	- - -
For a Licence to an Attorney to plead in the Superior Courts			3	- - -
For dº dº dº to plead in the Inferior Courts			1	10 -
For an Injunction				10 -
For a Decree in Chancery			2	- - -
For a Writ of Ne exeat Provincio				10 -
For an Attachment				5 4
For a Dedimus Potestatem				5 4
For the probate of a Will				5 -
For a Letter of Administration				5 4
For dº Testamentary				5 4
For an Assignment of an Administration Bond				5 4
For a Testimonial				5 4
For a Chief Justices Commission, Baron of the Exchequers, Associate Justices, Judge of the Admiraltys, Attorney Generals, Secretarys, Auditors, Clerk of the Pleas, Clerks of the Council & Assembly, Captain of Fort Johnston's Collectors, Comptrollers & Naval Officers Each				10 -
	Carᵈ over			
	Brought over			
For a Rangers Commission		£	1	8 -
For a Sheriffs, Coroners, Registers and Notary Public's Commissions Each				10 -
For an Assignment of a Ships Bond				5 4
For a Ships Register				13 4
For a Pilot Warrant				10 -
For a Mediterranean Pass For the				
Secretary of the Admiralty	2.10.0			
Private Secretary	1. - -			
Governors Fee	1.10.0		1	10 -
	5. 0.0			

Wᵐ Tryon

John Bell[1] to William Tryon

A&H-CGP

Wilmington 3^{d} December 1770

Sir

I take this opportunity to inform your Excellency that I had a [pees of marsh Beech] survey'd by M^{r} [Tickson][2]—Joyning Benjamon Holdins[3] Beech Complyment in Brunswick County two hundred acres which pattent is concited by Christopher Cains[4] This is to inform your Excellency and the Honorable Council that said Chris^{tr} Cains and I have settled the point between our Selves and I Desire that your Excellency wil please to grant to s^{d} Christopher Cains a pattent for the said [marsh Beech]

from your Excellencys most ob^{t} most Humble Servant

John Bell

Witness present
Edward Wingate[5]

---

[1] A John Bell was in the province by 1719. In October of that year he was chairman of the grand jury impaneled at Queen Ann's Creek in Chowan County. In 1720 Robert Tucker was protesting that Bell had not cultivated (as required by law) 230 acres granted him in Pasquotank. In 1740 his name was still appearing on the list of Pasquotank jurymen, although in 1735/36 he had petitioned for 640 acres in New Hanover County. Bell was also listed as a militiaman in 1747 at the time of the Spanish threat to the coast. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 265, 266, 280; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, II, 355, 364, 487, IV, 518, 522, 523.

[2] Mr. Tickson could not be identified.

[3] A popular present-day summer resort is Holden Beach, located in south Brunswick County west of Lockwood's Folly Inlet and east of Big Beach. Holden's is a strip of outer beach approximately three and one-half miles long (Powell, *Gazetteer*, 232); it may be that the name of the beach is associated with its early owner, Benjamon Holdin [Holden?], or his descendants.

[4] Christopher Cains (Cain) was listed as a debtor to the colony in 1769. He was sheriff of Brunswick County prior to 1771. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 278-279; IX, 574.

[5] Edward Wingate was a juror impaneled for the trial of Edward Moseley in 1719 in the Chowan Precinct. For the next six years his name appeared fairly frequently on jury lists. In 1741 he petitioned for a patent to land in New Hanover County, and in 1764 he was appointed to act as justice of the peace for Brunswick County. In 1777 he was a commissioner appointed to establish the dividing line between Brunswick and Bladen counties—and to construct a courthouse, prison, and stocks for Brunswick County in 1778. Clark, *State Records*, XXIV, 148, 248; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, II, 366-596 passim, IV, 598, 602, 603, VI, 1070.

John Simpson to William Tryon

A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 262
SR-XXII, 408-409

Pitt Decr 3: 1770

Sr

Yesterday Mr Robert Salter[1] came here from Tarborough who informed me of a Number of Regulators coming Down from Bute Johnson &c to Newbern in order to prevent Collo. Fannings Tak[ing] a seat in the house of Assembly &c &c I have on this Information issued orders for the several companys in the Pitt Regiment to meet me at the Court House in Pitt on Wednesday Next in order to march to Newbern to Protect the Legislative body of this Province there Assembled, I have sent Willm Moore[2] Esqr Express to acquaint you of my Proceedings & to receive your further orders.

I
Am
Your Excelencys Hum Serv
John Simpson Collo.

To His ExcellY Willm Tryon Esqr[3]

---

[1] Robert Salter (d. 1779) was sheriff of Pitt County in 1773 and represented that county in the Senate, 1777-1779. In 1779 he was authorized by the General Assembly to be receiver for tobacco to be used in bartering for cannon. Salter was an elected representative from Pitt County to the provincial congress which convened in Hillsborough in August, 1775. At the time of his death in 1779 Salter was one of the commissioners who had been appointed to extend the boundary line between North Carolina and Virginia. Clark, *State Records*, XII, 2, 29, 53, 54, XIII, 594, 692-693, XIV, 107, 108, 109; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 575, X, 121-172 passim.

[2] There were several men who bore the name William Moore, and positive identification could not be made, although this could very well have been the William Moore from Orange County who was a major and later a lieutenant colonel. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 207, 532, 914, 916, 917.

[3] The council, whose advice had been sought by Tryon for action on this letter, "recommended to His Excellency to give Orders to the Commanding Officers of the Craven Regiment of Militia now under Arms in this Town at a General Muster; that part of the said Regiment remain in Town for the protection of the Legislative Body and the peace of this Government till further orders." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 262.

William Tryon to John Simpson
[copy]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 230b
A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 682

Newbern 4 December 1770

Sir

I received your letter of yesterday by Mr Moore[1] and immediately laid the same before His Majestys Council in consequence of which a Detachment of the Craven Regiment of Militia are ordered to remain in

Town until I receive further Information from you whether the Regulators are or are not actually on their march and when we may expect them in Newbern: You will therefore not move Your Regiment to Newbern until the Regulators have passed You if You find it impossible to obstruct them which however I hope You will be able to do agreeable to the Instructions I gave you in my Letter of the 20 last month.

I am
Sir
Your very Obet. Servt
Wm Tryon

To
Col. John Simpson

[1]William Moore.

John Simpson to William Tryon

SR-XXII, 410

[Pitt County]
Dec. 5, 1770

His Excellency William Tryon, Esq., New Bern.

Sir:—I take this opportunity by Mr. Edmund Williams[1] to acquaint your Excellency there meet [*sic*] me according to orders 358 Men of the Pitt Regiment, which I have ordered hold themselves in readiness with six days' provisions in order to march to New Bern if required. These places of rendezvous is where they formerly muster, That the men may be at home every night and find themselves provisions. The Notice given was short, that I expect More of Our regiment will join us. I have ordered out scouts in Dobbs and Edgecombe, and should the regulators attempt to come down shall endeavour to meet them. I observe the greatest deficiency of my men is from the upper part of this County. Parole for the Day, Tryon.

I am your Excellency's most obedient serv't,

John Simpson.

[1]Edmund (Edmond) Williams was on the Pitt County Committee of Safety in 1774. In 1782 he was made a district auditor for Washington and Sullivan counties; and in that same year he was appointed to be a commissioner authorized to select the sites for a courthouse, prison, and stock for Washington County. Clark, *State Records*, XXIV, 422, 880; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 1075, 1088, 1095, 1100, 1266.

William Tryon to the Assembly and Council

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 33-35
CR-VIII, 282-286

Copy

[December 5, 1770]

Gentlemen of His Majestys Honorable Council
Mr Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

Nothing can be more Seasonable or more Grateful to Me than my meeting You at this Time, in so full Assembly, while Objects the most interesting to the Country wait Your Deliberations. On this Occasion I purpose to declare my Mind with much Freedom, considering that I am now speaking to every Freeholder in the Province, through their Representatives on Matters of the highest importance to them: Setting aside therefore every lesser Consideration for the Present, I shall confine Myself chiefly to these four Points, which in the most urgent Manner I offer for Your Consideration.

The Abuses in the Conduct of the Public Funds; The General Complaints against Offices and Officers; The Evils arising from the Circulation of Counterfeit Money; and the Injuries offered to His Majestys Government at and since the last Hillsborough Superior Court.

It is a Matter of much concern to Me, and must be to every honest Man in the Country, that after the frequent Solicitations that have made for a just State of the Public Revenue no such Account has been hitherto produced. The Plan I laid before the last Assembly for keeping the Public Accounts stands unimpeached as to Propriety, Regularity and Method. I refer it therefore to Your Reconsideration, and wish it may now be adopted by the Force of a Law, flattering myself it will give the fullest Satisfaction to the Public. In my Opinion, Treasurers while in Office should be restricted, under severe Penalties and the loss of their Employment, from entering, either directly or indirectly, into any kind of Commerce: Such a Restraint would guard against the Temptation of employing the public Money as a stock in private Trade, and allow them sufficient Leisure to attend the Duties of their Office. The Liberty former Treasurers have assumed to themselves, for I know of no such power given them by Law, of taking Monies at pleasure from one Fund to make up the Deficiency of others, has been a Conduct of much prejudice to the Country, a practice unknown in any well regulated State, and introductive of much Confusion in the Public Accounts. The appropriation of Public Monies are ever held sacred to the purpose for which they are raised; nothing less than an Act of the Legislature, upon great Emergency, ought to carry them out of their proper Channel.

These are Suggestions that occur to Me on the Subject of the Public Revenue. When You reflect that a considerable Sum of Money is already lost to the Public, and more in danger of being so, by the irregular Conduct of the Officers of the Revenue in keeping and settling

their Accounts, I hope You will think with Me that the Prosperity of the Colony immediately depends upon establishing such Regulations in the Treasurers Office as will prevent future irregularities, bring to public View what are passed, and remove the Jealousies entertained by the People with respect to that Office.

Let Me next recommend to You to make the most scrupulous Enquiries into the Complaints against Public Offices and Officers in the Government, and to provide as well for these which have an Existence, as to establish the Fees of Office in so express and determined a Manner, as will put them beyond the possibility of Doubt or abuse. This will give great and just Content to the Public. You shall be furnished with an Account of the Fees taken by Me on each Instrument I have issued, that the Country may be informed of my Conduct in this Particular.

The Circulation of so large a quantity of Counterfeited Currency among us affords a Presumption that persons of more considerable Property than those of moderate Substance have been concerned in this base and dishonorable Traffic. An Evil absolutely destructive of Public Credit, and operating to the ruin of many honest homes and Families. Were those who have passed Sums of that Counterfeit Currency called upon to declare from whom it was received, very probably, by tracing it up, the Authors of this Iniquity might be discovered.

The Papers and Depositions I have received respecting the late Outrages at Hillsborough, which I shall lay before You,[1] are the Proceedings of a Seditious Mob. Men who, regardless of the Royal Clemency for former Trespasses, and in open Contempt of the Admonition given them by a Resolve of Your House last Session, have (accompanied with Circumstances the most insolent and Inhuman) torn down Justice from Her Tribunal, and renounced all Legislative Authority. Were these Men who have thus broke through all the Bounds of human Society, and trampled under Foot the Law's of their Country, allowed to shelter themselves under those Laws, the Situation of this Country would be deplorable indeed. Social Liberty must then yield to brutal Licentiousness, and the honest of all Conditions become a Prey to the wicked. I am told these Insurgents are determined in the Prosecution of their profligate Designs. Admit it to be so, Government has already shewn itself able to controul them, and, when armed with Your Manly Determinations, has sufficient Force, under the Providence of God, effectually to suppress these dangerous Commotions, to punish the Ringleaders, and to bring back the deluded to the Duty of good Citizens and good Subjects. For the Attainment of these desirable Ends I am bound in Justice and Duty to recommend to You to provide for the raising a sufficient Body of Men, under the Rules and Discipline of War, to march into the Settlements of these Insurgents, in Order to Aid and protect the Magistrates and Civil Officers in the Execution of those

Laws now existing, or such others as may at this Critical Juncture be found expedient, for restoring the Public Tranquility of the whole Colony.

You have here my unreserved Sentiments of the present State of Your Public Affairs. I have much to wish they may penetrate into Your Hearts with the same warmth of Sensibility that they flow from Mine; and that You, with a becoming Spirit, stand forth to vindicate the insulted Honor and Dignity of His Majestys sacred Person and Government, in Justice to Your own violated Rights, and in humanity to the Duties You owe Your much injured Country Men, who from the very Nature and Obligation of Civil Society, claim from the Legislature full Security and Protection in their Persons and Properties. And I have also much to wish You may wipe away the stain thrown, by these deluded People and their Seditious Ringleaders, upon an Administration that has been unwearied in every possible Attention towards the Advancement of the prosperity and perfection of this Community.

I gladly embrace the Opportunity here offered Me of making my Grateful Acknowledgements to the Country for their Gift of this very Elegant and Noble Structure for the residence of myself and Successors in Administration. A Palace, that is a public Ornament and Credit to the Colony, as well as an Honor to British America. A Construction, I am persuaded, from the Strength and Choice of its Materials, The Integrity, Diligence, and Ability, of the Architect, with the skill of the several Artificers employed, will remain a lasting Monument of the Liberality of this Country. I have the Satisfaction to acquaint You the Money already voted, and which has been taken up, will be sufficient to carry the Plan into Execution, and that too within a few Months. The Disbursements for carrying on this Work are ready to be laid before You, whenever You have leisure to inspect them.

Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I am to apply to You for a Continuance of the present Establishment of Fort Johnston, and to make immediate Provision of Powder and Lead, for His Majestys Service and the Public Safety. Let us not longer remain unprovided with Articles so essential to our Defence, against the Attempts of a Foreign Enemy, who may possibly at this Day be in a state of War with great Britain, the Guardian of our Commerce and Protector from hostile Invasion.

I am directed to lay before You a Memorial from some Merchants in London, to one of His Majestys Secretarys of State, respecting the packing and Shipping of Naval Stores to the Mother Country; Therefore I hope You will give due Attention to the Regulations recommended in the Same.

If these Times had permitted, I should have recommended to You to establish a public Seminary in some part of the back Country of this Colony, for the Education of Youth. An Institution of this sort, and in those parts, would be very beneficial, by instructing the rising Generation in the Principles of Religion and Virtue, in that healthy and Fertile Climate. Possibly You may not loose sight of this Object on a more favorable Opportunity.

Gentlemen of His Majestys Honorable Council,
Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

It is a pleasing Consideration to Me to reflect I have been happy in the favorable Attention of this Country. I confess I feel an ardent Desire to experience the like Testimony at this important Crisis, and that We may with Candor, Sincerity and Firmness, cooperate in Measures for the Public Good. Believe Me the Cause before Us is not the Cause of an Individual, or an Opposition merely to Administration, but to the Constitution. If therefore these Seditions are not speedily suppressed, they may spread their Contagion through the Continent, and disturb the internal Tranquillity of every Colony in His majesty's American Dominions. Suffer not then the malicious humours of dark designing Malice nor the Intrigues of Sedition, to turn us from the Road of Justice, or stagger Us in the Path of Honor. These are the invaluable Rights of honest Men, and lead to Virtues, which cast the brightest Lustre on Acts of Legislation.

I shall detain You no longer than to inform You, as His Majesty has been graciously pleased to indulge Me with leave of Absence from this Government, I shall esteem Myself honorably rewarded for my invariable Endeavours to discharge the Duties of my Station, in promoting the Welfare of this Province, if I have the happiness on my return to England, to give my Royal Master the Assurance, that by Your Wisdom and Vigor, I have been enabled to give Stability, and a permanent Regularity to the interior police of this Country, and to restore among You the Blessings of Peace.

William Tryon

---

[1]Found in PRO CO 5/314 are the deposition of Josiah Lyon; the petition of Orange County residents to Justices Howard, Moore, and Henderson; minutes of the assembly session in which Hermon Husband was expelled; the act passed by the assembly on January 15 "for preventing Tumults and riotous Assemblies, for the more speedy and effectual punishing the Rioters, and for restoring and preserving the public Peace of this Province."

William Tryon to the Council

CR-VIII, 287

[New Bern]
[December 6, 1770]

Gentlemen of His Majestys Honble Council

Mr James Green Junr[1] having obtained from me a Commission of Clerk of the lower House of Assembly, You will please admit him to qualify to the same accordingly

William Tryon.

Newbern the 6th December 1770.

---

[1]James Green, Jr., probably a native of Craven County, was clerk of the General Assembly, 1769-1775, under Tryon and Martin; and in 1777 he was clerk of the first state legislature. Green was also clerk of the Fifth Provincial Congress and in that position certified the first state constitution on December 18, 1776. In 1780 he was elected borough representative from New Bern to the House of Commons but served briefly—if at all—resigning to accept appointment to the council of state. His name does not appear as member of this body, however, and he may have died before entering on his duties; he was dead by 1784. In 1777 Green was married to Peggy Cogdell, daughter of Richard Cogdell of New Bern. There are numerous references to Green in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, IX, X and Clark, *State Records*, XI, XII, XIII, XIV, XV, XIX, XXII, XXIV.

Commission of William Tryon to Jeptha Atherton[1]

A&H-SH

[Printed form filled in]

[New Bern]
[December 6, 1770]

NORTH CAROLINA, sc.

By His Excellency Colonel
WILLIAM TRYON
His Majesty's Captain General, and Governour in Chief,
in and over the said Province.

To Jeptha Atherton of Northampton County Esquire

I, REPOSING especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage, and good Conduct, do by these Presents constitute and appoint you, the said Jeptha Atherton during my Pleasure, to be Major of the Northampton Regiment of Militia in the room of Joseph Sikes[2] promoted.

You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of Major by exercising and well disciplining both the inferior Officers and Soldiers of that Regiment. And I do hereby command them to obey you as their Major and you are to observe and follow such Orders and

Directions, from Time to Time, as you shall receive from your Colonel, or any other your superior Officer, according to the Rules and Directions of military Discipline, and the Laws of this Province.

GIVEN under my Hand, and the Seal of the said Province, at Newbern on the Sixth Day of December. *Anno Dom.* 1770 and in the Eleventh Year of his Majesty's Reign.

Wm Tryon

[By His Excellencys Command]
[Isaac] Edwards P Sec

---

[1]Jeptha Atherton (d. 1787), of Northampton County, served in the provincial congresses of 1775 and 1776, was a major and lieutenant colonel of militia in the same years, and represented Northampton County in the House of Commons in 1777. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 55, 56, 57, 154, 155, 157, 158, 202.

[2]Joseph Sykes (Sikes), an assemblyman from Northampton County, 1762-1765, was the county's sheriff in 1770. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 48, 51; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 280-281, IX, 572.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 307

[New Bern]
[December 7, 1770]

Mr. Speaker, And Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

As Several Sheriffs are now attending in Town, in Obedience to My Proclamation to make Report to the General Assembly of the Opposition they have met with in the execution of their Offices,[1] I think proper to acquaint You therewith, they being very impatient to return Home.

Wm Tryon

---

[1]After Tryon's message was read to the House of Assembly, three sheriffs made their depositions: John Butler, sheriff of Orange County; William Pickett, sheriff of Anson; Thomas Terry, deputy sheriff of Anson. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 307.

William Tryon to John Simpson

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 230b
CR-VIII, 682

Newbern the 7th December 1770

Colonel John Simpson.

I am much pleased with the active Spirit you have shewn in calling Your Regiment together on the Alarm of the Regulators coming to Newbern, as well as the alertness with which so large a Body of Your Men then assembled on the short Notice that was given them.

As the Alarm seems to have passed over it will be sufficient to warn Your Men to be in readiness to turn out again if Circumstances should require.

I am
Sir
Your Obed hble servt
Signed Wm Tryon

To
Colo John Simpson

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 308

[New Bern]
[December 8, 1770]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &ca,

Sir,

This House having been informed that Mr Henry Dawson who was elected one of the members for Northampton County is dead, therefore desire your Excellency will be pleased to direct the Clerk of the Crown to issue a Writ for electing a member for the said County of Northampton, to sit and vote in this present Assembly, in the room and stead of the said Henry Dawson deceased.

R. Caswell, Sp.

Sent by Mr Person and Mr Edmunds.

Luke Sanders[1] and Others to William Tryon

A&H-LP

[Granville County]
[December 10, 1770]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esq[r] Captain General Governor and Commander in Cheife in and over the Province of North Carolina and to his Majestys Honourable Council and Worshipfull house of Burgesses— The Petition of the Inhabitants of Granville County Humbly Sheweth that Where as there is Great Disturbance among the People to the Westward in this Province and more Especially in the County of Orange where a number of People have associated them Selves togeather and have been guilty of many notorious and Unwarrantable Crimes We are all so apprehensive that the first Rise of the said Disturbance was occasioned by the Male [mal] practices of the Lawyers Clerks Regesters &c in demanding and Extorting from the people Greater Fees than is allowed them by the acts of assembly of this Province it is not the County of Orange alone that have Great and Just Cause to Complain of those Grievances but Every County in the said Province. We also by Experience find the Superior Courts of this Province to be very Burthensome and attended With Great Expence We therefore Humbly Pray that the Superior Courts of this Province may be put down altogeather that their may be one General Court Erected and the County Court unlimited also th[at] there May be an act of assembly to Restrict Lawyers Clerks regesters &c from takeing or Receiveing any more or larger fees then is allowed them by Law which Acts of Assembly your Petitioners beleive would be a Great Utility and in that Case if the aforementioned Rebelious Set of People would not Submit and Subject them Selves to the Laws of this Province We your Humble Petitioners With your Excellencys Permission Would Unanimously Rise and Compell them to Submission and obedience and your Petitioners as In duty bound Shall Ever Pray &c

Luke Sanders [and 105 others]

---

[1]Luke Sanders took the oath of allegiance administered in Country Line District, Caswell County, by John Young in 1778. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 177.

The Council to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 41-42b
CR-VIII, 289-290

[New Bern]
[December 10, 1770]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire His Majesty's Captain General, Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of North Carolina.

The Humble Address of His Majesty's Council of the said Province.

May it please Your Excellency

We His Majesty's most dutiful & loyal Subjects the Members of His Council, return Your Excellency Our sincere and affectionate Thanks for Your Speech at the opening of this Session.

We acknowledge the Importance of those Objects recommended to us by Your Excellency. The just State of the Public Accounts, and the most regular Method of keeping them. The Enquiry into the abuse of Public Offices & Officers, and the discovery and detection of the Counterfeiters of Paper Currency, are Matters of real concern to the Public and we will with all the Powers we are possessed of, unite in every salutary Measure to correct the Abuses complained of and punish the Guilty.

We cannot repress our Indignation when we consider of the Outrages lately committed at Hillsborough by a deluded People under the Direction of their Seditious Leaders, and we sympathize with Your Excellency in the Apt and Suitable Reflections you make upon a Subject, which in every Circumstance is so disgracefull to Civil Society, and indeed to Human Nature itself. We are truly sensible how much it behooves the Honour of Government to vindicate its Authority, and to enforce the Laws, and we assure Your Excellency that we will with our utmost Zeal, join in any Measure, that may best tend, to wipe away a Stain, thrown upon an Administration, which every honest and intelligent Man among us, must confess has with uniform Uprightness sought the Prosperity and Perfection of this Community.

We take this Opportunity to congratulate Your Excellency upon Your removal into the Elegant and Noble Structure lately erected for the Residence of Yourself and Your Successors in Administration. We are not ignorant how much the public is indebted to your Excellency for adopting the Plan and Construction of a Palace which will remain as a Monument equally expressive of their Bounty and of Your Excellency's correct and judicious Application of it.

The Idea of a Public Seminary in this Province for the Education of Youth, as suggested by Your Excellency is a fresh Proof of your tender Concern for its Prosperity; The Object is Important. Morals and good Government depend greatly upon early Instruction and virtuous Example, and we hope in this or some future Session a Foundation may be laid for so desirable a Purpose.

Your Excellency's intended Absence from this Government, by leave from His Majesty, would be more unfavorable to our Wishes if we did not hope it would be attended with the perfect establishment of Your Health; but however Providence may dispose of You Sir, we shall always retain the most gratefull Remembrance both of your public and Private Virtues, and we shall ever most cheerfully bear Testimony, that your Excellency has omitted no Part of the Duty's of Your Station, to

render Stable and Permanent the Peace and good Order of this Country. And from hence we have the surest Confidence that your Excellency will receive from His Majesty that Approbation which he ever bestows on good and virtuous Actions.

Ja^{S} Hasell, P.C.

In the upper House, December 10th 1770

The Assembly to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 43-44
CR-VIII, 311-313

[New Bern]
[December 10, 1770]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, and Commander in chief, in and over the Province of North Carolina

The Humble Address of the Assembly of the said Province,
May it please your Excellency,

We His Majesty's most dutiful and Loyal Subjects the Members of Assembly of the Province of North Carolina, return you our humble and hearty thanks, for your Speech delivered to us at the opening of this Session.

The tender Concern for the Welfare of this Province, with which your Excellency has pointed out, the state of our public affairs and the means of redressing Grievances, prevalent and oppressing, deserves our Warmest Acknowledgments.

The Interest of those we represent, Justice to public Creditors, and the Honour of Government, equally require at our hands, a clean and exact Settlement of the Public Accounts; and to this important Object, your Excellency may rely, we shall with unwearied Diligence apply ourselves.

The Conduct of Public Officers in some parts of this Province perhaps has given just cause of Complaint. This Sir, we would willingly believe hath not wholly Arisen, from a Depravity of Morals, among the Servants of the Public, in some instances we are inclined to think it the Consequence of an inconsistant and oppressive Fee Bill. That Act has annexed Fees to Unnecessary Services, which in this Country are never performed, yet ideal as they are, they are Carefully attended to, and often received; in other Cases, much to the Prejudice of the Officer, it has left Services, Necessary and incumbent Wholly unprovided for. To remedy this evil as far as we can, we Consider as being indispensibly our duty, and permit us Sir, to assure you, that to discharge it in this, as well as in every other instance, with Chearfullness and fidelity, is an Object to which we shall ever be attentive.

The great quantity of Counterfeit Certificates and Proclamation Bills Circulating among us, is a Circumstance truly Alarming to the whole Province. It is injurious to Individuals, and Destructive of Public Credit, We conceive that, nothing less than, passing an Act for calling in all public Certificates and paper Currency Circulating in this Colony, can put an end to the fatal Consequences, Attending so infamous an imposition on the Inhabitants of this Country.

The late daring and insolent attack, made on the Superior Court at Hillsborough by the people who call themselves Regulators, We hold in the utmost detestation and abhorrence, the Deliberate and Preconceived Malice, with which it was contrived, and the Brutal fury with which it was executed, equally bespeak them issuance by the Laws of their Country, insensible to every Moral duty, and Wickedly disaffected to Government itself. The Dissolute Principles and licentious Spirit, by which these People are Actuated and stand united, render them too formidable for the ordinary process of Law. Sensible of this Sir, we owe it to our Sovereign, our Constituents and ourselves, to adopt Measures at once Spirited and Decisive.

The Palace Erected by this Province for the Residences of your Excellency and Successors in office, is truly elegant and noble. To your unwearied attention and influence and to the Abilities and diligence of the Architect, the Inhabitants of this Country owe that Honour and Credit, It may reflect upon them.

We entirely agree with you Sir, in the Measure you propose of establishing a public School, in the Frontier part of this province, We are Convinced that the peace and Happiness of Society much depend on a pious and liberal Education of it's members, to neglect an Object so interesting and important, is to withold from this Country, a Blessing, that will Necessarily derive to it, from a rising and instructed Generation.

To continue and Provide for the Garrison of Fort Johnston, at the eve of a War, is both prudent and Necessary, the safety and Security of one of the Principal trading ports in this Province depends on it. We shall therefore pay due attention to this Measure, as well as every other your Excellency has been pleased to Recommend.

Your approaching departure from your Government, is a Circumstance truly detrimental to the Interests of this Province, and is Justly to be lamented. It is a Misfortune peculiar to this Country, that as soon as it's Governor is become Acquainted with it's Constitution, and the temper of its' Inhabitants, he is by some ill fated means or other removed from us; Nothing Sir, on this afflicting Occasion, can afford us Consolation, but a firm reliance that the well known Benevolence of your Disposition and friendly Concern for the Welfare of mankind, will dispose you to use that influence your merit and Station justly entitles you to, in favour of the Constitutional Liberties of North America in General, and the Interests of this Province in Particular.



The restoration of Tryon Palace was made possible by the financial assistance of Mrs. James Edwin Latham and her daughter, Mrs. John A. Kellenberger. William C. Perry, restoration architect, used the original John Hawks drawings for the restored Palace and its two wings. Photograph from the files of the Division of Archives and History.



The council room in the restored Palace is depicted at the left. Tryon recognized the need to provide a suitable place for transacting important provincial business. Photograph courtesy of publishers from Taylor Lewis and Joanne Young, *A Tryon Treasury* (Norfolk: Taylor Lewis and Associates, 1977), 16.

Your steady and uniform Endeavours to render every Service to this Country, have a just claim to the Warmest return of Gratitude and Respect, and whithersoever you may [go] you have the united and unfeigned wishes of this People, for the peace and Happiness of yourself and Family.

R Caswell
Speaker.

---

[1] This address to the governor was printed in the *Virginia Gazette* of January 10, 1771.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/241, f. 181
CR-VIII, 264

Whitehall December 11th 1770

The House of Commons having voted an Augmentation to The King's Forces consisting (among other particulars) of an additional Light Company to every Battalion & of 20 Men to every Company on the British Establishment, & it being of great Importance in the present Situation that the several Battalions now serving in America should be completed as soon as possible, I am commanded to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure, that you should exert your utmost Endeavours to give Efficacy & Dispatch to this Plan of Augmentation by assisting His Majesty's Officers to raise such a number of Recruits as shall be sufficient for that purpose, giving every Encouragement in your Power that may induce His Majesty's faithful Subjects to engage in a Service so essential to their Security and Defence; & I think it fit to press this Matter with the greater Urgency, as nothing has happened since my Secret & Confidential Letter of the 28th September to strengthen the Hopes I then expressed that the Peace might still be preserved, and consequently every Motive for a vigilant Attention to the Security of every Part of His Majesty's Dominions still exists in its full force.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

---

[1] This was a circular letter to all of the governors in America except those of Newfoundland, St. John, and Bermuda.

William Tryon to the Council[1]

CR-VIII, 292

[New Bern]
[December 12, 1770]

Gentlemen of His Majesty's Honorable Council,

It affords me much satisfaction to find you concur with me in sentiment with respect to the present situation of public affairs in this Country.

Your determination to join in such measures as will immediately tend to vindicate the Honor of Government, enforce the Laws, and wipe away the dishonor thrown upon the present Administration, correspond with that uniform attachment, you have always shown for the interest of our most Gracious Sovereign and His Government.

I thank you Gentlemen for your Good wishes for the re-establishment of my health and the honorable opinion you entertain of my exertions in the duties of my station. I shall take a sensible pleasure on every proper occasion to acknowledge that much of the success of my public endeavours has been owing to your Council and Advice.

Wm Tryon.

December 12th

---

[1]This response by the governor was printed in the *Virginia Gazette* of January 10, 1771.

William Tryon to the Assembly[1]

A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[December 12, 1770]

Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I thank you for Your truly Loyal, Spirited and Affectionate Address. The highly Honorable Testimonies You give me of Your Approbation of the several Matters I have offered for Your Consideration, with Your Resolution to pursue Vigorous and Decisive Measures in support of Government give new Life to my Hopes and re-animate my Zeal for Your Service. You cannot too much cherish and Cultivate the liberal Sentiments You have at this Juncture imbraced. Sentiments nobly Generous towards Your King and Country and most honorable to Yourselves.

I receive with Sensations of Gratitude and Esteem the Assurance You give me of the unfeigned Wishes of the people of this Province for the Felicity of my Family. Though many powerful Considerations require my return to England You may rest in Confidence, that in whatever Circumstances I may be placed, or whatever part of His Majestys

Dominions may be my Residence, I shall be happy to take a part, as far as the narrow Sphere of my Influence may reach, in favor of the true Liberties of His Majestys Subjects in America, and the peculiar Interests of this Province. Neither Time nor Distance can ever efface from my Mind the just Sense of the Obligations I owe You and Your favorable opinion of my Public Services and Assurance of Support against the Secret and Open Abetters of the Insurgents.

Wm Tryon

---

[1] This address by Tryon was published in the *Virginia Gazette* of January 10, 1771.

The Board of Trade to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/325, ff. 213b-220
CR-VIII, 264-267

[Whitehall]
December 12, 1770.

To William Tryon Esquire, Governor of North Carolina.

Sir,

The Death of Our late Counsel Sir Matthew Lamb,[1] and the long interval between that Event and the Appointment of Mr Jackson[2] to that Office has occasioned a delay in the examination of the Laws of North Carolina passed in 1768 and 1769; which is the more to be regretted, as they have reference to many important Matters & fundamental Constitutions of Government; & more especially as those, by which the Courts of Judicature are established, & their proceedings regulated, tho' in general well calculated to give stability to Government, and Ease and Satisfaction to the People, are yet in some particulars liable to material Objection.

It is a Requisite essential to the validity of the laws of the Plantations, that they should be as nearly, as may be, conformable to the Laws of England; and no deviation from this general Rule is to be justified, but upon some obvious apparent Necessity arising out of peculiarity in situation and Circumstances; and therefore we were concerned to find, that the Superior Court Act had in the Mode of Proceeding upon Attachments in Civil Suits, extended its regulations, so far as that the Estate and Effects of a person, who never had been in the Colony, were made liable to an Attachment, at the Suit of any person alleging himself to be a Creditor.

We are sensible, that difference of Situation requires greater rigour in cases of persons absconding to avoid the payments of their just Debts, than would be allowed of, or is necessary here; but when that rigour is extended to Cases not falling within that rule of Distinction, and regulations are unnecessarily adopted, that do not correspond with the

Letter and Spirit of the Laws of England, the Interests of this Kingdom become affected, and it is the Duty of Government here to interpose its Authority.

We have no doubt, that the force of this Objection (in which those of this Kingdom who have dealings with North Carolina in Trade, do concur, and upon which the Agent himself is at least silent,) will weigh with the Legislature to amend that part of the Law, to which it applies, either by an explanatory Act in their next Session, or by omitting the provisions objected to, when the present Act comes to be revived, after the Expiration of the period fixed for its continuance; and We think it fit to observe, that nothing less than the fullest Confidence, that the Amendment will be made, would have justified Our not laying this Act (beneficial as it may be in other respects) before His Majesty for His Royal Disallowance.

Another part of this Act, which we wish to see amended, is that, by which the appointment of the Clerk of the Courts is vested in the Chief Justice, contrary, as We conceive, to the practice in most other colonies, where such Officers are appointed, either by the King, or by the Governor; and therefore as it is our Duty to take care, that His Majesty's Right to such Appointment is not set aside, so will it become you to use your best Endeavours, that this Clause be omitted, when a new Act is passed.

With regard to the Act for the Appointment of Sheriffs, which We consider as part of the general System for the more effectual Administration of Justice, it certainly contains many very useful and proper regulations; but as it does not leave a discretionary Power in the King's Governor of nominating a Sheriff, in case he should think fit to reject those recommended by the Judges, it does improperly, and, as we conceive, unnecessarily deviate from the rule and usage in this Kingdom; and therefore unless the Legislature of North Carolina think fit to remove this Objection, it will become proper for us to advise His Majesty to disallow the present Law; for no consideration of general Utility and convenience can justify an Acquiescence in a regulation, that does not correspond with the constitution of this Kingdom, in a case where there is no apparent Necessity for a deviation.

The Law for introducing a Circulation of British Copper half-pence seems to have been well intentioned; but, besides that it is a regulation, which, in the nature of it, ought not to have been made without the King's Consent previously obtained, and does also authorize the passing those half pence at a rate greatly beyond their intrinsick Value, the Law itself is without any of those Guards necessary to prevent the introduction of that base Copper Coin, which has so fraudulently prevailed, and been so much complained of in this Kingdom; and therefore We have thought fit to propose, that it should be disallowed; as also another Act intituled, "An Act for declaring certain Lots in the Town of Newbern, taken up by the Trustees for promoting the Publick School in

said Town, saved and improved according to Law; and to impower the said Trustees to collect the Subscription due to the said School;" which Act is very strongly objected to by Mr. Jackson as setting aside the Statute of Limitations.

The Act for making provision for the Payment of the Forces raised to suppress the late Insurrections on the Western Frontiers, does certainly, in every light, fall under the Description of those, to which the 29[?]th Article of your Instructions refers, and is also liable to Objection, as containing Matters, which have no proper relation each to the other; the Reasons however, which you state for having given your Assent to this Law, are very cogent; and while We admit them, as a Justification of your Conduct, We must rely upon them, as an Excuse for Ourselves in permitting the Operation of a Law, which (independent of the Object of it) is certainly liable to Objection.

We are,
Sir,
your most obedient
humble Servants,

Hillsborough
Soame Jenyns
Wm Fitzherbert
W: Northey[3]
Greville[4]

Whitehall
Decem^{r} 12, 1770.

---

[1]Sir Matthew Lamb, Bart., was counsel to the Board of Trade from November 12, 1746, until his death on November 5, 1768. Sainty, *Officials of the Boards of Trade*, 104.

[2]Richard Jackson was not named counsel until April 14, 1770, but he held the position until May 2, 1782, when it was abolished. Sainty, *Officials of the Boards of Trade*, 102.

[3]William Northey was a commissioner of trade from April 25, 1770, until his death on December 24, 1770. This may have been one of the last documents he signed. Sainty, *Officials of the Boards of Trade*, 109.

[4]George Greville was a commissioner of trade from April 25, 1770, until January 26, 1774. He succeeded as the second Earl Brooke and Earl of Warwick in 1773. Sainty, *Officials of the Boards of Trade*, 99.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 317-318

[New Bern]
[December 14, 1770]

Mr Speaker And Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I herewith send You a Printed Copy of the Plan laid before the last Assembly for the keeping the Public Accounts.[1] At the same Time, considering the difficulty there may be in immediately procuring the proper Record Books therein recommended to be kept by the Treasurers; I take the Liberty to offer for Your Acceptance a set of Books for the Treasury Office, to be kept by the Treasurers respectively for the Time being, and to be deemed the Property of the Public. By this Means the Successors in that Office, may trace the Vestages of their several Predecessors from this Establishment, and the Public at all Times be uniformly acquainted with the exact Condition of their Public Funds, particularly if You adopt that admirable Method, pursued in South Carolina in their Tax Bill, of stating in the said Bill the Supplies for the Current Services of Government, and the Disbursements of the preceding Year.

I would offer that the present Treasurers might either surrender up all the outstanding Public Accounts to one or more Commissioners, and open a new Account with the Province, from a given Time, detaching themselves wholly from all Arrears whatever, or else the said Treasurers be appointed to carry on a new Account with the Public.

The Reason for my recommending this Line to be drawn arises from an Apprehension, that the Arrears due to the Public, under the present intricate Situation of the Public Funds, may remain so heavy a pressure upon any new Method established as to prevent it from clearing itself from so great a Weight, and which probably in a short Time, will involve the new Accounts in a similar Confusion with the old Ones.

Wm Tryon

---

[1]No copy of this printed plan is known, but it is described as entry number 61 in Douglas Crawford McMurtrie, *Eighteenth Century North Carolina Imprints, 1749-1800* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1938), 61-62.

William Tryon to the Assembly

CR-VIII, 318

[New Bern]
[December 14, 1770]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

You will herewith receive a Memorial preferred by some London merchants to the Earl of Hillsborough concerning the packing and shipping of naval stores from this Province to the mother country.[1]

Wm Tryon

---

[1]See the memorial of Bridgen & Waller and Hindley & Needham to the earl of Hillsborough, March 31, 1770, in this volume.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[December 19, 1770]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.—

I am to request You will exempt Mr Joseph Fulford,[1] now upwards of Eighty Years of Age, from the payment of Public, Parochial and County Taxes. He has been a Resident in the Province since the Year 1705 (near Twenty Years before the Indians were last drove from Cape Fear River) Served Seven Years in the War against the Indians between the Years 1709 & 1719, and is at this present Time incapable of Labor, all which Circumstances make Him an Object of Your Indulgence. He is now an Inhabitant of Carteret County.

Wm Tryon

Newbern the 19. December 1770.

---

[1]On page 25 of his personal copy of John H. Wheeler, *Historical Sketches of North Carolina, from 1584 to 1851* (Philadelphia: Lippincott, Grambo and Co., 2 volumes in 1, 1851), hereinafter cited as Wheeler, *Historical Sketches*, in the margin opposite mention of the birth of Virginia Dare as "the first-born offspring of English parents in this western world," J. T. Albritton wrote: "First male child of English descent was John Fulford born 1629, and died 1723. He was born in Carteret County, and his grave is about 8 miles from Beaufort." The source of Albritton's information is not given. The Albritton book was owned in 1960 by J. C. Moore, clerk of court, Sampson County, Clinton, N.C.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[December 19, 1770]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I received Your Message of this Morning acquainting Me of the Death of Mr Dunscome[1] one of the Members for Chowan, and desiring a Writ of Election might issue for choosing another Person in His Stead, in Consequence of which I have ordered a Writ of Election to issue for that Purpose.

Wm Tryon

Council Chambers
Newbern 19. December 1770

---

[1] Samuel Dunscombe.

Draft of a Commission for Appointment of Governor Martin[1]

PRO CO 5/26
[A&H-70.174.1-2]
CR-VIII, 267

[New Bern]
[December 19, 1770]

At the Court at the Queens House
the 19th Day of December 1770
Present
The Kings most Excellent Majesty
in Council.

Whereas there was this Day read at the Board, a Representation from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations dated the 14th of this Instant together with a Draught of a Commission prepared by them for Josiah Martin Esquire to be Captain General and Governor in Chief of His Majestys Province of North Carolina—And it appearing that the said Lords Commissioners have made the said Draught conformable to the Commission given by His Majesty to the late Governor of the said Province—His Majesty was pleased, with the advice of His privy Council to approve of the said Draught of a Commission (which is hereunto annexed) and to order, as it is hereby ordered that the Right Honourable the Earl of Hillsborough one of His Majestys principal Secretaries of State do cause a Warrant to be prepared for His Majestys Royal Signature for passing a Commission agreable to the said Draught under the Great Seal of Great Britain.

Steph. Cottrell

[1]Josiah Martin (1737-1786), last royal governor of North Carolina, was born on the island of Antigua in the West Indies where his grandfather had settled in the seventeenth century. He embarked upon an army career but poor health prompted the resignation of his commission. Named to succeed Tryon as governor of North Carolina, Martin arrived in New Bern to take the oath of office on August 12, 1771. Ashe, *Biographical History of North Carolina*, III, 269-273.

Exchange of Messages Between William Tryon and the Assembly

Virginia Gazette
January 31, 1771

[New Bern]
[December 22, 24, 1770]

In the ASSEMBLY, the 22nd of December, 1770.
RESOLVED.

That in case the insurgents should be insolent, and desperate enough to make any attempts against the honour and dignity of government, or the peace and safety of the community, that this House will, to the utmost of their power, support his Excellency in any measures he may think necessary to take on such an important occasion.

On motion,

Resolved, The following message be sent to his Excellency the Governor.

To his Excellency WILLIAM TRYON, Esq., Captain General, Governor, &c. &c.

SIR

This House, determined to support the honour and dignity of government, and the peace and safety of the community, have entered into a resolution, a copy of which they herewith send your Excellency.

RICHARD CASWELL, Speaker.

In the ASSEMBLY, the 24th of December 1770.

Received from his Excellency the Governor the following message, to wit,

Mr Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

Accept the tribute of my grateful thanks for the very honourable testimonies you gave me in your message and resolve of Saturday last, to support the honour and dignity of government, and the peace and safety of the community, as well as for the high trust and confidence with which you, at the same time, honour me. You may depend I shall exert my best endeavours on this important occasion, and take such necessary measures as I think will approach nearest the spirit of your resolve.

WILLIAM TRYON.

Newbern, Dec. 24, 1770.

Ordered, that the above resolves, message, and his Excellency's answer, be printed in the public gazette.

A true copy, taken from the journal.
By order,

J. GREEN, Clerk.

William Tryon to James Sampson[1]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 231
CR-VIII, 682

Newbern the 22d Decr 1770

Colonel James Sampson

There being reasons to apprehend that the Insurgents may come down to Newbern to attempt to interrupt the Legislative Body now convened I am to require you forthwith to give Orders to the several Captains in your Regiment to hold their respective Companies in readiness to March on the Earliest Notice in Support of the Peace and Safety of the Government—You will at the same time appoint some Convenient place for the Rendezvous of the whole Regiment that you may be able to Assemble them as soon as possible when required.

[William Tryon]

---

[1]James Sampson (d. 1787), with the rank of lieutenant general, attended the council of war called by Tryon at Hillsborough in 1768; and in 1771, as colonel of the Duplin County militia, he participated in the Regulator campaign. He was clerk of court in Duplin County as early as 1772 and refused to release records in his custody in 1778 to his successor until an act of the legislature forced him to do so. In 1779 he refused to serve as a councillor of state, a position for which he was again nominated in 1786. He had resigned as justice of the Sampson County court in 1784, the year that county was created from Duplin, and was dead before the end of 1787. There are numerous references to him in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, VIII, and IX, and in Clark, *State Records*, XII, XIII, XVIII, XX, XXII, and XXIII.

William Tryon to Joseph Leech[1]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2,
ff. 231b-232
CR-VIII, 683-684

Newbern 24th December 1770

Colonel Joseph Leech.

As I find it necessary to keep a Guard during the Nights, till further Orders, on the Prison in this Town for the secure keeping of the Prisoners, you will Order from the Town Company a Serjeant, a Drummer and six Men to parade with their Arms every Evening at Sunset before the Prison Ground, and after you or the Lieutenant Colonel has reviewed them the Serjeant will Post two Centries about the

prison and the remainder of the Guard will lodge their Arms and remain at the Guard Room at Mr Setreaves's [Sitgreaves's?] all Night ready to turn out upon any Alarm. These Centries are to be relieved by two others every two Hours from the said Guard until eight O'Clock in the Morning when the Guard may be dismissed and not before, immediately after which the Serjeant is to make a Report to you of the Names of the Men on Guard and of all Occurrencies during the Night, particularly if any Men quit their Post while Centry or leave the Guard Room without leave, which Report you will send to me by the Adjutant or an Officer of the Regiment every Morning by Nine O'Clock. The Serjeant and Men will be allowed the same pay as granted per Day by the Militia Act and Mr Setgreaves allowed for Fire, Candle and the use of the Guard Room, If any alarm should happen in the Night you will immediately Report it to me. A Copy of the inclosed Orders fairly transcribed you will Order to be affixed up in the guard Room *signed by yourself.*

The Orders referred to in the preceeding Letter follows Vizt

Orders and Regulations for the Guard of the Prison.

The Serjeant or Commanding Officer on no Account to leave his Guard nor to allow more than one Man at a time to be absent from the Guard, and frequently in the Night to go round to see the Centries are Alert on their Post.

No Man to quit his Post, nor to lay his Arms out of his Hands while Centry or hold any Conversation with the Prisoners, nor is the Centry to suffer any Person to converse with the Prisoners but in the Presence of the Sherif.

If any Man quits his Post or leaves his Guard without leave or gets Drunk on Duty, to have his pay for that Guard stopped from him and distributed to the Men on Guard, and the Person Guilty to be punished according to the Nature of the offence.

The Serjeant upon Guard, on an Alarm to fire off a Musket and to send a Man of his Guard immediately after to acquaint the Colonel and Lieutenant Colonel of the Nature of the Alarm.

If any Attempt is made for the Release of the Prisoners two Musket shots are to be fired which will be a Signal for the Town Company immediately to get under Arms, and the Captain to parade them between the Court House and Prison for the Protection of the Gaol and to prevent the Escape of any Prisoner and to Continue under Arms till they receive further Orders from the Commanding Officer of the Regiment.

The Centries to Challenge all Persons coming near the Guard and to suffer no Person to come within reach of their Arms, and every half Hour to call out in a loud Voice. All is Well.

These Orders to be read every Night to the Guard and his Excellency expects the Men will have Spirit enough to pay a punctual Obedience to the Regulations contained therein.

---

[1]Joseph Leech had acquired land in Craven County by 1756 and was a tanner and merchant a year later. He represented the borough of New Bern in the assembly from 1760 until 1762, was a justice of the peace for the county in 1762, and represented Craven County in the assembly in 1764-1765. Leech became colonel of the Craven County militia and accompanied his command on the expedition against the Regulators in 1771. He was one of five colonels appointed by Tryon before his departure for New York to receive accounts of the expedition for submission to the commander in chief. Colonel Leech was president of the court martial which tried prisoners following the Battle of Alamance. During the Revolution he served as a colonel, was a member of the provincial congress and the council of state, and filled various other positions. He was afterward a delegate to the conventions of 1788 and 1789 which first rejected and then adopted the United States Constitution. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 586.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[December 24, 1770]

Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

Accept the Tribute of my Grateful Thanks for the very honorable Testimonies you give Me in Your Message and Resolve of Saturday last, to support the Honor and Dignity of Government and the Peace and Safety of the Community, as well as for the high Trust and Confidence with which You at the same Time Honor Me. You may depend I shall exert my best Endeavours on this important Occasion and take such necessary Measures as I think will approach nearest the Spirit of Your Resolve.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 24 Decr. 1770.

William Tryon to Edmund Fanning

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 233

Colonel Edmund Fanning or in his Absence to the Commanding Officer of the Orange Regiment of Militia.

Newbern 26 December 1770

From the Reports generally prevailing in the Country that the Body of People who Stile themselves Regulators intend coming to Newbern during the sitting of the present General Assembly in Order to intimidate the Legislative Body and disturb the Public Peace of the Government, I think proper hereby to Command you on the first certain Information you receive of the Regulators in any considerable Body

being on their actual March to Newbern to raise two hundred Volunteers with Officers in proportion from the Orange Militia in Order to follow as near as possible the said Body of Regulators to Newbern and to harrass and distress them all in your power on their March down, and even to repel Force with Force when requisite.

You will March with as much Flour as will serve your Men for three Weeks, and if you are of Opinion Cattle cannot be procured on the March they must be drove with your Detachment. You must not fail to send off an Express to me immediately after you begin your March with the above Detachment.

[William Tryon]

William Tryon to the Sheriff of Northampton County[1]

A&H-SS

[New Bern]
NORTH CAROLINA ss [December 28, 1770]

George the third by the grace of God of
Great Britain France and Ireland
King Defender of the Faith &c.

To the Sheriff of the County of Northampton Greeting, We command You that by the Oath of good and Lawful men of your County, by whom the truth of the matter may be the better known, You diligently enquire if it may be to the damage or Prejudice of us or others if Peter Bray[2] should sell one Hundred Acres of Land with the Appurtinances lying and being in Northampton County aforesaid whereof He is Seized as Tenant in Fee tail _____,_____,_____,_____, and if it be to the damage or Prejudice of us or others, then to what damage or Prejudice of us and to what damage or Prejudice of others, and of what value the said Lands with the Improvements thereon made now is, in good & Lawful Money of our Kingdom of Great Britain, & whether the same be parcel of or Contigious to other Lands whereof the said Peter Bray is seized as Tenant in fee Tail, and that you send without delay, the Inquisition thereof, distinctly & openly made to us in our Secretary's Office, under Your hand & Seal, and the hands & Seals of those by whom you shall make such Inquisition together with this Writ.

Witness William Tryon Esquire

---

[1] The sheriff of Northampton County in 1770 was Lewis Williamson. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 180.

[2] One Peter Bray with a fairly large family was living in Montgomery County in 1790 while another of the same name, apparently a young married man with no children, lived in Sampson County. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790: North Carolina* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1966 [originally published Washington: Government Printing Office, 1908]), 165, 52, hereinafter cited as *First Census, 1790.*

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP

[New Bern]
[December 31, 1770]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

Reports prevailing that the Regulators are assembling themselves in the Neighbourhood of Cross Creek with a large quantity of Provisions and a Number of Waggons, in Order to March down to this Town. And whereas several Expences are already incurred and others become daily necessary for the support of the Constitution, I am to apply to You for a vote of Credit that I may be enabled in Virtue of the Spirit of Your Resolve to maintain the Honor and Dignity of Government, and to make provision for the preservation of the Peace of the Country

Wm Tryon

Newbern 31th December 1770.

Commission of William Tryon to Robert Palmer

A&H-GO

[New Bern]
[December 31, 1770]

NORTH CAROLINA.

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire His Majesty's Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the said Province

To Robert Palmer Esquire, Greeting.

I reposing especial Trust and Confidence in the Loyalty Skill and Abilities of you the said Robert Palmer, have constituted and appointed, and by the [*sic*] Presents do constitute and Appoint You Secretary, and Clerk of the Crown of the aforesaid province of NORTH CAROLINA, To have and hold the said Offices of Secretary and Clerk of the Crown of the said Province, and each of them during my Pleasure, with all and singular the Fees Privileges and Emoluments Powers & Authorities thereunto Belonging, and to do and execute, all and every lawful Act and Acts, thing and things whatsoever, which to the duty & Office of Secretary and Clerk of the Crown of the said Province, and of each, and either of them shall Appertain.

IN TESTIMONY whereof I have hereunto set my hand and caused the Great Seal of the said Province to be Affixed at Newbern this Thirty first Day of December in the Year of Our Lord 1770 and in the

Eleventh Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain France & Ireland, Defender of the Faith & soforth.

Wm Tryon

By His Excellency's Command
I. Edwards Prv. Sec.

The Assembly to William Tryon[1]

CR-VIII, 385

[New Bern]
[January 1, 1771]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &ca,

Sir,

This House have Resolved that your Excellency be impowered to draw on the Treasurer or either of them for a sum not exceeding £500 which they are directed to pay out of any monies they may have in their hands, and which your Excellency is requested to apply towards the payment of any necessary expences you have been or may be at in counteracting the wicked designs of the insurgents; a copy of which we herewith send and desire your Excellency's assent thereto.

R. Caswell, Sp.

---

[1] This was sent by Jacob and James Blount.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 390

[New Bern]
[January 2, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

Mr Southier[1] waits upon You with the Original Survey of this Province made by Mr Churton deceased, excepting a part of the Maritime Parts which Mr Southier has Himself laid down from different Surveys, which several Gentlemen in the Country have obliged Him with. He also waits on You with distinct Plans of all the Towns of Note in the Province: These together with the Map, He is desirous of having the Honor to present to You.

I have therefore only to inform You, that the Plans of the Towns were taken from actual Surveys, consequently attended with much Fatigue

and Expence of Travelling, as well as a considerable length of Time in performing those Services, which Considerations, and the Ingenuity of the Gentleman, induce Me warmly to recommend Him to Your Liberallity.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 2d Jany 1771

---

[1]Claude Joseph Sauthier (Southier) between 1768 and 1770 surveyed and mapped the towns of Bath, Beaufort, Brunswick, Cross Creek (Fayetteville), Edenton, Halifax, Hillsborough, New Bern, Salisbury, and Wilmington. He was on Tryon's staff during the 1771 march against the Regulators and prepared several maps of the Battle of Alamance. He also contributed to a general survey of the province. After the beginning of the Revolution, Sauthier made surveys for the British in New York, continuing to work with Tryon who was governor of that province. William P. Cumming, *The Southeast in Early Maps* (Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1958), 58-59.

The Assembly to William Tryon

The Journal of the House of Assembly (New Bern: James Davis, 1771) p. 29
CR-VIII, 392

[New Bern]
[January 3, 1771]

To his Excellency WILLIAM TRYON, Esq; Captain General, Governor, &c.

Sir,

The Public Records of the Province being deposited at the Southern Extremity of the same, renders it extremely inconvenient to Persons having Business to transact in the Secretary's Office: This House therefore humbly request your Excellency will be pleased to direct that the Records and Papers belonging to that important Office be removed to Newbern, to the End that the many Persons having Commissions, Letters Testamentary and Administration, to obtain from your Excellency, may more easily have access to the Secretary, to countersign, or otherwise authenticate, the several Matters and Papers applied for.

Richard Caswell, Speaker.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 399

[New Bern]
[January 4, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

Agreeable to Your Request Communicated in Your Message of Yesterday I have given Orders to the Secretary of the Province forthwith to remove the Records and Papers belonging to the Secretarys Office to Newbern; And have also directed Him when that Service is performed to deliver in His Claim for the Expences incurred for such removal, and for the safe keeping the Records until a proper Office is provided by the public for the Same.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 4 January 1771

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 401

[New Bern]
[Jan. 5, 1771]

Sir,

This House have Resolved that Dorcas Bathurst be allowed the sum of Two pounds ten shillings out of the sinking fund, a copy of which we herewith send and desire your Excellency's assent thereto.[1]

Rd Caswell, Speaker

---

[1]Payment was made to Dorcas Bathurst to reimburse her for proclamation money she had lost during the September 7 storm. The resolution had been sent to Tryon on January 5. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 351, 401.

William Tryon to the Assembly

CR-VIII, 404

[New Bern]
[January 7, 1771]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

I return your Resolves for allowing Daniel Duncan the sum of £10[1] and Dorcas Bathurst the sum of £2 10s. both concurred with.

January 7th 1771.

Wm Tryon

---

[1]Daniel Duncan had been charged with counterfeiting. He had been brought to court from his home in Orange County. No proof could be presented to warrant a conviction, and he was accordingly reimbursed for his traveling expenses. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 351.

William Tryon to the Assembly

CR-VIII, 404

[New Bern]
[January 7, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

I send you a petition from a large body of the inhabitants of St. Luke's Parish, in Rowan County, setting forth the difficulties and oppositions they experience in the exercise of the Established Church and the settlement of a regular minister among them. I am therefore to desire you will comply with their petitions herein transmitted to you, or make such other provisions for remedy of the same as shall be judged by you most convenient.

Wm. Tryon

January 7th 1771

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 408

[New Bern]
[January 9, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

I herewith send You an Estimate of the Expence of removing my Furniture from Cape Fear to the Palace, and also of some Disbursements made by Me for the Public; Amounting al-together to One hundred and thirty four pounds six shillings Proc. which I refer to You for Your Consideration and Allowance.

Wm Tryon

Newbern the 9 January 1771—

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 410

[New Bern]
January 10, 1771

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &ca.

Sir,

This House have Resolved that the sum of £134, 6s. be paid your Excellency out of the contingent fund; a copy of which concurred with by his Majesty's Council we herewith send; and ask your Excellency's assent thereto.

Rd Caswell, Speaker.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 412

[New Bern]
[January 10, 1771]

Mr Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

I return You with my Thanks Your Resolve (concurred with) for allowing Me the Sum of One hundred and thirty four pounds Six shillings for the purposes therein mentioned.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 10 January 1771

William Tryon to the Assembly

CR-VIII, 415

[New Bern]
[January 11, 1771]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

I recd information last Summer in my tour to Charles Town that the South Government have petitioned His Majesty to run a boundary line between the Carolinas agreeable to Lord Charles Montagu's proposal to me in 1768; as his letter with a sketch of the line proposed, herewith sent you will set forth.

As I considered this boundary, if carried into execution, would take a large tract of Country, and great body of Inhabitants of this Province: I not only declined concurring with Lord Charles' proposal, but also wrote to His Majesty's Secretary of State, setting forth my objections at large.

It now remains with you to consider how far such a division will prove prejudicial to this Country, and to make such representations to His Majesty thereon, as you shall think expedient.

My answer to Lord Charles' letters now sent you, will point out the divisional Line I proposed, which would close the boundary between the two Governments.

Wm Tryon.

January 11th 1771.

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 416

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

As a few hundred Acres of Land conveniently situated to the palace would always be extremely Useful to the Governor or Commander in

Chief who shall reside therein, and as Mr Dry[1] has made Me an Offer of His Land, for that purpose to the Westward of the Town between the Trent Road and Trent River for the Sum of One Thousand Pounds to be taken in discharge for so much of a larger Sum due from Him to the Public, I rest with You the expediency of accepting such an offer.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 11 January 1771

[1] William Dry.

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 415

[New Bern]
[January 11, 1771]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General Governor, &c.

Sir,

We herewith send your Excellency a Resolve of this House relative to Fort Johnston, with which his Majesty's Council have concurred, and request your Excellency's assent thereto.

Rd Caswell, Sp.

William Tryon to the Assembly

CR-VIII, 417

[New Bern]
[January 11, 1771]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

I recd your message and resolve, respecting the Establishment of Fort Johnston, and return to you the latter, Concurred with.

Wm Tryon

January 11th 1771

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 417

[New Bern]
January 11, 1771

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire, Captain General, Governor &ca,

Sir,

We herewith send your Excellency a Resolve of this House in favour of the Honble William Dry Esquire,[1] Concurred with by His Majesty's Council, and request your Excellency's Assent thereto.

Rd Caswell, Sp.

---

[1]Tryon returned this resolution, which he approved, on the same day. Dry had supplied the navy with rum, and this payment was a form of rebate in the amount of the duty.

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 419

[New Bern]
January 12, 1771

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &ca,

Sir,

We herewith send your Excellency a Resolve of this House for allowing the sum of £112 10s. to George Blair,[1] Concurred with by His Majesty's Council, and request your Excellency's assent thereto.

R. Caswell, Sp.

---

[1]This resolution was approved by Tryon. George Blair was being reimbursed for duty he had paid on seventy-eight hogsheads of rum imported into Port Roanoke and afterward exported to Virginia.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 421

[New Bern]
[January 12, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

I have ordered to be laid before you two models of Rice Mills invented in this Province, one of them by Mr. Gibson,[1] and the other by Mr. Jones;[2] and as ingenious Artists seem to claim from the public some reward for their discoveries, I leave it to you what reward may be proper to be given to the inventors of these models, and also to the persons who shall first construct a rice mill on the plan you best approve.

January 12th 1771

Wm Tryon

[1]Walter Gibson was named in a later document (CR-VIII, 443) as one of the inventors. One Walter Gibson was an assemblyman (1764-1771) from Cumberland County. He was a delegate to the first provincial congress, which convened in New Bern on August 25, 1774. In 1775 he was serving on the Bladen County Committee of Safety. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 1096-1258 passim; VII, 49-87 passim, 351, 627, 662; VIII, 106-454 passim; IX, 1649; X, 24, 112.

[2]Positive identification of "Mr. Jones" was not possible.

William Tryon to Richard Henderson

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 239b

Richard Henderson Esquire

Newbern 13th January 1771.

The Court of Oyer and Terminer having been Adjourned to the 25th of this Month, when the Witnesses against the Insurgents are to appear, I am to require your attendance at Newbern at that time, judging the Matters that may then come under the consideration of the Court of Oyer and Terminer demand at least two Judges to determine on. The Law also directing that any Proclamation which may issue against Persons Indicted be signed by the Judges or Justices before whom the Court is held.

The Grand Jury not finding the Bill of Indictment against Hermon Husbands the Court discharged him.

An Act to Establish Queen's College[1]

CR-VIII, 486-490

[January 15, 1771]

An Act for founding establishing and endowing of Queen's College in the Town of Charlotte in Mecklenburg County.

Whereas the proper education of Youth has always been considered as the most certain source of tranquility, happiness and improvement both of private families and of States and Empires and there being no Institution or Seminary of Learning established in this Province, whither the rising generation may repair, after having acquired at a Grammar School a competent knowledge of the Greek, Hebrew and Latin Languages to imbibe the principles of Science and virtue and to obtain under learned, pious and exemplary teachers in a collegiate or academic mode of instruction a regular and finished education in order to qualify them for the service of their friends and Country, and whereas several Grammar schools have been long taught in the western parts of this Government, in which many students have made very considerable progress in the languages and other literary attainments, and it being thought by many pious, learned and public-spirited persons that great

and singular benefits & advantages would be derived to the Publick, could some one of them receive the encouragement and sanction of a Law, for the Establishment thereof on a lasting & permanent basis, wherefore Be it enacted by the Governor, Council and Assembly and by the authority of the same that Messrs. Edmund Fanning, Thomas Polk,[2] Robert Harris, Junior, Abraham Alexander,[3] Hezekiah Alexander,[4] John McNitt Alexander,[5] Ezekiel Polk,[6] Thomas Neal,[7] Wm Richardson,[8] Hezekiah T. Balch,[9] Joseph Alexander,[10] Waitstell Avery, Henry Patillo and Abner Nash, be and they are hereby formed and incorporated into a Body Politic or Corporate, by the name of the Fellows and Trustees of the incorporated Society, for founding establishing and endowing Queens College in Charlotte Town and by that name to have perpetual succession and a Common Seal, and that they and their Successors by the Name aforesaid shall be able and capable in Law to purchase, have receive enjoy possess and retain to them and their Successors for ever, in special trust and confidence to and for the uses and purposes of founding establishing & endowing the said College, and supporting a President of the same and the number of three or less tutors, any Lands, Rents, Tenements and Heriditaments of what kind nature or quality whatsoever and also to sell, grant, demise, alien or dispose of the same, and also receive and take any charity, gift or donation, whatsoever to the said College and by the same name to sue implead be sued and impleaded, answer and be answered in all Courts of Record whatsoever.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid that Edmund Fanning, Thomas Polk, Robert Harris Junior, Abraham Alexander, Hezekiah Alexander, John McNitt Alexander, Ezekiel Polk, Thomas Neal, Wm Richardson, Hezekiah Balch, Joseph Alexander, Waitsell Avery, Henry Patillo & Abner Nash, Trustees and Fellows or a majority of them are hereby authorized, required and directed to meet at the Grammar school in the County of Mecklenburg aforesaid on the 1st day of March next after the passing of this Act then and there to elect, nominate; constitute and appoint by commission in writing under their hands sealed with the common seal of the said College, some learned, pious, exemplary and discreet person to be President of the said College and in like manner three or a less number of Tutors duly qualified for instructing & educating of the students of the said College and from time to time thereafter at the said School until the College shall be erected in the Town of Charlotte aforesaid and then in the Hall of the said College to convene & meet together and under their common Seal to make such Rules, Regulations & Ordinances for the admission or dismission of the President and Tutors of said College and for ascertaining the time of the admission of students or members and also the time of their continuance at college before they shall be entituled to receive the degree of Batchelor and Master of Arts, which said degrees the President of said College for the time being is hereby authorized &

empowered to confer at the Public commencement on such as may be thought deserving of receiving the honours of the said Seminary of Learning and in Testimony thereof to give and deliver to the said Student so graduated a diploma under the Seal of the said College and signed by the President and a majority of the said fellows and Trustees. Also for directing the mode of Instruction and the course of studies to be pursued by the several classes, and for the better regulating and well ordering the Morals, Studies and Collegiate exercises of the Students & Members of the said College as to them shall seem requisite and necessary and best calculated to answer the good purposes hereby intended provided always that the said rules and ordinances correspond and be as near as may be agreeable to the Laws & Customs of the Universities of Oxford & Cambridge or those of the Colleges in America.

And provided further that no person shall be admitted to be President of the said College but who is of the Established Church and who upon being nominated & appointed by the Fellows and Trustees as aforesaid or the majority of them shall be duly licenced by the Governor or Commander in Chief for the time being.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid that the said fellows and Trustees before they be deemed qualified to enter on the execution of the Trust reposed in them by this Act do before some Magistrate, take the several Oaths of Government, subscribe the Test, and also take the following Oath to wit,

I, A. B. do swear that I will duly and faithfully to the best of my skill and ability execute and discharge the several Trust, Power and Authorities wherewith I am invested by an Act of Assembly, for founding, establishing and endowing of a College in Charlotte and that in all things for the well ordering and Government thereof I will do equal and impartial Justice to the best of my Knowledge, So help me God.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said Fellows and Trustees or a majority of them after their qualification as aforesaid shall meet at the School House the first day of March next after the passing hereof, to nominate and elect out of their number a fit and proper person to be Treasurer to the said Society, which Treasurer shall be annually elected on the first Tuesday in March, into whose hands shall be paid all moneys of or belonging to the said School, he first giving Bond and security in the sum of three thousand pounds Proclamation money to the first in nomination of his Brother Fellows and Trustees for the faithful discharge of his Office and the Trust reposed in him, and that the said Treasurer shall annually on the said first Tuesday in March settle his Accounts with the Fellows and Trustees of all disbursements, donations, gifts, bequests, or other charities that may belong or accrue to the said College the preceding

year, and upon the said Treasurer's neglect or refusal to settle and pay over to the succeeding Treasurer what money may be in his hands belonging to the said Society the same method of recovery may be had against him as is provided for the recovery of monies from Sheriffs or other persons chargeable with publick monies.

And whereas it will be necessary that a Successor of the Fellows and Trustees should be kept up, be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that on the death, refusal to qualify or removal out of the Province of the said Fellows and Trustees the remaining Fellows and Trustees, or a majority of them, shall elect, nominate and appoint by commission under the seal of the said College, signed by the said Fellows and Trustees, or a majority of them, other Fellows and Trustees in the room and stead of those dead, removed out of the Province or refusing to act, which Fellows and Trustees so elected, nominated and appointed shall be vested with the same Trusts, Powers and authorities as other Fellows and Trustees, He or they first taking the several Oaths by this Act directed for his or their qualification.

And the said Fellows and Trustees being desirous that some certain revenue be raised for founding, establishing and endowing the said College, Be it enacted by the authority afore said, that a duty of six pence per gallon on all rum or other spirituous liquors brought into and disposed of in Mecklenburg County be paid for and during the space of ten years from and after the passing of this Act, by the owners and carriers thereof, for and towards raising a fund for the purposes aforesaid, which said duty shall be collected, accounted for and paid to the Treasurer of the said College in the same manner and under the same Penalties and Restrictions as other duties on spirituous liquors are now paid and collected by Law.

William Tryon.
James Hasell, President.
Richard Caswell, Speaker.

Read three times and ratified in open Assembly this 15th day of January 1771.

---

[1]This act passed the lower house on January 7, 1771, and the upper house on the following day. It was presented to Tryon on January 15 and sent by him to the Board of Trade on March 12 with a favorable explanatory note (see his letter of that date to the earl of Hillsborough). The Board of Trade on February 26, 1772, reported that the act was under consideration but questioned whether Presbyterians as a dissenting sect should be so encouraged. The act eventually was referred to the Privy Council in April and that body recommended that it be disallowed. It was not until June 28, 1773, however, that a letter was sent to Governor Josiah Martin of North Carolina informing him of this decision. In the meantime the "college" envisioned in the act was in operation, the law establishing it having been amended by the assembly of November, 1771, to provide that a vice-president should be elected and empowered to sign diplomas in the absence of the president. With its charter annulled, the institution changed its name to Queen's Museum and continued to operate. The legislature of the new state of North Carolina in 1777 rechartered the institution under the name of Liberty Hall Academy.

[2]Thomas Polk (d. 1793) was a member of the General Assembly in 1771 and 1775. He was colonel of the Mecklenburg militia. Polk in 1776 became colonel of the Fourth Regiment but handed in his resignation in 1780; however, when William Davidson died in 1781, Polk was appointed by General Greene to succeed Davidson as brigadier general. The assembly would not confirm Polk with this rank but commissioned him "colonel commandant." The commission was refused by Polk, although he acted as interim officer until Matthew Locke was appointed to fill the vacancy. Ashe, *Biographical History*, V, 316-320. See also "Tryon's Journal of the Expedition into the Backcountry," July 6, 1768-October 2, 1768.

[3]Abraham Alexander (1718-1786) was an assemblyman, 1769-1771. In 1775 he became chairman of the Salisbury Committee of Safety. A member of Sugar Creek Church, Alexander was for many years a ruling elder of the Presbyterian church. Ashe, *Biographical History*, I, 37-38.

[4]Hezekiah Alexander (1728-1801) was born in Pennsylvania but lived most of his life in North Carolina. In 1776 he was named to be a member of the Salisbury Committee of Safety, and he was a delegate to the Halifax Provincial Congress, November, 1776. Alexander was paymaster to the Fourth Regiment of North Carolina Continentals and treasurer of Liberty Hall Academy (successor to Queen's College). Hunter, *Sketches*, 42-43.

[5]John McKnitt Alexander (1733-1817) was born in Pennsylvania and learned the trade of tailoring through an apprenticeship. In 1754 he removed to North Carolina and settled in the forks of the Yadkin and Catawba rivers. Alexander was a prosperous landowner and an active Presbyterian. He was an influential statesman, serving as a delegate to the provincial congresses at Halifax and Hillsborough. Hunter, *Sketches*, 42-43.

[6]Ezekiel Polk, grandfather of President James K. Polk, was a member of the Polk family who were early settlers in the Sugar Creek section of Mecklenburg County. Harold James Dudley (ed.), *Foote's Sketches of North Carolina* (Dunn, N.C.: Twyford Printing Co., Inc., Third Edition, 1965), 510, hereinafter cited as Dudley, *Foote's Sketches*.

[7]A Samuel Thomas Neal petitioned in 1736 for a patent of land in New Hanover County. Three years later a Thomas Neal became a justice of the peace in Currituck County. In 1771 Thomas Neal and Isaac Price were given a permit to operate a ferry across the Catawba River. Thereafter there are in the colonial records several references to Neal's operation of this ferry, with the name variantly spelled *Neill*. In a report of Colonel Long naming the artificers at Halifax (August 23, 1781) Neal was listed as a gun stocker. Clark, *State Records*, 619; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 108-186 passim.

[8]William Richardson was a Presbyterian minister who had settled in the Waxhaws, South Carolina, sometime before 1763. He adopted his nephew, William Richardson Davie, in that year and assumed responsibility for rearing and educating the boy. Ashe, *Biographical History*, VI, 188-189.

[9]Hezekiah J. Balch (1745-1776) was a Presbyterian minister. Born at Deer Creek, Maryland, Balch was graduated at Princeton in 1766 and went as a missionary to North Carolina in 1768. He was the first minister of the Rocky River and Poplar Tent churches. Powell, *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, I, 93.

[10]Joseph Alexander, a nephew of John McKnitt Alexander, was reputed to be "a man of education and talents, of small stature, and exceedingly animated in his pulpit exercises." He was licensed by New Castle Presbytery in 1767 and in 1768 went to the Sugar Creek community as pastor of the church there. Alexander's reputation for excellence in teaching was evidently known to Edmund Fanning, who requested that Alexander be named the first professor at Queen's. Dudley, *Foote's Sketches*, 193-194.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 430-431

[New Bern]
[January 16, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

His Majestys Post Master General having for some Months past opened a Communication by Post between the Southern and Northern Provinces on this Continent by establishing a regular intercourse between Charles Town, and Suffolk in Virginia, which has been so long solicited especially by the Commercial Interest of this Province and it being since found from experience, that the Riders, or Mail Bearers, meet with great difficulties and Delays at the many Ferries in this province, I would recommend it to You to make Provision, Authorizing all such Riders to pass the Ferries free of any Charges, and the respective Owners of the Ferries allowed to bring in a Claim on the public for the Same; and also in Cases of Sickness or the Riders horses failing them, to impower them to require from any Persons living nearest on the Road, to carry the said Mail to the next Stage, and the person so carrying the Mail, to be paid by the acting post Master General of the Province so much per Mile for such Service.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 16th January 1771.—

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 431

[New Bern]
[January 16, 1771]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor &ca

Sir,

Mr John Gibbs, who was one of the Members of Bladen County, being dead, this House therefore desires your Excellency will be pleased to direct the Clerk of the Crown to issue a Writ for Electing a Member for the said County of Bladen, to sit and vote in this present Assembly, in the room and stead of the said John Gibbs.

Rd Caswell, Speaker.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 433-434

[New Bern]
[January 17, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I have waited with no less Patience than Pleasure, on Your Deliberations for the Reform of the Public Abuses, and Restoration of the Tranquility of the Country: When You have provided for these Objects, & that Your Chief Magistrate may reap some Share of the distributive Justice of this Session; I must desire You will have regard to an Injury I experience from the Liberty County Court Clerks are allowed of issuing Marriage Licences by Certificate when unprovided with blank Licences by the Governor, as under this Sanction many are extremely negligent in receiving them, and in one Instance, the blank Licences were absolutely refused to be accepted, when tendered by my Order to a Clerk, while Certificates were granted in their stead.

I do therefore, to prevent similar Abuses and that I may not be deprived of my equitable Emoluments, request the Clerks, by a Law, may be absolutely prohibited from issuing any Marriage Licences, and any Magistrate from Marrying any Parties unless under the Hand and Seal of the Governor or Commander in Chief for the Time being, as the Clerks may be at all Times furnished either out of the Secretarys Office or from the private Secretary with any Number of blank Marriage Licences they may have occasion for on Receipt

Wm Tryon

Newbern 17 January 1771

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 435

[New Bern]
[January 17, 1771]

To His Excellency, William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &ca

Sir,

We herewith send your Excellency a Resolve of this House of yesterday, for allowing Thomas Sitgreaves the sum of £13 to which His Majesty's Council have concurred,[1] and request your Excellency's assent thereto.

Rd Caswell, Speaker

[1]The resolution as read in the assembly specified that this amount was Sitgreaves's "pay as Captain of the Prison Guards, guard room, fire and candles furnished from the 21st day of December last to this day. . . ." Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 364.

Resolution to Purchase Ammunition for Fort Johnston

A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 368

[New Bern]
In the Assembly 17th Jany 1771

Resolved that Six Thousand Weight of Gun Powder, Two Thousand Weight of Musket Balls & Shot, be purchased for the use and Defence of this province, and that the Captain Commandant of Fort Johnston, do purchase the same: and that His Excellency the Governor be impowered to draw upon either of the Public Treasurers for money to purchase the same.

By Order — Rd Caswell Speaker

J Green junr[1] Clk.

In the upper House 18th 1771

By order — Concurred with

J Burgwin Clk. — Jas Hasell P.

20th Jany — Concurred with — Wm Tryon

[1]James Green, Jr.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 438

[New Bern]
[January 18, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

Your Resolve allowing Captain Setgreaves[1] Thirteen Pounds for the Services therein mentioned out of the Vote of Credit for five hundred pounds You have given me, I have concurred with and discharged.

Wm Tryon

Newbern the 18 Jany. 1771

[1]Thomas Sitgreaves.

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

In compliance with your request, communicated in your Message of the 16th, I have directed the Clerk of the Crown to issue a writ for electing a member for the County of Bladen in the room of Mr. John Gibbs deceased.

Wm Tryon

Allowance to C. J. Sauthier for Maps

A&H-CGP

[New Bern]
[January 18, 19, 22, 1771]
In the Assembly the 18th Jany 1771

Resolved that Mr Southier[1] be Allowed Fifty Pounds, for the Map of this Province, and Plans of the Several Towns therein: presented by him to this House, to be paid by the Treasurers or one of them, out of the Contingent Fund.

Rd Caswell Speaker

By Order

J Green junr Clk.

19th Jany 1771 In the upper House

By Order Concurred with

J Burgwin Clk. Jas Hasell P.

22d Jany 1771 Concurred with Wm Tryon

---

[1] Claude Joseph Sauthier.

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 442-443

[New Bern]
[January 19, 1771]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &c.

Sir,

Your Excellency's message respecting the method of keeping the public accounts has been duly considered by this House, in consequence of which, we shall pursue such measures as will we hope, be satisfactory

to you, and effectually answer the ends of the Public. The Books Sir, you have kindly presented to this House will be very serviceable, for which we beg your Excellency to accept our thanks.

Rd Caswell, Speaker

The Memorial preferred by some Merchants of London to the Earl of Hillsborough, concerning the packing and shipping the naval stores from this Province has been duly considered and such provision made in the Inspection Act, which has passed this House, as will we hope be satisfactory.

Rd Caswell, Speaker

This House thank your Excellency for the information you give them in your message of the 11th of this instant relative to a boundary line between the Carolinas, and shall pay that attention thereto, which the importance of the subject so justly requires.

Rd Caswell, Speaker

CR-VIII, 443-444

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &ca.

Sir,

This House having received information of the great scarcity of Indian corn likely to ensue, beg leave to request your Excellency to lay an embargo, prohibiting the Exportation thereof from any Port in this Province.

Rd Caswell, Sp.

Resolution Concerning Rice Mills

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 369

[New Bern]
[January 19, 21, 22, 1771]

In the Assembly the 19th Jany 1771.

Resolved, that Mr Gibson & Mr Jones, be allowed the Sum of Five Pounds each, for their Modells of Rice Mills, laid before this House; to be paid by the Treasurers, or one of them out of the Contingent Fund.

R^{d} Caswell Speaker

By Order
J: Green, Jun.

In the Upper House 21st Jany 1771—

By Order.
J. Burgwin Clk.

Concurred with
Jas. Hasell, P

22d Jany 1771 Concurred with Wm Tryon

Mr Jones his Certificate 30 Jany 1773.

William Tryon to the Assembly
[with enclosure]

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 445

[New Bern]
[January 21, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

I am to acquaint You that in Consequence of My Orders given in Compliance with Your Request, all the Records and Papers belonging to the Secretarys Office are safely arrived in Town. An Account of the Expences for removing the Same from Wilmington I herewith send You for Your Allowance.[1]

Wm Tryon

Newbern the 21. January 1771

---

[1] A resolution was immediately introduced specifying that "the Honble Robert Palmer Esqr Secretary, be allowed the sum of fifty pounds for the expences in removing all the records and papers belonging to the Secretarys office from Wilmington to New Bern, to be paid by the Treasurers or one of them out of the contingent fund."

[Enclosure]

A&H-LP

Account for Moving Records

[New Bern]
[January 21, 1771]

An Account of the Expences attending the Conveying of the Records and all papers in the Secretary's office at Wilmington to Newbern by order of His Excellency the Governor.—

Mr Palmer and Mr Blount	£20..0..0
Peter Caila[1] and T. Crosbie[2] armed to Guard the Carts £7 ea. horses includ.	14..0..0

Two Carts with two Horses each &
Drivers the same as allowed I London 16..0..0

£50..0..0

Robt Palmer..Secy
Newbern 21st January 1771.

---

[1]Peter Caila was probably of French Huguenot descent. One Jane Caila, niece of Peter Ruissett of Bath County, was mentioned in Ruissett's will of January 14, 1734. In 1746 and again in 1752 paper currency was burned at Peter Caila's house near the church in New Bern by a committee of the assembly charged with its destruction, and in 1752 he was appointed to the post of messenger for the House. Peter Caila witnessed the will of William Stubbs of Bath County on December 8, 1756. Grimes, *Abstract of Wills*, 316, 365; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 1324, 1325, 1331, and passim.

[2]T. Crosbie could not be further identified.

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 446

[New Bern]
[January 21, 1771]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &ca.

Sir,

We herewith send your Excellency two Resolves of this House, for allowing Simon Bright[1] the sum of ten pounds, and for allowing Mr Gibson and Mr Jones five pounds each, to which his Majesty's Council have concurred and request your Excellency's assent to the said Resolves.

Rd Caswell, Speaker.

---

[1]Simon Bright (ca. 1702-1777), a native of Bath County, moved to Craven Precinct and became an extensive landowner in what came to be Dobbs County. By 1731 he was a justice of the Craven Precinct Court. His plantation was in Johnston County (created in 1746) and he soon was a justice and sheriff there. Afterward he was also a militia officer. As a member of the vestry, Bright was instrumental in building a chapel and in establishing a school near his home. Frederick G. Speidel, *North Carolina Masons in the American Revolution* (Oxford: Press of Oxford Orphanage, 1975), 51-52, hereinafter cited as Speidel, *North Carolina Masons*; Talmadge C. Johnson and Charles R. Holloman, *The Story of Kinston and Lenoir County* (Raleigh: Edwards & Broughton Company, 1954), 11, 20, hereinafter cited as Johnson and Holloman, *The Story of Kinston*; William C. Pool, "An Economic Interpretation of the Ratification of the Federal Constitution in North Carolina," *North Carolina Historical Review*, 27 (October, 1950), 444; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 278-279, IX, 574, 734, X, 187, 559; Clark, *State Records*, XXI, 729, XXII, 43, 47, 48; Powell, *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, I, 225-226.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 446

[New Bern]
[January 21, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

I send you herewith for your Consideration and Allowance, an Account of the Expences incurred in Assembling under Arms, the Pitt Regiment of Militia at the beginning of this Session. A Copy of my Letter to the Colonel of the Regiment, also herewith sent you, will explain the Motives that enduced me to give the Orders contained therein.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 21 January 1771

CR-VIII, 446-447

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

I received your Message and Resolve respecting the supply of ammunition for the defence of this Province, and entirely agree with you in the necessity of making such provision, but hope when you consider the Frame of the Resolve, which I herewith return you, you will see the propriety of making such grant for His Majesty's service, and defence of the Province, and that I may be impowered to order the purchase of such ammunition, as well as to draw upon the Treasurer's for the purchase of the same.

Wm Tryon

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 448

[New Bern]
[January 22, 1771]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain General, Governor, &ca,

Sir,

We herewith send your Excellency a Resolve of this House, for allowing the Honble Robert Palmer Esquire fifty pounds, to which His Majestys Council have concurred, and request your Excellencys assent thereto.

Rd Caswell, Speaker

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &c[a]

Sir,

We herewith send your Excellency a Resolve of this House for allowing Mr Southier the sum of fifty pounds to which His Majestys Council have Concurred, and request your Excellencys assent thereto.

Rd Caswell, Sp.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 450

[New Bern]
[January 22, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

From the Intelligencies I have lately received from the Settlements of the Insurgents there are the strongest Reasons to apprehend that they intend some further and speedy Act of Violence against the peace of the province, Therefore finding by the Law passed this Session for suppressing Riots and Tumults that the Drafts I may have occasion to make on the Treasury (for carrying into Execution the powers by that Act given Me) are to be satisfied out of the Contingent Fund, I yesterday called upon the Treasurers to know what Sum would remain in that Fund, after the Expences of this Session are paid; and received for Answer, that there would not be a Penny. I am therefore in Consequence of such Deficiency to apply to you to make such other Provision for an immediate supply of Money as may be necessary for answering the purposes of the aforementioned Act in Case an Emergency should make it necessary to call for it.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 22 January 1771

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 452

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

I return You Your Resolve allowing Mr Southier the Sum of Fifty Pounds Proc: for the purpose mentioned therein which I have concurred with

Wm Tryon

Newbern 22 January 1771

Rec^{d} at the same time the Resolve of this House, allowing Mr. Southier fifty pounds.

Concurred with Wm Tryon

≈

Rec^{d} from the Governor the Resolve of this House allowing Hon. Robert Palmer Esq fifty pounds.

Concurred with Wm Tryon

≈

Also the following Message,

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

Your Resolve for allowing the Secretary of the Province Fifty pounds for removing the Records belonging to His Office from Wilmington to Newbern, I herewith return You concurred with

Wm Tryon

Newbern 22d January 1771—

≈

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 450

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I return You Your Resolves for an Allowance of Ten pounds to Mr Simon Bright and Five pounds a piece to Mr Gibson and Mr Jones all concurred with.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 22 Jany 1771.

The Earl of Hillsborough to [William Tryon][1]

PRO CO 5/241, f. 183b

Whitehall 22d Jany 1771

Sir,

I take the earliest opportunity of acquainting you that this day the Prince Masserano Ambassador Extraordinary from the King of Spain, has signed a Declaration, by which his Catholic Majesty disavows the expedition against Port Egmont in Falkland's Islands, and engages to restore the said Port, together with the Fortress and the Artillery and

Stores to His Majesty; and that His Majesty has been pleased to accept the said Declaration.

I beg leave to congratulate you upon an Event which is so likely to give continuance to the public Tranquillity, and therefore cannot fail of being highly pleasing to all His Majesty's faithful Subjects.

The apprehensions which were the ground of my Letter of the 2^{d} Ins^{t} being now at an end,[2] you will of course desist from any further steps in consequence thereof.

I am &c^{a}

Hillsborough

P.S.

His Majesty has been pleased to commit the custody of the Great Seal to Mr Justice Bathurst,[3] and to create him a Peer; and Lord Chief Justice Wilmot[4] having declined his Office on Acc^{t} of his Infirmities, M^{r} De Grey is appointed Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. Mr Thurloe[5] Attorney General & Mr Wedderburne[6] Solicitor General: His Majesty has also delivered the Privy Seal to Lord Suffolk,[7] and the Seals of Secretary of State to Lord Halifax.[8]

---

[1]This was a circular addressed to General Gage, but copies were sent to all the governors in America, including William Tryon.

[2]This could possibly refer to a letter of January 2 to the Admiralty concerning the Spanish affair. Copies of such letters were often sent to the governors concerned.

[3]Henry Bathurst (1714-1794), afterward Earl Bathurst, was appointed judge of the common pleas in 1754. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, I, 1327.

[4]Sir John Eardley Wilmot (1709-1792) of the common pleas. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, XXI, 538-539.

[5]Edward Thurlow (1731-1806), afterward Baron Thurlow. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, XIX, 824-825.

[6]Alexander Wedderburn (1733-1805), afterward Baron Loughborough and first earl of Rosslyn. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, XX, 1043-1045.

[7]Henry Howard, earl of Suffolk (1739-1779), served as keeper of the privy seal only from this date until June, 1771. Geoffrey H. White, *The Complete Peerage of England* (London: St. Catherine Press, 14 volumes, 1910-1959), XII, part 1, 477.

[8]George Dunk Montagu, earl of Halifax (1716-1771), served as secretary of state from this date until his death on June 8. Sainty, *Officials of the Secretaries of State*, 81.

Proclamation of the Governor

A&H-GP
CR-VIII, 491

[New Bern]
[January 22, 1771]

A Proclamation Prohibiting the Exportation of Indian Corn out of this Province.

North Carolina ss

By His Excellency Wm Tryon Esq &c.

A Proclamation.

Whereas it has been Represented to me that many of the Inhabitants of this Province have almost entirely lost their Crops of Indian Corn from the great Rains last summer. And that if the Exportation of the said Grain is not timely prevented a scarcity will ensue.

I therefore think fit by and with the Advice and Consent of His Majesty's Council to issue this my proclamation hereby prohibiting the Exportation of Indian Corn from any Port of this Province from the 26th of this present Month to the first Day of June next: And I do strictly forbid and Command all Persons from Exporting any of the said Grain during the time aforesaid As they will answer the Contrary at their Peril.

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal of the Province at NewBern the 22^d^ Day of January in the Eleventh year of His Majesty's Reign Anno. Dom. 1771.

By His Excellency's Command
Robt Palmer Sec^y

God save the King.

Wm Tryon

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 456

[New Bern]
[January 24, 1771]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor &c^a

Sir,

We herewith send your Excellency a Resolve of this House for allowing John Litteral[1] the sum of ten pounds and Thomas Sitgreaves the sum of twelve pounds, to which His Majesty's Council have concurred and request your Excellency's assent thereto.

R^d Caswell, Speaker

---

[1]John Litterell (Litteral) was acting as clerk of the Committee of Propositions and Grievances. He had been mentioned in Richard Henderson's letter to Tryon, September 29, 1770, in this volume.

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &ca.

Sir,

This House having considered the line proposed to your Excellency by Lord Charles Greville Montagu, as the boundary line between North and South Carolina, find that if it be carried into execution it would highly injure this Colony, as it would deprive this Province of a great many useful Inhabitants by law and custom ingrafted into its constitution, counteract a number of its established Laws, and take from us a great tract of valuable land now possessed under Patents issued by His Majesty's Governors of North Carolina. It would also cut off all communication and commerce between the People of this country and the Western Indians, and leaving nothing but a tract of barren and impassable Mountains between them; defraud this Province of several thousand pounds, laid out in running the Western line, which would by this plan be taken into South Carolina.

We observe also that the plan is so erroneously laid down, that the person who drew it was either entirely ignorant of the Geography of the country, or intendedly imposed upon his Lordship; for the course of the South Branch of the Catawba River is no more than two or three points to the Westward of North, and the Branches thereof run far into Rowan County. In short, such numberless injuries, and such great Injustice, would accrue to this Country should this plan take place, that we cannot but be highly alarmed at the attempt, and think it our indispensible duty to take the most effectual means to prevent it. We therefore solicit your Excellency to undertake this important affair, and commit it entirely to your care, which in our opinion is filling the measure of that duty. You sir, have a general knowledge of the situation of this Country from having seen almost every part of it, and cannot but be particularly acquainted with the circumstances, having with your usual care for the interest of this Province, in person superintended the running of the present temporary line. Upon you then, Sir, who from experience we know have both the inclination and capacity to serve us, We beg leave entirely to rely for preventing the execution of this pernicious plan, and for extending and fixing the equitable line already begun from the place where it terminated in 1764, till it intersect at right angles the line extended between the Western frontiers of this Province and the Cherokee Hunting Ground.

We take this opportunity to thank your Excellency for the care you have taken to suspend the execution of this plan, which would be so highly detrimental to this Province; and request you sir, to increase the obligation by representing this matter in its proper light to our most gracious Sovereign, and by exerting yourself intirely defeat its operation.

Rd Caswell, Sp.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 468

[New Bern]
[January 25, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I have received Your Message of Yesterday signifying Your Desire that I would endeavour to prevent a divisional Line taking Effect proposed by Lord Charles Greville Montagu to be run between North and South Carolina: This Service I shall with pleasure undertake and on my return to England urge the necessity of carrying into Execution the Line You approve of Judging with You that the Interest of this Colony is much concerned in the Event, and must be greatly injured if the partition proposed by Lord Charles be established

Wm Tryon

Newbern 25 January 1771

~

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 469

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I have been informed by the Gentlemen of the Council that the Bill You framed for regulating the issuing of Marriage Licences, and providing for the effectual Receipt of the Fees due to the Governor, has been rejected in their House, on account of a particular Clause contained therein, granting certain Priviledges to the Presbyterians: Immunities which I acquainted the Gentlemen of that persuasion, now in Your House, on their application to Me on that Subject at the opening of the Session, that it was not in my Power to grant to them, without His Majestys Pleasure being first had thereon, but candidly, and I think honorably, pointed out to them the most likely Means to obtain their Desires. Under these Considerations, and in Justice to myself and Successors in Office, I entertain every equitable and reasonable Wish, and again Request, that You will provide by a Law, for the redress of the many Frauds and Abuses I experience (as set forth in my Former Message) free from exceptions, which by His Majestys Instructions I am forced to comply with.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 25 January 1771

~

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 468-469[1]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I send You herewith an Extract of a Letter from Sir William Johnston [*sic*][2] to His Majestys Secretary of State, and also an Extract of a Conference held by Sir William Johnston with the Six Nations of Indians, Their Allies and Confederates, at the German Flatts last July. These will fully inform You of the Complaints made by the Indians of the Abuses and Violences committed by the Traders and Frontier Inhabitants of some of His Majestys American Colonies, and will likewise point out to You how earnest the Indians have been in those Complaints, and what is likely to happen if they are not redressed: In Consequence of which I have it in Command from the King to represent this Matter in the strongest Manner to Your serious Consideration, I therefore earnestly request You will fall on some Means of putting Indian Affairs, especially of those on the Borders of this Province, under such Regulations as may have the Effect to prevent those Abuses of the Trade, and those Violences and Encroachments of the Frontier Inhabitants, which is so much complained of by the Indians.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 25 January 1771

---

[1]A copy of this message used by Saunders in *Colonial Records* was addressed to the council (see Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 378).

[2]Sir William Johnson (Johnston) (1715-1774) had evidently been negotiating with the Indians as early as 1760 when he had hired horses from Capt. Walter Lindsay for Mohawk Indians to use on a mission to the Cherokees authorized by Johnson. Sir William was born in Ireland but came to America as a British representative and settled in the Mohawk Valley around 1738. He was skillful in his dealing with the Indians of the Six Nations and was superintendent of Indian affairs, 1735-1774. Sir John Johnson, son of William, organized the Indians and tories and instigated raids against the colonials. After the American Revolution Sir John was given an estate in Canada. *Webster's Biographical Dictionary*, 790.

The Council to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 381

[New Bern]
[January 25, 1771]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire, Captain General, Governor &ca,

Sir,

We have received your Excellencys Message of this day accompanied with an extract of a letter from Sir Wm Johnston to His Majestys Secretary of State and also an extract of a Conference held by Sir Wm

Johnston with the Six Nations of the Indians at the German flats in July last, by which we are informed of abuses and violences committed upon the Indians by the Traders and Frontier Inhabitants of some of His Majestys American Colonies—We have no doubt but that the complaints of the Indians are well founded, tho' we have not yet heard that the Traders and Frontier Inhabitants of this Province in particular are involved in the said complaints of the Indians, nevertheless to prevent the mischiefs pointed out by your Excellency, and to answer His Majestys expectations in every thing that may fall within our power, We assure your Excellency that we will concur in any measure that may be adopted to give satisfaction to the Indians in the subject matter contained in your Excellencys Message.

J. Hasell, P.

In the upper House 25th January 1771.
By order J. B.,[1] Clk.

---

[1] John Burgwin.

The Assembly to William Tryon

CR-VIII, 470

[New Bern]
[January 25, 1771]

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &ca,

Sir,

This House have taken under consideration your Excellency's Message, informing them of the conference had by Sir William Johnston with the six nations of Indians their Allies and confederates as communicated to your Excellency by His Majesty's Secretary of State, and in answer thereto, can only say, that the members of this House are not sensible that abuses and complaints suggested by the said Indians can be justly chargeable on any Inhabitants of this Colony, there not being any Indian Traders in this Government, and the Inhabitants having but very little communication with the Indians: But should any such accusations or complaints, at any future Session, be alleged against the Inhabitants of this Province in particular, the Members of this House assure your Excellency, that they will make the strictest enquiry into them, and take the earliest and most effectual measures to correct the abuses, redress the injuries, and prevent any subsequent complaints against the Inhabitants of this Colony.

Rd Caswell, Speaker.

[New Bern]
[January 25, 1771]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire, Captain General, Governor &c[a],

Sir,

We herewith send your Excellency a Resolve of the House allowing Hugh Beaty fifteen pounds and David Brown the sum of one pound and five shillings,[1] to which His Majesty's Council have concurred and request your Excellency's assent thereto.

Rd Caswell, Speaker

---

[1] Hugh Beatty and David Brown, both of Rowan County, had petitioned for payment of losses for proclamation money consumed by fire in 1770.

PRO CO 5/314, f. 49
CR-VIII, 462-463

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire
Captain General, Governor &c.

Sir

The exhausted State of the Public Funds, and the great Demand upon the Treasury for Money to answer the pressing Exigencies of Government is a Circumstance of much Concern to this House especially as after the most mature Deliberation no possible Means of Relief have occurred to Us unless We could obtain a Repeal of the Act of Parliament preventing the issuing of Paper Bills of Credit as a legal Tender and as this is a Matter we have very much at Heart, We beg leave as the most effectual Means to obtain it to solicit Your Excellency to use Your Efforts in our behalf by imploring our most Gracious Sovereign to recommend to His Parliament a Repeal of that Act as far as it relates to this Colony, which if Your Excellency should happily obtain for Us We intreat You to take the Affair under Your Direction in the same Manner You kindly intended to do in consequence of a Petition to His Majesty in a former Session of Assembly.

In the Assembly the 25 January 1771. Richd Caswell, Speaker.

Sent by Mr Jacob Blount & Mr Thomson.[1]

---

[1] Probably this is William Thompson, the representative of Carteret County.

CR-VIII, 464

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &ca,

Sir,

This House have taken into consideration your Excellencys message relative to the purchase of some lands for the use of the Palace, and are sorry to inform your Excellency, that the present exhausted state of the public funds renders the Country incapable of making such a purchase; at the same time we cannot but express our concern that we have it not in our power to comply with that proposal.

Rd Caswell, Speaker.

CR-VIII, 465

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain, General, Governor, &ca,[1]

Sir,

This House upon consideration of your Excellency's Message, relative to the inhabitants of St. Lukes Parish, think it most expedient to delay the determination upon it till the next Session of Assembly.[2]

---

[1] This was sent by Griffith Rutherford and Matthew Locke.

[2] This matter had to do with the difficulties encountered by Anglicans in Rowan County who wished to accept the Rev. Theodorus Swaine Drage in St. Luke's Parish. Dissenters, however, succeeded in electing a majority of the vestry, and they refused to convene and transact business. Anglicans thereupon petitioned the governor for relief and Tryon sent their plea to the assembly for action. See William Tryon to the Assembly, page 560 in this volume.

CR-VIII, 470-471

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain General, Governor, &ca,

Sir,

The supply of ammunition voted by this House was intended for His Majesty's service in the defence of this Province and the House do not intend to abridge any power of the Crown by anything omitted, or by anything inserted in the Resolve relative thereto, and would readily have made an alteration that would have been agreeable to your Excellency, but as the Resolve has been concurred with by His

Majestys Honble Council it is now out of their power, and as the measure is so necessary, we hope your Excellency will dispence with any unintended impropriety in the mode of the Resolve, and give your assent thereto.

Rd Caswell, Speaker.

CR-VIII, 471

To His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Captain General, Governor, &ca,

Sir,

This House having expelled Mr Herman Husband who was one of the members of Orange County, therefore desire your Excellency will be pleased to direct the Clerk of the Crown to issue a Writ for electing a member for the County of Orange to sit and vote in this present Assembly in the room and stead of said Herman Husband.

[Richard Caswell, Speaker]

Thomas Hutchinson[1] to William Tryon

M-Ar-"Massachusetts Archives," XXVII, 106-107

Boston 25 January 1771

Dear Sir

Just as the last vessel was coming to sail I sent a line to you to tell you that I had desired the Master Capt. Jarvis to leave at the New England Coffee house directed to you the printed Trial of the Soldiers charged with the murder of a number of the Inhabitants here. I had not time to express my condolence with you upon the death of your Honorable and very valuable friend Mr Grenville.[2]

We in America who are Servants of the Crown confide in the Ministers of States as the Mesne between us and the Ld Paramount. We are always alike atached to Ministers without any sort of concern in your party disputes. When they go out we retain an esteem and honour for their virtues and are under no prejudice because they are in the opposition to those who succeed them. You will easily conceive in such a situation. I revere such a Character as Mr Grenville. I think I should have done it if I had been in England and engaged with either of the parties in opposition to him. I wish you may find as valuable a friend to fill his place in your esteem and affections. You wish to hear how our Affairs stand from time to time. We have not been so quiet these five years. Our Incendiaries of the lower Order have quietly disappeared. A

Doctor Young whose name has often appeared in the Newspapers has taken passage for North Carolina. He may have a chance among the Regulators there. I hope many of the most flaming zealots who have been at the head of the affair see their mistakes. They say that this change will divert Parliament from shewing their Resentment for past offences. I [tell?] them that it may cause a more moderate chastisement but that it is impossible they should wholly escape.

I find the best way of treating them is to make no concessions, to avoid all taunts of irritating language & to despise their calumnies.

We have a very full Assembly of Gentlemen and Ladies. The civil and military were mingled together. Commissioners of the Customs and heads of the Sons of Liberty are Subscribers upon the same paper. I set my name at the head rather too late in life for so light a coalition. How long it will hold I cannot tell. I will try to make it last as long as I can. I am with sincere regard and Esteem,

Dear Sir
[Thomas Hutchinson]

---

[1]Thomas Hutchinson (1711-1780) was governor of Massachusetts Bay, 1771-1774.

[2]George Grenville (1712-1770) was brother of Richard Temple Grenville. Among the many public offices held by George Grenville were: first lord of the admiralty (1762-1763); first lord of the treasury, chancellor of the exchequer, and prime minister (1763-1765). He opposed Bute's influence with George III, but his greatest importance came because of his work in getting the Stamp Act enacted in 1763 and his involvement in the proceedings against Wilkes in 1763. *Webster's Biographical Dictionary*, 628.

William Tryon to the Assembly

PRO CO 5/314, f. 51
A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 471

[New Bern]
[January 26, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

In Answer to Your Message of Yesterday I am to assure You I shall with much chearfulness urge the propriety of obtaining a Repeal of the Act of Parliament restricting the issuing of Paper Currency so far as it relates to this Country and endeavour to obtain His Majestys Consent to a Measure which I think calculated so much to give Relief to the Inhabitants of this Province in its present Circumstances. Should I be so happy as to succeed in this I will also comply with the other part of Your Message in procuring proper Plates and other Materials necessary for the Emission of the Currency. I should however wish to be informed by You if I may with Confidence assure His Majesty that upon the Royal Grant to Your Address for an emission of Currency You will call into the Treasury and destroy all the outstanding Proclamation Money and

Debenture Bills with so much of the new Emission. As such an Assurance I conceive might Facilitate Your Expectation and remove the Evils subsisting from the great Quantity of Counterfeit Money now in Circulation.

Wm Tryon

Newbern the 26 January 1771

A&H-LP
CR-VIII, 472

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly.

I send You herewith a General Estimate of the Money I have taken up and disbursed on Account of erecting the Palace. The Books, Vouchers and particular Accounts relating to the Same are in the possession of Mr Hawks ready for Your Inspection when ever You choose to call for them.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 26. January 1771

The Assembly to William Tryon

The Journal of the House of Assembly (New Bern: James Davis, 1771), 71

[New Bern]
[January 26, 1771]

To his Excellency William Tryon, Esq; Captain General, Governor, &c.

SIR,

We have received your Excellency's Message, with the general Estimate of the Money taken up and disbursed on Account of erecting the Palace, and informing us that the Books, Vouchers, and particular Acts relating to the same, are in the Hands of Mr. Hawks; but for Want of Time, must defer the Inspection of them till the next Session of Assembly.

R. Caswell, Sp.

William Tryon to the Assembly

The Journal of the House of Assembly (New Bern: James Davis, 1771), 70
CR-VIII, 472

Newbern, Jan. 26, 1771.

Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

I send you his Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, on the 13th of November last. You will collect, from the Tenor and Firmness of this Speech, that the Issue of the Apprehension

of a War is yet doubtful; however, by my public Dispatches received since the opening of this Session, I am assured there is good Grounds to hope the Event will correspond with his Majesty's uniform Wishes, to preserve the Public Tranquillity: But least the contrary should be the Case, you cannot be too early in your Consideration of what may be necessary for the Protection and Defence of this Province. On the Part of the Crown, I am assured that the Possessions in America will be a principal Object of his Majesty's Care and Attention.

W. Tryon.

The Assembly to William Tryon

The Journal of the House of Assembly (New Bern: James Davis, 1771), 71
CR-VIII, 474-475

[New Bern]
[January 26, 1771]

Sir,

We thank your Excellency for communicating to us his Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament. We hope that the Preparations so wisely made by his Majesty to be ready for War, and his Endeavours at the same Time to preserve the Public Tranquillity, will have such an Effect upon the Court of *Spain*, as to induce a Redress of those Injuries done to the Honour and Interest of *Great Britain*. In firm Hope of this, we must rely on the Provision already made, till we know with more Certainty what will be the Event; and should that be contrary to our Wishes, your Excellency may be assured we shall be as ready to exert ourselves in Support of the common Cause, as in all proper Provision for the Defence of this Colony.

R. Caswell, Sp.

William Tryon to the Assembly

A&H-CGP

[New Bern]
[January 26, 1771]

Mr Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

I have received Your Message requesting that a Writ be issued for electing a Member for Orange County in the room of Hermon Husbands, Expelled, and shall give directions to the Clerk of the Crown to make out the Same.

Wm Tryon

Newbern 26 Jany. 1771

[New Bern]
[January 26, 1771]

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

I return you your Resolve for allowing John Burgwin Esquire three hundred pounds, for stating the public Accounts.

Concurred with. Wm Tryon

The Assembly to William Tryon

The Journal of the House of Assembly (New Bern: James Davis, 1771), 71
CR-VIII, 476

[New Bern]
[January 26, 1771]

SIR,

This House send your Excellency the Resolve of this House for allowing Mr. Robert Howe £80. for a Negro condemned and executed for Murder; and also a Resolve for allowing Mr. G. Rutherford the Sum of £6. 4*s*. 6*d*. to be paid out of the sinking Fund, and desire your Excellency's Assent.

R. Caswell, Sp.

William Tryon to the Assembly

The Journal of the House of Assembly (New Bern: James Davis, 1771), 70
CR-VIII, 474

[New Bern]
[January 26, 1771]

Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly,

The Assurances you give me in your Message To-day, in Answer to mine, respecting your Supply for Ammunition, is so satisfactory that I am induced to concur with your Resolve, herewith transmitted, in Confidence that it will not be made a Precedent hereafter.

W. Tryon.

Newbern, Jan. 26, 1771

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Assembly

I return You Your Resolves, One for attorney Robert Howe Esq Eighty pounds proc. for a Negro Man executed for Murder, The other for allowing Ma.r Griffith Rutherfurd Six pounds four shillings and six pence for the purpose mentioned therein, both concurred with

Wm Tryon

Newbern 26 January 1771





The earliest known pictorial representation of Tryon Palace appeared on a counterfeit five-dollar note issued after August 21, 1775. The purported signatures are those of Andrew Knox, Richard Cogdell, Richard Caswell, and the very faded one of Samuel Johnston. Photograph from the files of the Division of Archives and History.

The Assembly to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 47-47b

[New Bern]
[January 26, 1771]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire
Captain General Governor &c.

Sir

This House are truly sensible of the Evils subsisting from the large Quantity of Counterfeit Money now in Circulation in this Province, and conceive the calling into the public Treasury all the outstanding Proclamation Money and Debenture Bills in order to destroying [*sic*] the Same as the only effectual Measure to remove a Circumstance so injurious to Individuals, and destructive to public Credit, and there is not any Thing of which Your Excellency may rest with greater Certainty and Assurance, than that it will be entirely agreeable to the Warmest Wishes of the present, and We with the strongest Reasons believe, any future House of Assembly, to have an Opportunity of preventing the Complicated ills that must attend the continued Circulation of the present Proclamation Money and Debenture Bills.

This House cannot Here omit so favorable an Occasion of making our sincere and Grateful Acknowledgements for the obliging Assurances given this House in Your Excellencys Answer of Your chearfullness to urge the propriety of obtaining a repeal of the Parliamentary Restrictions against the issuing of a Paper Currency so far as it relates to this Country, And the ardour of our Zeal for the Public Good We hope will be thought a sufficient Inducement with Your Excellency to pardon the again repeating our Solicitations for the obtaining of the Parliamentary Licence and Permission so earnestly desired by the Inhabitants of this Colony.

Signed

Richd Caswell, Speaker

In the Assembly 26. January 1771.
By Order
Ja Green jun. Clk.

The Journal of the House of Assembly
(New Bern: James Davis, 1771), 71-72
CR-VIII, 476

[New Bern]
[January 26, 1771]

SIR,

The Members of this House not being fully satisfied in some Circumstances relative to the Claim of the Pitt Regiment, delay any Determination thereon till the next Session of Assembly; when we will fully examine into that Affair, and if convinced of the Propriety of the Claim will make Provision accordingly.

R. Caswell, Sp.

Proclamation of the Governor

A&H-GO

[New Bern]
[January 26, 1771]

North Carolina ss
By His Excellency Willm Tryon Esqr
A Proclamation

Whereas the business of this present Sessions of Assembly is now finished. I therefore think fit by and with the Advise & Consent of His Majesty's Council to Prorogue the said Assembly till Friday the Tenth of May Next. Then to meet at Newbern for the dispatch of publick Business And the said Assembly is prorogued Accordingly.

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal of the said Province at Newbern the 26th January 1771
Wm Tryon

By Command
Wm Palmer D. Sec^{y}

William Tryon to John Frohock

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 234

Newbern the 26th January 1771.

Colonel John Frohock.,

From the Attempts that have been already made in your County to overturn the Courts of Justice it is to be apprehended that something of the like Nature may again happen, which if you find good reason to

believe I do hereby require you to Assemble not exceeding five hundred Men of the Rowan Regiment of Militia in Order to protect the Courts of Justice and their Officers in your District and preserve the Public Peace against any Disturbers of the same.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, f. 27
MH-TLB, 293-294
A&H-TLB, 272-273
CR-VIII, 493-494

Nº 59

Newbern the 28 January 1771.
[Received April 19, 1771]

My Lord

The Death of Mr Heron and Mr Eustace McCulloh's resignation of his Seat in Council, making two Vacancies in His Majestys Council of this Province, I take the Liberty to recommend for the Kings Nomination the three following Gentlemen, as properly qualified to sit at that Board, Vizt

Colonel Hugh Waddell,[1] Mr Marmaduke Jones and Sir Nathaniel Dukenfield.[2]

Colonel Waddell had the Honor to see Your Lordship about two Years since in England. He Honorably destinguished Himself last War while He commanded the Provincials of this Province against the Cherokee Indians, possesses an Easy Fortune, and is in much Esteem as a Gentleman of Honor and Spirit; He has I confess endeared Himself to my Friendship by the Generous Offer He made Me but last Week of His voluntary Services against the Insurgents of this Province.

Mr Marmaduke Jones stands very fair in my good Opinion of Him: As I have in former Recommendations certified to Your Lordship, and Lord Shelburne, His Abilities and Utility in Council shall not repeat them Here.

Sir Nathaniel Dukenfield came last Year into this Country to visit large possessions near Edenton, left Him by His Father, which turns out so much to His Satisfaction that He has acquainted Me of His Intention of making some stay Here, and His Desires of obtaining the Honor of a Seat in His Majestys Council. I most readily promised to recommend Him to His Majesty, through Your Lordship, as I am sensible His Rank and worthy Character will be an Ornament to the Council Board.

I am with great Respect
My Lord
Your Lordships most Obedt. hble Servant

Wm Tryon

Lord Hillsborough
[Original sent by the Southern Post the 2d February; Duplicate by dº the 22 dº]

[1]Hugh Waddell (ca. 1734-1773), a native of Ireland, settled in the Wilmington area probably in 1754. The following year he was clerk of the council under Governor Dobbs. Waddell's military career apparently began in 1757 when he served as a lieutenant in Colonel James Innes's New Hanover regiment that saw service in Virginia. He was soon promoted to captain and before the end of the year was dispatched to the frontier of Rowan County to construct a fort (Fort Dobbs) to protect the inhabitants from roaming bands of Cherokees. In 1758, with promotion to major, he joined the expedition against Fort Duquesne under General John Forbes. Early in 1759 he was promoted to colonel and placed in charge of frontier defense with authority to call out the militia of Orange, Rowan, and Anson counties whenever necessary. Before leaving New Bern for the Regulator country in the spring of 1771, Tryon appointed Waddell "general of all forces raised, or to be raised against the insurgents" and sent him to the backcountry to take command of the militia. He was to gather supplies and men and join Tryon's force from the eastern counties. The late arrival of four ammunition wagons from Charleston and their subsequent destruction by a group of Regulator sympathizers delayed him until after the Battle of Alamance. See also "Concerned Citizens to William Dry," February 15, 1766. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 592-593.

[2]Sir Nathaniel Duckenfield (Dukenfield, Dukinfield, Duckinfield), Bart. (1747-1824), native of England, arrived in North Carolina in 1770 to visit his mother who had come in 1756 to claim land left to her by her husband. Duckenfield decided to remain in the colony and was nominated to the council, a position he took up in November, 1771. By virtue of his baronetcy he claimed a senior position on the council, but this he was denied. Concluding that he was unsuited to the life of a planter and that he could not make a suitable marriage in the colony, he departed by the spring of 1772 and never returned. He afterward had a brief military career but declined to serve against the American colonies. His extensive lands in North Carolina were confiscated, but he received a modest reimbursement from the British government for his loss. James Grant Wilson and John Fiske (eds.), *Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography* (New York: D. Appleton and Company, 7 volumes, 1887-1900), II, 242; Lorenzo Sabine, *Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of the American Revolution* (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 2 volumes, 1864), I, 391-394, hereinafter cited as Sabine, *Biographical Sketches of Loyalists*; Joseph Blount Chesire (ed.), *Sketches of Church History in North Carolina* (Wilmington: William L. DeRosset, 1892), 121-122.

William Tryon to Robert Howe

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 233b-234

Newbern 28th January 1771.

Captain Robert Howe

By the first opportunity you will make me a Return of all the Arms Accoutrements Artillery and Stores in Fort Johnston agreeable to the usual Forms, also a Return of the number of effective Men and the Number of Men wanting to compleat the Establishment as Voted by a Resolve of the last Session of Assembly. This last Return of the strength of the Garrison and the Number of Men wanting to compleat the present Establishment you will make up the first of every Month and Transmit to me by the General Post, at the same time certifying all Contingencies and Extraordinaries that may Occur in the Month preceeding such Return.

William Tryon to Robert Howe

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 234

Newbern 28th January 1771.

Captain Robert Howe.

As the several Warlike preparations making in Europe afford the strongest Reasons to believe War may soon break out between Great Britain and some of the European Powers, it becomes necessary for me to Order you with all possible Diligence to compleat the Establishment of Men allowed by the last Session of Assembly to Garrison Fort Johnston, as well as forthwith to provide and lodge in the Magazine, within the Fort the ammunition Voted last Session by the Legislature for the Defence of the Province,—when such Provision is made and Secured as above, you will Certify to me the particular Quality and Quantity of the Ammunition, so furnished, and the amount of the Expence, that I may give Drafts upon the Treasurer for the same— If any of the Cannon Carriages, or the Plat Forms on which they stand, want repair, you will immediately Order them to be put into good Order, and place the Charges thereof to the Public. You will loose no time in training and well disciplining the men under your Command, and at all times keep the Soldiers to a regular and punctual discharge of Garrison Duty.

The strength of the Main Guard, and Number of Centries You will Order at your Discretion, until further Orders. If there is anything else that you think would tend to the further Security or Defence of the Fort, you will Report them to me in your Returns.

William Tryon to Joseph Leech

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 233b

Newbern 30th January 1771.—

You will order from the Town Company a Serjeant and six Men to patrole the Streets in the Night and to give Notice to the Prison Guard in case they make any Discoveries of suspected Persons about Town.— This Guard will be continued till further Orders.—

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 29-30
MH-TLB, 294-296
A&H-TLB, 273-275
CR-VIII, 494-495

Nº 60

North Carolina

Newbern The 31 January 1771.
[Received April 19, 1771]

My Lord.

Since my Letter of the 20 of October last, I have been discouraged from communicating the Occurrences of this Government so frequently as Your Lordship probably might expect; occasioned by the vast uncertainty of the issue of Events, depending from the opening of the last Session of Assembly on the 5th of December to the proroguing of the same on the 26 Instant, to the 10th May next. I here Transmit my Speech and the Addresses of both Houses, and can with Satisfaction assure Your Lordship that the principal Matters recommended to the Assembly have been duly considered, and every Step taken that the Circumstances of the Country would admit of, towards the reformation of the Abuses in the Government, and the restoration of the public Tranquility. Six Bills I rejected and passed Forty four: These will be copied and Transmitted with all expedition, as well as the Journals of both Houses and the Minutes of the Council, in order to lay before the King. From these Materials the Justest View of the present state of this Country may be collected.

Hermon Husbands the late Representative of Orange County, after having His Conduct fully examined into before the House of Assembly was voted a Disturber of the Public Peace, and expelled the House the 20th of December accordingly, as by Resolves inclosed.

The Evening of the same Day I proposed to His Majestys Council the expediency of preventing him from returning into the back Settlements to inflame anew the Insurgents by His Seditious Practices. The Chief Justice issued His Warrant to apprehend Him for publishing a Libel against one of the Associate Judges (No Testimony then being present to prove Him an Accessory to the Riots at Hillsborough) and He was that Night put into Newbern Gaol, and has been confined there ever since, under a Guard, No Bail and Security for His Behavior having been offered for His Enlargment. It seems yet doubtful what are the Determinations of the Insurgents, and in what manner they will execute them. An Attempt to rescue Husbands is yet expected.

The Returns I required from the Commanding Officers of the several Regiments of Militia, of such Men as were willing to turn out in defence of their King and Country, were in many Counties unanimous in support of that Glorious Cause and through the whole Country very favorable on the side of Government. As soon as the many beneficial Laws that were

enacted last Session are published through the province They will tend much to quiet the General Discontents of the Inhabitants and probably make it less difficult for Administration to suppress the Insurgents in the back Frontiers, who have been greatly upheld by the Seditious Reports industriously spread through the whole Country.

I herewith Transmit to Your Lordship a Copy of the Bill to prevent Riotts and Tumults, being a Bill of the first Importance. A Special Court of Oyer & Terminer is to be held next Week in this Town under this Law, where some of the Principal Rioters will be indicted. This I apprehend will bring the Destractions of this Country to a Crisis as the Parties must either take their Tryals or be in a State of OutLawry. Thus You see, My Lord, the Situation of this Country is very unsettled; and as yet uncertain what Turn the public Affairs will take, consequently no positive Conclusions can be drawn from the present posture of Affairs, They however carry a much more favorable Aspect than before the Session. Government being much Strengthened by the Acts of the Legislature then Ratified.

That I may be enabled on my Return to England to make His Majesty a fair Report of a Happy Termination to the Disorders of this His Province, is the sanguine Wish, and earnest Endeavours of, My Lord

Your Lordships
Most Obedient and much Obliged
Humble Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough
[Original sent by the Southern Post the 2d Feby; Duplicate by do ..... the 22 do]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, f. 45
MH-TLB, 296-297
A&H-TLB, 275
CR-VIII, 495-496

No 61.

Newbern the 1 February 1771
[Received April 19, 1771]

My Lord

At the earnest Request of the House of Assembly of this Colony and on behalf of the Inhabitants of this extensive Province, I beg permission through Your Lordships good Offices, Humbly to Petition His Majesty that He would be most Graciously pleased to move His Parliament now sitting, for a Repeal of the Act of Parliament restricting the Emission of Paper Currency in the Colonies, so far as relates to this Country. This Barrier removed, His Majesty might still suspend His Royal Grant to

the Joint Petition of the Council and Assembly of this Province for an Emission of Paper Currency till my Arrival in England; should there yet remain any Doubts of the necessity of such Indulgence. The inclosures,[1] which are Copies of the Messages that passed between the House of Assembly and Myself, will set forth what their Necessities demand, and what I earnestly wish to obtain for their Relief.

The Tenor of Your Lordships Letter of the 3d of October (Nº 35) I confess gives Me the strongest Hopes of Success, since the Conduct of the last Assembly will shew, the prejudices of the people will admit, and the Circumstances of the Colony really induce a Currency of better Credit. For notwithstanding the boasted Associations of People who never were in Trade, and the Sham Patriotism of a few Merchants to the Southward of the province, the several Ports of this Province have been open ever since the Repeal of the Stamp Act for every kind of British Manufactures to the full extent of the Credit of the Country.

I am My Lord, with much Respect and Esteem
Your Lordships
Most Obedt. humble Servant

Wm Tryon

[Original sent by the Southern Post the 2d February; Duplicate by dº the 22 dº]

---

[1] See preceding transactions.

William Tryon to Certain German Families in Rowan County

CR-VIII, 630-631

[New Bern]
[February 1, 1771]

NORTH CAROLINA

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire His Majesty's Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the said Province

To all persons whom it may concern.

Whereas sixty German families of the Lutheran Church forming a settlement on the second bank [creek?] in Rowan County in this Province request of me to countenance their procuring a Minister and Schoolmaster in their own Language in the manner expressed in their memorial annexed, and such their intention and proposal being certified as laudable by the Revd Mr. Drage Rector of St. Luke's Parish in the said County, as well as in Consideration of the loyal and prudent behavior of the Inhabitants of the said settlement, I do by these Presents

refer to the Bishop of London and to the Society for the propagation of the Gospel in foreign Parts the Consideration of the annexed Memorial, and recommend such charitable support as by them shall be thought necessary for carrying the said laudable purposes into Execution.

Given under my hand and the great seal of the said Province at Newbern the first day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy one, and in the eleventh Year of his Majesty's reign.

Wm Tryon [Seal]

By his Excellency's Command
I. Edwards Priv. Sec.

William Tryon to Edmund Fanning

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 234b-235

Newbern 2d February 1771.

Colonel Edmund Fanning or in his Absence to the Commanding officer of the Orange Regiment of Militia.

Whereas many illegal and unwarrantable Actions have been committed by the Insurgents of Orange County in Defiance of all Civil Authority, I do hereby Command you if upon any future occasion you have Reason to expect the Insurgents intend further Violence or opposition either to the Courts of Judicature, to the sherif or other Civil Officer in the Collection of the Taxes or other discharge of their Duty, to raise such a Body of the Militia of your County as will be sufficient to protect the Courts or to Aid and support the aforesaid Officers in the discharge of their respective Duties when by them required, as well as to oppose and repel all Hostile attempts that may be made against the Lives and Properties of the Inhabitants of the Town of Hillsborough and the Peace and good Order of his Majesty's Government of this Province.

Notwithstanding the General Assembly is Prorogued, in case you should find the Insurgents Marching down to Newbern, you will observe and follow such Orders as I have given you in my Letter bearing date the 26th of December 1770.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, f. 55
MH-TLB, 297
A&H-TLB, 276

Nº 62

Newbern 5 February 1771.

My Lord

In obedience to the Kings command I am to inform your Lordship of the manufactures set up and carried on within this government since my dispatch of the 1 December 1769.

Nº 43

The two Still Houses at Newbern and Wilmington are compleated. They are estimated to distill nearly five hundred hogsheads of spirits annually.

Two Furnaces for iron works on the Branches of Deep River in Orange County have been some time at work making only pig iron and a third I am told will soon be set at work by Colonel Frohock in Rowan County in the neighbourhood of Salisbury. The ore from all of them being esteemed very good. Those intended on Trent River have not yet been reassumed.

I am My Lord with great Respect
Your Lordships
Mo: Obedt hble Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough
[Original sent the 22d Feby by the Southern Post; Duplicate sent the 15 March by dº]

William Tryon to Joseph Leech

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 235

Colonel Joseph Leech

Newbern the 6th February 1771.

As I do not find further Occasion for continuing the Patrole Guard in Town, you will this Day discharge them, and until further Orders continue only the Prison Guard of a Serjeant and six Men as usual.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, f. 59
MH-TLB, 298
A&H-TLB, 276

Nº 63.
Lord Hillsborough

Newbern 6 February 1771.
[Received May 15, 1771]

My Lord,

I have herewith the Honor to Transmit to Your Lordship a List of the Patents granted at a Court of Claims held in December last.[1] These follow the Patents issued at April Court preceeding, Lists of which have been already sent to Your Lordship.

I am My Lord with the greatest Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedt hble Servt

Wm Tryon

[Original sent by the Charles Town post the 15 March 1771; Duplicate sent by Mr Sumner to Bristol.]

Earl Hillsborough.

---

[1] The list of grants will be found in PRO CO 5/314, ff. 61-68.

Proclamation of the Governor[1]

NHi-H
CR-VIII, 497-498

[New Bern]
[February 7, 1771]

North Carolina ss

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire
A Proclamation

Whereas I have received information authenticated by the oaths of sundry credible Persons that the people who style themselves Regulators or the Mob have resolved to come down in a body from their settlements to the Town of Newbern in order to release Herman Husband now under lawful confinement in His Majestys Gaol, and have threatened to destroy at the same time the said Town, And that they are now making preparations to execute these their audacious and wicked purposes, And whereas it is essential to the public safety that all persons in this Province should be restrained for a reasonable time from vending or disposing of any Fire Arms and Ammunition Least the same should come into the hands of the said people called Regulators or the Mob.

I have therefore thought fit by and with advise & consent of His Majesty's Council to issue this my Proclamation hereby prohibiting all

Merchants, Traders and other from selling or supplying any Persons whatever with Powder, shot or Lead 'till further notice.

Given under my Hand & the Great Seal &c
at Newbern 7th Feby 1771

Wm Tryon

God save the King

By Command
Wm. Palmer D. Secy.

---

[1] The proclamation was issued after a meeting with the council in which Tryon read a letter from Francis Nash of Hillsborough. The letter itself was undated, but Nash had enclosed depositions dated February 2 given by Reuben Tedrow and William Douglas; they disclosed the plans of the Regulators.

William Tryon to Edmund Fanning

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 235b

Newbern 7th February 1771.

Colonel Edmund Fanning.

From the Informations I have received of the Insurgents Determination to March to Newbern, I am induced to extend my Orders to you of the 26 December and 2d February (limiting you to two hundred Men) to any Number you can raise with Officers and Non Commission Officers in proportion (that is a Captain Lieutenant and Ensign, two Serjeants, two Corporals and a Drummer to every Fifty Men) to carry into Execution the purposes intended by those Orders, and I do hereby authorize you to take up on the Public Credit all the Ammunition you can procure in Hillsborough, or the adjacent parts, for the use of the men you may march with, and to satisfy the expence thereof I will give you Drafts on the Treasurers for the sum it may amount to, and also to satisfy the Expence of what Waggons and Provisions may be requisite for your Detachment.

William Tryon to the Colonels of the Dobbs, Johnston, and Wake County Regiments

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 235b-236

Wrote a Copy of the following Letter to the Colonels of the Dobbs, Johnston and Wake Regiments.

Newbern the 7th February 1771

From the Information I have received of the Insurgents determination to begin their March to Newbern on the 11th Instant, I do hereby

Command you to hold your Regiment in Readiness to March to Obstruct and Oppose them, and even if necessary to repel Force with Force; should you find it out of your Power to prevent their coming down, I must require you to follow them to Newbern with all Expedition with as many Men as you can Assemble in Order to protect and secure the Public Peace.

It will be necessary for you to load as many Carriages with Flour and to drive as many Steers as will furnish your Regiment with Provisions for three Weeks at the rate one Pound of Flour and one pound and an half of Meat to each Man per Day, and to take up from the stores as much Powder and Lead as will be sufficient to Supply your Detachment at the rate of half a pound of Powder and two pound of Lead or Shot for each Man, to satisfy the expence of which Provisions and Ammunition I will give you a Draft on the Treasurers, if the Occasion should require.

The proportion of Officers and Non Commission Officers for your Detachment will be a Captain, Lieutenant and Ensign, two Serjeants, two Corporals and a Drummer to every Fifty Men.

P.S. the Men should take their Blankets, and Kettles to Cook with on their March.

William Tryon to Edmund Fanning

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 236-236b

Newbern 7th February 1771.

Colonel Edmund Fanning.

At the same time that Express is sent to me from Hillsborough of the Insurgents being actually on their March to Newbern, I desire that other Expresses may be sent with the like Information to the following Gentlemen, To Colonel James Sampson of Duplin, Colonel John Ashe of New Hanover, Colonel Richard Henderson of Granville, Colonel Nicholas Long[1] of Halifax, and Colonel Edward Vail of Chowan.— The Information to Colonel Vail is only intended to give such Gentlemen, and others in those parts Notice as are willing to come into Newbern as Volunteers.—

---

[1] Nicholas Long of Northampton County was a man of considerable prominence before the American Revolution but was even more influential during those years. He represented his county for many terms in the assembly and in the provincial congresses. He became quartermaster general of the North Carolina troops and commissioner of confiscated property. There are innumerable references to him in Clark, *State Records*, and Saunders, *Colonial Records*, especially in volumes IX and X.

William Tryon to Richard Henderson

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 236b-237

Colonel Richard Henderson.

Newbern 7th February 1771.

Having received Information that the Insurgents intend beginning their March to Newbern on the 11 Instant, I do hereby Command you to hold your Regiment in readiness, and when you find the Insurgents have Actually set out, Assemble as many Men as you can to pursue, Harrass and Obstruct them either on their March or Retreat, and when you find it necessary to repel Force with Force.

It will be necessary for you to load as many Carriages with Flour and to drive as many steers as will furnish your Regiment with Provisions for three Weeks at the rate of one pound of Flour and one pound and an half of Meats each Man per Day, and to take up from the Stores as much Powder and Lead as will be sufficient to Supply your Detachment at the rate of half a pound of Powder and two pounds of Lead or Shot for each Man, to Satisfy the Expence of which Provisions and Ammunition I will give you a Draft on the Treasurers if Occasion should require.

The Proportion of Officers and Non Commission Officers for your Detachment will be a Captain, Lieutenant and Ensign, Two Serjeants, two Corporals and a Drummer to every Fifty Men.

William Tryon to John Ashe

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 237

Colonel John Ashe

Newbern 7th February 1771.

I have received Accounts from Hillsborough of the Insurgents determination to begin their March to Newbern on the 11th Instant, and have given directions to Mr Fanning to send off an Express directly to you, as soon as he finds they are actually on their March, I therefore am to Command you to hold your Regiment in readiness to March to Newbern, in Order to support the Constitution of the Country and the Peace of Government, on the earliest Notice you can get of the Insurgents being on their March down.

You will take care that Provisions and Ammunition are provided for your Detachment and to defray the expence thereof I will give you a Draft on the Treasury.

Your Active and Vigorous Spirit on this Occasion will give much Satisfaction to Sir, Your &c. &c.

William Tryon to William Cray

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 237b

Newbern 7th. February 1771

Colonel William Cray

I have received Accounts from Hillsborough of the Insurgents determination to begin their March to Newbern, in Order to release Hermon Husbands and to lay the Town in Ashes, I therefore am to Command you to hold your Regiment in readiness to March to Newbern in Order to Support the Constitution of the Country and the peace of Government, on the earliest Notice you may receive from me of the Insurgents being actually on their way down.

You will take care that Provisions and Ammunitions are provided for your Detachment and to defray the expence thereof I will give you a Draft on the Treasury, if the occasion should require.

William Tryon to John Simpson

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 237b-238

Newbern 7th February 1771.

Colonel John Simpson.

From the Information I have received of the Insurgents determination to begin their March to Newbern on the 11th Instant, I do hereby Command you to hold your Regiment in readiness to March on the first Notice you may receive from me, in Order to protect and preserve the Public Peace should the Insurgents put their Determination of coming to Newbern into execution it will be necessary for you to load as many Carriages with Flour and to drive as many Steers as will furnish your Regiment with Provisions for three Weeks at the rate of one pound of Flour and one pound and an half of Meat to each Man per Day, and to take up from the Stores as much Powder and Lead as will be sufficient to Supply your Detachment at the rate of half a pound of Powder and two pounds of Lead for each Man, to Satisfy the Expence of which

Provisions and ammunition, I will give you a Draft on the Treasurers, if the occasion should require.

The proportion of officers and Non Commission Officers for your Detachment will be a Captain, Lieutenant and Ensign, Two Serjeants, two Corporals, and a Drummer to every Fifty Men.

William Tryon to John Simpson

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 238

Colonel John Simpson. Newbern 7th February 1771.

I take this Opportunity of inclosing to you the Message I sent to the House of Assembly and their Answer respecting the Claim of the Pitt Regiment of Militia,[1] and have the fullest expectation that if you attend in Person at the next Session to support the same it will be allowed, as you may be assured if I am in the Province at that time I shall recommend it, and use my best endeavours to Obtain what I think your Regiment have so equitable a Title to, or should I return to England before the meeting of the Assembly I will leave it in request to the Commander in Chief for the Time being to support the Claim.

---

[1]This exchange between Tryon and the assembly occurred on January 21, 1771, and January 26, 1771, and is included in this volume.

Receipt of John Litterell[1]

A&H-MC

[February 8, 1771]

Recd the 8 Feby. 1771 of His Excellency Governor Tryon Seven Pounds Proc: in full for my Attendance at Newbern as a Witness against the Insurgents.

J Litterell

---

[1]John Litterell, clerk of the crown, had been severely whipped by the Regulators, according to a letter from Judge Henderson to Governor Tryon, September 29, 1770, in this volume.

William Tryon to Joseph Leech

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 238b

Colonel Joseph Leech.

Newbern 8th February 1771.

You will discharge the Prison Guard not having any further Occasion for them at present.

William Tryon to William Thomson

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 238b-239

Colonel William Thomson. Newbern 9th February 1771.

I have received Accounts from the back Country of the Insurgents determination to begin their March to Newbern on the 11th Instant, I am therefore to Command you to hold your Regiment in readiness to March to Newbern in Order to Support the Constitution of the Country and the Peace of Government, on the first Notice you receive from me for that purpose, which may probably be about the end of next Week or beginning of the Week after.

William Tryon to Joseph Leech

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 238b

Colonel Joseph Leech

Newbern 9th February 1771.

You will Observe the following Orders. The Captains of the Craven Regiment to have a private Muster of their respective Companies on Saturday the 16th Instant and on Monday the 18th the whole Regiment to Muster by 12 O Clock in Newbern, in Order to remain in Town or March to join other Regiments in the District of Newbern as Occasion shall require.

Each Man to Bring his Blanket and a spare shirt and Stockings, and so many small Kettles as they can Conveniently.

Provisions will be supplied for the Men during the Time the Regiment is embodied.

Ammunition to be provided by the Men agreeable to Law, and what is further wanting will be supplied from the Magazine in Newbern.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, f. 69
MH-TLB, 298
A&H-TLB, 277

Nº 64

Newbern 10 February 1771.
[Received May 15, 1771]

My Lord

I have now the honor to inclose your Lordship the minutes of his Majestys Council of this province from the 19 of November last to the 7 of February, which follow in succession those transmitted in my dispatch of the 20 of last October Nº 58 wherein I find there was one meeting of the Council omitted, respecting the murder committed by Blake and Curlee,[1] the minutes of which go with this dispatch.

Lord Hillsborough
[Original sent by the southern mail the 15 March; Duplicate sent by Mr. Sumner to Bristol.]

---

[1] This is a reference to the murder of James Lindsay by Thomas Blake and John Curlee, discussed earlier in this volume.

The Earl of Hillsborough to the Earl of Dunmore[1]

PRO CO 5/1375

Whitehall 11. Febry. 1771

My Lord

I avail myself of the opportunity of the Packet to transmit to your Lordship His Majesty's Commission appointing you Governor of Virginia, and also His Majesty's Instructions for your guidance in the administration of the Government; and I am to signify to your Lordship the King's Pleasure that you lose no time in repairing to your Government of Virginia, where I doubt not your Lordship will have the satisfaction to find a very favourable reception.

In the same packet which contains your Lordship's Commission & Instructions as Govr. of Virginia is a Box addressed to Governor Tryon, containing his Commission as Govr. of New-York, which your Lordship will be pleased upon your departure to Virginia to commit to the care of any person your Lordship shall think proper, in order to be delivered to Mr Tryon upon his arrival at New-York.

Your Lordship will also find a Box addressed to Colonel Martin, containing his Commission & Instructions as Governor of North Carolina, which I am to pray the favor of you to deliver to him, and in case he should not be at New-York your Lordship will be pleased to forward it to him at North Carolina.

I am &ca.

Hillsborough

---

[1] John Murray, earl of Dunmore (1732-1809), had been governor of New York but became governor of Virginia on September 25, 1771, serving until August, 1776. He fled early in June, 1775, taking refuge on a British man-of-war until midsummer, 1776. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, XIII, 1285.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/314, f. 25
CR-VIII, 498-499

Nº 36
Gov. Tryon.

Whitehall, Feb. 11. 1771.

Sir,

Your Letters Nº 57 and 58 have been received and laid before the King, and it has given His Majesty great Concern to find, that the Peace of Government has been again disturbed and the Execution of the Laws obstructed by Violences of the most dangerous Nature. It is hoped however that the same Zeal & Spirit in His Majesty's well-disposed Subjects in North Carolina, which had the effect to putt a Stop to the like Riots on a former Occasion, will be again exerted on the present Emergency and will have the same Success, and that the Assembly will chearfully concur in such Measures as you shall have recommended for the Support of Government against these lawless and savage Disturbers of the public Tranquillity and for bringing the Ringleaders to Justice.

I have the Pleasure to acquaint you, that I have by the New York Packet transmitted to Lord Dunmore His Majesty's Commission under the Great Seal, appointing you Governor of the Province of New York, together with His Majesty's Instructions for your Guidance in the Administration of that Government; It is therefore His Majesty's Pleasure, that you do lose no time in repairing to that Province, where I doubt not you will meet with that favourable Reception, to which you are so justly entitled by your Character and Conduct.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

William Tryon to Thomas McGuire (McGwire)

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2,
ff. 239-239b

Thomas Mc Gwire (McGuire) Esquire

Newbern the 13th February 1771.

The Court of Oyer and Terminer being Adjourned to Monday the 25th Instant, when Witnesses from Orange County are to attend and give evidence against some of the Insurgents, I take the opportunity by Mr Walker to acquaint you that your Attendance at that time will be requisite; therefore hope nothing will prevent my then seeing you. Considering in the present Critical Juncture of Public Affairs that you might wish to have some Counsel of eminence to Assist you in the laborious and essential Task of framing the Indictments as well as

Carrying on the prosecutions against the Insurgents, I have renewed my Application to Mr Gordon[1] which I mentioned to you; He tells me he is willing to give his Aid if correspondent to your Inclinations: should you therefore see with me the expediency and necessity of his being employed on this Occasion, I shall with much satisfaction retain him as Counsel for the Crown. should you be of Opinion that Mr Marmaduke Jones would be likewise necessary for the same purposes, You may Assure him that his abilities and Services shall be properly acknowledged, though I apprehend the great Distance will discourage his Attendance.

[1]Patrick Duff Gordon. See page 33, n.2, in this volume.

William Tryon to Richard Caswell

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 239b-240

Newbern 19th February 1771.

Colonel Richard Caswell.

Your Dispatches of the 17th and 18th Instant have been punctually received with the Enclosures. I am much obliged to you for the prudent Disposition you have made of your Men and the active Spirit you discover in these critical Times. The Assurances you give me of the Cheerful Resolution of your own and the Neighbouring Regiments in support of Government afford me the fullest assurance that We shall by their united aid be enabled to chastise the Insolence of any who shall dare to Offer any future Violence to the Persons or properties of his Majesty's Subjects in this Province. The Laws in force I trust in their Operation will countenance us in that Cause as well as redress the Injuries already committed.

I hope to hear from you to Morrow by Noon whether the Insurgents are actually on their March or not, as I purpose to Morrow afternoon to dismiss the Craven Regiment at present Assembled, if I do not hear the Insurgents are on their March concluding I shall have sufficient time to reassemble them at a short Notice should there be future Occasion for them. I think it is not impossible the Insurgents may attempt to come down in a Body with such of their Party as they find stand Indicted under the late Law in Order to protect them on their Tryals.

When you are upon a Certainty that the Insurgents are not on their March you may dismiss your Men cautioning them to hold themselves in readiness to turn out again on the first Notice you may find it necessary to give them, which at the distance I am from you must be left discretionary with yourself.

[Wm Tryon]

Richard Caswell to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/314, f. 126
A&H-CGP

Kingston [Kinston] 20 Feb. 1771

May it please your Excellency
Sir

I received your Excellency's Favor of yesterday, this Day about eleven o'Clock, soon after Col.º Bryan[1] of Johnston came into our Camp and brought the following Accounts, Viz—

That Husbands on his way up called at Major Hunters[2] where the Wake Regiment was Assembled He immediately Wrote Letters to the Regulators, William Butler was at Mimms'[3] when he received Husbands Letter and returned directly to the Body of the Regulators then on their March, about the Time he returned to them a person sent by Col.º Hinton[4] also arrived at their Camp, who informs, that on the News of Husbands releasement, under his own hand being Communicated to the Regulators, they conclude[d] to Return, sayed their only view was to release him; And accordingly they did Disperse on Saturday last; that 13 Waggons had crossed Haw River and 4 others were then on the South West side of the River ready to pass it but returned, they sayed there were with those Waggons 2,200 Men, But M.r Hintons express inclined to think there were very few more than 300 & those he says well Armed with small arms, heard nothing of Wooden Guns.

Col.º Hinton discharged his Men on Saturday, Col.º Bryan Discharged his on Sunday night, and in Obedience to your Excell.ys orders I have this Day Discharged the Dobbs Men.

Col.º Bryan intended to have waited on your Excellency, But is much Fatigued and his Horse foundered, He presents his Compliments to your Excellency

I am your Excellency's Most Dutiful Obedient humble Servant

R.d Caswell

His Excell.y Gov.r Tryon

P.S.

I am requested by Col.º Bryan to assure your Excellency that if any Body of the Regulators shall attempt to come down with any persons who may be Indicted under the late Law in order to protect them on their Tryals that on the least intimation of their March he will again Assemble his Regiment to Oppose them and will also give me Notice thereof, in which case I shall most punctually observe your Excellency's orders

I am as before &c

[1]Needham Bryan (1725-1800), born at Snowfield, Bertie County, spent most of his life in Johnston County. He represented Johnston County in the assembly in 1760-1769, 1773-1775, and in 1786. He also served in the first three provincial congresses, 1774-1775. On the expedition against the Regulators in 1771 he was a colonel, a rank he continued to hold in the militia at least through 1776. He was also a justice of the peace for Johnston County from 1776 until he resigned in 1786. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 364 and passim, VIII, 576, 718 and passim, IX, 734, 740, 1075-1076 and passim, X, 206, 525, 639; Clark, *State Records*, XII, 201, 554 and passim, XVIII, 83; Marshall DeLancey Haywood, *Membership and Ancestral Register . . . of the North Carolina Society of the Sons of the Revolution* (Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton, 1898), 44; *Lineage Book of Past and Present Members of the North Carolina Society of Sons of the American Revolution* (Raleigh: Edwards and Broughton Co., 1951), 48, 117, 256.

[2]Theophilus Hunter.

[3]David Mims.

[4]John Hinton.

William Tryon to John Ashe

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 240b
CR-VIII, 691-692

Colonel John Ashe. Newbern 21st February 1771.

I take the opportunity of Mr Young[1] to acquaint you that I have not had any Accounts from Hillsborough respecting the Regulators since my Letter to you of the 7th Instant and as Colonel Needham Bryan of Johnston Regiment had no Intelligence the 15th Instant of their Motion I incline to think the Insurgents are not on their March, and therefore Yesterday discharged the Craven Regiment, who behaved with much Spirit and Order while on Duty.

There will be no Occasion to keep your Regiment embodied as I am of Opinion from the obstructions that will be thrown in the way of the Insurgents you will have sufficient time after you know they are Actually on their March to Assemble your *Volunteers* and go into Newbern before them.

I keep a Messenger in readiness to give you the earliest Intelligence I may receive of their Motions.

[1]Perhaps this is Henry Young of Wilmington, a major in the militia.

William Tryon to William Cray

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 241

Colonel William Cray. Newbern 21st February 1771.

I take this Opportunity to acquaint you that I have not had any Accounts from Hillsborough respecting the Regulators since my Letter to you of the 7th Instant, and as Colonel Needham Bryan of the Johnston Regiment had no Intelligence the 15th Instant of their Motions, I incline

to think the Insurgents are not on their March and therefore Yesterday discharged the Craven Regiment, who behaved with much Spirit and Order while on Duty.

Should I receive Accounts of the Insurgents being Actually on their March you may depend on hearing from me as soon as possible.

P.S. Let me know at what particular place my Letters shall be directed to you.

William Tryon to Christopher Neale[1]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 241
CR-VIII, 692

Newbern 21st February 1771

Mr Christopher Neale.

Having received Intelligence that the Insurgents are returned back to their Settlements, I am to require you to dismiss your Detachment immediately.

---

[1]Christopher Neale has been identified earlier (see note for document of May 16, 1765, in volume I). By 1771 he had become very active in public affairs—for example, he was an assemblyman and clerk of court in Craven County. He was a captain of the militia on the Regulator expedition.

William Tryon to Richard Caswell

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 241-241b
CR-VIII, 692

Newbern 21st February 1771.

Colonel Richard Caswell.

I thank you for your punctuality in sending me Intelligence of the Regulators as well as for your prudence in the Conduct of your Regiment. I should have been glad to have seen Colonel Bryan could he conveniently have proceeded on to Newbern. his [*sic*] Intelligence which you communicate to me of the Regulators return to their Settlements was sufficient Reason for your dismissing your Regiment. Should they make any further attempt to come to Newbern I approve of your and Colonel Bryans determination to oppose them. You will send me the particulars of the Expences incurred by your Regiment.

William Tryon to John Ashe

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 241b-242

Newbern 21th February 1771.

Colonel John Ashe.

I send you inclosed a Copy of Colonel Caswells Letter to me received this Evening about two Hours after Mr Young left Town.—as Husbands seems to have influenced His Mob to return to their Settlements, it is not probable that any further attempt will be made by them to Visit Newbern before the Riot Law compells the Ringleaders to come and take their Tryals, when the Insurgents may perhaps escort the accused with an expectation of skreening them from the Justice to their Crimes.

I expect to hear more particulars of their Conduct when the Evidences come from the back Country the end of this Week to prosecute the persons concerned in the Riots at Hillsborough. If anything of Consequence [occurs] you shall be informed.

William Tryon to William Cray

PRO CO 5/314, f. 242
CR-VIII, 693

Newbern 21st Febry 1771.

Colonel William Cray.

I have this evening received Intelligence from Colonel Caswell that the Regulators had begun their march to Newbern but hearing just as they had crossed Haw River by letter from Husbands that he was Released, they turned back and dispersed on Saturday last. They had Seventeen Waggons in Company and by their own Report 2200 men, though an Express of Colonel Hinton's was inclined to think there were very few more than 300 men and those well armed with small Arms.

I think it would be prudent to keep your men in the expectation of marching until the issue of the Indictments against the Rioters is determined, for it is possible they may form a Plan of coming down with the accused to protect them on their Tryals.

John Coart's[1] Receipt for Delivering a Dispatch

SR-XXII, 449

[February 22, 1771]

Recd. the 22nd of February, 1771, of His Excellency Governor Tryon Forty Shillings proc. for bringing a Dispatch from Colo. Caswell to his Excellency.

John Coart.

[1]Coart was a resident of Dobbs County who bought a lot in Kingston (Kinston) soon after it was established in 1762. In 1775 he was named commissary for the minutemen of the New Bern District. He was a close acquaintance of Richard Caswell and his family and delivered messages between Governor Caswell and his son, Captain William Caswell. Coart was named a justice of Dobbs County in 1785 and in 1789 was one of several friends named in Richard Caswell's will to divide the former governor's property for distribution among his heirs. At the time of the 1790 census Coart was living in Pitt County where he owned eighteen slaves. Coart's son, Cox, was apprenticed to John Blount in 1783 and became a faithful employee of the Blount mercantile establishment for which he commanded vessels sailing to the West Indies. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1199, XVII, 144, 394, XXI, 48, 49; Grimes, *Abstract of Wills*, 66; Johnson and Holloman, *The Story of Kinston*, 27; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 285.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/314, f. 125
CR-VIII, 499-500

[New Bern]
[February 23, 1771]

By His Excellency William Tryon Esqr &c &c.

A Proclamation

Whereas a Petition has been presented to me by many of the Inhabitants of several County's in the Port of Roanoke and Masters of Vessells now Trading for Corn in the said Port Praying that the Embargo prohibiting the Exportation of Indian Corn may be taken off as to such Vessells as were in Port Roanoke before the Embargo took Place (and had on board Quantities of Corn) And it appearing by the said Petition that there is more than a Sufficiency of that Grain for the Inhabitants of the said County's. I do by and with the Advice and Consent of His Majesty's Council issue this my Proclamation hereby Suspending for one Month and no longer in the Port of Roanoke the Embargo laid for non Exportation of Indian Corn for such Vessells only as were Bona-fide entered before the 26th day of January last.

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal &c at NewBern
23^{d} Feb^{ry} 1771.

(Sign'd)

Wm Tryon

God save the King

William Tryon to Francis Nash[1]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2,
ff. 242b-243

Newbern the 27th February 1771

Francis Nash Esquire

I feel for the Distresses of the Inhabitants of Hillsborough and am anxious to Afford them every Security in my power, for this purpose I find it absolutely necessary to require that yourself, every Gentleman in

Town as well as others who have any personal Knowledge of the Riots at last Hillsborough Superior Court to attend in Newbern on the 11th Day of March next (when another Court of Oyer and Terminer will be sitting) in Order to furnish Materials for Indictments against the Insurgents. Without such previous steps essential to Government and to Ground Military Operations upon I plainly see my further Attention to the service of this Country will be ineffectual. In the expectation therefore that the Gentlemen and others will attend to give Evidence at Newbern at the time abovementioned you may assure the Gentlemen I will most cheerfully provide a Body of Troops to Support them and to bring the Distractions of this Country to a happy Conclusion. But should they fail in their punctual Attendance, as the Evidences summoned to attend the 25th Instant have failed to do, I shall certainly make use of his Majesty's leave of Absence from this Government and speedily return to England, where my Military Service may be required.

It is not thought expedient to send Subpoenas to the Witnesses as they may tend to discover the Intention with which you leave your Settlements, however I shall give Warrants on the Treasury to the Witnesses for such sums as they would be intitled to were they actually served with Subpoenas.

Your Answer with the Resolution of the Gentlemen will fix the Determination of Sr

Your Obedient.

---

[1]Francis Nash (1742-1777) was born in Virginia and moved to Orange County in 1762 or 1763, where he soon became a justice of the peace and clerk of the court. He seems also to have been licensed as an attorney and was often in the assembly, sometimes as a representative of the borough of Hillsborough and sometimes of the county of Orange. He also represented the county in the provincial congress in April, 1775. As a Continental officer in the Revolution, he rose rapidly and was a brigadier general at the time he received a fatal wound at the Battle of Germantown. Ashe, *Biographical History*, III, 292-302.

William Tryon to John Hinton and Needham Bryan

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 243

Wrote to Colonel Hinton and to Colonel Bryan each as follows.

Newbern the 27th February 1771.

I am to require you to make a Return forthwith of the whole Expence of Assembling your Regiment to prevent the Regulators Marching to Newbern. I much wish that you may be punctual and exact in this Return as any Charges omitted might perhaps be found difficult to get allowed afterwards by the Legislature, especially as I purpose soon to return to England.

William Tryon to Maurice Moore

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 243-243b

Newbern 27th February 1771.

Maurice Moore Esquire

Mr Edwards having communicated to me the Contents of your Letter of the 22d Instant signifying your Desire of being present at the Court of Oyer and Terminer when the Insurgents are to be Tryed, I am to acquaint you that I have appointed Monday the eleventh of next Month for holding another Court of Oyer and Terminer, that already held being over, and Mr Edwards sets off to Morrow Morning to the Back Country to procure Witnesses who are to Attend at that time to support the Charges against these People, when it will be highly necessary for you to give your Attendance, as Mr Henderson I apprehend is too ill to come to Newbern.

I this Morning informed Mr Howard that I conceived his Majesty's Service required and the Dignity of Government demanded that himself, the two Associates and the Attorney General should all attend in person the next Hillsborough Superior Court on the 22d next, Month. I therefore give you this Notice that you may not fail to attend that Court, being determined on my part, the short time I shall continue in the Country, to shew no further Lenity to a People who have been so very regardless of the Clemency extended to them for former Offences.

William Tryon to Thomas McGuire (McGwire)

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 244-244b

Newbern 27th February 1771.

Thomas McGwire Esquire

The favor of your Letter reached me the 2d Instant by which I was sorry to learn you was indisposed. As I know you are a skilful Doctor to your Friends, I make no doubt but you have been before this a successful Physician to yourself.—I took the Liberty to retain your Servant three Days here in expectation that the Witnesses from Hillsborough would have attended agreeable to Subpoenas but they failing perhaps through Intimidation Mr Chief Justice finishes the present Court to Morrow and immediately after I shall grant a Commission for a new Court of Oyer and Terminer to open the 11th of next Month when Evidences will be Ordered to appear, for which purpose Mr Edwards[1] sets off to Morrow for Hillsborough.—Though Mr Gordon[2] is retained it would give me much Satisfaction to have you on the Spot, therefore depend on seeing you in Newbern before the 11th of March.

I this Day acquainted Mr Howard[3] in Council that I conceived his Majesty's service required, and the Dignity of Government demanded that Mr Chief Justice his Associates and Mr Attorney General should all attend in Person the Hillsborough Superior Court on the 22d of March next and that if he was of Opinion the Riot Law was not sufficient to Secure the Court from Insult any Number of Troops should be provided for the protection of the Court that the Council should think necessary, I am therefore under an Obligation to require your personal Attendance at the next Court at Hillsborough, being sensible it is a Duty important and Incumbent on you as well as the Judges at this Time to attend. Mr Howard purposes setting out after the Indictments are found. Mr Henderson[4] is at present ill of a Flux but trust nothing will prevent his meeting you the 22d of March at Hillsborough, though he should not be able to attend here the eleventh of next Month.

The Regulators were all in Hillsborough the 16th Instant, the Inhabitants flying into the Woods. They kept Master of the Town till two O'Clock at Noon when they Marched out in Triumph, Drums beating, without doing any Injury to the Town. This forebearance I attribute to the Virtue of the Riot Law, a Hopeful beginning[.] when I have the pleasure to see you here I shall have other Matters for your Consideration touching the Association.—I have accepted Mr Jones's[5] Service on the part of the Crown for the Tryals of such Insurgents as may surrender themselves and I have wrote to him thereon.

---

[1]Isaac Edwards.

[2]Patrick Duff Gordon.

[3]Martin Howard.

[4]Richard Henderson.

[5]Marmaduke Jones.

William Tryon to the Sheriffs in the New Bern District

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 245

Newbern 1st March 1771.

Sr

Having this Day issued a Commission of Oyer and Terminer to be held at Newbern on the 11th Instant when Matters of the Highest Importance to the Peace and Security of this Government will come before the Court, It is my Duty to recommend to you to make Choice of and to summon none but Gentlemen of the first Character Repute and Ability in your County to Constitute the Grand Jury of that Court; Indifferently choosing the best Men without having any particular regard whether they are Magistrates or in any other Public Character.

As the whole Province is Interested in this ensuing Court, and the happiness and Welfare of the Country depends on the uprightness and Integrity of its Members you will by a punctual and honest Observance of the Above Regulations be the Means of procuring Credit to your County, Honor to yourself and Benefit to your Countrymen, who expect that Men of the most Consequence and Property should appear on the Grand Jury on so important an Occasion. I am &c.

Copies of this Letter I have sent to the several Sherifs within the District.
To the Sherif of _____ County.

Josiah Martin to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, f. 53-53b

New York March 1st 1771.

My Lord

I am this day honoured with your Lordships letter, of the 13th of December, signifying His Majesty's appointment of me, to the Government of North Carolina, in the room of Mr Tryon.

I have the highest sense My Lord, of this gracious mark of the Royal Favour; and I humbly hope, that your Lordship, will do me the honour, to make my most dutifull, and gratefull acknowledgments to His Majesty.

The very obliging manner in which your Lordship has done me the honour to communicate the King's pleasure, demands my warmest acknowledgments.

Your Lordship may be assured, that I will dispose my affairs so that I may repair to Carolina, as soon after I shall receive His Majesty's Commission, & Instructions, as possible. I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect,

My Lord,
Your Lordship's
Most Obedient,
and most humble Servant

Josiah Martin

The Earl of Hillsborough &c. &c. &c.

Deposition of Waightstill Avery

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 108-109
CR-VIII, 518-521

North Carolina
Mecklenburg County

[March 8, 1771]

(Copy)

Waighstill [Waightstill] Avery Testifieth and saith that on the sixth Day of March Instant about nine or Ten OClock in the Morning He this Deponent was at the now dwelling house of one Hudgins who lives, and keeps the Atkin Ferry at the lower end of the long Island.

And He this Deponent there saw Thirty or Forty of those People who style themselves Regulators, and was then and there arrested and foreceably detained a prisoner by one of them (who said his Name was John McQuiston)[1] in the Name of them all calling Him and them the people, and that soon after one James Graham[2] (commonly pronounced Grimes) spoke to this Deponent these Words "You are now a Prisoner and You must not go any where without a Guard." immediately after one Thomas Hamilton[3] spoke Words of the same Tenor and purport adding that "You must keep with Your Guard and You shant be hurt." Before this Deponent left the House the aforesaid James Graham desired him to step aside and then told him "You had best to call for a Bowl of Tody and treat the Captains for they are going to ride on to the regulating Camp." The Bowl of Tody being spent this Deponent was conducted under Guard of two Men to the regulating Camp (as they termed it) about a Mile distant, where were many more persons of the same Denomination and others came there some Hours after, in the whole as this Deponent supposes and imagines about two hundred and Thirty. Here this Deponent remained for 4 or 5 Hours and got leave to pass from one part of their Camp to another repeatedly, as lead by Curiosity to hear and see what was said and Transacted, and discover the Temper of the Parties. etc. But was still deemed a Prisoner by all and many took upon them to command this Deponent. That from themselves He this Deponent learned the Names of five their Captains or leading Men then present (Viz., Thomas Hamilton and one other Hamilton,[4] James Hunter, Joshua Teague one Gillespie[5] and the aforesaid James Graham. He this Deponent heard many of them whose Names are to Him unknown say approbrious Things against the Governor the Judges of the Superior Court against the House of Assembly and other persons in Office. and while a surrounding Crowd were uttering Things still more approbrious the said Thomas Hamilton stood in the Midst and spoke Words of the following Tenor and purport (the Crowd still assenting to and affirming the Truth of what was said) "What Business has Maurice Moore to be judge, He is no Judge, he was not appointed by the King He nor Henderson neither, The'll neither of them hold Court. The Assembly have gone and made a Riotous Act, and the people are

more inraged than ever, it was the best thing that could be for the Country for now We shall be forced to kill all the Clerks and Lawyers, and We will kill them and I'll be damned if they are not put to Death. If they had not made that Act We might have suffered some of them to live. A Riotous Act! there never was any such Act in the Laws of England or any other Country but France, they brought it from France, and they'll bring the Inquisition."

Many of them said the Governor was a Friend to the Lawyers and the Assembly had worsted the Regulators in making Laws for Fees. They shut Husbands up in Gaol that He might not see their roguish proceedings and then the Governor and the Assembly made just such Laws as the Lawyers wanted. The Governor is a Friend to the Lawyers, the Lawyers carry on every Thing, they appoint weak ignorant Justices of Peace for their own purposes. They had worsted the Regulators in making Laws for Fees but they the Regulators were sworn that they should not get them. There should be no Lawyers in the province, they damned themselves if there should. Fanning was outlawed the Twenty second of March and any Regulator that saw Him after that Time would kill him and some said they would not wait for that, wished they could see him, and swore they would kill him before they returned if they could find him at Salisbury—Some wished they could see Judge Moore at Salisbury that they might flog him, others that they might kill him, Others said neither Judges nor Kings Attorney should come they would be waylaid, one Robert Thomson[6] said Maurise Moore was purjured and called him by approbrious Names as Rascal, Rogue, Villian, Scoundral, etc. others assented to it. Thomson said Maurice Moore was partial in the Tryal of his Suit, that when He the said Thomson obtained a Recovery in a Land Cause Judge Moore granted a new Tryal but when He was cast and the other contending party obtained a Recovery Judge Moore damned himself (on the Bench) if he knew what to do and denied a Tryal. but that He the said Thomson was in possession, stood in defiance, and would see who would take it from Him.

When News was brought that Captain Rutherfurd at the head of His Company was parading in the Streets of Salisbury, this Deponent heard Sundry of them urge very hard and strenuously that the whole Body of the Regulators then present should March into Salisbury with their Arms and fight them saying They had Men enough to kill them, We can kill them We'll teach them to oppose Us.

Taken sworn to & Subscribed this eighth
Day of March 1771 before Me

Waighstill [Waightstill] Avery

Wm Harris,[7] Justice of the Peace

---

[1] John McQuiston could not be further identified.

[2]James Graham appealed for the pardon of James Hunter at a later time. During the American Revolution he was a patriot and served in the Continental Line. *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina in the American Revolution* (1932; reprint ed., Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972), 337; hereinafter cited as *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina*; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 518-521, IX, 86-87.

[3]A Thomas Hamilton, listed as a resident of Nash County, received a pension for service in the North Carolina Continental line. *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina*, 447.

[4]This probably was Ninian Bell Hamilton.

[5]In 1776 Daniel Gillespie (Galaspee, Galaspie) was named to receive, procure, and purchase firearms for the troops in his county. Captain Gillespie was described as "a very skillful and enterprising officer." He was a member of a provincial congress (1776) and a delegate to the Convention of 1789. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 764-1000 passim; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, xxx-xxxi.

[6]In a stinging rebuke to Tryon, "Atticus" mentioned that Robert Thompson [Thomson?], Tryon's prisoner, had been killed when he tried to escape at the beginning of the Battle of Alamance. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 723.

[7]A William Harris was made a justice of the peace in Hyde County in 1739. He was fined in 1773 for "forfeited recognances," and he was in 1776 called as a witness in a counterfeit suit filed against John Smith of Halifax County. William Harris was listed as a member of the Second Regiment during the American Revolution. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1073; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 346, 712, IX, 692.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 71-72b
MH-TLB, 298-301
A&H-TLB, 277-279
CR-VIII, 522-524

Nº 65

North Carolina
Newbern 9 March 1771.
[Received May 15, 1771]

My Lord

The Inclosures are the six Bills I rejected at the last Session of Assembly, I shall here take the Liberty to state my Reasons for not giving my Assent to Them.

1st "An Act to empower the Churchwardens and Vestry Men of the Parish of St Gabriel in the County of Duplin to sell the Glebe in the said County and Parish."

By the Tenor of this Bill the Glebe directed to be purchased is vested in Fee Simple in the Church Wardens, Vestrymen and their Successors for the Use of the Parish, by which Provision it would have been left discretionary in the Vestry to have given, or refused, the use of the Glebe to the Minister presented. Whereas An Act, for establishing an Orthodox Clergy passed in 1765 Clause the 3d expressly directs "a Tract of good Land to contain Two hundred Acres at least, shall be purchased by the Vestry as a Glebe for the Use of the Incumbent of such Parish for the Time being and His Successors for ever."

2dly "An Act for securing the Titles of Freeholders in this Province."

This Bill though beneficial in its general Object directs the Record Books, in the Registers Office, should be taken out of that Office, and carried to the County Courts, without any Provision made to relodge them from whence They were taken. I considered this Omission might be the indirect means to carry the Registers Office into the County Courts where no power and Jurisdiction is thought too extensive. A Bill of the same purport with this, free of the above Objection, was passed at the close of the Session.

3dly "An Additional Act to an Act entitled An Act to regulate Elections for Members to serve in the General Assembly and to ascertain who shall be Qualified to vote at the said Election." &c &c &c.

This Bill I conceived replete with Objections coming directly within the 15th Article of His Majesty Instructions, as well as repugnant to the British Statutes, in impowering the Coroner to take the Poll at Elections, a Practice that would be attended with prejudicial Consequences to the police of this Country, for while the Coroner was permitted to perform all the Dutys of a sheriff without being Subject to the same Restrictions and Penalties with the Sheriff few Persons would be found to accept the Office of Sheriff.

4thly "An Act for restraint of Vagrants and for making Provision for the Poor"

The restrictions laid on Masters of Vessels by this Bill I considered too severe, and what [that?] in its Operation would be injurious to that freedom of Commerce so necessary to be preserved between the Mother Country and its Colony.

5thly "An Act to amend an Act entitled an Act for the Regulation of the Town of Wilmington."

The unlimited Jurisdiction lodged by this Bill in the Commissioners for laying an Annual Ground Rent on all persons who have piazzas to their Houses, I thought improper, as the power given the said Commissioners to fix The Times for holding Fairs and Markets was the Province only of the Crown or the Legislature.

6thly "An Act to amend an Act entitled an Act for establishing a Town on the Lands of John & William Russell deceased on the West side of the North West Branch of Cape Fear River near the Mouth of Cross Creek by the Name of Campbleton."

This Law is objectionable resting in the Commissioners the Appointment of the Times for holding Fairs and Markets as in the preceding Bill.

Having thus My Lord set forth the principal causes for my refusing my Assent to the above mentioned Bills, I shall before I conclude acquaint Your Lordship that in the course of the Session I informed

some Gentlemen of the Assembly that I thought this Province should do the same Act of Justice to the Crown as Virginia had long since done, in passing an effectual QuitRent Law, That if the Assembly would frame a Bill giving the Crown the same powers of recovery for the non payment of QuitRents as is provided in the Virginia Laws, I would consent, till His Majestys pleasure was known, to give up all Arrears of QuitRents due to the Crown to the Time of the ratification of the Act by the King, provided the Law was put under a suspending Clause, it not being in my power I said to despose of the property of the Sovereign, uninstructed as I stood at that Time, relative to such a release of QuitRents. This proposal was accepted by the Gentlemen present and the inclosed Bill prepared entitled, "A Bill for the more easy and certain Collection of His Majestys QuitRents in this Province." On the third reading in the lower House these Words were inserted "Or shall not pay down in Court all Arrears of QuitRents & all Costs accrued thereon." This Clause appeared to Me to take away the chief Force of the Bill, therefore acquainted the Council I would not venture to pass it even with the suspending Clause, unless They could induce the Assembly to dele the Clause they inserted. Their Attempts proving unsuccessful the Bill fell in the Council. Should the plan of this Bill meet with His Majestys Approbation, I am of Opinion it may be carried into execution in a future Session free of the objectionable Clause.[1] Many of the Members declared out of Doors that as it was a Bill of so great Importance they chose to consult their Constituents before they gave their Assent. It met with the greatest Opposition from the Representatives in Lord Granvilles District (who apparently had no Interest in the Event) two Thirds of the Members in the Kings part were I am told for the Bill as first prepared.

I am My Lord with perfect Esteem & Regard
Your Lordships
Most Obedient hble Servant

Wm Tryon

---

[1]This letter was received in London on May 15, and on June 12 John Pownall wrote to John Robinson, secretary of the treasury, on behalf of the earl of Hillsborough (PRO CO 5/314) so that he might know how to reply to Tryon. Copies of the bills in question may be found in PRO CO 5/314, ff. 73-90.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, f. 91
MH-TLB, 301
A&H-TLB, 280

Nº 66

Newbern the 10 March 1771.
[Received May 10, 1771]

My Lord,

I have the honor herewith to transmit to your Lordship the Journals of His Majestys Council of this province, as an Upper House, on which I have no material observations to make.

I am My Lord with the greatest Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedt hble Servant

Wm Tryon

Lord Hillsborough
[Original sent by the Southern post the 15 March.]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 93-93b
MH-TLB, 301-302
A&H-TLB, 280-281
CR-VIII, 524-525

Nº 67

Newbern the 11 March 1771
[Received May 15, 1771]

My Lord

That the principal Occurrences of the last Session may the more easily fall within Your Lordships View, I have added References to the Journals of the House of Assembly herewith Transmitted.

In the course of this Session I laid every Matter before the House recommended in Your Lordships Correspondence and urged every other point that I considered would be beneficial to his Majestys Service, and the prosperity of this Colony; and was honorably seconded by the Legislature in those Views. There was however one Step taken that gave Me much Concern, it was the Resolves passed respecting Mr Henderson one of the Associate Judges. This was done by surprise in a very thin House composed of the Friends of a Member of the House who stood charged by Mr Henderson with having perjured Himself. I am sensible Mr Henderson will have a more favorable Verdict at the next Session, a Majority of the Members who happened to be Absent when this unfair Advantage was taken declaring afterwards their disapprobation thereof. Mr Henderson my Lord is a Man of Probity and a firm Friend to Government, as well from Principle, as from the Duty of His Office, and who from His spirited Endeavours to preserve the last

Hillsborough Superior Court against the Insults of the Insurgents, by the Malice of His Enemies and those of Government, has had His House, Stables, four Horses and many Effects burnt last Winter, Sufferings which pleaded for more Humanity than He received from the Representatives of His Country Men.

I will trouble Your Lordship with one more Occurence of this Session which respects my Application for a Fund to carry on any necessary Military Operations against the Insurgents, which my Message to the House Page 211 will set forth. Their Answer tho I think a very Indirect one is under Page 234 already Transmitted. The substance of this Answer will evince the great Difficulties and Embarrasments Administration labors under, Money being the Nerves and director of Government both Civil and Military.

The five hundred pound Vote of Credit in page 92, will be expended in remounting some Iron Cannon, Nine pounders, other little incidental Charges and in carrying a Line of Intrenchment from Neuse to Trent River, in length about Fifteen hundred Yards, which will with those two Rivers incompass the whole Town.

I am My Lord with the greatest Respect and Esteem
Your Lordships
Most Obedt and most hble Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough
[Original sent the 15 March by the Charles Town Mail; Duplicate sent by Mr Sumner to Bristol.]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 95-96b
MH-TLB, 303-305
A&H-TLB, 281-283
CR-VIII, 525-527

Nº 68

Newbern the 12 March 1771.
[Received May 15, 1771]

My Lord.

I have the Honor herewith to Transmit to Your Lordship the Acts passed last Session of Assembly, at the same Time I take the Liberty to make a few Comments on some of them.

"An Act for Founding Establishing and Endowing of Queens College in the Town of Charlottee, in Mecklenburg County."

Is but the Out Lines of a Foundation for the Education of Youth. The necessity for such an Institution in this Country is obvious, and the propriety of the mode here adopted must be submitted to His Majesty. Though the President is to be of the established Church and licenced by

the Governor The Fellows, Trustees and Tutors I apprehend will be generally Presbyterians. The College being promoted by a respectable Settlement of that persuasion from which a considerable Body marched to Hillsborough in September 1768 in support of Government.

"An Act to encourage the further Settlement of this Province."

Was enacted on behalf of several Ship Loads of Scotch Families which have landed in this province within three Years past from the Isles of Arran, Durah, Islay, and Gigah but chief of them from Argyle Shire and are mostly settled in Cumberland County. The Numbers of these new Settlers are computed at Sixteen hundred, Men, Women, and Children. The Reason they alledged for coming to America was that the Rents of their lands were so raised that they could not live upon them, and those who were Mechanics were particularly encouraged to settle Here by their Country Men who have been settled many Years in this Province.

"An Act to prevent the exportation of Unmerchantable Commodities."

Provides for several Material Improvements in the packing and shiping of Naval Stores as recommended by Your Lordship in consequence of the London Merchants Memorial to that purpose.

"An Act to ascertain Attorneys Fees" as also "An additional and explanatory Act, to an Act, entitled An Act to regulate the several Officers Fees within this Province and to ascertain the Method of paying the Same, and to Tax Law Suits."

are two most salutary Laws and I expect will prove in their Operation very satisfactory and beneficial to the Country.

"An Act to regulate the issuing of Marriage Licences"

Will better secure, than formerly, the Fees due to the Governor and give Him a Summary Way of calling the Clerks regularly to Account with Him, A Habit little known or practised among some of them.

"An Act for authorizing Presbyterian Ministers regularly called to any Congregation within this Province, to solemnize the Rites of Matrimony under the Regulations therein mentioned."

This Act I apprehend might be found by the Bishop of London, to whom I presume it will be referred, liable to great Objections, therefore it was passed with a suspending Clause, till His Majestys pleasure was known. If it is not thought too much to interfere with, and check the Growth of the Church of England, I am sensible the Attachment the Presbyterians have shewn to Government merit the Indulgence of this Act. The House of Assembly by their Journals set forth at large their Reasons for framing this Bill. A Testimony that plainly evinced the Presbyterians were the strongest Party in the House.

The Acts for erecting Four new Counties.

seemed a Measure highly necessary from the too great extent of the Counties they were taken out of. The erecting Guilford County out of Rowan and Orange Counties was in the distracted State of this Country a truly political Division, as it seperated the main Body of the Insurgents from Orange County and left them in Guilford.

"An Act for the more speedy recovery of all Debts & Demands under Five pounds proclamation Money within this province."

This Law I conceived came within the Spirit of my Instructions but when I reflected on the Madness of these Times, and the great Jealousie the people entertained of the Courts and Officers, I thought that this Law might have the purpose of calming the Minds of such whose Hearts were fixed on the Success of this Bill, more especially as its duration was but for two Years, and an Appeal reserved from the Magistrates to the County Courts.

"An Act to encourage and support the establishment of a Post Office in this Province"

The encouragement though small given by this Law will greatly facilitate the passage of the Post across the many Ferries in this Country and be a means of more punctuality in the Rider, as well as Assistance to him under Difficulties.

"An Act for granting the Chief Justice a Salary out of the Contingent Fund."

Provides a Salary for the Chief Justice in lieu of Fees, handsome and Honorable, and equal to the Abilities of the province. It was moved that this Law should be without Limitation but without Success.

I have the Honor to be My Lord with the greatest Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedient & very humble Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough
[Original sent by the Southern Post the 15 March; Duplicate by dº the 12 April.]

William Tryon's Charter of Wake County

A&H-GO

[New Bern]
[March 12, 1771]

GEORGE the third, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith, &ca

To all and singular our faithfull subjects Greeting

WHEREAS a part of our said province of Nº Carolina by Act of General Assembly of our said Province hath been Erected into a County and

called by the Name of WAKE and many of our loving Subjects have Settled themselves and Families within the Same

KNOW YE, that we being willing to encourage all our good and faithfull subjects as well at present residing and Inhabiting as shall and may hereafter Reside and Inhabit within the said County of WAKE, at the special Instance and petition of Divers of our Dutiful and loyal Subjects and Inhabitants of the said County, of our Royal Grace good will, certain Knowledge and mere motion, have given and Granted, and by this [*sic*] presents for us our Heirs and Successors do Give and Grant to all Inhabitants of our said County as the same now stands bounded and limited, or as the Bounds and limits thereof shall or may hereafter from Time to Time be appointed and Ascertained; full power and absolute authority as heretofore accustomed and directed within our said Province to name and Elect and send two Representatives for the said County to be present, sit and Vote in the House of Assembly of our said Province of North Carolina; and there to do and Consent to those things which by the Common Council of our said Province shall happen to be ordained.

AND We do hereby grant and order that a Writ or Writs of Election for Members of Assembly to represent the said County shall be issued and sent to the Sheriff thereof for the Time being when and so often as an Assembly shall be called or Occasion shall require; and that at such Election the Sheriff of the said County or in his absence the under Sheriff shall attend at the Court House of the said County and there take the Votes of the Inhabitants aforesaid in a fair and open Manner after Proclamation made by entering in a List, the Names of each Voter who shall Vote at such Election and the Poll shall be kept open till sunset, unless the Majority of the Candidates there present shall agree to have it closed sooner The Sheriff or under Sheriff before whom such Election shall be taken shall then cast up the Number of Suffrages given for each Candidate and declare the two persons who shall have the greatest number, duly Elected Members of Assembly for the said County. And in case an equality of Votes, between any of the Candidates, the Sheriff or under Sheriff, before whom such Election is made, shall have the Casting Vote and in no other Case whatsoever shall be admitted to give his Vote. PROVIDED always that all such Electors or Voters, shall, before they are admitted to Vote at such Election make Oath of their Qualification if any Candidate there present shall require the same to be done. IN TESTIMONY whereof We caused these our Letters to be made PATENT

WITNESS our Trusty and Wellbeloved William Tryon Esquire, our Captain General, Governor &
Commander in and over our said Province at
By his Excellency's Command } Newbern this Day of in the Year of
our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and In
the Year of our reign

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 103-103b
MH-TLB, 305-306
A&H-TLB, 284
CR-VIII, 532-533

Nº 69
Duplicate

Newbern 13. March 1771.
[Received June 24, 1771]

My Lord.

I have been Honored with Your Lordships Correspondence of the 28 September, Nº 34, 3d October, Nº 35, 15& 16 November, and the 11 of December with their Inclosures.

As I received the four first Dispatches during the setting of the last Session, I communicated to the House of Assembly the Requisition contained in them, as appears by the Journals of that House.

Though it was not possible to obtain a Tonnage Act for the supply of Powder and Lead, A Grant was made by Resolve for the purchase of Five thousand Weight of Gun Powder and two thousand Weight of Lead. This will be lodged in Fort Johnston. The Objection made to pass a Tonnage Bill is the restriction in the Governors Instructions from putting the Country Vessels on a better Footing than those of other Countries, while the Representatives say the Vessels of other Colonies in their respective Ports have peculiar Immunities to Vessels not owned in the Country. This My Lord I take to be the Case with Respect to the Powder Act in South Carolina. If the Vessels owned in the Province were allowed to pay only half as much as those not owned there, I am apt to believe a Tonnage Bill for Ammunition might be procured from the Legislature.

Your Lordships Intimation of the probability of a War, and His Majestys most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, were duly laid before the House, as also Sir William Johnstons Correspondence respecting the Complaints of the Northern Indians, as reference being had to the Assembly Journals will shew.

In Your Lordships Dispatch of the 11 of December I am informed of the Augmentation to the Kings Forces, I shall be happy in exerting every Vigilant Attention in His Majestys Service, and give every possible Encouragement to the raising of Recruits for such Regiments who shall send recruiting Parties into this Province.

I am My Lord with all possible Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedt hble Servt

Wm Tryon

Original by the Southern post the 12 April.

Nathaniel Duckenfield to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 159-160
CR-VIII, 624-625

Duckinfield 14 March 1771

Sir

Since I had the pleasure of seeing you, I have taken a little Pains to consider the distinction you spoke to me about, and the Rank which I am intitled to. I differ in Opinion with your Excellency, and as it is a Point undetermined with yourself, I dare say you will not be displeased at my communicating to you in so free a manner the Reasons which occurred to me & determined my Opinion that next to your Excellency, I ought to be considered the first Person of Rank in the Province.

Your wanting to fix the Council here, because they compose the upper House of Assembly, upon the same Footing with the Lords at Home, cannot I think give them Rank superior to myself, for when you consider it you will find the Peers derive their Rank from their several degrees, & not from their Seats in the upper House of Parliament; for if it was from those Seats only, that they had a Right to Precedency the Roman Catholic Peers would not be intitled to any Rank nor would the eldest Sons of Dukes (for the same Reason) precede the Earls Vicounts and Barons— Your Excellency will further consider that Titles were created expressly to confer Dignity & give distinction; and that the appointment of Councellors was for the Ease of Governors & the Utility of Government in general, but not intended to convey or communicate Rank.

Your wishing to have the Council upon a Respectable Footing is certainly very Right, 'tis proper they should be, but at the same Time distinction should be given to those who are intitled to it. The Custom of their always having been rank'd next to Your Excellency, cannot be urged as a Reason for its being continued. The Reasons I have mentioned have weighed greatly with me, & when your Excellency has considered them, I hope they will have the same Effect, Sir. Wm Draper's[1] reasons are likewise known to you which he did not communicate to me.

I followed your Instructions in writing to some Friends at Home immediately upon my Return from NewBern & hope by your Recommendation & their Interest to succeed, I hope to see you again before you leave the Province, Please to make my Compliments to Mrs Tryon

I am Sir
Your most Obedient
Hble Servant
(sign'd) Na^{l} Dukinfield [Duckenfield]

[1]This may have been Sir William Draper (1721-1787) who visited Tryon in 1770 (see William Tryon to the earl of Hillsborough, June 7, 1770). Draper was in difficulty at one time himself and was concerned about rank. His book, *The Political Contest*, published in London in 1769, may have been in Duckenfield's mind on this occasion. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, VI, 4-7.

Receipt for Witnesses' Fees Paid by William Tryon

A&H-MC

[New Bern]
[March 15, 1771]

We whose Names are hereinto subscribed to severally acknowledge to have received of His Excellency Governor Tryon Four pounds proc. each for our Attendance as Witnesses at Newbern in March 1771 against the Insurgents

John Hogan[1]
Ad. Osborn[2]
John Butler
Burnerby Cabe[3]
James Timmin[4]
Robt Timmin[5]
Philip Jackson[6]
Basil Jackson[7]
Darby Henly[8]
John Henly[9]
Josiah Lyon[10]
James Thackston
Nathaniel his mark Turner[11]
Jacob Mason Junr[12]
Ralph McNair

Paid Nathaniel Turner Twenty five shillings more for the hire of a Horse His own having given out in coming down.
We do acknowledge to have received of His Excellency Governor Tryon three pounds ten shillings proc. each for our attendance as Witnesses at the above Court

Richd Burlow[13]
Wm Holburg[14]

[1]John Hogan was a merchant (John Hogan & Co.), a justice of the peace, and an assemblyman. During the American Revolution he served as chairman of the Orange County Committee of Safety. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 624-915 passim, XXII, 458, 463-464, XXIII, 995; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 786.

[2]Adlai Osborn was one of the most outstanding men in Rowan County. He was clerk of the Rowan County Court, commissioner on buildings and schools, a delegate to Congress

(1782-1784), a delegate to the Convention of 1789, and a trustee to the University of North Carolina. Osborn, who eventually acquired the title of lieutenant colonel, served in James Thackston's Company, May 1, 1771-June 29, 1771. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 37, 47, 48, 451, XXV, 22; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 318-319, X, 204.

[3] Burnerby Cabe could not be identified.

[4] No reference to a man by this name could be found in the colonial records series. In a list of men called to testify at the special court of oyer and terminer and general gaol delivery held at New Bern on March 11, 1771, there is a Carnes Tinner, which may be a variant spelling of the name or a clerk's error. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 532.

[5] Robert Timmin may be the same person as Robert *Tinnen*, who was on the list of witnesses called by the court at New Bern to testify against the Regulators. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 532.

[6] Nothing is known of Philip Jackson except that he was a militiaman and served in James Thackston's Company, May 1, 1771-June 29, 1771. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 428, 450, 486.

[7] Basil (Bazzel) Jackson served during the American Revolution in the Seventh Regiment. From May 1, 1771, until June 29, 1771, he was in James Thackston's Company. Clark, *State Records*, XV, 726; XVI, 1091; XXII, 450.

[8] Darby Henly (Hendly) served as a lieutenant in James Thackston's Company from May 1, 1771, to June 29, 1771. He must have lived in the northern part of Orange County, since he was one of the petitioners from that section who in 1772 requested that a new county be created to alleviate the inconveniences experienced by the citizens there. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 450; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 89.

[9] John Henly (Hendly) later served in James Thackston's Company, May 1, 1771-June 29, 1771. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 450.

[10] Josiah Lyon served in James Thackston's Company, May 1, 1771-June 29, 1771. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 450.

[11] Nathaniel Turner served as a wagoner to "his Excellency's Troops" and was paid for that service on July 4, 1771. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 473.

[12] Jacob Mason served in James Thackston's Company, May 1-June 29, 1771. He petitioned for the pardon of John Fruit, however, after the Battle of Alamance. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 451; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 93-94.

[13] Richard Burlow could not be identified.

[14] William Holburg could not be identified.

William Tryon to Thomas Hart

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 245b

Newbern 16th March 1771.

Thomas Hart Esquire

As it is the Intention of Government to raise a Body of Men to suppress the Insurrections in the Western Counties, I am to desire to know whether it will be agreeable to you to furnish for one Month from the 20th of April next, Five hundred Men with Provision on the same Terms you supplied the Troops assembled at Hillsborough in 1768. If you incline to accept this offer you will send me your Bond properly executed for that purpose.

Martin Howard and Others to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/314, f. 133

[New Bern]
[March 18, 1771]

Sir

Your Excellency having Signified to us Your Opinion that it is expedient that the Chief Justice Associate Justices and Attorney General should Attend the ensuing Superior Court at Hillsborough We do acquaint your Excellency that we have conferred together upon the Subject, and Considering the Violences committed there the last Court, And being well informed that the Disturbances and distractions in that district are rather encreasing than declining. We submit it to Your Excellency's as our Opinion, that we cannot attend that court with any Hopes of transacting the Business of it, or indeed with any prospect of Personal safety to ourselves.

M. Howard C.J.
M. Moore
R. Henderson

March 18th 1771
Newbern
His Excelly
Govr. Tryon

John Frohock and Alexander Martin to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 114-115b
CR-VIII, 533-536

Copy

Salisbury 18 March 1771.

May it please Your Excellency

As You have been ever attentive to the true Interest of the Province during Your Administration and have erected every prudent Method to maintain its Public Peace by endeavouring to quell a most dangerous and lawless Insurrection that has of late disturbed this part of Your Government permit Us Sir to discharge our Duty on this Occasion by informing You to what issue Regulation (as it is called) is brought and upon what Footing it stands at present in the District of Salisbury.

The Regulators upon their Return from their Expedition to rescue Hermon Husband, formed a design to visit Salisbury Superior Court which hearing one of us went down into their Settlements to know the reality of their Intentions, and found them assembling for that purpose, though peaceably disposed beyond Expectation. On the sixth of this Instant they accordingly appeared to the amount of Four or Five

hundred encamped in the Woods on this side of the Adkin River. We went to them found some of them Armed, and others unarmed.—desired to know their Designs and what they wanted. They answered they came with no Intention to obstruct the Court or to injure the Person or Property of any one, only to petition the Court for a redress of Grievances against Officers taking exorbitant Fees, and that their Arms were not for Offence, but to defend themselves if assaulted. These were the general Answers of their Chiefs, though there were several Threats and Menaces of whiping flung out by the lower Characters among them against some particular persons, but not by the General Voice. We told them there was not any Court, that from their late Behavior the Judges did not think it prudent to hold one at Salisbury, under the direction of Whips and Clubs;—They seemed somewhat concerned and said there would have been no danger for the Chief Justice to have held a Court, but as to the Associates they were silent. We further told them if any of Us were the persons against whom they had complaints justly founded We were always ready and willing to give them Satisfaction without their disturbing the Public Peace. They intimated We were some of the Persons against whom they were to complain and to shew their disposition for Peace and that all Disputes between them and Us should subside hereafter they formed a Committee to wait on Us, and to propose a Plan of accomodating Matters, who were Jeremiah Fields, Joshua Teague, Samuel Jones,[1] John Vickory,[2] Samuel Waggoner,[3] James Graham,[4] John Enyart,[5] James Hunter, Peter Julian, John Corry,[6] Henry Wade,[7] William Welborn Junr,[8] Samuel Low, Thomas Flack,[9] Daniel Galaspie[10] and James Wilson,[11] who proposed in behalf of the People (as they said) to leave every complaint and Dispute subsisting between Us to Men by each of us to be indifferently chosen, to which We readily agreed as equitable. Accordingly on their part they nominated Hermon Husband, James Graham, James Hunter, and Thomas Person; We in turn chose Mathew Lock, John Kerr,[12] Samuel Young[13] and James Smith;[14] that they or a Majority of them should Arbitrate and finally settle every difference between Us whatsoever. And also fixed the Time for the meeting of the Arbitrators and every person concerned on the third Tuesday in May next at John Kimbroughs on Huwaree. By this Agreement no Officer is included but those of this County and those who voluntarily join in the same. Upon which the main Body after being informed of what had been done, went through the Town, gave three Cheers, and returned to their Homes without using Violence to any Person whatsoever to our Knowledge.

This may it please Your Excellency is a short detail of what passed between the Regulators and Us the sixth and seventh of this Instant, and had they been Insolent and daring enough to have committed any Outrages, there were in consequences of Orders given previous to their coming three Companies of the Militia armed headed by their respective

Officers Major Dobbins,[15] Captain Rutherfurd[16] and Captain Berger[17] ready in Town to oppose them and to protect the Court if there had been any: And on the seventh Day Col^{o} Alexander[18] and Capt Polk[19] appeared from Mecklenburg with seventy or Eighty Men for the same purpose, to whom the Thanks of this County is justly due. From such appearance of opposition this deluded people begin to grow sick of Regulation and want peace upon any tolerable Terms.

As the spirit of sedition has been propagated with much Industry among the lower Class of Inhabitants Here, who are loud in their Clamors against the Officers, We flatter Ourselves the Measures We have taken will be approved of and acceptable to Your Excellency, having a tendency to still the Minds of many misinformed, misguided, though well meaning persons who have been inadvertently drawn in to join this Faction. For We are conscious of our Innocence and that their Complaints are chiefly Groundless, and are willing and desirous that any set of reasonable Men may inspect and judge our Conduct. This when the populace is once satisfied of they will drop their prejudices, and their haughty Leaders will become the Objects of their, as well as the Governments Resentment. This procedure we expect will have more effect on their Minds than all the Formalities of Law whatsoever, as they would still suggest they had Injustice done them. They want they say to converse with the Officers who have taken their Money to satisfy them for what (this is surely reasonable) and they will all be quiet again, This We have undertaken to do and Time must produce the Effect. If our Hopes and Wishes be not too sanguine, perhaps this may be the foundation of putting an End to all future Tumult and Disorder, and would hope that our Conduct by no means reflects any Dishonor on the Government or lessens the Dignity of Administration to punish those Offenders heretofore guilty of Outrages, adequate to their Crimes, but shews the desire and readiness of Us to remove every Complaint they may have against Us, without involving the Government in a Considerable and unnecessary Expence.—But should these Terms not have their desired Effect the aggravation of their Guilt will surely be much the greater.

Upon the whole We submit these proceedings to Your Excellencys wiser Judgment and flatter Ourselves with Your Approbation. We assure You Sir We shall always be fond of whatever Instructions You shall please to Honor Us with relative to our Future Conduct, in which the peace and Welfare of the Government is so much concerned. We are with the utmost Respect

Your Excellencys
Most Obedient and
Most Humble Servants
John Frohock
Alex^{r} Martin.

[1]Samuel Jones was one of the Regulators who was denied pardon. Later, however, he was a captain in the Continental army. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1008-1191 passim; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 613, 618.

[2]John Vickory (Vickery, Vickry) was very probably the Jno. Vickry who later served in the Tenth Regiment of the Continental Army for the year 1781-1782. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 1179; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 521-522, 534.

[3]Samuel Waggoner was one of the Regulators to whom pardon was denied. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, 613, 618.

[4]James Graham had been a ringleader in the capture of Waightstill Avery on March 6, 1771.

[5]John Enyart (Inyerd? John Tygart?) could not be further identified.

[6]John Corry (Cory, Curry) had been moderator on November 20, 1770, when a committee of Regulators replied to a charge of theft (of money) at the time of the Hillsborough riot. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 260.

[7]Henry Wade could not be further identified.

[8]William Welborn, Junr., presumably was the son of Regulator William Welborn and was one who on August 25, 1771, signed a letter of recommendation for the elder man. As a resident of Guilford County, Welborn protested in 1772 to Josiah Martin that the fishing on Deep River was imperiled by the mills operated along the river. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 26, 87, 88.

[9]Thomas Flack was a member of the committee who protested the accusation of theft made against the Regulators who had destroyed Fanning's home. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 260.

[10]It was probably Daniel Gillespie who was the "one Gillespie" mentioned in the deposition of Waightstill Avery, March 8, 1771.

[11]There may have been more than one man by the name of James Wilson. It seems most likely that this man was one of the signers who drafted a most extraordinary document just before the Battle of Alamance; in it a final plea was made to Tryon to make a fair consideration of Regulator grievances. Wilson later sought pardon for James Hunter, and in 1773 he petitioned for the creation of a new county out of the northern part of Orange. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 641; IX, 809-810.

[12]John Kerr was appointed to be a justice of the peace for Rowan County in 1762. In the same year he and John Frohock were elected assemblymen. Kerr was moderator of the Union Society, Queen's Museum. Dudley, *Foote's Sketches*, 514; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VI, 799, 800.

[13]Samuel Young was an influential man in Rowan County at this time. He was a tax collector and acted as a referee on fees. During the American Revolution he was an active patriot. Young was a member of the committee of correspondence for his county, a member of a provincial congress, president and clerk of the Rowan County Committee of Safety. Clark, *State Records*, XIX, 5, 13, 21, 707; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 2-594 passim.

[14]James Smith, Rowan County assemblyman and member of the provincial congress which convened in Hillsborough in August, 1775, was a participant in the Cherokee campaign. During the American Revolution he was a commissioner on clothing. On his plantation was a strategic ferry to which there are numerous references. Clark, *State Records*, XII, 265, 368, 743, XXII, 1011; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 166, 167, 915, 916.

[15]Alexander Dobbins (Dobbin) during the American Revolution was a patriot who served on the Rowan County Committee of Safety and also on the Rowan Committee of Correspondence. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 1073; X, 280, 309, 432, 592.

[16]Griffith Rutherford.

[17]This is probably a reference to Captain Paulus Behringer, identified earlier in this volume.

[18]Moses Alexander.

[19]Thomas Polk.

Richard Henderson to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 134-134b
A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 539-540

Newbern Mar. 18th 1771

Sir

Whereas there are sundry persons in Granville County who have been charged with the crime of making uttering and passing counterfiet [*sic*] Proclamation Money and Public bills of credit of this Province, and in particular one Robert Pryor and William Wharton[1] are now actually under recognizance for their appearance at the next court to be held at Hillsborough on the twenty second of March, instant, and as I am informed by the Justices who swore and examined the witnesses against them, that those Persons with many others residing in the same County and elsewhere, are certainly guilty of the said Offences; And as from the Public disturbances in the western parts of this province, no Superior Court of Justice will be held at Hillsborough on the said twenty second day of March, so that it may justly be supposed unless some extraordinary measures are speedily taken, those dangerous offenders elude public Justice. Therefore [I] do humbly submit it to your Excellency, as my opinion that a Special Court of Oyer and Terminer to be held at Oxford in Granville County (where I think it may sit without danger of being obstructed by the insurgents) would be a real benefit to this province in general, and to those parts in particular.

I am your Excellency's most Obedt most Dutiful
& obliged Hum Servt

Richd Henderson

His Excellency
Governor Tryon

---

[1] Both Robert Pryor and William Wharton served in Captain James Yancey's Company of Foot, Colonel Henderson's Regiment, 1771. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 162, 163.

William Tryon to Thomas Gage

MiU-C-G

North Carolina
Newbern ye 19th March 1771

Sir

It was Yesterday determined in His Majestys Council of this Province to Raise a Body of Forces from the Militia Regt: to March into the Settlements of the Insurgents, who by their Rebellious Acts and Declarations have set this Government at defiance. As we have few Military Engines or implements in this Country, I am to request your

assistance in procuring me for this Service the following Articles, Videt four pair of Union Colours, or two Union, and two with Red Fields, the Union in the Upper Canton. Six Drums two Light field Pieces with th[ei]r Furniture, and One Hundred Shot for each Gun. The principal reasons for my applying for the field pieces, are the Rivers and Water Courses in the Settlements of the Regulators in Orange County, being generally wide and some wider than the reach of Musket shot, particularly Deep, and Haw Rivers, both which I must Cross to get into their Settlements; and at the fords of which I expect they will endeavour to make their Stand. I take ten Swivel Guns half Pounders from Fort Johnston, The Canon at the Fort are mounted on Carriages not fit for Field Service. I intend to begin My March from this Town about the Twentieth of next Month, and assemble the Militia as I march through the Counties. My Plan is to form fifteen Hundred Men, though from the Spirit that now appears on the Side of Government that Number may be considerably increased, None but Volunteers are to be taken on this Service. Mr Elias Disbrosses has directions to answer your Drafts for the amount of the Articles you send me, not furnished from His Majestys Military Stores, who will receive and take charge & ship them for this Province with all expedition.

I am with much Respect and Esteem

Sir Your Most Obed^{t} Servt

Wm Tryon

PS
His Majesty's Stores I will
make myself accountable for

William Tryon to the Commanding Officers of the Militia

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 117-118
CR-VIII, 540-542

Copy of His Excellency Governor Tryon's Letter to the Commanding Officers of several Regiments of Militia

Newbern 19th March 1771.

Sir

I Yesterday determined by Consent of His Majesty's Council to march with a Body of Forces taken from several Militia Regiments, into the Settlements of the Insurgents to reduce them to Obedience, who by their rebellious Acts and Declarations have set the Government at defiance and interrupted the Course of Justice by obstructing overturning and shutting up the Courts of Law. That some of your Regiment therefore may have a Share in the Honor of serving their Country in this important Service, I am to require you to make a choice of _____ Men

out of the Volunteers of the _____ Regiment with Officers and Noncommissioned Officers in proportion to the following Regulations to which you will pay the strictest Regard.

Each Company to consist of one Captain, one Lieutenant, one Ensign, Two Serjeants, Two Corporals one Drummer a Clerk and fifty private Men with a Field Officer and an Adjutant to the Detachment. the supernumerary Officers that are willing to march will be intitled only to provisions and the pay of private Men if they choose to accept of that pay.

Every Man to be allowed forty shillings for an Encouragement to serve in this Expedition and to be intitled to receive two Shillings a day while on Service the eight pence p day for provisions being stopped for the Commissaries who have contracted to serve the Troops with provisions—each Man will also have a pair of Leggings a Cockade and a Haver Sack given him which you are to furnish, and when delivered and a Certificate thereof produced, Signed by the Commanding Officer of the Regiment I will give you a Warrant on the Treasury for the Amount as well as for the forty shillings p Man you shall advance as Bounty Money.

The Ration of provisions to each Man p day is one pound of pickled pork and one pound of Wheat Flour or one pound and a half of fresh Beef instead of pork and one pound and a half of Corn Meal instead of Flour, when ordered.

Each Company to be allowed a strong commodious Cart with two able Horses to carry the Baggage of the Men to be provided by the Colonel of the Regiment or Captain of the Company and the Owner to be allowed seven shillings and six pence p Day while employed in the service he finding his own Horses with Corn. If a Waggon is hired it must carry the Baggage of two Companies to be provided as above and fifteen shillings p day allowed for it on the same Conditions as for the Carts. The Waggoners will be allowed to draw their Rations of provisions as Soldiers but to have no pay.

The Men must be made sensible the better they are provided with Arms and necessaries, the better Condition they will be in to serve their King and Country, No Volunteers to be accepted but those who are hearty, spirited, and can submit to a ready Obedience to Orders nor any Soldier allowed to take his Horse as the whole will march on Foot. The Officers to take as few Horses as possible.

It is not intended to move the Troops before the twentieth of next Month before which time you shall be informed of the day you are to assemble your Men, the time of march and the Road you are to take.

It is recommended as a Christian Duty incumbent on every Planter that remains at Home, to take care of, and assist to the utmost of his Abilities the Families of those Men who go on this Service that neither their Families nor plantations may suffer while they are employed on a Service where the Interest of the whole is concerned.

For the Expenditures ordered on this Expedition I shall give printed Warrants payable to the Bearers, These Warrants will become negotiable, until the Treasury can pay them out of the contingent Fund in case there is not a sufficiency of Money in the Treasury to answer the necessary Services of this Expedition.

---

[1]This was a form letter sent by Tryon to the commanding officers (see Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 540-542). Copies varied only in small details and numbers of men. In PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 246, there is an identical letter to Colonel Joseph Leech at the end of which is noted: "The Colonels of Craven, Dobbs, Pitt, Johnston, Carteret, Onslow, Duplin, Wake, and Beaufort, had Notice that Cockades would be provided at Newbern for their Men." Tryon adds: "Wrote Copies of the letter entered at page 41 [that is, the letter to Joseph Leech] to Colonel Robert Harris of Mecklenburg and Colonel John Frohock of Rowan and ordered the former to raise 300 Men and the latter 200—Wrote also to the Colonels of Anson and Tryon Copies of the letter entered under page 44 [almost identical to the Leech letter] and ordered them to raise 50 men each and likewise to the Colonels of Hertford and Hyde for 50 men each" (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 698). A copy addressed to Richard Henderson can be found in A&H-CGP. On April 3, Tryon wrote a copy to Col. John Woodhouse of Currituck County, directing him to bring his company in a sloop to New Bern by April 20.

William Tryon to John Harvey

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 248b-249

Newbern 19th March 1771.

Colonel John Harvey.

Though I am apprehensive your Situation lays too remote from the Seat of the Disturbances in this Country to give Government in time any Aid to suppress the Insurgents, I nevertheless out of Respect to you take the Liberty to inform you that I propose the last Week in next Month to begin my March from Newbern to Orange County so as to be if possible the first Week in May in the Settlements of the Insurgents.

Inclosed is a Copy of the Letter of Instructions to the Commanding Officers of the several Regiments of Militia. If you therefore think you can procure from the Counties Pasquotank and Perquimans with the assistance of Colonel Taylor a company of Fifty men agreeable to the regulations inclosed, and contrive so as they might be at Hillsborough the 6th of May next I should be glad then to take them under my Command.

When they arrive at Hillsborough the Commissary will furnish them with Provisions, at which time the eight pence per Man per Day will be stopped for the Commissary.

I take this opportunity to thank you for your kind present to me the last Winter, wishing you a perfect reestablishment of your Health. I am &c. &c.

[William Tryon]

P.S. I wish your Son could Command the Company.

William Tryon to Moses Alexander

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 249-249b

Newbern 19th March 1771.

Colonel Moses Alexander.

As I have come to a Resolution by Consent of my Council to March a Body of Troops from the Regiments of Militia of this Government, it will be necessary that several Commissaries should be appointed for the Service, and as you acquitted yourself in that Department very much to my Approbation in the late Hillsborough expedition, I am induced to make you the offer of being Commissary to the Mecklenburg Rowan and Tryon Detachments to Supply the same with Ammunition, Provisions and about Fifty Camp Kettles, at the same time observing that it would be very agreeable to me could you make it so to yourselves, that Captain Polk should be equally interested and concerned with you in the undertaking.

From Colonel Harris you will learn the Orders that are to be Observed by the Mecklenburg Detachment which I expect to see greatly animated by the Zealous and spirited Conduct of the several officers of the Corps in so necessary and essential a Service.

Quotas of Troops to be Raised

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 245b

Newbern 19th March 1771.

His Excellency gave Orders for raising the following Numbers of Volunteers from the respective Counties to March against the Insurgents. Vizt.

From	Craven County	200	
From	Dobbs	200	
	Pitt	100	
	Johnston	100	
	Carteret	100	
	New Hanover	100	
	Granville	100	
	Onslow	50	
	Bladen	50	
	Cumberland	50	
	Duplin	50	
	Beaufort	50	
	Northampton	50	
	Halifax	50	
	Bute	50	
	Wake	50	
	Edgecomb	50	
	Chowan	50	
	Bertie	50	
	Tyrrell	50	
	Mecklenburgh	300	
	Rowan	200	
	Anson	50	
	Tryon	50	
	Hertford	50	
	Hyde	50	
	Perquimans	50	
	Currituck	50	
	Orange	200	

William Tryon to James Moore[1]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 249b-250

Newbern 25th March 1771.

Colonel James Moore.

Having determined by Consent of his Majesty's Council to March a Body of Troops taken from several Militia Regiments into the Settlements of the Insurgents to Compel them to an Obedience to Government, I wish to know if the Command of an Artillery Company of Fifty Men, with a small Train consisting of six Swivel Guns will be agreeable to you as I shall take a pleasure in putting them under your Command, with the Rank and Pay of Colonel to yourself. If you will undertake to raise the Men you shall have the Appointment of the Officers to the Company, Vizt One Captain and two Lieutenants. The Men to have the same Bounty Money and furnished with the same necessaries as Colonel Ashe has orders to furnish the Volunteers that March from His Regiment, he will let you see his Instructions on that Head. You may either March your Company to Newbern or accompany the Hanoverian Detachment til they join the Neuse Division near Colonel Bryans in Johnston County, as I can Order a Detachment from the Craven Regiment to take Charge of the Artillery until the Junction of the Divisions. The Ammunition is provided and will move with the Artillery.—Your Answer by the Return of the Post will Oblige Sir Your Obedt Servt

[William Tryon]

---

[1]James Moore (1737-1777), son of Maurice Moore of Rocky Point Plantation in the Lower Cape Fear.

William Tryon to Robert Schaw[1]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 250-250b
CR-VIII, 699-700

Wilmington 30th March 1771.

Colonel Robert Schaw.

Having determined by Consent of his Majesty's Council to March a Body of Forces taken from several Militia Regiments into the Settlements of the Insurgents to Compel them to an Obedience to Government, I do hereby appoint you to the Command (with the Rank and pay

of Colonel) of the Artillery Company and Train of Artillery that will March with the Detachment of Men from the Western Frontiers under the Conduct of General Waddell.—The Artillery Company to Consist of one Captain, two Lieutenants, two Serjeants, two Corporals, one Drummer, and Fifty Private Men.—If you will undertake to raise this Company you shall have the Nomination of the Officers.—The same Bounty Money, Pay, Provisions and Necessaries will be allowed your Men as the Men of the other Detachments are intitled to Viz^{t} Forty shillings Bounty Money, Two shillings per Day for Pay, (eight pence being stopped for the Commissary who furnishes Provisions) with a pair of Leggings Haversack and Cockade to every Man, the Ration of Provisions to be one pound of Pork and one pound of Flour, or one pound and an half of fresh Beef instead of Pork, and one Pound and an half of Corn Meal instead of Flour when Ordered.

General Waddell who you are to obey will give you directions when you are to embody your Company and the Time and place of your joining the Forces Ordered under his Command.

---

[1]Robert Schaw (b. before 1730?-1786), probably a native of Scotland, was living in the lower Cape Fear section by 1751 and soon became a general merchant in Wilmington. In 1768 he became a justice of the county court, and the next year he was a commissioner of Wilmington; he served as a colonel of artillery in the expedition against the Regulators and was later commissioned in the Revolutionary army but rendered only lukewarm support. Schaw, *Journal of a Lady of Quality*, 319-320.

William Tryon to John Ashe and Others

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 250b-251
CR-VIII, 700

Newbern the 30th March 1771.

Colonel John Ashe.

You will embody the Forces Ordered to be raised from the New Hanover Regiment of Militia any Day after the Twentieth of next Month in Order to March them to Lieutenant Colonel William Bryans in Johnston County by the thirtieth of the same Month.

They will then join the several Detachments Ordered from the Counties lying on Neuse River, where you will receive further Orders.

Colonel James Rutherfurd — Newbern the 30th March 1771.

Wrote him a Copy of the preceeding Letter.

Colonel James Sampson. — Newbern the 30th March 1771.

Wrote him a Copy of the preceeding Letter with this Difference that he was Ordered to embody his Men any time after the 24th of next Month.

William Tryon to James Moore

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 251
CR-VIII, 700

Wilmington 30th March 1771.

Colonel James Moore.

You will embody the Company of Artillery you have Orders to raise under your Command any Day after the 20th of next Month in Order to March them to Lieutenant Colonel William Bryans in Johnston County by the 30th of the same Month. They will then join the several Detachments Ordered from the Counties lying on Neuse River, when you will receive further Orders.

William Tryon to the Colonels of Rowan, Mecklenburg, Tryon and Anson Counties

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 251-251b
CR-VIII, 701

Wrote to the Colonels of Rowan, Mecklenburg, and Anson a Copy of the following Letter.

Wilmington 30th March 1771.

Having appointed by Commission Hugh Waddell Esquire General of the Forces raised or to be raised, to suppress the Insurgents in the back Settlements of this Province, I have by Special Instructions impowered him to embody the several detachments Ordered from the Western Counties and to March them into the Settlements of the Insurgents to join the Forces that are under Order to March from the Southern and Eastern parts of the Province in Order to Compel the Insurgents to a perfect Obedience to Government. You will therefore Assemble properly equipped, the Number of Officers and Men as required in my Letter to you of the 19th Instant at such time and place as the General shall appoint, who will then receive and March the Detachment under his Command. The Commissary will provide also the Number of Waggons, Quantity of Provisions and Ammunition that the General shall direct and in all things obey his Orders.

William Tryon to John Frohock

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 251b

Wilmington 30th March 1771.

Colonel John Frohock.

I am willing to attribute the principles of your late Conduct with respect to the Regulators, to Motives of preservation to your Property

and a consciousness of having in the execution of your Office taken Fees not Warranted entirely by Law.

Sensible of the embarrasments you must be under as the Commanding officer of the Rowan Regiment of Militia under such a situation I am ready to excuse your taking an Active part in the Expedition now forming against the Insurgents, and to intrust Lieutenant Colonel Lindsay[1] with the Command of the Forces that are Ordered to be Raised from Rowan County for the purpose of compelling the Insurgents to an Obedience to Government.

---

[1] Walter Lindsay.

Petition from the Inhabitants of the North Side of Orange County[1]

A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 543-544

[Orange County]
[April, 1771?]

To his Excellency the Governor of North Carolina—an humble address from the Inhabitants of the North side of Orange County.

Sr

We his Majesties most loyal subjects have heard of the formidable Commotions in our County which is like to be attended with great cost to the Province—And we humbly think that it is Quite needless to disburse such large sums of money for so mean purposes as to reward men for destroying the tranquility of Government—after mature deliberation, it was the general resolve of our people that if your excellency came up at the head of your army for every man to take his horse out of the Plow tho' at a busy time of the year and wait on your Excellency to know for certain whether you are realy determin'd to suppress all the disturbers of the public peace and to punish according to their deserts the Original offenses in government. If so we are willing and ready to assist you all in our power to suppress or remove any nusance that may be an obstruction to good government. But if your Excellencys designs contrary to the public Interest of the Country are to force us to submit to that Tyrany which has so long been Premeditated by some officers of the Province we will contend for our Just rights and Humbly Intreat you sir to return with your men where there may be more need of them. Our civil liberties are certainly more dear to us than the good opinion of a ruler tho both are desirable. We understand that the Hillsboroh Campain in the year 1768 Cost the Province near 8 thousand Pounds and by a scrutinous examination of Mr Ashe's Books treasurer of the southern district it appears that we have over paid, with the duties on liquors, for the sinking tax upwards of 20 thousand lb. And

we expect this spring's campaign will not be without Cost—there was but a few that contended for liberty and Property under the character of regulaters at first but there has been a large addition since on both sides of the Question. The unhappy dispute has now reached even to the head of government, and this enmity equal to that of the Jews and Samaritans we greatly fear is likely to be perpetual unless your excellency exerts the true Patriot and stretches out your hand supported by Heavenly Justice to heal the deep the deadly wounds that causes the General Grone in our sinking Country but if your Excellency disdains a Plan so reasonable we shall then think it time to secure our own Interests Since the legislature of this Province has not made the Constitution of Great Britain prescrib'd by charter there [their] Precedent—They paid very little regard to that Bullwark of life the habeus Corpus when they enacted for a law the Court of Oyer to be held at Newberne for the tryal of riots where the accus'd Persons must attend tho living in the most remote part of the Province. Notwithstanding Judges are appointed to attend the Circuit at the expense of Government—we wait your Excellencys answer and subscribe ourselves.

True Friends to Government

---

[1] This was the region which became Caswell County in 1777.

William Tryon's Charter to Chatham County[1]

A&H-GO

[New Bern]
[April 1, 1771?]

GEORGE the Third by the Grace of God, of Great Britain France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith & soforth

To all and singular our faithfull Subjects Greeting

WHEREAS a part of our said province of North Carolina by act of General Assembly of our said Province hath been erected into a County and called by the Name of CHATHAM and many of our Loving Subjects have settled themselves & families within the same

KNOW YE that We being willing to encourage all our good and Faithfull Subjects as well at present residing and Inhabiting as shall and may hereafter Reside and Inhabit within the said County of CHATHAM, at the special Instance and petition of divers of our dutiful and loyal Subjects and Inhabitants of the said County, of our Royal Grace, good Will certain Knowledge and mere Motion, have given and Granted, and by these presents for us our Heirs and Successors do give and Grant to all Inhabitants of our said County as the same now stands bounded and

limited, or as the Bounds and limits thereof shall or may hereafter from Time to Time be apointed and Ascertained; full power and absolute authority as heretofore accustomed and directed within our said Province to name and Elect and send two Representatives for the said County to be present, sit and Vote in the House of assembly of our said Province of North Carolina; and there to do and consent to those things which by the Common Council of our said Province shall happen to be ordained: AND we do hereby grant and order that a Writ or Writs of Election for Members of Assembly to represent the said County shall be issued and sent to the Sheriff thereof for the Time being when and so often as an Assembly shall be called or Occasion shall require, and that at such Election the Sheriff of the said County or in his Absence, the under Sheriff shall attend at the Court House of the said County and there take the Votes of the Inhabitants aforesaid in a fair and open manner after Proclamation made by entering in a List, the Names of each Voter who shall Vote at such Election and the poll shall be kept open till SunSet, unless the Majority of the Candidates there present shall agree to have it closed sooner. The Sheriff or under Sheriff before whom such Election shall be taken shall then cast up the Number of Suffrages given for each Candidate and declare the two persons who shall have the greatest Number duly Elected Members of Assembly for the said County, And in Case [of] an equality of Votes between any of the Candidates, the Sheriff or under Sheriff, before whom such Election is made shall have the casting Vote, and in no other Case whatsoever shall be admitted to give his Vote PROVIDED always that all such Electors or Voters, shall, before they are admitted to Vote at such Election make Oath of their Qualification if any Candidate there present shall require the same to be done IN TESTIMONY whereof We caused these, our Letters to be made PATENT

WITNESS our Trusty & Wellbeloved William Tryon Esquire our Captain General Governor & Commander in & over our said Province at Newbern this day of in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and In the Year of our reign

By his Excellency's Command

[1] A charter identical in form was also issued to Surry County on the same day and to Guilford on April 3, 1771.

William Tryon to William Cray

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 252
CR-VIII, 701-702

Onslow County April 1st 1771.

Colonel William Cray.

You will embody the Forces Ordered to be raised from the Onslow Regiment of Militia any Day after the Twentieth of this Month at such time and place as you shall think proper, and March them the most Convenient Rout to Lieutenant Colonel William Bryans in Johnston County by the thirtieth Instant. They will then join the several Detachments Ordered from the Counties lying on Neuse River when you will receive further Orders. It will be necessary for you to provide provisions to Subsist your Men till they join the Detachments at Colonel Bryans, from which time they will be furnished by the Commissary.

William Tryon to William Haywood[1]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2,
ff. 252-252b
CR-VIII, 702

Newbern 2d April 1771.

Colonel William Haywood.

I received this Evening your Letter of the 30th of last Month and in Answer am to Inform you that it is in my Opinion highly improper for me to open an Account with the Treasury for so small sums as Forty shillings in a Warrant, therefore if you have not men of Spirit and Ability sufficient among yourselves to enable you to comply with the Spirit of my Instructions of the 19th March, I shall endeavour to settle the Disturbances of the Country without the Assistance of your County, depending on such Counties as are now acting with Success under the same General Instructions you have received. I therefore trust the Men of Edgcombe will not shew themselves backward in the Service of their Country in this Emergency.

---

[1] William Haywood (d. 1779) was probably a native of Edgecombe County, which he represented in the assembly in 1760-1762, 1766-1768, 1770-1775, and in 1779. In 1765 he became colonel of the county militia; he served in the provincial congresses in 1775 and 1776 and was also appointed to the committee of safety for the Halifax District. In 1776-1778 he was a member of the council. Ashe, *Biographical History*, III, 168-171.

William Tryon to the Colonels of Tyrrell, Chowan, Bertie, Edgecombe, Hertford, Northampton, Halifax, Bute, and Granville Counties

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 252b
CR-VIII, 702

Wrote Copies of the following Letter to the Colonels of the Counties of Tyrrell, Chowan, Bertie, Edgcombe Hertford Northampton, Halifax, Bute and Granville.

Newbern the 3^{d} April 1771.

You will embody the Forces Ordered to be raised from the [blank space] Regiment of Militia so as to March them by the Most Convenient Rout into Hillsborough by the sixth of May next. They will then join the other Detachments Ordered to Rendezvous at that place, when you will receive further Orders. It will be necessary for you to furnish Provisions for your Men while on their March to Hillsborough as the Commissary will not deliver out Provisions till their arrival in that Town.

William Tryon to Robert Palmer and Others

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 252b
CR-VIII, 702-703

Colonel Robert Palmer Beaufort
Colonel John Simpson Pitt, and
Colonel John Smith of Hyde

Newbern the 3^{d} April 1771.

You will embody the Forces Ordered to be Raised from the Regiment of Militia any Day after the twenty second of this Month, in Order to March them to Lieutenant Colonel William Bryans in Johnston County by the thirtieth of the same Month.

They will then join the several Detachments Ordered from the Counties lying on Neuse River where you will receive further Orders.

wrote each of the above Gentlemen the above Letter.

William Tryon to John Burgwin

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 253
CR-VIII, 703

Newbern 3^{d} April 1771.

John Burgwin Esquire

I am to desire the favor of you to give the Warrants on the Treasury to the officers to whom they are directed, Viz^{t} General Waddell, Colonels Ashe, Moore, and Schaw, also the several Commissions as Addressed. You will take seperate [*sic*] Receipts for the Warrants and Transmit

them to me by the Bearer Captain Dawson, together with the Papers I left with you of Mr Strudwicks.

I had a pleasant Journey back to Newbern. The Expedition afforded me much satisfaction being highly pleased with the General Spirit that I was witness to at Wilmington, and the distinguished Civilities that were Conferred on me by the Gentlemen then in Town.

Make my proper Compliments to the General and the Gentlemen who are concerned in this Dispatch, to whom I should have wrote if time had permitted.—I send a Haversack as a Pattern for the several Detachments.

William Tryon to Richard Caswell

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 253b
CR-VIII, 703

Newbern 4th April 1771.

Colonel Richard Caswell.

You will embody the Forces ordered to be raised from the Dobbs Regiment of Militia so as to March them the most convenient Route to Lieutenant Colonel William Bryans in Johnston County by the thirtieth of this Month, they will then join the other Detachments Ordered to Rendezvous at that place when you will receive further Orders.

William Tryon's Note Concerning a Letter to Richard Caswell

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 253b
CR-VIII, 703-704

Newbern 4th April 1771.

Wrote Colonel Richard Caswell a Letter in which there was a Paragraph as follows Vizt — Your Letter of Yesterday was delivered this afternoon by Mr McKinnie, to Remedy the inconvenience you say you Labor under in the Recruiting Business for want of Money I send you a Draft on the Southern Treasurer for Six hundred pounds on Account.

William Tryon to Needham Bryan

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 253b
CR-VIII, 704

Newbern 4th April 1771.

Colonel Needham Bryan.

You will embody the Forces Ordered to be raised from the Johnston Regiment of Militia at Lieutenant Colonel William Bryans by the 30th of this Month. They will then join the Detachments Ordered to Rendezvous at that place, when you will receive further Orders.

William Tryon to John Hinton

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 254
CR-VIII, 704

Newbern 4th April 1771.

Colonel John Hinton.

You will embody the Forces Ordered to be raised from the Wake Regiment of Militia at Major Theophilus Hunters by the thirtieth of this Month, and wait with them at that place until you receive further Orders

---

William Tryon to William Thomson[1]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 254
CR-VIII, 704

Newbern 5th April 1771.

Colonel William Thomson.

You will embody the Forces Ordered to be raised from the Carteret Regiment of Militia so as to march them into Newbern the Twenty first of this Month, when you will receive further Orders.

---

[1] William Thomson (Thompson) was at this time a colonel, although he attained the rank of brigadier general during the American Revolution. He was an assemblyman from Carteret County for a number of terms beginning in 1769. Thomson was a delegate to provincial congresses at Halifax in 1774 and 1776 and at New Bern in 1775. He was a salt commissioner and commissioner on navigation. During the American Revolution, Thomson was a military leader of patriot forces. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 740, XXIV, 505; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 97-718 passim, IX, 33-710 passim, X, 206-539 passim.

William Tryon to John Frohock and Alexander Martin

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 254-254b
CR-VIII, 545

Copy.

Newbern the 5 April 1771.

Gentlemen.

I have received Your Letter of the 18 of last Month respecting Your negociation and Agreement with the Insurgents.

If You have abused your Public Trust it is Your Duty to give Satisfaction and make restitution to the injured. As for my own part I entertain a just Abhorrence of the Conduct of that Man who is guilty of Extortion in the execution of His Public Character. The Mode however of Your Agreement with the Insurgents, by including officers who are amenable only for their Public Conduct to the Tribunal of this Country is unconstitutional, Dishonorable to Government and introductive of a practise the most dangerous to the peace and Happiness of Society.

On the 18 of last Month it was determined by Consent of his Majestys Council to raise Forces to March into the Settlements of the Insurgents to order to restore Peace to the Country upon Honorable Terms and Constitutional Principles. This Measure is not intended to impede nor has it the least Reference to the Agreement between you Gentlemen and the Regulators, tho it is expected in the execution of it more Stability will be added to this Government than by the issue of the Convention ratified at Salisbury

I am
Gentlemen
Your Obed^{t} Servt

Signed Wm Tryon

To John Frohock & Alexander Martin Esquires.

William Tryon to Edmund Fanning

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 254b
CR-VIII, 704

[Tryon's note:]

Wrote Colonel Edmund Fanning a Copy of the Letter of the 19th March entered under Page 41[1] and directed him to raise 200 Men from the Orange Regiment, wrote him also the following Letter Viz^{t}

Newbern 6th April 1771.

You will embody the Forces Ordered to be raised from the Orange Regiment of Militia in the Town of Hillsborough on the 5th of May next, but in case you judge the Motions of the Insurgents should make it necessary for you earlier to Assemble your Troops you may use your Discretion in this Respect and March them if you think proper to join the Forces on their March from Newbern.

---

[1] See William Tryon to the Commanding Officers of the Militia, March 19, 1771, in this volume.

William Tryon to Joseph Leech

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 254b-255
CR-VIII, 705

Newbern 6th April 1771.

Colonel Joseph Leech.

You will embody the Forces Ordered to be raised from the Craven Regiment of Militia in the Town of Newbern on the Twenty second of this Month and March them to Lieutenant Colonel William Bryans in

Johnston County by the 30th of the same Month, where they will join the Cape Fear Division of Troops Ordered to rendezvous at that place. You will then receive further Orders.

William Tryon to Edward Vail[1]

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 255
CR-VIII, 705

Newbern 12th April 1771.

Colonel Edward Vail.

I have received your Letter of the 8th Instant wherein you request as a necessary means to Carry into Execution the Orders you received from me of the 19th of March that I would give you a warrant on the Treasurer for three hundred pounds; so large a sum I conceive unnecessary for the immediate Services of raising and furnishing Fifty Men, however in consideration of your great Distance and that no Obstacle may impede your County from furnishing on this important call the Quota of Men required, I therewith Transmitt to you a Warrant on the Northern Treasurer for two hundred pounds proc. which is fifty pounds more than I have given to other Commanders of Regiments who have received Orders similar to your own.

The Spirit at Cape Fear and in this Neighbourhood on this Emergency is worthy the imitation of every well wisher of this Country.

---

[1] Edward Vail (d. 1777) was made a brigadier general for the district of Edenton in 1776. At the time of the Regulator trouble he was a colonel. His quite varied career may be traced through scattered references in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V-X, and in Clark, *State Records*, XI, XII, XXII, XXIII.

William Tryon to Edward Buncombe[1]

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 256
CR-VIII, 705

Newbern 12th April 1771.

Colonel Edward Buncombe

In Compliance with the Request of your Letter of the 10th Instant I transmit you a Warrant on the Northern Treasurer for the sum of £ 150 proc. for the purposes therein mentioned.

That the vigorous exertion of your truly public Spirit may meet with every possible Success is the hearty wish of

Sir your Obdt Servt
[William Tryon]

[1]Edward Buncombe (1742-1778), born on St. Christopher Island in the West Indies and educated in England, came to North Carolina about 1768 to take possession of property inherited from an uncle in Tyrrell County. By 1771 he was a justice of the county court and colonel of the militia. He became a colonel in the Continental Line in the Revolution, was wounded at the Battle of Germantown in October, 1777, and died the following May from complications resulting from the wound. Ashe, *Biographical History*, I, 197-199; see also Powell, *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, I, 268-269.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 105-107
MH-TLB, 306-309
A&H-TLB, 285-288
CR-VIII, 546-549

Nº 70

Newbern the 12 April 1771
[Received June 21, 1771]

My Lord.

In my Dispatch of the 31 of January No. 60, I informed Your Lordship an attempt to rescue Hermon Husbands was expected; Accordingly on the sixth of February I received Intelligence by Express that the Insurgents were making preparations to come down to Newbern to release Husbands and to lay the Town in Ashes, if opposed in their Design, and that they were to begin their March from Sandy Creek (within their Settlements) on the 11 of the same Month. I immediately dispatched Orders to several Regiments of Militia to hold themselves in readiness to March to the protection of Newbern. The Craven Regiment was embodied and kept three Days in the Town. The next Day the 7th the Court of Oyer & Terminer opened agreeable to Commission issued the 22^{d} January for the purpose of receiving Indictments against, and hearing the Tryals of, the Regulators. On this Occasion I took the Opinion of Mr. Chief Justice Howard, whether it would not be advisable to put Hermon Husbands on his Tryal for the Libel He published against Judge Moore, No Witness yet appearing concerning the Riots at Hillsborough; That from the Jealousie generally prevailing among the common People, at his Confinement, I was apprehensive while Husbands continued in Gaol without being brought to Tryal, and the Courts of Law open, no vigorous support could be relied on from the Militia; but when He was found Guilty of the charge, there would be better Grounds to keep Him in prison until He had complied with the Penalties of the Law. The Chief Justice assured Me it would be very proper that Husbands should be forthwith brought to Tryal, and that He would take care that He was so. Accordingly, the Deputy Attorney General, the principal being sick and absent from Me ever since the last Session of Assembly; prepared an Indictment for the Libel, and presented it Fryday the 8th of February to the Grand Jury, who not finding the Bill, and the Chief Justice not seeing Cause to bind over Husbands to his Good Behavior, He discharged him from his Confinement the same Evening.

Colonel Caswells Letter bearing Date the 20th, of February inserted in the Minutes of the Council Journal of the 23d of that Month will inform your Lordship of the Sequel and Consequence of Husbands release.

Not being satisfied with the Temper and Disposition of this Grand Jury, nor pleased with the discharge of Husbands, And further no Evidence coming down from the back Settlements to prosecute the Insurgents agreeable to Subpoenas sent to them, this Court was dismissed and a Commission issued the first of March for a new Court of Oyer & Terminer to be held here the Eleventh of March. Finding the Reason the Evidence did not appear resulted from the Intimidation of the Insurgents who had threatened Destruction to every Man that should give Evidence against them, I sent my Secretary expressly up to Hillsborough with a letter requiring the Attendance of the Witnesses, and at the same Time giving them Assurance of Protection by a Body of Forces. I also sent circular Letters to the Sheriffs of the several Counties within this District, recommending to them on so important an Occasion to make choice of Gentlemen of the first Rank, Property and Probity in their respective Counties. These Measures had their desired Effect. Mr. Edwards by his great Diligence and Activity brought down Fifteen Witnesses from Hillsborough under the Confidence of the protection of Government. The Grand Jury was formed of the most respectable Persons; The Court was opened; The Deputy Attorney General and Mr. Gordon, whom I employed as Assistant Counsel for the Crown, drew out and presented Sixty one Indictments, Every one of which were found without a dissenting voice. The Grand Jury to the Number of Twenty three, after the Business of the Court was over, waited upon Me by Appointment at the Palace, when I made them an Offer of going in Person to suppress the Insurgents if they thought the Inhabitants of the Province in General and the Counties in particular in which they resided, were hearty and willing to stand up in the Cause of Government, to compel the Insurgents to Obedience to the Laws, to resent the Insults offered to His Majesty's Crown and Dignity and the Outrages already committed, and still threatened against the Constitution. They unanimously and thankfully accepted my proposal, promised Me their Interest and Influence, and instantly signed the Association, which with their presentment I herewith Transmit. Printed Copies of these have been circulated through the Province.

In Confidence My Lord of such Support and seeing a few Days before in the Wilmington Gazette an Association of similar purport and intent entered into by the Gentlemen on Cape Fear River, the next Day the 18, I summoned His Majestys Council, related to them some Reasons that prompted Me to offer my Service and took their Advice on the Expediency of raising Forces to restore peace and Stability to Government. They approving the Measure I lost no Time in sending

Requisitions to almost every County in the Province for certain Quotas of Men, in appointing the Time and place of their rendezvous respectively and ordering the necessary preparations to be made for the Service. I have wrote to General Gage to request He would send me two Field Pieces to cover the passage of the Forces across the broad Rivers on which it is expected the Insurgents will make their stand.

To forward this Business I went myself last Week to Wilmington, when I appointed Mr. Waddell General of all the Forces raised, or to be raised, against the Insurgents, and expect We will get Seven hundred Men from the Western Counties to serve under his immediate Command, who will March them into the Settlements of the Insurgents by the way of Salisbury, while I bring up the Forces from the Southern and Eastern Parts and break into their Settlements on the East side of Orange County.

In my excursion to Wilmington I had the Satisfaction to find the Gentlemen and Inhabitants at Cape Fear unanimous and spirited in this Cause, and the Officers successful in recruiting.

On the Minutes of the Council Journal Your Lordship may see, an intercepted Letter of Rednap Howell,[1] a Leader in the Councils of the Regulators. It gives the fullest proof of the wicked Designs of those people. The Judges apology for their not attending their Duty at the last Hillsborough Court also stands on the Minutes of the Council. The Conduct and proceedings of the Insurgents on the sixth of March last in and near Salisbury will be best understood by the Letter of Colonel Frohock and Colonel Martin to Me[2] and the Deposition of Mr. Avery, both which with my Answer to the above Letter accompanies this Dispatch, as well as the General Orders sent to the Commanding Officers of Regiments. The Forces in this Neighbourhood I expect will March the 23 Instant and join other Divisions as they move up the Country.

I have communicated to Governor Bull and Mr. President Nelson my plan of Operation, that they may prevent the Insurgents from taking Shelter in the provinces of Virginia and South Carolina should they retreat to those Governments.

A principle of Duty My Lord has embarked Me at this Time in this Service. The Country seems willing to seize the Opportunity and I cheerfully offer my Zealous services, relying that the Motive of this Conduct will be favorably accepted by my most Gracious Sovereign.

I am My Lord
With much Respect and Esteem
Your Lordships
Most Obedient h^{ble} Servant

Wm Tryon

[1]The reference is to a letter from Howell to James Hunter, dated February 16, 1771. Howell was then in Halifax where he had gone to solicit support for the Regulators. He reported on the governor's call for a general muster at New Bern, the rumors he had heard of Tryon's reaction to Regulator threats, etc. The letter may be found in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 536-537.

[2]See John Frohock and Alexander Martin to William Tryon, March 18, 1771, and deposition of Waightstill Avery, March 8, 1771.

[Enclosure]

William Tryon's Association

PRO CO 5/314, f. 112
CR-VIII, 549

[March, 1771]

Association.

NORTH CAROLINA.

We his Majesty's Dutiful and Loyal Subjects, whose Names are hereunto annexed, having received certain Information that the many salutary Laws passed in the last session of Assembly for redressing every Public Grievance hitherto complained of have not the desired effect, and that there still remains a great number of infatuated People who call themselves Regulators and who in open defiance of the Laws of this country do frequently assemble themselves together in a riotous Manner and avowedly profess their Disobedience and Opposition to those Laws,

Do therefore engage and associate ourselves together in support of the civil government of this Province by law established and do promise that on our parts We will to the utmost of our power preserve and restore the Public Peace and Tranquility of every part of the Province and enforce a due execution of the Laws thereof, and take every just and proper measure for suppressing those Tumults and Insurrections that have for some time past so greatly disturbed the peace of Society and distracted the course of Justice.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, f. 121
MH-TLB, 309
A&H-TLB, 288

Nº 71.

Newbern the 13 April 1771.
[Received June 21, 1771]

My Lord.

I have herewith the honor to transmit to your Lordship the Minutes of his Majestys Council of this province, from the 13 of February to the end of March. These follow in succession to those sent your Lordship in my dispatch of the 10 of February, Nº 64.

I have the honor to be with great Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedt. humble Servant

Wm Tryon

Lord Hillsborough
[Original sent by the southern mail the 12 April.]

William Tryon to John Ashe

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 256
CR-VIII, 705-706

Newbern 13th April 1771.

Colonel John Ashe.

I have drawn on you since the 30th of March the following Warrants for the immediate Services of carrying on the Expedition against the Insurgents Vizt

1771.

April 3d	Hugh Waddell	£2000
	Samuel Cornell	1000
	John Ashe	400
	James Moore	300
	Robert Schaw	300
	Joseph Leech	600
	William Thomson	300
	Richard Caswell	600
	Robert Palmer	150
	William Cray	150
	John Simpson	300
		£6100 . . In all.

William Tryon to Thomas McGuire (McGwire)

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2,
ff. 255b-256
CR-VIII, 706

Newbern 13th April 1771.

Thomas McGwire Esqr

I am to desire you will forward the warrants inclosed as directed by the most early safe and Convenient opportunities which I conclude will Offer themselves during the sitting of Halifax Court.

The recruiting Business proceeds with Spirit and Success and the necessary preparation in great forwardness for the March.

List of the Warrants and Sums herewith Transmitted Viz[t]

Colonel Richard Henderson	£300
John Harvey	150
William Haywood	150
William Johnston	150
Benjamin Wynns	150
Nicholas Long	150
Allen Jones[1]	150
Thomas Whitmell[2]	150

[1] Allen Jones (1739-1798) was the son of Robin Jones (Robert Jones, Jr.) and the brother of Willie Jones. He was educated in England at Eton but returned to live on his estate, Mt. Gallant, in Northampton County. He served as assemblyman from his county, was a delegate to all the provincial congresses, and attained the rank of general during the American Revolution. He and his brother Willie differed in their political philosophy: Allen was a Federalist; Willie was an extreme Republican. Allen Jones, patriarch of a large family, numbered among his sons-in-law Gov. William Richardson Davie, Gen. Thomas Eaton, and Judge Thomas Sitgreaves. Ashe, *Biographical History*, IV, 252-255.

[2] Thomas Whitmell was for several terms beginning in 1745 an assemblyman from Bertie County. In 1758 he asked for and was granted leave "to absent himself from the service of the House." His most important services, perhaps, were as Indian commissioner and tobacco inspector. Clark, *State Records*, XXIII, 411; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 224, V, 232-1081 passim.

William Tryon to Benjamin Wynns and Others

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 256-256b
CR-VIII, 706-707

[Tryon's note:]

Sent Colonel Benjamin Wynns Colonel Thomas Whitmill, Colonel John Harvey, Colonel Allen Jones, Colonel Nicholas Long, Colonel William Johnston, Colonel William Haywood, each a Warrant on the Northern Treasurer for £ 150— and wrote them all the following Letter.

Newbern 13[th] April 1771.

I herewith Transmit to you a Warrant on the Northern Treasurer for one hundred and fifty pounds proc. for paying the Bounty Money and other necessary expences of the Troops Ordered to be raised from your County.— You will acknowledge to me the Receipt of the Warrant the first opportunity.

Sent Colonel Henderson also a Warrant on the Northern Treasurer £ 300, sent also to Colonel James Sampson and Colonel John Smith each a Warrant on the Southern Treasurer for £ 150— with the preceeding Letter to them dated the 15[th] April.

William Tryon to Thomas Hart[1]

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 256b
CR-VIII, 707

Newbern 13th April 1771.

Thomas Hart Esquire

I received yours of the 6th Instant, with the Contract inclosed by your Express last Evening, and am well pleased that you have undertaken the Victualing of the Troops. The Ration of Provisions allowed per Day to each Man is one pound of pickled Pork and one pound of Flour, or in lieu thereof one pound and an half of Fresh Beef and one pound and an half of Corn Meal when Ordered. The Troops that will be within your Department to furnish with Provisions are those which March from the Counties of Pasquotank, Perquimans, Chowan, Bertie, Hertford, Northampton, Edgecombe, Halifax, Bute, Granville and Orange. They may amount to nearly one thousand Men including the Gentlemen Volunteers.

The Waggons you are to send down will be very acceptable and if Mr Hogan has not already Ordered half a Dozen more to be at Colonel Bryans the 29th Instant I wish you would engage that Number to be there at that time, exclusive of those Ordered here.

---

[1] Thomas Hart (1730-1808), merchant and land speculator, was born in Virginia and moved to Orange County about 1757. He served as a justice of the peace, as sheriff of Orange County, as a lieutenant colonel of the militia, and fought against the Regulators. He had an interest in a store in Hillsborough and owned Hart's Mill, two miles from town. He also was a member of the assembly, served as a commissary officer for troops during the Revolution, and was one of the moving spirits in establishing the Transylvania Land Company. He later moved to Kentucky. Archibald Henderson, "The Transylvania Company, A Study in Personnel," *Filson Club History Quarterly*, 21 (July, 1947), 228-242; Durward T. Stokes, "Thomas Hart in North Carolina," *North Carolina Historical Review*, XLI (July, 1964), 324-337.

Thomas Gage to William Tryon

MiU-C-G

New York 14th April 1771.

Sir

Your Letter of the 19th Ultimo. was received here on the 8th Inst, and Orders were immediately given to get Ready the Military Stores you desire from hence. The Kings Storekeeper will send you two Light Three Pounders, a Quantity of Ammunition for each and every other Appurtenance to make them ready for Field Service, a particular Return of which will be sent you with the Guns, You will receive likewise Six Drums out of the Stores, but there is no Colours of any kind; so that Mr Desbrosses[1] has been obliged to have them made according to the directions of the Storekeeper, to whom I communicated your desire in that Respect.

I am assured the Vessel will Sail with the Above to Morrow, if the Wind is fair, and am to hope the Guns will Arrive before you begin your March, You will be so good when the Service for which they are demanded is over, to return them again into the Kings Stores at this Place.

We have been in some Expectation of the Pleasure of seeing you and Mrs Tryon shortly at this Place, but Lord Dunmore likes it so well, that he declines Changing this Government for that of Virginia. I dont know whether his Letter will get Home before the Commissions are made out, or how it is likely to terminate. I beg Mrs Tryon will Accept the Respectfull Compliments of an Old Acquaintance, and that you will believe me

Sir
Your's
&c. &c.

[Endorsed:]
Sent to Elias Dessbrosses[1] Esqr. to forward.

[1] Elias Desbrosses was in New York in 1763 when Sir William Johnson was asked to consult him concerning a schoolteacher. In 1770 Desbrosses and two other men petitioned for a grant of 25,000 acres of land on the west side of Connecticut River. Sullivan and others, *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, IV, 273; *Calendar of New York Colonial Manuscripts Indorsed Land Papers* (Albany: Weed, Parsons & Co., 1864), 486.

Leave of Absence from William Tryon to Robert Palmer

A&H-GO

[New Bern]
NORTH CAROLINA [April 15, 1771]

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire His Majesty's Captain General & Governor in Chief in & over the said Province.

(Seal)
Wm Tryon To All to whom these Presents should come. Greeting Upon Application I have thought fit to grant unto Robert Palmer Esquire, One of the Members of His Majesty's Council of this Province, Surveyor of His Majesty's Lands and Collector of the Port of Bath Leave of Absence from his Duty during the Space of One Year from this day to go to England for the recovery of his health, He having appointed a proper Person to do the duty of his Office of Surveyor & Collector.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at
NEW BERN this 15th day of April Anno. Dom. 1771

By His Excellency's Command
I. Edwards P Sec.

John Armstrong's Report on William Tryon

Fries and others,
Records of the Moravians, I, 454
(*Bethabara Diary*, 1771)

[Bethabara]
[April 15, 1771]

April 15. Mr. John Armstrong returned from New Bern. He had spoken with the Governor, and reported from him that the new Governor, Josiah Martin, destined for North Carolina, had landed in New York with 2000 Regulars from England, which he intended to bring to this Province; that the present Governor would enlist many more soldiers, who would join the others, and together they would march against the Regulators in Orange. Gov. Tryon had published a Manifesto, citing some sixty of the Regulators to appear before him in May, and any who do not answer are declared to be Traitors. The Governor will send one Company from Orange to Hillsborough, and one to Salisbury, to protect the General Court at those places. He also intends to come with a Company to Bethabara, and remain here until the division of the County takes place. Moreover he has summoned all former Sheriffs, and ordered them to collect all back taxes with an armed hand. In short he does not wish to give up his office until peace has been restored, and he can so deliver it to his successor.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 155
MH-CJ, 534-535
A&H-CJ, 460
CR-VIII, 550

[New Bern]
[April 17, 1771]

A Proclamation.

Whereas application hath been made to me by Capt Thomas Hayward of his Majestys Sloop the *Martin* for Countenance and Assistance in raising Seamen and able Body'd Land men for his Majestys Service at this critical Juncture.

I have therefore thought fit by and with the Advise and consent of his Majestys Council to issue this my Proclamation strictly commanding & requiring all Magistrates & other Civil Officers within this Province to be aiding and Assisting to the said Capt Hayward in the raising of Seamen and able Bodied Land Men for his Majestys Service.

Given under my Hand of the Great Seal & at Newbern the 17 April 1771

Wm Tryon

God save the King.

William Tryon to Edward Buncombe

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 257
CR-VIII, 707

Newbern 18th April 1771.

Colonel Edward Buncombe.

Mr Campbell has I dont doubt before this delivered you my Letter of the 12 April with a Warrant for £ 150 proc. inclosed, I have therefore only to Observe here that I entirely approve of your drafting whatever Number of Men may be wanting to complete the Company Ordered from your Regiment in case there is a deficiency of Volunteers

---

William Tryon to Edward Vail

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 257
CR-VIII, 708

Newbern 18th April 1771.

Colonel Edward Vail

In my Answer to your Letter of the 8th Instant I inclosed a Warrant for £200, and sent it by M. Campbell before I received your other Letter of the 14th by Express. I have therefore only now to Observe that I entirely approve of your plan of drafting a sufficient Number of the ablest Men to make up the Compliment [*sic*] Ordered from your Regiment in Case there is a deficiency of Volunteers.

William Tryon to Farquhard Campbell

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2,
ff. 257-257b
CR-VIII, 708

Newbern 18th April 1771.

Captain Farquhard Campbell

As Mr Burgwin informs me you are willing to undertake the raising a Company in Cumberland County to March against the Insurgents, I herewith inclose you a Warrant on the Southern Treasurer for £ 150 for paying the Bounty Money to the Men and such other necessary Charges as may be incurred in raising them. I send you also a Captain's Commission to Command the Company, and two Blank Commissions for your Lieutenant and Ensign,—This Company of 50 Men and the Company I have already given Orders to Colonel James Rutherfurd to raise of 50 More will complete the one hundred Men Mr Burgwin informs me you think can be raised from Cumberland.— If Time will not permit your Company to join the Detachments Ordered to rendezvous at Colonel Bryans the 30th Instant, You may either join General Waddells Detachment from the Westward or the Forces from the Eastward as you judge most expedient.

William Tryon to John Ashe

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2,
ff. 257b-258
CR-VIII, 708

Newbern 18th April 1771.

Colonel John Ashe.

I received yours of the 16th Instant this Morning by your Son and agreeable to your desire herewith Transmit you a Warrant for £142:9:0 [*sic*] the Amount of the pay of the Officers and Men of your Regiment assembled last February to oppose the Insurgents.

I am well pleased to hear that your Companies are Complete and that you are in so much forwardness for Marching You will be joined by many other Detachments the 30th Instant at Colonel Bryans.

If your Intelligence be true respecting Husbands it is very probable he may be stopped at Charles Town and delivered up to the Justice of this Province.

You may let John Walker have Twenty or Thirty pounds on Account of the allowance made him to provide a Waggon as Sutler.

Newbern 18th April 1771.

Colonel John Ashe.

I have drawn on you the following Warrants since my Letter of the 13th Instant.

April 15th	To Colonel John Smith	£150
	Colonel James Samson	150
18th	Colonel James Rutherfurd	150
	Farquhard Campbell	150
	John Ashe	142:9:0
		£742:9:0

together

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 157
CR-VIII, 551

[New Bern]
[April 19, 1771]

By his Excellency Willm Tryon Esqr &c &c

A Proclamation

Whereas the General Assembly is apointed to meet at Newbern the 10 day of May next & as it is found Expedient to prorogue the same. I do therefore by and with the advice and consent of his Majestys Council give this my Proclamation, hereby proroguing the said assembly untill the 10th day of October next, then to meet at Newbern for the dispatch of publick Business

Given under my Hand & the Great Seal &c. the 19th day of April 1771

Wm. Tryon

William Tryon to Richard Blackledge[1]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 258
CR-VIII, 709

Newbern 21st April 1771.

Richard Blackledge Esquire.

As the Detachment from Carteret County is Arrived you are to supply them immediately with Rations for one Days Provisions agreeable to Contract and continue so to do until further Orders. You are also to deliver to the Detachments as they arrive from the other Counties Provisions in the same manner Observing to take Receipts from the Commanding Officers of Companies of the Respective Corps for each Days Delivery which will be your Vouchers.

---

[1] Richard Blackledge (d. 1777) formed a mercantile business with Jacob Blount in 1761 at the Forks of Tar River (later, Washington). He owned extensive land in Craven County and in 1771 accompanied Tryon's army against the Regulators as a commissary for provisions. He served on the safety committee of Craven County and erected and operated salt works on Core Sound in Carteret County by 1776 to provide this very essential but rare commodity for state use. Keith and Masterson, *Blount Papers*, III, 3-603 passim; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 1144, X, 986-988.

John Hawks's Receipt and Accounts of Disbursements

SR-XXII, 440

[April 21, 22, 25, 1771]

Rec'd 21 April, 1771, of His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, Ten pounds for paying the several Disbursements, account of the Expedition and superintending the making of Carriages and other preparations for that service, £ 10.

John Hawks.

SR-XXII, 498-500

[April 22, 1771]

AN ACCOUNT OF MONEY DISBURSED IN CONSEQUENCE OF A RESOLVE OF THE ASSEMBLY IMPOWERING THE GOVERNOR TO DRAW ON THE TREASURY FOR £500 TO OPPOSE THE DESIGNS OF THE INSURGENTS.

To George Ormsby, for Labour of 3 men 2 days each ... £	0	16	0
To Cap'n Barzey, for making Cartrages	3	0	0
To Mr. Hudson, for making 6 Carriages	23	0	0
To Mr. Sanders, for similar work to Co.	19	10	2
To David Ambrose, for self and Slave, 5 Days each	1	6	8
To Charles Mackum, 4 Days		10	8
To Mitchell, 5½ Days		13	8
To Cuffee, 7 Days		18	8
To Ormsby, 7 Days @ 3s.; his Negro 5½ @ 2s. 8d	1	14	8
To Noble, 1 Day		3	0
To Smith himself, 5 Days, 13s. 4d.; David Custil, 3 Days, 8s.; another white man, 3 Days, 8s.; Cooking, 10s. 8d.	2	0	0
To Mr. Cogdell, for Negro Hire	1	12	0
To Cannon, 5 Days		13	4
To Hugh Gavin, 4 Days		10	8
To George Ormsby, 2 Days @ 6s; his Slave, 2 days, 5s. 4d., and Mr. Wrenford's negro, 3 days, 8s		19	4
To Wm. Hatch, for meale		10	0
To Marshall, for Beef	4	2	10
To Captain Prichards	26	10	0
To Colo. Leech	20	12	0
To Capn. Sitgreaves	13	0	0
To Smith, the Butcher, for Labour and Cooking		10	8
To Cap'n Rooke, 2 Days' Negro Hire		5	4
To George Ormsby, 3 Days self and Horse	1	10	0
To Mr. Ellis, for Negro Hire	2	10	8

To Mr. Char, for Do	11	18	8
To Mr. Blount	10	0	0
Secret Service	5	0	0
To Mr. Clitheral	4	2	8
To David Ambrose, 2 Days		5	4
To Mr. Bryan	7	19	6
To Colo. Leech	29	4	0
To Mr. Cogdell	24	0	0
To Jacob Mason	5	0	0
To John Litterel	7	0	0
To Henry Darnell	1	5	0
To Coll. Leech	11	7	4
To Mr. Cogdell, for Negro Hire	1	6	8
To Mrs. Vaile, for Do, by Coll. Leech	1	12	0
To David Marshall	5	1	8
To Mr. Brimage		10	8
To Mr. Coor	1	12	0
To Capn. Rooke		13	4
To Capn. Richardson	7	0	0
To Mr. Cornell	3	4	0
To Mr. Clear	1	1	4
To Mr. Ellis	4	2	8
To Thos. Grindy	1	1	8
To Toney		2	8
To Mr. Palmer	1	1	4
To Mr. Sharp		2	8
To Mr. Cogdell's Dina		5	4
To Jeremiah Loftin	1	0	0
To Mr. Vines		10	6
To Albert, one Day Labour		3	0
To Sundry Labourers, for work on the trenches, as P'r account kept by Mr. Southier	157	0	8
To the witnesses who came down to attend the Court of Oyer and Terminer, for their attendance	68	5	0
	£500	0	0

Rec'd 22 April, 1771, of His Excellency, William Tryon, Esquire, The Contents of the above Account. John Hawks.

[April 25, 1771]

DISBURSEMENTS MADE ON ACCOUNT OF THE PUBLICK BY HIS EXCELLENCY GOVERNOR TRYON'S ORDERS.

	£		
To Peter Smith	4	4	0
To Jno. Court	2	0	0
To ditto	2	0	0
To Peter Smith	3	19	4
To Mrs. Smith, by Mark Noble	3	3	4
To Peter Smith	1	4	0
To Marshall, for 2 Sheep Skins		6	0
To Mrs. Moore, for sewing Canvas		2	0
To Col. Leech, for sundries, as appears in Account	28	6	0
To Mr. Clear, for the hire of a Horse & Cart 8 days	1	12	0
To Gimblets and twine		3	4
To Saunders, the Smith	26	16	8
To Martin Worsley, for making and fixing Hoops to the Waggon		10	0
To McAnslew, for padlocks & Gimblets		17	4
To Saunders, the turner, for Heams, &c.	2	11	3
To Hobby, for Wheels and Carriages	33	4	0
To Cleber, for Collars & Crupers	3	6	0
To Will'm Hollens, on account for riding Express	2	10	0
To Richard Brown, for going Express to Granville	8	0	0
To ditto, to Dobbs	1	0	0
To Levi Dawson, for ditto to Cape Fear	8	10	0
To Jeremiah Horton, for going Express from Hillsborough to New Bern	6	0	0
To William Heath, for repairing a Fence for the Waggoners' Horses	3	18	4
To an Express from Hillsborough to Judge Henderson's	2	5	0
To James Little, for making sundry tackling for carriages	3	4	8
To Thomas Setgreaves, for apprehending Husbands	5	0	0
To McAuslen		8	0
To Michael Debruht, for painting and Rub Carriages & Boxes	2	10	0
To Joseph Taylor, for completing the Trench, &c.	7	2	8
To Saunders, for Ensign Staffs and Firmers		12	0
	£168	5	11

Rec'd 25 April, 1771, of His Excellency William Tryon, Esquire, the Contents of the above Bill. John Hawks.

William Tryon to Jacob Mitchell[1]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 258b

22d April 1771.

Mr Jacob Mitchell

I understand you have two Waggons for hire, I desire you would have them in Town with eight Horses as also a Man to drive each of them by eight O'Clock tomorrow Morning without fail, for the Publick Service.

---

[1] Jacob Mitchell could not be identified. One person by this name was listed in Captain Abercrombie's company of militia from Pasquotank County in 1755. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 352.

William Tryon to Joseph Leech

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 258b
CR-VIII, 709-710

Newbern April 23d 1771.

Colonel Joseph Leech.

You will take under your Command and March from this Town to Colonel William Bryan's in Johnston County, a Train of Artillery consisting of two Brass Field Pieces, and four Swivel Guns mounted on Carriages (two Swivel Guns will go with the Carteret Detachment) and Deliver them to Colonel Moore Commander of the Artillery, who will be there to receive them the 30th Instant; Two Ammunition Waggons will accompany the Train; the Commissary's Carriages will be Escorted by the Rangers, the Baggage of each Detachment will March with their respective Corps — My Baggage and the Hospital Waggon will be under your Escort when they join your Detachment.

William Tryon to William Thomson (Thompson)

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 258b-259
CR-VIII, 574

Newbern April 23d 1771.

Colonel Thomson.

You will take under your Command and March from this Town to Colonel William Bryan's in Johnston County, two Swivel Guns mounted on Carriages, and deliver them to Colonel Moore Commander of the Artillery who will be there to receive them the 30th Instant; The Baggage of each Detachment will March with their respective Corps, you are to keep Company with the Craven Detachment.

William Tryon to Christopher Neale

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 259
CR-VIII, 710

Newbern April 23d 1771.

Captain Christopher Neale

You will take under your Escort and March from this Town to Colonel William Bryans in Johnston County, the Commissary's Carriages, observing to keep Company with the Craven and Carteret Detachments that they may be regularly Supplied with Provisions.

The Baggage of each Detachment will March with their respective Corps.

William Tryon to Richard Blackledge

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 259

Newbern April 23d 1771.

Richard Blackledge Esq. Commissary.

As the Detachments now in Town March Tomorrow you are to accompany them with necessary Provisions, and Supply them regularly therewith. Captain Neale with his Company of Rangers will Escort your Carriages.

Two Receipts for Supplies and Services

SR-XXII, 440

[April 24, 1771; June 5, 1771]

His Excellency William Tryon to Palsot Cleber, Dr.

1771.				
April 23.	To making 8 Horse Collars @7s. P. Pair	£ 2	16	0
	To making one Do	0	6	0
	To making 2 Crupers	1	4	0
		£ 3	6	0[1]

April 24, 1771. Recd. the Contents in full by me.

Baltser Cleber.

---

[1] Obviously the total should have been £4. 6. 0.

His Excellency Wm. Tryon to Alexr. Sanders, Dr.

1771.				
April 23.	To 4 Ensine Straps @1s. 6d	£ 0	6	0
25.	To 1 Doz. farmers for Muskets, @6d	0	6	0
		£ 0	12	0

Recd. 5 June of John Hawks the contents of the above.

Alexr. Sanders.

Proclamation by William Nelson[1]

Va.-Proclamations, 1768-1774

[Williamsburg, Virginia]
[April 25, 1771]

By the Honble. Wm. Nelson Esqr. President &c.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas I have received Intelligence from his Excellency Wm. Tryon Esqr. his Majesty's Lieutenant & Governor General of the Province of North Carolina, that Wm. Butler, John Gappen,[2] Saml. Deviney, James Hunter, Matthew Hamilton, James Few, Rednap Howell, & Peter Craven, against whom Bills of Indictment for Felony have been found in the Court of Newbern, in the County of Craven, have fled from the Justice of that Province, and it is apprehended that they may attempt to take Refuge in the Southern Counties of this Colony: I have therefore, at the Request of his Excellency, and by and with the Advice & Consent of his Majesty's Council, thought fit to issue this Proclamation, in his Majesty's Name, to charge, require, & command all Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, & other Officers, civil & military, within this Dominion, to be diligent & active in their Endeavours to apprehend & bring to Justice any of the said Offenders, that may be found in their respective Counties; & having apprehended any of them, to give Notice thereof to the Sheriff, or other Officers of the Peace, of the County next adjoining, in the said Province of North Carolina, that they may by them be dealt with agreeable to the Laws of the said Province.

And I do hereby strictly forbid all, or any of his Majesty's subjects within this Dominion, to abett, harbour, or entertain any of the above named Offenders, as they shall answer the contrary at their Peril.

Given at the Council Chamber, in Williamsburg, this 25th Day of April, 1771, and in the eleventh Year of his Majesty's Reign.

William Nelson.

God save the King

[1] William Nelson (1711-1772), native of the Yorktown area, was sheriff of York by 1738 and served in the House of Burgesses, 1742-1744, when he became a member of the council and remained such for the rest of his life. As president of the council in Virginia he was acting governor, October 15, 1770 until September 25, 1771. He built the Nelson House at Yorktown. *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, IX (April, 1902), 355-356; XXIII (April, 1925), 189-192; *William and Mary Quarterly*, V (January, 1897), 149-150.

[2] John Gappen could not be further identified. The others mentioned are identified elsewhere.

William Tryon to Joseph Leech

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 258b-259
CR-VIII, 710-711

Newbern 25th April 1771.

Colonel Leech

Having appointed Mr Campbell Deputy Adjutant General to the Forces Marching against the Insurgents with the Rank of Lieutenant, He will join your Camp and be ready to give any assistance you may require of him before I join the Forces which at present I do not propose to take under my Command till the junction of the Neuse and Cape Fear Divisions.

I shall Visit your Camp on Sunday Noon.

William Tryon to Edmund Fanning

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 259b
CR-VIII, 711

Colonel Fanning or in his Absence to the Commanding officer of the Orange Regiment } [New Bern] April 26th 1771.

You will forthwith Order a Lieutenant, Serjeant, Corporal, and Twenty Men from the Orange Regiment of Militia to Mount Guard at Mr Harts Mill for the Protection of the Provisions laid up there for the use of the Forces, and in Case you find that the Insurgents have formed a Design of destroying them, you may Order any Greater Number you may think necessary as a further Security.

William Tryon to Thomas Gage

MiU-C-G

New Bern April 26th 1771

Sir

I was honored with your letter of the 14th Instant on Monday last, by the Sloop which brought most Opportunely, the two Field Pieces with their Furniture and six Drums all compleat agreable to the Bill of

Lading sent with them from the office Ordnance at New York. Tuesday the 23rd the Field Pieces were Landed, and drawn to the Palace by the Militia men, with all the Pomp We Could Honor them with. And the next day the Militia Forces marched with them on their Route to Orange County; I shall sett out to Morrow.

My appointment to the Government of New York is too Flattering to my expectations, for me to Wish that my Worthy Friend, the Earl of Dunmore, whom I Honor and Regard, should be the Instrument of Disappointment; The Earl of Hillsborough Congratulates me on this Mark of His Majesty's Favor, and my Sister Writes me Messrs Drummond have paid the Fee of Office for the Commission.

I am with much Respect and Esteem
Sir
Your much obliged
and Obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

His Excellency General Gage

William Tryon to Thomas Gage

MiU-C-G

North Carolina April 26th, 1771

Sir

Agreeable to the Vote of Parliament imparted to me by Lord Hillsborough and in pursuance of your Letter of the 18th of March last,[1] You may be Assured that I shall give every Assistance in my Power to such recruiting Partys as may come into this Province by your Order.

I have the Honor to be with great Respect

Sir
Your most obedient
Humble Servant

William Tryon

His Excellency General Gage

---

[1] This letter was not found; see William Tryon to Thomas Gage, March 19, 1771 in this volume.

George Miller's (Millard's)[1] Receipt

SR-XXII, 448

[April 29, 1771]

His Excellency Governor Tryon bought of George Miller & Company.

		£		s		d
Apl. 29	4 Oz Nutmegs, 2s	£	0	8		0
[1771]	1 Oz Cloves			3		0
	1 Oz Mace			3		4
	1 Padlock & Staples			1		8
	1 Doz paper Inkpots			4		0
		£	1	0		4

Geo. Millard & Co.

Recd. the Contents

[1]Perhaps this was the George Millard listed in *First Census, 1790*, as living in Duplin County. One of the papers enclosed in Tryon to Hillsborough (No. 78), August 2, 1771, mentioned supplies to be delivered at "George Miller's" by "Inhabitants of Abbot's Creek. . . ." (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 715).

John Pownall to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/72, f. 186
[A&H-71. 12. 1-2]

Whitehall
April 30th 1771

The Earl of Hillsborough having, at the request of several Merchants, Importers of Naval Stores from America, obtained from His Majesty's Ministers at the Court of Sweden, a full and exact Account of the Process used in that Kingdom in the Manufacture of Pitch and Tar, I am directed by his Lordship to transmit to you Twelve printed Copies of the said Account which you will be pleased to distribute in such manner as you shall think may best answer His Lordship's Intentions of having it made Publick for the advantage of the Colony under your Government.

I am &c

J. Pownall

[1]This was a circular to the governors of North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, East Florida, and West Florida. An earlier circular dated April 3 and identical in content (except that ten copies were specified instead of twelve as in this document) had been addressed to the president of Quebec; Lord William Campbell; the earl of Dunmore; the deputy governor of Pennsylvania; the president (of the council) of Virginia; Governors Wentworth, Hutchinson, and Franklin. The April 3 document is designated as PRO CO 5/241, f. 187b.

William Tryon to Hugh Waddell

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 259b-260
CR-VIII, 711

General Waddell — Colonel William Bryan's Johnston County

1st May 1771.

I have experienced much Satisfaction on the Receipt of your Dispatches the first from Mecklenburg met me on Sunday last near Mr Millers on Neuse, the other Dated from Salisbury the 27th Ult. is just put into my Hands by Express.

I flatter myself the difficulties and Fatigue you have struggled with in raising the Troops required, will be recompenced by a happy Issue to our Important undertaking.

I shall have in this Camp tonight the Detachments from the Neuse Tar and Cape Fear Divisions amounting nearly to eight hundred Men exclusive of the Detachments I expect to join me on the March. General Gage has furnished me with some Brass Cannon and the necessary Ammunition which will be up here with the Neuse Division this Evening. The Men are well Satisfied with the Service and seem determined to do their Duty with Spirit and Order, If you think by leaving a Captain or other Officer behind you, you could get a few more Men to follow you in a Week or ten Days, you will use your own discretion in this point I apprehend I shall not be able to get the Troops to the place of Destination before the 13th or 14th Instant. They will move from this Camp Friday afternoon, It may therefore be Advisable that you should keep out of the heart of the Settlement of the Insurgents till after the first Week in May so as to meet me the 13th or 14th Instant at the appointed place of Rendezvous.

Accept my Compliments to yourself and Officers.

I am with much Regard.

Two Accounts of the War of the Regulators: William Tryon's Orders to the Troops; Journal of the Expedition

[Editorial note: Tryon's orders to the troops and a journal of the expedition were selected for publication in this volume. Two other order records can be found in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 574-607: the orders and instructions kept by the Carteret County detachment; and General Waddell's order book.]

Orders Given Out by His Excellency Governor Tryon to the Provincials of North Carolina

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 190-196

[May 1-June 20, 1771]

Orders for the Forces raised to March against the Insurgents.
Johnston County.

Camp at Colonel William Bryans Wednesday 1st May 1771.

Parole KING GEORGE.

Staff Officers appointed for the Service.

General Waddell Commander in Chief under his Excellency the Governor.

Honorable Lewis De Rosset Adjutant General.

Colonel Robert Howe Quarter Master General.

Issac Edwards and William Palmer Esquires Aid du Camps to the Governor.

Captain Sauthier Super Intendant of the Park of Artillery and Military Stores; and Director of the Baggage Waggons.

Lieutenant Campbell Assistant Adjutant General.

Lieutenant Haslin and Thomas Cobham Esquires Surgeons to the Army.

Reverend Mr McCarty Chaplain to the Army.

Richard Blackledge and Thomas Hart Esquires Commissaries for Provisions.

Alexander Lillington Esquire Assistant Quarter Master General.

Thomas Clark Provost Marshall General.

The Honorable John Rutherford Esquire Judge Advocate.

_____ Matheson Surgeons Mate to the Army.

Orders for the due Observation of Good Discipline, and preventing Disorders on the March and in the Camp.

1. Upon a March no Officer or Solider to quit his Platoon or Division, farther than necessary Occasions may require.
2. No Body to March with the Quarter Master General but the Camp Colour Men and the Guard Ordered for his Escort.
3. The Quarter Master to mark the front line and distance for each Regiment to Encamp on, and to leave the Camp Colour Men on the ground till the Regiments come up.
4. The Quarter Master General to allow sufficient spaces for the front of the encampment of each Company, five paces between each Company, and an Interval nearly equal to the front of a Battalion between each Regiment.
5. The Army to Encamp in two lines, Regiments of the second line to be opposite, the Intervals of the first line as near as the Ground will permit, the distance between the Lines two hundred Yards.

6. A Quarter Master from each line to March their Camp Colour Men in Order, as all other Detachments do when the Army Marches.
7. The Quarter Masters constantly to meet their Regiments when they come near their Camp to Conduct them to their Ground.
8. An Officer and [blank] Pioneers with their Arms to March at the head of each Column.
9. A Cart with Tools to march with the Artillery for the use of the Pioneers.
10. The advance Guard to March at the Distance of a quarter of a Mile in the front of the Army.
11. On a March every Corps to detach Parties on their Flanks to prevent Surprize and on the Front and Rear when on Detachment.

Camp Duties and Regulations.

12. No Officer or Soldier to go beyond the Limits of the Camp which is within the distance of the Grand Guard.
13. An Officer of each Company is to call over the Roll of his Company Morning and Evening, and Report to the Commanding Officer of the Regiments all such as shall be Absent, who will make the same Report of his Regiment every Morning at Head Quarters at Orderly time.
14. Orderly Time Eleven OClock when the Army does not March, and when the Army Marches, as soon as the Men come to Camp.
15. When any Corps encamps upon a highway or Road, they are to leave an Opening for Carriages to pass.
16. Reinforcements of Grand Guard and outposts are to join their several Regiments at beating the General.
17. Reveillier not to beat the Day the Army Marches.
18. The Guards to be relieved at eight O'Clock every Morning excepting the Army Marches before that hour, when they will be relieved as soon as the Men arrive at their new Camp.
19. The Ordinary Guards for the Camp are the Guard on Commander in Chief, Advance Guard, Rear Guard, Grand Guard, and Provost Guard.
20. The Advance Guard to post Centries and small Detachments at all the Avenues leading to Camp.
21. The Advance and Rear Guard will be reinforced occasionally.
22. The Grand Guard to remain about three hundred yards in Front of the Camp, and to place a small Detachment between them and the Advance Guard, and Centries on their right and left as wide as the Flanks of their respective lines.
23. Each line to furnish a Grand Guard, those of the first line posted in front, and those of the second line in Rear.
24. Communications to be made between the two lines and Intervals of Regiments.

25. The several Regiments to send . . . to the super Intendant of the Military stores for Tools to make communication and openings, and the Quarter Masters to give Receipts for the Number they take. If any are lost they are to pay for them.
26. Officers of Companies to Inspect the Mens arms and amunition every Morning, and see the arms are loaded and in good Order, provided with good flints, and that the Men have washed and Combed their hair, and to Caution frequently the Soldiers not to waste their amunition.
27. When Pieces cannot be drawn an Officer to assemble the Men they belong to, and see them fired together in a safe place.
28. The Surgeons of each Division to Visit their Sick twice a Day, and make Report at Head Quarters every morning at Orderly Time, or on the day of March, as soon as the Men come in Camp.
29. The Surgeons to keep a Book and enter each Man that comes under his care, Viz^{t} the Mans Name, the Company he belongs to, the Day he comes under his Hands, and the day he discharges him.
30. Any Soldier who shall have committed any Disorder in plundering any House or other places, to be punished according to the Nature of the Offence.
31. All Persons are strictly forbid to Injure the Persons or Property of any Inhabitants whatever, or to Molest them or their Families; those who regardless of these Orders shall do any Mischief to the Property or Persons of any Setler or others will be severely Punished.
32. No Company to load without Orders from the Colonel of the Regiment unless on Detachment.
33. The Advance Guard only to be loaded unless Ordered.
34. All Commission or non Commission Officers Commanding Guard or Detachments are answerable for everything put under their Charge, as well as for the executive part of their Orders, and also for the Conduct of their Men.
35. All Officers are expected to lye in Camp.
36. All Orders relating to the Men to be read constantly to them by an Officer of each Company.
37. No officer, Private Man, Officers Servants, or others belonging to Camp to go a shooting without leave obtained from the Governor, the Provost will take up all disobeying this Order.
38. The Provost General shall take up and Confine all such Persons as shall be found without the limits of the Camp, and send them Prisoners to the Regiment to which they belong to be tried by a Court Martial for disobedience of Orders.
39. All Men confined for Crimes cognizable by Regimental Court Martial to be tried within twenty four hours after their confinement; The Commanding Officer to take care that this Order be complied with.

40. A Captain and four Subalterns form a Regimental Court Martial; the Sentence to be determined by Majority of Voices beginning with the Youngest.
41. The Sentence of a Regimental Court Martial not to be put in Execution until approved by the Commander in Chief.
42. Court Martials to be held at the Head of the Colours, and the Punishments adjudged, as soon as approved by the Commander in Chief to be immediately Inflicted.
43. No Soldier to be suffered to Game,—any transgressing this Order to be confined twelve hours for the first Offence, and for the second to be tried by a Court Martial.
44. All Returns required to be made to Head Quarters to be signed by the Commanding Officer of the Regiment or Corps.
45. Men to be Exercised whenever opportunity Offers.
46. Commanding Officers to be answerable that all Butchers bury Garbage,—cleanliness in Camp is in every respect recommended, as being essential to the preservation of the Mens Health.
47. Prayers and Sermons to be performed every Sunday at eleven O'Clock, and evening Prayers at five O'Clock—The first Sunday the first Line to be paraded without Arms at half past ten O'Clock, and March at Drumbeating to attend Divine Service at eleven O'Clock, and the second to parade in the same manner at half past four O'Clock and March at five in evening; The second Sunday the second Line will attend Morning, and the First Evening service, and so alternately.
48. When Provisions are to be delivered out, a Man of a Mess with a Serjeant to each Company, under an Officer of each Regiment, to March to the Commissarys (who is to see the same delivered Regularly) and after receiving the number of Rations for the effective Men of the Regiment, the Officer will March them in Order back to Camp.
49. The Quarter Masters of Regiments will attend the delivery of Provisions to their respective Corps, and give receipts to the Commissary for the Number of Rations specifying in the receipt the number of each Company.
50. Perches to be made at every new Camp to rest the Arms upon.
51. No Soldier on pain of severe punishment to take his firelock from the Perches after retreat, or during Night, nor in the Day (even to clean it) unless by leave of an Officer or Serjeant.
52. Any Soldiers that fire their Pieces in Camp to be confined to the quarter Guard twelve hours, and if fired in the Night to be Tried by a Court Martial.
53. Any Person that gives a false alarum especially in the Night by fireing a Gun or otherwise to be punished by Sentence of a Court Martial.

54. In all Duty's with or without Arms, the tour of Duty shall be from the Eldest downwards.
55. Of Duty's of Honour the
    1st Is the Guard on the Commander in Chief
    2. Detachments of the Army or out Posts
    3. On General Officers
    4. The Ordinary Guards in Camp
    5. The Piquets
    6. General Court Martials
    7. Regimental Court Martials
    8. Duty without Arms or Fatigue
56. If an Officer is on any Camp duty, and his Company has Orders to March, he is to be relieved by another Officer from that Duty and to March with his Men.
57. No Adjutant to be detached but with his Regiment or Corps.
58. All immediate Detachments that are Ordered, to be taken from the Piquets and replaced forthwith.
59. All Detachments to be marched from the General Parade.
60. The General Parade is one hundred Yards in the Front of the Centre of the first line.
61. All Officers upon the Advance Guard, Grand Guard, or Detachment that have Centries out, are to give Orders to stop all Passengers or Travellers at Night, and detain them till the Commanding Officer of the said Guard or Detachments have examined them.
62. The Grand, and all Guards and Detachments out of Camp during the Night, to Patrole and take up all Strolers and carry them, if Soldiers, to their Regiment, if others, to the Provost.
63. Commanding Officers of Corps are to examine all Straglers and suspected Persons, and those who cannot give a good account of themselves to be confined and Report thereof made to Head Quarters.
64. All Officers commanding out Posts upon their Return to Camp to make their Report immediately to the Commander in Chief, or leave it in writing with the Adjutant General at Head Quarters.
65. A Detachment of the Piquet to Patrole in the front and rear of each line from nine O'Clock at Night till daybreak, and to take up all Strolers.
66. The Commanding Officer of each Regiment or Corps to Inspect the Men that go on out Posts or Parties, and see that their Arms and Ammunition are in good Order, and that they are supplied with the Provisions Ordered.
67. The Colonel of the Piquet to go the Rounds of both lines, and the Field Officers of the Piquets to go the rounds, each taking one line.
68. The Field Officers of the Piquet to Report to the Colonel of the Piquets and the Colonel to the Commander in Chief.

69. The Officers to be at the head of their Companies as soon as the Assembly has done beating and to remain with them till Ordered to March.
70. Adjutants of Regiments and Clerks of Independent Companies to attend every Day at Head Quarters, at Orderly time for Orders.
71. All Centries to be alert and not sit down, nor quit their Posts, or suffer another to take their Post till relieved.
72. When the Piquet are ordered to lye out, the Men to have their Pieces loaded before it is dark.
73. Officers of all out Guards or Posts to send notice by a Man of their Party to the Adjutant General where they are, as soon as they arrive at their head Quarters or Posts.—N.B. this includes only Detachments sent to a great distance from Camp.
74. The Quarter Master General whenever he is Ordered forward to take a new Camp, to have a Company with it's Officers to Escort him, which is to be under his Orders,—the Eldest Regiment will furnish first for this Duty, and so in progression to the Youngest.
75. Necessary Houses to be built for each Regiment: the Quarter Master General will fix on proper places and direct the manner of making them and the Quarter Masters of each Regiment are to employ the Camp Colour Men to construct them.
76. The Day the Army Marches, the Grand Guard on Duty will March in the Van and be relieved as soon as the Men arrive in Camp.
77. The Union is the first Colour in all Regiments.
78. On the firing of three Cannon all Officers and Soldiers to repair to their Colours.

That no Person may plead Ignorance, These Orders to be read at the Head of each Company, and to the Volunteers and Suttlers, Servants and all followers of the Camp, who are all to be Subject to the Rules and Articles of War.

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 196-223

Camp at Colonel William Bryans
Thursday the 2d May 1771
Parole—NORTH CAROLINA

Commanding Officers of Corps to give in to the Adjutant General at Head Quarters tomorrow Morning at Orderly time, a return of the Strength of their respective Detachments distinguishing the Number and Ranks of their Officers, Non Commission Officers and Private Men respectively in each Company.

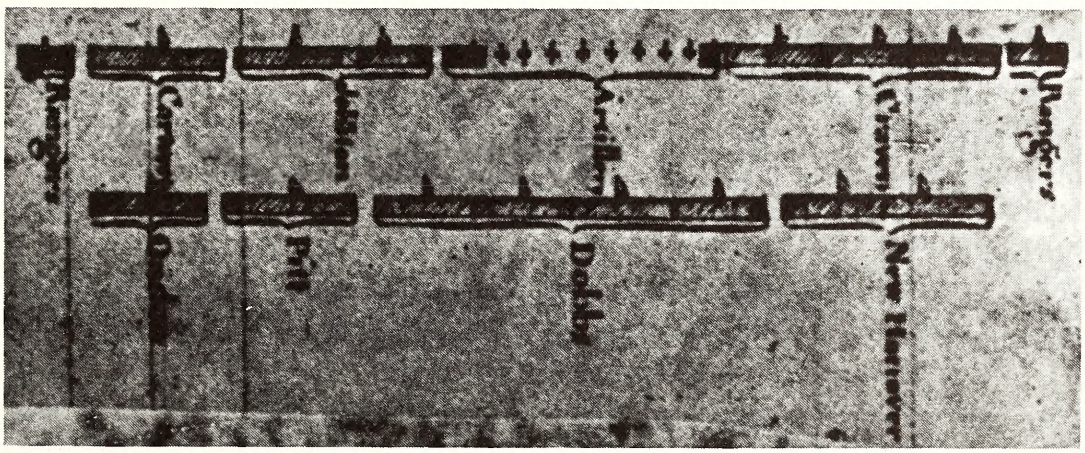
The Commissary to deliver every morning one day's Provisions to the Forces till further Orders.

The Detachment from the several Regiments of Militia to take Rank according to the Date of their Commissions, with this Distinction, that all Officers who have served in the Regular or Provincial Service are to have the Precedence. . . . Colonel Moore is Ordered to Augment his Corps of Artillery to eighty private Men, with an additional Lieutenant, two Serjeants and two Corporals.

Colonel Moore to receive his Orders from the Governor or Commander in Chief.

Fry 3d May 1771
Parole—Johnston
Union Camp

The Detachment from New Hanover, Onslow, Johnston, and Pitt to join those which arrived in Camp last Evening Vizt Craven, Carteret, Dobbs and Rangers at Smith ferry, where his Excellency will Review them at twelve O'Clock this Day, The whole to be drawn up in the following Order of Battle.



Tryon's Order Book, presently in the State Archives, contains the plan for placement of militia units, May 3, 1771, for formal review at Smith's Ferry, near Johnston County Courthouse. Photograph from files of the Division of Archives and History.

New Hanover

Colonel Moore will receive from the Craven and Carteret Detachments the Train of Artillery, and take the same under his Command.

A small Field Piece to be sent to each of the Flanks of the Front Line, with a Detachment from the Train to be drawn up between the first Line and the Rangers.

The Army to practise only that form of Exercise delivered to the Adjutants, that the whole may be uniform when Ordered to Exercise together.

The Rangers to be immediately relieved from the Baggage Guard by the first Company of the Craven Detachment. The Doctors to be made acquainted every Day by a Serjeant of each Company of the sick or Wounded within their respective Divisions.

After Orders

The Army Marches tomorrow. The General to Beat at eight O'Clock, the Assembly at Nine, and the whole to march off at ten.

Order of March

The Rangers form the Advance Guard, the Craven Detachment the Van of the Column, The Artillery and ammunition Waggons remainder of the first line. The second Line—The Governors Baggage, the Commissary's Carriages, The Officers and Soliders Baggage, closed by the Rear Guard.

The Craven Detachment to furnish the Baggage and rear Guard tomorrow, a Company for each Guard. The Quarter Master General or his Assistant to go forward tomorrow Morning early to choose a Camp. Every Detachment to have scouting Parties on their flanks agreeable to standing Orders.

The Governor was greatly pleased with the appearance of the Army at the Review today, and thanks both Officers and Soldiers for their very attentive and steady Behaviour.

The Army to encamp in two lines in the same manner as drawn up today.

Johnston Court House Camp
Saturday May 4th 1771
Parole—Craven

The Army Marches tomorrow, The General to beat at six O'Clock, the Assembly at Eight, and the whole to March at Nine.

The Orders of March this day. The third Company of Craven takes the Grass guard[1] tonight and the rear Guard tomorrow, Carteret Company takes the Quarter guard tonight, For the Piquet the first Company of Johnston which takes the Baggage Guard tomorrow. No fires to be lighted in the front of the Lines, Flanks and Rear of the Camp being the proper places.

After Orders

Each Detachment to appoint two active Men pr Company who are to remain as Camp Colour Men, and to attend the Quarter Master General or his Assistant on the day of March.

Mr Dawes is appointed Commander of the Camp Colour Men under the Orders of the Quarter Master General, with the Rank and Pay of Lieutenant.

The Surgeons Waggons to follow the Amunition Waggons. When any Waggon or Cart stops from accident, the Line of Baggage in the Rear may pass by it, the Rear Guard leaving two Men to bring it up.

Hunters Lodge Camp
Sunday May 5th 1771
Parole—Wake
Countersign—Margaret

The Army halts tomorrow, Amunition will be delivered tomorrow Morning at eight O'Clock, each Man will receive six catridges or an equal quantity of Powder and Ball for those who have Rifles or whose pieces are too small for Catridges, Detachments to receive according to their Seniority beginning with the Craven Detachment.

The first Company of New Hanover to take the Quarter Guard, the second Company the Piquet, and the Onslow the grass guard.

Hunters Lodge Camp
Monday May 6th 1771
Parole—Carteret
Countersign—Beaufort Bay

The Quarter Master General to receive his Orders from the Commander in Chief only.

Returns to be made this afternoon of the strength of each Detachment in the Army, as also of the Arms and Camp Necessaries agreeable to the Forms delivered to the Commanding Officers.

Colonels, Lieutenant Colonels, and Majors appointed according to Seniority to the Command of the Detachments in the Army exclusive of the Corps of Artillery and Rangers Vizd Colonels John Ashe, Richard Caswell, Joseph Leech, William Thomson, Needham Bryan, and John Hinton. [The Carteret County Detachment orders list William Cree (Cray). Editor.]

Lieutenant Colonel Richard Cogdell

Major Francis Mackilwain

Field Officer of the Day Colonel Ashe, who is to have Command of all Guards, the Piquets and all out Posts belonging to the Camp, Corps of Artillery and Rangers excepted, He is to go the Grand rounds (in the Night) of both lines and to Visit the Guards and Posts and to be ready to turn out on any alarm; This Duty to begin at Evening Gun fireing, and to continue for Twenty four hours.—Field Officer of the Day to make his Report to the Commander in Chief of every matter extrordinary while on Duty.

Colonel Moore of the Artillery and Captain Neale of the Rangers to make their Reports to the Adjutant General, to be laid before the Commander in Chief, also each to send an Officer every Day at Orderly time to receive Orders.

Army to turn out under Arms at three O'clock this afternoon, in the front of their respective Lines, the Artillery Company to go through their Exercise, and the Cannon to fire.

After Orders

As the first Company of Dobbs took the Governors Guard and the Quarter Guard this Morning, the fourth Company will relieve them tomorrow.

The second Company of Dobbs for the Grass Guard tonight, and rear Guard tomorrow.

The third Company of Dobbs for the Piquet, tonight, and Baggage tomorrow.

An Orderly Serjeant from each line constantly to attend at Head Quarters, and on the Commander in Chief when in the Field.

Three Men per Company to be allowed to each Company to keep Centry on their respective Carriages.

The Army Marches tomorrow as before, The General to Beat at five, and the Assembly at Six, the whole to March off at half an hour after.

Piquets to lye out tonight.

Hunters Lodge Camp
May 7th 1771
Parole—New Hanover
Countersign—Fort Johnston

A Court Martial to be held Immediately at the Head of the Colours of the Craven Detachment, for the Tryal of all Prisoners.

Colonel Leech—President

Two Captains and two Subalterns from the Craven Members. The Detachment in the Lines not to load for the future without particular directions from the Commander in Chief, nor the out Posts to Load unless Ordered by the Field Officer of the day.

No Detachment to be made from the Lines without the express Orders of the Commander in Chief.

In case of alarm the Field Officer of the day may Order the lines to turn out under Arms but not move off their Ground till Report is made to the Commander in Chief of the Cause of the alarm.

Field Officer of the day—Colonel Caswell

The Pitt Detachment for the Piquet tonight and Baggage tomorrow.

The first Company of Craven for the Grass Guard tonight and rear Guard tomorrow.

The second Company takes the Governors Guard and the quarter Guard tomorrow.

The Quarter Master General or his Assistant to go immediately to mark out the Camp with the Camp Colour Men.

After Orders

The Army Marches tomorrow Morning, The General beat at Six, and the Assembly at Ten O'Clock, The Troops to March half an hour after.

Jones's Camp
Wednesday May 8th 1771
Parole—Onslow
Countersign—New River

The Detachment from Wake County that Joined the Army Yesterday Ordered to attend the Sherif of the County and to assist him in levying all the Fines due from the Body of Militia that appeared at the General Muster at Hunters Lodge Camp on Monday the Sixth Instant without Arms, also to support the Sherif in Levying all the Taxes due to the Public in the said District, excepting from those who entered themselves Voluntiers in his Majesty's Service against the Regulators.

Captain Moore of the Wake Detachment will receive his particular Orders from Colonel Hinton.

One Days Provisions to be immediately delivered to the Wake Detachment.

As several Persons suspected to be Regulators have been seen lurking about the Camp. Ordered that all such persons be taken up and examined agreeable to standing orders.

Any Soldier that can catch any Person stealing or driving from the Camp any Horse belonging to the Army, shall upon Conviction thereof before a Court Martial receive five Dollars reward. These two last Orders to be read at the Head of every Company before the Troops March off.

A sufficient Quantity of amunition to be immediately delivered to the Army.

The Quarter Master with the Camp Colour Men and the Advance Guard to March not far from the Head of the Column, The whole Army to March with the Greatest Caution.

After Orders
New Hope Camp

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Leech
Piquet tonight third Company of Craven, Grass Guard tonight Carteret, and the rear Guard to Morrow; Governors Guard and Quarter Guard tomorrow first Company of Johnston.

The Army Marches tomorrow, the General to beat at Gun firing the Assembly at Six, and the Army to March at Seven.

Eno Camp
Thursday May 9th 1771
Parole—Orange
Countersign—Hillsborough

Field Officer of the Day Colonel Cray.
For the Piquet tonight second Company of Johnston, The Grass Guard tonight and rear Guard tomorrow Onslow Company, Governors Guard

and quarter Guard tomorrow First Company of Johnston [Carteret orders have *New Hanover*, not *Johnston*, here. Editor].

The Corps of Artillery being found too weak to do the Duty in the Park of Artillery, and in the Management of the Guns: His Excellency Orders that the Pitt detachment be taken out of the second Line and be united to and encamp with the Artillery as the second Detachment of that Corps under the Command of Colonel Moore;—That the Artillery for the future mount Quarter Guard with a Subaltern and twenty Men, from which they are to furnish the Centries on the Park of Artillery,—No Soldier to go into the Town of Hillsborough without leave from the Commanding Officer of his Detachment.

The Army Halts tomorrow; the Men to wash their Linnen and Haversacks in the Morning, that they may be ready to march at an hours warning.

One Days Provision to be delivered out early in the Morning.

Eno Camp
Friday May 10th 1771
Parole—London
Countersign—Dublin

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Thomson

For the Piquet tonight and Baggage Guard tomorrow, Second Company of New Hanover. For the Grass Guard tonight and rear Guard tomorrow first Company of New Hanover. For the Governors and Quarter Guard tomorrow, first Company of Dobbs.

The Army Marches tomorrow, the sick Men to be sent this Morning into Town to the Hospital provided for them.

Such Men whose Arms want repair to be left behind till their Arms can be repaired, two Subaltern Officers and two Serjeants to be left with them to bring them up as soon as compleated, Craven to furnish one Subaltern and one Serjeant, and New Hanover the other Subaltern. These Officers while in Town will have the Inspection of the Sick, and bring up what Men may be recovered when the Arms are repaired leaving a Serjeant with those who are left behind, who will bring them to the Army when recovered.

The Commanding Officer of each Detachment will send to Mr. Hogan this Morning to receive a quantity of ticking Gartering Thread and Needles to make Shott Baggs which they will immediately get made by the Taylors in their respective Detachments to be distributed to the Men of their several Corps who want them.

As Carts are found greatly to Impede the March of the Army, His Excellency has Ordered a Waggon to be provided for every two Companies and that the Carts be left at Hillsborough.

Eno Camp
Hillsborough Saturday May 11th 1771
Parole—Salisbury
Countersign—Yadkin

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Bryan
The Assembly to Beat immediately, and the Army to March through the Town in half an Hour.

Two Companies of the Orange Detachment to March with the Army, the other two to remain for the Protection of Hillsborough till further Orders under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Nash. [The Carteret Detachment orders name Colonel *Ashe*. Editor.]

The Colonels of the Lines to form a Court of Enquiry as soon as the Troops arrive in Camp, and enquire of the Commanding Officer on the Governors Guard last Night the Cause of the Prisoners escape, and Report to his Excellency thereon. Alexander Gillespy[2] appointed Commandant of the Pioneers with the Rank and Pay of Ensign.

Serjeant Wright with a Detachment of Nine Men from Surry County will form the Company of Pioneers under the Command of Ensign Gillespy.

The Pioneers to March off with the advance Guard to repair the Roads and make good the Bridges for the Army to pass over. Captain Sauthier will Supply them with necessary Tools.

For the Piquet the first Company of Dobbs, which is to take the Baggage Guard tomorrow.

For the Grass Guard tonight and Rear Guard tomorrow the third Company of Dobbs.

For the Governors Guard and Quarter Guard the fourth Company of Dobbs.

The Army Marches tomorrow, the General to Beat at five O'Clock, the Assembly at half past five, and the whole to March at six, Divine Service will be performed tomorrow at Colonel Mabins [Mebane's?]

The Adjutants to be very punctual in communicating the Orders to their respective commanding Officers.

Lodge Farm Camp
Sunday May 12th 1771
Parole—Beaufort
Countersign—Turner

Field Officers of the Day—Lieutenant Colonel Cogdell
Major Mackelwain

For the Piquet tonight and Baggage Guard Tomorrow first Company of Orange.

For the Governors and Quarter Guard first Company of Craven.

For the Grass Guard tonight and rear Guard tomorrow second Company of Orange.

The Piquet to lye out every Night until counter ordered.

The Johnston Detachment being found too weak to do duty as two Companies, Ordered that they for the future do Camp Duties and serve on Detachments as one Company only.

It appearing by Report from the Court of enquiry appointed yesterday that neither the Commanding Officer nor the Serjeant of the Governors Guard were privy or consenting to the escape of the Prisoner, His Excellency Orders that Serjeant Smith be Released from his Confinement, and that Assistant General Campbell be brought before the Board and receive from them a severe reprimand for presuming to bring to Town the Guard without express Order from the Commander in Chief.

The Governor hopes that the reflection brought on the Troops by suffering the Prisoner to Escape will for the future animate them to be more Vigilant and diligent in the discharge of their Duty.

The Gentlemen Volunteers who have generously Offered their Service on this Expedition for forming themselves into a Troop of Light horse under the command of Captain Bullock to be employed in Escorting his Excellency, and covering the flanks of the Army and in Scouting Parties.

The Commissary to deliver Provisions daily to the Troop of light Horse, taking Captain Bullocks receipt for the same.

All Prisoners for the future to be kept by the Quarter Guard only, both in Camp and on the March.

The Army to March tomorrow, the General to beat at five OClock, the Assembly at six, and the whole to March at Seven.

Han [Haw] River Camp
Monday May 13th 1771
Parole—Waddell
Countersign—Charlotte

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Ashe
For the Piquet tonight and Baggage Guard tomorrow—Second Company of Craven
For the Grass Guard tonight and Rear Guard tomorrow—third Company of Craven
For the Governors Guard—Carteret Company
For the Quarter Guard—Johnston Detachment

No Officer or Soldier to pull off his Cloaths or stir out of Camp without Orders, the Officers to be particularly attentive to their Duty and not suffer the Soldiers to make the least noise in case of alarm but to remain perfectly Silent after they are formed. the Signal upon an alarm to be "Stand to your Arms" instead of Drum beating.

A small Field Piece to be placed in the Flanks of each line, and one Piece in the Centre of the rear line facing the Rear. A small Detachment from the Artillery to each.

The Orange Detachment to fall in the front Line to the Right of the Ground of the Carteret.

Large Fires to be lighted as soon as the Army arrives at Camp, in the front Rear and Flanks, at two hundred Yards distance from the Lines.

After Orders

His Excellency having been Informed that the Army had committed outrages on the property of the Inhabitants settled on the Road contrary to his express commands and Scandalous and dishonorable to the Service. He does once more strictly forbid every Person belonging to the Army from taking or disturbing the property of any Person whatever as they will on complaint receive the severest Punishment the Nature of the Offence deserves besides making restitution to the Persons they Injure.

The Army Marches tomorrow, the General to beat at Seven O'Clock, the Assembly at eight, and the whole to march at nine.

As many Waggons as can be spared to return to Hillsborough tomorrow Morning to bring up Provisions to the Army.

Great Alamance Camp
Tuesday 14th May 1771
Parole—America
Countersign—Steady

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Caswell
For the Piquet tonight and Baggage Guard tomorrow—New Hanover
For the Grass Guard tonight and Rear Guard tomorrow—Onslow
For the Governors Guard—First Company of Orange.
For the Quarter Guard—Beaufort

One third of the Army to remain under Arms all Night to be relieved every two hours by the like Number. The Soldiers to keep within the Encampment and be ready to run to Arms on the first Alarm.

The Quarter Guard will remain in the Line of their Encampment detaching an Officer and fourteen Men to take charge of all Prisoners, who are to be kept in the rear of the Line.

Great Alamance Camp
Wednesday May 15th 1771
Parole—New York
Countersign—Albany

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Leech
For the Piquet tonight and Baggage Guard tomorrow—Craven
For the Grass Guard tonight and Rear Guard tomorrow—Craven
For the Governors Guard this Morning—Dobbs
For the Quarter Guard—Dobbs

The Commanding Officer of each Detachment to keep a Roaster [Roster] of the Tour of Duty of their respective Corps that each Company may take their turn of Camp Duties.

Captain Malcolm[3]—appointed an additional Aid du Camp to his Excellency with the Rank and pay of Captain.

The light Horse to keep their Horses Saddled and bridled all Night, Ten of them to form a grand Guard about half a Mile from the Camp a little off the Road to Salisbury, and to have three Videtts out, one in the Center, and one on each Flank to be visited by the grand Guard and relieved every two hours. In case of alarm Notice to be immediately sent to inform the Commander in Chief, and to maintain their Ground or retire slowly to the Camp as the case may require.

Prices of Provisions brought to Camp or bought in the Settlements through which the Army Marches.

Butter	8d. P lb.
Eggs	6d. P Doz.
Bacon, Hams and Midlings	5d. P lb.
Veal	3d. P lb.
Mutton	3d. P lb.
Lamb	2/3 P Quarter
Corn	2/P Bush
Oats	2/P Bush
Clean bolted Flour	14/P hund. d.
Beef	2d. P lb.
Fresh Pork	2d. P lb.
Grown Fowls	6d. each
Younger Fowls	4d. each
Milk	3d. P Quart

Willie Jones and Thomas Clark appointed Aid du Camps to his Excellency instead of Mr Edwards and Mr Palmer who have resigned.

[Editorial note: At this point the Carteret County Detachment orders include the plan of battle given below.]

Line of Battle

The Craven & Beaufort Detachments on the Right Wing of the first Line

Carteret & Orange Detachments on the Left of the Front Line

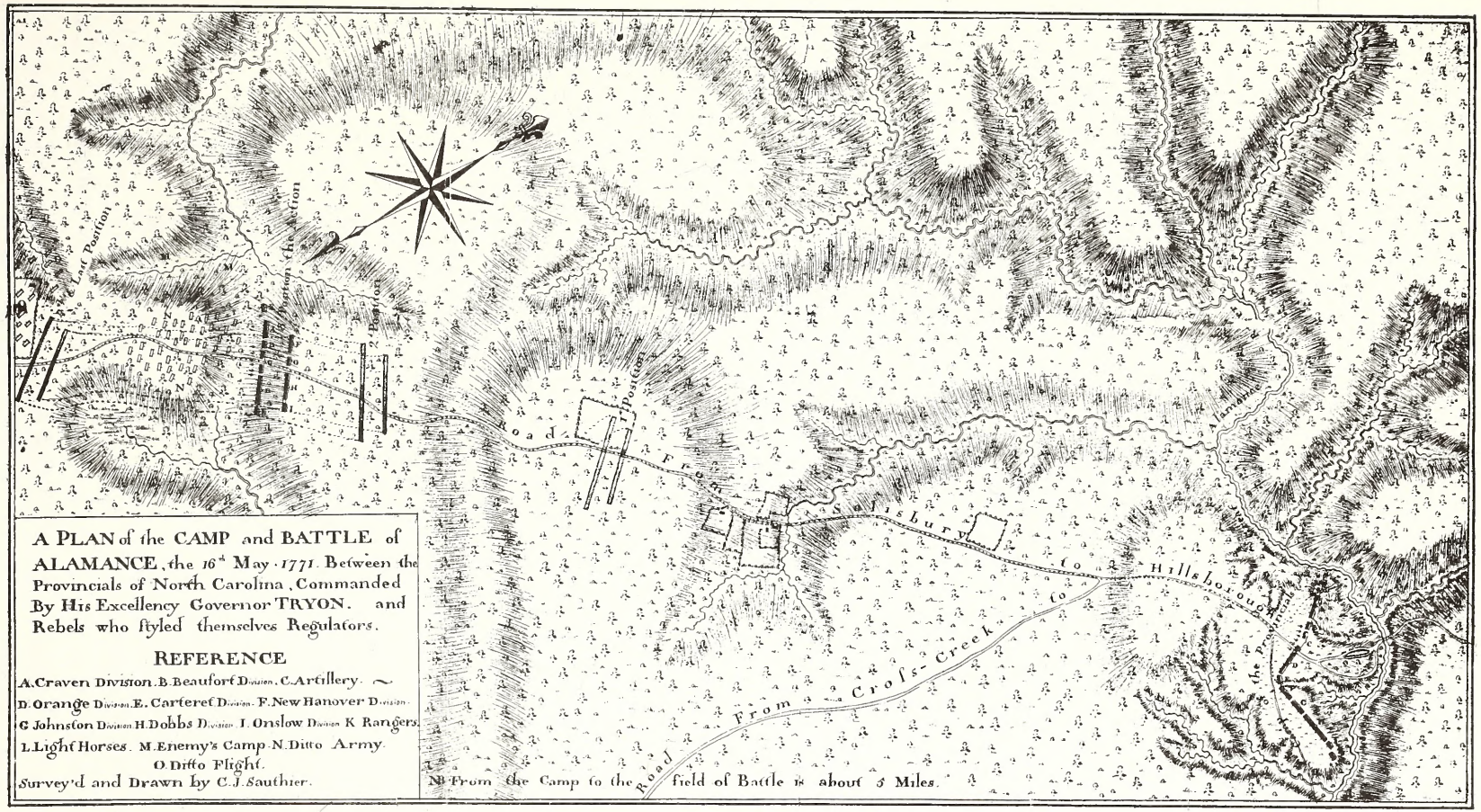
The Artillery in the Centre of the front Line Between Orange & Beauford [Beaufort]

New Hanover & 3 Company's of Dobbs in the Right Wing of the 2d Line

Onslow Johnston & Dobbs on the Left of the 2d line

The Detachment from Wake & the Light Horse from Duplin to Reinforce the Rear Guard

The Rangers to Cover the Flanks of Both Lines facing to the Right



A map of the camp and battle plan for the Battle of Alamance was executed by C. J. Sauthier and appears in Tryon's Order Book in the State Archives. Photograph from the files of the Division of Archives and History.

Detachments will be made from the Artillery as Occasion may Require & the Ground Permit

In Case the Left Wing is Attacked Carteret & Onslow forms an Angle from their Respective Lines to Cover the Left Flank

Doctor Haslin has under his Care & inspection the Detachments from Craven, Carteret, Pitt, Dobbs, Beaufort, & the Rangers.

Doctor Matthewson to Act as Mate to Doctor Haslin Doctor [Thomas] Cobham has under his Care & inspection the Detachments from New Hanover, Onslow, Johnston, Orange, New Hannover Detachment of Artillery, Detachm^{t} from Wake, the Light Troop of Horse & the Volunteers

Doctor Powers[4] to Act as Mate to Doctor Cobham

The Army to be Immediately form'd into Line of Battle According to Orders

After Orders

The Army Marches tomorrow at seven O'Clock without Beat of Drum.

One Waggon with Provision, another with Ammunition, and a third with the Surgeons Medecine Chest, to accompany the Army.

One Company of the Johnston Detachment, and such Men who are unfit to March, will be left to Guard the Camp under the Command of Colonel [Needham] Bryan.

The Tents to remain standing, and the Provision and Baggage Waggons to be drawn up within the Camp in a hollow Square as the Army Marches.

The Horses belonging to the Army to be drove up immediately, and secured in Camp all Night.

Note, when [on] the March the discharge of three Pieces of Cannon will be the signal to form the line of Battle, and five the signal for Action.

Great Alamance Camp
Thursday 16th May 1771
Parole—Great Alamance
Countersign—Victory

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Cray

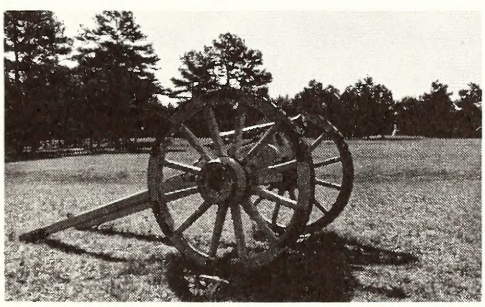
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Orange

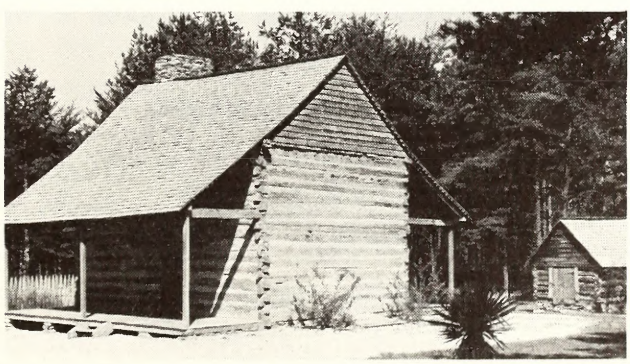
For the Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Orange

For the Quarter Guard—Craven

The Governor Orders that all the wounded of the Army be brought to his own Tent and the greatest care taken of them, the wounded of the Rebells brought to Camp to be taken care of.







A sketch of the Alamance Battlefield made by an unidentified artist was used in Benson J. Lossing, *The Pictorial Field-Book of the American Revolution: or, Illustrations, Scenery, Relics, and Traditions of the War of Independence* (New York: Harper and Brothers, 2 volumes, 1851-1852), II, 371. The photographs of the cannon and of the Allen cabin located at the site were made by Lawrence G. Misenheimer, Jr.

Great Alamance Camp
Friday 17th May 1771
Parole—Granville
Countersign—Oxford

The Governor impressed with the most affectionate sense of Gratitude gives Thanks to both Officers and Soldiers of the Army for the Vigorous and Generous support they afforded Him Yesterday in the Battle near Alamance, It was to their Valour and steady Conduct that he owes under the Providence of Almighty God, the signal Victory obtained over obstinate and infatuated Rebels,—His Excellency simpathises with the Loyalists for the brave Men that fell and suffered in the Action, but when he reflects that the fate of the Constitution depended on the success of the Day, and the important Services thereby rendered to their King and Country, He considers this Loss (though at present the Cause of Affliction to their Relations and Friends) as a Monument of lasting Glory and Honor to themselves and Families.

The Dead to be interred at five OClock this Evening in the Front of the Park of Artillery, Funeral Service to be performed with Military Honors to the deceased.—after the Ceremony, Prayers and Thanksgiving for the signal Victory it has pleased Divine Providence Yesterday to Grant the Army over the Insurgents.

Field Officer of the Day Colonel Fanning.
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Craven
For the Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Johnston
For the Governors Guard to Morrow—Orange
For the Quarter Guard to Morrow—Onslow

A Man from each Detachment of the Army with one Serjeant to parade immediately for the Hospital Guard. This Guard to be relieved every forty eight Hours.

John Walker Esquire is appointed Steward to the Hospital, with the pay of Captain, and is to be accountable for the Sick and Wounded.

Doctor Richards[5] appointed Surgeon to Doctor Cobhams Division with the pay of Lieutenant Colonel.

Great Alamance Camp
Saturday the 18th May 1771
Parole—Edenburgh
Countersign—Carlisle

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Thomson

Ordered that all Arms, Ammunition, Horses, Saddles, Bridles and Papers that were taken from the Rebels in the Field of Battle or else where be brought to the Head of the Artillery by Twelve O'Clock.

The Saddle Baggs, Provisions and Clothes belong to the Captors.

Second Line Ordered to March out as soon as possible under the Command of Colonel Ashe with a Detachment from the Artillery and two small Field Pieces.

The Quarter Guard to be relieved immediately by the Orange Detachment.

The Commissary will send two Waggons of Provisions and one empty Waggon for the Baggage, and the Super Intendent of Stores one Waggon of Ammunition, to go with Colonel Ashe.

James Green appointed Storekeeper of all the Arms taken in Action or surrendered by the Enemy, and also to keep an Account of all Sales for the use of the Public, for all which Trouble he shall be allowed Captains pay.

Twelve of the Light Horse to accompany Colonel Ashe.

The Volunteers from Duplin to be under the Command of Major Clinton and to form a light Troop of Horse.

His Excellency allows a Reward for the Public Service, of twenty shillings for every Horse or Mare, Ten Shillings for every Gun, and Five Shillings for every Saddle and Bridle taken from the Rebels in the Field of Battle or else where, to be distributed among the Troops.

After Orders

Piquet Guard to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Beaufort
Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Craven
Governors Guard to Morrow—none
Quarter Guard—Orange

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at five O'Clock, the Assembly at Nine, and the whole to March off at Ten.

The sick and wounded not able to March with the Army to be sent early to Morrow to Captain Holts, and Doctor Richards to attend them. Nurses to be hired and the Commissary to furnish them with fresh Provisions and whatever else may be necessary.

Royal Camp
Sunday May 19th 1771
Parole—Maryland
Countersign—Boston

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Bryan
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
For the Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Craven
For the Governors Guard tomorrow—Orange
For the Quarter Guard to Morrow—New Hanover

Honorable John Rutherfurd Esquire Judge Advocate to Administer the Oaths of Qualification to such of the Rebels as may surrender themselves agreeable to his Excellencys Proclamation of the Seventeenth Instant. The Army Halts to Morrow.

Royal Camp
Monday May 20th 1771
Parole—Anson
Countersign—Duplin

Field Officers of the Day—Colonel Cogdell and Major Mackelwain.
[Carteret version has Colonel Ashe as field officer of the day.]
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Orange
For the Grass Guard to Night and rear Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
For the Governors Guard to Morrow—Orange
For the Quarter Guard to Morrow—Dobbs

Divine Service to be performed at five O'Clock in the Evening, time not permitting Yesterday.

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at five O'Clock, the Assembly at half past five, and the whole to March at six. Officers and others who have their Baggage not ready loaded to March off the Ground with the Army, will have it left behind.

The Detachments from Wake and Cumberland that joined the Army this Evening to Encamp as follows.

The Detachment from Wake to form in the second line between Johnston and Dobbs.

The Detachment from Cumberland to form a Company of light infantry under the Command of Captain Farquhar Campbell who is to receive Orders from the Commander in Chief.

The light Infantry to encamp on the left of the Army.

Sandy Creek Camp
Tuesday May 21st 1771
Parole—Bristol
Countersign—Bath

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Ashe
Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Craven
Grass Guard to Night—Carteret
Governors Guard to Morrow—New Hanover
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Onslow

The Army Halts to Morrow.

Returns to be given in to Morrow of the Strength and Condition of the several Companies, and of the Arms, Ammunition and Camp necessaries agreeable to the Forms delivered.

A Court Martial to be held to Morrow Morning for the Tryal of several Prisoners. Colonel Ashe to be President.

Carteret and New Hanover each to furnish a Captain and a Subaltern.

Necessary Houses to be made in the Morning to preserve Cleanliness in the Camp.

Sandy Creek Camp
Wednesday 22d May 1771
Parole—Charles Town
Countersign—Bull

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Caswell
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Johnston
For the Grass Guard—Orange
For the Governor Guard to Morrow—Beaufort
For the Quarter Guard to Morrow—Dobbs

The Army halts to Morrow.

No prisoners to be released from the Quarter Guard but by written orders signed by the Adjutant General.

After Orders

The Wake Detachment, the light infantry and Captain Hawkins's light Horse to Parade to Morrow Morning at Gun firing, and to march immediately after without Baggage, under the Command of Colonel Hinton, The Commissary to send a Waggon load of Provisions and two empty Waggons along with this Detachment.

The Troops that remain in Camp to receive Lead in the Morning, and each Company run into Ball to Morrow the the [*sic*] proportion that is delivered to them. The Officers are expected to take care that this Order is punctually complied with.

Lost in the Field on the Day of Battle a blue Husar [*sic*] Cloak, whoever will bring it to Head Quarters will receive two Dollars reward. Also lost a pair of Steel Yards, whoever shall bring them to the Commissary shall receive Ten shillings Reward.

A small Field Piece with a Detachment from the Artillery to March with Colonel Hinton.

Sandy Creek Camp
Thursday 23d May 1771
Parole—Virginia
Countersign—Suffolk

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Fanning
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Craven
For the Grass Guard to Night—New Hanover
For the Governors Guard to Morrow—Orange
For the Quarter Guard to Morrow—Dobbs

No Soldier to leave the Camp but by express leave from the Commander in Chief.

Two Companies of the Dobbs Detachment to parade and March off immediately under the Command of Captain Simon Bright.

The Army to be under Arms at four o'Clock this afternoon, at the Head of the Lines.

The Army halts to Morrow, but the whole to be ready to March off on the first Notice, if Occasion requires.

It appearing by the Returns that there were Forty seven Horses and Mares, Twenty five Firelocks, Twenty nine Saddles, and Twenty eight Bridles taken from the Rebels, and the Reward proposed for these Spoils being too small, His Excellency gives One hundred and twenty six pounds to be divided amongst the Non Commission Officers and Private Men of the Troops that were in the Army at the time of the Battle, which is equal to two shillings and six pence for every Man.

Sandy Creek Camp
Friday May 24th 1771
Parole—George Town
Countersign—Wynyaw

For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Craven
For the Grass Guard to night—Carteret
For the Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
For the Quarter Guard to Morrow—Craven
Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Leech

The Orange Detachment to parade and March off immediately under the Command of Colonel Fanning, who is to have one Field Piece with the Detachment from the Artillery.

The Commissary to deliver to Colonel Fanning two Days Provisions for himself and Party.

The Stone Horses[6] to be sold by the Provost Marshal at the Head of the Artillery at five O'Clock this Afternoon.

After Orders

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at six O'Clock in the Morning, the Assembly at Nine, and the whole to March off at Ten.

Sandy Creek Camp
Saturday May 25th 1771
Parole—Florida
Countersign—Mobile

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Thomson
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—New Hanover
For the Grass Guard to Night—Onslow
For the Governors Guard to Morrow—Johnston
For the Quarter Guard to Morrow—Beaufort

The Weather proving bad the Army does not March to Day.

The Colonels of the Line to form a Board of Enquiry this Morning to Report upon the Conduct of Colonel William Johnston of the Bute Regiment of Militia, and the Causes of his not having complied with his Excellency's Requisition to raise Men against the Rebels. The Judge

Advocate to attend the Board, present the Charge and summon Witnesses.

After Orders

It being the unanimous Opinion of the Colonels of the Line, that Colonel Johnston has failed to use his Endeavours to furnish the number of Volunteers he was commanded to raise from the Bute Regiment of Militia to March against the Insurgents; His Excellency was pleased to discharge him from the Command of the Bute Regiment, and to Appoint Thomas Eaton Esquire to be Colonel in his Room.

Sandy Creek Camp
Sunday May 26th 1771
Parole—Cumberland
Countersign—Cross Creek

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Bryan
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
For the Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Wake
For the Governors Guard to Morrow—Craven
For the Quarter Guard to Morrow—New Hanover

His Excellency is much concerned that notwithstanding his repeated Orders, the Officers are so negligent of their Duty as to Suffer Soldiers to fire off their Guns through all parts of the Camp. He Expects for the future that they will be more observant, and send every Man that Fires without his leave to the Quarter Guard, to be Tryed by a Court Martial for disobedience of Orders. This Order to be immediately read at the Head of each Company.

The Rangers to March off immediately to join the Orange Detachment on Deep River and to Escort two Waggon loads of Provisions for that Detachment.

Sandy Creek Camp
Monday 27th May 1771
Parole—Canada
Countersign—Quebec

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Hinton
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Craven
Governors Guard to Morrow—Light Infantry
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Dobbs

A Court Martial to be held this Morning for the Tryal of Deserters brought to Camp. Colonel Thomson President, with two Captains and one Subaltern from Dobbs, and one Subaltern from Carteret.

Sandy Creek Camp
Tuesday 28th May 1771
Parole—Cape Breton
Countersign—Louisbourgh

Field Officers of the Day—Lieutenant Colonel Cogdell, and Major Mackelwain
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
For the Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Craven
For the Governors Guard to Morrow—Carteret
For the Quarter Guard to Morrow—New Hanover

The Army Marches at two O'Clock. The Quarter Master General and Camp Colour Men to parade immediately and March forward as soon as possible. The Pioneers to follow the Camp Colour Men and repair the Roads.

After Orders at Camp near Haynes's

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at six O'Clock, the Assembly at Seven, and the whole to March off at Eight.

Deep River Camp
Wednesday 29th May 1771
Parole—Georgia
Countersign—Savannah

Field Officer of the Day Colonel Ashe
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Carteret
For the Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Onslow
For the Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
For the Quarter Guard to Morrow—Johnston

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at five O'Clock, the Assembly at Six, and the whole to March off immediately after.

The Rangers and Orange Detachment to join the Army at Six O'Clock to Morrow Morning.

The Waggoners to Harness their Horses at break of Day and cross the River immediately after.

Kaiway Camp
Thursday 30th May 1771
Parole—Rowan
Countersign—Salisbury

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Caswell
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Wake
Governors Guard to Morrow—Beaufort
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Craven

The Orange Detachment, the Rangers and the light Infantry to March before the Army and take possession of the Heights on the South side of Uhara Ford.

Each Detachment of the Army to furnish the Commissary with a careful Man to continue with him until further Orders, to Assist him in driving and securing the Cattle that March with the Army.

After Orders

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at five O'Clock, the Assembly at six, and the whole to march off at seven.

Flat Swamp Camp
Friday 31st May 1771
Parole—Bladen
Countersign—Fox

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Leech
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Craven
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Dobbs

The Governor having observed for these two Days past great irregularity in the Order of March by the Baggage Waggons — breaking in between the Lines of the Army, It is his positive Directions that the following Order of March be in future punctually observed.

The Rangers form the Van Guard with the Camp Colour Men and Pioneers—The Rangers Baggage and Baggage of the first Line follow the Van Guard, Then the first Line as in the Order of Encampment, The Quarter Guard with the Prisoners. The second Line. The Baggage of the second Line. The Commissaries Waggons in the Rear.

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at Five OClock, the Assembly at Seven, and the Troops to March off immediately after.

Jersey Settlement Camp
Saturday June 1st 1771
Parole—Jaimaca
Countersign—Kingston

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Thomson
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
For the Grass Guard to Night—Craven
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Carteret

The Army halts to Morrow. Divine Service to be performed to Morrow Morning at Nine O'Clock.

All the Horses, Bridles and Saddles taken in Battle and now in Camp, to be brought to the Head of the Artillery at Twelve O'Clock to Morrow, when the Horses will be branded with the broad ↓ [broad arrow?].

The Commissary to brand all the Cattle brought in from the Settlements according to Requisitions made them.

No Soldier to burn the fence Rails on any Account.

Jersey Settlement Camp
Sunday June 2d 1771
Parole—Barbadoes
Countersign—Bridge Town

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Bryan
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—New Hanover
Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Onslow
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Johnston

A Court Martial to be held this Evening at five O'Clock for the Tryal of the Prisoners of the Army. Lieutenant Colonel Cogdell President. Craven to find a Captain and one Subaltern, and Dobbs a Captain and one Subaltern, Members.

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at five O'Clock, the Assembly at six, and the whole to March off immediately after.

The Horses that were Ordered at the Head of the Artillery this Morning to parade this Evening in the Orchard.

Reedy Creek Camp
Monday 3d June 1771
Parole—York
Countersign—Lincoln

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Hinton
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Orange
Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Beaufort
Governors Guard to Morrow—Light Infantry
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Dobbs

The Detachment under Colonel Fanning to rejoin the Army this Evening.

General Waddell with the Forces under his Command to join the Army at five O'Clock to Morrow Morning.

The Army Marches to Morrow Morning, the General to beat at five O'Clock, the Assembly at Six, and the whole to March off immediately after.

The Waggon and Artillery Horses to be kept in their Geers all Night.

The Celebration of his Majesty's Birth Day and of the Victory Obtained over the Rebells the Sixteenth of May is postponed until the Army arrives at the Moravian Town.

After Orders

Captain Neale with a Serjeant Corporal and Twenty Men of the Rangers to March immediately to Escort the Commissioners for running the Boundary Lines of Guilford County.

Moravian Camp
Tuesday 4th June 1771
Parole—Wacovia [*sic*]
Countersign—Bathabara

Field Officers of the Day Lieutenant Colonel Cogdell and Major Mackelwain
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Wake
Grass Guard to Night—Craven
Governors Guard to Morrow—Light Infantry
Quarter Guard to Morrow—New Hanover
The Horses of the Army to be turned into the Great Meadow, and into no other Pasture.

No Soldier to come into Town without a Permit in writing from the Commanding Officer of his respective Company, and then to remain no longer than necessary Business requires.

Any Person that is detected taking any thing out of the Gardens or Houses of any of the Inhabitants of this Settlement, or doing any Injury to their Persons or Property, shall be most severely punished. No Fence Rails to be burnt.

The Army halts to Morrow, and the Soldiers are recommended to Wash up their Cloathes that they may appear clean on Thursday next, the Day appointed for Celebrating his Majesty's Birth Day and the Victory obtained the Sixteenth of May last over the Rebels.

After Orders

A Court Martial to be held to Morrow Morning for the Tryal of the Prisoners of the Army. Colonel Schaw President. Rowan to find a Captain and a Subaltern, and Mecklenburg a Captain and a Subaltern Members.

Moravian Camp
Wednesday 5th June 1771
Parole—Salem
Countersign—Bethany

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Harris
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Mecklenburg
Grass Guard to Night—Anson and Tryon
Governors Guard to Morrow—Mecklenburg
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Rowan.

The Rangers to take the Town Guard at Bethabara this Evening at Gun firing.

The Army halts Tomorrow to celebrate His Majesty's Birth Day, and the Victory obtained over the Rebells the sixteenth of May. The whole to be under Arms at Eleven OClock in the Morning in the Field above the great Barn. The Forces that joined the Army under General

Waddell will close the left of the Army, in two lines according to seniority of Companies. The Artillery to be distributed on the Right and Left Wing and Center of the first Line. After the Royal Salute the Troops will fire a Feu de joy. The Men will receive their Rations in Bread instead of Flower, and a pint of Beer and Gill of Spirits per Man.

Moravian Camp
Thursday 6th June 1771
Parole—St. James's
Countersign—Prince George

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Spencer
For the piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Orange
Grass Guard to Night and rear Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Craven
The Army to hold themselves in readiness to March to Morrow if required.
The Governor thanks the Troops for their regular Firing and steady Behavior in the Field to Day.

Moravian Camp
Friday June 7th 1771
Parole—Williamsburgh
Countersign—Norfolk

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Ashe
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
Grass Guard to Night—Dobbs
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Craven
The Army to hold themselves in readiness to March to Morrow.
Ordered that no Stone Horses be turned out with the Horses belonging to the Camp.—if any such be found at Liberty, the Grass Guard to take them to the Provost Marshal General.
All Stone Horses that have been pressed to be immediately discharged, and none for the future to be pressed.
A Court Martial to be held this Afternoon for the Tryal of all Prisoners belonging to Camp, Lieutenant Colonel Nash President. Beaufort, Anson and Tryon, to find each a Captain and a Subaltern Members.

After Orders.

General Waddell to March to Morrow Morning with the following Detachments and Corps of Artillery under his Command. Vizt Anson, Rowan, Orange, Mecklenburg, Tryon and the light Infantry, Lieutenant Colonel Schaws Corps of Artillery, and Captain Walkers Company of

Artillery both under the Command of Colonel Moore, who will have seven pieces of Artillery and Ammunition in proportion.

Lieutenant Colonel Alexander and Captain Thomas Polk appointed joint Commissaries for supplying the Troops under General Waddell. They will receive from Commissary Blackledge ten head of Steers; and two thousand weight of Flower being part of what was furnished from the Settlements on Requisition, which they must Credit the Public for at the rate of thirteen shillings per hundred weight for the Beef and Flour.

Captain Richards appointed Surgeon General to the Forces under General Waddell with the pay of a Colonel.

Moravian Camp
Saturday June 8th 1771
Parole—Tryon
Countersign—Wake

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Caswell
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Carteret
Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—New Hanover
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Onslow

Robert Schaw Esquire Ranks as Colonel by Commission and not as Lieutenant Colonel, as through mistake was mentioned in Orders of Yesterday.

After Orders

Captain Walkers Company of Artillery being detached with General Waddell, Ordered that the Beaufort Company be united and do Duty with the Corps of Artillery commanded by Colonel Howe in the absence of Colonel Moore.

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at five OClock in the Morning, the Assembly at Six, and the whole to March off immediately after.

Black Jack Swamp Camp
Sunday June 9th 1771
Parole—Pamplicoe
Countersign—Bath

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Leech
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Johnston
Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
Governors Guard tomorrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Wake

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at five o'Clock, the Assembly at Seven, and the whole to March off immediately after.

Buffalo Camp
Monday 10th June 1771
Parole—Portsmouth
Countersign—Southampton

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Cray
For the Piquet to night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Craven
Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—New Hanover
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
Captain Daws is appointed Assistant Quarter Master General in the room of Colonel Lillington.

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at five o'Clock in the Morning, the Assembly at Seven, and the whole to March off immediately after.

The Grass Guard to March to Fosters, one Mile to the Westward of Mr. Campbells, where the Horses are to be turned in the Meadow.

Bigg Troublesome Camp
Friday June 11th 1771
Parole—Winchester
Countersign—Stockbridge

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Thomson
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Craven
Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Dobbs

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at Five O'Clock in the Morning, the Assembly at six, and the whole to March off immediately after. The Officers are desired to have their Baggage loaded before the Assembly beats, that no time may be lost.

Watsons Creek Camp
Wednesday 12th June 1771
Parole—Northumberland
Countersign—Durham

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Bryan
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Craven
Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow Carteret
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow—New Hanover

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to Beat at five OClock in the Morning, the Assembly at Six, and the whole to March off immediately after.

The Wake Detachment to be moved out of the second Line in to the first Line, between the Onslow Detachment and Captain Salters Company of Artillery.

Back Creek Camp
Thursday June 13th 1771
Parole—St. Albans
Countersign—Bedford

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Hinton
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Onslow
Grass Guard to Night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Johnston
Governors Guard Tomorrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at five O'Clock in the Morning, the Assembly at Seven, and the whole to March off immediately after.

Hillsborough Camp
Friday June 14th 1771
Parole—Epsom
Countersign—Croydon

Field Officers of the Day—Lieutenant Colonel Cogdell and Major Mackelwain
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Wake
Grass Guard to Night—Craven
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
A Main Guard to be mounted to Morrow Morning at eight OClock, consisting of two Companies with their Officers, under the Command of a Field Officer. New Hanover and Dobbs furnishes for this Guard and Colonel Ashe to be Field Officer.
As soon as the main Guard is Mounted, they will receive the Prisoners from the Quarter Guard, and Detach a Subaltern, Serjeant and Twelve Men, who are to do Duty as a Quarter Guard, and take Charge of all Prisoners belonging to the Army.
The Officers and Soldiers to cock up their Hatts and put a Sprigg of Oak on the left side of their Hatts.
They will keep their Ranks and March with Spirit as they go through the Town of Hillsborough.
The Baggage and Commissary's Waggons to keep close in their Order of March.
The Army halts to Morrow
No Soldier to go from Camp into Town without leave from the Commanding Officer of his respective Detachment.

Hillsborough Camp
Saturday June 15th 1771
Parole—Santee
Countersign—Pee Dee

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Cray
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Craven

Grass Guard to Night—Dobbs
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Main Guard to Morrow to be furnished by Dobbs and Craven under the Command of Colonel Leech.
The Army halts to Morrow—Divine Service will be performed at ten O'Clock in the Morning in Camp.

Hillsborough Camp
Sunday 16th June 1771
Parole—Devonshire
Countersign—Kensington

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Bryan
For the Piquet Guard to Night—Carteret
Grass Guard—New Hanover
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Main Guard to Morrow to be furnished by Onslow and Johnston, under the Command of Colonel Thomson.
The Army halts to Morrow.
The Commissary will this Evening deliver to Colonel Ashe what Hydes and Leather he has by him to distribute among the several Detachments of the Army, to make up in Shoes and Mocosons for the Men as soon as possible by the Shoemakers in the Army, who will be excused Camp Duties while they are employed.
A Return to be given in immediately of the Number of Shoemakers in every Company in the Army.

After Orders

Craven furnishes a Company to attend the Court with the State Prisoners and to parade at eight OClock to Morrow Morning.

Hillsborough Camp
Monday June 17th 1771
Parole—Cross Creek
Countersign—Eno

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Hinton
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
Grass Guard to Night—Wake
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Main Guard to Morrow to be furnished by Craven and New Hanover under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Cogdell and Major Mackelwain.
The Army halts to Morrow but to hold themselves in readiness to March on Wednesday.

After Orders

A Court Martial to be held to Morrow Morning for the Tryal of the Prisoners of the Army, Colonel Leech President. Craven, Carteret and New Hanover to find a Captain and Subaltern each, Members. Returns to be given in to Morrow of the Strength and Condition of the several Companies, and of the Arms, Ammunition and Camp Necessaries agreeable to the forms delivered.

Hillsborough Camp
Tuesday June 18th 1771
Parole—Brunswick
Countersign—Lilliput

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Ashe
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
Grass Guard to Night—Craven
Governors Guard—Rangers
Main Guard to Morrow to be furnished by two Companies from Carteret and New Hanover under the Command of Colonel Leech.

Doctor Mathewson having taken charge of the Hospital on Saturday the 15th Instant.

The Camp not to be left without one Officer at least to each Company, and the Field Officer of the Day, and the Officer commanding the Main Guard to remain constantly in Camp.

After Orders

The Pioneers and Camp Colour Men to March at six O'Clock to Morrow Morning to open the woods near the place of Execution. The Sherif will give his attendance.

The Grass Guard to be taken off at eight OClock to Morrow.

The Army to be under Arms to Morrow at eleven O'Clock and the whole to March to Guard the State Prisoners to and at the place of Execution, excepting the Quarter Guard and the Centries in Camp, who will remain under Arms in Camp until the Troops return.

The Troops to form and March in an Oblong square, the first Line to form the Right and the second Line the left Face. The Corps of Artillery to form the Front and the Rear Faces. The Main Guard to March in the hollow of the Square with the Prisoners. The Light Horse to keep on the outside Flanks to prevent the Mob crowding on the Men.

Hillsborough Camp
Wednesday June 19th 1771
Parole—Chesterfield
Countersign—Hyde

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Thomson
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Dobbs

Grass Guard to night and Rear Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow, Onslow. which is to take charge of all Prisoners, and the Main Guard then to be dismissed.

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at five O'Clock in the Morning, the Assembly at eight, and the Troops to March off immediately after.

After Orders

A Court Martial to be held at Nine O'Clock to Morrow Morning for Tryal of the Prisoners in Camp. Colonel Hinton President. New Hanover and Craven to find a Captain and a Subaltern each Members.

Stones Creek Camp
Thursday June 20th 1771
Parole—Josiah
Countersign—Martin

Field Officer of the Day—Colonel Bryan
For the Piquet to Night and Baggage Guard to Morrow—Johnston
Grass Guard to Night and rear Guard to Morrow—Dobbs
Governors Guard to Morrow—Rangers
Quarter Guard to Morrow—Wake

The Army Marches to Morrow, the General to beat at five O'Clock in the Morning, the Assembly at seven, and the whole to March off immediately after.

After Orders

His Excellency having received at Hillsborough Camp His Majesty's Commands to repair immediately to New York to take upon him the Government of that Province, He cannot quit this Army without a particular and sincere acknowledgment to the Officers and Men for the Steady and uniform Conduct they have observed throughout the Campaign. He will embrace the first Opportunity to represent to his Majesty the important Services that through their Zeal and Bravery they have rendered to their King and Country.

Colonel Ashe will take the Command of the Army, and March with them to Colonel Bryans, (excepting the Wake Detachment which will be discharged at Hunters) from whence the several Detachments will March under the Command of their respective Commanding Officers, to their particular Counties, and be there discharged.

The Commissary will supply the Army with Provisions as usual until they get to Colonel Bryans, and then furnish the Commanding Officers of the several Detachments with a sufficient Quantity to serve them to their respective Homes. The whole of the Artillery and Ammunition to be escorted from Colonel Bryans to Newbern by the Detachment under the Command of Colonel Leech.

The Horses taken in Battle to be divided at Colonel Bryans, one half to go to Newbern with Colonel Leech, the other half to Wilmington with Colonel Ashe, where they are to be sold at Public Vendue, and the proceeds to be paid to the Public. One of the Horses is given to Mr. Rutherfurd for one killed in Battle, and one to Mr. Bud[7] for one he lost in the Service.

As the Estimate for this Service cannot be prepared before his Excellency leaves the Province,[8] He appoints the following Gentlemen to receive the Accounts, and lay a State of them before the Commander in Chief for the time being Viz[t] Colonel Ashe, Colonel Caswell, Colonel Leech, Colonel Cray, and Cornelius Harnett Esquires.

Wm Tryon

---

[1]A grass guard refers to those assigned to guard the animals while they were grazing.

[2]Ensign Alexander Gillespie commanded the Corps of Pioneers. Haywood, *Governor William Tryon*, 118.

[3]Captain John Malcolm succeeded William Palmer as aide-de-camp to Tryon upon Palmer's resignation. Isaac Malcolm, perhaps the son or brother of John, was Tryon's orderly. Haywood, *Governor William Tryon*, 118, 123; Elmer D. Johnson, "The War of the Regulation: Its Place in History" (unpublished master's thesis, University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, 1942), 80, hereinafter cited as Johnson, "The War of the Regulation." See also note 1 after "Comments on William Tryon and the Regulators," July 29, 1771, in this volume.

[4]Dr. Powers was a surgeon's mate, perhaps called into temporary service from a ship. Haywood, *Governor William Tryon*, 118.

[5]Dr. Richards could not be identified.

[6]A *stone horse* is an archaic term for a stallion.

[7]It seems logical that this is Samuel Budd, who in 1771 was paid for copying and engrossing bills for the assembly in New Bern in November and December. He performed the same service again in January and March, 1773. Budd was a first lieutenant in the First N.C. Regiment in 1777 and was made a captain in 1779. He was taken prisoner in Charleston on May 12, 1780, and was exchanged on June 14, 1781. He retired at the beginning of 1783. Heitman's Register in *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina*, 30; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 224, 225, 371, 589.

[8]The Carteret County Detachment orders continued through June 23. On June 21 "His Excellency the Governor took leave of the Army and Departed for his Government to New York." A court martial for the "Tryal of all Camp Prisoners" was scheduled for June 23. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 600.

Journal of the Expedition against the Insurgents, April 20-June 21, 1771

Bodleian Library, Oxford, England

Journal of the Expedition against the Insurgents in the Western Frontiers of North Carolina Begun the 20th April 1771.

Sunday April 21st

The Carteret Detachment consisting of one Company marched into Newbern, from Beaufort, in the Afternoon under the Command of Colonel Thompson.

Monday April 22d

The Craven Detachment consisting of four Companies (including the Rangers) marched into Town, & five Waggons arrived from Orange County for the Use of the Army. Arrived also the Sloop from New York, with two Brass Field Pieces and their Furniture, Drums, Colours, Camp Kettles, Leginss, & Cockades.

Tuesday April 23d

The Brass Field Pieces were drawn up, in the Morning, by the Soldiers, followed by the Colours and Drums, escorted by the Craven & Carteret Detachments, to the Palace where they were lodged. In the Afternoon four Waggons from Rowan loaded with Flour were pressed near Newbern, & the Flour purchased by the Commissary for the Use of the Troops. Six other Waggons arrived from Orange County, agreeable to Order, for the publick Service; all which come upwards of 200 Miles from among the Settlements of the Regulators.

Wednesday April 24th

The Craven and Carteret Detachments marched out of Newbern, with the two Field Pieces, Six Swivel Guns mounted on Carriages, Sixteen Waggons, & four Carts, loaded with Baggage, Ammunition and as much provisions as would supply the several Detachments that were to join them on their Route to Hillsborough. The Craven & Carteret Detachments continued their March till the 2d of May when they arrived at Colo Bryan's, one Hundred Miles from Newbern, the place of General Rendezvous for the Troops that come from Wilmington & Newbern Districts. Note. The Governor left Newbern the 27th of April, and arrived at Colo Bryan's the 1st of May. The 2d of May the Troops from the two Districts joined.

Friday 3d of May Union Camp

The Governor Reviewed at 12. O'Clock the following Detachments in the Meadow at Smiths Ferry on the West Side of Neuse River.

County	Commander	Number of Companies.	
Craven	Col^{o} Leech	3.	
Craven	Captain Neale	1.	Company of Rangers
Carteret	Col^{o} Thompson	1.	
Dobbs	Col^{o} Caswell	4.	
New Hanover	Col^{o} Ashe	2.	
Johnston	Col^{o} Bryan	2.	
Pitt	Capt Salter	1.	
Onslow	Col^{o} Gray [Cray]	1.	
Beaufort	Capt Patten	1.	
New Hanover	Col^{o} Moore	1.	Artillery Comp^{y}

Saturday the 4th of May.

The Whole marched to Johnston Court House. Nine Miles.

Sunday 5th of May.

Marched to Major Hunter's[1] in Wake County. Thirteen Miles.

Monday 6th of May.

The Army halted, and the Governor reviewed the Wake Regiment at a Genl Muster. Mr Hinton Colonel of the Regiment acquainted the Governor that he had got but Twenty two Men of the Company he had received Orders to raise, owing to a Disaffection among the Inhabitants of the County. The Governor observing a General Discontent in the Wake Regiment as he passed along the Front Rank of the Battalion, seeing that not more than one Man in five had Arms, & finding that upon his calling on them to turn out as Volunteers in the Service, they refused to obey, ordered the Army to surround the Battalion; which being effected he directed three of his Colonels to draft out Forty of the most Sightly & Most active Men, which Manouvre caused no small Panic in the Regiment, consisting at the Time of about four Hundred Men. During the drafting the Officers of the Army were active in persuading the Men to inlist, and in less than two Hours Compleated the Wake Company to Fifty Men. The Forty Men drafted were released upon their giving their Parole they would return next Day with their Arms to lend them to such Volunteers as stood in need of them. Night coming on the Wake Regiment was dismissed, much ashamed both of their Disgrace, & their own Conduct which occasioned it. The Army returned to Camp.

Tuesday 7th of May

The Wake Detachment consisting of one Company being their Compliment of Men, & supply'd with Arms by those Men that were drafted the Evening preceeding, marched and encamped with the Army at Jones's on Crabtree Creek, Twelve Miles from Hunter's Rained hard most part of the Night.

Wednesday the 8th of May.

Colo Hinton received Orders to remain with the Wake Detachment in his County to support the proper Officers in Forthwith collecting the Fines due from the Militia Men, agreeable to the Militia Law for appearing at the General Muster on the 6th Instant, without Arms. This Detachment was left also with a View to prevent the disaffected in that County from forming into a Body, and joining the Regulators in the adjacent Counties.

This Morning a Detachment marched to the dwelling House of Turner Tomlinson, a Notorious Regulator, and brought him prisoner to Camp, where he was closely confined. He confess'd he was a Regulator, but would make no Discoveries.

The Army marched, & incamped near Booth's,[2] on New Hope Creek.

Thursday the 9th of May

Marched and incamped on the South Side of Eno River, half a Mile from Hillsborough.

Friday the 10th of May.

Halted, ordered the Waggons to be refitted, Horses to be shod, and every thing put in Repair. Reviewed in Hillsborough two Companies of the Orange Militia, the other two Companies not having made up their Compliment, who remained at Major Hart's Mill.

The Prisoner Tomlinson made his escape this Evening, from the Quarter Guard. Detachments sent after him, but without Success.

Saturday the 11th of May

At 12 O'Clock the Army, marched through Hillsborough in good Order. Halted Six Hours in the Town before Horses could be pressed for the Commissaries Waggons, Baggage & Artillery, many Horses being stolen from Camp. Encamped near Major Hart's Mill. This Day several more Waggons were taken into the Service in lieu of some Carts brought from the Southward, that were either Broken or too weak to haul over the Stony and rugged Roads.

Sunday the 12th of May.

Marched, and forded Haw River, and encamped on the West Side of the Banks. It was expected the Regulators would have opposed the passages of the Royalists over this River, as it was their Intent, but not suspecting that the Army would move out of Hillsborough till after Monday the 13th Instant, the Day of Election of a Member for the County of Orange, in the Room of Herman Husbands who was expelled [from] the House of Assembly, they were by this Sudden Movement of the Army defeated in that part of their plan.

Received this Day flying Reports that General Waddell was forced by the Regulators, with the Troops under his Command to repass the Yadkin River.

Divine Service, with Sermon, performed by the Revd Mr McCartny. Text. "If You have no Sword Sell your Garment & buy one."

This Day Twenty Gentlemen Volunteers joined the Army, chiefly from Granville & Bute Counties. They were formed into a Troop of Light Horse under the Command of Captain Bullock.[3] A Regulator taken by the flanking parties laying in ambush with his Gun. The Commissary took out of his House part of a Hoghead of Rum lodged there for the Use of the Regulators. Also some Hogs which were to be accounted to His Family.

Monday the 13th of May.

Marched to O'Neal.[4] 4 Miles., & halted near four Hours. At 12 O'Clock an Express arrived from General Waddell, with a Verbal Message, the Express not daring to take a Letter for fear of its being intercepted. The Purport of which Message was that on Thursday Evening the 9th Instant the Regulators to the Number of two Thousand surrounded his Camp, and in the most daring & insolent Manner required the General to retreat with the Troops over the Yadkin River, of which he was then within two Miles. He refused to comply, insisting he had the Governor's Orders to proceed. This made them more insolent, and with many Indian shouts they endeavoured to intimidate his Men. The General finding his Men not exceeding three Hundred, and generally unwilling to engage; and many of his Centries going over to the Regulators, was reduced to comply with their requisition, & early the next Morning repassed the Yadkin River, with his Cannon and Baggage; the Regulators agreeing to disperse and return to their several Habitations.

Note. The Chiefs of the Regulators getting Intelligence on Monday the 12th of May that the Army had passed through Hillsborough, and was marching towards their Settlements, dispatched Emissarries through the Settlements of the Regulators to order them with all possible Dispatch to reassemble at Hunter's Plantation near McGee's, that they might obstruct the junction of the Forces under the Governor and General Waddell.

A Council of War was held immediately to deliberate on the Subject of the Intelligence brought by the Express, composed of the Honble John Rutherford, Lewis DeRosset, Robert Palmer, & Saml Cornell, of His Majesty's Council, and the Colonels & Field Officers of the Army, Wherein it was resolved that the Army should change their Route, get into the Road at Captain Holt's that leads from Hillsborough to Salisbury, pass the little and great Alamance Rivers with all possible Expedition, & march without Loss of Time to join General Waddell;

accordingly the Army got under March, and before Night encamped on the West Side of little Alamance, a strong Detachment being sent forward to take possession of the West Banks of Great Alamance, to prevent the Enemy's Parties from occupying that strong Post.

This Evening received Intelligence that the Regulators were sending Scouts through all their Settlements, and assembling on Sandy Creek, near Hunters.

Monday the 13th of May.

Marched and joined the Detachment on the West Banks of Great Alamance where a strong Camp was chosen as may be seen by the plan of the Encampment.

Here the Army halted till more provisions could be brought from Hillsborough, under the Escort of the two Companies of the Orange Detachment (left to make up their Compliment) for which purpose several Waggons now emptied and sent from Camp to Hillsborough

Received Dispatches from General Waddell bearing Date the 10th of May, giving Intelligence of the Necessity he was under to retreat over the Yadkin River. That he intended to encamp near Salisbury, there to through [throw] up Entrenchments, and Wait the Governor's farther Orders.

These Dispatches were immediately laid before the Council of War and the Same Measures adopted as in the preceeding Council, to proceed to join the General as soon as possible.

Intelligence being brought this Evening into Camp that the Rebels intended to attack the camp in the Night, the Necessary preparations were made for an Engagement, and one third of the Army ordered to remain under Arms all Night, & the Remainder to lay down near their Arms. No Alarm given.

Tuesday the 14th of May.

Halted, the Men ordered to keep in Camp. This Evening the two Companies of the Orange Detachment, left at Major Hart's Mill, joined the Camp with the Sick Men left in Hillsborough, and the Waggons under their Convoy sent for Provisions.

The Army lay on their Arms all Night, as in the preceeding. No alarm.

Wednesday the 15th of May.

The Officers and Men of the Orange Detachment were drawn up in the Lines, and took the Oath of Fidelity. About 6 O'Clock in the Evening, the Governor received a Letter Nº from the Insurgents which he laid before the Council of War, wherein it was determined that the Army should march against the Rebels early the next Morning, that the Governor should send them a Letter offering them Terms, and in Case of Refusal, should attack them.

The Army remained under Arms, as in the preceeding Night. Note. The Messenger that brought the Letter from the Insurgents signifying that he had Orders to return in four Hours, the Governor dismissed him about 9 O'Clock at Night, and sent a Messenger of his Own to see him safe through the out Posts, and then to proceed to the Rebels Camp with a Letter to acquaint them of his having received their Letter, and that he would send them, an answer by 12. O'Clock next Day; but the Governor's Messenger meeting with Insults from the out Posts of the Rebels, returned back to Camp with the said Letter. Mr. [John?] Walker, and Lieutenant [John] Ashe of the New Hanover Detachment going out of Camp after it was dark to reconnoitre beyond the out Posts, were surprized, & taken by the Enemy.

The Men remained all Night under Arms. No alarm, tho' the Rebels lay within five Miles of the Camp.

Thursday the 16th of May.

The Army marched soon after 7. O'Clock this Morning leaving the Guard for the Camp as directed in the Orders of Yesterday. The Barrels of Flour & Pork were made Use of to strengthen the Barricade formed by the Waggon.

Note. The Discharging three pieces of Artillery was the signal ordered for forming the Army into two lines in Order of Battle agreeable to the plan. About two Miles from the Camp the whole were ordered by the above Signal to form the Line, to see if the Several Detachments knew their Stations. This being performed in good Order, the Lines were again reduced into a Column, & continued their march; and before 10. O'Clock came within half a Mile of the Rebels Camp, where the Army formed in Line of Battle. The Governor then sent Captain [John?] Malcolm, one of his Aid de Camps, and the Sherif of Orange, with his Letter, requiring the Rebels, to lay down their Arms, Surrender up their outlawed Ringleaders &c. Vide Letter No about half past ten Capt Malcolm and the Sherif returned with the Information that the Sherif had read the Letter four several Times, to different Divisions of the Rebels, who rejected, the Terms offered, with disdain, said they wanted no time to consider of them, & with Rebellious Clamours called out for Battle. as the Army kept moving on slowly during the absence of Capt Malcom, & the Sherif, when they returned the Army was within three Hundred Yards of the Van of the Rebels, who had also advanced towards the Loyalists, waving their Hats and daring them to come on. An Engagement being then inevitable both Lines were ordered to advance nearer; and they even drew up on the Ground upon which the Van of the Rebels first Shewed themselves the latter retreating back to their main Body, as the Lines advanced.

About this Time the Officers Petitioned the Governor for an Exchange of prisoners in lieu of the two Gentlemen taken over Night.

After some Messages passing on both Sides it was agreed that all the prisoners taken by the Loyalists, in Number Seven, should be Restored [exchanged] for Mr [John] Walker & Lieutenant [John] Ashe. But Rebels delaying upwards of Half an Hour to send back the two Gentlemen, under Pretence that they were at a Distance in the Rear, and the Governor being suspicious that they were only protracting the Time that they might out wing his Flankers by the Superiority of their Numbers sent them Word he should wait no longer for the prisoners, and cautioned the Rebels to take Care of themselves as he should immediately, at the Return of the Messenger, give the Signal for action. Accordingly the Artillery began the Fire which was instantly seconded by a Discharge from the whole of the first Line. The Action was hot on both Sides tho' the Rebels soon took to the Trees, from whence they kept up a Bush Fire for near two Hours, at the Expiration of which Time, their Fire slackened considerably. The Artillery was ordered to cease, and the Army to advance in the best Order the Circumstances would admit of. This soon drove them from the Trees and the whole Rebel Army Fled in great Confusion, leaving behind them near Twenty Prisoners taken in the Field, Fifty Horses, with Saddles, provisions, and a small Quantity of Ammunition. The Army pursued not more than half a Mile beyond the Field of Battle, to a House where were found in a Garret, Mr Walker and Lieut[t] Ashe, who had been left to shift for themselves in the Hurry of the Action The Night they were taken they were stripped & Tyed to a Tree and both most severely & Cruelly whipt with small Hickory Sticks

It being now half past two O'Clock the Enemy entirely dispersed, and the Army five Miles from Camp, it was thought adviseable to lose no Time, but to return immediately to the Camp at Alamance. Empty Waggons were ordered from Camp which took both the killed and wounded of the Loyalists, and even several of the wounded Rebels, who acknowledged had they gained the day no Quarters would have been given but to such as would have turned Regulators, these were nevertheless, taken good Care of, and had their wounds dressed.

The Army got into Camp about five in the Evening and remained under Arms, as in the preceeding Nights. Intelligence being brought that the Rebels were reassembling

Friday the 17th of May Alamance Camp

Army halted. This Evening the Dead were interred with military Honors; and an Out Law, Named [James] Few,[5] taken in the Battle was hanged at the Head of the Army. This gave great Satisfaction to the Men, & at this Time it was a necessary Sacrifice to appease the Murmurings of the Troops, who were importunate that public Justice should be immediately executed against some of the Outlaws that were taken in the Action and in opposing of whom they had braved so many



Shown above is one of four bronze plaques on the Colonial Column presently located on the Alamance Battleground State Historic Site. The execution of James Pugh is poignantly depicted, and three of the other condemned Regulators are named—"Robert Matear, Benjamin Merrill, Captain Messer and two others, whose names are now unknown." The plaques are the work of Bureau Brothers of Philadelphia. Photograph from William Edwards Fitch, *Some Neglected History of North Carolina, Being an Account of the Revolution of the Regulators and of the Battle of Alamance, the First Battle of the American Revolution* (New York and Washington: Neale Publishing Company, 1905), facing 248.

Dangers, & suffered such Loss of lives and Blood, and without which Satisfaction some refused to march forward, while others declared they would give no Quarter for the future.

Saturday the 18th May Alamance Camp

The Second Line marched this Day under Colo Ashe to Mr Lowe's Mill, eight Miles from the Camp, & three beyond the Field of Battle.

The Wounded, not able to march with the Army, were this Day sent to Michael Holt's plantations with a Surgeon and Medecines [*sic*].

About Ten at Night Intelligence was brought to Head Quarters that three hundred of the Rebels had appeared in Light of Colo Ashe's Camp.

Sunday the 19th of May

The Army marched early this Morning, and joined the second Line before Twelve. Colo Ashe informed the Governor he had been surrounded all Night by three Hundred of the Rebels, but by keeping his Men very alert under Arms the Enemy was deterred from attacking his Camp, excepting a Small party which shot one of his out Sentries through the Shoulder, and took another Prisoner from his post.

The whole Army got under March by two O'Clock, and proceeded about five Miles to Mr Lowe's,[6] an extensive plantation, an commodious & safe Camp. Cut down a large Fruit Orchard to open the Communication between the Lines.

Monday the 20th of May

Halted at Lowe's. The Detachments from Cumberland and Wake Counties consisting each of one Company of fifty Men joined the Army this Evening. Colo Hinton reported that he had been successful in collecting the Fines of his Regiment, and that he left the County very quiet. The Cumberland Detachment, mostly highlanders, were formed into a Corps of Light Infantry independent of the Line.

Note. On the 17th Instant it was thought expedient, by Advice of Council, to issue a proclamation of free pardon to all such of the Rebels, as should come into Camp, surrender up their Arms, take an Oath of Fidelity to the King, and agree to pay their Taxes, & Submit themselves to the Law of the Land. In Consequence of which many persons came into Camp submitted to the Terms offered, and gave assurance that their Neighbours would do the Same, as soon as they could be informed of the Terms offered.

Tuesday 21st of May

Marched five Miles to James Hunter's, the General of the Rebels, and an Outlaw. His dwelling House, Barn, &c though mean, burnt down.

Halted about three Hours, to give Time to a large Body of the Inhabitants who come into Camp & took the Oaths of Allegiance, submitted themselves to Government, and delivered up their Arms in Conformity to the Governor's proclamation of the 17th the Day after the Action.

This Evening took possession of Herman Husbands plantation, containing Six hundred Acres of Excellent Land, and encamped in two Lines. No Accts of Husbands after the Action. A large parcel of Treasonable papers found in his Home, and some of his Stock, and Cattle, on and near the plantation.

The Inhabitants continuing to come in to submit themselves to Government, it was thought proper, by the Advice of Council, to extend the proclamation of pardon to the 24th inclusive.

Note. Made a Requisition from the Quaker Settlement on Cane Creek of Six Waggon Loads of flour for His Majesty's Service.

Wednesday the 22d of May.

The Quakers on Cane Creek reporting the Flour required was stopped at Lindley's Mill by the Regulators, the Governor ordered the Detachments of Cumberland and Wake, & the Light Horse, to march immediately to escort the Flour to Camp. Very wet Weather this Evening and all Night.

Thursday the 23d of May.

The Detachments of the preceeding Day arrived in Camp from Lindleys & Dixon's Mills, with Nine Loads of Flour, making Seventy Barrells. The Three Extra Loads were taken from Dixon's Mill, the Owner having favored and assisted the Rebels. Made also at this Time several other Requisitions of Cattle and flour from the Neighbouring Settlements.

The Weather continuing very rainy and the Rivers and Water Courses so much swelled, the Army was obliged to halt

This afternoon the Governor distributed one hundred and Twenty Six pounds among the noncommissioned Officers, & Soldiers in the Army, as a Reward for the Horses, Saddles, and Fire Arms taken in Battle. The Division came to two Shillings and Six pence p. Man. Heavy Rain all Day & Night.

Friday the 24th of May.

The Orange Corps detached under the Command of Colo Fanning to Herman Cox's on Deep River, to make a Requisition of provisions from the Inhabitants on the South Side of Deep River, and Richland Creek. Heavy Rains continue Night & Day.

Saturday 25th of May.

Heavy Rains prevent the Army from marching this Day when the Advertisement No was brought into Camp.

Sunday 26th of May.

The Corps of Rangers detached with two Loads of provisions to join the Orange Detachment on Deep River where the Indian trading path Crosses.

This Evening Major Hawkins[7] informed the Governor that at Poll Cat Creek, two Miles short of Deep River the Rangers had joined the Orange Detachment but that the Creek was too much swelled to pass over it. Rains continue Day and Night.

Monday 27th of May.

Continued in Camp much Rain, it having scarcely ceased for Seven Days, and the Men having no Tents, or any thing to shelter them but Boughs and the Bark of Trees near one Hundred were seized with Plurisies of Fevers.

Tuesday the 28th of May.

The Army marched five Miles and incamped. A very heavy thunder Shower this afternoon.

Wednesday the 29th May.

Marched four Miles and crossed Poll Cat Creek, a deep and ugly Ford. Felled a large tree a Cross the Creek and marched the Troops over in Indian File. From the Obstructions of this Creek they were five Hours in getting all over. Marched two Miles beyond the Creek, and encamped on the North East Banks of Deep River. Left the Rangers, Wake, and Orange Detachments, at Poll Cat Creek.

Thursday 30th of May.

The Orange Wake & Rangers joined the Army. The two former Corps crossed Deep River and marched forward to take possession of the Heights on the West Banks of Huwara (Uwharrie) River a very favorable post by Reason of its Craggy Clifts to prevent any Troops from passing at that Ford, and made famous by Signal Defeat the Northern Indians gave the Catawbas; The former having taken possession of the above Heights, attacked and surprized the latter as they were crossing the Ford in their Return Home from an Expedition against the Northern Indians.

The Army followed over Deep & Carraway River, and halted two Miles Short of Huware [Uwharrie] River. Thirteen Miles March.

Friday the 31st of May.

The Army crossed the Huware and encamped at Flat Swamp Twelve Miles.

At noon General Waddell met the Governor on his march and informed him he left the Forces under his Command crossing the Yadkin Ferry to join the Army.

The Orange, Wake, & Light Infantry Corps marched forward & encamped at Miller's on Abbet's [Abbot's] Creek.

Saturday the 1st of June.

General Waddell returned to his Troops this Morning. Colo Fanning brought into Camp early this Morning Capt Merril,[8] prisoner. The Colonel marched with a Detachment from the advanced Corps, in the Dead of Night, to the prisoner's House Surrounded it, and made the

Captain Prisoner. Captain Merril had headed four Hundred Regulators at the Action of Alamance and afterwards endeavored to rally and raise Forces.

The Army marched and crossed Abbets Creek, & encamped on Captain Merril's plantation. A Valuable Tract of Land and well Cultivated. The Corps consisting of the Orange, Wake, and Rangers advanced in the Road to Salisbury & joined General Waddell's Forces at the Forks of the Roads two Miles from the Yadkin River. This Night a false alarm was given by an uncommon Incident. The Horses of the Army, upwards of one Hundred, were at pasture with Bells Round their Necks, in a Field near to the Line of Encampment; and in an adjoining Garden were several Bee Hives some Soldiers taking a Fancy for Honey overturned the Hives about Midnight the Bees being thus disturbed & enraged dispersed themselves among the Horses in the Pasture stinging them to such a Degree that they broke in one confused Squadron over the fence, and Came on full Gallup & in full Chorus of Bells, up to the Camp. The out Centinels uninformed of the real Cause joined in the Signal of alarm; and the Cry through the Camp was "stand to your Arms, stand to your Arms.["] This Consternation (which cast more Horror on the Waking Imagination than any thing that happened during the whole Service) was of short Duration. The Cause being discovered by a Soldier running into Camp who was concerned in the above Robbery.

Sunday the 2^{d} of June.

Halted at Captain Merril's. The Inhabitants continued to come into Camp, many to surrender up their Arms, & all to take the Oath of Allegiance &c &c. The Time of the proclamation of pardon being enlarged.

Monday the 3^{d} of June.

The Corps that had been detached to facilitate the March of General Waddell's Corps, rejoined the Army; and the General encamped with his Forces within half a Mile of them. The junction being purposely postponed till the next Day, His Majesty's Birth Day. Large Bodies of the Inhabitants came into Camp to submit themselves to Government, agreeable to proclamation.

Captain Neal[9] with a Detachment of Rangers was ordered to march & escort the Commissaries appointed by Act of Assembly to run the Partition Line of Guilford and other New Counties, who had been obstructed in the Execution of that Service by the Regulators before this Expedition was undertaken.

Tuesday 4th of June.

The Army marched Twenty Miles to Bethlehem, a Moravian Settlement.

The Celebration of the King's Birth Day, and the feu de joie on the Victory of the Queens, postponed to the 6th Instant, the Men being much harrassed, and to give them Time to clean their Arms and Linnen.

Note. Before the Army marched went to review the General's Forces in their Camp, which made a handsome Appearance; after which he ordered them to join the Army, bringing up the Rear. The whole reached the Moravian Settlement before five in the Evening.

Wednesday the 5th of June.

The Army halted. Employed in giving Orders for the Rejoicing ordered the next Day The Moravians busy in providing Bread and Beer for the Troops. Strict Orders given out to prevent irregularities.

Thursday the 6th of June.

The Army got under Arms at Eleven O'Clock in two Lines agreeable to order. At Twelve a Royal Salute of Twenty one Guns. General Waddell at the Head of the Lines immediately after this Salute proclaimed, ["]God Bless the King!["] which was instantly succeeded by three general Cheers. The Band of Musick (borrowed from the Moravians) then played several Martial pieces, when the Celebration of the Victory began in the following Manner.

First. A double Discharge of Artillery placed on the Right, Left, and Center, of the Front Line.

Secondly. A running Fire begining on the Right of the first Line, passing to the left of the second Line, and up to the Right of the Same.

Thirdly. Three General Cheers or Huzzas.

Fourthly. The Band of Musick played ["]God Save the King.["] These Rejoicings were three Times repeated, and at the last Cheer it seemed a generous Emulation, whether the Hats of the whole, or the Voices should ascend farthest into the Air, so great & General was the Joy and Gratitude.

Memo The Governor having received Information that there subsisted a Jealousy between his Men, and those under the Command of General Waddell; and that the latter had not taken any Oath of Obedience, & on that Account were not so tractable as was necessary for military Service. He thought the present Moment the most favorable to fix them in their Duty. Accordingly, He, with the principal Officers of the Army moved to the Left of the Lines where the General's Men were drawn up, and after having commented [commended?] their Behavior of the Day, and expatiated on the Necessity of Harmony & Obedience among Soldiers, He rendered to them the Military Oath his own Army had taken. The Attempt succeeded and the whole, except one or two, took the same in the Ranks. When this Ceremony was over which had the happiest

Effects in its issue as the Governor was afterwards informed The Troops marched by the Governor, in Review, by Platoons, and returned to Camp, where in the Evening were Bon Fires & Rejoicings, and each man was made happy by an Allowance of a Loaf of Bread, & a Pint of Beer.

Friday the 7th of June.

Employed in making preperations for the Division of the Army agreeable to a Council of War, by which it was thought absolutely necessary that a Body of Troops should march through the Westward Counties of Rowan & Tryon to bring the Inhabitants to a Submission to Government. General Waddell appointed for this Command.

Saturday the 8th of June.

General Waddell marched off with his Detachment amounting to better than Six hundred Men in very good Order for the Westward with Seven Pieces of Artillery Viz. Six Swivels half pounders, and one of the two Field pieces sent by General Gage, a Three Pounder, with half of the Ammunition of the Army.

Sunday the 9th of June.

The Army marched Twenty Miles to Mr Simmonds,[10] (the Route to Hillsborough) with upwards of Thirty prisoners that were taken on the 16th of May.

Memo The Moravians presented a Loyal Address to the Governor on the Thursday preceeding & gave Testimony of their Willingness to oblige both Officers and Men.

Monday the 10th of June.

Marched fifteen Miles and incamped near to Mr Campbell's Store.

Tuesday the 11th of June.

Marched Twelve Miles to Dunn's[11] an out Law, and encamped on his Plantation.

Wednesday the 12th of June.

Marched Ten Miles, and encamped one Mile Eastward of the High Rock Ford, on Haw River; on the upper Road to Hillsborough.

Thursday the 13th of June.

Marched through the Town of Hillsborough, and encamped one Mile to the Eastward of it; adjoining to Few's plantation (Father of the Outlaw that was hanged the 17th of May.) The Horses and Cattle turned into the plantation, the Owner having been very active in promoting the Disturbances of the Country. Memo The Distance from the Moravians to Hillsborough is Eighty five Miles.

Saturday the 15th of June.

The Troops halted.

This Day the Trial of the State Prisoners came on in the special Court of Oyer & Terminer held in Hillsborough, and which had been kept Open since the 30th of May; the Situation of the Publick Affairs not allowing the Governor to bring the Prisoners earlier to Justice, He having no place of Security to keep them, but with the Army; and the marching them through the Country made a deep Impression in the Minds of the Inhabitants.

Sunday the 16th of June.

The Army halted. Divine Service performed in Camp.

Monday the 17th of June.

Army halted. State Trial continued

Tuesday the 18th of June.

Army halted. State Trials finished when Twelve Prisoners were sentenced to die as Traitors.

Wednesday the 19th of June.

The twelve prisoners condemned, were escorted by the whole Army, under the Command of Colo Ashe, to the place of Execution. Six were hanged, and the other Six reprieved[12] until His Majesty's Pleasure should be known; this Grace was granted in Compliance with the Wishes of the Army; The Officers having recommended them as Objects of Mercy.

Thursday the 20th of June.

The Governor summoned the Field Officers of the Army to his Tent, and informed them he had some few Days past received His Majesty's Command, signified to him by the Earl of Hillsborough, to repair without Loss of Time to New York to take upon him the Administration of that Government; that as he had Reason to think the Service, for which the Expedition had been undertaken, was effectually compleated, (which was the unanimous Opinion of the Gentlemen present) he should march the Army in the Afternoon to the Southward, and the next Morning make the best of his Way to Newbern, leaving the Troops under the Command of Colonel Ashe. The Governor then expressing the warm Sense of his Gratitude for their Gallant Services, and those of the Men under their Command, and receiving in Return from those Gentlemen the most Affectionate Expressions of Respect & esteem; they left his Tent.

The Army marched this Evening five Miles. The Route to Newbern.

Friday 21st of June.

Soon after the Troops got on their march, they halted, & drew up in two Ranks facing inwards. The Governor then rode between the Ranks, and took an affectionate and painful Leave of those brave Men, through whose Spirit, Obedience, and Attachment, he surmounted all his Difficulties. He then proceeded to Newbern, one hundred and Eighty Miles from Hillsborough, Embarked the 30th of June, and on the 7th of July, arrived with his Family in his present Government.

Thus ended an Expedition, the arduous Undertaking and happy Issues of which have not yet been taken into due Consideration by Government, when they are it is hoped the British parliament will reimburse the Province the Expenditures of the Expedition, and the King's Ministers recommend to the Crown the Commander as deserving of some Solid Reward if only in Compensation for the Sacrifice He has made of his Health and private Fortune in the Service of his King and Country; Acts of Requital and Generosity that would not be expected could they in any wise tend to impeach National Honor and Liberality or impoverish Royal Munificence.

Wm Tryon

---

[1] Theophilus Hunter was a delegate from Wake County to the provincial congress in Hillsborough in August, 1775. He was a lieutenant colonel in the Wake County troops during the American Revolution, and he and Thomas Hines were the officers appointed to procure arms for the Wake County troops in April, 1776. Hunter was a county commissioner in 1770 and was one of those responsible for the erection of a courthouse, prison, and stocks. Clark, *State Records*, XXIII, 820, 821, 822; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 166, 168, 173, 525.

[2] Presumably this is a reference to John Booth, who had a mill on New Hope Creek for several years prior to 1783, according to a letter from Samuel Daniel to Thomas Burke, June 20, 1783. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 630-631.

[3] Captain Bullock has not been identified.

[4] O'Neal has not been identified.

[5] William L. Saunders, in *Colonial Records* (VII, xxxi) describes James Few, executed directly after the Battle of Alamance as a "poor, demented wretch whose wits, tradition says, had gone astray upon the seduction of his sweetheart by Colonel Fanning." In a letter published in the *Virginia Gazette* of November 7, 1771, "Atticus," presumed by some historians to be Maurice Moore, severely rebuked Tryon for the inhuman execution of Few and the despoiling of Few's parents' plantation (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 723-724).

[6] This was probably Samuel Low (Lowe).

[7] Although both Philemon Hawkins, Sr., and Philemon Hawkins, Jr., fought under Tryon at the Battle of Alamance, "Major Hawkins" is probably a reference to the elder man; he was Tryon's aide-de-camp and had been assigned to read the governor's proclamation to the Regulators and to relay the governor's commands throughout the battle. He also served as sheriff of Bute County, a justice of the peace, and assemblyman, 1781-1786. He was a patriot but declined a brigadier general's commission. Among his descendants were Benjamin Hawkins and William Hawkins. Ashe, *Biographical History*, V, 135-138.

[8]Benjamin Merrill was one of the Regulators who was executed after the Battle of Alamance, despite the efforts of friends and family to save his life: "Toward evening Merell [a son], from Abots Creek, came in much distress, seeking his father, who is outlawed. The governor has given until the seventh of next month, June, promising pardon to all who submit, outlaws excepted. Merell had been pardoned, and had begged for his father" (Powell and others, *Regulators*, 313). The father was executed but died heroically, surrounded by his wife and several children. His touching speech at the gallows was noble and dignified. Benjamin Merrill and James Hunter had taken one of the Regulator petitions to the governor. He was described as "a man [held] in general esteem for his honesty, integrity, piety, and moral good life" (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 648).

[9][Christopher?] Neale.

[10]Simmonds could not be identified.

[11]William Dunn was on the Crown Prosecutions list of March 11, 1771. Simon Dunn, Jr., was on Tryon's list of outlaws, prisoners, and other men exempt from pardon. This reference could be to one of these men, but which one cannot be ascertained. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 361, 470, 477.

[12]James Few was hanged very soon after the Battle of Alamance; James Pugh, Robert Messer, Benjamin Merrill, Robert Matear, and two others whose names are not known were hanged on June 19 near Hillsborough. Freed by Tryon after trial were James Stewart, James Emmerson, William Brown, Forester Mercer, James Copeland, and Harmon Cox. Johnson, "The War of the Regulation," 83, 87.

The Earl of Hillsborough to Josiah Martin

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 57-57b
CR-IX, 1

Nº 1

Whitehall May 4: 1771.

Govr Martin

Sir,

By the last Mail from Carolina I received several Dispatches from Govr Tryon numbered 59. 60. 61. & 62.

I observe by his Letters that the state of the Province, with regard to the Riots and Tumults which have lately prevailed there, is very unsettled, and that he thinks it is yet uncertain what turn the public Affairs will take:

The King however very much approves the vigour which has been shewn in the proceedings against the Representative of Orange County, and as Mr Tryon observes that the Returns made by the Commanding Officers of the Militia, of such Men as were willing to stand forth in defence of Government, were in general favourable throughout the whole Country; there is good ground to hope that the dangerous views of the Insurgents will be defeated, and I trust that by pursuing the same Measures which have gained so much credit to your Predecessor, you will have the merit of restoring peace and tranquility to the Province.

You will observe that there are but ten Persons named in your Instructions to be of the Council, but the number is now completed to Twelve, the Lords of Trade having, upon the recommendation of Governor Tryon, proposed Sir Nathaniel Dukenfield, and Marmaduke

Jones Esqr to supply the two vacancies, and those Gentlemen having been approved by His Majesty for that Station.

I am &c

Hillsborough

Troop Report

NN-S III

Mr. Tryon's Army 6 May 1771

	Officers	N.C. Officers	Drums	Rank & File
Walkers Artillery	3	3	2	50
Swans	3	5	1	20
Campbels	3	5	2	80
Johnstons	3	4	1	45
[Schaws?]	4	3	1	56
Neals	3	3	1	44
Thos. Johnston	4	3		44
Bryan	6	6		49
Moores Artillery	3	5	1	20
Wm Thompson	4	4	1	48
Orange Detachmt.				
Fanning	11	20	4	137
Dobbs Detachmt.	13	12	4	113
Craven	10	9	3	114
	70	82	23	795
				23
				82
				70
				969 [970]

Josiah Martin to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, f. 99
CR-IX, 2

New York May 7th 1771.
[Received June 10, 1771]

My Lord

I have the honour to inform your Lordships, that I received, on the 1st instant, through the hands of my Lord Dunmore, my Commission & Instructions; and that I shall with the utmost diligence repair to N^{o} Carolina the first moment I am able to move: my own wishes, the present apparent state of affairs in that Province, and every other circumstance, conspiring to urge my departure. At this time I am closely

confined by a severe indisposition with which I have been afflicted almost ever since I had the honour to acknowledge your Lordship's notification of my appointment; but my Physicians now give me reason to expect I shall be very soon in a condition to proceed on my voyage. I have the honour to be with the greatest respect.

My Lord;
Your Lordships
most Obedient, and
most humble Servant;

Josiah Martin

The Earl of Hillsborough
One of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State
&c. &c. &c.

Treasury Orders for William Tryon's Salary

PRO T 53/52
[A&H-76.3377.1]

[Whitehall]
[May 8, 1771]

Ordered. By virtue of his Maj.ts Letters of Privy Seal bearing date the 25 Day of March 1766. These are to pray and require your Grace to draw an order for paying unto W.m Tryon Esq.r late Captain Gen.l & Gov.r in chief in and over the province of North Carolina in America or to his assigns the sum of £ 250 without acco.t for ¼ of a year ended the 19.th day of Jan.y 1771, being y.e day he resigned the said Employment or the yearly allowance or Salary of £ 1,000 made payable to him by the said Letters of Privy Seal in lieu of a like Salary formerly payable to the Gov.r of the said province out of the Quit Rents there, to enable him to execute his Commiss.n & the Instructions thereby given him for his Maj.ts Honor and Suitably [*sic*] to the Dignity of the said office, and let the s.d office be satisfied out of any monies that are or shall be in the Rec.t of the Exchequ.r arisen or to arise for or upon Acco. out of the Duty of 4 & ½ per. c.t and for so doing &c
Whitehall Treasury Chambers the 8 Day of May 1771

Geo. Onslow, J. Dyson, C. Townshend

Charles Abercromby's Receipts[1]

SR-XXII, 456

[Orange County]
[May 9, 1771]

Honaa'l Wm. Tryon, Dr.

To ½ lb. Th'd £0 4 0

Rec'd the 9 May, 1771, The Contents in ful of his Excellency.

Chas. Mercromby [Abercromby].

1771. Honaa'll Wm. Tryon, ... Dr.

May 8.	To 13 ½ yds. Ribbon, @2s	£1	7	0
	To 12 Broad Axes, @ 6s. 6d.	3	18	0
	To ½ Quire Paper, 10d.	0	0	10
		£5	5	10
	Half a pound of Thread	0	4	0

Rec'd the 9 May, 1771, The above Contents of his Excellency in full.

Chas. Mercromby. [Abercromby].

[1] These documents suggest that Charles Abercromby may have been a merchant at this time. In 1776 he was appointed a justice of the peace for Orange County; in 1778 he resigned his commission as lieutenant colonel of the Orange County militia; and in 1781 he was named to the board of auditors for Halifax District. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 281, XXIII, 995, XXIV, 387; Lefler and Wager, *Orange County*, 173.

William Tryon to Hugh Waddell

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 262

Hillsborough 10th May 1771

General Waddell.

The Army arrived here yesterday in good Health and in High Spirits. I shall be at the place of Rendezvous at the time appointed from whence I shall be happy to carry into execution in Concert with you the most Vigorous Measures in the Support of Government and the invaluable Rights of this Constitution. The Army with me is formidable from the unanimity that Subsists through all Ranks, independent of its Numbers, which with officers included will be little Short of two thousand Men. I have a good Train of Artillery well provided with Ammunition. General Gage sent me some Brass Cannon from New York which fortunately Arrived at Newbern the Day before We marched.

Perhaps this Letter may fall into the Enemys Hands, if it should my Operations will be the same and the principles of my Actions invarable [*sic*] My Heart Feels a generous Warmth in the Cause in which I am inlisted and I trust I shall pursue it with an Ardor that will not discredit the Confidence that is reposed in my Conduct by both Officers and Soldiers under my Command.

William Tryon to the Justices

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 260-260b
CR-VIII, 712

Haw River 13th May 1771.

The Chief Justice and the two Associates.

As I have already several Prisoners and it is highly probable that in a few Days I shall have many More, I have thought proper by and with the Advice and Consent of his Majesty's Council to appoint a Court of Oyer and Terminer to be held at Hillsborough on the 30th of this Instant May at which place and time I require the attendance of every one of you and expect that without any Delay or excuse you do not fail. The Superior Courts that Interfere must not be held at present.

[William Tryon]

William Tryon to Thomas McGuire (McGwire)

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 260b
CR-VIII, 712

14th May 1771.

Thomas McGwire Esquire

Having determined by Consent of his Majesty's Council to hold a court of Oyer and Terminer at Hillsborough the 30th of this Instant May for the Tryal of several Prisoners that are now in Custody as well as for others that may be taken by that time, I am to require you without fail to give your Attendance there at that time, No other part of your Duty will be considered a sufficient Reason for not attending at Hillsborough at the time above mentioned.

[William Tryon]

William Tryon to Marmaduke Jones

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 260b
CR-VIII, 712

14th May 1771.

Marmaduke Jones Esquire

On the 30th of this Instant May I have appointed a Court of Oyer and Terminer to be held at Hillsborough for the Tryal of the Insurgents at which time it will give me much Satisfaction to see you and have your Assistance In the prosecutions for the Crown, from the Assurances [you] have given me I shall rest in full Confidence of seeing you at the time appointed.

[William Tryon]

Petition of the Inhabitants of Orange County

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 181-181b

[Orange County]
[May 15, 1771]

To his Excellency William Tryon Esquire his Majesty's Governor in Chief in and over the Province of North Carolina.

The Petition of us the Inhabitants of Orange County.

Humbly sheweth.

first. That We have often been informed of late that your Excellency is determined not to lend a kind Ear to the just Complaints of the People in Regard to having roguish Officers discarded, and others more honest propagated in their Stead; and Sherifs and other officers in Power who have abused the Trust reposed in them, to be brought to a clear candid, and impartial account of their past Conduct, and other Grievances of the like Nature, we have long laboured under, without any apparent Hopes of Redress.

secondly, That your Excellency is determined on taking the Lives of many of the Inhabitants of this County, and others adjacent to it; which Persons being nominated in the Advertisement we know them to be Men of the most remarkable honest Characters of any in our County— These Aspersions, though daily confirmed to us, yet scarcely gains Credit with the more polite amongst us; still, being so often confirmed We cannot help having some small Jealousies abounding among us. In order therefore to remove them, We would heartily implore your Excellency, that of your clemency you would so far indulge us as to let us know, (by a kind answer to this Petition) whether your Excellency will lend an impartial Ear to our Petitions or no; which, if We can be

assured of, We will with Joy embrace so favourable an opportunity of laying them before your Excellency, with a full Detail of all our Grievances, and remain in full hopes and Confidence of being redressed by your Excellency, in each and every of them, as far as lies in your Power; which happy Change would yield such Alacrity, and promulgate such Harmony in poor pensive North-Carolina, that the sad presaged Tragedy of the Warlike Troops marching with Ardour to meet each other, may by the happy Conduct of our Leaders on each side be prevented.—The Interest of a whole Province, and the Lives of his Majesty's Subjects, are not Toys, or Matters to be trifled with. Many of our common People are mightily infatuated with the horrid Alarms We have heard; but we still hope they have been wrong represented. The Chief Purport of this small Petition, being to know whether your Excellency will hear our Petition or no: We hope for a speedy and candid Answer. In the mean time, your humble Petitioners shall remain in full hopes and Confidence of having a kind Answer.

And as in Duty bound shall ever pray &c.
Signed in behalf of the Country by.

John Williams
Samuel Low
James Wilson
Joseph Scott[1]
Samuel Clark.[2]

Delivered to his Excellency at Alamance Camp the 15th Day of May 1771. Six O'Clock in the Evening.

---

[1]Nothing really is known about Joseph Scott except that in 1771 he petitioned Governor Martin to pardon the Regulator Jeremiah Fields. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 41.

[2]In 1783 a Samuel Clark petitioned for the payment of $35.75 to cover the loss of a certificate, which he said had been stolen by the "enemy" British; so presumably Clark was a patriot during the American Revolution. Clark, *State Records*, XIX, 174-365 passim.

William Tryon to the Regulators

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 183

Great Alamance Camp May 16th 1771.

In Answer to your Petition, I am to acquaint you that I have ever been attentive to the true Interest of this Country, and to that of every Individual residing within it. I lament the fatal Necessity to which you have now reduced me, by withdrawing yourselves from the Mercy of the Crown, and the Laws of your Country, to require you who are Assembled as Regulators, to lay down your Arms, Surrender up the outlawed Ringleaders, and Submit yourselves to the Laws of your

Country, and then rest on the lenity and Mercy of Government: By accepting these Terms in one Hour from the delivery of this Dispatch you will prevent an effusion of Blood, as you are at this time in a state of War and Rebellion against your King, your Country, and your Laws.

Wm Tryon

To the People now Assembled in Arms, who Style themselves Regulators .....

Newspaper Accounts of the Battle of Alamance

Virginia Gazette (Williamsburg), June 13, 1771

[Newbern, May 24, 1771]

On Wednesday last an Express arrived in Town from his Excellency the Governor, with an Account of his having a most signal and complete Victory; the Particulars of which, as near as we can collect from the several Accounts of this decisive Stroke, are as follows.

His Excellency having reached Hillsborough, with about one Thousand three Hundred of the Troops, and finding the Regulators were at about forty Miles Distance above him, embodied and in Arms, to oppose the provincial Forces under his Command, immediately marched from thence to attack them, in Case they should refuse to comply with the Terms he offered them; which were, to give up their Principals, lay down their Arms, and swear Allegiance to his Majesty.

On the 16th Instant, being within a Mile of them, his Excellency received a Messenger from them, with Terms of an Accommodation; but they, being wholly inadmissible, he marched to within a small Distance of them and formed, in one Line about Half his Men, the other Half forming a second Line, at about two Hundred Yards Distance, by Way of Reserve. The Regulators, to the Number of at least two Thousand five Hundred, immediately formed within twenty or thirty Paces Distance, and behaved in a most daring and desperate Manner. His Excellency again proposed Terms to them, which they spurned at, and cried out for Battle. His Excellency then immediately ordered the Signal of Battle to be given, which was a Discharge of the Artillery, when instantly ensued a very heavy and dreadful Firing on both Sides, for near two Hours and a Half; when the Regulators, being hard pressed by our Men, and sorely galled by the Artillery, which played incessantly on them with Grape Shot, gave Way on all Sides, and were pursued to the Distance of a Mile through the Woods and Bushes, our Troops making great Slaughter among them, as they did not make a regular

Retreat, but ran in great Confusion to all Quarters from whence they apprehended the least Danger.

The Killed and Wounded on our Side, in this Battle, through the immediate Interposition of divine Providence, are very inconsiderable; the Killed not exceeding ten, and the Wounded about sixty, among which is the Honorable Samuel Cornell, Esquire, of this Town, who received a slight wound in his Thigh. But of the Regulators three Hundred were found dead on the Field next Morning and a very great Number wounded. About twenty or thirty were made Prisoners; chief of their Ammunition and Baggage, consisting of hunting Shirts, Wallets of Dumplins, Jackets, Breeches, Powder Horns, Shot Bags, etc. were taken, with a Number of Horses.

The glorious and signal Victory of this Day, gained over a very formidable Body of lawless Desperadoes, under divine Providence, is much to be attributed to the cool, intrepid, and Soldier-like Behavior of his Excellency the Governor, who was in the Center of the Line during the whole Engagement, and in the most imminent Danger, having had his Bayonet shot away with a Musket Ball. Nothing could equal the Firmness and Intrepidity with which our Troops behaved, the Craven and the Beaufort Detachments, in the right Wing, sustaining a very heavy Fire for near Half an Hour, and the Carteret and Orange Detachments, on the left Wing, Johnston, and Cumberland Detachments, also by Colonel Waddell from Salisbury, and in a much Better Condition to reduce them to Obedience.



South Carolina Gazette (Charleston), June 13, 1771
Boston Gazette, July 1, 1771

TRYON TO COMMITTEE OF THE INHABITANTS OF WILMINGTON

On Wednesday Evening the 15th inst. his Excellency received certain information that the Insurgents were assembled at about 5 miles from the camp at Great Alamance; a council of war being called, it was unanimously resolved to march the next morning against them; accordingly on Thursday the 16th, the army leaving the tents standing, and all the baggage and provisions in camp, under the guard of a field officer and about 50 men, began to march at about 8 o'clock in the morning, and advanced to an old field within half a mile of the rebels, when his Excellency formed the order of battle in two lines, a part of the artillery on each wing, and the remainder in the centre of the first line. His Excellency then sent one of his aid de camps and the sheriff of Orange, with a letter to the rebels, requesting them to lay down their arms, surrender their outlawed ringleaders and submit to the laws of their country; allowing them one hour to submit to the terms, to prevent the effusion of blood that must ensue, as they were at that time in a state of war and rebellion against their King, their country and their laws. In

the mean time the army kept advancing nearer to the enemy. The messenger soon afterwards returned and reported to his Excellency, that the rebels had received his offers with disdain, and the general cry among them was Battle, Battle.

Immediately after a considerable body of them appeared in fight, and waved their hats, daring us to advance. Upon which the army continued moving towards them until they were within 30 yards of the enemy, when his Excellency sent his aid de camp to inform them that the hour was elapsed and that he should immediately fire. They called out "that he might fire and be damn'd". Upon the return of the aid de camp the action began, and a hot fire was kept up on both sides for about an hour and a quarter, when it abated a little from the enemy. The cannon was then ordered to cease firing and the whole army to advance. Then the first line after engaging three quarters of an hour longer, drove the enemy out of the field and gained a complete victory. Their camp was taken with many horses, arms, ammunition cloaths and provisions.

It is computed that the rebels must have had killed in the battle, about 100 men, 200 more wounded, and upwards of 20 taken prisoners. The loss of the Loyalists was about nine killed and sixty wounded. The number of the rebels from the best information could not be less than two thousand three hundred. Our army did not exceed one thousand men of which not more than 600 were engaged. The artillery was well served and did great execution. The behaviour of the officers and men on this occasion, will appear by what the Governor gave in orders the next day.[1]

[1]Both the *South Carolina Gazette* and *Virginia Gazette* accounts concluded with the public orders of Tryon to the troops, which have been included in this volume as a part of "Tryon's Order Book on the Campaign against the Regulators" (Friday, May 17, 1771).

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/315, f. 11
A&H-CGP

[May 17, 1771]

North Carolina

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire His Majesties Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the said Province.

A Proclamation

WHEREAS I have been informed that several ignorant persons have been under false pretences induced to join in arms to oppose Government and the Laws of this Country, Therefore out of Humanity and in Tender Compassion to the Distress that must fall on them and their Families should they through fear of punishment persist in their Errors, I hereby give Notice that every person (except those who stand outlawed and such as are now prisoners in the Camp) who will Come

North Carolina ss:

By His Excellency William Tryon
Esquire His Majesty's Captain General &
Governor in Chief in & over the said Province

A Proclamation

Whereas through the badness of the weather many Persons who have stood out in Rebellion and live in remote parts have not been able to surrender themselves and deliver up their Arms agreeable to my Proclamations of the 17th & 24th Inst. I have thought fit by and with the Advice and Consent of His Majesty's Council to extend the Time limitted in the said Proclamations to the Thirtieth Instant Inclusive as allowa Pardon to all those who shall comply with the Terms in my first Proclamation of the 17th Instant, Outlaws and Prisoners Excepted

Given under my Hand and the Seal of the Province at Santa Cruz Camp this Twenty fourth day of May Anno Dom 1771

Wm Tryon

By His Excellency's Command

Wm Palmer Secry

God save the King

Again on May 24, 1771, Tryon issued a proclamation urging the Regulators to surrender their arms and to accept a pardon. The manuscript, presumably in Tryon's handwriting, is in the North Carolina State Archives.

into Camp, lay down their arms, take the Oath of Allegiance and Promise to pay all Taxes that are due, or may hereafter become due by them respectively, and submit from this day to the Laws of this Country, shall have His Majestys most gracious and free pardon for all Treasons, Insurrections and Rebellions done or Committed before this day provided they make their Submission aforesaid on or before the 21 Day of this Instant.

Given under my hand & the Great Seal of this
Province the 17 Day of May 1771

Wm Tryon

God save the King

William Tryon to Hugh Waddell

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 261
CR-VIII, 712-713

Alamance Camp 18th May 1771.

General Waddell.

I received your Dispatches of the 10th Inst. and immediately called a Council of War and communicated the Contents to them who approved with me of the Honorable and precedent Retreat you made over the Yadkin. I have the Felicity to congratulate you on the Victory obtained by the Troops under my Command over the Rebels on the 16th Instant. This Success of his Majesty's Arms I imagine will make you[r] March to meet me entirely secure. I therefore require you immediately to March with the Troops you Command to join the Army under my Command as soon as possible.

I cannot particularly fix the place you will find me but it will be between Sandy Creek and the Yadkin. If however you find it unsafe to March to join me you will use your own Discretion on the Occasion.

Our killed and wounded amount to near Seventy, those of the Enemy cannot yet be ascertained but conjectured at two or three hundred. The Artillery was well served and made great execution. The inclosed Declaration will testify my Sentiments on that Days Action.

We shall be glad if you could secure Three or four load of Flour for the Army and Convey them to us.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 141-141b

North Carolina

Great Alamance Camp 18 May 1771
[Received July 29, 1771]

My Lord

I have the Happiness to inform Your Lordship that it has pleased God to bless His Majestys Arms in this province with a signal Victory over the Regulators. The Action begun before Twelve O Clock on Thursday the 16 about Five Miles to the Westward of great Alamance River, on the Road leading from Hillsborough to Salisbury. The loss of our Army in killed wounded and missing amount to about Sixty Men. We had but one Officer killed and one dangerously wounded. The Action was Two Hours but after about half an Hour the Enemy took to tree Fighting and much annoyed the Men who stood at the Guns which obliged Me to cease the Artillery for a short Time and to advance the first Line to force the Rebels from their Covering. This succeeded and we pursued them a Mile beyond their Camp and took many of their Horses and the little provision and Ammunition they left behind them. This Success I hope will lead soon to a perfect Restoration of Peace in this Country, though had They succeeded nothing but Desolation and Ravage would have spread itself over the Country, The Regulators having determined to Cut off this Army had they succeeded. The inclosed Declaration to the Troops[1] will Testify to His Majesty the Obligations I lay under to them for their Steady, Resolute and Spirited Behavior. Some Royal Mark of Favor I trust will be extended to the Loyalty that has been distinguished by His Majestys faithful Subjects within this Province.

A Particular Detail of this Expedition I shall Transmit to lay before His Majesty as soon as I have settled this Country in Peace, hoping that the Advantages now gained over a set of desperate and cruel Enemy, may meet with His Majestys Approbation and finally Terminate in giving a Stability to this Constitution which it has hitherto been a stranger to.

The Army under my Command amounted Officers included to upwards of Eleven Hundred Men, that of the Rebels to Two Thousand. The two Field Pieces from General Gage was of infinite service to us.

I am My Lord with all possible Respect.
Your Lordships
Most Obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

P.S. General Waddell with Two hundred and Fifty Men was obliged on the 9. Instant about Two Miles to the Eastward of the Yadkin to retreat back to Salisbury, the Regulators surrounding His Forces and threaten-

ing to cut them to Pieces if They offered to advance to join the Army under my Command. I shall March to Morrow to the Westward, and in a Week expect to join the General.

---

[1]See Tryon's orders to the troops, Friday, May 17, 1771, included in this volume as a part of Tryon's "Order Book on the Campaign against the Regulators."

William Tryon's Requisition for Supplies

A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 610

[Royal Camp]
[May 20, 1771]

I do hereby require You to furnish for His Majestys Troops now marching under my Command Six Waggon Load of Flower from the People of Your Society and also Six able Waggons and Teams with sufficient Drivers to attend the Troops with the said Flower. The Waggons and Teams will be returned when the Service is over.

Wm Tryon

By His Excellencys Command
Ia.S Edwards P Sec.

To the People commonly called Quakers, living on Rocky River and Cane Creek and there abouts in Orange County.

Royal Camp 20 May 1771

John Pile is one of those people from whom this requisition is made and it will be very agreeable to the Governor that His Waggon & Team be one of the Six employed.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/315, 11b
A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 610-611

[Royal Camp]
[May 21, 1771]

North Carolina Ss

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire His Majestys Captain General & Governor in Chief in and over the said Province

A PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS the Time limited in my Proclamation of the 17 Inst. for those to surrender themselves and deliver up their Arms who have stood out

in Rebellion, is now expired; and whereas I am informed that many persons living at a great distance from Camp who were concerned in the Rebellion and are desirous of making their Submission have not had timely Notice of that Act of Grace I do therefore by and with the Advice & Consent of His Majesty's Council hereby extend the time limited in the aforesaid proclamation to the 24th Instant inclusive and allow a pardon to all those who comply with the Terms thereof on or before the 24th Instant above mentioned the prisoners and Outlaws excepted.

Given under my Hand & the Great Seal of the Province this 21. day of May Anno. Dom. 1771

Wm Tryon

[By His Excellency's Command]
[Wm Palmer D. Secy]

God save the King

William Tryon to the Justices

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 261-261b
CR-VIII, 713

Royal Camp 21st May 1771.

Chief Justice and Associates

As it is probable the Army may not return to Hillsborough with the Prisoners that are to be Tryed by the 30th Instant, I am to desire you, if this should be the Case to adjourn the Court of Oyer and Terminer from Day to Day until the Prisoners are there ready for Tryal.

Return of the Army whilst Encamp'd at Hermon Husbands on Sandy Creek

PRO CO/315, f. 6
MiU-C-C[1]
Powell and others,
Regulator Papers, 461

NORTH CAROLINA

May 22, 1771

Detachments	Colonels	Lieu[t] Col[s]	Majors	Captains	Lewtenants	Ensings	Adjutants	Qu[r] Mas[er]	Clerks	Sergeants	Musicks	Drummers	Rank & File	Chaplain	Surgeons	Mates	Servants	Waggoners	Women	Horses	Waggons	Carts
Craven	1	1	0	3	3	3	1	1	3	6	0	3	144				0	0	0	10	0	3
Carteret	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	2	0	1	53				1	1	0	7	1	0
New Hanover	1	0	0	2	2	2	1	0	2	4	1	2	81				3	1	0	8	1	0
Onslow	1	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	2	0	1	42				2	0	0	6	0	1
Johnston	1	0	0	2	2	2	1	0	2	4	0	1	54	1	2	2	0	1	0	6	1	0
Orange	1	1	1	4	4	4	2	0	4	8	0	3	162				3	2	0	13	2	0
Beaufort	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	0	2	0	1	35				0	0	0	2	0	0
Dobbs	1	0	1	4	4	4	1	1	4	8	1	2	160				2	1	0	18	1	1
Artillery	1	0	0	2	3	1	1	0	2	6	0	2	110				4	5	2	28	4	1
Light Horse	0	0	0	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	22				1	0	0	23	0	0
Rangers	0	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	2	0	1	54				0	0	0	5	0	1
	8	2	2	22	22	20	10	2	20	24[2]	2	17	917	1	2	2	16	11	2	126	10	7
Commissary	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	4	12	0	48	12	1
Hospital	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	2	2	2	2	0	8	2	
Wake	1	0	0	1	1	1	0	0	1	2	0	1	46	–	–	–	0	1	0	3	0	1
Light Infantry	0	0	0	1	1	1	1	0	1	2	1	0	54				1	1	0	12	1	0
Ammunition	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	0	4	0	16	4	0
	9	2	2	24	24	22	11	2	22	28[3]	3	18	1017	1	2[4]	2	23	31	2	213	39[5]	9

NB The Wake Detachment and the light infantry did not join the army before the 20 May 1771.

Editor's note: In the copy of this document in the Clinton Papers at the William L. Clements Library, University of Michigan, the chaplain, the two surgeons, and the two mates appear under Orange rather than under Johnston County.

[1]The following notes occur in the MiU copy of this document but not in the PRO copy:
Note: The Battle of Alamance was fought the 16th May 1771.—Her Majesty's Birthday—under the Comd of Govr. Tryon

Note:		
	Killed	9
	Wounded	61
	Total	70

[2]Evidently the clerk erred in addition: 24 should be 44.

[3]This is also an error in addition: 28 should be 48.

[4]It cannot be determined if this is a discrepancy in arithmetic or a question of how the personnel was used.

[5]This is an obvious error: 39 should be 29.

William Tryon to Simon Bright

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, 262b
CR-VIII, 714-715

Sandy Creek Camp 23d May 1771

Captain Simon Bright

You will take under your Command your own and Captain Sheppards Companies of the Dobbs Detachment, March them to Dixons Mill, take possession of the same and make Report to me of the Quantity of Flour and Grain therein, and load four Waggons with Flour or Corn whichever can be had when the Detachment under the Command of Colonel Hinton Returns from Lindsays Mill you will join them, and March back to Camp, but should Colonel Hinton require your Assistance you will immediately March to reinforce him.

William Tryon's Memorandum

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 262b
CR-VIII, 715

May 23, 1771

Made Requisitions from the Settlements hereafter mentioned to furnish the Army with the following Quantities of Provisions:

	Steers	Bbls: Flour
Sandy Creek, Pole Cat, and Alamance Settlements	40	20
Deep River and Richland Creek	20	10
Abbots Creek	30	20
New Garden	20	10
Buffaloe	30	10
Rocky River	30	10
Haw Fields	30	20

Cane Creek .... del^{d} 63 Bbls	—	.....	48
Reedy Fork and Haw	10	.....	
North side of Yadkin .... del^{d}	15	.....	10
South side of Yadkin in and above the Fork	30	.....	20
Woolf Island Hogans and Moons Creek	30	.....	10
Haw River from Haw Fields to Simpsons Mill	20	.....	10
Hico	60	.....	60
Reedy Fork, Haw, and Troublesome	10	.....	5
Grassy Creek	40	.....	20

William Tryon to Hugh Waddell

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 261b

Sandy Creek 23^{d} May 1771

General Waddell

The Army is now encamped at Hermon Husbands and it will take me some Days to settle the Country in these parts. The Inhabitants come in fast to Submit themselves to Government. I think it expedient you should March and join me as soon as possible, however should you foresee any Obstructions in this plan you will acquaint me therewith that I may send you such reinforcements to meet you on your March as will facilitate our Junction.

William Tryon to Martin Armstrong[1]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 261b

Sandy Creek Camp 23^{d} May 1771

Colonel Martin Armstrong, Lieutenant Colonel Lanier[2] and others.

I received your Letter dated the 20th Instant and am willing that you should advance towards the Army for the purpose of restoring the Peace of the Country. But require you to halt when you come within five Miles of his Majesty's Forces and send me an Express that you may receive further Orders from me.

---

[1]Martin Armstrong (ca. 1739-1808) was a native of Augusta County, Virginia, who moved to Anson County, North Carolina, about 1750 but later settled in Surry County as a surveyor and land speculator. In 1770 he served on the commission to run the line between Rowan County and the newly authorized Surry County. In 1782 he became entry-taker and surveyor of military lands beyond the mountains, and after 1800 he settled permanently in the region. While still in Surry County he was colonel of the county militia (serving during a part of the Revolution) and held local political office as well as representing the county in the Provincial Congress of 1775. Powell, *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, I, 46.

[2]Col. Robert Lanier served as an assemblyman from Surry County, 1771-1777. However, it was as a delegate from Rowan County that he attended the provincial congress that convened in Hillsborough in 1775, so he may have moved his residency at some point. One of Lanier's most important posts was that of commissioner of confiscated property. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 203, XVI, 86, 148, 168; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 113-952 passim, X, 193.

Archibald Maclaine,[1] William Hooper,[2] and Robert Hogg[3] to William Tryon

Boston Gazette, July 1, 1771

[Wilmington, May 23, 1771]

To his Excellency William Tryon, Esq;
Captain-General, Governor and Commander in Chief, &c.

Sir,

In consequence of several letters from Cross Creek, representing, that the troops under your Excellency's command, had had an engagement with the insurgents at the great Alamance on Wednesday the 15th instant, and that many had been killed & wounded on both sides, the inhabitants of this town yesterday assembled themselves, and in a few hours subscribed above four hundred pounds for the purpose of raising a body of men to march to the reinforcement of your Excellency, in case the reports which we had heard should prove true, and you should deem such reinforcements necessary.

We have wrote captain Heyward, requesting him to assist us with men and arms as far as he can do it consistent with the duty which he owes to the particular department in which his Majesty has placed him.

Our utmost endeavours shall be exerted to raise recruits with all possible dispatch, having already offered a bounty of Three Pounds per man to every one who will enlist, upon our own private subscription, leaving to government to add or not to that sum afterwards.

Should your Excellency think proper to call for this aid, we shall be happy to know your sentiments by the return of this express, in what manner such a reinforcement may be made the most effectually useful to your Excellency, as well as how they may conduct their march with the least danger of being cut off, before they have an opportunity to join you at your head quarters.

The action of the 15th instant, if government has had the advantage, will inspirit many to inlist whose doubts at present make them backward; we should be much benefitted in recruiting by a representation that had your Excellency's sanction for its authenticity.

The inhabitants of this town, and the neighbourhood thereof, having tho't fit to appoint us the subscribers a committee for the purpose of raising a reinforcement, and pursuing the measures that may be necessary to make them the most serviceable upon this exigency to

government, permit us in behalf of ourselves and our constituents to subscribe ourselves, with great respect, Sir,

Your Excellency's humble & most obedient servants,

Arch. Maclaine
William Hooper
Robert Hogg

---

[1] Archibald Maclaine (d. 1791), a native of Scotland, was a Wilmington resident by 1750. He was an attorney and a town commissioner, and during the era of the American Revolution Maclaine served on Wilmington's committee of safety and on the provincial committee of correspondence. He was a delegate to the Provincial Congress of 1775 and a member of the Senate and House of Commons at various times between 1777 and 1785, representing Wilmington or Brunswick County. At the Hillsborough Constitutional Convention of 1788 he supported the Federalists. The charter of the University of North Carolina lists him as one of the first trustees. See also "Concerned Citizens to William Dry," February 15, 1766, n.14.

[2] William Hooper (1742-1790), native of Boston and graduate of Harvard in 1760, moved to Wilmington in 1764 to establish a law practice. As deputy attorney general, Hooper had been involved in the Regulator problems.

[3] Robert Hogg (d. 1780), was the Wilmington merchant and town commissioner.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/315, f. 12
A&H-CGP[1]
CR-VIII, 611

[Sandy Creek Camp]
North Carolina Ss [May 24, 1771]

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire His Majesty's Captain General & Governor in Chief in & over the said Province

A PROCLAMATION

Whereas through the badness of the weather many Persons who have stood out in Rebellion and live in remote parts have not been able to surrender themselves and deliver up their arms agreeable to my Proclamations of the 17 & 21 Ins^{t} I have thought fit by and with the Advice and Consent of His Majesty's Council to extend the time limited in the said proclamations to the thirtieth Instant inclusive and allow a Pardon to all those who shall comply with the Terms in my first proclamation of the seventeenth Instant, Outlaws and Prisoners excepted

Given under my Hand and the Seal of the Province at Sandy Creek Camp this Twenty fourth day of May Anno Dom. 1771

Signed

Wm Tryon

By His Excellency's Command
Wm Palmer D. Secy

God save the King

---

[1]There are two copies here, one of which appears to be the original draft in Tryon's hand.

William Tryon to Edmund Fanning

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 262

Sandy Creek Camp May 24th 1771

Colonel Fanning.

You will immediately March with the Orange Detachment under your Command to Cox's Mill and secure all the Flour there for his Majesty's Service— You may on your March make small Detachments to apprehend any of the Outlaws that may be Sculking in the Neighbourhood after the performance of these Services you are to Join the Army at the upper Ford of Deep River.

William Tryon to Hugh Waddell

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 262b-263

[Sandy Creek Camp]
25th May 1771

General Waddell.

I have made a Requisition of Thirty good Steers and Twenty Barrels of good Flour from the Inhabitants of Abbots Creek for the use of the Army to be delivered to George Millers by the 30th Instant. I therefore desire you will appoint some Person to take charge of these Articles and bring them on for the use of the Troops under your Command.

William Tryon to Hugh Waddell

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 263
CR-VIII, 715-716

Sandy Creek Camp May 26th 1771

General Waddell.

As most of the Inhabitants on the North side of Deep River and many on the South side, in the whole amounting to above thirteen hundred have come into Camp and Submitted themselves to Government, and your Continuing near Salisbury can be of no real advantage to the Public service, I am to require you to join me as soon as possible with

the Forces under your Command at the upper Ford of Deep River, where the Trading Path crosses.

I have not heard from you since
your Dispatches of the 10th Instant

William Tryon to Edmund Fanning

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 75
CR-VIII, 716

Sandy Creek Camp May 26th 1771.

Colonel Fanning.

As the badness of the Weather Yesterday and to Day has prevented the Army from Marching as Intended, I have dispatched off the Rangers with Provisions for your Corps. You will remain on the North side of Deep River until further Orders sending me an account every Morning of the State and Condition of your Detachment and of all Extraordinaries that may happen.

William Tryon to Hugh Waddell

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 263b
CR-VIII, 716

Sandy Creek Camp P.M. May 26th 1771

General Waddell.

I wrote to you this Morning to require you to Join the Army with the Forces you have raised as soon as possible, should therefore any Impediment prevent this Junction of our Forces on the North side of Deep River, I would have you leave the Troops you have assembled to the Command of some prudent Officer, and wait upon me in Person with all Dispatch.

William Tryon to Robert Hogg and Others

PRO CO 5/314,
Part 2, f. 263b
CR-VIII, 716-717

Sandy Creek Camp 27th May 1771.

Robert Hogg, Archibald Maclaine and William Hooper.

I have been favored with your Letter of the 23d Instant by Express. I entertain the most favorable and grateful Sentiments of the Spirit and Loyalty which you have Testified by your late Exertions for the Public Service. Since the Action at Alamance of the 16th Instant upwards of fourteen hundred of the Inhabitants have come into Camp and

Submitted themselves to Government and as from the General Reports through the Settlements many more will come in agreeable to my Proclamation of Pardon as soon as the Weather will permit and they are informed of the Proclamation, and as I cannot learn that there are any Body of Men collecting to oppose Government and the Army is in high Spirits, I am Satisfied We are fully Sufficient to restore Peace to the Country without putting the Public or Individuals to any Additional Expence by raising of new Forces. Agreeable to your Request I transmit to you an Account of the Battle of Alamance[1] and am with much Respect and Esteem to yourselves and Constituents. Gentlemen.

[1]The account was not found with the letter, but it was printed in the *Boston Gazette* of July 1, 1771. See pp. 740-741 in this volume.

William Johnston[1] to Richard Bennehan[2]

A&H-F-Mc
CR-VIII, 612-613

Hillsb^{o} May 30. 1771

Dear Sir

I rec^{d} yours with the articles therein mentioned by Cuff for which I thank you, a few hours ago John Litteral arrived from the Camp, he says the Govr Marched Yesterday to meet Gen. Waddell & is expected to Join him tomorrow, after which His Excellency will proceed to this place with the Prisoners under a Strong Escort, in order to take their Tryals, which imagine will happen the beginning of next week he further says that the Orange Detachment will probably be sent out on a Scouting Party into Rowan, & may not Return to Town in less than a fortnight. The Chief Justice arrived last night, Col^{o} Henderson this morning, & Mr Moore is expected tomorrow. I have filled your Bottle with Bitters also your Jug with Wine both of which I wish safe to hand, The inclosed is an Answer to a Letter from Capt Wilkinson[3] which please to Seal up & forward without loss of time. I will lend him any little assistance in my power if he behaves properly & not else. I am Dr. Sr. Y^{r} Ob^{t} Servt

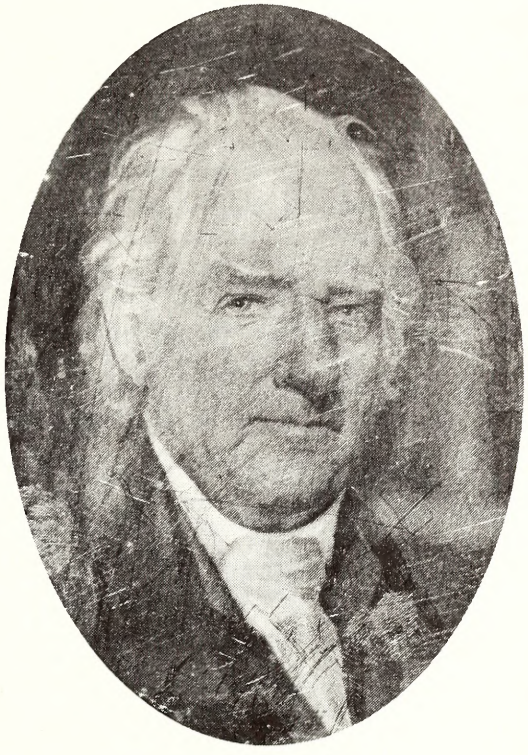
Wm Johnston

[1]William Johnston (fl. 1769-ca. 1791), merchant and land speculator, was born in Scotland and settled in Hillsborough about 1767. In 1769 he joined Richard Bennehan in operating Little River Store. He owned a farm, a mill, and other property in Orange County and was one of the members of the Louisa Company in 1774 formed to develop the western territory. He was also treasurer of the Transylvania Company. He represented Hillsborough in the provincial congresses of April-May and November-December, 1776. Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 157, 159; Lefler and Wager, *Orange County*, 332. See also "Petition of Orange County Farmers to William Tryon," October, 1769 (p. 751).

[2]Richard Bennehan (1743-1825), planter and merchant, lived at Stagville, now in Durham County, but then in Orange. From 1769 until as late as 1788 he operated Little

River Store in partnership with William Johnston. He was a trustee of the University of North Carolina, 1799-1804, and an early donor to the university. His gifts included "'apparatus' for instruction" and thirty-two volumes to the library; some of the books are still there. Lefler and Wager, *Orange County*, 323; Powell, *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, I, 136-137.

[3]William Wilkinson.



Richard Bennehan (1747-1825), planter and merchant, lived in Stagville in present-day Durham County, then Orange. Living as he did in the midst of the Regulators, Bennehan frequently reported on their activities. Photograph courtesy of North Carolina Collection.

Miscellaneous Receipts

SR-XXII, 462-463

Rec'd the 13 May, 1771, of His Excellency Governor Tryon, Five pounds for coming Express from General Waddell.

William Sims.

Rec'd the 18 May, 1771, of His Excellency Governor Tryon, Five pounds proc., for riding express from General Waddell.

Jas. Walker.

Rec'd the 26 May, 1771, of His Excellency Governor Tryon, Seven pounds proc., for going Express to New Bern and Wilmington.

Daniel Freeman.

Rec'd the 31 May, 1771, of His Excellency Governor Tryon, Six pounds Proc., to defray my Expenses in pursuit of some Outlaws.

Hezekiah Knight.[1]

Mr. Wright returned Four pounds of the above.

---

[1] Hezekiah Wright.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/315, f. 12b
A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 613

[Kaiway Camp]
North Carolina [May 31, 1771]

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire His Majestys Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the said Province.

A PROCLAMATION

Whereas I am informed that many Persons who have been concerned in the late Rebellion are desirous of submitting themselves to Government; I do therefore give Notice that every Person who will come in, either to mine, or General Waddell's Camp, Lay down their Arms, take the Oath of Allegiance and promise to pay all Taxes that are now due, or may hereafter become due by them respectively, and submit to the Laws of this Country, shall have His Majestys most gracious and free pardon for all Treasons Insurrections and Rebellions done or committed on or before the 16th Instant, provided they make their Submission aforesaid on or before the 10th of June next. The following Persons[1] are however excepted from the Benefit of this proclamation Viz. all the Outlaws the prisoners in Camp and the undernamed persons, Samuel Jones, Joshua Teague, Samuel Waggoner, Simon Dunn Junr Abraham Creson,[2] Benjamin Merrill, James Wilkerson Senr Edward Smith,[3] John Bumpass,[4] Joseph Boring, William Rankin,[5] William Robeson,[6] John Winkler[7] and John Wilcox.[8]

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal of the said Province at Kaiway Camp, this 31 May A Dom 1771.

Wm Tryon

God save the King
[By His Excellencys Command]
[Ia^{S} Edwards P. Sec:]

---

[1] James Wilkerson, Sr., and Joseph Boring could not be conclusively identified.

[2] In October, 1780, Abraham Creason's (Creson) farm in Surry County was the campsite for Martin Armstrong's men. In 1788 one of the items on the agenda of the House of Commons was a memorial of Creason, which was rejected. Again in 1788 another memorial was presented to the House and sent on to the Senate. Clark, *State Records*, XV, 123; XX, 501; XXI, 33.

[3]Until the Burke County courthouse was built the justices convened at the house of Edward Smith (1777). Smith was listed on the Surry County pension roll as a private during the American Revolution. *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina*, 462, 585.

[4]As an inhabitant of the "north side of Orange County," John Bumpass was one of some 350 persons who petitioned Josiah Martin for a new county to be created in 1772. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 89.

[5]William Rankin signed a petition, undated but presumably ca. 1772, which indicated he lived in the northern part of Orange County. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 89-90.

[6]A William Robeson (Robinson) of Pitt County was a very influential assemblyman, but it cannot be assumed that this was the William Robeson, Regulator, or that there was a connection. They could have been two men with the same name.

[7]The silversmith John Winckler (Winkler) (1730-1803) lived in North Carolina for a period of almost five years, but his precise place of residence is not known. In May, 1778, he bought ninety-five acres of land in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, just south of Boydton. He apparently prospered, since he was able to leave quite a large estate. Born in Stuttgart, Germany, Winckler lived in London from 1751 until 1761 when he emigrated to Charleston, South Carolina. Sometime after May, 1763, he moved to North Carolina and lived, according to family tradition, "near where the city of Raleigh now stands." Just why Winckler was excluded from pardon is not clear, although it is tempting to speculate on possible gunsmithing activity. George Barton Cutten, *Silversmiths of North Carolina* (Raleigh: N.C. Department of Cultural Resources, Revised Edition, 1973), 129-130.

[8]John Wilcox was considered a leader among the Regulators and was excluded from Tryon's offer of pardon. According to the deposition of William McPherson given on April 23, 1770, it was Wilcox who persuaded Hermon Husband to return to the Regulator camp instead of running away as he was about to do when Fanning threatened his life. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 240-241; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 848, VIII, 613, 618.

James Rivington[1] to Sir William Johnson

Sullivan and others,
The Papers of Sir William Johnson,
VIII, 51-52

[Undated, but probably New York, late May or early June, 1771]

. . . Lord Dunmore must soon give way to M[r] Tryon, an amiable Gentleman, finely accomplished for Government. he is a Captain in the Guards and rose to this promotion thro the princess Dowager's Interest. . . .

---

[1]James Rivington (1724-1803) began his publishing career in the London publishing house of his father, Charles Rivington. In 1760 James Rivington emigrated to Philadelphia where he operated a bookstore; he also had shops in New York and Boston. After 1765 he concentrated his effort in New York. In 1773 he began a publication to be called *Rivington's New-York Gazetteer; or the Connecticut, New Jersey, Hudson's River, and Quebec Weekly Advertiser*, in which he proposed to be nonpartisan politically and to give good coverage to international news. It was well edited and successful, but the Sons of Liberty took exception to his presentation of the revolutionary movement and destroyed his press in 1775. He bought another press and began the publication of *Rivington's New York Loyal Gazette*, later known as the *Royal Gazette* (1777-1783). Rivington in 1781 became a spy for George Washington; Benjamin Tallmadge was sent to New York City to protect him before the British evacuation. After the Americans reoccupied the city, he removed the royal arms from his paper, which he called thereafter *Rivington's New York Gazette and Universal Advertiser*. His long and turbulent publishing career was ended by Issaac Sears, his old adversary, in 1783. Boatner, *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution*, 936-937.

Supplies for William Tryon's Army

CR-VIII, 614
[Ms. Records, Office of Secretary of State]

[June 1, 2, 3, 1771]

Supplies for Tryon's Army.

June 2d 1771 Killed 4 Steers ..... Wd 1106 lbs
Do 1 Hogg ..... Wd 113 "
1219 lbs

Pr Richard Blackledge, Junr

June 3d 1771 Killed 4 Steers Wd 1056 lbs
Do 1 Hogg " 100 "
Do 1 Calf " 62 "
1218

Pr Richard Blackledge, Junr

June 1st Fork of Abbots Creek brought in 14 cwt 1 qr 2lb Flower; Gabril Jones head of Abbots Creek brought in 3 Steers; Middle Settlements of Abbots Creek brought in 2 Cows & 4 Steers, 5 of which got away.

Richd Blackledge.

Lord Dunmore to the Earl of Hillsborough

A&H-ER

Duplicate[1]

New York 4th June 1771.

Private

My Lord

According to the Advice, which Your Lordship is pleased to give me in your Lordships Letter of the 12th of February, I shall take proper Steps to endeavour to compromise with Mr Golden,[2] but in case I should not succeed, I shall transmit to Your Lordship all the proceedings on that Matter in the Court of Chancery, and I doubt not but that it will appear very evident to your Lordship, that there is a clear right in the Crown of disposing of that Moiety[3] for which your Lordships Order was given to me.

Your Lordship will have received my Letter of the 9th of March before this; and as I continue in the same inclination of desiring to

remain in this Government; I shall not remove untill I receive your Lordships Answere: there can be no Doubt that Mr Tryon would be pleased with the Exchange; as he is perfectly a Stranger to both Countries, he cannot have a reason for chusing other than that, which is esteemed the most advantageous as to Emolument; and I am persuaded he will be equally agreeable to the people of that Province; I hope also, he will be thought as fit to conduct His Majesty's Service.

If Mr Tryon should repair to this place, in consequence of his appointment, which I think cannot be before I receive an Answer to My Letter of the 9th of March, and I should not find him disposed to wait the issue of my Application, before he takes upon him the Administration, I shall nevertheless remain here untill I know it, which I have the greatest hopes may be conformable to my Wishes.

I am
My Lord
Your Lordship's
Most Obedient
humble Servant

Dunmore

Earl of Hillsborough.

---

[1]There was on the letter this notation:

Endorsed New York 4th June 1771.
Earl of Dunmore
Private
R/12th July
(Dup-Orig! not receed:)
Entd

[2]Lieutenant Governor Cadwallader Golden (1688-1776) of New York, native of Scotland, a physician and scientific man, was formerly surveyor general of New York and president of the council. From New York on July 1, 1772, General Thomas Gage wrote: "I am greatly pleased that Governor Tryon had not troubled Lord Hillsborough, and I hope will not. I suspected that the old Lieutenant Governor had set him upon it, the Old Gentleman tho' Eighty five Years old, does not dislike a little Controversy, which he had been engaged in for the greatest part of his life." Clarence Edwin Carter (ed.), *The Correspondence of General Thomas Gage* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2 volumes, 1931-1933), II, 611, hereinafter cited as Carter, *The Correspondence of General Thomas Gage*; Sullivan and others, *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, I, 220.

[3]Half or portion.

William Tryon Visits the Moravians

Fries and others,
Records of the Moravians, I, 462-467
(*Bethabara Diary*, 1771)

[Bethabara]
[June 4-9, 1771]

June 4. In the morning Adam Loesch,[1] who left the Governor's camp at Reedy Creek yesterday, brought the Order and the news to Salem and here that His Excellency would arrive this evening. The Brn. Muschbach[2] and Charles Holder[3] rode out from Salem to meet the Governor, who stopped in Salem for a short time so that Charles Holder could give notice here of his arrival. The Brn. Marshall[4] and Bonn[5] rode to meet him and welcome him, and about twelve o'clock they arrived, and the Governor was escorted to his former lodging in the tailor's house. Soon after, he, his officers, and several Brethren, rode out to the open field on the Bethania road, to see whether it would serve for a camp for his troops, and it pleased him. He plans to stay here four days, and that tomorrow the birthday of His Majesty King George III should be celebrated, (the birthday is really today).

Already today a considerable number of Regulators have come to beg for pardon, and Abraham Creson and Tiery Klann were brought in as prisoners.

After resting, His Excellency dined in the Single Brothers Saal, having only his Counselor and Secretary, and the Brn. Marshall and Bonn at table with him. His suite consists of about thirty officers and men.

Toward evening company after company arrived, under command of Gen. Waddel, and camped in the above mentioned field. The horses, about 300, had to be turned into the large Bottom-meadow, and watchmen were stationed about them. The forty prisoners were bound two and two, and were a pitiful sight as they marched in. The troops had hardly arranged their camp when there was a heavy rain storm, but they are not unaccustomed to being wet.

Our town was full of soldiers, and guards were set at the Tavern, and next day at the bakery, kitchens, and wash-houses. The men complained much of hunger, and soon not a bit of bread remained in the bakery nor in any house.

June 5. Many people came here from the neighborhood, part on account of Regulator matters, part not. About 135 took the oath of loyalty to the King, among them our South Forkers, who also brought the 800 lbs. flour and the six oxen required of them. The men from Bethania brought bread and ham, and so the great hunger of the soldiers was satisfied.

Br. Utley[6] came from Salem to call on the Governor, who conversed with him in friendly fashion. At every opportunity His Excellency showed his kindly feeling for the Brethren; he said indeed that he could

do no more for us in the Parish matter, etc., but that he had recommended us to an elderly, honorable man, (probably Counselor De-Rossete, Speaker of the Assembly, who was with him), a Swiss, to whom we might confidently address ourselves.

Today again about thirty Regulators were brought in as prisoners, among them our neighbor from the Yadkin, Sam Jones, who was listed as an outlaw in the Governor's Proclamation. His Excellency had heard that he was really a good, simple, man, who had had little to do with the Regulators, and this Br. Marshall was able to confirm when given the opportunity. Many came to Marshall and other Brethren begging for our good word, but we must move carefully in the matter, as we neither have nor dare claim such influence over His Excellency.

In the evening the Governor came to the singstunde, having let it be known in advance that he wished to hear the beautiful singing of the Sisters, and there was a pleasant sense of harmony and respect. A number of officers also came in, although a sentinel was posted before the Gemein Haus. At ten o'clock there was a hard thunderstorm, with heavy rain, and there were several very sharp crashes of thunder. By twelve o'clock the storm was over.

June 6. Thursday. In the early morning we had a conference to decide whether we should present an Address to the Governor, during the celebration of the Birthday of His Majesty, King George III, since the Governor did not demand the oath of allegiance from us as he had done from others. The Saviour approved, and Br. Marshall spoke to the Governor's Secretary, Mr. Edwards, about it, and gave him a copy of the Address. This pleased His Excellency, and he said it should be presented to him when he returned from the army exercises.

At ten o'clock the army left the camp, company by company, with all their equipment, and passed through our town to the field behind the sheds, our musicians leading and playing on the trombones and violins. The troops were then exercised for about two hours, going through all the maneuvers they used in the battle with the Regulators; and they saluted with guns and cannon until everything trembled. After two o'clock they marched back to camp.

Meanwhile the Governor's tent had been set up in the Square, into which His Excellency went, accompanied by his chief officers. Then the four Brn. Marshall, Graff,[7] Utley, and Bagge, appeared before His Excellency, and Marshall read the following Address, in the name of the Unity of Brethren in Wachovia. At each mention of *His Majesty* or *His Excellency*, the four Brethren bowed profoundly.

"To His Excellency William Tryon Esqur. Captain General and Governor in Chief [in] and over the Province of North Carolina.

The humble Address of the Ministers and Congregations of the United Brethren in Wachovia.

May it please your Excellency

Upon this solemn Occasion the Celebration of the Birthday of our most gracious King the United Brethren in Wachovia inviolably attached to His Majesty's Government, esteem themselves particularly favored by the presence of this Representative to this province in the person of your Excellency. With hearts full of the warmest Sentiments of Allegiance give us leave Sir, to lay before your Excellency our most fervant Wishes to the Lord, by whom princes rule to pour down his choicest Blessings upon the sacred person of our souverain King George the III, and all his Royal Family, & to establish his Kingdom to the latest posterity over the Brittish Empire.

May the Troubles which have of late unhappily torn this Province, be the last, that shall ever give any Uneasiness to the paternal Breast of the best of princes, & may this very Day be the very period from which this Province shall date the future Happiness through the good Success of your Excellencys measures, as well as in Reward of the Dangers your precious life was eminently exposed to in his Majestys Service. The kind protection this Settlement has enjoyed during your Excellencys happy administration will ever leave the deepest Impression of gratitude in the minds of the thankful people & combine their prayers with those of all wellwishers to this Province for your Excellencys prosperity in your future Government."

After this Address was presented to His Excellency he condescended himself to read the following answer and to hand it to Br. Marshall.

"To the Ministers and Congregations of the United Brethren in Wachovia

Gentlemen

I return you thanks for your Loyal and Dutiful Address. I have allready had the Pleasure to acquaint His Majesty of the zeal and attachment which his subjects of Wachovia have in all occasion shewn to His Government & the Laws of this Province.

I am obliged to you for your Congratulations on the Success with which it has pleased allmighty God to bless the Army under my Command and cordially wish with you it may lay the Foundations of Peace and Stability to this Country.

Your affectionate Regard for my Particular Wellfare I gratefully receive

Wm Tryon

Moravian Camp
Bethabara June 6th 1771."

These proceedings were followed with great attention and tender sympathy which was noticed by the officers present, and they comented on it. The four Brethren were invited to dine, but Br. Utley was not well

and excused himself. During the meals several Healths were drunk, each being answered with a loud *Hurra* and the playing of a verse on the trombones by our musicians. The last was *for the Prosperity of the United Brethren in Wachovia*, answered in the same manner. His Excellency was very friendly at table, speaking confidentially with Br. Marshall, who was seated at his right, with Br. Graff next.

The rest of the day was spent brightly and happily, and when it was quite dark His Excellency set off rockets in front of his tent. The windows looking on the Square were illuminated.

June 7. His Excellency and his chief officers spent almost the entire morning in conference in the Saal in the Single Brothers House; and when it was ended dinner was prepared and served to him in his tent.

Meanwhile the speaking with, examining of, and administering the Oath to Regulators and others continued. Some prisoners were released, among them James Klann, but Abraham Creson remained in chains. He wept like a child whenever a Brother went near him, and begged that we would intercede for him; we replied that we had already done all that we could, and advised him to apply, through some of his neighbors, to the venerable Counselor, De Rossete; he had already served many well.

The day closed with a singstunde, which was attended by many officers and men.

June 8. At noon General Waddel and the greater part of the Army marched toward the Shallow Ford, probably going to Tryon County, where the Regulators are still under arms, and desirous of doing something. It was a joy to hear how pleased and thankful and satisfied officers and men were over the kindness shown to them. Some of the officers lost articles that the Sisters were washing for them, but the best of it was that they did not blame us, but their own people. Some had delivered it carelessly; and when it was to be returned there were so many present that some took what was not theirs; but they all paid fully for the washing. Mugs, glasses, and the like were taken from the Tavern.

Br. Bagge gave the bill to the Secretary, who was not satisfied with it, saying that it was too low, for no charge was made for the Governor's supplies, except what he had ordered for the road; so the cost to us proves to be quite bearable.

It was a special sign of the Governor's favor that before coming here he issued a sharp order to the Army that the slightest insolence, or damage done to our town, would be severely punished, and this was reasonably well obeyed.

At three in the afternoon His Excellency dined in his tent, then walked to God's Acre; also visited the Sisters who were cleaning salad, and chatted merrily with them. Indeed the Sisters have had to listen to a good deal of frivolous talk, for many of the officers had had queer ideas,

as though they were shut up like nuns, and so on, but these ideas were fully abandoned.

Yesterday a man brought a report to Salem that our wagons, returning from Charlestown, had been halted and searched by the Regulators; so early this morning Br. Joseph Müller[8] was sent to them with a Pass from the Governor.

June 9. Sunday. Quite early Br. Müller returned with the Brn. George[9] and Michael Hauser.[10] They had been stopped at North Carolina boundary by ten Regulators, but the Brethren had requested to be allowed to go on the night camp, where the Regulators might come and search them, and this had been granted. The men had taken certains tools, augers, hammers, and the like, but had yielded to remonstrance and had not opened the boxes. Then they permitted the Brethren to proceed, and gave them a Pass to other Regulators. George Hauser was taken to the Governor, and gave him an account of the whole matter. Then a new Proclamation was written, and will be posted here next Thursday, as the period covered by the first ends on the 10th. Our wagoners heard, the morning after they had been searched, that during the night the men who had robbed Gen. Waddel's wagons had been captured by a scouting party of government troops, and this greatly frightened the Regulators, who had not heard what happened on the Alamance on the 16th of May.

After nine o'clock this morning His Excellency took his departure, having first sent off the rest of his troops, and the prisoners, who had been guarded over night in our shed. He took tender leave of all who were present, and went to speak to the Sisters, who were standing beyond Merk's shop. The cook said his face showed as much emotion as though he were bidding farewell to his own family. The Governor wanted to pay for what had been furnished to him, but this was not allowed, and he accepted it as a token of regard for him, and gave most courteous thanks, and sent greetings to our whole Society. He also asked Br. Bonn, as he had set his march for today, not realising that it was Sunday, that we would say a prayer for him. We thanked our faithful and merciful Lord from our hearts, that He had not only helped us through all the difficult circumstances, but had given us such favor with our Government, indeed with all who have been here this time, some of whom had not been here before.[11]

---

[1]Three brothers—Jacob, George, and Adam—were all members of the Moravian group in Wachovia. Sometime ca. 1764 Adam and George bought land from Jacob, and in the fall Adam brought his family down from Pennsylvania. This property was later subject of dispute with the Regulators, who protested that it was not legally Jacob's to sell. Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, I, 281, 290, 389, 413, 451, 452, 462.

[2]Johann Muschbach emigrated from Europe to Wachovia in 1770. He was one of two representatives sent to represent Wachovia, or Dobbs Parish, at the assembly in New Bern in November, 1771. They petitioned for the parish to be left intact if a new county

were to be created. Muschbach left Wachovia and returned to Pennsylvania in 1772. Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, I, 398, 399, 411, 433, 462, 472, 492.

[3]Charles Holder and his brother George in 1766 occupied a room in the first house built in Salem. Charles, a saddle-maker, had been living in Bethabara. He was a justice of the peace and was one of a committee sent to consult with the representatives Matthew Locke and Griffith Rutherford in 1824 about the creation of a new county. Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, I, 328, 336, 414, 433, 434, 462, 470, 490, 491.

[4]The Reverend Frederic William Marshall (1721-1802) was given charge of Wachovia by the Herrnhut Board, and he had full power of attorney for the conduct of affairs in Wachovia. During the first part of the American Revolution Marshall was in Europe on a prolonged business trip, but he returned in 1779 in time to prevent the Moravians from being dispossessed of their 100,000 acres through a questionable interpretation of the Confiscation Act of 1777. Marshall's remarkable administrative ability and business acumen played a large part in the success of all Wachovia, but of Salem in particular. Ashe, *Biographical History*, II, 237-239.

[5]Dr. Jacob Bonn (d. 1781) arrived in Wachovia in 1758. He attended to the medical needs of the community when the regular physician, Dr. Hans Martin Kalberlahn, was away from the settlement. His responsibility became much greater when Kalberlahn died during the typhus epidemic of 1759. Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, I, 192-490 passim.

[6]The Reverend Richard Utley (d. 1775) moved to Bethabara from Pennsylvania in October, 1766, and preached in English "from time to time" (Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, I, 321). In January, 1770, the minister and his family moved to Salem and Utley was appointed minister of the new town. Utley and Johann Muschbach were sent to confer with Tryon and the assembly in 1771 in an effort to avoid the division of Wachovia when a new county was created. When Tryon visited Bethabara in the fall of 1767 Utley conducted a service. Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, I, 321-490 passim.

[7]Johann Michael Graff and his wife moved to Wachovia from Bethlehem in 1762. The church record for that year notes that they were the Pfleger and Pflegerin (leaders) for the Married Choir. They were in Bethania for two months before moving to Bethabara. In the 1766 catalog of Bethabara residents Graff was listed as a clerk and in the register as "Ordinarius," a term usually denoting the second rank in the ordained ministry. He died in Salem. Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, I, 241, 247, 253, 256, 267, 271, 288, 324, 343, 354, 446, 488.

[8]This is Joseph Müller, the gunsmith, who arrived in Bethabara in August, 1755, "still too young" to be registered and listed for taxation. In 1766 he was assigned to make bricks for construction of buildings in Salem; the 1766 catalog lists his occupation as that of gunsmith. In the 1779 minutes of the Wachovia Diary of Bethabara is a notation that Müller played the organ on March 9. In the Bethabara Diary the entry of June 3, 1771, is the notation that Joseph and Friedrick Müller delivered prisoners (Regulators) to the governor's camp. Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, I, 121, 137, 305, 328, 344, 410, 411, 460, 461, 485.

[9]George Hauser (Houser) (d. 1801) was in the Wachovia settlement in the spring of 1760. His little daughter died in July of that year, the first person in the Bethania congregation to die. Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, I, 231, 273, 345, 466, 493.

[10]Michael Hauser (Houser) (d. 1789), a weaver and farmer, was in Bethabara by 1758 but moved to nearby Bethania after a few months. He sometimes drove a wagon as far down as Charleston, and on one of these expeditions he fell beneath a wagon wheel and sustained a broken leg. On another expedition the wagon was stopped and searched by Regulators. Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, I, 188-493 passim.

[11]The June 9 entry concluded with an account of Captain Walker's return to Salem because of illness; it was also mentioned that Tryon had appointed Jacob van der Merk and Charles Holder as justices.

The Earl of Hillsborough to Josiah Martin

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 97-98b
CR-IX, 2-3

Nº 2
Govr Martin

Whitehall 5th June 1771.

Sir,

The Letters which I received from Mr Tryon by the last Packet from Carolina, contain the fullest Testimony of that Gentleman's Zeal for His Majesty's Service & of his unwearied Endeavours to promote the Welfare & Prosperity of Nº Carolina; & it gives the King great Satisfaction to find that he had in general been so well seconded in his laudable Views by the other Branches of the Legislature.

The Business of the last Session of Assembly was equally interesting and important, & I have no Doubt that as, on the one hand, the Reasons assigned by the Governor in support of those Bills to which he has given his Assent will obtain a Confirmation of such of them as require it, so on the other hand the People will readily acquiesce in the just Motives which induced the Govr to reject some of the Bills offered to him.

Amongst those Bills which fall under the last Description, that for better Collection of the QuitRents certainly deserves Attention; & as I trust that the same good Disposition which first induced a Consideration of that Measure will weigh with the Assembly to revive it in a subsequent Session, I will endeavour before the next Packet sails to obtain a Consideration of the Bill by the Treasury Board, so that I may be enabled to send you such Instructions thereupon as will leave you under no Difficulties in case a Bill of the like kind should be again proposed.

It is with great Pleasure I acquaint you that the Queen was happily brought to bed of a Prince[1] this Morning, & that Her Majesty & the young Prince are as well as can [be] desired. I most heartily congratulate you upon this Increase of the Royal Family, an Event which gives the greatest Satisfaction to all His Majesty's Subjects.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

---

[1] Ernest Augustus (1771-1851), duke of Cumberland, afterward became king of Hanover. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, VII, 1070.



In 1837 Ernest Augustus (1771-1851) became king of Hanover when Victoria came to the British throne, and there was at that time a separation of the English and Hanovarian thrones. Photograph after a portrait by an unnamed artist and reproduced from Rowland, "The Family of George III," 523.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/72, f. 195
[A&H-71. 13. 1-2]

Whitehall
June 5. 1771

It is with great pleasure I acquaint you that the Queen was happily brought to Bed of a Prince this Morning, and that Her Majesty and the young Prince are as well as can be desired; I most heartily congratulate you upon this encrease of the Royal Family, an Event which gives the greatest Satisfaction to all His Majesty's Subjects.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

[1] This was a circular letter sent to the governors in America. Note that this paragraph is also contained in Hillsborough's letter to Josiah Martin, which directly precedes this.

John Pownall to William Tryon[1] [with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/72, f. 197
[A&H-71. 14. 1-4]

Whitehall
5th June 1771

I send you herewith, by the Direction of the Earl of Hillsborough, Copies of Four Acts passed in the last Session of Parliament, which related to America.

I also inclose to you His Majesty's gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament on the 8th of last Month[2] & am &c.a

J. Pownall

[Enclosure: List of Acts]

An Act for further continuing two Acts, made in the [Eighth?] & Ninth Years of His Majesty's Reign, for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, and for the better Payment of the Army their Quarters, in His Majesty's Dominions in America.

An Act to continue for a further time an Act made in the Eighth Year of His present Majesty's Reign entitled "An Act to continue & amend an Act made in the fifth year of the Reign of His present Majesty entitled an Act for the importation of Salted Beef, Pork, Bacon and Butter from Ireland for a limitted time; & for allowing the Importation of Salted Beef, Pork Bacon & Butter from the British Dominions in America for a limitted time.["]

An Act to explain an Act made in the 8. year of the Reign of His late Majesty King George the First, intitled, An Act giving further encouragement for the Importation of Naval Stores, & other purposes therein mentioned, so far as relates to the Import of unmanufactured Wood of the Growth and Product of *America* [to?] explain so much of an Act made in the 26. year of the Reign of His late Majesty King George the Second, intitled an Act for enlarging and regulating the Trade into the Levant Sea [as?] relates to the importation of Raw Silk & Mohair Yarn landed at certain places therein mentioned.

An Act for granting a Bounty upon the Importation of White Oak Staves, & Heading, from the British Colonies or Plantations in America.

---

[1] This was a circular letter to all the governors in America.

[2] The copy referred to was not enclosed but the full text appears in Cobbett, *Parliamentary History of England*, XVII, 230-231.

Isaac Edwards to Harmon Cox[1]

A&H-CGP

[Bethabara]
[June 5, 1771]

Mr Hermon Cox

You are to see that the Settlers on Deep River and Richland Creek (who sent the Flower required by His Excellency the Governor from those Settlements for the use of His Majestys Forces) pay to Adam Andrews[2] and Peter Foncannon the Sum of Six pounds proclamation Money each, it being for the Hire of their Waggons which you pressed

to send the Flower by to the Army, which is at the rate of Fifteen shillings per Day for each Waggon, the same that is allowed for the Waggons that attend the Army. This You are strictly required forthwith to comply with, in confidence whereof the Governor has released your Son. Mr. Andrews has orders to make Report if you do not immediately comply with this Requisition.

By Command of His Excellency

Ias Edwards

Bethabara. 5 June 1771

---

[1]Harmon (Hermon, Herman) Cox, formerly an active Regulator, signed at least one of the Regulator advertisements but had been pardoned at Tryon's recommendation. His home was located on the banks of Deep River in the section of Orange County which later became Randolph. In 1754 Cox had petitioned for a grant of land there and he was still living there in 1790. Powell and others, *Regulators*, 113, 114, 121, 124, 150, 534.

[2]Neither Adam Andrews nor Peter Foncannon could be identified.

William Johnston to Richard Bennehan

CR-VIII, 614-615

Hillsbo June 7th 1771

I intended to have shown myself at Little river yesterday, but by means of the Death of some of the Regulators & others of them absconding we are in danger of losing money, therefore found it necessary to dispatch S.T.[1] yesterday, in order to secure some effects, & tomorrow morning he must again take the path, & after all am affraid it will not answer any purpose.—The Governor is expected with the prisoners abt Sunday or Monday & a part of the Troops, he joined Genl Waddell some Days ago, near 2,000 of the Regulators have taken the great oath, a great number yet stands out, we hear many in Tom Dabbings[2] quarter are as resolute and hardy as ever, but I hope a few Days will open their Eyes, we are also told that several of the Flat river people are in the same cue.— His Excellency has renew'd his Proclamation to the 10th Instant, in which he has excepted the outlaws, Prisoners in Custody and fifteen others that have not surrendered, amongst whom it is said Wm Rankin & James Wilkinson[3] are too, my little girl I hope is on the Recovery, the Bearer is urgent to be gone therefore must close my Epistle abruptly.

I am

Dr Sr Yrs most Sincerely

Wm Johnston

---

[1]S. T. has not been identified.

[2]Probably this was the Thomas Dobbins who (ca. 1772) signed a petition addressed to Governor Martin, the council, and "Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses" requesting a division of Orange County. One Thomas Dobbins was also listed as receiving pay for serving in the North Carolina line. The name also occurs on an undated list of Cumberland officers. Clark, *State Records*, XVII, 204, XXII, 473; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 809-810.

[3]James Wilkinson, Sr., was listed as a juror in the Hillsborough District during the September, 1768, term of court (Saunders, *Colonial Records*, 843-846 passim). One James Wilkinson, possibly the same man, was listed on the payroll for the North Carolina Line (Clark, *State Records*, XVII, 259). A James Wilkinson whose relationship, if any, to James Wilkinson of Orange County, is not clear, was appointed clothier general to the Army of the United States in 1779 and in that capacity corresponded with Richard Caswell (Clark, *State Records*, XIV, 189, 197-198).

Comments from New Bern on the Battle of Alamance and Aftermath

CR-VIII, 615

Newbern (North Carolina)
June 7, [1771][1]

Since our last, the Hon. Samuel Cornell, Esq., returned home from our Troops in Orange County, and brings a certain Account of the Regulators being entirely broken and dispersed, and that near 13 or 1400 of them have laid down their arms, taken the Oaths of Allegiance to his Majesty, and returned to their Habitations in Peace.

His Excellency the Governor, after the Battle, marched into the Plantations of Husband, Hunter, and several others of the outlawed Chiefs of the Regulators, and laid them waste; they having most of them escaped from the Battle, and are since fled. A reward of 1000 Acres of Land and 100 Dollars, is offered by His Excellency for Husband, Hunter, Butler, and Rednap Howell, and several of the Regulators have been permitted to go in Quest of them, on leaving their Children Hostages.

The Lands of the outlawed Regulators are to be sold by the Sheriff of the County where they lie, agreeable to Act of Assembly; and many of them are of great Value, being perhaps the best Lands on this Continent, particularly Herman Husband's, who had growing on his Plantation about 50 acres of as fine Wheat as perhaps ever grew, with Clover Meadow equal to any in the Northern Colonies; but infatuated, unhappy Man, about 400 head of horses, which were turned in on it by our Troops, in a few days left it without a Spear of Corn, Grass, or herbage growing, and without a House or Fence standing! A melancholy Consideration, but made necessary by the Laws of War.

Thus has his Excellency the Governor, at the Head of a handful of Troops, compared to the Numbers of the Regulators, thro' the immediate Hand of Divine Providence, broke this dangerous and daring

Conspiracy, that every day increased, and threatened to overwhelm this once flourishing Province in one Scene of horrid Confusion and lawless Fury! For who but the Almighty Ruler of Heaven and Earth could guide the Balls from the Rifles of the Regulators to fly over the Heads of our Troops in the Day of Battle, as they did by ten Thousands; which otherwise, as they were at least five Times the Number of our Troops, must have cut them off by Hundreds, and left the Field a dismal Scene of Blood and Carnage.

---

[1] The New Bern dateline was June 7, but the article was reprinted in the *Boston Gazette* (July) and in the *Virginia Gazette* of July 4, 1771.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/315, f. 13
A&H-GO
CR-VIII, 617

[Bethabara]
[June 9, 1771]

North Carolina

By His Excellency William Tryon Esq. &c &c

A PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS Hermon Husbands, James Hunter, Rednap Howell and William Butler are Out Lawed and liable to be shot by any person whatever, I do therefore, that thay may be punished for the traiterous and rebellious Crimes they have Committed, issue this my proclamation hereby offering a Reward of One hundred pounds and one thousand acres of land to any Person or Persons who will take Dead or alive and bring into Mine or General Waddell's Camp either and each of the above named outlaws.

Given under my Hand and the great Seal of the said Province at Bethabara this ninth day of June in the Year of Our Lord 1771

Wm. Tryon

God save the King

William Johnston to Richard Bennehan

SHC-C

Hillsborough, June 9, 1771

Tom delivered your Favor with everything he had in charge very safe. This morning a person arrived who says the Govr. was last

Thursday at the Moravian Town and that great Body of the Regulators flocked in so fast to surrender that it retarded his march, so that we can't expect him before Tuesday or Wednesday; if so, scarce any of the Prisoners will be tryed before the beginning of the Week following. James Wilkinson with his Sons & a few of his Neighbors came up a few hours ago to take the benefit of His Excellencys Proclamation, but none here were authorized for that purpose. When I informed him that he was excepted in the Proclamation he appeared to be thunderstruck & what made him still more so, the Capt. of the Guard had him taken Prisoner, but upon Mr. Hogan & my self entering security for his appearance he was set at Liberty. Believe nothing of consequence will be made out against him.

Samuel Johnston to Thomas Barker

A&H-H

Edenton 10th June 1771

I am favored with yours by Capt. Daly who arrived a few days agoe and very glad to hear by him & Mr. Pearson that you continue to enjoy your health & Spirits. Mr. Josiah Riddick by his letter of the 29th of May last informs me that he has sent you a Bill for £ 78 Sterlg. Your Pork sold for £207.8.2 V.C. the Tobacco 6 hogsheads was not then sold, I requested him to sell it immediately for ready money and to pay one third of the whole amt. to Mr. Tunstall (to whom I wrote at same time to call on Mr Riddick for the money) and send me the bal. after deducting what was remitted to you and Mr. Tunstall's third that I might add as much to it as would make up another full third of the whole for Mr. Barker, The profits of the plantation are much easier realized than the Negroes hire, where a man hires out his own Slaves and barters their Wages for Necessaries for the use of himself and family it turns out very well but when he expects money it is quite different for of all the Credits I have given you for Negro hire I don't think I ever recd £ 50 in money. I have however sent you the best state I can at present form of your affairs tho very far from being so perfect & compleat as I could wish it.

About a fortnight agoe we were greatly alarmed with an amazing quantity of Trees and rubbish coming out of the mouth of Roanoke the wind being about South west the whole Bay & Sound opposite to Edenton were soon covered with loggs fence Rails Scantling and parts of broken houses with Corn Stalks and a variety of other Trash so that it was with difficulty boats could pass our Apprehension of the same were soon confirmed to be too well grounded by an account of a most terrible Inundation in Roanoke River exceeding any thing in the memory of the oldest man in the Country, The Damage that the Inhabitants have sustained is incredible everything in the marshes and low grounds is lost, the Inhabitants will be greatly distressed not only for this years

bread but the next for all their old Corn was damaged and the Crop on the Ground entirely destroyed and many fields covered with Sand so as to render them useless for ever tho it was not too late for planting yet the fences were so much destroyed that it will not be easy to repair them time enough to make half a Crop of Corn there is an entire end to the Crop of wheat & there will be very little Tobacco from the loss of Plants, My Brother writes me that he cannot say what your loss will be but that Mr Pugh informs him less than one years profits of the Plantations will not make it good, he informs me that the whole Stock at our Plantation except the Horses were lost, that great part of the Stock was saved at the others but the Crops at all of them entirely destroyed, and scarce Corn enough saved to feed the Negroes and the remains of the Stock, I shall be there in a few days and shall be able to give you a more particular account.

You will probably before this comes to hand see by the publick prints that the Govr: has had an Engagement with the Regulators in which they were routed I cant mention the particulars with certainty, from the account published in the New Bern Gazet taken from the letters of several of the Officers to their friends the Govr. with about 1300 men on the 16th of May attacked 2500 Regulators the Engagement lasted about 2 hours that about 300 Regulators were killed and a great number wounded and taken prisoners the number of the Govrs. men killed did not exceed ten with abt. 50 wounded, other accounts lessen the number of the Regulators to abt. 600 that were in arms and reduce the killed to abt. 15 or 20. We hear that since the engagement they have laid down their Arms and engaged to submit to Government The Govr. had eight field pieces which gave him greatly the advantage otherwise he & his party would have had nothing to boast of from this Action. Many think that the very heavy expense attending this extraordinary armament might have been saved to the province had not the Govr. been influenced by some who had received personal insults from these people and by the natural impatience & impetuosity of his own temper, as at the last Assembly an Act passed making Riots a Capital Offense and empowering the Courts to try the Delinquents in any District than that wherein the offense was committed and after a Bill found and a proclamation for the Deft [defendant] to appear within sixty days set up at the Court House of the County where he usually resided if at the end of that time he failed to appear he was deemed Guilty of the Offence and might be killed or destroyed with impunity. We are in daily expectation of Mr. Martin our new Govr. and as we hear a very amiable Character of him are not uneasy at the approaching change most among us thinking Govr. Tryon however well calculated to discharge the duty of a Soldier, that his Talents are not so well adapted to the Station he is now in. am truly sensible of my Obligation to you for binding yourself on my behalf in so large a Sum to the Assignees of Hindley & Needham tho had I

been present should not have agreed to it as I despair of giving them satisfaction in that particular from the great difficulty of procuring Bills in this Country, but whatever the consequence may be I will be carefull that neither you nor Mr. Elmsley shall suffer from this instance of your friendship. I shall expect your portrait with impatience but would not by any means have you be at any expense about it judging it may interfere with your plan of Economy and as I have not yet reduced my affairs to a System I shall not be sensible of the Cost.

Proclamation of the Governor

PRO CO 5/315, f. 13b
A&H, CGP
CR-VIII, 617-618

[near Bathabara]
[June 11, 1771]

By His Excellency William Tryon Esquire His Majesty's Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over the said Province

A PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, I am informed that many Persons who have been concerned in the late Rebellion are desirous of submitting themselves to Government. I do therefore give Notice that, every Person who will come in either to mine or General Waddells Camp, lay down their Arms, Take the Oath of Allegiance, and promise to pay all Taxes that are now due or may hereafter become due by them respectively and submit to the Laws of this Country shall have His Majesty's most gracious and free pardon, for all Treasons Insurrections and Rebellions done or committed on or before the 16th of May last provided they make their Submission aforesaid on or before the tenth day of July next the following persons are however excepted from the Benefit of this Proclamation Viz^{t} All the Outlaws, the Prisoners, all those concerned in blowing up General Waddell's ammunition in Mecklenburg County, and the under named Persons, to wit, Samuel Jones Joshua Teague Samuel Waggoner, Simon Dunn Ju^{r} Abraham Creson Benjamin Merrill James Wilkerson Sr Edward Smith John Bumpass Joseph Boring William Rankin William Roberson John Winkler John Wilcox, Jacob Felker & Thomas Person.

Given under my Hand and the great Seal of the Province this Eleventh Day of June Anno Dom 1771

Signed

Wm Tryon

By His Excellencys Command
I. Edwards P Sec

John Pownall to Mr. Robinson

PRO CO 5/314, Part I, f. 101

Mr Robinson

Whitehall June 12th 1771

Sir,

The Earl of Hillsborough having lately received from the governor of North Carolina, a Copy of a Bill for the more easy and certain collection of His Majesty's Quit Rents in that Province, which had been prepared by the Council and Assembly in their last Session, and presented to the Govr for his assent, but to which he did not think himself warranted by his Instructions to give his assent; his Lordship has directed me to inclose to you a copy of the said Bill, together with an Extract of so much of the Governor's letter as relates thereto, and to desire you will lay them before the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and Favour me with their sentiments thereupon, in order that his Lordship may be enabled to give proper Instructions to the Governor for his guidance, in case a Bill of the like nature shall be again proposed.

I am &c.

John Pownall

Address of Quakers to William Tryon[1]

Boston Gazette, July 15, 1771

[Rhode Island]
[June 13-June 17, 1771]

The Address of the People called Q—k—rs at their general, or yearly Meeting for Worship, and transacting the Affairs of our Society, held on R——de Island, for N. England by Adjournment from the 13th to the 17th Day of the Sixth Month 1771 inclusive

Divers of us having heard of thy great Fame, since the K—g appointed Thee to the chief seat of g——t in the province of N.C. how thou hast made justice and equity the rule of thy actions, and how thou hast inclined the hearts of the Representatives, of the good people there, to cause a magnificent Palace to be erected to support the dignity of a Governor, and the honor of the province, and to do many other things agreeable to Thee, and how wondrously thou hast exerted thy self not only to punish, but destroy, all who dare complain of that despotic tyranny, and oppression, which our principles lead us to submit to, and our inclinations to promote.—Finding our selves moved by the spirit at this time, to follow the fashion of this part of the world, and to address those in high stations who are patrons of despotic power in themselves, and superiors, and of passive obedience, in all below them, and having addressed one of thy brethen [*sic*] remarkable for this character, think

ourselves bound in justice, and impartiality, to acknowledge thy merits, though the same justice and impartiality require us to give the preference to him. *Thou* has taken up the carnal weapon, and imbrued thine own hands in the blood of those who turn'd when trod on: *He* has had the art to with hold his hands from touching the carnal weapon, while the business has been done without it, and the perpetrators of murder screen'd from the penalty of the law: *He* has more compleatly ruin'd the constitution of his government, (and there he was "*born and educated too*," which adds much to his merit) without putting them to the expence of raising an army, or himself to the hazard of being shot. It is true the K—g has been induc'd to send both a fleet and army there, to receive from their good G——r the surrender of their strong holds, and places of defence, and thoroughly to subjugate, and oblige his best subjects, (but represented to him as his worst) to submit to the tyranny before mentioned; but the expence of that is provided for *another way*, as is that of his good G—r's support; and after all this *He* has play'd his game dexterously enough to secure such a part as has procur'd him adulation and flattery from some of all ranks and persuasions, even from a *few* of the "ministers of the congregational churches," who should entertain sentiments of liberty to have restrain'd them, and also from our persuasion whose professed "*simplicity, and godly sincerity*," should abhor such a conduct, and who can have no motive to plead, but what may arise from the distant hope, that it may sometime hereafter be *his interest* to turn to our persuasion. Thy being appointed to the chief seat of G——t in a neighbouring province, is very agreeable and satisfactory to us. We earnestly desire that the two G——rs we have thus distinguished, may as they seem to be united in design, be united in affection, and answer fully the great purpose of their appointment; and among other things, protect in your several jurisdictions our persuasion, in all their enthusiastic pecularities; and especially secure to us the effects of that pretended liberty of conscience, which was really designed to lay the burden of our defence on our poor fellow subjects, while we enjoy the fruits of peace in security.

With sincere love to Thee, we conclude, and remain thy assured Friends.

Signed in and on Behalf of our said yearly Meeting, by our Clerk.

---

[1] From its contents it is apparent that this letter is not what it purports to be. The sarcasm and the critical comments about Quakers indicate that it was written by someone of more violent passion who resented the stance of the Quakers during this period of intense unrest on the eve of the American Revolution.

William Tryon to Hugh Waddell

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 264-264b

Moravian Camp June 17th 1771.

General Waddell.

As it was the unanimous Opinion of the Council of War held this Morning, That a sufficient Number of Forces, should be sent into the Southern and Western Counties to force the Inhabitants to a submission to Government— You will take under your Command the several Detachments and Corps of Artillery mentioned in the after Orders of this Day, with which you will March into such Counties to the Southward and Westward of Orange County as you may think necessary or the Public Service may require and to repel Force by Force— Many of the Men being bare footed you will take up as much Leather as may be necessary to make them Shoes, for which you will give Receipts on Account of the Public.

Should the Public Service require twenty five Light Horse you may form that Number under a Captain; and at any time when Horses are wanted, you may Order them to be Impress'd for the Service, Observing at the same time to discharge them when you can be Supplied with fresh ones.

You will frequently Report the State and Condition of the Army and your Proceedings, and follow such Orders and Directions as you may receive from me or the Commander in Chief for the time being— You are to fill up all Vacancies during the Service as high as a Captain Inclusive.

As soon as the Service you are going upon is perform'd You will Disband your Army and Order the Commanding Officer of the Detachments to March their Men into their respective Counties and then dismiss them.

For any further Directions I refer you to my Letter of the 29th March last.

most sincerely wishing that Success and Honor may attend yourself and Corps, I am with real Esteem.

William Tryon to John Ashe

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 264b-265

Stones Creek Camp 20th June 1771

Colonel John Ashe.

Having received his Majesty's Commands to repair to New York I have much Satisfaction in leaving the Army under your Command. You will observe the Public Orders of Yesterday and I am to recommend to you to preserve good Order and Discipline both in Camp and on the

March and in all things to give such Orders and Directions as shall best promote his Majesty's service and the Good of this Province. The Prisoners Inlisted in the Kings Service will be Guarded from Colonel Bryans to Newbern by the Craven Detachment; The Prisoners York[1] and Wilcox[2] Guarded to Wilmington by the New Hanover Detachment, the first to be shipped to his Brother, the Latter to be delivered up to a Civil Magistrate with the Deposition of Ensign Welsch[3] which I herewith inclose. Permit me to Assure you I entertain a grateful sense of your Public Services and am with much Esteem.

S^{r} &c.

---

[1] This is probably Robinson York of Orange County. In January, 1771, a warrant for his arrest on a charge of counterfeiting was issued. During the American Revolution York was a loyalist. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 238, 399, 532; X, 600.

[2] John Wilcox.

[3] Probably this is John Welsh.

Diarist's Report of William Tryon's Return

Fries and others,
Records of the Moravians, I, 469
(*Bethabara Diary*, 1771)

[Bethabara]
[June 22, 1771]

June 22. This afternoon Lieutenant-Colonel Gideon Wright[1] passed, with the men whom he had enrolled for the service of the Governor against the Regulators, and who have been honorably discharged. At Hillsborough no one took any notice of His Excellency, so he did not go into the town, and after being in camp a while he left for New Bern, his troops escorting him half way. He should have reached New Bern on the 20th, where a ship lay ready to take him to New York. The trial of the prisoners had taken place, and five had been hanged, six pardoned, among the latter being Sam Jones and Abraham Creson, though the latter must still stand trial at Salisbury. Of Gen. Waddel it is said that his march to the heads of the Catawba River was without opposition; and the people everywhere in the lower Counties had submitted and had taken the oath of allegiance.

---

[1] Gideon Wright at this time was colonel of the militia. During the Revolution he was a loyalist, although it appears his property was not confiscated. See also "William Tryon's Expedition Expenditures," April 24-June 30, 1771, n. 4, in this volume.

James Rivington to Sir William Johnson

Sullivan and others, *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, VIII, 156-157

N York June 24, 1771

. . . He [Tryon] is expected here this week or fortnight. Our present Governor is resolved on keeping the Government, if possible, he has employed every power that he could inlist at home for this purpose. And I well know that Mr Tryon's heart & Soul are set upon this Seat of Government in preference of any other in the Western World, so that unless the pacquet, which is hourly expected, should decide peremptorily in favor [of] Lord Dunmore, we shall have a new, and [most] likely, a very uncommon Scene acted in this [ci]ty. . . .

Goldsbrow Banyar[1] to Sir William Johnson

Sullivan and others, *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, VIII, 157-158

New York 24 June 1771

. . . We Expect Colonel Tryon in about 10 Days or a Fortnight, By which Time I imagine the Packet will disclose to us the King's pleasure in respect to Mr Tryon's Commission. . . .

---

[1] Goldsbrow Banyar (1724-1815) was a native of London who settled in New York in 1737 where he later became deputy secretary of the province, deputy clerk of the council, and deputy clerk of the supreme court; he afterward served as register of the court of chancery, judge of probate and examiner in the prerogative court. During the Revolution, Banyar, although a loyalist in philosophy, remained neutral and afterward again became active in public affairs. Sullivan and others, *The Papers of Sir William Johnson*, I, 334.

Address of the Inhabitants of Craven County and New Bern to William Tryon

South-Carolina and American General Gazette (Charleston), July 22, 1771

Newbern, June 26, 1771.

May it please your Excellency,

We his Majesty's dutiful, loyal and affectionate subjects, the magistrates, freeholders, merchants, and inhabitants of the County of Craven, and Town of Newbern, do congratulate your Excellency on your safe arrival to this part of his Majesty's Province of North Carolina.

We also congratulate your Excellency on being the chief instrument in the hand of Providence in suppressing a most wicked and dangerous insurrection and rebellion, in the western part of this colony. Thereby rescuing us from anarchy and confusion, restoring to us the same time the invaluable blessings of our government and constitution, by which our lives, liberties and properties are again secured.

We must retain a grateful sense of your magnanimity, and of your Excellency's goodness to this province, so long as we reflect that you have restored those inestimable blessings at an expence of fatigue and danger to your person, at least equal to the private soldier whom you commanded, and that at a time when you were called to the government of another province; equally respectable and in perfect tranquility.

May the people of that province be ever impressed with the same sense as we are, of your ardent zeal for the happiness of his Majesty's subjects, and of your ability to obtain it; you will thereby be as certain of the approbation of your Royal Master, our Common Sovereign, as you are of a good conscience.

To these be added a long and uninterrupted state of good health to yourself and family, and the felicity which good men are to expect in futurity.

William Tryon to the Inhabitants of Craven County and New Bern

South-Carolina and American General Gazette (Charleston), July 22, 1771

Newbern, June 26, 1771.

Your very friendly and affectionate congratulations in your address do me honour.

I have a grateful sense of the good wishes and respect the worthy inhabitants of Craven County, and the town of Newbern have always manifested for me and my family.

That success which accompanied the late expedition, in suppressing a dangerous rebellion, must, next to the gracious interposition of Divine Providence, be principally attributed to the gallant behaviour and courage of the troops under my command. The loyal inhabitants of this province in general, and you Gentlemen in particular, shall always partake of my best wishes.

Reprint of An Open Letter to William Tryon in the *Massachusetts Spy* (Boston), June 27, 1771

Virginia Gazette (Williamsburg) July 25, 1771

SIR,

As we hear the Presses in North Carolina are entirely at your Devotion, and even these confess it is dangerous to reason in Reach of your Artillery, I will presume to ask you some Questions in this Channel, which, though surrounded by Ships of War, dares tell the boldest Tyrant he is a Traitor and a Villain. These Questions you may answer as you please; or, being so notable a Patron of Pettifoggers, you may, by a Salary, prevail on our redoubted Impavidus to vindicate your Avarice, Ambition, Injustice, Perjury, Perfidy, and Murder.

Query 1. Was it not the evident Design, and an Object that lay near the Heart of that Father of his People, George the second, that the Carolinas should be settled with industrious Husbandmen?

Query 2. Would not your Fame have had a better Chance of reaching future Generations, in the Condition a good Man should wish, had you encouraged this gracious Undertaking by a strict and impartial Administration of Justice among your People, than by managing their Representatives in such a Manner as to impoverish a whole Province in building a Palace for you?

Query 3. Is not your avowed Connivance at the enormous Villainies of the Banditti of Robbers, your Judges, Sheriffs, and Pettifoggers, a Translation of all their accumulated Iniquities to yourself.

Query 4. By what Laws do you vindicate the Trial of an able and generous Planter by a Court Martial, and actually inflicting a Hundred Lashes upon him, for refusing to take Arms against his Brethren,[1] drove by your intolerable and multiplied Oppressions to defend themselves?

Query 5. How do you account for the acknowledged Perfidy of opening on a People with a full Discharge of Artillery, &c. while under the sacred Bond of a Treaty, the Observance of which might have been expected even from a Saracen?

Query 6. What shall we in future think of the Term Loyalist, should it continue any Time to be exclusively applied to Extortioners, Traitors, Robbers, and Murderers?

Your direct and satisfactory Answer to each of these interesting Interrogatories is demanded by

LEONIDAS.

---

[1]This query undoubtedly comes from information in the *Virginia Gazette* of March 28, 1771, but the facts are badly distorted by the author of the letter in the *Massachusetts Spy*. The *Virginia Gazette* reported under a New Bern dateline of March 15:

> On Tuesday last a Court Martial was held here, for the trial of Jeremiah Pritchet, a Man belonging to the Craven Regiment of Militia; and it being fully proved to the Court that he was disaffected to Government, and had deserted his Colors, and endeavored to breed a Mutiny at the last general Muster, when his Excellency the Governour was reviewing them, in actual Service of the Province, they sentenced him to receive one Hundred and fifty lashes at the Halberts, which Sentence was in Part executed upon him next Day, by his receiving one Hundred Lashes at the Head of the Town Company, which was ordered under Arms for that Purpose. It is thought the other fifty Lashes will be remitted, on Account of the very great Contrition and Repentence he is under for committing a Crime of so dishonorable a Nature as deserting the Colors of his King and Country. While the Sentence was executing a Bystander was overheard making a Proposal to pelt the Executioner with Eggs, which being told to the Colonel of the Regiment, he laid Hands on the Person and put him under a Guard. At the same Time, with the true Spirit of a Loyal Subject and brave Officer, drawing his Sword, he declared he would punish with his own Hand any Person that dared to insult the Fellow merely for executing a Duty he was put on by the Court Martial; which spirited Behavior of the Colonel caused a profound Silence, and gave general Satisfaction to the numerous Company met on the Occasion, and must also reflect great Honor on his Conduct.

Receipt of John Cooke[1]

SR-XXII, 456

New Bern, June 27th, 1771.

Received from his Excellency, William Tryon, Esquire, three pounds seven shillings, Proc. Money, in full for the Wages and Expences of a Boy for going from New Bern to Beaufort, Hyde and Carteratt [*sic*] Counties to carry the Venires returnable from the said respective Counties to the Oyer and Terminer held at New Bern.

Jno. Cooke, Clk. S. C.

---

[1] Although there were several men of this name who were contemporaries, this one apparently was an attorney, clerk of court, and secretary of the New Bern District safety committee. Clark, *State Records*, XIII, 420, and passim; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 843, VIII, 508, X, 417, 445, 465.

News Report of William Tryon's Return

Essex Gazette (Salem, Mass.), July 23, 1771

[Newbern]
[June 28, 1771]

On Monday even last his Excellency the Governor, returned to the Palace, in good health, from the expedition against the Regulators; and tho' it was late in the evening before he arrived, yet as soon as it was known, the whole town was instantly illuminated, and a bonfire kindled. Many Gentlemen met, and spent the remainder of the evening in festive joy, for the safe return and happy deliverance of his Excellency's person from the imminent perils to which it has been exposed in the late battle with the Regulators.

On Wednesday the whole Town met in a Body and waited on his Excellency at the Palace with a congratulatory Address, to which he returned a very polite Answer.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, f. 147
MH-TLB, 311-312
A&H-TLB, 290
CR-VIII, 627

Nº 73
Duplicate

Newbern 29 June 1771
[Received Sept. 13, 1771]

My Lord.

I have been honored with the Receipt of Your Lordships Dispatches up to Nº 36 inclusive and also with Your Circular Letters of 15 & 15 November and 11 December 1770 and 22 January 1771.

The Requisitions contained in these Dispatches I have My Lord used my best Endeavours to comply with but being now commanded by His Majesty to repair without loss of Time to the Government of New York. I am Constrained to leave such Things as remain to be done to the discretion of Governor Martin, as I embark to Morrow for my new Government.

I returned the 24 Inst: from the Westward leaving the Troops on this side Hillsborough on their March to their respective Counties. My Dispatches relative to this successful expedition will be Transmitted from New York.

I am My Lord with the highest Respect
Your Lordships
Most Obedt humble Servant

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough.

The Council to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 160-161
A&H-CGP
CR-VIII, 625-626

[New Bern]
June 29, 1771

Sir

We return your Excellency our Thanks for Communicating to us Sir Nathaniel Duckinfield's Letter [of March 14, 1771], claiming Precedency of the Council, and at the same time cannot forbear Expressing our Astonishment thereat: We need not take up any time in shewing that Baronets are only Commoners, and consequently enjoy no Particular Privileges or Immunities. It will be sufficient to Observe, that We are His Majesty's Council of State for this Province, and have a Right, by Virtue of the Royal Instructions, to Succeed to the Administration, in Case of the Death, or Absence of the Governor, or Lieutenant Governor, and therefore of course no Person in this Province can stand between the Governor and His Majesty's Council. We besides compose an upper House of Assembly, and the Governor with us, constitu[t]e a Court of Chancery, and a Court of Appeals, the Highest Judicatures; which of themselves are sufficient to Establish the Precedency, never before Disputed in this Province, and submitted to by Old Baronets; as Sir Richard Everard,[1] whose Education, and Good sense, never suffer'd him to Dispute so Clear a Point, add to this, that we have been Informed; that this matter was Settled in a Dispute of the same Kind, that Happen'd in Barbados, at a Funeral

above One Hundred Years ago, when it was Determined by the then Duke of Norfolk Earl Marshall, in favour of the Council, against the Baronets, and within these few Years a Certificate from Joseph Edmonson Esqr Mowbray Herald, has not only given the Council rank, Immediately after the Governor, but has even given the Baronets rank only after the Associate Judges, so that we are at a loss to know from whence it is this Baronet, can have taken it in his Head to Claim a Precedency so Injurious to Government, and contrary to Custom & Authority.[2] What Remains for us at present is to Declare, that we cannot in Justice to ourselves and our Successors, give up our Right to the Precedency, being the Only Advantage we Reap for our great Expence, and Troubles, in the Discharge of our Duty. Permit us now Sir to acknowledge our Obligation to your Excellency, for your support, which it will be always our Endeavours to Deserve.

We are with the Highest Regards, Sir,
Your Excellency's most Obedient, Humble Servants

(sign'd) Ja^{s} Hasell P.C.
Jn Rutherfurd
Lewis H. DeRosset
Robt Palmer
Saml Cornell

New Bern June 29th 1771

---

[1]Sir Richard Everard (d. 1733), Baronet, was governor of North Carolina, 1725-1731, between terms held by George Burrington. The governor's council was divided in loyalty between the two men; and because Burrington remained in the colony and was politically active, Everard's years in office were extremely difficult. There was a period when he could not work with the colonists, suppressed the general court, and suspended the governor's council. He was accused of making arbitrary arrests and collecting exorbitant fees. Despite the turmoil, the colony under Everard expanded its borders and participated in running the boundary line between Virginia and North Carolina. In 1729 the colony, except for the Granville tract, was sold to the king. Ashe, *Biographical History*, 270-271; "Ex-governor Burrington's attack on Governor Everard and others in Edenton, N.C., 1725," *North Carolina Historical and Genealogical Register*, III (April, 1903), 229-237; Marshall DeLancey Haywood, "Sir Richard Everard, Baronet, Governor of the Colony of North Carolina, 1725-1731, and His Descendants in Virginia," Southern History Association, *Publications*, II (Washington, 1898), 328-339.

[2]For the facts to which this statement refers, see Nathaniel Duckenfield to William Tryon, March 14, 1771. Joseph Edmondson (d. 1786) was Mowbray Herald. His *Baronaguim* published in 1764 brought many patrons for his genealogical work. In view of his decision in the Duckenfield case, it is interesting that Edmondson had been engaged by baronets in England when they sought to extend their privileges by virtue of their rank. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, VI, 395-396.

William Tryon's Report to the Council
[Excerpt from the Minutes of the Council]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 161
CR-VIII, 626

[New Bern]
June 29, 1771

His Excellency informed the Board that Lieutenant Cotton of His Majesty's 31st Regiment of foot was arrived in Town from West Florida with his Party on the recruiting service and had made application for Quarters or Barracks. In Consideration whereof His Excellency and Council appointed John Hawks Esqr to hire some uninhabited House that may be commodious for the said Recruiting Party & to furnish & provide such Victuals, Utensils & necessarys as are directed by Act of Parliament.

At His Excellency's desire John Hawk's Esqr architect & Superintendant of the Edifice and Offices Erecting at New Bern for the Residence of the Governor or Commander in Chief for the time being was Ordered into Council and Exhibited his accounts by which it appears that he has Received from His Excellency for Carrying on the said Buildings Fifteen thousand pounds proclamation money, The Sums Granted by Act of Assembly. And that a Ballance now remains in Mr Hawks hands of the Sum of £ 140 14s. 3d. Proclamation Money, Which is to be expended on the said Buildings & account rendered thereof to the Commander in Chief for the Time being. That a state of the Accounts may be laid before the next General Assembly.

His Excellency acquainted the Board that he had received His Majesty's Commands Signifyed by the Earl of Hillsborough to repair to New York without loss of time to take upon him the Government of that Province. In Conformity thereto He Embarks Tomorrow leaving His Majesty's Commission and Instructions together with the Great Seal with the Honble James Hasell, President of His Majestys Council.

William Tryon to the Board of Trade

PRO CO 5/314, Part 1, f. 149
CR-VIII, 627

North Carolina
Newbern the 29 June 1771

My Lords.

I have been honored with Your Lordships Dispatch bearing Date the 12 December 1770. and am no less sensible of the force of Your Objections to my Conduct in a Legislative Capacity than I am to Your Candor in so distinctly pointing them out to Me, as well as the favorable Light in which You view some of them, from the importance of their Objects.

As I embark to Morrow for New York I shall leave it to Governor Martin to get (next Session of Assembly) the Amendments made in the Laws as recommended in Your Dispatch.

I am My Lords with all possible Respect.

Your Lordships
Most Obedient humble Servant.

Wm Tryon

The Right Honorable The Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations

---

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough [with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 151
MH-TLB, 313

Nº 75

Newbern the 30th June 1771
[Received September 13, 1771]

My Lord

I have herewith the honor to transmit to your Lordship the Minutes of His Majesty's Council of this Province from the fifth of April to the 30th Instant: with a Copy of Precedency Obtained from the Heralds Office as it relates to the Claim of Precedency between Sr Natl Duckenfield Bart; and His Majesty's Council.[1]

I have the Honor to be with great Respect

My Lord
Your Lordships
Most Obedt Servt

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough

---

[1] Tryon had presented to the council on April 19, 1771, Duckenfield's letter of March 14, 1771, and the copy of "Rules of Precedency" used with this letter as an enclosure.

[Enclosure]

Rules of Precedency

Rules of Precedency, compared and Adjusted (from the Several Acts and Statutes made and provided for the Settlement of the Precedency of Men and Women in England) by Joseph Edmondson Mowbray Herald.

Precedency of Men	Precedency of Women.
Governor of the Province	Governor's Wife.
President of the Council	His Wife.
Councellors	Their Wives.
Speaker of the Commons House of Assembly	His Wife.
Chief Justice	His Wife.
Baron of the Exchequer	His Wife.
Associate Judges	Their Wives.
Baronets	Their Wives.
Attorney General	His Wife.
Judge of the Admiralty	His Wife.
Secretary of the Province	His Wife.
Gentlemen of the Assembly	Their Wives.
Mayor	His Wife.
Aldermen	Their Wives.
Members of the Corporation	Their Wives.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 165

Nº 76

Newbern the 30 June 1771
[Received September 13, 1771]

My Lord

Your Lordship will receive with this Dispatch, a List of the Patents Granted at the Court of Claims held at Newbern in April last: These follow in Succession those sent your Lordship in my Letter (Nº 63) of the Sixth of February.[1]

I have the honor to be with much Respect
My Lord
Your Lordships most obedient Servt

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough

---

[1] The list of patents may be found in PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 167-172b.

Miscellaneous Accounts, Receipts, and Warrants Germane to Tryon's Expedition

Traugott Bagge's Account and Receipt

SR-XXII, 463
[Receipt, June 9, 1771]

Bethabara, 8 June, 1771.

Dr. The Province of North Carolina to Frangott [Traugott] Bagge for sundries as underneath for the Troops under the Command of his Excellency Governor Tryon, vizt.:

	£		
390 gallons Beer @ 1s.	19	10	0
97 gallons Whiskey @ 5s.	24	5	0
63 gallons ditto @ 5s	15	15	0
1 blank book	0	0	9
Gideon Wright's Acct. for the Troops he enlisted	2	16	2
Paid for the fetching 2 Deserters, vizt.:			
2 men, 2 horses, each 2 Days, @ 6s. 12d.; their expences on the road, 6d.	0	18	0
The use of a new Anvil for the Smiths	1	0	0
Adam Lash's[1] Account for Smithwork	4	5	0
	£ 68	18	2
5 Cords @ 2s. 2d.	0	10	10
1 Ditto 50 yds.	0	6	0
	£ 69	15	0
Some milk, bread and Tea for sick men	0	3	0
John Mire,[2] Musechbach's bill for a sick man	0	1	7
	£ 71	5	0
Deduct for 230 gallons beer not delivered	11	10	0
Balance due	£ 59	15	0

Rec'd the 9 June, 1771, the above Ballance of His Excellency in full by me, £59.15.

FRANGOTT [Traugott] BAGGE.

---

[1] Adam Loesch (Lash) apparently later moved to Maryland. When Bishop Johann Friedrich Reichel passed Loesch's home near Taneytown, Maryland, in 1780, he noted that Loesch was planning to move to Holston River in Virginia. Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, IV, 1893.

[2] John Mire [Meyer?] has not been identified.

Supplies for Tryon's Army CR-VIII, 620

Camp near Hillsborough [June 10, 1771]

Invoice Jno Robinson, Inhabitants of Haw River, Simpsons Mill: 15 Head of Cattle, 4 cwt. 2 q^{rs} 5 lb^{s} Flour, 20 Bushels unsifted Indian Meal, 49½ Corn—

A&H-MC

June 14, 1771

An Account of Cattel had from His Excell^{cy}
Governor Tryon's Plantation 14 June 1771

7 Cowes Brandied with the Kings Brand 33 Steares D^{o} ..... D^{o}	head 40
4 unBrandied as thaire not fitt for ye use of Ye Army	4

& 7 Sheep 2 of which is only fitt for use
N.B. 2 of the Brandied Cattel Lost before we got to Hillsburah

P Richd Blackledge Commiss^{y}

N.B. great part of these are ye outlaws Cattel ye Rest. I know nott wheare they come from

A&H-MC

June 15, 1771

Rec^{d} 15 of June from John Roberson[1] Thirteen Small Cattel, as part of His Excellency Ye Governors Requisition, from the Inhabitants of ye N^{o} Side of Haw River, from ye Hawfields to Simpsons Mill, as p Receipt Given S^{d} Roberson

P. Richd Blackledge Comm^{y}

[1]There are numerous references in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, to men whose names were variantly spelled *Roberson*, *Robinson*, and *Robertson*, but this particular one cannot be ascertained.

Edward Turner's Receipt SR-XX, 441

[June 17, 1771]

Recd. the 17 June, 1771, of His Excellency Governor Tryon Seven pounds proc: for my Meadow eat down by the Cattle & Horses of the Army.

Edward Turner.

Invoice for Supplies CR-VIII, 620

[June 19, 1771]

Invoice of 28 Barr^{ls} of flour Rec^{d} from Sandy Creek, Ready Fork & Haw River in Extreem Bad order & of four Sheep brought in by Gilbert Strayhorn,[1] which was lost out of ye Pasture next night.

---

[1] Gilbert Strayhorn's grant of land on Prestwood Creek was entered in 1755. Strayhorn, one of the outstanding men in the Eno community, was one of the leaders in the New Hope Presbyterian Church, which was organized in 1756. He was a contemporary and neighbor of Samuel Strudwick and William Blackwood. Lefler and Wager, *Orange County*, p. 295.

Invoice for Supplies CR-VIII, 620

[June 19, 1771]

Invoice Charles Crawford,[1] Inhabitants of ——: 10 Head of Cattle, 12 H^{d} do by Chas Colwell,[2] 60 Bushels sifted meal.

---

[1] A Charles Crawford in 1775 was named a captain in the Second North Carolina Regiment under Col. Robert Howe. In 1784 a man of the same name became tax collector for Moore County; in 1786 and again in 1787 he was elected to be a representative in the General Assembly. Clark, *State Records*, XVII, 227-471 passim, XIX, 706, XX, 167, 176, 325-355 passim; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 187.

[2] Charles Colwell could not be identified, although *Colwell* may be a variant spelling of the name *Caldwell.*

Invoice for Supplies CR-VIII, 621

[June 20, 1771]

Invoice William Hosset,[1] Cane Creek: 30 Barrels flour, also 33 Head of Cattle Branded with the Kings Brand.

Middle Settlement of Haw River: 4 Head of Cattle.

Sundrys delivered New Hanover Troops under Col^{o} Ashe—Viz^{t}:

8 Barrels flour, supposed 16 cwt.

---

[1] William Hosset could not be identified.

Invoice for Cattle CR-VIII, 621

[June 24, 1771]

14 Head of Cattle ——

[Receipt, June 19, 1771]

NO. CAROLINA BY ORDER OF HIS EXCELLENCY, DR.

May 10th, 1771—			
To 88 yards Bedtykes, @ 2s. 9d.	£ 12	2	0
50½ ditto, @ 3s. 6d.	8	16	9
18 Bolts garter'g, @ 3s. 4d.	3	0	0
6 ditto ditto, @ 2s. 3d.	0	16	0
16 oz. thread, @ 8d.	0	10	8
8 doz. Needles, @ 4d.	0	2	8
2½ yards Bedtyke	0	8	8
1¼ yards Camblett	0	4	4
35 yards Bedtyke, @ 4s. 4d.	7	11	8
23 yards ditto, @ 3s. 6d.	4	0	6
16 p'r Garters, @ 8d.	0	10	8
2 yards Bedtyke, @ 3s. 4d.	0	6	8
1¼ yards ditto, @ 4s. 4d.	0	5	5
9½ yards ditto, @ 4s. 4d.	2	1	2
6 Bro. Axes, @ 8s. 4d.	2	10	0
2 ditto, @ 7s. 6d.	0	15	0
1 Blankett	0	13	4
7w. Rope	0	5	10
15 yards Rolls	0	15	0
	£ 45	16	4

E.E.[2] JOHN HOGAN & CO'Y.

19 June, 1771, Received Payment of the Above Acct.

JOHN HOGAN & CO.
ANTHO. WARWICK.[3]

---

[1] John Hogan was an Orange County merchant. Required to take an oath of allegiance at the beginning of the American Revolution, he proved to be an American patriot and served on the safety committee of Orange County as well as in other responsible positions. Lefler and Wager, *Orange County*, 174 and passim.

[2] Errors excepted.

[3] Anthony Warwick later was a member of Cumming, Warwick and Co. and of Anthony Warwick & Co. The Northampton County safety committee regarded him as an enemy of America because he secretly imported powder from Virginia. In 1789 a specie certificate due Cumming's mercantile firm was held by the commissioner of confiscated property. Clark, *State Records*, XXI, 708; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 140, 696-697.

Account and Receipt of Johnston & Thackston[1] SR-XXII, 455

[Receipt, June 20, 1771]

HIS EXCELLENCY GOV. TRYON TO JOHNSTON & THACKSTON, 1771.

						DR.		
May 7.	To 1 quire paper					£ 0	1	6
11.	674 yd. Bedtyke for Shotbags, 4s. 4d.	£1	7	1				
	47 yds. Cotton for blankets and tools, 3s.	7	1	0				
	6 oz. thread for making Do, 6d.	0	3	0				
	3 pr. Garters, 10d.	0	2	6				
	5 doz. Vest Buttons for Shotbags, 10d.	0	4	2				
	1 brod. hoe, 5s. 8d.; 1 quire paper, 1s. 6d.	0	7	2				
	21 yds, onabs.[2] for hunting-Shirts, 1s. 3d.	1	6	3				
	2 oz. thr'd, Do, 6d.	0	1	0				
	Cash paid for making Do	0	9	0	—	11	1	2
14.	5 narrow axes, 7s. 6d.	1	17	6				
	3 Do, 6s. 6d.	0	19	6				
	3 broad Do, 7s. 6d.	1	2	6				
	1 Do	0	6	8				
	2 blanketts for the Hospital, 1s. 11d	1	8	0	—	5	14	2
Rec'd June 20, 1771, the Above Acc't in full.						£ 16	16	10

Johnston & Thackston.

---

[1] The William Johnston of this firm was the Scotsman who joined Richard Bennehan in 1769 in operating a store. In 1774 he was one of the members of the Louisa Company formed to develop the western territory. The Thackston of the firm was probably James Thackston, an opponent of the Regulators and later a colonel of Orange County troops. Lefler and Wager, *Orange County*, 332, 339.

[2] This is probably intended to be an abbreviation for osnaburg.

Account and Receipt of Ralph McNair[1] SR-XXII, 458-459

[Receipt, June 20, 1771]

HIS EXCELLENCY WILLIAM TRYON, ESQ., BOUGHT OF RALPH MCNAIR & CO.

	May 10, 1771—				
1	Pewter Basin	£	0	4	6
2	Delph Bowls		0	3	4
4	Gilt tin cups, 6d.		0	2	0
2	Stone Cans, 8s.		0	16	0

6 Tumblers, 8d.		0	4	0
1 Tin Lanthorn		0	3	4
1 Loaf Sugar, 1s. 8d.		0	17	6
P. W. Johnston—				
1 Blankit		0	7	6
2 par do, 22s.		2	4	0
42 p'r Garters, 8d.		1	8	0
13½ yards bed tyke, 4s. 4d.		2	15	6
P. W. Souther, 20 salt sacks, 3s. 6d.	proc.	3	10	0
	£'	12	15	8

E.E.

P. Ralph McNair.

May 11th, 1771.
Rec'd June 20th, 1771, from his Excellency the above Contents in full.

Ralph McNair.

---

[1] Ralph McNair was a wealthy merchant of Hillsborough who served as mayor of the town and as a member of the assembly. At the time of the Revolution he was regarded as a tory and left the state in 1777. He died in Richmond, Virginia, in October, 1784, and the legislature afterward prevented the further sale of his property in order that his estate might be settled and his children provided for. Clark, *State Records*, XVII, 427, XX, 91-92, and passim; Lefler and Wager, *Orange County*, 271, 345, 367; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, xxxiv.

Receipt for Hospital Care SR-XXII, 448

[June 20, 1771]

Recd. the 20th June, 1771, of His Excellency Governor Tryon Forty pounds procl. to furnish provisions and necessaries for the Wounded & Sick left at the Hospital in Hillsborough.

Wm. Mathison[1]

---

[1] Dr. William Mathison had served with Tryon on the Regulator campaign and was left in charge of the hospital at Hillsborough when Tryon went back to New Bern. The hospital treated approximately forty men between June and August. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 442, 461-462, 464-465; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 584, 598.

[Receipt, June 27, 1771]

HIS EXCELLENCY WILLIAM TRYON, ESQUIRE, FOR THE PUBLIC TO SAMUEL CORNELL, DR.

1771.		£		
Mch. 23.	To 1w. Twine	0	3	4
April 6.	To 20 fathom White Line @4d.	0	6	8
	To 4 ½ Yards of Oznabrigs to make Bags for Bullets at 1-6d	0	6	9
	To thread 1s.; 1 thimble 8d; 1 Twine 3-4	0	5	0
	To 55w. Tunk for Wadding, at 3d. 9w.; Oakum for ditto, @ 6	0	18	3
	To 1 Barrel Tar	0	7	6
	To 14 Falling Axes 8s.	5	12	0
	To 18 Steel Spades, 9s. 4d.	8	8	0
	To 2 Bushels peas, 4s.	0	8	0
	To 1 Hogshead New Bern Rum, 114 Gals., 2s. 8d	15	4	0
	To 5w. White Drum Line, @ 2s.; 3 1-3w. Rope, @1s.	0	13	3
8.	To 20 fathom White Line, 4d.	0	6	8
10.	To 1w. Twine, 3s. 4d.; 25 fathom White Line @4d.	0	11	8
16.	To 174w. Tunk; (140 returned), 34w., @3d.	0	8	6
18.	To 1 Deepsea line, 16s.; 1 Drum Line, 2s. 8d.	1	18	8
	To 608 Haversacks, 2s.	60	16	8
	To 67 ps. Ribbon—21y—1206 yards, 1s. 4d.	80	8	0
	To 1 French Horn	4	0	0
	To 4 pair Union Colours, 50s.	10	0	0
	To 200 Tin Camp Kettles, 8s.	80	0	0
	To 263 pr. for Boots for the Cartaret & Craven Reg., 5s.	65	15	0
	To 74 pr. Scarlet Garters for Ditto, 1s.	3	14	0
	To 100 pr. common Do. for Ditto, 8d.	3	6	8
April 24.	To 50 fathom White Line, @4d.; 4 Drum Lines @2s. 8d.	1	7	4
25.	To 40 Doz. Gun Flints, 8d.	1	6	8
	To 603w. Gun Powder Delivered at Sundry times, 3s.	90	9	0
	To 802 Buck Shot & Lead Ditto 8d.	26	14	8
	To 23 Quire of Cartridge Paper Ditto 1s. 4d.	1	10	8
	To 132 Yards best Oznabrigs Ditto 1s. 8d.	12	13	4
	To Cash paid Capt. Job. Gooding, freight on Military Stores from New York	6	8	0
		£ 483	7	7

I hereby certify that the above Articles have been had of the Honble. Samuel Cornell, Esq., for the Public Service and that the Account is approved of by Me.

Given under my Hand at New Bern, this 27 June Anno Dom. 1771.

WM. TRYON

By His Excellency's Command.

I. EDWARDS, P. Sec.



Receipt of Jacob Meyer (Mire)[1] SR-XXII, 468

[Receipt, June 28, 1771]

THE PUBLICK OF NORTH CAROLINA TO JACOB MIRE, DR.

June 28th, 1771.

To my waggan & Team of Horses & Boy, in his Excellency's Service from ye 23d of April to 7th Day of July, Including Ten Days allowed me by Colo. Jos. Leech to Return whome in form Mr. George Miller's on Nuce is 76 Days, 15s. P. Day, is	£ 57	0	0
Contra, Cr.			
By Cash of Richard Blackledge, Commissary	8	18	10
Ballance dew Jacob Mire	£ 48	1	2

Errors Excepted by JACOB MIRE.

Dobbs S't.

Sworn to before me: GEO. MILLERS.

---

[1]Jacob Meyer (Mire) (1727-1780) and his wife Catharina had moved from Lititz to Bethabara in 1767 to take charge of the tavern. Meyer and his family lived later in Salem where he died. He was a man of considerable prominence in the community, and there are numerous scattered references to him in Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, I-IV.



Warrants for Assembling Militia PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 265-266

[June 30(?), 1771]

The following Warrants were drawn on the Treasurers for the expences of Assembling the Militia to oppose the Insurgents on their March to Newbern to Release Insurgents on their March to Newbern to Release Hermon Husbands.

1771				
March 15th	To William Thomson on either of them for	£	137: 3:6	
18	To Richard Caswell Do		359:13:8	
	Needham Bryan Do		63:12:4	
21	Richard Blackledge Do		95: 9:5	}
	Samuel Cornell Do		95: 9:5	190:18:10 }
April 19th	Joseph Leech		547: 4:6	
April 18th	John Ashe		142: 9:0	

Warrants for Bounty, etc.

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 265b-266

[April 3, 1771-June 30, 1771]

The following Warrants on the Treasurers were drawn for paying the Bounty and other Charges of the Troops Ordered to be raised to march against the Insurgents. Vizt

1771			
April 3d	To Hugh Waddell on Mr. Ashe for £	2000	paid
	Samuel Cornell on Do.	1000	paid
	John Ashe on Do.	400	paid
	James Moore Do.	300	
	Robert Schaw Do.	300	
	Joseph Leech Do.	600	
	William Thomson Do.	300	
	Richard Caswell Do.	600	
	Robert Palmer Do.	150	
	William Cray Do.	150	
	John Simpson Do.	300	
15	John Smith Do.	150	Cancelled
April 3d	John Woodhouse, on Mr. Montford	150	Returned & Cancelled
	Needham Bryan on Do.	300	Returned & Cancelled
	John Hinton on Do.	150	Do.
	Edmund Fanning Do.	500	Do.
	Isaac Edwards Do.	500	rejected and Cancelled
12	Edward Vail Do.	200	Do.
	Edward Buncombe Do.	150	Do.
	Benjamin Wynns Do.	150	Do.
	John Harvey Do.	150	Do.
	Thomas Whitmill Do.	150	Do.
	Allen Jones Do.	150	Returned & Cancelled

	Nicholas Long	Dº	150	Dº
	William Johnston	Dº	150	Dº
	Richard Henderson	Dº	300	Dº
	William Haywood	Dº	150.	Dº
18.	James Rutherfurd	Mr Ashe	150	returned & Cancelled
May 1st	Farquhard Campbell	Dº	270.	paid
April 20	John Hinton	Dº	150	paid
May 7	Needham Bryan	Dº	150	paid
12	James Martin[1] either of them		79:4.	for Powder & lead.
13	Edmund Fanning John Ashe		200	. . . paid

[1]One James Martin was in 1775 a lieutenant colonel from Guilford County. He was suspended in April, 1776, for ordering officers under his command to "tie" men in their units and fine without a trial by court-martial. A decade later (1785-1786) Martin served as an assemblyman from Surry County. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, and Clark, *State Records*, XVII, XVIII, XIX, contain numerous references to this Col. James Martin.

Warrants for Contingent Services PRO CO 5/314

[June 30, 1771?]

The following Warrants were Drawn for Contingent Services.

1771.			
May 18	Doctor Richards . . . Mr Ashe .£	30. . . .	for some Medicines
June 30th	Claudius Joseph Sauthier Dº . .	25: 5:0	for his pay
	Lewis Henry DeRossett Esqr . . . . . Dº	44: 7:6.	Dº
	Thomas Clarke . . . Dº	39:15:0	Dº
	Doctor Thomas Cobham Dº . .	103:—:—	for Medicines &c.
June 28	Doctor Thomas Haslin	200. . . .	for Medicines &c.
	Doctor Thomas Haslin	100. . . .	for Chirurgical
30.	The Honoble John Rutherford Esqr	44: 7:6	for his pay
	Captain John Malcom	25:12:6.	for Dº
	Richard Caswell Esquire	50:—:—	for his Assistance as Council for the Crown in the Prosecutions agst the Rebells.

[Submitted June 30, 1771]

Expenditures made by His Excellency Governor Tryon for the Public Service from the Time of His Marching from Newbern with the Troops the 24 of April 1771 until their Return.

1771				
April	Paid Bounty Money to six Soldiers ..... £	12	—	—
May 9	Paid Charles Abercrombie[1] for Axes for the pioneers	5	9	10
13	Paid W.m Sims[2] an Express from General Waddell	5	—	—
18	Paid Henry Walker[3] d.o	5	—	—
	Paid Capt. [Colo.] Wright[4] the Bounty Money, of Ten Men from Surry County	20	—	—
24	Paid into the Hands of Colo. Ashe to distribute among the Soldiers after the Battle of Alamance for the plunder they took	126	—	—
26	Paid Daniel Freeman,[5] an Express to Newbern & Wilmington	7	—	—
28	Gave Job Jackson for taking Husband's Negro .	2	—	—
29	Paid old Haynes for pasturing the Horses on His Meadow Ground	2	10	—
31	Paid Hezekiah Wrights[6] Expences to & from the Moravians	2	—	—
June 1	Paid the Expences of John Welsh & His party in persuit of John Wilcox	10	—	—
5	Gave the Soldiers for running Bullets		5	—
	Paid Conrad Graves for Hand Cuffs	1	—	—
	Paid for mending Swivle Carriages	1	—	—
7	Paid Walter Gibson[7] & His Party expences going to General Waddell	5	17	4
	Paid for mending Cannon		10	—
	Gave Hugh Porter[8] for His Expences	1	—	—
9	Paid the Moravians the Am.t of their Bill	59	15	—
	Paid James Vandermark for mending Harness & Cannon Carriages		6	—
	Gave Young Bewes[9] for His Corn Field destroyed by the Horses of the Army	5	—	—
	Paid Mr. Budds[10] expences to salisbury		7	—
	Paid for mending Swivel Carriages		15	—
13	Paid Saml. Jackson[11] for riding expres to Newbern, Granville & Wake	7	—	—
	Gave John Jackson[12] for His Expences		10	—
	Card. over . £	200	52	

1771.				
	Brought over £	200	5	2
June 18	Paid Captain McGee[13] for salt	7	5	4
19	Paid Mr Hogan[14] Am. His Bill	45	16	4
	Paid Johnston & Thackston[15] Am. their do	16	16	10
20	Paid Doct. Mathewson[16] to purchase necessaries for the Hospital	40	—	—
	Gave Joseph Simkin when He was discharged the Service		10	—
	Gave Colo Wright to support His party on their March Home	5	—	—
	Paid for making shot Baggs for the soldiers		12	6
	Gave a party of Men for driving in some Cattle to Camp	1	10	—
	Paid Ralph McNair Am. His Bill	12	15	8
	Reembursed Mr president Hasell which He advanced to an Express	2	10	—
	Paid William Hollums for going Express	8	—	—
	Paid Capt Goodwin[17] for His care of the Brass Cannon	5	—	—
	Paid Mr Groom for his care of provisions &c sent _____ by water	1	10	—
	Gave General Waddells Express	1	—	—
	Paid Edward Turner[18] for the Horses pasturage on His Meadow	7	—	—
	Paid Mr Cook which He advanced to an Express	3	7	—
	£	438	18	10
		168	5	11
		607	4	9
		500		
		1107	4	9
		300		
		807	4	9

Newbern 30th June 1771
Wm Tryon

[Editorial note: Of the persons mentioned in this document, several could not be identified, including Job Jackson, "Old Haynes," John Welsh, Conrad Graves, James Vandermark, Joseph Simkin, William Hollums, Mr. Groom, and Mr. Cook.]

[1]This was Charles Abercromby (Abercrombie) of Orange County.

[2]In 1766 William Sims was a deputy surveyor. He was listed in the Wake County militia (1772-1773) commanded by John Hinton, colonel. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, 258; IX, 344, 689.

[3]Henry Walker was paid for sixteen days' service with the company of Sergeant Charles Alexander. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 437, 441.

[4]Capt. Wright is apparently Gideon Wright of Surry County, who later became a very strong tory leader. In 1776 he was ordered by Josiah Martin to raise the king's standard in Surry County, and in 1780 he gathered together a party of about 300 men who headed for Charlotte to join the British forces; they were intercepted by the forces of Jethro Sumner. Clark, *State Records*, XIV, 676, 692, 790, XXII, 136, 426, 449, 463, 827; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 441-443.

[5]Daniel Freeman in 1776 enlisted in the First N.C. Battalion, Col. Thomas Clark's company. He was still in that company in September, 1778. Clark, *State Records*, XV, 719; XXII, 441, 462.

[6]Hezekiah Wright lived in Stokes County in 1790 and in 1791 disposed of some land that he and his wife owned in Surry County. *First Census, 1790*, 179; Fries and others, *Records of the Moravians*, II, 635.

[7]Walter Gibson from Cumberland County.

[8]Little is known of Hugh Porter except that he was commissioned to be a justice of the peace in Orange County in May, 1757. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, V, 813.

[9]"Young Bewes" may be Neill Buie who enlisted in the Cumberland County company of Capt. Farquhard Campbell and was paid bounty money on May 10, 1771. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 446.

[10]Quite possibly this is Samuel Budd, identified in note 7 after "Two Accounts of the War of the Regulators: William Tryon's Orders to the Troops; Journal of the Expedition," p. 715 in this volume.

[11]No positive identification was possible, but a Samuel Jackson was listed as an American Revolution pensioner, and Heitman also listed him as a North Carolina militiaman. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 72, 249; Heitman's Register in *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina*, 460, 579.

[12]There may have been more than one man by the name of John Jackson. This is probably the John Jackson who represented Anson County in the House of Representatives in 1782, 1783. He resigned as lieutenant colonel of the Anson County militia and as a justice of the peace in the county in 1786. Clark, *State Records*, XVII, 131, 356.

[13]Since John McGee was paid for salt and other supplies on June 19, 1771, it seems reasonable to assume that this is a reference to the same man. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 455.

[14]This is John Hogan, merchant, of John Hogan & Co., who handled materials for making shoes. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 463-464.

[15]William Johnston and James Thackston were Hillsborough merchants.

[16]Dr. Matthewson worked with Dr. Thomas Haslin; they worked with the detachments from Craven, Carteret, Pitt, Dobbs, and Beaufort counties, and with the Rangers. He was appointed steward of the hospital on June 18, 1771. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 442, 448, 461-462, 464-465; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VIII, 584, 598.

[17]Capt. Goodwin has not been positively identified, but evidence indicates that this could be a reference to Christopher Goodin, who became a lieutenant in the Sixth N.C. Battalion on April 16, 1776. He was transferred to the Third N.C. Battalion in January, 1779, and was killed at Eutaw Springs on September 8, 1781. Heitman's Register in *Roster of Soldiers from North Carolina*, 35.

[18]A petition from residents of Rowan County for Edward Turner was rejected by the assembly in 1782. John Armstrong in 1788 had bought a tract of land which had been confiscated from Turner by the state. The acreage of the tract was in question. Clark, *State Records*, XVI, 23; XXI, 167.



Receipt of Jacob Hamm CR-XXII, 468

[July, 1771]

Rec'd July, 1771, of Richard Blackledge, Commis'y, by Jacob Hamm, & Self, the Sum of foure pounds Six Shillings & six pence, pro'l money, as part of our wages as Wagginers to his Excellency's Troops, as witness my hand.

Fill Jacob Hamm.

Test: Chris'r Neale

Accounts and Receipts of Richard Blackledge SR-XXII, 456-457

[Receipt, November 29, 1771]

THE PUBLICK OF NO. CAROLINA TO RICHARD BLACKLEDGE, DR., FOR CHARGES ON YE BAY BOAT THAT CARRIED GOVERNORS, LIQUERS & PROV. FOR HIS EXCELLENCY'S TROOPS FROM NEW BERN TO BENJ. SHACKELSWORTH, &c.

1771.	£	S.	D.
To Capt. Majr. Croom[1] for himself, &c., 25 Days, @ 5s. 4d. as he Tock ye Loaded Boat from my house	6	13	4
May 10—			
To 26 Days' work of his son, Joshua, @ 2s. 8d.	3	9	4
To his 2 Negroes 31 Days Each, @ 2s. 8d.	8	5	4
To Benj. Rasher, 18 Days, @ 2s. 8d.	2	8	0
To Benj. Herrings & my own negro, 31 Days Each, @ 2s. 8d.	8	5	4
To Jesse Handley, 11 Days @ 2s. 8d.	1	9	4
Daniel Headey & Son,[2] 11 Days Each, @ 2s. 8d.	2	18	8
To John Russell, 11 Days @ 2s. 8d.	1	9	4
To the Boat for 31 Days, @ 4s. p'r Day	6	4	0
To Rum for ye People in ye Boat, &c.	1	0	8
To 182 Rations Deliv'd ye People, besides what was given those in ye Cuntry's Pay, for which thire Diffirent Captains gave Rec't for, @ 8d. p'r Day	6	1	4
Errors & Omissions Excepted.	£ 48	4	8

P. RICH'D BLACKLEDGE, Commiss'r.

THE PUBLICK OF NO. CAROLINA TO RICHARD BLACKLEDGE DR., FOR CARRYING UP GEORGE MILLER, ESQR.,[3] BOAT FROM NEW BERN TO HIS HOUSE, THAT BROUGHT DOWN PROVITIONS THAT WAS FOR YE USE OF HIS EXCELLENCY'S TROOPS.

July 15, 1771.

To Cash paid James Carmack[4] for 13 Days' Vige	£ 1	14	8
For going Down from my house to Pilott ye Boat Down with Colo. Wm. Thompson's[5] men, @ 2s. 8d.	0	9	0
To John White[6] for 10 Days, @ 2s. 8d.	1	6	8
To William Osteen[7] 10 Days, @ 2s. 8d.	1	6	8
To John Hanes,[8] 10 Days, @ 2s. 8d.	1	6	8
To Jeremiah Phillips,[9] 10 Days, @ 2s. 8d.	1	6	8
To David Gilstrap,[10] 10 Days, @ 2s. 8d.	1	6	8
To 3 Gallons of Rum, @ 4s. 8d.	0	14	0
To 63 Day's Provitions Given ye Boat's Peopple, @ 8d.	2	2	0
Errors & Emitions Excepted.	£ 11	4	0

P. RICH'D BLACKLEDGE, Commissary.

CRAVEN COUNTY—*ss.*

The Within Acc't was proved by R'd Blackledge, Esqr., before me, the 29th of Novem'r, 1771.

Rich'd Blackledge. R'D COGDELL.[11]

---

[1] Captain Croom's given name was Major. He had a grant of land in 1747 in Johnston County, perhaps in that part which became Dobbs County in 1758, as Croom was at a later date a justice of the peace in Dobbs County. The 1790 census lists him as a resident of Dobbs County and owner of fourteen slaves. Clark, *State Records*, XXI, 923; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 854.

[2] *First Census, 1790*, lists both a Daniel and a Thomas Heady as residents of Carteret County.

[3] Perhaps this was George Miller, or Millard, of Geo. Millard & Co., from whom Governor Tryon purchased various spices and other goods on April 29, 1771.

[4] James Carmack has not been identified.

[5] Colonel William Thompson of Beaufort, Carteret County, served in the assembly, in the provincial congress, on the New Bern safety committee, and on various commissions. Clark, *State Records*, XI, XII, XXII, in scattered references; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, VII, IX, X, in scattered references.

[6] John White has not been identified.

[7] William Osteen has not been identified.

[8] John Hanes has not been identified.

[9] Jeremiah Phillips has not been identified.

[10] David Gilstrap has not been identified.

[11] Richard Cogdell at this time was a justice of the peace in Craven County, but he also served in the assembly representing Carteret County or New Bern, was a judge of the admiralty court, a member of the provincial congress, and treasurer of North Carolina (1779-1782). Cheney, *North Carolina Government*, 51, 153, 181, 203, 359, and in other references; Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 434.

Proclamation of James Hasell, Acting Governor

A&H-GO
CR-IX, 4

[New Bern]
[July 1, 1771]

North Carolina

By the Honourable James Hasell
Esqr President &c. &c.

A Proclamation

Whereas By the Appointment and removal of His Excellency William Tryon Esquire to the Government of New York the Administration of the Government of this Province hath devolved on me. And whereas it is necessary for the Peace & Good Government of this Province that all Officers therein Both Civil and Military should hold themselves Continued in their several places and Employments. I have therefore thought fit to issue this Proclamation by and with the Advice and Consent of His Majesty's Council, that all Persons in any office place or Employment, Civil or Military in this Province shall be and hold themselves Continued in the same Offices places or Employment, as formerly they held & Enjoyed the same untill my pleasure be further known, And that the said Persons do not fail; Everyone severally According to His place Office or Charge to proceed, In the performance, & Execution of all Duties thereunto Belonging, And further I do hereby Will & Command all and Singular His Majesty's Subjects in the Province to be Aiding & Assisting at the Commandment of the said Officers In the performance & Execution of the said Office as they will Answer the Contrary at the Perils.

Given under my hand to which have Caused to be affixed the Great Seal of this Province at Newbern this 1st day of July &c &c

Ja^{s} Hasell

God save the King

Petition of Alice Heron[1]

PRO CO 5/314, f. 137
CR-IX, 5

[Whitehall]
[July 2, 1771]

A Petition of Alice Heron Widow and Executrix of Benjamin Heron Esqr deceased, late Deputy Secretary of the Province of North Carolina having been laid before My Lord Comm^{r} of His Majesty's Treasury, praying their Lordships to grant her an ample compensation for her late Husband's great fatigue, trouble & service in forming an Abstract of all

the lands granted in the said Province which was performed by him, pursuant to Orders which he received from Governor Tryon in consequence of His Majesty's Commands signified to the Governor by the Earl of Shelburne, I am ordered by their Lordships to transmit the same to You, for the information & Opinion of the Earl of Hillsborough.

I am Sir
Your Most Humble Servant.

John Robinson

Treasury Chambers
2d July 1771.
John Pownall, Esqr

---

[1] Alice Marsden Heron, second wife of Captain Benjamin Heron, was the daughter of Rufus Marsden and his wife Alice Rigby Marsden, both early Wilmington residents. Lennon and Kellam, *Wilmington Town Book*, 38 n.60.

The Earl of Hillsborough to the Governor of North Carolina[1]
[with enclosure]

PRO CO 5/314, f. 139
SR-XI, 235

Nº 3

Whitehall July 3rd 1771

Sir.

Inclosed I send you by His Majesty's Command an Order of His Majesty in Council on the 7th of June last, disallowing two Laws passed in North Carolina in Decr 1768, and that you may know the reasons which have induced the disallowance of these Laws, I send you inclosed, for your own Information, a Copy of the Board of Trade's Representation thereupon.

I am &

Hillsborough

---

[1] Tryon had left North Carolina at the end of June, and James Hasell was acting as governor until Josiah Martin arrived.

[Enclosure][1]

SR-XI, 236-237

Report on Action of Board of Trade in Disallowing North Carolina Laws

At the Court of St James's the 7th Day of June 1771.

Present.

The King's most Excellent Majesty

The Chancellor.	Lord Chamberlain.	Visc^{t} Falmouth.
Lord President.	Earl of Rochford.	Lord North.
Lord Privy Seal.	Earl of Bristol.	Hans Stanley Esqre
Duke of Ancaster	Earl of Pomfret.	Richd Rigby Esqre
Duke of Queensberry	Earl of Hillsborough.	Geo: Onslow Esqre

Whereas by Commission under the Great Seal of Great Britain the Governor Council & Assembly of His Majesty's Colony of North Carolina are authorized and empowered to make constitute and ordain Laws Statutes and Ordinances for the Public Peace Welfare and good Government of the said Colony which Laws be agreeable to the Laws and Statutes of this Kingdom and are to be transmitted for His Majesty's Royal approbation or Disallowance; And Whereas in pursuance of the said Powers two Acts were passed in the said Colony in Dec^{ber} 1768 and transmitted intitled as follows vizt

1st An Act to encourage the Importation of British Copper Halfpence and for making them a Tender for the payment of small debts.

2^{d} An Act for declaring certain Lots in the Town of Newbern taken up by the Trustees for promoting the public school in the said Town saved and improved according to Law and to impower the said Trustees to collect the subscription due to the said School.

Which Acts together with a Representation from the Lords Com^{rs} for Trade and Plantations thereupon having been referred to the Consideration of a Committee of the Lords of His Maj^{tys} most Honble Privy Council for Plantation Affairs. The said Lords of the Committee did this Day report to His Majesty as their opinion that the said Acts ought to be disallowed. His Majesty taking the same into consideration was pleased with the advice of His Privy Council to declare His disallowance of the said Acts and pursuant to His Maj^{tys} Royal Pleasure thereupon expressed the said Acts are hereby disallowed declared void and of none effect. Whereof the Govr or Command^{er} in chief of His Maj^{tys} said Colony of N^{o} Carolina for the time being and all others whom it may concern are to take notice and govern themselves accordingly.

Steph: Cottrell.[2]

---

[1] Since this enclosure was not found with Hillsborough's letter in PRO 5/314, the document used here is from Saunders, *Colonial Records*, as indicated.

[2] As indicated here, Stephen Cottrell was secretary to the privy council.

James Hasell to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 269-269b
CR-IX, 9

Nº 1

Newbern the 4th July 1771.

My Lord

I do myself the honor to acquaint Your Lordship, that Governor Tryon, embarked with his Lady and Family, for New York, four days passed; and delivered up to me, as first named, and oldest Councillor, His Majesty's Commission, and Instructions — He continued with us, but a few days, after his return from the Forces— No Governor ever departed from a people, more loyal and affectionately attached to him, or his Administration, nor more justly lamented.

Your Lordship may be assured that I shall use my utmost endeavours, and think myself exceeding happy, should I discharge the important trust reposed in me, in such manner as to merit His Majesty's approbation; Nothing in my power to do or attempt shall be wanting on my part.

The first Instant, I summoned a Council, and qualified as Commander in Chief, conformable to the Instructions.

The Troops that marched from hence with the Governor against the Insurgents returned here, the second Instant in high Spirits, bringing with them, part of the Arms taken at the Battle of Alamance, from those destestable Rebels, who are now by His Excellency's wise and prudent Conduct reduced to reason, and thoroughly convinced of their Folly and Madness, above six thousand of them have submitted to Government, and taken the Oaths prescribed, so that at this time the province remains in perfect Tranquillity, and I am under no manner of Apprehension, of any future attempts, to disturb the quiet of this Country.

Mr Martin the present Governor, continues indisposed at New York.

All Commands which I may have the honor to receive from your Lordship, you may rest assured, shall be, by me most punctually obeyed.

I am with the highest regard,

My Lord,
Your Lordship's,
Most obedient and Most humble
Servant.

Jas Hasell

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/1102
[A&H-72.228.1-3]

New York the 9th of July 1771

My Lord

In pursuance of His Majesty's Commands I Embarked at Newbern in North Carolina the 30th of last Month and arrived in this Government the 7th Inst. The next Morning I had the Honor to Receive His Majesty's Commission and Instructions from the Earl of Dunmore for my Conduct and Guidance in the Administration of the Government of New York; Accordingly this Morning I produced to His Lordship in Council, the said Commission and Instructions, took the Oaths agreeable thereto, when His Lordship delivered me up the Great Seal of the Province.

The Gentlemen of the Council then present Qualified by taking the Oaths prescribed, after which I proceeded in Procession to the Town Hall where My Commission was publickly Read to a Multitude of His Majesty's cheerful and Loyal Subjects.

I feel My Lord the warmest Gratitude for this fresh and most Distinguished Mark of My Sovereign's Most Gracious favor to me, and shall Endeavour to the Utmost of my Abilities to Deserve so highly Honorable and important a Trust.

I am with the greatest Respect
and regard My Lord
Your Lordships
Most Obedient humble Servant

Wm. Tryon

P.S. I had the Satisfaction to meet Governor Martin in this Town who is recovering from a long indisposition. He sails in a few days for his Government of North Carolina.

Report of William Tryon's Arrival[1]

Essex Gazette (Salem, Mass.), July 23, 1771

New-York [July 11, 1771]

On Monday last, in the Sloop *Sukey*, Capt. Yarborough, in five Days from North-Carolina, His Excellency WILLIAM TRYON, Esq; our newly appointed Governor, with his Lady and Daughter, arrived at the Narrows about 3 o'clock in the Morning, and between 12 and 1 came up to Town, where at his landing he was welcomed by a Salute of 15 Guns from the Fort, to which he was conducted by the Gentlemen of the Council, and others who waited his Landing.

On Tuesday the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Council assembled at the Fort, where his Excellency's Commission was read, and the Oaths of Office administered, after which, attended by the Mayor and Corporation, the Sheriff and other Officers of the City, with many other Gentlemen, they marched in Procession to the City Hall, where his Commission was published, and after the customary Formalities, His Excellency, with the Gentlemen of the Council, returned to the Fort, where an elegant Dinner was provided. At Night the City was illuminated.

We hear that Col. JOSIAH MARTIN, now in this City, who succeeds to the Government of North Carolina, will next Week depart for that Place, in the same Vessel in which his Excellency our Governor lately arrived from thence. . . .

Last Friday the Rector and Inhabitants of this City, in Communion of the Church of England, waited upon his Excellency Governor Tryon with a congratulatory Address upon his safe arrival with his Lady and Family to the Government of this Province; to which his Excellency returned a very obliging Answer.

---

[1]In a diary kept by William Smith (William H. W. Sabine [ed.], *Historical Memoirs from 16 March 1763 to 9 July 1776* [New York: Privately printed by Colburn & Tegg, 1956]), there may be found a very personal impression of Tryon's arrival—quite without fanfare, according to Smith (see pp. 105-106). Smith, admittedly prejudiced in many of his observations, was often included as a guest of the Tryons after William Tryon took over the governorship of New York. Of particular interest are Smith's account of the fire, the problems Tryon encountered with certain members of his council, and incidents which revealed Tryon's views and character.

Goldsbrow Banyar to Sir William Johnson

Sullivan and others,
The Papers of Sir William Johnson,
VIII, 192-193

New York 18th July 1771

. . . The Arrival of our new Governor Mr Tryon has no doubt reach'd you 'eer this Time. His Fame was loudly proclaimed by all our Advices from North Carolina and if a Judgment can be formed from the little observation as yet in my Power to have made, Experience will confirm the good opinion we have received of him from Persons of Distinction in the Government he so lately left. He is sensible affable and of a most engaging Address[.] Lord Dunmore soon embarks for Albany intending to reconnoitre the Lands he has just patented East of Crown Point about 20 Miles, or something more. Had he staid amongst us, he promis'd soon to have settled it from his own Country and I believe he has not yet laid aside that Design. You cannot conceive how reluctantly he leaves this Province which you will discover immediately from his Conversation should he visit your Territories—He still I am told indulges the delusive hope of being reinstated in this his favourite

Government. But the late Achievement of Governor Tryon equally inclined to fix himself here, will I conjecture even bear down the great Weight of his Lordship's Interest. I feel for his Disappointment, but since the Removal seems absolutely determined, the great Merit of his Successor, not a little Consolatory. . . .

Newspaper Support of William Tryon

Virginia Gazette (Williamsburg), August 29, 1771

Newbern, July 27

We are advised from Dobbs County that since the Return of the Military Gentlemen of the County from the Expedition very spirited Measures have been pursued with a Number of Gentry who have been discovered to have held regulating Principles, and were ready to have joined the Regulators had they succeeded against the Provincial Forces. About ten of these People have been apprehended, tried by a Court Martial, and severely flogged at the Halberts; and, what is very amazing, a Person of that County, of considerable Property, has thought proper to decamp rather than undergo the Discipline of the Halbert, which he might have submitted to, for being very deeply tinged with regulating Notion.

That the Idle, the Dissolute, and Abandoned, who have Nothing to lose, should join in opposing Government, excites no Wonder, because, in the general Confusion, they have a Chance to mend their Fortune, but the Man of real Property who risks his Life and Fortune on so precarious a Tenure must be a Fool or a madman, or actuated by some malignant Principle of Revenge or Ambition, that degrades human Nature and prompts them to devour their own Species.

Such Principles as these, we imagine, must have entirely taken possession of the Breast of a Person who lately wrote a Letter from this Country to Boston, and published in Edes and Gill's Paper, charging the Printers of this Province to be so much under the Influence of Government as not to publish a true Account of the late Battle with the Regulators, and his Excellency Governor TRYON with being a Murderer, a Horse-stealer, an avaricious Plunderer; Words he certainly knew not the Meaning of, or they must immediately have convicted him of a Lie, as the contrary Character of his Excellency must stand engraved in indelible Characters on the breast of every Inhabitant of NORTH CAROLINA.

Copies of Papers Found in the House of Hermon Husband

CR-X, 1019-1024

Newbern, July 27.

On Saturday evening it was mentioned in a company of gentlemen, at the King's Arms tavern, that the Massachusetts weekly, political, and commercial paper, called the SPY, of the 27th of June, was then just received by a person in town, containing sundry particulars relative to the measures pursued by government against that faction of people, who long before, under the title of Regulators, had insolently insulted the dignity of his Majesty's courts, daringly torn down justice from her tribunal, openly sat at defiance the laws of their country, and with circumstances the most brutal, broke through and violated every sacred tie of human society. The paper being sent for and read, it was the unanimous opinion of every one present, that they were compelled, in point, of justice to his excellency Governor Tryon, to themselves, and to the public, to have a meeting of the inhabitants on the Monday following, to collect their sentiments respecting the contents of the said paper: A meeting was accordingly had, and the Honourable SAMUEL CORNELL, Esq, being elected chairman, the paper called the Spy, No. 17, was again read; when the inhabitants came to the following resolutions:

Resolved, That it is the opinion of the members of this meeting, that the character of his Excellency Governor Tryon, by the integrity and propriety of his conduct, both in public and private life, is so well established, that it can receive but little support from any resolutions entered into by us; yet we hope to be pardoned, when we say we cannot see the baneful epithets of Tyrant, Traitor, and Villain, with the complicated charges of Avarice, Ambition, Injustice, Perjury, Perfidy, and Murder, applied to a Gentleman of so amiable and exalted a character, without resolving that the same is most wantonly cruel and unjust; unless it be thought tyranny to be courteous, humane, and benevolent, on all occasions; treason, to make the law a rule of his conduct; villainy, to be generous and just in all his dealings; avarice, to expend many thousand pounds of private property, with every emolument of office, in executing the trust reposed in him; ambition to be affable to the great, and condescending to the lower part of mankind; injustice, to do as we would wish to be done by; perjury, strictly to adhere to every sacred injunction; perfidy, to be faithful and scrupulously punctual in the observance of every engagement; murder, to permit the execution of the sentence of the law; which if it be, this censure is just; otherwise, Leonidas, thou art a Lyar, and the basest of Calumniators.

Resolved, That we think it a duty which we owe to ourselves, and the public, to assert that we ever considered the presses of North Carolina

as intirely free, and as being open to all parties, but influenced by none; neither awed by menaces of the mighty, nor restrained by the murmurings of the multitude.

Resolved, That the suggestion of the contrary, contained in the said *Massachusetts Spy* we consider as a high insult and indignity offered to that spirit of constitutional freedom and independence which the inhabitants of North Carolina have ever discovered.

Resolved, That the blessings derived to the British nation from the liberty of the press arises, as we apprehend, from the privilege of a discreet and unreserved discovery of communication of real facts and opinions, whereby the public may be benefited, or an individual made the wiser, better or happier; and in not being the infamous vehicle of private scandal or public abuse.

Resolved, That the paragraphs in the said *Massachusetts Spy*, which has reference to the measures of government taken by Governor Tryon against the Regulators, are replete with the basest misrepresentations, the most palpable falsities, abusive epithets and scandalous invectives, and that therefore it is a shameful perversion of the liberty of the press, and that the authors and publishers thereof deserve to be publickly stigmatized, and loaded with the heaviest contempt and reproach.

Resolved, That the Chairman be requested to direct the sheriff of the county to give orders that the paper called the *Massachusetts Spy*, No. 17, be publickly burnt under the gallows by the common hangman, on Wednesday next, as an open testimony of the utter abhorrence and detestation in which that infamous production, and its still more infamous authors are held by the people of this government.

Lastly, *Resolved*, That a copy of the foregoing resolves be sent to James Davis and Adam Boyd, Esquires, to be published in their next *Gazette*, as a proof to the *Massachusetts Spy* of the freedom of the press in North Carolina.

To the Printer of the Massachusetts Spy.

SIR,

We observe you have in your *Spy* (No. 17) inserted a piece subscribed *Leonidas*, replete with abusive epithets, scandalous invectives and daring falsehoods, against our late excellent Governor, whose numberless virtues and amiable qualities justly endear him to all the good people of this province.

It certainly is difficult to conceive to what a degree of iniquity a man may arrive, who, like *Leonidas*, has the effrontery to set truth and decency at defiance; and you, Mr. Printer, in undertaking to be the publisher of such vile calumnies, fall little short of him in point of guilt.

Be it known to him, and you, sir, that the beloved memory of Governor Tryon, is, and will continue to be deeply impressed on our

grateful hearts, and we trust will be transmitted by us to our latest posterity; while the stigmatized name of *Leonidas*, and yours, Mr. Printer, will be consigned to that infamy justly attendant on such egregious calumniators.

Whether we consider his Excellency Governor Tryon, in a public or private capacity, several years experience of his conduct, a grateful remembrance of his many services to this province, and an incumbent regard to truth, oblige us publickly to declare, that the strictest justice, probity, honor, humanity, munificence, and affability, are his distinguishing characteristics.

With respect to the six queries of *Leonidas*, we admit the first, viz, His late Majesty's gracious intentions towards this province; but as to the facts which *Leonidas* basely suggests in the other queries, as they are asserted without proof, so they are sufficiently answered by denying them, except that paragraph relative to whipping a man whom he calls an able and generous planter; the person he alludes to was deservedly punished by the sentence of a court martial, called by his Colonel, while in the ranks, and under the immediate command of his militia officers, in virtue of a necessary law of this province, entitled, "The militia act."

We cannot however pass over the 5th quere [*sic*], without taking some particular notice of it; for he therein says, the Governor ordered a discharge of his artillery on the people while under the sacred bond of a treaty, the contrary of which is well known, not only to the forces there under his Excellency's command, but to the rebels themselves, and never was ever suggested by any one of them to have been otherwise.

His Excellency tried every expedient that human prudence could suggest to prevail on the miscreants to lay down their arms, take the oaths to government, and surrender up to public justice their outlawed chiefs, promising them upon such easy terms his Majesty's most gracious pardon for all their past numerous transgressions; but they rejected his offers with contempt and abusive language: Nay, some of the audacious wretches cried out to his troops, "fire and be damned"; and others exclaimed, "Here's death in one hand, and no mercy in the other! battle! battle!" He then directed the sheriff to order them to disperse, agreeable to the riot act; which the sheriff did, but to no purpose. Yet still he forebore attacking them, till the hour allowed in such cases by the said act was expired; and even then he sent an express messenger, to inform them that the hour was elapsed, requiring them once more to lay down their arms and submit to government: Declaring, that in case of their refusal, he would without further delay fire upon them; but they spurned at his threats, and contemned his admonitions, still crying out "battle! battle!" In such situation, what could or ought his Excellency to do, but perform his duty (which he most gallantly did) as a brave and experienced officer, by reducing to reason

and proper submission a parcel of abandoned profligates, who seemed to set all laws, divine and human, at defiance, and were over-running the country with every species of rapine and violence. Yet these are the men for whom *Leonidas, Mucius Scœvola*, and their partizans are advocates; and dare, in their behalf, to attack and traduce one of the brightest characters on this continent.

There are laws, says *Mucius Scœvola*, sufficient to quell the most outrageous riots; the law, and not the sword, should restrain them.

Were the laws sufficient to quell the rebellion in Scotland, in the memorable year forty five? We all know the military force found some difficulty in performing that important service. But, says *Scœvola*, the Attorney General should keep a watchful eye on the people. Grand juries indict, courts issue warrants, and other officers are to execute them, &c. True, Sir, but the people in question set at nought courts of Justice, depised indictments, opposed all legal process, and the authority of sheriffs, and other officers.

The POSSE COMMITATUS, cries *Scœvola*, is more than sufficient to bring them to justice; ridiculous, absurd. The men who should form the Posse Commitatus, were themselves in rebellion. What then could be done, but what was and ought to be done?

However, notwithstanding their accumulated crimes, our good Governor still remembered mercy (though, all circumstances considered, few mortals less deserved it) extending it so far as to order their wounds to be drest. Of twelve who were capitally convicted by their country, six only were executed.

Mr. Printer, unless your heart is too callous to feel either shame or remorse, the sight of these lines must shock your guilty soul, and force you to curse the day you unhappily undertook to make your paper the infamous vehicle of such detestable slander.

You, *Leonidas* and *Scœvola* should publickly ask pardon of God and the world, and of his Excellency Governor Tryon in particular, for your enormous crime, and endeavour, by an unfeigned repentance, to pacify the divine vengeance; lest the Almighty, in his wrath, should denounce the same fate to you, as he did to the perverse Israelites; *Amen dico vobis, moriemini in peccatis vestris*; though it is said you, *Leonidas* (Gallio like) care not for those things

---

Report of a Puppy Named "Tryon"

Boston Gazette,
July 29, 1771

The Spirit of naming Children, &c. after great Folks, prevails so much in this [Boston] and the neighbouring Towns, that a Gentleman the other Day, named a favorite Spaniel Puppey of his, TRYON.

Comments on William Tryon and the Regulators

CR-X, 1017-1018
(*New-York Gazette and Weekly Mercury*, Aug. 19, 1771)

Newbern, No. Carolina, July 29, [1771.]

By a Person arrived in town, who has just been through the settlements of the Regulators, we have advice, that upwards of 6000 of those people have taken the oaths of allegiance to his Majesty, and happily returned to their farms and plantations: They say they are now perfectly contented and express much satisfaction at the event of the late battle, which has opened their eyes, and fully convinced them of the wrong measures they were pursuing.

By several intercepted letters from the Regulating chiefs, it has very plainly appeared, that they intended to seize the government, though it was a profound secret among themselves, and not suffered to transpire among the common people, who were to have been led on by degrees, with the pretence of redressing grievances 'till their successes against the provincial forces, which they made no doubt of, should have infatuated their minds and ripened them for execution of their grand plot.

Unnamed Correspondent to William Tryon[1]

Massachusetts Spy (Boston), August 29, 1771

Att Ockrock Bare Inn North-Carolinay
Juley-29 day. 1771

Sir. I now acquaint you thatt I ame well and inn Good Helthe Ever Sinse I Lefte you at Boston Thanks Bee tow the Grate Grate Gode For Itt. Ass I hope These Lines will Fhinde You and Yourse Sir the Truthe iss thatt I ame Tow Enforme you Iss that Eversince I Have Beenn Inn North-Carolinay I havse meette Wethe Grate Luck and Good Sucksesss Ass Ever: I Have Meete weth Inn all my Travells A Brode Nay and I thinke the Very Beste In all my Travells Inn the Fhirste Plass Itt Iss all Under God tow Bee A Scribeded two Gavner and Jenrall Will. Tryan thatt my Fhirst Arivel Inn Tow North-Carolinay tuck Grat Notess off me Inn a Very Portickler manner theen Cared Itt on a Cordingley Fhrom Steep two Steepe Untill I wass the Verrey Naxte Mann Tow Him Selfe one the Latte Expdeshon A Ganste the Bodey of Regulaters Inn the Back Partse of Theess Provnc. I Wass Upe with Hime Att Fhirst Ass the O'dette Captn. of the Fhirst Companey and After Words Advanced Tow A Cornells Ranke and Pay And hiss Fhirst Edacampe one the Latt Expdshon a Gense the Insurgence Inn the Backe Countereyse Sir
Done For Geet Tow putt Itt Inn Tow the Boston Neewes Papers soon Aftere You Reseveee Those Linese From Mee that I Have Beenn Weth 3 Defrante Brigders and Major Janralls of Hiss Majesteys Forsess Inn

the Late Warse that Haas Beenn Paste and thatt I Cann saye Honstley and Justely that Gavner and Janrall Willm Tryan Battell Wethe the Rebells orr Regulaterse one the 15th Day of may Laste Paste Beetts all the Conducke that I saw Foughte Inn my Life Time For Gratt Conduck an Good Manegmante And For the Grateste Reslushone and Grateste Shoger Shipe of Govner and Janrall Tryan. thatt Ever I saw Youseded orr Expranced Inn all my Ware Like Campanes the Gratess I have Seenn Inn Govner and Jnrall: Wilmem Tryan one thees Late Expdshon I could Not Have thoughte there Wase Such a good Soulder Ever Borne Inn Oure Kings Releme Ass Govner Tryane Iss Him Selfe and Whate I have Seen Him Dow one the Latte Expdshon Inn North Carlinay off Latte Here Sir Ensares the same Jan a Shull manner Fhrom Your Umbell Sarvent

Sir. I Meen that Govner and Janrall Wilm Tryon Iss the Gratest and Beste Gentel Mann and the Moste Humanaste Mann that Ever I Dide Sea Inn all My Travellse theese You may Dpende one For Truth And A Sarte the Same Inn the Boston Papers From Your Umbell Sarvent

_____ Capt. and Firste Edcamp Tow
Hiss Exclency Jnrall Will Tryan

---

[1]This piece was headed: "The following is an exact copy of an extract of a letter from North-Carolina." The letter, however, appears to be entirely fictitious. The references suggest that it was ostensibly written by Captain John Malcolm, who was Tryon's aide-de-camp at the Battle of Alamance. Malcolm was mentioned in Boston newspapers in terms of contempt, and this piece of fiction was surely only another attempt to malign him.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 175-179

Nº 77

New York the 1st August 1771
[Received Sept. 13, 1771]

My Lord

On the 18th of May last I had the Honor to transmit to your Lordship An Account of the Victory obtained on the Auspicious 16th of the same Month Over the Rebels of North Carolina; I shall here with as much brevity as possible relate the principal Events that attended the Success of that Day: — On the 17th the Day after the Battle, I took the opinion of the Gentlemen of the Council Present Vidzt. The Honble John Rutherford, Lewis DeRossett, Robert Palmer and Saml Cornell Esqrs whether it would not be adviseable in order to leave a door open for mercy, to Issue a Proclamation of Pardon to all of the Rebels who should come into Camp, Surrender up their Arms, take the Oath of Allegiance and Oath of obligation to pay all Taxes as well due, as those that shall become so; and to Support and Defend the Laws of the Land. This

Measure was Unanimously advised and a Proclamation Issued accordingly. The happy effects of this Proclamation, Extended from time to time for a few days, soon disarmed all opposition; The Inhabitants came in by Crowds to Surrender themselves and by the 19th of June Three Thousand three Hundred had come into Camp and took the Oaths of Allegiance &c &c to His Majesty, and upwards of five Hundred arms were Surrendered up; Many of those that Surrendered asserted they were not in the Battle while others pretended to be in the Battle without Arms.

As soon as I found the force of the Rebellion was broke I Detached Parties in the Neighbourhood of the Army and made Requisitions to the Settlers, to bring in a Certain Quantity of Flour and Beeves according to the Strength of the Settlement, or necessities of the Army, which requisitions were generally strictly complyed with in so much that the Commissary had not occasion to purchase any Provision for the Troops from the 16th of May till they Quitted those Settlements the 20th of June. On the 19th of May the Army proceeded Westward in order to Join General Waddell with his Troops then Intrenched near Salisbury, and on the 4th of June We effected the Junction about eight Miles to the Eastward of the Yadkin River, and marched the same day to the Moravian Settlement, where on the Sixth We Commemorated His Majesty's Birth Day, and Celebrated the Victory at Alamance: Intelligence being brought, that the Counties of Tryon Mecklenburg and North West part of Rowan, Westward of the Yadkin were meditating Hostilities. It was judged proper by a Council of War that a Strong Detatchment from the Army should March through those parts, and Compel the inhabitants to take the Oath above mentioned and to Suppress any insurrection among them; Agreeable thereto I appointed Genl Waddell for that Command, with the Troops he brought with him amounting to three Hundred and forty Men from the Counties of Mecklenburgh, Rowan, Tryon and Anson, Reinforced with the Four Companies of the Orange, the Company of Light Infantry from Cumberland County, and the Artillery Company of Sailors Raised at Willmington, with one of the Brass Field Pieces, and Six half Swivel Guns: The General Marched the Eigth [*sic*] of June to the Westward with Orders from me after he had performed the Service aforesaid, to Disband his Troops; Since his first days March I have not had any intelligence of his Measures, or Success, which will be communicated to your Lordship by Governor Martin: On the Ninth of June I returned with the Army through the Northern Part of Orange County to Hillsborough were [where] the Judges were waiting at a Special Court of Oyer and Terminer to Try the Prisoners taken in Battle, Twelve of whom were Capitally Convicted as Traitors, and two Acquitted, of which Twelve, Six were Executed the 19th of June near the Town of Hillsborough, and by the Solicitation of the Officers of the Army I suspended the

Execution of the other Six till His Majesty's Pleasure should be known; as soon as I can transmit their Names I shall solicit in their behalf having in the hurry of Obedience to comply with His Majesty's Commands to repair to this Government left many Papers at Newbern for Governor Martin Relative to this Service, which I now find I stand in need of. The Executions being Over On the 20th, the Army Marched to the Southward and as I had received the 13th of June by one of the Judges your Lordships Dispatch requiring me to take upon me without loss of time the Government of New York, I left the Army early the 20th Arrived the 24th at Newbern and on the 30th I Embarked with my Family for this Country: — Benjamin Merril a Captn of Militia, at the hour of Execution left it in charge to the Officers to Solicit me, to Petition His Majesty to grant his Plantation and Estate to His Wife and Eight Children. He died under a thorough Conviction of His Crime and the Justice of His Sentence, and addressed himself to the Spectators to take warning by his Suffering. His Majestys indulgence to this request, would I am persuaded be Dutifully and Affectionately received by his unhappy Widow and Children.

This Service My Lord with all the Impediments and Difficulties under which it was undertaken, and prosecuted, has been attended with every desired Success. The Inhabitants Chearfully pay their Taxes, are Satisfied that Husbands, Hunter and a few Others have by Misrepresentations Misled them, and are convinced that they are much happier by loosing the Victory, than they would have been had they Defeated His Majesty's forces. The Eastern Counties, Raised no Men, Owing to the Northern Treasurer Refusing to answer my Warrants on him payable to the Colonels of those Counties to enable them to pay each Volunteer Forty Shillings bounty Mony and to furnish them with necessaries for the Expedition, or even to Issue his Notes as the Southern Treasurer had done to the Sum of Six Thousand Pounds (without which Credit No Men could have been Raised) to be received by him in the Payment of the Contingent Tax.

I shall leave to your Lordship's reflections the tendency this Expedition has had on the frontiers of every Colony in British America as well as on that of North Carolina. When His Majesty is informed that this Service was undertaken without Mony in the Treasury to Support it, No Armory to furnish Arms, Nor Magazines from whence we could be Supplied with Ammunition or draw Provisions, and that His new Raised Troops Acted with fidelity, Honor, and Obedience to their King and Country; I am Sanguine enough to believe they will receive some favorable Testimonies from their Sovereign. They have had no other immediate encouragement than the forty Shillings Bounty Mony, which was necessary to leave with their families to hire husbandmen to plant their Corn in their Absence: The Pay of the Troops, the Provisions, Waggons, and every other Contingent Service remains a Demand on

the Public. A Sum I estimate at not less than forty Thousand Pounds Currency. A Load the Province is absolutely incapable to Discharge; unless by a New Emission of Currency, or an Aid from Parliament; both which I Humbly beg leave to Submit to His Majesty's Wisdom. As the Orders Delivered to the Troops will be explanatory of this Service, I have the Honor herewith to transmit them also the Petition of the Insurgents to me delivered the Evening before the Action, with my Answer thereto; The particular Returns of the Strength of the Army was left for Governor Martin. if your Lordship will turn to the Orders of the 28^{d} of May, you will see £126 distributed among the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers of the Army, a Sum Calculated (by the returns) at 2^{s} 6^{d} Pr Man, which in the whole amounted to 1009 Men exclusive of Officers, thirty Light Horse and the Nine Men that were killed.

Humbly hoping that this Service may be acceptable to my Most Gracious Sovereign.

I am My Lord with all Possible Respect.

My Lord,
Your Lordship's,..Most Obed^{t} Servt

Wm Tryon

Earl Hillsborough

P.S. I should have mentioned that one Few an Out Law taken in Battle, was hanged the next day in Camp, and that the Houses and Plantations of the Out Laws we come near were laid Waste and Destroyed, and that the Owners fled out of the Province.

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 185-186
MH-TLB

N^{o} [78?]

[Fort George]
New York 2. August 1771
[Received Sept. 13, 1771]

My Lord.

I have the Honor to transmit in this Dispatch for His Majesty's further information, plans of the Camp and Battle of Alamance with their Explanations, also Copies of all the Letters I wrote, and Requisitions I made from the first information I received of the Hillsborough Superior Court of Justice being Overturned in September last, to the Perfect Restoration of Peace in the Government of North Carolina

I will only farther observe, my Lord, that The Army pursued their Victory no further than a small Plantation in the Rear of the Rebels, (Noted in the Plan) where they had the good Fortune to find the two

Gentlemen who had been taken on a Scout, the Evening before, and had been Severely Whipt by the Insurgents— It being then near three o'Clock, the Troops were ordered to Retreat; The Wounded put into Waggons, and the Whole arrived in their Camp at Alamance before Sun Set.

I am with all possible Respect
My Lord
Your Lordships most Obedient Servt

Wm Tryon

Lord Hillsborough

P.S. Return of the Killed Wounded and Missing of His Majesty's Forces on the 16th of May at the Battle of Alamance.

Killed or Dyed of their Wounds 9
Wounded 61
Missing ..... None

Wm Tryon

[Original by the *Duke of Cumberland* Packet Boat Capt Marshall 7th August]

The Earl of Rochford to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/314, ff. 145-146
CR-VIII, 633-634

Govr Tryon

Whitehall August 2d 1771.

Sir,

Your Letter to Lord Hillsborough dated Great Alamance Camp 18th May 1771, in which you give an Account of an Action between some Colony Forces under your Command, & a body of lawless Insurgents stiling themselves Regulators, has been received; and it was my Duty in Lord Hillsborough's Absence, who is gone to reside in Ireland for a short time, to lay it before the King.

Lord Hillsborough has already signified to you the King's entire Approbation of all the Steps which have led to the very signal Advantage which has been gained; and His Majesty sees with the greatest satisfaction that the success on the 16th May has so fully answered the just expectations which were entertained from the wisdom & Spirit of the measures pursued by you for crushing in their Infancy, the Dangerous & desparate Designs of those lawless disturbers of the public Peace.

The Loyalty and Zeal shewn by all Ranks of well disposed persons in the Province to support you on that Occasion cannot fail of recommending them to His Majesty's Favor, & it is the King's Pleasure

that you should, either in public Orders to be given out to the Troops who were in the Field on the 16th May, or in such other manner as you shall think most adviseable, express to them His Majesty's Thanks for their conduct & bravery on that Day, by which they have gained so great honour, & have been the means under God of preventing that Desolation and Ravage which you say would have spread itself over the Country, if the Regulators had succeeded in their Designs.

I join with you in hoping that what has happened will have the effect to procure a perfect restoration of Peace in the Colony; & as I perceive by Accounts which have been received through different Channels that a very considerable number of the Insurgents have laid down their Arms & submitted to Govt I trust this Event will lay the foundation for such measures of Lenity and Moderation as may convince these misguided and deluded people of the Error of their Conduct, and of the necessity of a proper submission to Law and the Constitution.

I am &c.

Rochford

Reply to the *Massachusetts Spy* Queries

Virginia Gazette (Williamsburg), September 17, 1771

[North Carolina]
[August 7, 1771]

To the Author of Some Queries inserted in the *Massachusetts Spy* of June 27th, addressed to Governour Tryon, and signed Leonidas.

Sir,

Though I am not that redoubted *Impovidus* you sneer at, and am entirely unconnected with Governour Tryon, who has now no other Influence in this Province than the grateful Remembrance of his Merit will ever give him, I cannot suppress my Indignation at such a daring Violation of Truth, Decency, and Honour, as you have shown in your Queries. You ought, Sir, to have been completely Master of Facts from which you draw such bold Inferences; and it could hardly have been expected that an Impeachment of a Gentleman's Conduct in such high Trust should be grounded upon bare Surmises, or false Suggestions. But, Sir, that I may not too much follow your Track of Declamation, I will proceed to answer those Queries which you have addressed to Governour Tryon, in a Manner, I hope, at once full and satisfactory.

Your first Query relates to a private Circumstance of the late King, which neither you nor I can be supposed to be acquainted with. I do, however, presume it probable that the late King may have had such a Design, it being so evidently calculated for general Utility.

Your second Query conveys an Insinuation which is not true. The Design of building a Palace for the Governour was schemed by some Gentlemen of the Assembly, who proposed, by this Means, to fix the Seat of Government in a Town convenient for the whole Province; as many Members were often greatly incommoded, by the Necessity of going from one extreme Part of the Province to another. This, I am authoritatively assured, was the original Cause of the Erection of the Palace; and I assert it was formed by Gentlemen who were not officially dependent on the Governour, and were not, many of them, personal Friends to him. They were Men who would do Honour to any Assembly upon Earth, and whose Characters for Integrity have ever been unimpeached. This, Sir, is enough to destroy your vile Calumny, and these Facts I write with unquestionable Veracity. More upon a mere provincial Concern would be unnecessary, and impertinent; and these Circumstances are not given for your Satisfaction, but that the Publick may not be prejudiced by your infamous Slander. The other Part of this Query implies a general Doubt about the Integrity of Governour Tryon's Administration. General Invective is none at all; and this I can only answer by affirming, that, in my Opinion, Governour Tryon always wished, and endeavoured, to promote universal and impartial Justice, and I do not know of one Instance where it was, by his Interposition, defeated or eluded. A negative Assertion cannot be proved by positive Testimony; but it becomes you to offer some Proof of the criminal Actions which you, with equal Ignorance and Malevolence, impute to Governour Tryon.

Your third Query includes a Fact which we are not to take upon your Suggestion. Such a comprehensive Charge only admits of a general Negation, which the united Voice of this Country indignantly offers you. His Excellency is well known to have exerted himself with great Vigour in procuring a faithful Inquiry into the Grievances complained of, and particularly directed the Attorney General to prepare Indictments for every Accusation which should be presented to him; but so trivial were the Offences of those Officers who were indicted for Extortion that very lenient Fines were imposed. With you this would be a Proof of the Corruption of the Judges: With us, who know better, it evinces the Futility of the obnoxious Grievances. The passing Compliment you pay to the Judges, Sheriffs, and Pettifoggers, has perhaps been furnished to you by some of our Renegades, from whom you may likewise have received an Account of Governour Tryon's Avarice, Ambition, Injustice Perjury, perfidy, and Murder. Forbear, thou rash Calumniator! and dare no more to venture upon the hazardous Presumption of Conjecture and Surmise. Be well assured of all Facts you communicate to the Publick, and do not again oblige me to silence thee into Confusion.

The Trial of an able and generous Planter by a Court Martial, and inflicting a Hundred Lashes upon him for refusing to take Arms against

his Brethren, is a Fact we know Nothing of. A Man, indeed, who voluntarily enlisted himself in the Body of Men which the Governour raised, with the professed Intention of reducing the Regulators to Obedience, peaceably, or by Force of Arms, did receive military Discipline, to which he was legally sentenced, for endeavouring to seduce the Soldiers from their Duty, and openly approving the Conduct of the Regulators. Was not this necessary? Who will condemn it but Leonidas? And it was more peculiarly necessary in that Case, as there were many secret Regulators in every Part of the Province, who only wore a Disguise till they should see which was the safest Side to adhere to. If it be asked how came such a general Principle of Licentiousness, I answer it is natural to a People whose Circumstances are mean, and whose Condition is poor, when they can hope for Advantage from publick Calamity. A few busy Spirits in the back Parts of this Province infatuated the poor People there with groundless Suggestions and flattering Promises, and the Contagion spread through every Part of the Country. Most Men, who have no Principle, are inclined to suspect the Integrity of Persons above them, and Insinuations to their Prejudice easily gain Ground. A Lie is soon propagated among People disposed to believe it, till general Report gives it current Credit, and it then becomes almost impossible to remove the Evil it occasions. However, so far was the Insolence of the Regulatiors arrived that it became absolutely necessary for the Legislature to provide an effectual Remedy. Large Bodies of Men assembling to commit Acts of Depredation on private Property, and threatening even the Government itself, must either receive a timely and severe Check, or they will soon destroy the Government which is intimidated by them. Under the Strength of this Necessity, it was thought proper by the last Assembly to enact a Riot Act, similar to the One in England, but to be in Force only one Year, which might either operate its Effect *in Terrorem,* or arm the Government with Powers sufficient to guard against publick Violence. With this View, it was enacted that if any Persons, to the Number of ten or more, should assemble together in a tumultuous Manner, and not disperse within an Hour after a Proclamation to that Purpose was read by the Sheriff of the County, or a Justice of the Peace, that they should be deemed guilty of Felony; and that it should be lawful for such Sheriff or Justice, and all Persons aiding and assisting, to seize, apprehend, or disperse, such Persons so remaining; and that if any were wounded or killed in Consequence, the Officer should be free from all Prosecution on that Account; and Persons found in Arms opposing the Forces of the Province, it was declared by that Law, should be deemed Traitors. Such is the Substance of the Act, in Consequence of which the Governour, after having offered as Terms of Accommodation that they should surrender the Persons outlawed, lay down their Arms, and take the Oath of Alliance [Allegiance], which they Insolently refused to do,

sent the Sheriff of the County to read the Proclamation, and assured them that if they did not disperse within an Hour, as the Act required of them, he would fire at the Expiration of it. He accordingly kept his Word, and sent his Aid de Camp to acquaint them the Hour was elapsed, and he should immediately fire. How different is this Account from yours, wherein you charge the Governour, in your fifth Query, with opening on a People with a full Discharge of Artillery while under the sacred Bond of a Treaty, the Observance of which might have been expected even from a Saracen. *A Regard to Truth might have been expected even from a Saracen,* and how dare you thus to deceive the Publick with Lies, which the confronting Testimony of Thousands can contradict. It is foreign to my present Purpose to enter upon a formal Vindication of the Governour's Method of suppressing these Regulators, although I must, and do think, the Necessity fully justified; and the Success has happily sanctified it. The Means were undoubtedly melancholy, but the Consequences of declining them might have been more so. A Province thrown into Confusion by the Intimidations of a real Parcel of Banditti were Part, but not all, of the Mischiefs thus avoided. But, Sir, the Method, as adopted, could not have been more honourably pursued; and, in every Part of his Conduct on that Occasion, Governour Tryon never departed from the Mildness of a Gentleman, and the Firmness of a Man of Honour. You now, Leonidas, will stand convicted upon Record of two Crimes, the most destestable in human Nature, a Disregard to Truth, and a total Want of Principle; otherwise you would have not grounded a real Character upon ideal Facts, or falsified real Ones so as to make them alter their Complexion. And now, Sir, with Respect to your sixth and last Query, I leave the Answer with yourself, or with those who ever exclusively applied the Term Loyalist to Extortioners, Traitors, Robbers, and Murderers. We have no such Loyalists with us, and therefore we are not affected by the Query. This Letter is given to you, Leonidas, upon the Faith and Honour of a Gentleman, by

PHOCION.[1]

NORTH CAROLINA,
August 7, 1771.

---

[1]This apparently is the earliest use of this name as a pseudonym although it was later used by a number of men including Alexander Hamilton in 1784. The *Virginia Gazette* of December 5, 1771, has another letter signed by Phocion, dated November 19, 1771, from Edenton. Some of the contents of the above letter suggest that its author may have been Samuel Johnston whose efforts in the assembly were directed toward controlling the Regulators.

James Hasell to John Pownall

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, f. 271
CR-IX, 13

Newbern the 8th August 1771
[Received October 14, 1771]

Sir

I received Your packet, of the 31st April last, which contained twelve printed Coppies of the Process Used in Sweeden for the making Tar; Transmitted by the Direction of Lord Hillsborough; as Governor Martin is not yet Arrived from New Yorke, where I apprehend he may have been detained by Sickness—I will take due care that those Books shall be distributed, in the best manner I can possibly contrive; so as to Answer his Lordships benificent and Publick Spirited Intention

I am with great Esteem & Respect
Sir
Your most Obedient
Humble Servant

Jas Hasell

To John Pownall Esqr

James Hasell to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2,
ff. 273-273b
CR-IX, 13-14

Nº 2.

Duplicate

North Carolina.

Newbern 9. August 1771
[Received October 14, 1771]

My Lord.

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of Your Lordships Letter, Nº 1, directed to Governor Martin, and in His absence to the Commander in Chief of this Province; As he is not yet arrived, I apprehend Indisposition has detained Him at New York.

When Governor Tryon left this Province, He acquainted Me that He intended to inform Your Lordship of His Procedure against the Insurgents. They appear at present thoroughly convinced of their having been deceived and imposed on by the Seduction of a few Turbulent Villains, who had formed a distracted Scheme of overturning this Government, and thereby throwing the Country into anarchy and Confusion, but under the Gracious protection of the Almighty, His Excellencys Vigorous and prudent Conduct has frustrated their infernal Designs, so that this province is now restored to Peace, the preservation of which shall be my constant Study and Endeavour.

By a Letter I received by Express from Governor Eden of Maryland, dated the 9 last Month, He acquaints Me He had Information that Hermon Husbands, the Chief Ring Leader of the Rebels, with eight or Ten of His Associates were in that Province, and that the difficulty of proving the Identity of his person made him delay attempting to arrest him until He heard from hence. I answered His Letter by the same Express and sent with Him a Young Man I had obtained of good Character who lived many Years among the Insurgents and knew most of their Ringleaders, and could swear particularly to the Identity of Husbands. I also sent the Copy of two Proclamations issued Here offering large Rewards for taking them and informed Governor Eden that I had wrote by the same Express to Mr. President Nelson[1] of Virginia acquainting Him with the Intelligence I had received and requested His Endeavours to procure the *Magdalen* Cutter or the Man of War that was then in Virginia, to proceed to Maryland in order to bring them securely to Newbern should they be taken. I also wrote to Mr. President Hamilton[2] of Pensilvania, requesting His Assistance in having them apprehended in case they should fly from Maryland with an Intention to shelter themselves in His Government. By these Precautions I rest in full expectation that Husbands may be taken and brought to suffer at that Tribunal which he has so daringly insulted and opposed. An Event which would effectually restore and permanently establish the peace and Tranquility of this Government.

Your Lordship may be assured that for the short Time I may have the Honor to be intrusted with the Administration I shall constantly use my utmost Endeavours for its support, and most punctually obey every Command I may have the Honor to receive from Your Lordship.

I am My Lord with the highest Respect
Your Lordships Most Obed hble Servant

Jas Hasell

---

[1] William Nelson.

[2] Probably this is James Hamilton (1710-1783), son of Andrew Hamilton, and lieutenant governor of Pennsylvania, 1748-1754, 1759-1763. *Concise Dictionary of American Biography*, 392.

Address to William Tryon by the Officers of the Court in New York; Tryon's Reply

Virginia Gazette (Williamsburg), August 29, 1771

New York, *August* 12 [1771]

To his Excellency WILLIAM TRYON, *Esquire, Captain General and Governour in Chief in and over the Province of* NEW YORK, *and the Territories depending thereon in* AMERICA, *Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same:*

The humble ADDRESS of the JUDGES, the ATTORNEY GENERAL, PRACTICERS of the LAW, and other Officers of the Supreme Court of Judicature for the Province of NEW YORK. His Majesty having been pleased to discontinue the generous Administration of your noble Predecessor, by calling him to his Service in a distant Colony, permit us, Sir, to congratulate you on your Appointment to a Government characterized for its Loyalty to our most gracious Sovereign and his illustrious House.

The Magistrate who hazards his Life in Support of the Laws, and prefers the Calls of Duty to the Invitations of Ease, must obtain the Applause of his Royal Master, and command the Affection of every Friend to the Constitution.

Influenced by this Sentiment, we shall endeavour, in consulting the Happiness of our Governour, to testify our Gratitude to his Majesty for committing the Colony to the Care of a Gentleman no less capable of advancing its Welfare by Wisdom in Council than of maintaining its Security by Bravery in the Field.

While the same Principles which have hitherto directed continue to actuate your Conduct, and the Government shall derive Dignity and importance from the Character of its Ruler, your Administration cannot fail to be happy; for so long as the Laws are preserved from Violation, Virtue patronized, and the Learning encouraged, the Felicity of the Province will be daily augmented, and you will not only possess a Right to the Obedience, but to the Esteem and Affection, of all its Inhabitants.

Publick Justice being of too great Moment to Society to require any Entreaties for the Protection of those who are concerned in its Distribution, we are confident that the Law will not be denied your Countenance and Support. Your Excellency may depend on our constant Endeavours to render your Residence as agreeable to yourself and Family as we have Reason to believe your Administration will be beneficial to the Colony.

His Excellency's ANSWER

I thank you for your Congratulation on my Appointment to this Government. It is with much Diffidence I emulate the approved Administration of your late noble Governour; yet, encouraged as I have been by the generous Testimonies and Assurances of the several respectable Societies within this Province, I enter with better Confidence on the arduous Duties of my Station.

In civil Society, it is the Duty of every Individual, more especially of those who enter the Lists of publick Trust, to devote themselves to the Service of their Sovereign and their Country. Influenced by these Reflections, I declined for a While the most pleasing Invitations, and entered upon an important Duty, leaving the Issue to the Disposer of all Events.

The Distribution of publick Justice is of too much Moment to the Community for me not to be interested in its Support. Without a steady and due Execution of the Laws the wise Deliberations of the Legislature would be vain, as has been lately unhappily experienced in a southern Colony. The wholesome Regulations of the legislative Body lay the Foundation and raise the Superstructure of publick Security, but it is by distributive Justice in the Courts of Judicature that the Fabrick is preserved in all its Strength and Beauty.

You may be assured that your uniform Endeavours to make my Residence in this Government agreeable will be always very grateful to me, as your Support will be an Incitement to my Labours to render my Administration acceptable to my Royal Master, and beneficial to a People distinguished for their Loyalty.

WILLIAM TRYON.

Josiah Martin to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 275-278b
CR-IX, 16-20

Nº 1

Nº Carolina Newbern

August 15th 1771.
[Received October 14, 1771]

My Lord

I have the honour to inform Your Lordship, that I arrived here on the 11th instant from New York, after a passage of nineteen days, which is frequently accomplished in four or five. a circumstance the more mortifying to me, as I had been detained there by illness, long beyond my expectations, formed on the flattering encouragement of my Physicians. I suffered My Lord during my tedious confinement, all the anguish, that a man may be supposed to feel, under the apprehensions of being suspected of delinquency; highly aggravated by seeing Govr Tryon in my place, engaged, in quelling at the expence of great fatigue, & toil, a dangerous insurrection, at a time, that I found myself utterly incapable of relieving him from [the] difficult situation, to which honour & duty pressingly called me. The ability, and address, with which that Gentleman has acquitted himself, leaves me nothing to lament on the Publick account; but for myself I feel sensibly, in being precluded all share of the honour, attending this very seasonable, & glorious exertion of the loyal spirit of this Province, so happily directed by Mr Tryon, to secure respect to the laws, & to give vigour & stability to His Majesty's Government.

Arriving here on Sunday, I did not until Monday morning cause His Majesty's Commission to be published, which being done with all usual solemnity, I took upon me the Administration of Government, & issued

immediately, a Proclamation, for continuing Officers in their respective employments; receiving from the hands of Mr President Hasell, the Seal of the Province. From the hands of that Gentleman, I have also received the late Governor's Instructions, together with your Lordship's dispatches No 1, & 2 and a duplicate of the former: His Majesty's most Gracious Speech at the conclusion of the last Session of Parliament; & Four Acts relating to America.

The arrival of Governor Tryon at New York, on the 8th of July, just when I was on the point of departure, in firm persuasion that I should meet him here; and his assurances of the peacefull state of this Country; engaged me to postpone my embarkation a few days, in the hope of deriving usefull information, & instruction from him, concerning the affairs of this Province, in which I was not disappointed and I should be wanting in justice to that Gentleman, if I omitted this occasion, to acknowledge my great obligations to him, for his free, & open communication of which, I should have more availed myself, if he had not been occupied, as he was, between business, and ceremony, on his arrival in his new Government. By his advice, and that of Mr President Hasell, a Gentleman of great experience in publick business, and a zealous friend to Government, I am induced to meet the present Assembly according to its Prorogation on the 10th day of October next: not in consideration only, of the great inconvenience that would attend a general election at this season of the year but in assurance, that the present House of Assembly, by whose Act the expence incurred in suppressing the late insurrection was authorized, & of which a Majority took a personal share in that service, will think themselves engaged to provide for it without delay, this I consider as a matter of the last importance; since it cannot be doubted, that any difficulty, in this business, would have a tendency to abate that glorious spirit of loyalty, on a future emergency, that hath manifested itself in the late commotions here, and which I conceive it right, by all means to maintain & cherish. I trust My Lord, that upon this ground, I shall be justified in departing from the express letter of His Majesty's 12th Instruction, whereby I am directed to call immediately, a New Assembly.

It is computed, that the charge of raising forces, &c. in consequence of the Act of the last Session of the General Assembly, will amount to £ 40,000 Currency; a large sum to the funds of this Country! At the beginning of the preparations against the Insurgents, Mr Tryon found only £ 500 in the Treasury to supply therefore the present exigence, the Treasurer of the Southern District, agreed to pay the Governor's Warrants, by promissory notes, an expedient which very well answered; & it was the only one, that could enable the Governor to pursue the Measures that the violence of the times made necessary, while he depended upon the resources of the Province; And without it, his whole plan must have been defeated, as appears by the default of the Northern

District, whose Treasurer did not employ the same substitute for money. Hence, a new species of Currency hath arisen on the faith of Public Credit, more obnoxious to Counterfeit than any that hath yet obtained; as being signed by the Treasurer alone; whereas all the Paper bills heretofore emitted have borne various signatures, & yet been found liable to that mischief. It has been I understand already represented that the Paper Currency of this Colony, has been peculiarly discredited by the great quantity of Counterfeit Money that has entered into Circulation, with various emissions. And it is an evil so pernicious in its consequences, that I am persuaded your Lordship will think it deserving immediate attention. The only remedy appears to be a new Emission of such extent, as may admit of the extinction of all the former Emissions, supply the present exigencies of the Province, & be a sufficient medium of Circulation in this growing Country, The Credit, & Commerce of which calls loudly for such aid, & reformation.

As it is of the most important nature, so it may be presumed, it will be the first business of the ensuing Session, to provide for the expence incurred by the late service of the Militia Forces. And as I conceive the difficulties that will occur upon this occasion, must be foreseen by your Lordship, I hope before it comes on, that I shall be honoured with His Majesty's Instructions for my guidance in it. And I cannot help earnestly expressing my wishes, that it may be seen expedient to procure the advantage of a New Emission of Paper Currency, to this Province as a circumstance essential to the publick Credit.

In consequence of the Proclamation issued by Governor Tryon after the Action with the Insurgents, I am informed, upwards of six thousand persons have taken the Oaths to Government. Colonel Waddell not having yet made his Return, I am not able, by this conveyance, to report to your Lordship, with precision the number of Men, nor of the Arms collected from them, but I hope to do it very soon. The last accounts from the Country of the Insurgents, assure me of its perfect tranquility, so that at present I do not see any measures necessary to be taken, but such as may be conducive to the healing of the peoples minds, to extinguish the remembrance of past evils; & to obviate all just grounds of future discontent. To these points My Lord, I shall diligently apply my mind, pursuing in all cases, such measures, as shall appear to me most likely to advance the Honor of His Majesty's Government, and the true happiness of his People; the constant object of His Royal care.

I have signified to Sir Nathaniel Dukenfield & Mr. Jones His Majesty's gracious appointment of them to be Members of the Council in this Province, notified by your Lordship's letter Nº 1. This nomination your Lordship will find, makes up the Number of the Council thirteen, ten being names in His Majesty's Instructions, besides the Lieut. Governor. Signal disadvantage I conceive may accrue in this Province from the widely scattered situation of its Members, of which

two only are resident, at this time in, or near Newbern, which is become the fixed seat of Government & made extremely delectable, by the accommodation, provided at great charge to the Province, according to the elegant taste of Mr Tryon. When Mr Strudwick arrives, there will be three for, in relation to that matter.

It is with the truest pleasure, I receive your Lordships congratulations, on the late addition to His Majesty's Royal Family; an event that must diffuse universal joy through the hearts of His Majesty's subjects; & which I feel, with peculiar delight, & satisfaction.

I have the honor to be, with the greatest respect
My Lord,
Your Lordships
most Obedient
& most humble Servant

Josiah Martin

The Earl of Hillsborough
One of His Majesty's Principal
Secretaries of state &c &c &c.

Thomas Hutchinson to William Tryon

M-Ar, Massachusetts Archives, XXVII, 217

Boston 24. Aug. 1771

Sir

I should have answered the letter which you did me the honour to write me by the Return of the post which brought it if my absence from Town on a journey had not prevented me from Receiving it in season.

After congratulating you upon the fresh mark of his Majestys favour in appointing you to the government of New York and assuring you of my disposition on every occasion to concur with you in measures for His Majestys Service give me leave to thank you for your late signal Services not only to the Province of North Carolina but to the rest of the Colonies & the cause of Government in general.

It is my fortune to be at the head of a Govt where a faction has distinguished itself by the most illiberal brutal publications against all in Authority. I have been so accustomed to their lashes that I have for a long time been callous and altogether regardless of them, but my indignation has been raised by the infamous attack which they have made upon your character and I wishd it in my power to bring the Authors to the punishment wch [which] they deserve, but so long as the execution of Law against the licentiousness of the press is suspended in the mother Country all attempts to execute it in the Colonies will be to no purpose.

I have the honour to be with very great regard & esteem

Yo Excells most obedt
humble servt

His Excell Govr Tryon

William Tryon to [the Earl of Hillsborough?]

PRO CO 5/154, ff. 25-27
[A&H-71.276.1-5]

Private

New York 31st August 1771

My Lord

Upon my arrival in this Province I was warmly Solicited by the Earl of Dunmore to make the Exchange of Governments with him; To Strengthen his Solicitations, he Shewed me a private letter of Your Lordships to him, Signifying that the Exchange might be easily made: He had wrote me, he Said, two letters on that Subject, but neither of them arrived in Carolina 'till after I had left that Country. I accquainted his Lordship that in Obedience to the Kings Commands I had removed to this Government, to receive the Commission His Majesty had been Graciously pleased to honor me with, that I thought I was bound in Duty to the Crown to Qualify to the Commission of Governor, nor could I, after coming into this Country, with any possible Colour of Decency, retreat from a Province, to which I was appointed to Preside over. Exclusive of these Public reasons I assured his Lordship I was in too crazy a habit of body, Voluntarily to return to the Southward Climates, without first going over to England to Reestablish my health; My family and Bagage was also with me, and Mrs Tryon at that time in so weak a State of health that she could scarce bare the Voyage from North Carolina, & has continued very ill ever since her arrival here. These Circumstances did not seem to carry any conviction with his Lordship of the impossibility, of exchanging Governments with him, & I own I was sorry to see his disappointment, at my not being able to comply with his Sanguine wishes to remain here. Your Lordship must be Sensible that I entertained the most favorable Opinion of the Government of Virginia, by my writing to you, My Lord on the Death of my very valuable friend Lord Botetort, to Solicit your Lordships good Offices in procuring for me that government; Had it been His Majestys pleasure to have cast my Lot in that Dominion I should have been very happy in receiving so distinguished a mark of Royal favor. I shall be satisfied here, if I can carry on the Kings and the Country's business; As yet I can make no Judgement but from the Public Addresses, which however give me encouragement. Most of the principal inhabitants are at their Country Seats. Lord Dunmore has made a Trip up Hudsons River and returned to this Town last Wednesday. I understand he very shortly sets out by

Land to his Government of Virginia, I am Sorry I have been the innocent means of his Disappointment, and heartily wish he may meet with as much happiness in his new Government as he experienced in this.

Having a thorough Sense of your Lordships favorable regard towards me, I am induced to give you this Detail, on the rather awkward manner in which I entered upon My Administration, as it was the prevailing opinion here, that the then next Packet, would bring orders for my removal. I am with unfeigned Regard My Lord your Lordships most Obed^{t} & much obliged Servant

Wm Tryon

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/1102
[A&H-72.229.1-3]

Fort George New York Septr. 2d 1771

My Lord

As Doubts have arisen respecting the Appointment of Surrogate and Register of the Prerogative Court within this Government, I beg Leave to submit the Equity & Propriety of the Claims to His Majesty; The One claiming the Appointment of the Officer of the said Court, under the Kings Commission as Commander in chief In & over the province, the latter under the patent of Secretary of the Province.

Mr. Banyar's Memorial, in behalf of Mr. George Clark Secretary, with a Copy he delivered me, of an Order of His late Majesty in Council, at the Court of Kensington the 8th of May 1758. I have the Honor to transmit to your Lordship, together with my Letter in Answer to Mr. Banyar's Memorial, wherein I required the Prerogative Seal to be delivered up to me. The Rights of this Court, My Lord, I was in the Exercise of in North Carolina; with this Difference, that the Crown of the Great Seal was used to all Instruments as the prerogative Seal, and that wills were by the Direction of a particular Act of Assembly recorded in the County Courts. Finding therefore on my Arrival here, that the principal Prequisites which were appropriated in North Carolina to the Support of the Governor's private Secretary, were received by the Surrogate & Registry in Question, and also finding the Earl of Dunmore had actually given to Mr. Banyar the Deputy Secretary, the Commission of Surrogate and Register, and after receiving Opinions, both in England and in this Town, from Gentlemen of the first Eminence at the Bar, that such Appointment was vested in the Governor. I gave the Commission in Question to Mr. Fanning, my private Secretary, as an honourable Testimony of his public and distinguished Services in the late Rebellion in North Carolina, when he commanded the Orange

Detachment of two Hundred Men; and in Recompence for the Loss he sustained by his House & Furniture being destroyed, in the Riot at Hillsborough Superior Court in September last. I shall not Trouble Your Lordship with any Law Points, but rest my Conduct, in this Instance, on the Equity of the Case. I am, with real Esteem and Regard,

My Lord
Your Lordship's,
Most Obedient Servant

Wm. Tryon

Massachusetts Letter about William Tryon and the Regulators

Boston Gazette,
September 9, 1771
CR-X, 1024-1025

Messieurs Edes & Gill,

Please to insert the following:

We learn from N. C. by the way of New-York, that the same murdering temper which governed the actors of the *tragedy* at Alamance, still reigns triumphant at Newbern: If they hear anybody speak of the *Perfidy* and *Murder* of their *Hero*, it fires their savage passions and sets them upon lavishing all their rage upon inanimate nature, which they, in imagination, murder. Their vile and diabolical dispositions in their worse than Indian rage and fury, appears by the account we have had of their *Powows* under the gallows on the 26th July last. One of their sheriffs, and perhaps one by whose oppression those unhappy people the Regulators were reduced to those extremities which excited their *villainous oppressors*, not to relieve, but to MURDER them; one of those villains, I say, was the person employed by the respectable junto of J——s, L——s, S——s, &c., of N.C. to exhibit a mock tragedy. To gratify their hellish disposition, they hung in effigy Leonidas, Mucius, and the printer of the M. Spy, which excites their infernal pleasure, and raises it so high that they fancy the images REAL MEN, "confounded with guilt, and the terrors of an approaching ignominious death, that they had not the least power of speech"! The sheriff makes a speech for them—the images are "still mute", the sheriff executes his office (as they in their delusion seem to think in reality), he hangs, and burns three respectable persons, for being friends to an oppressed people, "amidst the shouts and acclamations of a large concourse of ——— inhabitants,["] who "made the air resound with "long live" (I had like to have said THE MURDERER OF THE UNHAPPY PEOPLE AT ALAMANCE, but they say) G——r T——n.' " Good God! how depraved is human nature! what! rejoice at the distress, or even supposed distress, of a fellow creature! But thank God, these instances

of savage joy are confined to the brutish inhabitants of the howling wilderness, and the J——s, L——s and S——s of NORTH CAROLINA. I have heard of *shouts* and *acclamations*, when a number of Iroquois have been torturing an unhappy captive by killing him piece-meal, or have been ripping up a woman big with child! But till July 26, 1771, never were heard, such cruel exultings upon the sight of human nature in agony, among any people who pretend to be *civilized*.

A Connecticut Gentleman to His Friend in New York City

Providence Gazette and Country Journal, September 21, 1771

New-York, Sept. 12

Extract of a letter from a Gentleman in Connecticut, to his friend in this city.

"I suppose Col. Tryon has done more for the Support of government in North America, than all the Governour's in it. If that most daring and dangerous rebellion that has happened in this age, had not been quelled by him, an universal revolt would have succeeded in all the colonies; For you may depend upon it, this was the last scheme of all the sons of factions, to collect a body there, as they supposed that Government the least able to resist them: But God be thanked that they found Tryon!"

"Atticus"[1] to William Tryon

Virginia Gazette (Williamsburg), November 7, 1771
CR-VIII, 718-727

[October 1771]

To his Excellency William Tryon, Esquire.

Sir,

I Am too well acquainted with your Character to suppose you can bear to be told of your Faults with Temper. You are too much of the Soldier, and too little of the Philosopher, for Reprehension. With this Opinion of your Excellency, I have more Reason to believe that this Letter will be [more] serviceable to the Province of New York than useful or entertaining to its Governour. The Beginning of your Administration in this Province was marked with Oppression and Distress to its Inhabitants. These, Sir, I do not place to your Account; they [are] derived from higher Authority than yours. You were, however, a dull, yet willing Instrument, in the Hands of the British Ministry, to promote the Means of both. You called together some of the principal Inhabitants of your Neighborhood, and in a Strange, inverted, self-affecting Speech, told them that you had left your native Country, Friends, and

Connections, and had taken upon yourself the Government of North Carolina, with no other View than to serve it. In the next Breath, Sir, you advised them to submit to the Stamp Act, and to become slaves. How could you reconcile such baneful Advice with such friendly Professions? But, Sir, Self Contradictions with you have not been confined to Words only; they have been equally extended to Actions. On other Occasions you have played the Governour with an Air of greater Dignity and Importance than any of your Predecessors; on this, your Excellency was meanly content to solicit the currency of stamped Paper in private Companies. But alas! ministerial Approbation is the first Wish of your Heart; it is the best Security you have for your Office. Engaged as you were in this disgraceful Negotiation, the more import-[ant] duties of the Governour were forgotten, or wilfully neglected. In murmuring, Discontent, and public Confusion, you left the Colony committed to your Care, for near eighteen Months together, without calling an Assembly. The Stamp Act repealed, you called One; and a fatal One it was! Under every Influence your Character afforded you, at this Assembly was laid the Foundation of all the Mischief which has since befallen this unhappy Province. A Grant was made to the Crown of five Thousand Pounds, to erect a House for the Residence of a Governour; and you, Sir, were solely intrusted with the Management of it. The Infant and impoverished State of this Country could not afford to make such a Grant, and it was your Duty to have been acquainted with the Circumstances of the Colony you governed. This Trust proved equally fatal to the Interest of the Province and to your Excellency's Honour. You made Use of it, Sir, to gratify your Vanity, at the Expense of both. It at once afforded you an Opportunity of leaving an elegant Monument of your Taste in Building behind you, and giving the Ministry an Instance of your great Influence and Address in your new Government. You, therefore, regardless of every moral, as well as legal Obligation, changed the Plan of a Province House for that of a Palace, worthy the Residence of a Prince of the Blood, and augmented the expense to fifteen Thousand Pounds. Here, Sir, you betrayed your Trust, disgracefully to the Governour, and dishonorably to the Man. This liberal and ingenious Stroke in Politicks may, for all I know, have promoted you to the Government of New York. Promotions may have been the Reward of such Sort of Merit. Be this as it will, you reduced the next Assembly you met to the unjust Alternative of granting ten Thousand Pounds more, or sinking the five Thousand they had already granted. They chose the former. It was most pleasing to the Governour, but indirectly contrary to the Sense of their Constituents. This public Imposition upon a People, who, from Poverty, were hardly able to pay the necessary Expenses of Government, occasioned general Discontent, which your Excellency, with wonderful Address, improved into a civil War.

"In a colony without Money, and among a People almost desperate with Distress, publick Profusion should have been carefully avoided; but unfortunately for the Country, you were bred a Soldier, and have a natural, as well as acquired Fondness for military Parade. You were instructed to run a Cherokee Boundary about ninety Miles in Length; this little Service at once afforded you an Opportunity of exercising your military Talents, and making a splendid Exhibition of yourself to the Indians. To a Gentleman of your Excellency's Turn of Mind, this was no unpleasing Prospect; you marched to perform it in a Time of profound Peace, at the Head of a Company of Militia, in all the Pomp of War, and returned with the honorable Title, conferred on you by the Cherokees, of GREAT WOLF of NORTH CAROLINA. This Line of marked Trees and your Excellency's prophetick Title, cost the Province a greater Sum than two pence a Head, on all the taxable Persons in it for one Year would pay.

Your next Expedition, Sir, was a more important One. Four or Five Hundred ignorant People, who called themselves Regulators, took it into their Head to quarrel with their Representative, a Gentleman particularly honoured with your Excellency's Esteem. They foolishly charged him with every Distress they felt; and, in Avenge, shot two or three Musket Balls through his House. They at the same Time rescued a Horse, which had been seized for the publick Tax. These Crimes were punishable in the Courts of Law, and at that Time the Criminals were amenable to legal Process. Your Excellency and your confidential Friends, it seems, were of a different Opinion. All your Duty could possibly require of you on this Occasion, if it required any Thing at all, was to direct a Prosecution against the Offenders. You should have carefully avoided becoming a Party in the Dispute. But, Sir, your Genius could not lie still; you enlisted yourself a Volunteer in this Service, and entered into a Negotiation with the Regulators, which at once disgraced you and encouraged them. They despised the governour who had degraded his own Character by taking Part in a private Quarrel, and insulted the Man whom they considered as personally their Enemy. The Terms of Accommodation your Excellency had offered them were treated with Contempt. What they were, I never knew; they could not have related to publick Offences; these belong to another Jurisdiction. All Hopes of settling the mighty Contest by Treaty ceasing, you prepared to decide it by Means more agreeable to your martial Disposition, an Appeal to the Sword. You took the Field in September, 1768, at the Head of ten or twelve Hundred men, and published an oral Manifesto, the Substance of which was, that you had taken up Arms to protect a Superior Court of Justice from Insult. Permit me here to ask you, Sir, why you were apprehensive for the Court? Was the Court apprehensive for itself? Did the Judges, or the Attorney General, address your Excellency for Protection? So far from it, Sir, if

these Gentlemen are to be believed, they never entertained the least Suspicion of any Insult, unless it was that, which they afterwards experienced from the undue Influence you offered to extend to them, and the military Display of Drums, Colours, and Guards, with which they were surrounded and disturbed. How fully has your conduct, on a like Occasion since, testified that you acted in this Instance from Passion, and not from Principle! In September 1770 the Regulators forcibly obstructed the Proceedings of Hillsborough Superior Court, obliged the Officers to leave it, and blotted out the Records. A little before the next Term, when their Contempt of Courts was sufficiently proved, you wrote an insolent letter to the Judges, and Attorney General, commanding them to attend it. Why did you not protect the Court at this Time? You will blush at the Answer, Sir. The Conduct of the Regulators, at the Preceding Term, made it more than probable that those Gentlemen would be insulted at this, and you were not unwilling to sacrifice them to increase the Guilt of your Enemies.

Your Excellency said that you had armed to protect a Court. Had you said to revenge the Insult you and your Friends had received, it would have been more generally credited in this Country. The Men, for the Trial of whom the Court was thus extravagantly protected, of their own Accord, squeezed through a Crowd of Soldiers and surrendered themselves, as if they were bound to do so by their Recognizance.

Some of these People were convicted, fined and imprisoned; which put an End to a Piece of Knight Errantry equally aggravating to the Populace and burthensome to the Country. On this Occasion, Sir, you were alike successful in the Diffusion of a military Spirit through the Colony and in the warlike Exhibition you set before the Publick; you at once disposed the Vulgar to Hostilities, and proved the Legality of arming, in Cases of Dispute, by Example. Thus warranted by Precedent and tempered by Sympathy, popular Discontent soon became Resentment and Opposition; Revenge superseded Justice, and Force the Laws of the Country; Courts of Law were treated with Contempt, and Government itself set at Defiance. For upwards of two Months was the Frontier Part of the Country left in a State of perfect Anarchy. Your Excellency then thought fit to consult the Representatives of the People, who presented you a Bill which you passed into a Law. The Design of this Act was to punish past Riots in a new Jurisdiction, to create new Offences and to secure the Collection of the publick Tax; which, ever since the Province had been saddled with a Palace, the Regulators had refused to pay. The Jurisdiction for holding Pleas of all capital Offences was, by a former Law, confined to the particular District in which they were committed. This Act did not change that Jurisdiction; yet your Excellency, in the Fullness of your Power, established a new One for the Trial of such crimes in a different District. Whether you did this through Ignorance or Design can only be determined in your own

breast, it was equally violative of a sacred Right, every British Subject is entitled to, of being tried by his Neighbors, and a positive Law of the Province you yourself had ratified. In this foreign Jurisdiction, Bills of Indictment were preferred, and found as well for Felonies as Riots against a Number of Regulators; they refused to surrender themselves within the Time limited by the Riot Act, and your Excellency opened your third Campaign. These Indictments charged the Crimes to have been committed in Orange County in a Distinct District from that in which the Court was held. The Superior Court Law prohibits Prosecution for capital Offences in any other District, than that in which they were committed. What Distinctions the gentlemen of the Long Robe might make on such an Occasion I do not know, but it appears to me those Indictments might as well have been found in your Excellency's Kitchen; and give me leave to tell you, Sir, that a Man is not bound to answer to a Charge that a Court has no Authority to make, nor doth the Law punish a Neglect to perform that, which it does not command. The Riot Act declared those only outlawed who refused to answer to Indictments legally found. Those who had been capitally charged were illegally indicted, and could not be Outlaws; yet your Excellency proceeded against them as such. I mean to expose your Blunders, Sir, not to defend their Conduct; that was as insolent and daring as the desperate State your Administration had reduced them to could possibly occasion. I am willing to give you full Credit for every Service you have rendered this Country, Your active and gallant behaviour, in extinguishing the Flame you yourself had kindled, does you great honour. For once your military Talents were useful to the Province; you bravely met in the Field, and vanquished, an Host of Scoundrels, whom you had made intrepid by Abuse. It seems difficult to determine, Sir, whether your Excellency is more to be admired for your skill in creating the Cause, or your Bravery in suppressing the Effect. This single Action would have blotted out for ever Half the Evils of your Administration; but alas, Sir! the Conduct of the General after his Victory, was more disgraceful to the Hero who obtained it, than that of the Man before it had been to the Governour. Why did you stain so great an Action with the Blood of a Prisoner who was in a State of Insanity? The Execution of James Few was inhuman; that miserable Wretch was entitled to Life till Nature, or the Laws of his Country, deprived him of it. The Battle of Alamance was over; the Soldier was crowned with Success, and the Peace of the Province restored. There was no Necessity for the infamous Example of an arbitrary Execution, without Judge or Jury. I can freely forgive you, Sir, for killing Robert Thompson at the Beginning of the Battle; he was your Prisoner, and was making his Escape to fight against you. The Laws of Self-Preservation sanctified the Action, and justly entitle your Excellency to an Act of Indemnity.

The Sacrifice of Few, under its criminal Circumstances, could neither atone for his Crime nor abate your Rage; this Task was reserved for his unhappy Parents. Your Vengeance, Sir, in this Instance, it seems, moved in a retrograde Direction to that proposed in the second Commandment against Idolators; you visited the Sins of the Child upon the Father, and, for Want of the third and fourth Generation to extend it to, collaterally divided it between Brothers and Sisters. The heavy Affliction with which the untimely Death of a Son had burthened his Parents, was sufficient to have cooled the Resentment of any Man whose Heart was susceptible of the Feelings of Humanity; yours, I am afraid, is not a Heart of that Kind. If it is, why did you add to the Distresses of that Family? Why refuse the Petition of the Town of Hillsborough in Favor of them and unrelentingly destroy, as far as you could, the Means of their future Existence? It was cruel, Sir and unworthy a Soldier.

Your Conduct to others after your Success, whether it respected Person or Property, was as lawless as it was unnecessarily expensive to the Colony. When your Excellency had exemplified the Power of Government in the Death of a Hundred Regulators, the Survivors to a Man became Proselytes to Government; they readily swallowed your new-coined Oath, to be obedient to the Laws of the Province, and to pay the publick Taxes. It is a Pity, Sir, that in devising this Oath you had not attended to the Morals of those People. You might easily have restrained every criminal Inclination, and have made them good Men, as well as good Subjects. The Battle of the Allamance had equally disposed them to moral and to political Conversion; there was no Necessity, Sir, when the People were reduced to Obedience, to ravage the Country or to insult Individuals.

Had your Excellency Nothing else in View than to enforce a Submission to the Laws of the Country, you might safely have disbanded the Army within ten Days after your Victory; in that Time the Chiefs of the Regulators were run away, and their deluded Followers had returned to their Homes. Such a Measure would have saved the province Twenty Thousand Pounds at least. But, Sir, you had farther Employment for the Army; you were, by an extraordinary Bustle in administering Oaths, and disarming the Country, to give a serious Appearance of Rebellion to the Outrages of a Mob; you were to aggravate the Importance of your own Services by changing a general Dislike of your Administration into Disaffection to his Majesty's Person and Government, and the riotous Conduct that Dislike had occasioned into premeditated Rebellion. This Scheme, Sir, is really an ingenious One; if it succeeds you may possibly be rewarded for your Services with the Honor of Knighthood.

From the 16th of May to the 16th of June you were busied in securing the Allegiance of Rioters, and levying Contributions of Beef and

Flower. You occasionally amused yourself with burning a few houses, treading down Corn, insulting the Suspected, and holding Courts-Martial. These Courts took Cognizance of civil as well as military Offences, and even extended their Jurisdiction to ill Breeding and Want of good Manners. One Johnston, who was a reputed Regulator, but whose greatest Crime, I believe, was writing an impudent Letter to your Lady, was sentenced, in one of these military Courts, to receive five Hundred Lashes, and received two Hundred and fifty of them accordingly. But, Sir, however exceptionable your Conduct may have been on this Occasion, it bears little proportion to that which you adopted on the Trial of the Prisoners you had taken. These miserable Wretches were to be tried for a Crime made capital by a temporary Act of Assembly, of twelve Months' Duration. That Act had, in great Tenderness to his Majesty's Subjects, converted Riots into Treasons. A rigorous and punctual Execution of it was as unjust, as it was politically unnecessary. The Terrour of the Examples now proposed to be made under it was to expire, with the Law, in less than nine Months after. The Sufferings of these People could therefore amount to little more than mere Punishment to themselves. Their Offences were derived from Publick and from private Impositions; and they were the Followers, not the Leaders, in the Crimes they had committed. Never were Criminals more justly entitled to every lenity the Law could afford them; but, Sir, no Consideration could abate your Zeal in a Cause you had transferred from yourself to your Sovereign. You shamefully exerted every Influence of your Character against the Lives of these People. As soon as you were told that an Indulgence of one Day had been granted by the Court to two Men to send for Witnesses, who actually established their Innocence, and saved their Lives, you sent an Aide de Camp to the Judges and Attorney General, to acquaint them that you were dissatisfied with the Inactivity of their Conduct, and threatened to represent them unfavorably in England, if they did not proceed with more Spirit and Dispatch. Had the Court submitted to Influence, all testimony on the Part of the Prisoners would have been excluded; they must have been condemned, to a Man. You said that your Solicitude for the Condemnation of these People arose from your Desire of manifesting the Lenity of Government in their Pardon. How have your Actions contradicted your Words! Out of twelve that were condemned, the lives of six only were spared. Do you know, Sir, that your lenity on this Occasion was less than that of the bloody Jeffries in 1685? He condemned five Hundred persons, but saved the Lives of two Hundred and seventy.

In the Execution of the six devoted Offenders, your Excellency was as short of General Kirk in Form, as you were of Judge Jeffries in Lenity. That General honored the Execution he had the Charge of with Play of Pipes, Sound of Trumpets and Beat of Drums; you were content with

the silent Display of Colours only. The disgraceful Part you acted in this Ceremony, of pointing out the Spot for erecting the Gallows, and clearing the Field around for drawing up the Army in Form, has left a ridiculous Idea of your Character behind you, which bears a strong Resemblance to that of a busy Undertaker at a Funeral. This scene closed your Excellency's Administration in this Country, to the great Joy of every Man in it, a few of your contemptible Tools only excepted.

Were I personally your Excellency's Enemy, I would follow you into the Shade of Life, and show you equally the object of Pity and Contempt to the Wise, and Serious, and of Jest and Ridicule to the Ludicrous and Sarcastick. Truly pitiable, Sir, is the pale and trembling Impatience of your Temper. No Character, however distinguished for Wisdom and Virtue can sanctify the least Degree of Contradiction to your political Opinions. On such Occasions, Sir, in a Rage, you renounce the Character of a Gentleman, and precipitately mark the most exalted Merit with every Disgrace the haughty Insolence of a Governour can inflict upon it. To this unhappy Temper, Sir, may be ascribed most of the Absurdities of your Administration in this Country. It deprived you of every Assistance Men of Spirit and Abilities could have given you, and left you, with all your Passions and Inexperience about you, to blunder through the Duties of your Office, supported and approved by the most profound Ignorance and abject Servility.

Your Pride has as often exposed you to Ridicule as the rude Petulance of your Disposition has to Contempt. Your Solicitude about the Title of HER EXCELLENCY for Mrs. Tryon, and the arrogant Reception you gave to a respectable Company at an Entertainment of your own Making, seated with your Lady by your Side on Elbow-Chairs, in the Middle of the Ball Room, bespeak a Littleness of mind, which, believe me, Sir, when blended with the Dignity and Importance of your Office, renders you truly ridiculous.

High Stations have often proved fatal to those who have been promoted to them; yours, Sir, has proved so to you. Had you been contented to pass through life in a subordinate Military Character, with the private Virtues you have, you might have lived serviceable to your Country, and reputable to yourself; but, Sir, when, with every disqualifying Circumstance, you took upon you the Government of a Province, though you gratified your Ambition, you made a Sacrifice of yourself.

Your's, &c,

Atticus

---

[1]The authorship of the "Atticus" letters is generally attributed to Maurice Moore. Inconsistent in his opinions and conduct, Moore at one point in the Regulator movement had supported Tryon.

Josiah Martin to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/315, ff. 7-9
CR-IX, 36-37

Nº 4 Duplicate North Carolina New Bern October 18th 1771
The Earl of Hillsborough [Received February 21, 1772]

My Lord

I have the honor herewith to transmit to Your Lordship for His Majesty's Information, a list of the Names of the Six Rebels who were sentenced to death by the special Court of Oyer and Terminer held at Hillsborough on the Seventeenth Day of June last, and respited by Governor Tryon; that Gentleman having just informed me, by letter, that he had not made report of them: And at the same time My Lord, I humbly beg leave to join in his recommendation of them for His Majesty's most gracious Pardon, hoping that the Examples already made will be sufficient.

Among the six criminals who were executed pursuant to the sentence of the same Court My Lord, was one Robert Matear, an egregious Offender, but the only child of a very aged Father and Mother, who are good people, and whose case much moves my Compassion. The poor superannuated Man in confidence of his Son's dutiful attachment, transferred to him his whole property, not long before he entered into Rebellion: and it is now by his treason become forfeit. Thus My Lord these most wretched parents must at once lose their all, unless His Majesty in his great Mercy shall be graciously pleased to grant them possession of the Son's Lands and Goods, during their Lives. It is therefore a Boon, My Lord, that common charity engages me most earnestly to implore of His Majesty's Goodness.

By a Letter I received this morning from the Sheriff of Guilford County, many of whose Inhabitants took part in the late Insurrection, it appears that the Spirit which raised that dangerous commotion, is not yet totally extinguished there. He says he has met with some resistance in the Execution of his office, that Magistrates and Officers are odious to the people; who have so long lived in a lawless State, and that their Hearts seem much inclined towards Hunter, one of the outlawed Leaders of the Insurgents. It is not I think My Lord to be expected that the Systematical opposition, which had been so long forming in this Province against Government, should be instantly dissolved in the mind of every Individual. time and a steady and exact execution of the Laws, it may be hoped will effect it. in the meantime some Acts of violence may be apprehended. the Sheriff I am inclined to think sees things in the worst light; as all other Accounts I have received from that County, assure me of the peoples ready Obedience to the laws. Your Lordship may assure His Majesty that I will vigilantly attend to the disposition of the lately disaffected parts of this country, and take every measure in my power to support the honor of His Majesty's Government, and to secure the peace of this colony.

I received about a month ago, by the Wives of Hunter and two other of the Outlaws, petitions in behalf of their Husbands from some of the Inhabitants of Orange and Guilford Counties; among the Subscribers I understand there are very few people of Character, and by the Number, they do not by any means appear to have the general Continence[1] of those counties.

It is said, that Husbands, the great promoter of Sedition in this country, finds sanctuary in Pensilvania, but I canot learn certainly where.

I transmit herewith to your Lordship copies of Six proclamations issued by Governor Tryon after his Action with the Insurgents,[2] that His Majesty may be informed of his Exceptions, in his Overtures of Mercy to these deluded people.

I am of opinion My Lord that an Act of Grace as extensive as his Majesty in his Great Wisdom and clemency shall see fit to make it, will be attended with good Effect, and I therefore most humbly submit it To His Majesty's Royal consideration,

I have the honor to be with the greatest Respect
My Lord,
Your Lordship's
Most Obedient and Most humble Servant

Names of respited criminals	Hermon Cox
Forester Mercer[3]	William Brown[5]
James Stewart	&
James Emmerson[4]	James Copeland[6]

---

[1]The version of this word in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, is *Countenance*.

[2]These are proclamations of May 17, 21, 24, 31 and June 9, 11. In a letter from Lord Hillsborough to Josiah Martin, April 1, 1772 (PRO CO 5/315, f. 50), the secretary sent a copy of the warrants extending royal mercy to the "respited" men. Robert Matear's property was also restored to his parents, as Hillsborough noted, and clemency approved for the men who had destroyed Waddell's ammunition.

[3]The name of Forrester (Forester) Mercer appears on a 1784 petition made by the "inhabitants of the western country" to the assembly for the creation of a new state whose seat of government would be more accessible to the people west of the Appalachian Mountains. Clark, *State Records*, XXII, 712.

[4]James Emerson (d. 1786) served in the Chatham County militia during the Revolutionary War. He and his wife Margaret were the parents of ten children born between 1759 and 1786. K. C. Emerson and Marvin C. Emerson, *Our Father's Family* (Oklahoma City: Quintella Printing Co., 1979), 3-7.

[5]There were several men with the name William Brown, and it was impossible to be sure of which one this was.

[6]A James Copland petitioned for a grant of 600 acres in Chowan County in 1743. A James Copeland, possibly the same man, was a petitioner who signed Advertisement 9, which originated in Orange County. He was listed as a member of Archibald Lytle's company in the army accounts of the North Carolina Line. Clark, *State Records*, XVII, 198; Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IV, 636, VII, 734.

Address of the Assembly to Josiah Martin [extract]

CR-IX, 142

[New Bern]
[November 22, 1771]

We are happy in the Assurances your Excellency has given us, that our Conduct, in a time full of Danger and Difficulty, has been well pleasing to the King; and we thank you for the kind Congratulations with which you have been pleased to honor us, on the Restoration of peace, and Good order to this Province.

The Spirited Conduct of Governor Tryon, and the Bravery of the Officers and Troops who Served under him in the Expedition against the Insurgents, deserve the Acknowledgements of the whole Country; And it shall be our Care to make as Ample provision for defraying the Expences of that Important Service as the Exhausted state of the Public funds will admit of.

The Earl of Hillsborough to Josiah Martin

PRO CO 5/314, Part 2, ff. 280-281b

Nº 4
Govr Martin

Whitehall 4th December 1771.

Sir,

I have not failed to lay before the King your Dispatch Nº 1 which was received at my Office a few Days before my return to London, and I beg leave to congratulate you on your safe arrival in your Govt and to express to you my sincere wishes that your administration may be happy & prosperous.

The advice and opinion of Govr Tryon would have been alone sufficient to have justified your declining upon your Arrival to convene a new Assembly; but the Inconveniences which you state would have attended a General Election in the Month of August, and the other reasons you assign are additional Arguments against it, & your conduct on that occasion is approved by the King.

The Tranquility which you say now reigns in that Country, which has of late exhibited Scenes of so disagreeable a Nature is most pleasing to the King; and it is His Majesty's Command that you should pursue every lenient Measure that may conduce to quiet Peoples Minds, to extinguish the remembrance of such unfortunate Events, and to obviate all just ground of future uneasiness & Discontent.

The Heavy Burthen brought upon the whole Colony by the Measures which the madness of a few desperate Men, compelled the late Governor to pursue, is not one of the least of the Evils, flowing from the late Disorders and tho', as I have repeatedly observed to Mr Tryon, the

King cannot concur in any Act for creating a Paper Currency upon Conditions inconsistent with the Law of England, yet His Majesty commands me to say, that any plan for that purpose, which shall not contradict the Provisions of the Act of Parliament for ascertaining Paper Bills of Credit in the Colonies will be considered in the most favorable light, and every facility given to it that His Majesty's faithful subjects in North Carolina can wish; But I am more particularly called upon on this Occasion to direct your attention to the Act of Parliament, as some other Colonies have by framing their Acts for establishing a Paper Credit, in such a manner as to make those bills a Legal Tender at the Treasury of the Colony, laid the Privy Council under the necessity of advising the King to disallow them.

I observe, Sir, that in one part of your Letter you seem to apprehend that the creating a Paper Credit for defraying the Expence of the late Measures will meet with Difficulties that cannot be removed without Instructions from His Majesty; but as you do not explain yourself as to what those Difficulties are likely to be, it is impossible for me to foresee them and consequently to propose any Instructions on that Head.

In the last letter I received from Mr Tryon relative to the Affairs of North Carolina, and which is dated from New York, he expresses a wish that the Plantation and Estate of Benjamin Merrill, a Captain of the Militia, & who was one of the Six Rebels executed on the 19th of June may be granted to a Wife and eight Children he left behind him, & I have it in command from the King to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure, that you do accordingly take the proper Measures that whatever property belonging to that unhappy person became forfeited to the Crown by his conviction should be regranted to his Widow & Children.

I am &c

Hillsborough

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/329, f. 10
PRO CO 5/315, ff. 3-3b
MH-TLB

Govr Tryon
Nº 79.1

New York 14th Dec. 1771
[Received February 11, 1772]

My Lord,

Being furnished, through the good offices of Govr Martin, with the return of the strength of the Forces under my command, made six Days after the Battle of Alamance (which I left behind in North Carolina) I have now the Honour to transmit the same to your Lordship with the names of the six persons whose execution I suspended during His Majesty's pleasure, at the particular solicitation of the Gentlemen of

the Army, having been convicted of high Treason at Hillsborough Superior Court in June last, Viz^{t} James Stewart, James Emmerson, William Brown, Forester Mercer, James Copeland & Hermon Cox; I am therefore to repeat my earnest request to your Lordship to obtain His Majesty's free pardon for those unhappy and penitent Men.

The Troops under Gen. Waddell raised from the western counties & who did not join me 'till the King's Birth Day amounting to upwards of 400 men are not included in the return herewith transmitted. I have the Honor to be, with all possible Respect,

My Lord,
Your Lordship's Most Obedient Servant

Wm Tryon

P.S. This Letter my Lord, is numbered (79) being considered as part of the North Carolina Correspondence.

Inclosure
Return of the Army 22nd May 1771.

[The original sent by Capt Clark of the ship *Helen*, out of New York]

William Tryon to the Earl of Hillsborough

PRO CO 5/154, ff. 33-34b
[A&H-71. 277. 1-4]

New York 9th Jany 1772

My Lord

It may be thought proper I should inform your Lordship, that Monsr Douchez[1] a Brigadier Gen. in the Spanish Service arrived about a Month since in this Town last from Philadelphia. He gave me the following narration, of the cause of his being thrown into the British Colonies. That on his return from Vera Cruz to Old Spain, he touched at the Havannah, where he staid a Month; that on the 7th of August he sailed in Company with eight or ten Vessels returning to Spain; having the Regiment of Ultoa [Utloa] on Board, which had been relieved from Mexico the latter end of March preceeding, by two Battalions of the Regt of Grenade that the 9th Inst about Midnight In the Bahama Channel, the ships the *Victorinae* (in which he was) of Sixty Guns belonging to a Company of Merchants at Cadiz, struck upon a Rock and was foundered, but the Crew with much difficulty saved. That the Ship he was put on Board, then at anchor amidst Rocks, was also two days after this wrecked, and the Crew put on Board a very small Vessel, the only one then remaining in Sight. That Crowded with one Hundred and fifty Men, and having very little Water and Provisions, they were obliged to direct their Course, for the British Plantations in the only hope remaining to preserve them from the Misiries of a famine.

That they missed the Port of Charles Town, when fortunately they met with a Vessel bound to the Northward Colonies. The Master after relieving their necessity and gratifying his Avarice by receiving from them three hundred and fifty Dollars, to carry the Sloops into Norfolk in Virginia; However, two days after, the Capt Conducted the Vessel into Beaufort in North Carolina. The general being extremely ill was necessitated to remain in America the Winter, accordingly he went up to Newbern to wait on Governor Martin, and from thence proceeded to this Town. I understand he intends to remain in this City 'till the Spring, and from hence return to Spain. He is a gentleman of much Candor and Politeness, and greatly Pleased with the Manners of this Country.

He has been in America near five Years in the character of Inspector general of the Cavalry in South America. Though I do not esteem the Occurrence of Mr Douchez's arrival among us requires a Public Notification in my Correspondence to your Lordships office, I think it not amiss to communicate to your lordship the Manner of his arrival.

I am with much Esteem and Respect
My Lord
Your Lordships Most Obliged
and Very Humble Servt

Wm Tryon

[1]For an account of a visit to Governor Josiah Martin in New Bern by Brigadier General Douché, inspector general of the Military Department in Mexico, see Martin's letters to Hillsborough, September 30, 1771, in Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 34-35.

The Earl of Hillsborough to the Earl of Rochford

PRO CO 5/250, f. 8
[A&H-72.139. 1-2]

Whitehall February 24th 1772

My Lord,

Inclosed I send your Lordship for your information Copies of two Letters I have received from the Governor of North Carolina, & also Copy of a private Letter from the Governor of New York relating to some Spanish Officers & Seamen, who having been shipwrecked in the Gulph of Florida, in their passage from the West Indies to Europe were put on Shore at Beaufort in North Carolina.[1]

I am &c.

Hillsborough

[1]The copy mentioned here was not found with this letter; however, it would appear to be the one of January 9, 1772.

The Earl of Hillsborough to William Tryon[1]

PRO CO 5/246, f. 20
[A&H-72.128 1-2]

Whitehall July 17th 1772

Sir,

Captain Collet who will have the Honor to present this to Your Excellency, is so well known to you as to make any Letter of Introduction unnecessary, but I cannot refuse the Request he has made that I would give Your Excellency the Trouble of this Letter as a Testimony of the Sense I entertain of his Merit & Services.

I am &c.

Hillsborough

---

[1] A letter of the same date to Governor Josiah Martin also introduced Collet and identified him as a former commander of Fort Johnston and aide-de-camp to Governor Tryon. It was recommended that Martin grant land to Collet for "the Culture of Vines, Silk, & other beneficial Articles of Produce." A letter of introduction was also sent to Lieutenant General Gage.

William Tryon to the Privy Council
[extract]

PRO CO 5/1077, f. 162
[A&H-72.225. 12-13]

Ft. George, N.Y.
December 1, 1772

Your Lordships will permit me to add, in Justice to myself and my Successors that if the Registers office is in the Gift of the Governor, either by virtue of his authority as ordinary, or by the Act of 1692, it is the only one by which he can without Loss, support the Expence of his own Secretary, there being no provision for that Office, and the growing Business of the Colonies rendering such a place more and more necessary, and calling for such Confidence and abilities as no contracted income will commande. In behalf of the appointment of Mr Fanning a native of this province; I can assure Your Lordships it was made on the principles of grateful acknowledgement to that Gentlemans Eminent Services to the Crown in the late Disturbances in North Carolina, though but a small recompence for the Injuries and Insults he received with all the aggravating Circumstances of Cruelty attending them, both in his person and in his property, himself being inhumanly beat and abused in the attack made by a lawless Bandetti upon the offices of publick Justice during the Sitting of Hillsborough Superior Court, and his House pulled down, his Furniture and Effects destroyed to the amount at least of twelve hundred pounds Sterling, and for no other Excuse than that he with more determined Spirit than others opposed

their wicked designs. A Gentleman, my Lords, that on the Auspicious 16th May, her Majestys Birth Day, headed two hundred Men at the Battle of Alamance, and by his brave Example contributed to the Success of that Day.

Wm Tryon

General Sir Frederick Haldimand[1] to William Tryon

BL Add. Ms. 21, 673

at the Hill 2d Octr 1773

Sir

I have this moment received your favor of this day's date, with the inclosures concerning Capt Anstruther,[2] which I shall order to be examined by the Court of inquiry which will be held on his conduct as Commanding Officer at Crown Point.

I take this opportunity of returning the journal & publick orders of your expedition in No Carolina from the perusal of which I have received very great satisfaction.

I am with very great regard & esteem
Sir
Yours &c.

---

[1] Frederick Haldimand (1718-1791), native of Switzerland, had served in both the Swiss Guards and in the Dutch Army. He was an officer with the latter when he was appointed in 1756 to command a British corps being raised in America. At the time of this letter he was a major general in America. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, VIII, 900-901. His name appears often in Carter, *The Correspondence of General Thomas Gage.*

[2] William Anstruther of the Twenty-sixth, or Cameronian, Regiment ("Scottish Rifles"), was afterward a major. Kenneth Scott (comp.), *Rivington's New York Newspaper, Excerpts from a Loyalist Press, 1773-1781* (New York: New-York Historical Society, 1873), 169; Historical Manuscripts Commission, *Report on American Manuscripts in the Royal Institution of Great Britain* (London: His Majesty's Stationery Office, 4 vols., 1904-1909), III, 255.

The Assembly to William Tryon[1]

CR-IX, 786-787

[New Bern]
[December 21, 1773]

The House having taken into consideration his Majesty's instruction relative to attachments, and sensible of the deplorable situation to which this Colony must be reduced, should the restrictions therein specified be continued, think it a duty they owe themselves, their constituents and Posterity to fall upon every expedient to prevent it, Resolve *Nemine Contradicente*, that a Committee be appointed to prepare a dutiful

address to his Majesty humbly soliciting that he would be graciously pleased to withdraw an instruction which however equitable it might have appeared to his Royal mind, ever attentive to the interests of his Subjects, is so unadapted to the circumstances of this Colony, and to the Commercial Interest thereof as to render its operation extremely injurious to both, and that he would be pleased to permit his Governor to pass a Law, which tho' adapted to the policy of this country may be so framed as not in any manner to be injurious to the interests of Great Britain, which his faithful Subjects in North Carolina think it their highest duty to promote. And in order to convey this our humble address in the most acceptable manner to our Sovereign, and as the most effectual means to promote its success upon the well being of this Colony so essentially depends, This House also Resolve, *Nem. Con.*, that the said Committee do address his Excellency William Tryon Esquire the present Governor of New York who happily for this Country for many years presided over it, and of whose good intentions to its welfare we feel the fullest conviction. That they forward to him our dutiful Address to his Majesty, and request that he should be pleased to convey the same to our most gracious Sovereign, support our earnest solicitations with his interest and influence, and that he would accept of this important Trust as testimony of the great affection this Colony bears him, and the entire confidence they repose in him.

Resolved, that Mr Speaker [John Harvey], Mr Howe, Mr Saml Johnston, Mr Hooper, Mr Edwards, Mr Ashe, Mr Harnett and Mr Hewes be appointed a Committee to carry into Execution the purposes of the above Resolves.

---

[1] Gov. Josiah Martin resented this action and felt he had been slighted. For Martin's reaction, see Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 798-800.

An Inventory of the Furniture which was destroy'd in His Excellency Governor Tryon's House in Fort George in New York the 29 December 1773.[1]

New York History, XXXV (July 1954) 300-309
Dartmouth Manuscripts, XXII, f. 916, Patshull House, Wolverhampton, England

COUNCIL CHAMBER

Their Majestys' Pictures
King William and Queen Ann.
King George the first.
King George the second and Queen.
King George the third and Queen Charlotte.
1 Large Polish'd Streel [*sic*] Grate with furniture compleat.
2 Large Mahogany Dining Tables with green broadcloth covers.
1 Square Mahogany writing Ditto with Ditto.
13 Square Elbow Chairs Stuff't seats and hair covers.
3 Large Gilt pier Glasses.
2 Gilt Sconces.
4 Green Marine Window Curtains fring'd & tossels &c.
1 Large Scotch Carpet.

CHINTS ROOM

1 Large polish'd Steel grate, with furniture compleat.
1 Chimney Glass, carv'd & gilt frame with Ornaments.
1 Dozen blue damask chairs with stuff'd seats & backs with blue & white calico musslin covers.
3 Mahogany Card Tables.
1 Painted silk Firescreen with a Mahogany frame, and a green silk cover.
3 Blue Damask window curtains.
1 Large Wilton Carpet.

DINING ROOM

1 Large polish'd Steel grate, with furniture compleat.
1 Large chimney glass, carv'd & gilt frame, with ornaments & sconces.
3 Oval Glasses, carv'd & gilt frames, with Ditto & Ditto.
2 Carved and Gilt Gerandoles.
2 Dozen Mahogany Chairs & 2 Elbow ditto stuff't seats and blue marine Covers.
3 Mahogany Card Tables.
5 Blue marine window Curtains, fring'd and tossels &c.
1 Large Wilton Carpet.

Pictures

Mary Queen of Scots
Marquis of Granby
Mr. Reid

MRS. TRYON'S DRESSING ROOM

1 Polish'd steel grate with furniture compleat.
1 Palmuletto Cloths press.
1 Mahogany Bureau.
1 Ditto Drawing Table.
1 Book case.
1 Square Mahogany Table.
1 Oblong Ditto....Ditto....
1 Dressing Table with a Toilet &c.
1 Dressing Glass.
1 Dozen Mahogany Chairs, Tapestry work seats, fine printed cotton covers fringed, 2 Elbow Ditto & 2 Stools.
2 Large and 2 Small Gerandoles, carv'd & gilt frames.
1 Four leav'd gilt leather screen.
4 Fine printed cotton window curtains, Fring'd & Tossels &c.
1 Couch with a fine printed cotton cover, fringed and 3 Pillows.
1 Large Scotch Carpet, fring'd.

BED CHAMBER

1 Polished Steel Grate.
1 Mahogany Bedstead Venetian Cornishes, fluted and turned posts, India Chints hangings, lined throughout with Calico Muslin.
1 Fine white Calico Bed Quilt, a Chints pillimpon.
1 Feather Bed, 1 White holland & 1 large hair Mattresses, 1 Bolster, 2 pillows and Blankets.
3 Fine Printed Cotton Window Curtains, lin'd with Irish linnen, Fringed and Tossels &c.
2 Rose Wood Chests of Drawers.
2 Small nests of Drawers.
1 Medicine Chest, and 1 Chest of the same size.
1 Mahogany Spider-legg'd Table.
1 Ditto.... Wash hand stand.
3 Ditto.... Chairs, stuff't seats with fine printed Cotton covers fringed.
1 Pier Glass, gilt frame, 6 agate cups, 1 paper House. His Excellency's picture in plaster of paris, with Eleven more of the same size.
2 Side Bed Carpets.
1 Small Box inlaid with Eboney—with silver furniture.

HIS EXCELLENCY'S STUDY

1 Bath polished Stove Grate with furniture compleat.
1 Large five shelved Mahogany Book Case with folding doors and Crown glass.
1 Wallnut-tree writing Desk.
1 Rose wood writing Table with a Drawer.
1 Pier Glass, carved & gilt frame.
6 Mahogany Chairs, Horse-hair seats.
1 Ditto.... Stool.... Ditto.... Ditto....
1 Globe, 1 pr. of Silk Colour's, 2 Swords & 1 Hanger.
1 Picture over the Chimney.
1 Small Carpet.

HIS EXCELLENCY'S DRESSING ROOM

1 Bath Polish'd Stove Grate with furniture compleat.
1 Mahogany Bureau.
1 Ditto Desk & Book Case.
1 Ditto Pillar & Claw Table.
1 Ditto Tea Vase stand with Chinese Rails.
1 Tea Chest with Silver furniture.
8 Mahogany Chairs, with hair Seats, and 2 Elbow Ditto.
1 Ditto Wash-hand stand, 1 looking glass.
1 Turkey Carpet.

THE PASSAGE UPON THE FRONT STAIR CASE

2 Large Mahogany square Dining Tables.
1 Eight day Clock.
1 Large Globe Lantern, with an Iron chain.

Hall

1 Glass Lantern each side of the Door.
10 Leather Buckets with His Excellency's Crest on.
3 Lanterns upon the Front & back Stair Cases.

THE BUTLERS ROOM

1 Bath polish'd Stove Grate, with furniture compleat.
1 Small Mahogany Writing Table.
1 Marble Slab with a frame.
2 Coolers, Brass hoops with stands.
1 Large Mahogany Tea-board with Chinese Rails.
1 Large Japan'd Tea-tray.
5 Mahogany Dinner trays.
3 Tea Vases, Dutch Metal.
1 Japann'd plate warmer.
2 Twige Plate Baskets lin'd with Tin.
1 Small Moving Desk.
1 Square Glass lantern.
4 Chairs, horse hair seats.

THE HOUSEKEEPERS ROOM

1 Bath polish'd Stove grate with furniture compleat.
1 Large Mahogany Dining Table.
1 Mahogany Press, with folding Doors, Shelves and Drawers.
1 Mahogany pillar & claw Tea table & Square with Chinese Rails.
1 Ditto Ditto Ditto with a Square top.
1 Mahogany Tea Vase stand with Chinese Rails.
1 Small Pier Glass, Wallnut tree frame with gilt edges.
1 Small beach 2 leaved Table.
8 Chairs horse hair seats.
1 Japann'd Tea-tray.
2 Twig plate Baskets.
1 Silver two quart Saucepan with a Cover.
3 Pr. of Silver Tea tongs.
2 Dozen & 8 Silver Tea spoons.
3 French plate Crosses.
1 Old Turkey Carpet.

COL. FANNING'S BED-CHAMBER

1 Large Pr. of steel dogs, with Poker, Shovel & Tongs.
1 Four post Bedspread with printed cotton furniture, Lin'd throughout with Calico.
1 Large Calico Quilt, 1 Feather bed Mattress, Bolster, Pillow & Blankets.
1 Large Mahogany writing Desk.
1 Rose Wood Chest of Drawers.
5 Mahogany Chairs, stuff't & hair covers, 1 Elbow Ditto.
1 Ditto Wash-hand stand.
1 Table
1 Looking Glass.
1 Turkey Carpet.
1 Pr. of plated Candlesticks.

MISS TRYON'S BEDCHAMBER

1 Bath polish'd Stove grate, with furniture compleat.
1 Tent Bed-stead with fine Linnen hangings.
1 White Calico Bed Quilt, 1 Feather bed, Mattress, Bolster, pillow & Blankets.
1 Tent Bed-stead with check'd furniture.
1 New flowred Calico Bed Quilt.
1 Feather Bed, Mattress, Bolster, pillow & Blankets.
1 Mahogany Chest of Drawers.
1 Large Swing Glass, with Drawers & Silver furniture.
1 Round pillar & claw Table.
1 Writing Table with a Drawer.
4 Chairs Stuff't & horse hair seats.
1 Small Scotch Carpet.

THE HOUSEMAIDS CHAMBER

1 Bath polish'd Stove grate with furniture compleat.
1 Four post Bedstead with Green marine hangings.
1 Flowered Cotton Bed Quilt, Feather Bed, Bolster, Pillow & Blanketts.
1 Looking Glass, 1 Table with a Drawer.
1 Tent Bedstead, with green marine hangings.
1 Linen Bed Quilt, feather bed, Bolster, Pillow & Blanketts.
2 Horse hair and 2 rush bottomed Chairs.

THE KITCHING [*sic*] MAID'S CHAMBER

1 Tent Bedstead, with green Marine hangings.
2 Horsehair & 2 Rush bottom'd Chairs.
1 Table with a Drawer.

THE BUTLER'S BEDCHAMBER

1 Bath polish'd Stove grate, with furniture compleat.
1 Tent Bedstead with Check'd hangings.
1 New Flower'd Calico Bed Quilt, Feather Bed, Mattress, Bolster, Pillow & Blanketts.
1 Looking Glass, 2 Tables.
6 Chairs horsehair Covers.
1 Kettle Drum.

THE STEWARDS BEDCHAMBER

1 Tent Bedstead with check'd hangings.
1 Flowr'd Bed Quilt, feather bed, mattress, Bolster, pillow & blanketts.
1 Tent Bedstead with Green Marine hangings, 1 Quilt, feather Bed, Mattress, Bolster, pillow & Blankets.
2 Hair and 2 Rush bottom'd Chairs.
1 Table with a Drawer.

THE HOUSEKEEPERS BEDCHAMBER

1 Pr. of Steel Andirons, brass tops, with Poker Shovel Tongs and Fender.
1 Four post Bedstead with old Chints hangings lin'd with Calico.
1 Calico BedQuilt, feather bed, bolster, pillow and blankets.
1 Mahogany Chest of Drawers.
1 Ditto Tea chest, inlaid with Eboney.
1 Swing Dressing Glass with Drawers.
1 Dressing table, and 1 writing Ditto.
4 Large Chests containing 3 white holland Mattresses, 4 Strip'd window curtains, lin'd with Calico, lines & tossels.
1 Muslen hangings, for a Tent-Bed.
5 Musketto Ditto.... for Ditto....
3 Fine White Calico Bed Quilts.
24 Linnen Chair Covers.
Several Yds. of New Sheeting Cloth.
Several Ditto of New Towelling.

Other Articles

1 Bedspread which came from the Hill, Fluted Post Venetian Cornishes.
Very fine cotton hangings, with 3 Window curtains (not in use) of the same, with Tossels &c.
6 Mahogany Chairs Stuff't seats, cover'd with Silk, not in use.
1 Long Tea-table fret work, Chinese rails, Not in use.
1 Half pint Silver sauce pan.
1 Small Wilton Carpet.
4 Chairs horsehair Covers.

IN THE PASSAGE UP TWO PR. OF STAIRS

1 Large Sofa with Cover & 2 Pillows.
1 Ditto.... Dining Table Jamaica Mahogany, with a Green broad Cloth cover.
1 Large Maple Dining Table.

GARRET

1 Russia Duck Markee, lin'd throughout with Printed Cotton & all the articles belonging to it.
12 Muskets with Accoutrements.
Tin Lamps & Frames, for his Majesty's Birth Days illuminations &c.

LINNEN

14 Pr. of fine Irish cloth Sheets.
12 Pr. of Coarse Ditto & Ditto.
22 Fine Irish Pillow cases.
12 Coarse Ditto Ditto.
8 Large India Huckaback Table Cloths.
12 Tea Napkins of Ditto.
2 Fine large Damask Table Cloths.
12 Tea Napkins of Ditto.
3 Birds-eye Diaper Table Cloths.
12 Tea Napkins of Ditto.
4 Large Diaper Table Cloths each cover'd 2 Tables.
7 Diaper Table Cloths.
4 Damask side board Cloths.
6 Fine fringed breakfast cloths.
10 Glass Cloths.
4 Round Towels.
6 Dozen common Towels.
1 Dozen Knife Cloths.
6 Doyley's.
4 China Cloths.
4 Kitching Table Cloths.
38 Old Towels of diff't. sorts.

CHINA

1 Full set of Burn't in Oblong India China.
1 Set of Ditto.... Round Ditto....
5 Dozen Plates of Ditto.
4 Tureens, Dishes & Covers of Ditto.
2 Syllabub fluted bowls with covers of Ditto.
4 Oblong Baking Dishes of Ditto.
3 Urns with covers of Ditto.
1 Sett of enammel'd blue & gold.
3 Tureens with covers of Ditto.
4 Dozen Plates of Ditto.
1 Small sett of blue & white China.
2 Dozen of Plates of Ditto.
3 Large gold enammel'd punch bowls.
3 Small Punch Bowls.
6 Small India Jars.
6 Burnt-In China Caudle cups and saucers.
6 Dragon Basons and plates, 6 China potts.
8 Setts of Tea & Coffee China, some enamell'd with gold. One of Dresden, some India & some Common.
A Quantity of Odd China.
1 Sett Desert frames with Italian temples, Vases, China Images, Basket & flowers &c.
1 Large full sett of English China for a Desert.
4 Doz. plates for Ditto.
1 Desert sett of Queens ware.
2 Dozen Plates of Ditto.

PLATE

4 Cases of Table Knifs Forks & Spoons
1 Doz. of each .....
1 Case of Ditto without spoons
2 Cases of Desert Knifs, Forks & Spoons
1 Doz. of each .....
2 Large Oval Waiters
3 Smaller Wrought Ditto
2 Smaller Ditto
1 Tea Kittle [*sic*] Vase
1 Tea Kittle & Lamp
2 Coffee Potts
3 Pr. of Pillar Candlesticks.
3 Pr. of diff't, pattern
1 Pr. of flatt handled Ditto
1 New fashion'd stand for Oil & Vinager
1 Ditto Vase for Sugar
1 Ditto Ditto for Pepper
1 Ditto Ditto for mustard
1 Crevet stand containing Oil, Vinager, pepper, Sugar & mustard
2 Plain pint Muggs
2 Ditto.... half pint Ditto
2 Wrought half pint Ditto
1 Bread Basket
1 Large Cup & Cover
4 Large Salt-cellers with spoons.
8 Smaller Ditto with Ditto
6 Butter boats with Ditto
2 Soup Spoons
2 Gravey Ditto
8 Decanter Ticketts
2 Nursery Spoons
3 Saucepans
1 Pap boat
1 Decanter funnel
1 Punch strainer
2 Ditto Ladles

LIQUORS

2 Pipes of Madeira Wine
1 Puncheon of Jamaica Rum
1 Cask of Ditto contg. 50 gallons
1 Barrel of Peach Brandy
1 Keg of French Ditto
2 Hogsheads of Vinager
2 Barrels of Lispenards Ale

In Bottles

25 Doz. Port Wine
6 Ditto.... Mountain
3 Ditto Malmsea Madeira
2½ Ditto Hock....28 Doz. porter
4 Ditto Claret
10 Dozen of Madeira
7 Ditto Arrack
2 Ditto Minorca Wine
2½ Ditto Fronteniac
1 Ditto Jamaica Rum

BOOKS

Literature	*No. Vol.*	*Literature*	*No. Vol.*
Essay on the English Language	1	Lady Mary W. M. Letters	3
Bollingbrok's Letters	1	Maxime de la society civile	1
Dialogues of the Dead	1	Vicar of Wakefield	2
Pleasures of the Imagination	1	Hutcheson on Beauties	1
Carractere de Madame de Puissieux	2	Diffce, entre l 'homme et la Béte	1
Origine of Evil	1	Essays on writing and genius	1
Human Prudence	1	Seeds posthumes works	1
School of Man	1	Quinces Dispensatory	1
Wake's principles	1	Motto's to the Spectators	1
The Econemy of Human Life	1	Lettre de Voltair	1
Reflexion sur l'ellgance de la politesse du stile	1	Crudens Concordance	1
R. sur ce que peut plair	1	Heraldry Display'd	1
L'art de conaitre les homes	1	Extract from Martinet	1
Fitzosborn's Letters	1	Lock's Essays	2
Philosophical Letters	1	Salmons Grammer	1
		Swifts Works	6

Carters Epictectus 2
Spectators 8
Lettre de Madm. de sivigné 8
Sentimental Journey 2
Pope's Letters 1
Guardian 2
Dilworth's Assistant 1
Plyni's Letters 2
Sr. Wm. Temples Works 2
Dalrympl's Memoirs
Doctor Burnet 3
Common accidence 1
Burnet's own time 2
Persian Letters english & French 2
Tolitsons Works 1
Belisaries 1
Frederic & Faramond 1
Histy. of Greenland 2
Moeurs des sauvages 2
Histy. of Spain by Mariana 1
L. C. Bacon's Works 1

History

Releich's of the world 4
Baronnetage of England 5
Of the late War 2
Revolutions of Rome 2
Ditto of Sweden 1
Grecians by Stanians 2
Of the Romans 1
Seats of War in Europe 1
Of the Emperor Ch' Au' 5 3
Hisie Francoise et galante 1
Antony's Commentary 1
Present State of England 2
Fourfold State 1
Comparative View 1
Camdens Britania 1
Barnes's Edward the Third 1
Newton's Chronologie 1
Davila's Histy. of France 1
Charleton on Stonehenge 1
Rapin's H. of England 15
Wisharts commentary 1
Histoire de la N. France 6
State of Pennsylvania 1
Of Carolina 1
Collins Peerage 6
Hooks Roman History 3
Robertsons Histy. of Scotland 2
Revolutions de Portugal 1
Grandeur et Decadance des Romains 1
Roman History 3
Smiths Histy. of N. York 1
Herberts Travels 1
Sandy's Ditto 1
History of Animals 1
Abridgmt. of the Histy. of Engd. 3
Kingdom of England 1
Memoire de Turenne 2
Ditto.... de Sully 2
Voyage d 'l 'amerique meridional & loha 2
Smiths Discours's in America 1
La sale's voiage, journal 1
Hobes's tucibide 1
Kennedy's Chronologie 1
Bolinbrook on History 2
Age of Lewis the 14th. 2
Plurality of Worlds 1
European Settlements in America 2
Douglas's America 2
Euchards Gazetteer 1
Description of Carolina 1
Salmons gazette 1

Military

Memoire Millitair 2
Ditto par un Holandois 2
Instruction Millitair 1
Memoire de Goulon 1
Artillery de le Blond 1
Muller on Fortification 1
Prussion Infantry 1
Ditto.... Cavelry 1
Muller on Attack't & Defence of Places 1
Blands Military Dicipline 1
Heath on Fortresses 1
Military Engineer 2
The Accomplished Officer 1
Memoire de puysegur 2
Ceaser's [*sic*] commentary 1
Code Millitaire 2
Traite' de Legions 1
Etat Millitaire 2
Perfait Capitain 1
Bariff's Dicipline 1
Instruction du Marll. Broglio 1
Memoire sur la guerre 1
Memoire de Turenne 2
Ditto de Montecuculy 1
Ordonance du Roy 1
Dictionaire de lingenia 1
Journeaux des seiges 1
Historie de Polybe 6
Ingenieur de Campagne 1
Tactique de l'infantry 1
Grey on Gunnery 1
Kanes Campaign's 1
Fortification de Vauban 1
New Art of War 1

Mathematical

Practical Surveyor 1
Kerts Euclide 1
Ellements of Euclide 1
Table des logarithme 1
Hoppus on Measuring 1

Geography

System of Geography 2

Poetry

Poems on Chess 1
Triumph of fame 1
Alexanders feast 1
Paradice Lost 1

Navigation

Crosby's Navigation 1
Lydiarts Naval History 1
Voyage to Hudsons Bay 1
Dampiers voyages 1
Discovery of America 1
Sience du Pilotte 1
Naval Instruction 1
Ansons Voyage 1

Miscelanies

Tissot on Health 1
Avis aux peuples 1
Ellements of Heraldry 1
Unitas fratrum 1
Italian Grammer 1
Thompson's seasons 1
Time's tellescope 1
Leonidas 1
Apocriph 1
Rules of Chess 1
Burlemaque
Cambridge Editions of the Bible 2

Classic's

Guthries Cicero 2
Orations of Demosthenes 1
Seneca's Morals 1
Watts's Logic 1
Saluste 1
English Grammer 1
Trapp's Virgil 3
Middletons Cicero 2
Watsons Horace 1
Newtons Philosophy 1
Lucians Works 4

Politicks

Memoire of Torcy 2
Rolts powers of Europe 4
Spirit of Laws...Engh. 2
Ditto...French 2
Vatils Law of Nations 1
Turkish Spy 8
Humes political Histy. 2

Architecture

Hydrolique de Belidor 4
Lemuel 1

Novels & Fables

Marmontels tales 3
Don Quichotte 6
Gay's Fables 1
Profete Nostradamus 1
The Lady's friend 1
Les Egaremcnts du cour et de lesprit 1
Le Comte de Warwick 2
The Man of 40 Crowns 1
Esops fables 1
Comte mogol 3
Batchelier de Salamanq 2
Avanture de Thelemaque 2
Ditto de Gil Blas 4

Law

Viners Abridgement 24 Folio
Ester, Judas Machabe 1
Sampson Messiah 1
Oeuvres de moliere 8
Tasso 2
Poems of Underwoods 1
Pope's Odessy 5
Ditto Illiade 6
Ditto Works 8
Shakespears works 7
Miltons Paradice Lost 1
Plyni's Operas 2
Collection of Poems 3

Morality

Passion of the Soul 1
Direction for Prayers 1
Religeous perfections 2
The Soul of Man 1
Bible de Martinet 1
New Duty of Man 1
Nelson's festivals 1
Pearson on the Creed 1

Sermons

Beverige's Sermons 1
Seeds Ditto 2
Clarks Ditto 8
Wakes Ditto 1
Barrows Ditto 1

Agriculture

Putleins culture of Silk 1
Botanist 1
Bartlets farrery 1
Body of Husbandry 4

Dictionary's

Chamber's Dicty. 2
Posthlewaits Ditto 2
Boyer's Ditto 2
Altiery's Ditto 2
Bayl's Ditto 1
Militaire Ditto 1
Classic Ditto 1
De Bayles 3
Dixionaires des anecdotes 2
Index to all Ditto 1 Ditto
Cay's Abridgt. of the Statu[t]es 2 Ditto
Jacob's Law Dictionary 1 Ditto
Hales' Pleas Crown 2 Ditto
Hawkin's Ditto 1 Ditto
Woods Institutes 1 Ditto
Statutes at Large 9 4 to
Reports of Cases in Chancery 3 Ditto
Virginia Laws 1
North Carolina Ditto 1
New York Ditto 2
Burn's Justice 3 8vo
Chancery practises by Har. 2 Ditto
Dalrymple on feudal property 1 Ditto
Attorney's Practise in King's Bench 2 Ditto
Attorney's Ditto in Common Pleas 2 Ditto

To which is to be included (not mentioned in the foregoing Inventory) The total Consumption of Governor Tryon's Cloaths, Public and Private papers with £200 paper currency, as also the loss Mrs. Tryon Sustained in her Jewels, all her pearls &c wearing apparel and a very valuable Collection of Music. The whole Damage sustained by the Governor & Mrs. Tryon on this melancholy Occasion amounting upon a moderate Estimation to Six Thousand Pounds Sterling.

[In Tryon's Handwriting:] London 28th June 1774 Wm. Tryon

[1] This inventory was drawn up in connection with Tryon's claim for compensation for his losses. Tryon signed it on June 28, 1774 (see final line of document). Since the list represents the governor's personal possessions, it has been used as a guide in furnishing the reconstructed Tryon Palace in New Bern.

Josiah Martin to Edmund Fanning
[extract]

PRO AO 13/100, f. 182
[A&H-77. 1926. 1-3]

N^{o} Carolina Feby 9th 1774

. . . you will be so good to let His Excellency [William Tryon] know, I sent to him by Capt Barzey, some time ago, all the Papers I could which relates to the Troubles of this Country during his Administration.

The Memorial of William Tryon[1]

PRO T 1/484

[Whitehall]
[April 1775]

Copy

To
The King's Most Excellent Majesty

The Memorial of Colonel William Tryon, Governor of New York and Late Governor of North Carolina.

Sheweth

That when he was appointed Lieutenant Governor of North Carolina, to relieve Governor Dobbs who was to have returned immediately, he went to that Country in July 1764, but by Governor Dobb's excusing himself from undertaking a Winter passage, on account of his age and state of health, Governor Tryon served a whole Year without any Salary, his Commission not bearing date 'till July 1765.

That in May 1766, Govr Tryon sustained at an Extraordinary Expence, a Journey with an Escort of 50 Men to the Western Frontiers of the Province, thro' an uninhabited Country, about 400 Miles from his Residence to meet the Cherokee Indians, and run the Partition Line between that Nation and the Province: His Presence was necessary and the Service of permanent Utility.

That in 1768, when the disturbances (which afterwards increased to an Insurrection) originated among the Inhabitants about Hillsborough, the Governor was at an other extraordinary heavy charge of travelling into the back Country 200 Miles from his residence and staying those parts the whole Summer, while he used every endeavour towards appeasing the Disorders and restoring the Quiet of the Country; but when every pacific Effort proved ineffectual and the Tumults and Riots had increased to such a degree that the Necessity of protecting the

Courts of Justice obliged the Governor to raise a Military Force, he, with great difficulty and Expence, compleated a Body of 1400 Men, with which in September 1768, He kept open the Courts of Justice and for that time, put a stop to the progress of the Disturbances: In this Service the Governor went near 200 Miles beyond Hillsborough, mustered in distant Counties, two Regiments of 1200 Men, made necessary public Entertainments for the Men in the Field, and kept an open Table for the Officers; on the March, and during the whole sitting of the Court.

That in 1771 when the formidable Numbers that had actually armed themselves and Ursurped the Government of the back Country, occasioned the Legislature passing Laws for raising Provincials, the Governor with the utmost diligence and dispatch raised 1500 Men with 1000 of which he marched against the Insurgents, and by the decisive Battle at Alamance entirely suppressed that dangerous Insurrection: In part of his Expences for this last mentioned Service, the Provincial Assembly have granted him £ 300 Sterling, which is the only Sum he hath in any manner received towards Reimbursing the Amount of £7000, Extra Expences, which he hath Expended in Your Majesty's Service in the Course of his Administration in North Carolina; But he hopes that with this Expence, he shall be found to have performed some acceptable Services to Your Majesty, in that Colony, more especially in the early defeat of the Insurgents and restoring to Your Majesty's Government the Allegiance of 7000 of your Subjects, who after the Battle submitted, and returned under Oath to their Obedience, tho' before that happy Event, they had overturned the Supreme Court of Hillsborough, and set up a Jurisdiction of their own: His Zeal was his Motive for this undertaking at a time when his appointment to the Government of New York might have justifiably exempted him from so expensive, fatiguing and critical an Expedition.

That in 1774, by the Misfortune of the Fort House being Burnt, in which he resided as Governor of New York, his Money, Plate, Furniture and Effects were entirely destroyed to the Amount of £6000, besides the loss of his Papers, which would have been Vouchers for the greatest part of his abovementioned Disbursements.

That the General Assembly of New York granted him £5000 Currency, equal to £2777..15..6, in Consequence of a Resolve in the following Terms, "Resolved, That His Excellency be allowed the Sum of £5000, as well to repair, in some Measure, his great and heavy Loss by the Fire of Fort George, as to manifest their high Respect and Esteem for his Person and Family."

He is, however, certain that by means of the abovementioned Losses and Expences, he hath during his ten Years Residence in America in Your Majesty's Service, actually drawn out of his private Fortune in England, above £13,000, besides the Total Disbursements of the Salaries and Emoluments [folio partially destroyed, appears to be "of both"] Governments.

He therefore prays Your Majesty will be Graciously pleased to take into your Royal Consideration the Merits of this Memorial, on whose Princely Justice and Munificence he relies for that Compensation which shàll seem meet; and Your Memorialist shall ever Pray, etc., etc., etc., ...

Presented (by Lord North) to the King in April 1775

---

[1]In the biographical sketch of Tryon found in Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, LVII, 276, there is mentioned a letter from Tryon to Lord Hyde (April, 1773) asking for "'some solid reward for his services' in North Carolina and elsewhere." Lord Hyde, Thomas Villiers (1709-1786), Baron Hyde of Clarendon, was appointed joint postmaster general of the colonies in 1763, and in the same year also became a member of the privy council.

Fountain Elwin to John Pownall [with enclosures][1]

PRO CO 5/318, f. 57

May 16, 1775

Mr Elwin (who was Secretary to Governor Tryon) acquaints Mr Pownall, that the Governor desired him to send the Packet herewith with his Compliments to Mr Pownall

Tuesday 16 May

---

[1]A note from Isaac Edwards, presumably to Tryon, and a message to Tryon from the North Carolina General Assembly were included in the packet Elwin sent to Pownall; both documents will be found immediately after this one as enclosures.

[Enclosure]

Isaac Edwards to William Tryon

PRO CO 5/318, f. 57

[North Carolina?]
March 2d, 1774

Dear Sir

The hurry I am in to send off the inclosed Papers allows me no more Time than to express my Wishes for their safe Arrival, and to tell You that with the Duplicates You will hear further from

Sir
Your most Obed h bl Sert

I. Edwards

[Enclosure] PRO CO 5/318, ff. 63-64

The Assembly to William Tryon

[New Bern]
[on or after December 21, 1773[1]]

To His Excellency William Tryon Esquire, Captain General, Governor, and Commander in Chief of the Province of New York

The House of Assembly of North Carolina upon an Occasion essential to the Well being of the Colony, have come to a Resolution to Address Your Excellency, and we have the Honor to be appointed a Committee for that important purpose.

The System of Laws which opperated in this Colony during the Time Your Excellency presided over it, to the Constitution of which (Its Tempora duration excepted) scarce any objection could be made, expired on the sixth Day of March 1773.

When the Assembly were convened they were informed by the governor of this Province that he had received an Instruction from His Majesty, from which he could not depart, directing him not to assent to any Law for the establishing Courts of Judicature without certain deviations from the former System which were specified in the Instruction. These Alterations, Sir, however equitable they might have appeared (as the Assembly doubted not they did) to the Royal Mind of their Sovereign, were such, as in their Opinion, struck at the very Basis of Commerce in this Country for had they been adopted, Traffic between this and its Sister Colonies would no longer have existed but under such Disadvantages to this Province as must have defeated its End and Credit, that essence of Trade, even in the intercourse with Great Britain would have received an incurable Wound.

Thus Sir were they reduced to the Melancholy alternative of having no Constitution at all, or of establishing such as the Assembly conceived incompatible with the interest of this Country.

In this deplorable Situation they determined humbly to Address His Majesty, who knows no wish so Ardent as that for the Happiness of His Subjects, nor any Felicity so great as that of promoting it.

They have Sir accordingly addressed Him, and have set forth at large the Reasons that governed their Conduct, which they flatter themselves will justify their proceedings, and humbly hope that their most Gracious Sovereign may be induced to extend relief to his Faithful Subjects of North Carolina, who did upon all past, and will upon all future Occasions demonstrate the utmost Loyalty to their King, the highest reverence for His Government, and the greatest readiness at the Expence of Life and Fortune to support it.

And in order to introduce their Humble Address in the most acceptable manner to His Majesty, and as the most effectual means to

ensure its success, they have commanded us to forward it to Your Excellency, and to request that you would be pleased to convey it to the King, and to support their Humble, yet Earnest Solicitations, with Your Interest and Influence.

The Happiness this Province enjoyed under Your Excellency's Administration, the intimate knowledge you must have of its Constitution and Circumstances, naturally led the Assembly when they looked out of themselves for Support, to apply to You, who upon the most Trying Occasions when the Laws of this Country were set at defiance and Insurrection had progressed so far that its very Constitution was at Stake, suffered no Difficulty or Danger to deter you from preserving it, and that at a Time when being appointed to another government it had ceased to be Your Duty, and when no motive could have influence upon your Conduct but a Regard for its Welfare.

The Application of the Assembly therefore to you is the result of Affection, the dictate of Judgement, a grateful Remembrance of former Benefits, and a firm reliance upon your future Efforts in their Favor, nor can you receive a stronger Instance of their Confidence than the soliciting your Aid at a Time when their Country is left a Prey to all the Horrors which must ensue from a State without Civil or Criminal Jurisdiction.

This Address to Your Excellency was resolved upon by the Representative Body of this People in full Assembly without one dissenting Voice, and they request your Acceptance of the important Trust it conveys, as the most expressive Instance they can give of the great Regard this Colony bears you.

John Harvey	I. Edwards
Robert Howe	John Ashe
Sam Johnston	Corn^{s} Harnett
Will Hooper	Joseph Hewes

---

[1]The journal of the assembly for December 21, 1773, notes the appointment of the committee to prepare this address. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, IX, 786-787.

Lord North[1] to William Eden[2]

BL Add. Ms. 46,490

[excerpt]

Bushy Park
Septr 18. 1775

Dear Sir

Never give yourself the trouble to make excuses for the very friendly letters of good advice which you are so kind from time to time to send me. I also assure you that I esteem them, as you intend them, the very best proof of your cordial attachment to the present administration & to your humble servant.

The Generals, admirals & Governors in whose hands many of the most important departments in America have been unfortunately placed, were in possession before the troubles broke out. Mr. Tryon's behaviour in North Carolina had deserved praise, & Gen. Gage had been at the head of the American troops ever since the last war with a very fair reputation: His merit was enhanced by his voluntary offer to return immediately to America at the commencement of these disturbances; as to Mr Tryon & Lord William Campbell, I am much inclined to think that no Governors in New York & S. Carolina without a considerable army to support them, could have preserved those colonies in obedience to Great Britain. . . .

[Frederick North, earl of Guilford]

---

[1] Frederick North, earl of Guilford (1732-1792), was the agent of George III who directed policy at this time. He had become chancellor of the exchequer in 1767 and first lord of the treasury in 1770. As prime minister under George III Lord North pursued the disastrous policies which led to the revolt of the colonies. In 1782 Lord North resigned but cooperated with Fox in opposing the Shelburne ministry. Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, XIV, 604-609; *Webster's Biographical Dictionary*, 1107.

[2] William Eden was undersecretary of state under Henry Howard, earl of Suffolk, from June, 1772, until October, 1778. Sainty, *Officials of the Secretaries of State*, 77.

William Tryon to the Earl of Dartmouth [with enclosure][1]

PRO CO 5/1106, f. 339
[A&H-72. 230. 1-3]

[No. 17]

On Board the *Dutchess of Gordon*
New York Harbour 11th Nov. 1775
[Received December 17, 1775]

My Lord

The Inclosures herewith transmitted will abundantly testify the Anarchy of this Province and the Malignant Spirit that is spread through the Country [.]

The Paper Marked A was received from the Fountain head, and was the ground of my Subsequent Conduct in removing on board the Packet.

Fort Chamblee fell into the hands of the Rebels the 18th of last Month, but as St. John's by Letter from Ticonderoga of the 31st of October was still beseiged it is hoped the attempts of the Enemy on that Fort, will be defeated through the Bravery of the Garrison, favored by the Severity of the Season, or relieved by General Carlton, who it is confidently asserted has Levied a Body of Highlanders & Canadians— for that purpose.

The Enemy have two Objects in View in Constructing the Fort at the Highlands, on the Hudson River; The one to preserve the Com-

munication open above those Heigts [*sic*], between the Western and Eastern Colonies which will be important to them when the Kings Ships next Summer Command Hudson River, as far up as the Fort. The other Object is to prevent the Junction by Water, of any Forces that may March from this City, and Canada to retake the Forts on the Lakes. This Fort however when the Friends of Government can associate in conjunction with the Regulars, will probably soon be dismantled by the Country People or taken by the Kings Forces.

I have detained the Packet considering at this Crisis, Government would be anxious to know the Issue of the Canada Invasion, however as the Mercury Packet is arrived I shall dispatch the Hallifax in two or three days, tho' no fresher Intelligence should arrive.

I am with all possible Respect
My Lord
Your Lordships,
Most Obed^{t} Servt

Wm Tryon

---

[1] A clerk noted "(10 Inclosures)" when the letter was endorsed. Only the following enclosure is included here.

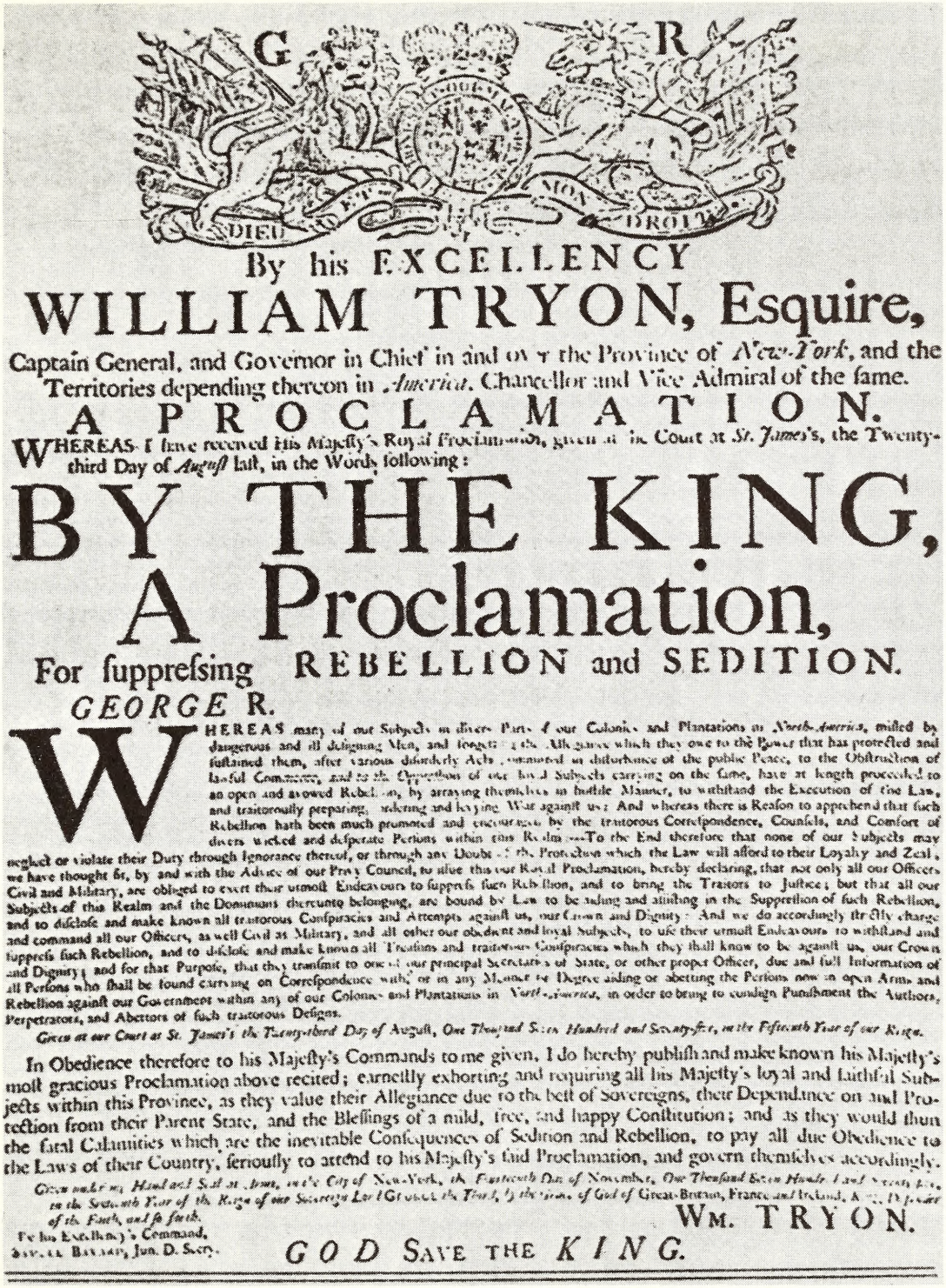
[Enclosure]

PRO CO 5/1106, f. 339b-343
[A&H-72. 231. 1-3]

A

The Letter produced to the Continental Congress and the Copy sent to this, in New York has the following words. "Tryon with all his malignity of heart is obliged to lay Still as the 4 Regiments are gone to Boston; he is high in esteem with administration for his behaviour at N: Carolina, his plan that he laid for enslaving this country, when in England is not laid aside, it will be a Capital Stroke to Secure Govr Tryon's person;" it goes on "to point it out by your acting in conjunction with Governor Carleton."[1]

Hancocks[2] letter to the Congress "I also enclose you a resolve of the Continental Congress respecting those who in your opinion are dangerous by going at large which I also refer;" This resolve I can't get sight of. I believe it is destroyed.— 150 men working at the Forts 200 weight of powder there. Beacons to be erected 30 miles this side of the Forts all the way up at proper places to give the alarm. A plan is laid to build two more Batteries this side the Forts. An application to Congress for 25 men to keep watch at night, at the Fort building up the north River. A plan to sink blocks to stop up some narrow places going up to the Forts, in order to prevent large vessels going up. Two Sloops sailed last Sunday fortnight with money for powder, I believe to the French Islands.



By his EXCELLENCY

WILLIAM TRYON, Esquire,

Captain General, and Governor in Chief in and over the Province of *New-York*, and the Territories depending thereon in *America*, Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS I have received His Majesty's Royal Proclamation, given at the Court at *St. James's*, the Twenty-third Day of *August* last, in the Words following:

BY THE KING,

A Proclamation,

For suppressing REBELLION and SEDITION.

GEORGE R.

WHEREAS many of our Subjects in divers Parts of our Colonies and Plantations in *North-America*, misled by dangerous and ill designing Men, and forgetful of the Allegiance which they owe to the Power that has protected and sustained them, after various disorderly Acts committed in disturbance of the public Peace, to the Obstruction of lawful Commerce, and to the Oppression of our loyal Subjects carrying on the same, have at length proceeded to an open and avowed Rebellion, by arraying themselves in hostile Manner, to withstand the Execution of the Law, and traitorously preparing, ordering and levying War against us: And whereas there is Reason to apprehend that such Rebellion hath been much promoted and encouraged by the traitorous Correspondence, Counsels, and Comfort of divers wicked and desperate Persons within this Realm:—To the End therefore that none of our Subjects may neglect or violate their Duty through Ignorance thereof, or through any Doubt of the Protection which the Law will afford to their Loyalty and Zeal, we have thought fit, by and with the Advice of our Privy Council, to issue this our Royal Proclamation, hereby declaring, that not only all our Officers Civil and Military, are obliged to exert their utmost Endeavours to suppress such Rebellion, and to bring the Traitors to Justice; but that all our Subjects of this Realm and the Dominions thereunto belonging, are bound by Law to be aiding and assisting in the Suppression of such Rebellion, and to disclose and make known all traitorous Conspiracies and Attempts against us, our Crown and Dignity: And we do accordingly strictly charge and command all our Officers, as well Civil as Military, and all other our obedient and loyal Subjects, to use their utmost Endeavours to withstand and suppress such Rebellion, and to disclose and make known all Treasons and traitorous Conspiracies which they shall know to be against us, our Crown and Dignity; and for that Purpose, that they transmit to one of our principal Secretaries of State, or other proper Officer, due and full Information of all Persons who shall be found carrying on Correspondence with, or in any Manner or Degree aiding or abetting the Persons now in open Arms and Rebellion against our Government within any of our Colonies and Plantations in *North-America*, in order to bring to condign Punishment the Authors, Perpetrators, and Abettors of such traitorous Designs.

Given at our Court at St. James's the Twenty-third Day of August, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-five, in the Fifteenth Year of our Reign.

In Obedience therefore to his Majesty's Commands to me given, I do hereby publish and make known his Majesty's most gracious Proclamation above recited; earnestly exhorting and requiring all his Majesty's loyal and faithful Subjects within this Province, as they value their Allegiance due to the best of Sovereigns, their Dependance on and Protection from their Parent State, and the Blessings of a mild, free, and happy Constitution; and as they would shun the fatal Calamities which are the inevitable Consequences of Sedition and Rebellion, to pay all due Obedience to the Laws of their Country, seriously to attend to his Majesty's said Proclamation, and govern themselves accordingly.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms, in the City of New-York, the Fourteenth Day of November, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy-five, in the Seventh Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third, by the Grace of God of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

WM. TRYON.

By his Excellency's Command,
DANIEL BANKER, Jun. D. Secry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

A proclamation of George III, dated August 23, 1775, exhorted all officers and citizens to cooperate with the British in suppressing rebellion. This royal edict was incorporated into a proclamation of William Tryon dated November 14, 1775. The original Tryon document is in the Library of Congress, Washington, D.C., and is reproduced by permission.

A Wounded Souldier left St. Johns 14th of October, Examined before Congress. St. Johns close besieged, stand half leg [died?] in mud & water, a new baterie to be opened the day after he came away, next day heard heavy firing, they said in the Camp if they did not take it in three or four days they never Should, a rumour in the Camp four or five

thousand Canadians were comming to the relief of St. Johns—Stop'd & dismissed by the President. This man told before he came to Congress he was Sure not a Provincial was at St. John's by this time. A motion made in Congress by Mr Isaac Low,[3] to lay all the affairs before Govr Tryon relating to him & as above objected to.

Mem: Rec'd from N: York the best authority 2^d Novr 1775

W T

---

[1]General Guy Carleton (1724-1808) had served as lieutenant governor of Quebec in 1766 and became governor when General Murray left. In 1770 Carleton returned to England but four years later was again in Quebec as governor. Until Gage left Carleton was subordinate to him. Upon Gage's recall William Howe was named successor to Gage, whereupon Carleton became an independent commander of the British forces in Canada. Boatner, *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution*, 182-183.

[2]This was doubtless John Hancock (1736-1793), delegate from Massachusetts, president of the Provincial Congress (1774-1775) and of the Continental Congress (1775-1777). Marquis, *Who Was Who in America*, 300.

[3]Isaac Low (1735-1791) was a delegate from New York to the Continental Congress of 1774-1775. In 1776 Low was accused of treason and he was arrested. In 1779 his property was confiscated, and he moved to England in 1783. Marquis, *Who Was Who in America*, 393.

Joseph Hewes to Samuel Johnston[1]

Facsimile Collection, Library of Congress, from the original in the possession of R. Coulton Davis, Esq.

Philadelphia 8th July 1776

Dear Sir,

A hellish plott has lately been discovered at New York to Murder Genl. Washington and some other Officers of the first rank, blow up the Magazine & spike up the Cannon, the persons employed [stricken] had it in charge & have actually enlisted a number of men for the King's Army, it was to have been put in execution on the first arrival of the Army from Halifax, one of Genl. Washington's guards has been put to death for being concerned in it, the Mayor of the City and some others are confined, I believe many of them are guilty, [stricken] it has been said the matter has been traced up to Govr. Tryon.

I enclose you a Resolve of Congress which please to forward to your Council of Safety, I also enclose a letter to Mr. Burke,[2] if you can do anything for the Gentlemen who subscribe it, I hope you will do it, they are my friends and friends of America. I sent you a Commission of this kind some time ago, you have not mentioned it in any of your letters. I will trespas no longer on your patience, Remember me to your Family and Connections and be assured I am with Affection and Regard

Dear Sir
Your Most Obed Ser

Joseph Hewes

PS I copy no letters
take them with all
their imperfections.

Samuel Johnston Esqr. [Edenton]

---

[1]Samuel Johnston was a member of the legislature continuously from 1760 until 1775 and for several additional terms later. During the Regulator troubles Johnston, as a member of the Assembly, was concerned that the rule of law be maintained. Largely under his leadership laws were passed setting forth a schedule of fees which might be charged by local officials, regulating certain activities of sheriffs, and providing other remedies to some of the Regulators' complaints. Johnston and his associates also enacted legislation designed to end riots and disorders. Known as the "Johnston Riot Act," it provided that persons accused of riot might be tried in any county, no matter where the offense had occurred; any person resisting or avoiding arrest on such charges might be declared an outlaw; and the governor was authorized to end such future uprisings by the use of force. With the approach of the American Revolution, Johnston assumed a position of leadership in North Carolina, presiding at two Provincial Congresses and representing North Carolina in the Continental Congress. He was a nephew of royal governor Gabriel Johnston and was, himself, governor of the state of North Carolina during the years 1787-1789. Ashe, *Biographical History*, IV, 241-251.

[2]Thomas Burke (1747-1783) was an Irishman who moved into Orange County from Virginia ca. 1770. He served two complete terms in the Continental Congress after finishing the unexpired term of John Penn. In 1781 he was serving as the elected governor of North Carolina when he was captured at Hillsborough by David Fanning. After unsuccessfully seeking parole, Burke escaped from prison and returned to Hillsborough. Criticism of his breaking parole made Burke very bitter and disillusioned, and he retired to his plantation Tyaquin where he died in 1783. John S. Watterson, *Dr. Thomas Burke: A Revolutionary Career* (Ann Arbor, Mich.: University Microfilms, 1971).

William Tryon to Lord North

PRO AO 13/123, f. 26
[A&H-76. 1975. 1]

Ship *Dutchess of Gordon*
off Staten Island 12th Augt 1776

My Lord,

I beg leave to Solicit Your Lordships Patronage for Mr Willm Pennington who from the Tumult and disorder of the times, has been drove from his office of Comptroller of the Customs of the Port of Brunswick, after near twelve Years faithfull Discharge of his Duty.

As Mr Pennington came out with me to North Carolina in 1764, and tells me he is now left without friend or Relation in England, it is at his earnest request that I have taken the liberty to address your Lordship in behalf of a faithful Servant to Government whose Services seem to entitle him to its Protection.

I am with every Possible Respect
My Lord,
Your Lordship's
Most Obedient Humble Servant

Wm Tryon

George Germain[1] to George Mercer

PRO CO 5/251, f. 47b
[A&H-72. 149. 1]

Whitehall 20th June 1777

Colonel Mercer

Sir,

I am sorry to find by your letters of the 12th instant from Paris that the state of your health does not admit of your continuing there, much less of your return to England; I will hope however that the waters of Flambiers which you have been advised to try will produce all the good Effects you expect from them, and as I see no difference in respect to your commission of Lieutenant Governor of North Carolina between your residing there or at Paris, I can have no objection to your making the Experiment and I most heartily wish it may be attended with Success.

I am &

Geo. Germain

---

[1]George Sackville Germain (1716-1785) was known as Lord George Sackville until 1770 when he assumed the name Germain. He had been second in command of the St. Malo expedition of 1758 but was dismissed from service after he failed to lead an important cavalry charge at Minden. From 1775 until 1782 he was secretary of state for the colonies and took an active lead in directing the war in America. *Webster's Biographical Dictionary*, 1299.

William Tryon to Sir Henry Clinton

[From a photocopy at Tryon Palace]

New York 20th July 1779.

Sir

Having on the 3d Instant joined the Troops Assembled on Board the Transports at White Stone, Sir George Collier[1] got the Fleet under Way the same Evening, but the Winds being light, we did not reach the Harbour of New Haven until the 5th in the Morning.

The first Division consisting of the Flank Companies of the Guards the Fusileers, 54th Regt and a Detachment of the Jagers, with four

Field Pieces under Brigadier General Garth,[2] landed about 5 O Clock (A. M.) a mile South of West Haven and began their March making a Circuit of upwards of seven miles to Head a Creek on the Western side of the Town.

The second Division could not move till the Return of the Boats, but before Noon I disembarked with the 23^{d} the Hessian Landgrave and King's American Regiments, and two Pieces of Cannon on the Eastern side of the Harbour; and instantly began the March of three Miles, to the Ferry from New Haven East toward Brentford.

We took a Field Piece which annoyed us at our Landing, and possessed ourselves of the Rock Battery of three Guns commanding the Channel of the Harbour, abandoned by the Rebels on our approach. The Armed Vessels then enter'd and drew near the Town.

General Garth got into the Town but not without Opposition Loss, and Fatigue, and reported to me at Half past one that he should begin the Conflagration, which he thought it merited, as soon as he had secured the Bridge between us over Neck Creek.

The Collection of the Enemy in Force on Advantage Ground, and with heavier Cannon than his own, diverted the General from that Passage, and the Boats that was to take off the Troops being not up. I went over to him; and the Result of our Conference, was a Resolution that with the first Division he should cover the North Part of the Town that night, while with the second I should keep the Heights above the Rock Fort. In the Morning the first Division embarked at the South East Part of the Town, and crossing the Ferry joined us on the East Haven Side, excepting the 54th which were sent on Board their Transports.

In their Progress of the preceding Day from West Haven they were under in continual Fire but [owing] to the judicious Conduct of the General, and the Alertness of the Troops, the Rebels were every where repulsed: The next Morning, as there was not a Shot fired to molest the Retreat, General Garth changed his Design; and destroyed only the public stores some Vessels and Ordnance excepting six field Pieces and an armed Privateer which were brought off.

The Troops reimbarked at Rock Fort in the Afternoon, with little Molestation, and the Fleet leaving the Harbour that Evening anchored the Morning of the Eighth, off the Village of Fairfield.

The Boats being not sufficient for the whole of the first Division, I landed only with the Flank Companies of the Guards, one Company of the Landgrave's and the King's American Regiment with two Field Pieces, East of the Village and South West of the Black Rock Battery, which Commands the Harbour.

We pursued our March (under a Cannonade without Effect) towards the Village, But in our Approach received a smart Fire of Musquetry. The Rebels fled before the rapid advance of the Guards and left us in Possession of it, and of the Heights in the West, until General Garth,

who landed two miles in the South, joined us with the Remainder of the Troops in the Evening.

Having laid under Arms that Night — and in the Morning burnt the greatest Part of the Village, to resent the Fire of the Rebels from their Houses, and to mask our Retreat, we took Boat where the second Division had landed; the Enemy throwing only a weak, scattered Fire on our Flanks. The Regiment &c Landgrave by a very proper Disposition having effectually covered our Rear.

Wanting some Supplies, we cross'd the Sound to Huntingdon, and there continued till the Eleventh, and repassing that Day, anchored five miles from the Bay of Norwalk.

The Sun being nearly set before the 54th the Landgraves Regiment and the Jagers were in the Boats, it was near nine in the Evening, when I landed with them at the Cow-Pasture, a Peninsula on the East of the Harbour within a mile an a half of the Bridge, which formed the Communication between the East and West Parts of the Village, nearly equally divided by a salt Creek.

The King's American Regiment being unable to join us, before three next Morning, We lay that Night on our Arms . . . In our March at the first dawn of day, the 54th led the Column, and soon fell in with the Rebel out Posts; and driving the Enemy, with great Alacrity and Spirit, dispossessed them of Drummond Hill and the Heights at that End of the Village, East from and commanding the Bridge.

It being now but four oClock in the Morning, and the Rebels having taken Post within Random Cannon Shot upon the Hills on the North, I resolved to halt, until the second Division, landing at the Old Wells, on the West side of the Harbour, had advanced and formed the Junction.

General Garth's Division passed the Bridge by nine, and at my Desire proceeded to the North End of the Village, from whence, and especially from the Houses there had been a Fire for five Hours upon our Advanced Guards.

The Fusileers supported by the Light Infantry of the Guards, began the Attack and soon cleared that Quarter, pushing the main Body and a Hundred Cavalry from the Northern Heights, and taking one Piece of their Cannon.

After many salt Pans were destroyed, whole Boats carried on board the Fleet and the Magazines. Stores and Vessels set in Flame, with the greatest part of the Dwelling Houses, the advanced Corps were drawn back; and the Troops retired in two Columns, to the Place of our first Debarkation, and unassaulted took Ship, and returned to Huntingdon Bar.

We were waiting only for fresh Supplies of Artillery and Force, adequate to the probable Increase of the Rebels, by the Decrease of the Objects of their Care, and the Alarm of the interior Country when I was honored on the 13th with your Commands of the 12th for the Return of the Troops with the Fleet to White stone.

The Rebels in Arms at New Haven were considerable more numerous at Fairfield and still more so at Norwalk. Two Hundred and fifty Continental Troops had now joined their Militia, under General Parsons,[3] and together were said to be upwards of two Thousand. The Accounts of their Loss are vague. It could not be trifling.

The General Effect of the printed Address, from Sir George Collier and myself to the Inhabitants, Recommended by your Excellency cannot be discovered, till there are some further Operations and Descents upon their Coast. Many Copies of it were left behind at New Haven, and at Fairfield I sent one by the Revd Mr Sayre,[4] their Episcopal Missionary, under Flagg to a Party in Arms; and received the Answer of Defiance already transmitted.

I regret the Loss of two Places of Public Worship at Fairfield, which took fire unintentionally by the Flakes from other Buildings; and I gave strict Orders and set Guards, for the preservation of that burnt at Norwalk; but it is very difficult where the Houses are close, and of very combustible Materials of Boards and Shingle, to prevent the spreading of the Flame.

I should be very sorry if the Destruction of these two Villages[5] would be thought less reconcilable with Humanity, than with the Love of my Country, my Duty to the King, and the Law of Arms, to which America has been led to make the awful Appeal.

The Usurpers have professedly placed their Hopes of severing the Empire— in avoiding decisive Actions— upon the Waste of the British Treasures, and the Escape of their own Property during the Protraction of the War.

Their Power is supported by the general Dread of their Tyranny and the arts practiced to inspire a Credulous Multitude with a presumptuous Confidence in our forbearance.

I wish to detect this Delusion and if possible, without Injury to the Loyalists, I confess myself in the Sentiments of those, who apprehend no Mischief to the Public from the Irritation of a Few in the Rebellion, if a general Terror and Despondency can be awakened among a People already divided, and settled on a Coast every where thinly inhabited, and easily impressible, and to which their Property is principally confined.

I should do Injustice if I closed this Report without giving every praise to the Troops I had the Honor to Command.

Sir George Collier cooperated with us in the Direction of the armed Vessels employed in the Descents, and I have the Pleasure to add that we had a perfect Concert of opinion in the main Operations.

The Loyal Refugees possess a Zeal, which with their intimate and minute knowledge of the Country, will always render them useful on such Services.

I must not with hold my Commendations, even from the Marriners of the Transports who were Generally employed in Manning the Flat Boats and Batteaus and who were as alert as if they had been intitled to National Rewards.

I have the Honor herewith to Transmit your Excellency a general Return of the Killed wounded and Missing on this Expedition and am with all possible Respect,

Your Excellency's,
Most Obed^{t} and
Very Hum^{ble} Servt

Wm Tryon M:G: –

PS

I have the Honor to transmit your Excellency herewith a Copy of Genl Garths Report from New Haven with the Return of the Ordnance, and Stores taken and destroyed on the Expedition.

---

[1] George Collier (1738-1795) was the brilliant British naval officer who had commanded the frigate *Rainbow* in operations off the American coast during the early years of the war. He had been promoted to commodore in April, 1779, and in May had joined with Gen. Edward Matthew in the execution of a successful raid in Virginia. On May 30 Collier had proceeded up the Hudson to assist Clinton in capturing Stony Point and Verplancks. Piqued when the incompetent Arbuthnot was appointed commander in chief of the American station, Collier in November left the American scene. In 1781 he resigned from the British navy, although he resumed his career in 1790. A talented and versatile man, Collier adapted "Beauty and the Beast" for a stage production called *Selima and Azor* which was successfully presented at Drury Lane. Boatner, *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution*, 247-248.

[2] George Garth (d. 1819) began his military career in September, 1755, as a member of the First Regiment of Footguards. In February, 1779, he had been promoted to colonel and was acting in the capacity of brigadier general, second to Tryon, during the Connecticut Coast Raid of July, 1779, described in this report. Garth was captured by the French in October, 1779, as he sailed from New York to take command in Georgia. After his exchange he served as a major general in the West Indies and became a full general in 1801. Boatner, *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution*, 411.

[3] Samuel Holden Parsons (1737-1789), son of a Methodist clergyman, was born in Lyme, Connecticut, and educated at Harvard. He was a prime mover in calling the early continental congresses. An ardent patriot, Parsons became an officer in the Continental Army. During the winter of 1778-1779 he was in charge of the construction at West Point, and in July, 1779, he attacked the British raiders at Norwalk, Connecticut. Possible espionage activity of Parsons has been suggested; but Carl Van Doren concluded that Parsons, though "often disgruntled and resentful," was not disloyal to the American cause. An opportunist in trying to recoup his fortune in the West after the war, Parsons was nevertheless a capable politician and an enterprising businessman. Boatner, *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution*, 833-834.

[4] The Reverend John Sayre and his congregation at Fairfield, Connecticut, were staunch loyalists who were "greatly oppressed merely on account of their attachment to their Church and King." After the Revolution he served in New Brunswick where he died in 1784. *Classified Digest of the Records of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts*, 1701-1892 (London: Published at the Society's Office, 1893), 49, 867.

[5]When Connecticut surrendered her claim to western lands in 1786, the state reserved approximately 3,000,000 acres in the northwest corner of what is now Ohio. One tract comprised of 500,000 acres and called the "Fire Lands" was used to compensate for war losses suffered by citizens in Danbury, Fairfield, New Haven, and New London. Boatner, *Encyclopedia of the American Revolution*, 1194.

William Tryon to George Germain

PRO CO 5/158, ff. 204, 205b

Yarmouth 10th June 1781

My Lord

I beg leave to remind your Lordship of the recommendations I made to you last Winter for the Honble Lewis DeRossett to be secretary of the Province of North Carolina and Mr William Pennington, now Comptroller of the Port of Brunswick on Cape Fear River, to be Collector of that Port or Collector of the Port of Beaufort, at Newbern.

I am most Respectfully
Your Lordships Most Obdt Servt

Wm Tryon

Geo Germain

William Tryon to George Germain

PRO CO 5/158, ff. 214-214b
[A&H-71.305.1-2]

June 10, 1781

My Lord,

I confidentially lay before your Lordship the enclosures from New-York the Political Ideas may merit your Lordships attention. I rejoice to find L Cornwallis after the most glorious & Tryumphant Conquest has reached Wilmington from whence he may transport any part of his force, to Virginia and South Carolina as occasion may require, without risk or fatigue and his Sick & wounded to the General Hospital at New-York; Adm'l Arbuthnots command being superiour to the French admirals on the N American Station and which from the importance of our operations there must remain Master of those Seas. I am with Great Respect

My Lord
Your Lordship's
Most Obedient and obliged Humble Svt

Wm Tryon

[Yarmouth] 10th June 1781
Lord George Germain

William Tryon to John Fisher[1]

PRO T 1/748
[A&H-76.2582.1]

Upper Grosvr Street
24th Decr 1781

Sir,

As Lord Geo: Germain has been pleased to give me assurances, that he will put Mr Johnson,[2] the Bearer hereof, into his office, when opportunity offers, I take the liberty to request you will lend your aid in forwarding the employing a young Man who has deserved much of Government for his Losses and Services during the late War: He will be a valuable acquisition to any Department he shall be fixed to having lived 17 years in my family, and the last 4. as my Secretary in America, and been entrusted with all the Public, Confidential Correspondence &c &c &c. I am Sir,

Your most obedt
humble Servant,

Wm Tryon

---

[1]John Fisher was undersecretary of state from October, 1781 until March, 1782 when he left office at the time the Colonial Department was abolished. Sainty, *Officials of the Secretaries of State*, p. 78.

[2]Benjamin John Johnson in a petition to the duke of Portland on June 4, 1795, said that he had lived sixteen years in America and was "a Volunteer at the Battle of Alamance in 1771, when the Insurgents in the Province of North Carolina endeavour'd to subvert the Constitution of the Country." In spite of Tryon's diligent efforts to find employment for Johnson, no record can be found that he succeeded. (PRO CO T 1/748, f. 295 [A&H-76. 2569. 1-4]). See also William Tryon to the Treasury, March 1, 1787.

William Tryon to the Treasury Board [with enclosures]

PRO T 1/572
[A&H-76.2029. 1-2]

[January 22, 1782]

M. G[1] Tryon presents his respects to Lord Westcote,[2] requests the inclosed letters, of Lord Dartmouth & Mr Pownall, may be read at the Treasury Board.

It has just been delivered by Lt George Jennings[3] and is to the Genl: with the Injunction that the Genl should redeliver it, after it has been seen at the Treasury Board. The inclosed was sent by Mr Pownall & Mr Knox— Treasury 22 Jany 1782

---

[1]Major General.

[2]Lord Westcote was William Henry Lyttleton (1724-1808) of Hagley Hall, near Stourbridge, Worcestershire. In 1776 Lyttleton was created Baron Westcote (Irish) and in 1794 Baron Lyttleton of Frankley (English). He was governor of South Carolina (1755-

1762), governor of Jamaica (1762-1766), envoy to Lisbon (1777-1782). From 1777 until 1782 he served as a member of the Treasury Board. Valentine, *British Establishment*, II, 562-563.

[3]George Jennings (ca. 1720-1790), was the only son of Admiral Sir John Jennings of Newsells, near Barkway, Hertfordshire. In 1741 he married Mary, the daughter of Michael Burke, tenth earl of Clanricard (Irish). George Jennings was comptroller general of the army. Valentine, *British Establishment*, II, 494-495.

[Enclosure 1]

PRO T 1/572
[A&H-76.2031. 1-3]

The Earl of Dartmouth to William Tryon

Sandwell 25th Decr 1781

Sir

I wish I had the good fortune to be able to converse with you upon the subject of your letter, because it is possible that I might explain myself more clearly by that means, than I may do upon paper. If I understand your wish what I have to say in answer to it is, that when I proposed the addition to your salary as Governor of N. York, I considered that addition both as a compensation for the losses you had sustained in that situation, from the unhappy circumstances of the times, and as highly proper in itself to support the dignity and authority of that important Government, but by no means as a reimbursement of your Expences in the service of the public in N. Carolina, an object of a very different nature, and to which it could have no relation.

I am, Sir with great respect and regard,
Yr most obedt
humble Servant

Dartmouth.

[Enclosure 2]

PRO T 1/572
[A&H-76.2030. 1-2]

John Pownall to William Knox[1]

Copy

Abingdon Street, 20th Decr 1781

Dear Sir,

I cannot after so great a length of time, recollect every Circumstance of the transactions relative to Governor Tryon when he went to New York in the Year 1775: But I think I can say with certainty, that I never understood, that what was given and promised to him then, was meant as a full Satisfaction for his demands on the Treasury, for Expences incurred by him in Suppressing the Insurrections in North Carolina, or that his Accounts on that Score were then Closed.

The £2000, which passed to him through my hands,[2] may I think be reasonably placed to that Account, but undoubtedly the additional Salary of £1000, Pr Ann: as Governor of New York was intended as a compensation, though an inadequate one, for the Defalcation from the appointments of that Government by the discontinuance of the Provincial allowances.

I am with great Regard
Dr Sir,
Your ever faithful Humble Serv.

J: Pownall.

A true copy
Test

B. J. Johnson

[Endorsed:] John Pownall Esqr to Wm Knox Esqr

---

[1]William Knox (1732-1810) had been provost-marshal of Georgia (1757-1761) and agent in Great Britain for Georgia and East Florida. He afterward became undersecretary of state to Lord Hillsborough and other secretaries. Lonn, *Colonial Agents*, 280; Sainty, *Officials of the Secretaries of State*, 85; Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, XXXI, 226.

[2]The question of how the salaries of the royal governors were paid is discussed in Leonard Wood Labaree, *Royal Government in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, Second Printing, 1934). Labaree notes that the earl of Dunmore, appointed governor of New York in 1770, was to be paid a salary of £2,000 out of revenue derived from a tax on tea. The governor was directed not to accept other gifts or salary from the assembly. Dunmore—and later, Tryon—refused annual grants of £2,000 offered them by the assembly. Labaree, *Royal Government*, 340.

Authorization for Paying William Tryon; Itemized Listing of Payments Due Tryon

PRO T 52/70
[76.3239. 1]
[76.3239. 2]
[72.3289. 3]

[March 24, 1782]

George R

Whereas the annexed state of Major Genl Wm Tryon late Capt Gen. and Govr in Chief of the Province of New York & those Territories depending thereon in America & also late Governor of North Carolina to which governor he was appointed by Commission dated the 19th Day of January 1778 of monies received by him & Payments made on Acco[t] of the Public Service between the 19th Day of Jan'ry 1775 and the 22 March 1780 & also of sundry Articles craved to be allowed in Consideration of his Extra Services Disbursement & Expenditures occasioned by the Rebellion in America & his Losses otherwise thereby

sustained hath been taken under Our Royal Consideration & approved of by Us & We are graciously Pleased to Allow the same. Our Will & Pleasure therefore is and we do hereby direct Authorize & command that you prepare & make up & present for Declaration the said Acco^{t} conformably in all things to the said State. Whereby the rec^{d} Account will be in Surplusage the sum of £ 5511. 2. 5. And the same shall be as well to you as to all other Our Officers & Ministers concerned in passing or Allowing the said account for all matters or things by you or them to be done or performed in Persuance true of a Suff^{t} Warr^{t}

Given at our Court of St James this 24th Day of March 1782. In the 22nd year of Our Reign.

By His Majestys Command
North, Palmerston,[1] Bulle[2]

To Our Trust[ed] & Welbeloved Lewis Lord Londes[3]
One of the Aud^{rs} of Our Imprests

---

[1] Second Viscount Palmerston was Henry Temple, who had served on several other important boards before becoming a member of the Treasury Board in 1777. He was a poet and a member of Dr. Johnson's Literary Club. Valentine, *The British Establishment*, II, 852.

[2] Bulle has not been positively identified.

[3] Lewis Lord Londes has not been identified.

To the R^{t} Honble the Lords Comm^{rs} of His Majesty's Treasury

May it Please Your Lordships,

Major Genl Wm Tryon late Capt. Gen. & governor in chief of the Province of New York & the Territories Dependent thereon in America (and also late gov^{r} of North Carolina). To which government of New York he was appointed by Commission dated 19th Jan'ry 1770 having been ordered to Deliver into my office his acco^{t} of the money issued by the R^{t} Honble Mr Rigby Paymaster Genl of his Majesty's Forces in Pursuance of Warr'ts under his Majesty's Sign Man^{l} in Discharge of Sundry Bills of Exchange Drawn by him for his Majesty's Service & also of the money by him Rec^{d} of Acco^{t}

. . . . . .

Governor Wm Tryon this accountant for the Estimates of his Disbursements & Expend^{rs} whilst in the Governm^{t} of North Carolina from July 1764 to Jany 1771 £ 5,000. for the Loss by fire of his Valuable Effects in the Governor's House at Fort George £ 3,000. For Provisions & Subsist^{ce} of the Crown officers & attend^{ce} on Board the Ship the Dutchess of Gordon £ 1,357. To Abram Stevens for a Boat & lost in the Service £ 609.2.5 & to James Wallace for a whale Boat £ 5.5 Amounting

to 9,971.7.5. For all which Expense & Losses are before Represented in the Int.st of the Public Service under the Spec.l Circumstances of his Case the S.d Account.t Gov.r Tryon is allowed in lieu of the sev.l articles before ment.d & all his claims on the Public by Minute of the Lds Cm.ns of his Majesty's Treasury dated 19.th Feby 1782 The Sum of [£] 8,000.

Certificate of William Tryon Concerning William Pennington

PRO AO 13/123, f. 24
[A&H-76.1974. 1-2]

[Upper Grosvenor Street]
[December 24, 1782]

I do hereby Certify, at the Request of M.r Pennington, that he went over with me to my Government of North Carolina in the Year 1764 on his being appointed Comptroller of His Majesty's Customs at the Port of Brunswick in that Province, that he acquitted himself faithfully and becomingly in the Execution of His Office, and hath ever conducted himself in private life to the Credit of himself, and satisfaction of his Connections.

That he is at present from being deprived of the Emoluments of his Office, reduced to an entire Dependence on the National Bounty. In Consideration whereof I Commend him to the Protection and Favor of Government as an American Sufferer.

Given under my Hand
in Upper Grosvenor Street
the 24.th December 1782.

W.m Tryon

Certificate of William Tryon Concerning John Edge Tomlinson

PRO AO 13/123, f. 202
PRO AO 13/124, f. 51b
[A&H-77.2033. 1]

[January 2, 1783]

I do certify that M.r John Edge Tomlinson was a Merchant of Credit settled at Newbern North Carolina During the period I was Governor of that province that I consider.d him a Loyal subject & am sensible the calamities of the Civil War in that Country Oblig.d him to leave that colony

I therefore recommend him to government as an American sufferer

Given under my hand
in Upper Grosvenor Street
the 2.d day of Jan.ry 1783

W.m Tryon

To Whom it may Concern

Certificate of William Tryon Concerning John Rutherfurd

PRO AO 13/123, f. 178b
[A&H-77.1999. 1-3]

[Upper Grosvenor Street]
[January 2, 1783]

I do hereby certify that John Rutherford Esq[r] lately deceased who wrote and subscribed the within Memorial[1] was one of the Members of His Majesty's Council, & Receiver General for the Province of North Carolina during near Seven Years that I was Governor of that Province and that the several Tracts stated in the Second & Third Articles of the said Memorial are strictly true. That the said Memorialist always acted the part of a very Zealous, Loyal, & faithful Subject during my knowledge of him, and that I am confident from the considerable Property which he possessed in that Country that he must have been a very great Sufferer by the American Controversy; and that from thence I am induced strongly to recommend his Children and Representatives as highly entitled to, & Meriting, the Favor and Consideration of Government as the immediate Heirs of a Loyal American Sufferer.

Given under my hand in Grosvenor Street
the 2[d] Day of January 1783.

W[m] Tryon

To all Whom it may Concern.

---

[1] John Rutherfurd's memorial may be found in AO 13/123.

Certificate of William Tryon Concerning Henry Eustace McCulloh

PRO AO 13/121, f. 178
PRO AO 13/117, f. 564

[Upper Grosvenor Street]
[January 2, 1783]

This is to Certify that the Bearer Henry Eustace McCulloh Esq[r] was well known to Me for near seven Years that I was Governor of the Province of North Carolina. That he was a member of His Majesty's Council for that Province. That he had a very large & valuable landed Property in that Country. That his character & conduct as a loyal & faithful subject during that period (and I have every reason to believe it has been so since) was highly commendable & meritorious.

I therefore recommend him to the Consideration of Government, as a Loyal American Sufferer.

To all whom
it may Concern

Given under my Hand
the 2[d] Day of January 1783

W[m] Tryon

Examined by me
William Burden[1]
Ironmonger Lane

[1]William Burden has not been identified.

Memorial of William Tryon

PRO AO 13/32, Part 2,
ff. 619-621
[A&H-77.1470. 1-2]

[Upper Grosvenor Street]
[January 8, 1783]

The Memorial of Lieu[t] General Tryon

Sheweth,

That Your Memorialist during the Time of his being employed abroad in America, as His Majesty's Governor of the province of North Carolina, and afterwards as Governor of New York, was induced by many motives and among others from a Wish of discovering to the Inhabitants his Readiness to possess with them a Property in the Country where he resided, to lay out various sums of Money in acquiring a Landed property in each of the above Colonies.

That Your Memorialist further Suggests that he was from unavoidable Circumstances obliged to leave in the Hands of persons in America several Thousand Pounds which the Subsequent State of the Colonies has hitherto made the Collection of impossible, and still renders the future Recovery extremely precarious and doubtful.

Your Memorialist therefore thinking his Losses, equally, entitled with others to national consideration among other Claims of lesser Consequence only represents that he was possessed of three thousand acres of land on Rock Fork Creek in Bladen & New Hanover County. Also one other very valuable tract of Land containing Six hundred and forty Acres, called Lilliput, pleasantly and eligibly situated on Cape Fear River between the Towns of Wilmington & Brunswick. Besides eight or nine valuable unimproved Lots in the Town of Newbern, and four other valuable improved Lots in the Town of Hillsborough; all in North Carolina.— Your Memorialist likewise has a Tract of fifteen Thousand acres of Land within the Township of Norbury in the Colony of New York. All which Lands and Tenements as Your Memorialist is not in possession of all his papers whereby he can ascertain the exact terms they respectively cost him he omits particularly mentioning what may be the estimated value of them.— Your Memorialist however trusts that whenever a Compensation in Lands, or otherwise, shall be made for Losses sustained by Individuals in Consequence of the Independence of the Colonies being admitted by Great Britain that his

Claim in such distribution will be thought justly to intitle him to a proportional Share & Allowance with other sufferers in American Loyalists.

Wm Tryon

Upper Grosvenor Street
8th January 1783.

Certificate of William Tryon Concerning Mrs. Margaret Murray

PRO AO 13/121, f. 682

[Upper Grosvenor Street]
[January 8, 1783]

I do Certify that Mrs Margaret Murray[1] is the Widow of James Murray, who was President of His Majesty's Council in the Province of N. Carolina, during the Period I was Governor thereof. That, when I left that Colony, he was Possessed of a Valuable Property in Houses and Lands. That, he always conducted himself as a Loyal and Zealous Friend to the Kings Government. That, I saw him in New York soon after the Commencement of the War in America, when I learnt from him that he was compelled to leave his Property in New England & N. Carolina, from his Attachment to the Kings Cause: That, he soon afterwards went with the Kings Troops to Rhode Island, and at last Returned to Halifax, where I have been informed he Died in Distress. I do therefore Recommend his Widow, Mrs Murray, as a proper Object of the Favor & Protection of Government, and as a very considerable American Sufferer.

Given under my Hand
This Eighth Day of Jany 1783

Wm. Tryon

To all Whom it may Concern

---

[1]Margaret Mackay Thompson was Murray's second wife, the widow of a Dr. Thompson of Charleston, South Carolina. She and Murray were married in Boston on November 30, 1761. Tiffany, *Letters of James Murray*, 112-113.

Loyalist Claim of Lewis Henry De Rosset;[1] Affidavits of William Tryon and Josiah Martin

SHC-DeR

February 26, 1783

To the Honble Comissns for Examining into the Case of the American Sufferers.

The Memorial of Lewis Henry de Rosset late of North Carolina Humbly Sheweth

That your Memorialist was sworn in a Member of His Majesty's Honble Council for said Province in the year 1752, and continued in that Station untill the late Rebellion there, put an End to His Majesty's Government in North Carolina, and he beggs leave to refer to the Certificate of their Excel^{cy} Govr Tryon and Govr Martin (the two last Governors of that Province) for the manner in which he behaved himself in that Station, and in general for his Conduct as a faithful & Loyal Subject

That your Memorialist from the First took an Open and Decided part in favour of the Kings Government.

That in 1779 your Memorialist was called upon in consequence of an Act passed by the Usurped Government, to renounce his Allegiance and take the Oaths to them, and on refusal of which all Persons so refusing were banished [from] the Province, on pain of Death if they returned But your Memorialist cheerfully preferring his Duty to God and His Sovereign refused to take the Oaths

In consequence of a claim in the said Act permitting Persons so banished to sell or carry off their Estates or Effects, or to leave them Subject to confiscation, Your memorialist under these disastrous circumstances, was compelled to dispose of His Estate, in such a manner as he Imagined might best tend to His, and His Family's Support, and accordingly sold great Part of His Estate at whatever he could get (which in His distrust [distressed] Situation must have been much under the real Value) and with the Money arising therefrom, he purchased a Vessel, that he fitted out at great expence, and loaded with Tobacco, Indigo, and Staves, and Sailed from Cape Fear River the last day of April 1779 with an Intent to Proceed to England where, from every Information, the said Vessel and Cargoe must have produced to him above eight thousand Pounds Sterling The remainder of his Estate consisting of some he left in the Hands of Persons he could confide in for the Support of His Wife, whom he was obliged to leave behind Him.

That your Memorialist on His Voyage, was on the American Coast three times Captured the last time by an American Privateer and carried into New London, where he was deprived of his Vessel and every thing he had on board and sent thus hindered, and Shipt to New York, with a total Loss of that Part of His Estate, as a consequence of His refusing to renounce His Rights and Allegiance as a British Subject.

That after your Memorialist arrived at New York he there waited until Gen^{r} Clinton sailed to South Carolina, when he went in the same Fleet, and soon after His taking of Charles Town was through the Recommendation of Genl Martin appointed in May 1780 by Genl Clinton the principal Commissary of Prisoners at that Place, In which Situation he remained until the Evacuation of Charles Town took place, when he had no other resource but to come with the Fleet to England.

That your Memorialist begs Leave to Inform you, that great part of the Interest he had left for the Support of His Wife in the Hands of Confidential Friends In North Carolina, has been greatly pillaged and hindered, and that a person in whose hands he had left a considerable sum of Money has suffered by persecution [so] that it is hardly Possible he can ever get Paymt. thereof. Thus that Part of His Estate he left behind him in North Carolina, he can get but little of.

Your Memorialist therefore Humbly begs Leave to Submit himself and his Case to your Honours Consideration in full Confidence that you will be pleased to recommend Him for such Relief and Support as he may appear Intitled to

And Your Memorialist as in Duty Bound shall ever Pray

Lewis De Rosset

JA
Nº 1

Tryon's Affidavit:

I have read the annexed Memorial of Mr De Rosset, who was well known to me during the Six or Seven Years that I was Governor of the Province of North Carolina, and who I have since seen in New York as mentioned in his Memorial, and I have much Pleasure in Certifying that from the intimate Knowledge I have of the Integrity of his Principles both in Publick & Private Life, and the full Trial I have had of his Loyalty, & attachment to His Majesty's Government, I have no doubt but that the Several Matters and Facts set forth in his Memorial are strictly just & true I must further add, in Justice to the Opinion I entertain of the singular Worth & Merit of Mr De Rosset, that I believe no Man has a more equitable & honorable Claim than himself to the Favor & Consideration of Government as a Loyal American Sufferer, & that as such he has my fullest & warmest Recommendation.

Given under my Hand in Upper Grosvenor Street

the 26th day of February 1783.
Wm Tryon

JA
Nº 2
To all whom it may Concern

Martin's Affidavit:

Having perused the Memorial annexed of Mr Lewis Henry De Rosset, I have no scruple to declare that I consider it a very modest representation of his Case. Although I cannot take upon myself to judge of his loss of property as I can of his Loyalty and sufferings, I have the

fullest persuasion, from the general integrity of his Character, that his estimate is strictly just & honorable; as was all his Conduct in publick & private life as far as my Knowledge goes, and in all report of the Country, in which he passed the greatest part of his life.

Born[e] down by misfortunes brought upon him by a Virtuous attachment to His Majesty, & the British Constitution at an advanced age, he seems to me a Gentleman most highly deserving of the Favor & Consideration of Government; and as such has my Sincerest & warmest recommendation.

Jo. Martin

New Norfolk Shoal
March 1st 1783.
JA
Nº 3

---

[1] Lewis Henry DeRosset (1724-1786), older brother of Moses John DeRosset, became a loyalist and in 1779 was ordered to leave the state.

Certificate of William Tryon Concerning Arthur Benning

PRO AO 13/117, f. 29

[Upper Grosvenor Street]
[March 3, 1783]

I do Certify that the Memorialist Mr Benning came into the Province of North Carolina under the Patronage of Governor Dobbs that he held the Commissions of Sheriff and Captain of Militia during the chief part of My administration as governor in that Colony—till 1771, when I was trans[fer]red to the Government of New York—In which offices he conducted himself as a Diligent and Loyal Subject.

Given under My hand
In Upper Grosvenor Street
this 3d day of March 1783

Wm Tryon

Certificate of William Tryon Concerning Captain Parker[1]

PRO AO 13/136
[A&H-77.2180. 1]

[Upper Grosvenor Street]
[March 21, 1783]

[I do] Certify that I knew Capt Parker who traded to Cape Fear [and] Imported Goods there, and that he dyed at Wilmington during the time that I was Governor of North Carolina—

Given under my Hand In
Upper Grosvenor Street the
21st day of March 1783—

Wm Tryon

To Whom it may Concern

---

[1]This certificate concerns the loyalist claim of Martha Tomlinson; her claim and other supporting documents are in the British Records, N.C. State Archives, Raleigh. For references to Captain Parker of the *Heron* bound for Plymouth see volume I, 64, 65 n.1, 214, 228, 230, 232.

Listing of Tryon's Property in America

PRO AO 13/132, Part 2,
ERD/7861, f. 621
[A&H-77.1471.1]

[London]
[June 18, 1783]

An Estimate of the landed Property belonging to General Tryon in the Governments of North Carolina and New York

		Sterling
One Tract of Land in North Carolina containing Three Thousand Acres at 5/ pr Acre	£	750..0..0
One Tract in do called Lilliput 640 Acres at 20/ pr Acre		640..0..0
Four improved Lots in the Town of Hillsborough at £50		200..0..0
Nine ditto in the Town of Newbern at £80 each		720..0..0
One ditto adjoining Mr Dry's Garden not particularly mentioned in the memorial		70..0..0
One House & Lot in Pearl Street in the City of N.York		200..0..0
Fifteen Thousand Acres of Land in the Township of Norbury in the County of Gloucester and Province of New York at 4/ New York Money pr Acre is=3000 which at £175 Exchange is		1714..5..9
	£	4294..5..9

London 18th June 1783

Wm Tryon

William Tryon's Statement Concerning Lobb Property

PRO AO 13/79, f. 497
[A&H-77.1574. 1-3]

Upper Grosvenor Street
25th Feby 1784

I do hereby acknowledge that I have given to Mr Wm Pennington the House and Premises I bought of Capt Lobb in the Town of Brunswick

N: Carolina the Deeds for which I have given up to Mr Pennington and for which House, to the best of my knowledge, I gave Capt Lobb one hundred guineas, tho I find the Deed mentions but £100 Currency

Wm Tryon

I do hereby certify that my late Husband Capt. Jacob Lobb received one hundred Guineas of Gen[l] Tryon for the House & Premises above mentioned—Phillis Lobb

Kentish Town
Feb. 25. 1784—

Certificate of William Tryon Concerning Jonas Bedford[1]

PRO AO 13/117, f. 12

[Upper Grosvenor Street]
[March 20, 1784]

I do certify that Mr Jonas Bedford was known to me while governor of North Carolina. That in the Insurrection in that Province he Marched with a body of men he had assembled from the North West Settlement of the Province, and joined the Troops under my Command, on the March to protect the Supreme Court of Hillsborough from fresh insults. In testimony of so spirited an action I gave him the Rank of Captain of Militia and after the expiration of the Service his good conduct & Loyalty induced me to put him in the Commission of the Peace for Tryon County, the Western frontier County of the Province.

I do therefore recommend him (particularly as I understand from him he has Sacrificed his fortunes by his attachment to the Royal Cause last War) to the beneficent consideration of government as meriting their strict attention and Relief

Wm Tryon

Upper Grosvenour Street
20th March 1784

---

[1]Evidently Bedford's land had been confiscated. In 1785 his wife Mercy successfully petitioned the House of Commons for power to dispose of her husband's property and to collect debts owed to him. The House acted to vest the property in the Bedfords' male heirs. Clark, *State Records*, XX, 22, 24, 56, 63, 84-85, 86, 105.

Certificate of William Tryon Concerning John Hamilton[1]

PRO AO 13/95, f. 187
[A&H-77.1806. 1-2]

[Upper Grosvenor Street]
[April 9, 1785]

I do Certify that I well knew Mr John Hamilton during the Seven Years I remained in the Province of North Carolina; that I always regarded him as a faithfull Loyal Subject; that he carried on a very extensive trade, in the Mercantile line, both in the Colonies of North Carolina, & Virginia, and was esteemed to have conducted himself therein, with the highest credit & honor. I do therefore most willingly, at the request of Mr J^no Hamilton as well as in consideration of the truly honorable Testimonials given of his Military Services and exertions during the late Civil War, warmly recommend his case, & losses, which must have been very heavy, to the Serious and liberal attention of government.

Wm Tryon

Upper Grosvenor Street
April 9th 1785

---

[1] Probably this is John Hamilton of Edenton whose firm was involved in a case involving the seizure of the brigantine *William* in April, 1776, on the charge that the ship was British property. Saunders, *Colonial Records*, X, 551, 707, 742.

William Tryon to Commissioners for American Claims
[with enclosures]

PRO AO 13/120, ff. 347b-348

London ye 5th May 1786

Gentlemen

I have the honor herewith to transmit to you some papers I have very lately received from Miss Anne Howard Daughter of the late Chief Justice Howard of North Carolina; as that gentlemans zeal and Loyalty was conspicuous during the late War, his family are certainly deserving the attentions of this government. If therefore you will favor me with the decisions of your Board respecting the wish of the Daughter—you will oblige Gentlemen

your Very Humble Servt

Wm. Tryon

[torn] acquainted with
[torn] gwin & believe the
[torn] to be his hand writing

[endorsed:]
1786
5th May
General Tryon
with Letters from
Miss Howard

Write to Mr. Cotton[1]
signifying The Boards
Recommendation that
Miss Ann Howards Allowance
be continued as before
fm 5th Apr. 1785

Also to Govr Tryon
acquainting him thereof

---

[1]Mr. Cotton has not been identified.

[Enclosure:]

PRO AO 13/120, ff. 345-346b

Hermitage near Wilmington
Jany 16th 1786

Dear Sir

If an opportunity had offered before I [left?] Boston I should have acknowledged my obligations [to you?] for your interest in getting my Pension continued half a year longer. That twenty five pounds served to defray my expenses to this place where I have been about two months. I am trying to recover my property tho' hitherto without success the people of this state think it a small crime to wrong each other but none at all to cheat and defraud the unfortunate friends of the British government. I petitioned the assembly for some monies due to me as soon as I arrived here, but [was re]jected. The Gentlemen Commissioners require vouchers of my being kept out of my property before they will allow me any further support. May I ask the favour of you Sir to convey to them the inclosed Certificates from Mr Burgwin, who is perfectly well known to you. Mr. Palmer when he returns to England can confirm the truth of what I assert. Poor Gentleman, he has met no better success than myself. The [torn] Circumstances will I am sure plead my excuse [torn] so benevolent as yourself—for the trouble I can give [torn].

Please to make my best Compliments acceptable [?] to Mrs. and Miss Tryon. and believe me ev[er]

dear Sir
your much obliged
humble Servt

P.S. I shall quit this unhealthy climate
in the spring & return to Boston.

[Enclosure:] PRO CO 5/351, ff. 347-348b

A certification signed Jno. Burgwin, the Hermitage, Near Wilmington, 15 January 1786, that about 12 months ago Anne Howard empowered him to recover debts due the estate of Martin Howard; he applied to several debtors, but so far has collected nothing—some of the debtors saying they have paid the debts into the State treasury under the confiscation laws; does not think Miss H. will be able to obtain payment "for some Years if ever".

[Enclosure:]

Note from Ann Howard, the Hermitage, 16 January 1786, to Commissioners of American Claims, saying that when Mr. Inman[1] received £25, half year's pension to 5th April last, he was told it would cease from that time unless commissioners were furnished with vouchers showing she was kept out of her property; hopes the enclosed certificate "from a gentleman very well known in England" will suffice.

[1]Mr. Inman has not been identified.

William Tryon to Commissioners for American Claims

PRO AO 13/117, f. 310

London 21st Decr 1786

Gentlemen

as I understand Mr William Brimages[1] claims, as an American Loyal Sufferer, will very soon come before you, I beg leave to Certify, That I first knew that Gentleman as an attorney at Law, in the Province of North Carolina in the year 1766, That I always considered him as a man of Probity, and as such in the year 1769, appointed him Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty (as appears by the Commission) and which he held during my Administration to my Satisfaction. That I have been informed and understood that from the commencement of the Rebellion, his Loyalty was uniform and unimpeached. That I have also been informed, and believe it to be true, that in the year 1777 he suffered a severe and rigorous imprisonment in concequence of his active Loyalty,

and was afterwards banished [from] the Province for refusing to take and subscribe to their State Oaths. Under these Circumstances I take the liberty to recommend Mr Brimages Case as worthy your attentive consideration. I have the honor to be gentlemen

Y^{r} Very Humble Servt

Wm Tryon

Hon^{bl} Commissioners American Claims

---

[1]William Brimmage (Brimage), resident of New Bern and close friend of Nathaniel Duckenfield, was temporarily jailed in Edenton during the American Revolution on charges of being a loyalist and ordered to leave the state. Higginbotham, *The Papers of James Iredell*, I, 52 n.3.

Robert Palmer to William Tryon

PRO AO 13/123, f. 103
[A&H-77.2014. 1-2]

[Edgeware Road]
[January 11, 1787]

Sir

Upon an application to me in behalf of a distressed Widow and Children of a Mr Alex^{r} Telfair,[1] deceased; late a Merchant at Halifax in North Carolina— I am inducted to recall him to your recollection, as Governor Martin is dead.

When you Sir Presided in that Government, Mr Telfair was a Merch^{t} at Halifax, where he carried on a considerable Trade, and was a man of Character and probity as a Merchant. In the War with other Loyalists he was obliged to leave the Country with his Family.

The distress of his Family in this Country, is the only reason I presume to request your assistance in their application to government for some support in their distressed situation. I am with most Respectfull Regard, and Esteem,

Sir,
Your very obliged
Obedient Servant.

Robt Palmer

Edgware road
11th January 1787

Lt General Tryon.

---

[1]The property of Alexander and Hugh Telfair, both of Halifax, was confiscated by the state of North Carolina by act of the legislature in 1784. Clark, *State Records*, XIX, 672.

William Tryon to the Treasury

PRO AO 13/123
[A&H-77.2013. 1-2]

Upper Grosv. Street 11 Jany 1787

My Lords

Upon the faith of Mr Robert Palmer, late of the Council of North Carolina, I beg leave to herewith inclose his letter of recommendation in favor of a Distressed American Widow & Children. The Husband Mr Telfair was known to me, & am informed he Shot himself at Liverpool. Under the present unhappy Circumstances of his family I beg leave to recommend his Widow & Children to your Lordships Benevolent Support, for Temporary Relief.

I have the honor to
Be your Lordships
Most Obt Ser^{t}

Wm Tryon

Right Honble
The Lord Commissioners
of His Majesty's Treasury

William Tryon to the Treasury

PRO T 1/748 [p. 303]
[A&H-76.2580. 1]

Upper Grosvenor Street
1 March 1787.

My Lords,

I beg leave to recommend to your Lordships protection, Mr Benj. J. Johnson who was 16 Years with me in America, and served me the last four Years as Private Secretary (from the time Col^{o} Fanning, then my Secretary, undertook to raise the Kings American Regiment) which office he discharged with diligence, fidelity and Secrecy, I should therefore feel myself greatly obliged by Your Lordships allowing him some provision, as a reward for his various Services to Government.[1]

The unfortunate close of the War prevented my giving him any reward for his active public endeavors during the course of it &c &c &c

Wm Tryon

The R^{t} Honble the Lords
Comm^{rs} of His Majesty's Treasury.

---

[1] See also William Tryon to John Fisher, December 24, 1781.

William Tryon to Evan Nepean[1]

PRO T 1/748
[A&H-76.2581. 1-2]

Upper Grosvr St 24th May 1787

Sir,

Understanding that an application thro' your Department, is the proper Channel to obtain a Military Allowance for such Loyalists, whose Services merite the reward of Government; I take the liberty to solicit your good offices in favor of my late private Secretary, Mr Benj. J. Johnson strongly recommending him on the grounds of his Zealous Personal Services (particularly as a Volunteer in various Military Excursions and Expeditions under my Command) and the considerable Losses he has sustained in consequence of the termination of the late War in America.

I Certify that Mr Johnson having solicited my permission to accept the Command of a Company, offer'd him in the King's American Regiment of Provincials, that I dissuaded him therefrom under the consideration, that his Situation with me would on many Accounts enable him to render more essential Services to Government.

In fact, I know of no one, whose active Zeal, or Services in a similar situation entitle them more to the countenance and liberality of Government than Mr Johnson.

I am Sir,
Your most obedient
humble Servant

Wm Tryon

---

[1] Evan Nepean (1751-1822), commissioner of the privy seal at this time, became first secretary of the admiralty in 1795 and afterward. was a commissioner of the Admiralty. J. C. Sainty (ed.), *Admiralty Officials, 1660-1870* (London: University of London, Institute of Historical Research, Athlone Press, 1975), XIV, 141; Stephen, *Dictionary of National Biography*, XIV, 222-223.

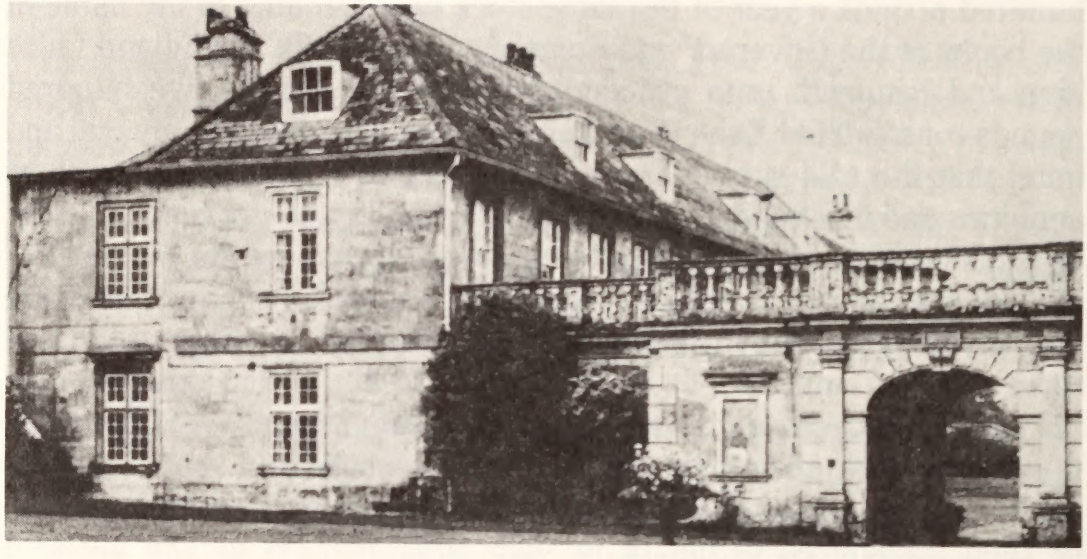
William Tryon's Will

London, Principal Registry of the Probate, Divorce, and Admiralty Division of the High Court of Justice

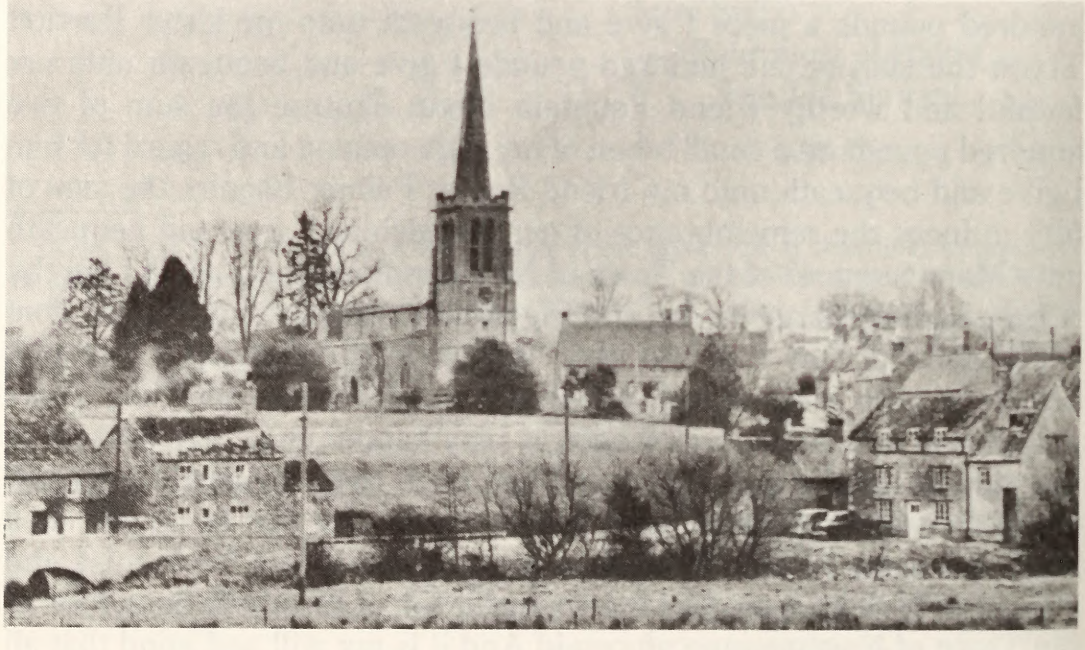
[November 21, 1787]
[Proved February 21, 1788]

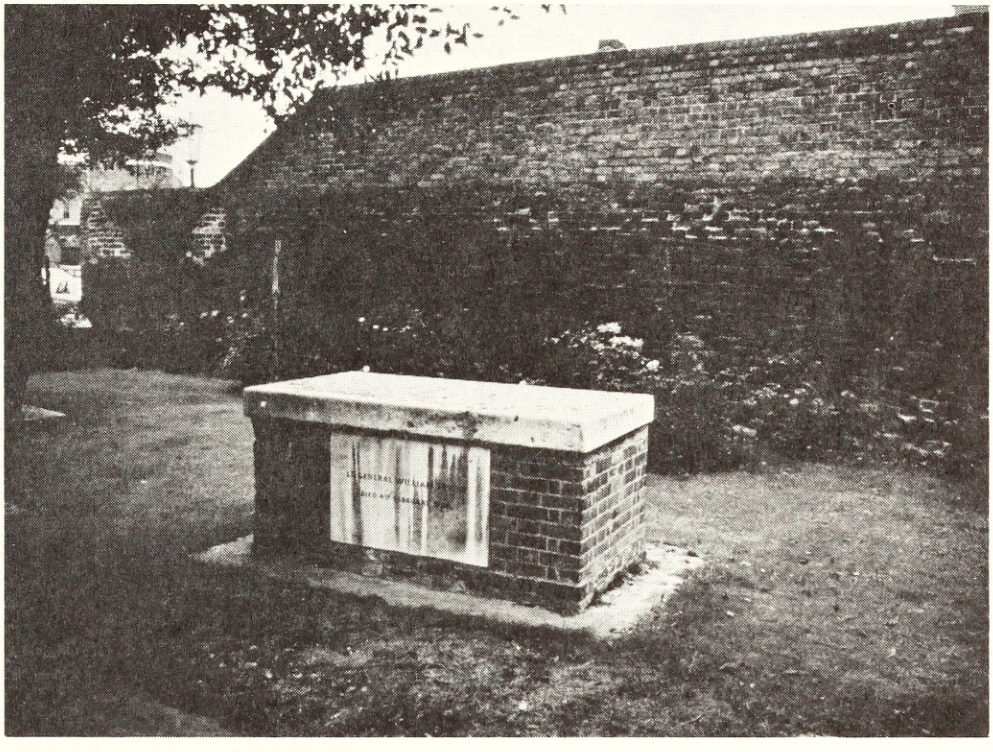
I, WILLIAM TRYON of Upper Grosvenor Street in the County of Middlesex Esquire Lieutenant General of His Majestys Forces and late Governor of the Province of New York in North America do declare and publish this to be my last will and testament First I order and direct all my just debts funeral expences charges of the Probate of this my will

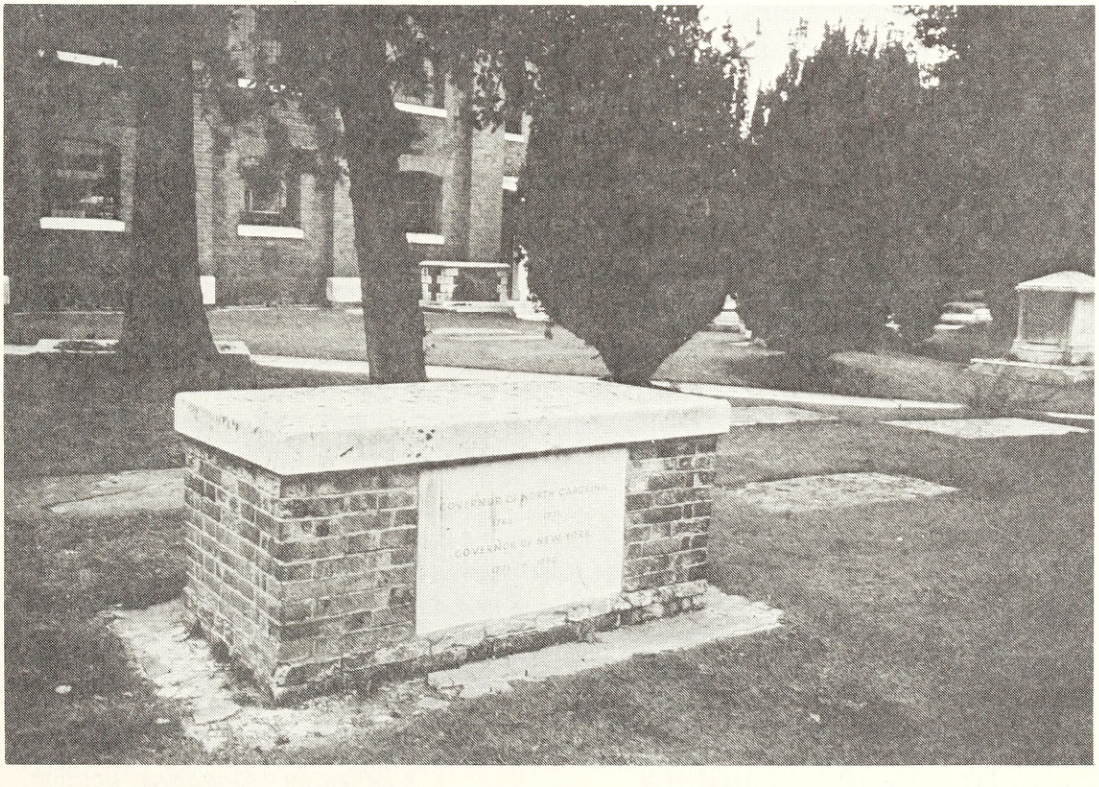
and the legacies hereinafter by me given to be paid and discharged by my executrix out of my personal estate And I give and bequeath unto my affectionate and beloved daughter Margaret Tryon and her assigns the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds a year Bank annuities commonly called Short Annuities being one moiety of the sum of five hundred pounds a year of the same stock now standing in my name in the books of the Governor and Company of the Bank of England I also give and bequeath unto my said daughter the sum of five hundred pounds consolidated Bank three per cent annuities And it is my will and mind that the said sum of two hundred and fifty pounds a year short annuities and five hundred pounds consolidated three per cent annuities be transferred to my said daughter as soon as conveniently can be after my decease by my executrix hereinafter named I give and bequeath unto my daughter the further sum of five hundred pounds consolidated three per cent annuities to be transferred to her within three months next after my decease I also give and bequeath unto my said daughter the further sum of four thousand pounds consolidated three per cent bank annuities on the day of Marriage and order and direct the same to be then transferred to her or in such other manner as she my said daughter shall appoint but without any interest thereof in the mean time And I do hereby charge the said last mentioned sum of four thousand pounds consolidated three per cent Bank annuities upon the stock now standing in my name in the same fund I give and bequeath unto my sisters Mary Tryon[,] Sophia Bulstrode and Ann Tryon the sum of four hundred pounds a piece I give and bequeath unto my sister Harriott Tryon the sum of one hundred pounds I give and bequeath unto my faithful and worthy friend Fountain Elwin Esquire the sum of two hundred pounds as a small token of my high opinion and regard for him I give and bequeath unto my friend Robert Palmer Esquire the sum of fifty guineas the remembrance of our friendships I give and bequeath unto Mary Stanton[1] of the Town of Northampton fifty pounds I hereby release and discharge my faithful friend Edmund Fanning Esquire from every debt he may owe me upon any security whatever I give and bequeath unto each of my household domestic servants one years wages over and above such wages as may happen to be due to them at the time of my decease I give and bequeath unto my friend Fountain Elwin the sum of three hundred pounds Upon trust that he do and shall apply the same in such manner as he shall think best for the use and benefit of William Saunders the youngest son of Elizabeth Saunders[1] of the Town of Northampton aforesaid And it is my will and mind that all the before mentioned pecuniary legacies be paid within three months after my decease I also give and bequeath unto my said friend Fountain Elwin his executors and administrators the sum of one thousand pounds consolidated bank four per cent annuities which I order and direct shall be transferred unto him as soon as conveniently can be after my decease



Depicted above is Bulwick Hall, Northamptonshire, a seat of the Tryon family in England built ca. 1676; below is the Church of Bulwick, church of Charles Tryon. Both photographs reproduced by permission of the author from Ethel S. Arnett, *Two Gifts from England to North Carolina*, 42, 44.







Two views of the tomb of Governor Tryon at Saint Mary's Church, Twickenham, England. Photographs courtesy of Miss Louise Hall.

by my executrix out of a larger sum in the same fund now standing in my name in the books of the Governor and Company of the Bank of England which said sum of one thousand pounds four per cent bank annuities I do hereby declare is so given and bequeathed unto him the said Fountain Elwin Upon trust that he my said friend do and shall pay and apply the interest dividends and yearly produce thereof unto the above named Elizabeth Saunders to and for her own sole and seperate [*sic*] use for and during the term of her natural life And that the same or any part thereof shall not be subject or liable to the intermeddling debts or engagements of her present husband or any after taken husband And from and after her decease then upon further trust to divide the said principal or capital sum together with all such interest and dividends as shall not have been received by the said Elizabeth Saunders unto between and amongst all and every her child and children living at the time of her decease if more than one share and share alike and if but one then to such only child but if no such children shall be then living the said principal sum and all interest thereof unreceived by the said Elizabeth Saunders shall sink into the residue of my personal estate All the rest remainder and residue of my estate and effects whatsoever and wheresoever and of what nature or kind soever both real and personal I give devise and bequeath unto my ever affectionate wife Margaret Tryon and to her heirs executors and administrators according to the nature and quality of such estates respectively And revoking all former wills and codicils by me at any time heretofore made I do hereby nominate and appoint my said wife sole EXECUTRIX of this my last will and testament IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty first day of November in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and eighty seven — WM. TRYON (LS) — Signed sealed published and declared by the said testator William Tryon to be his last will and testament in the presence of us who in his presence at his request and in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses — JOHN WACE[2] — MARY L WACE — WM LYON.

Proved 21st February 1788

---

[1]Neither Mary Stanton nor Elizabeth Saunders has been identified.

[2]John Wace, Mary L. Wace, and William Lyon have not been identified.

William Tryon's Obituary

Gentleman's Magazine, London, February, 1788

[London]

Deaths. Jan. 29. At his home in Upper Grosvenor str. sincerely lamented, Lieut.-General Tryon, colonel of the 29th regiment of foot,

late governor of the province of New York, and commander in chief of his Majesty's forces there. His remains were deposited in the family vault at Twickenham. The importance of his character in the annals of this country precludes the necessity of expatiating on the eminent services that distinguished his life. Illustrious as a legislator, he suppressed the rising seeds of revolt in North Carolina, during the time of his administration in that province. Calmed to peace under his mild and beneficent sway, the people relinquished every other ambition than that of looking up with filial attachment to their friend and protector, whose jurisprudence breathed as much of paternal tenderness, as of legislative authority. Called to the government of New York, a wider field of action opened to this accomplished statesman, whose superior powers of wisdom and philanthropy were unceasingly exerted for the real welfare of the colonists. His princely munificence extended to the most inconsiderable of the people; and the heartfelt gratitude that pervaded every branch of the community, will make the name of Tryon revered across the Atlantic while virtue and sensibility remain. In private life the benevolence of his heart corresponded with the endowments of his mind, difusing [*sic*] honour and happiness in an extensive circle, and obtaining permanent advantages for those who, being in early youth elected to his patronage, now live to pour the tear of sorrow over his honour'd dust.

Margaret Wake Tryon's Will

A&H-P.C. 21. 1
[Typescript copy in Miscellaneous Papers, April 2, 1697-January 28, 1823]

[Great Yarmouth, Norfolk County]
[May 30, 1818]

Extracted from the Principal Register of the Probate Divorce and Admiralty Division of the High Court of Justice. In the Prerogative Court of Canterbury

This is the last will and testament of me Margaret Tryon formerly of the parish of Saint Luke Chelsea in the County of Middlesex but now of Great Yarmouth in the County of Norfolk widow of the late Lieut General Tryon first I direct that all my just debts funeral and testamentary expenses be in the first place paid and satisfied and it is my will and desire and I do hereby direct that I may be decently and quietly interred in Twickenham Church yard close to the Remains of my late husband and daughter and with as little expense as befits the ceremony whereas I am as Representative of my daughter Margaret Tryon deceased intitled to the sum of fifteen thousand pounds which my said daughter had acquired a vested interest in on her attaining the

age of twenty one years under and by virtue of my late Fathers will and being desirous of making a disposition of the said sum of fifteen thousand pounds as well as of other property which I am now seized or possessed of or have a power over I give and dispose of the same as hereinafter mentioned I give to Thomas Horatio Batchelor[1] of Horstead in the County of Norfolk Esqr the sum of seventeen hundred pounds to be paid to him within six months after my decease I give to Mrs. Mary Ann Ficklin of the city of Norwich the widow of the Reverend Robert Ficklin the sum of fifteen hundred £ pounds to be paid to her within six months after my decease I give unto Hastings Elwin formerly of Sloane Street hereinafter named the sum of Three hundred pounds I give to Fountain Elwin son of the said Hastings Elwin the sum of one hundred pounds I give to Harriot Elwin the daughter of the said Hastings Elwin the sum of fifty pounds I give to the Reverend Robert Elwin of the City of Norwich son of the late Robert Elwin the sum of one hundred pounds I give to Mrs. Phillipa Elwin Caleb Elwin and Fountain John Elwin the sons and daughters of the late Thomas Elwin the sum of one hundred pounds each I give to Thomas Henry Elwin son of the said Fountain Elwin the sum of three hundred pounds I give to Mrs. Ann Reed the wife of Mr William Reed Surgeon the sum of fifty pounds I give to Rebecca Elwin and Philippa Elwin two other children of the said Fountain Elwin the sum of twenty pounds each I give to Lieutenant Jonathan Wrench late of his Majesty's forty fourth Regiment of foot the sum of fifty pounds I give unto Mrs Ann Wrench of Islington widow one annuity or clear annual sum of One hundred pounds to be paid and payable to her half yearly for and during the term of her natural life the first half yearly payment of the said annuity to be made at the end of six months next after the time of my decease and I do hereby charge my personal estate to and with the payment of the same and which annual sum of one hundred pounds I have for some time now last year allowed to her I give unto Miss Wrench the daughter of the said Ann Wrench the sum of One hundred pounds to be paid to her upon the death of her said Mother I give to Mrs Virtue Elwin of the City of Norwich widow the sum of One hundred pounds I give unto Mrs Dorothy Longe of Coltishall in the County of Norfolk widow the sum of One hundred pounds I give unto Miss Anne Tryon formerly of Hounslow spinstr [*sic*] fifty pounds I give to Mrs Howard wife of William Howard of Sloane St Chelsea Esqr the sum of One hundred pounds I give to Miss Mary Tryon of Winchester Spinster One hundred pounds I give to Captain Robert Longe of the East Norfolk Militia one annuity or clear yearly sum of one hundred pounds to be paid and payable to him half yearly for and during the term of his natural life the first half yearly payment of the same to begin and be made at the end of six months next after my decease and I do hereby charge my personal estate to and with the payment of the same and which annual sum of one hundred pounds I

have for sometime now past allowed to him I give to Mrs Penelope Pennington wife of William Pennington of the Hot Wells Bristol Esqr the sum of fifty pounds to and for her own use I also give and bequeath to the said William Pennington and to the said Penelope Pennington his wife and to the survivors of them his and her executors admors. and assigns all that my leasehold messuage and hereditaments situate in Sloane street Chelsea now in the occupation of Lady Skipwith and her assigns to hold to them the said William and Penelope Pennington and the survivors of them his and her executors administrators and assigns for and during all the residue and remainder of the term of years therein to come and unexpired subject to the covenants and agreements in the lease thereof contained I give to Mrs Mary Leigh Bennett daughter of the reverend John Leigh Bennett the sum of one hundred pounds also my diamond ring I give to Miss Margaret Burton of Knightsbridge spinster the sum of twenty five pounds I give to Mrs Sparrow wife of _____ Sparrow of Knightsbridge Carpenter the sum of five guineas I give to the Poor of St Lukes Chelsea the sum of thirty guineas and it is my will and desire that my executors divide the same unto and amongst such poor persons of the said parish as they shall deem or which may be recommended to them as proper objects of charity and in such shares and proportions as they shall think proper I give to Major Fountain Elwin of his Majesty's forty fourth Regiment of foot the sum of one hundred pounds as one of my Executors hereinafter named and in consideration of the duties thereby imposed upon him I also give to the said Major Fountain Elwin my largest silver waiter to and for his own use I give to Mrs Mary Barrett of Great Yarmouth aforesaid widow the sum of twenty pounds I give to my servants next hereinafter named if living with me at the time of my decease namely to William Rix the sum of twenty pounds and a years wages over and besides what may be due to him and Mourning to Mary Harbord the sum of Ten pounds and a years wages and mourning and to Sarah Saxton the sum of ten pounds and a years wages and mourning and as to all the rest residue and remainder of my estate and effects whatsoever and wheresoever and of what nature soever not herein otherwise disposed of I give & bequeath the same unto the said Fountain Elwin of Enfield aforesaid one of my executors hereinafter named to hold to him his admors and assigns according to the nature of my estate and interest therein and in the event of his decease during my life I do then give and bequeath such residue to and between or amongst all and every the child and children of the said Fountain Elwin of Enfield aforesaid who shall be living at the time of my decease share and share alike and I do nominate constitute and appoint the said Fountain Elwin of Enfield and the said Hastings Elwin formerly of Sloane Street and the said Major Fountain Elwin EXECUTORS of this my will and revoking all former wills and other testamentary dispositions by me at any time heretofore made I do publish

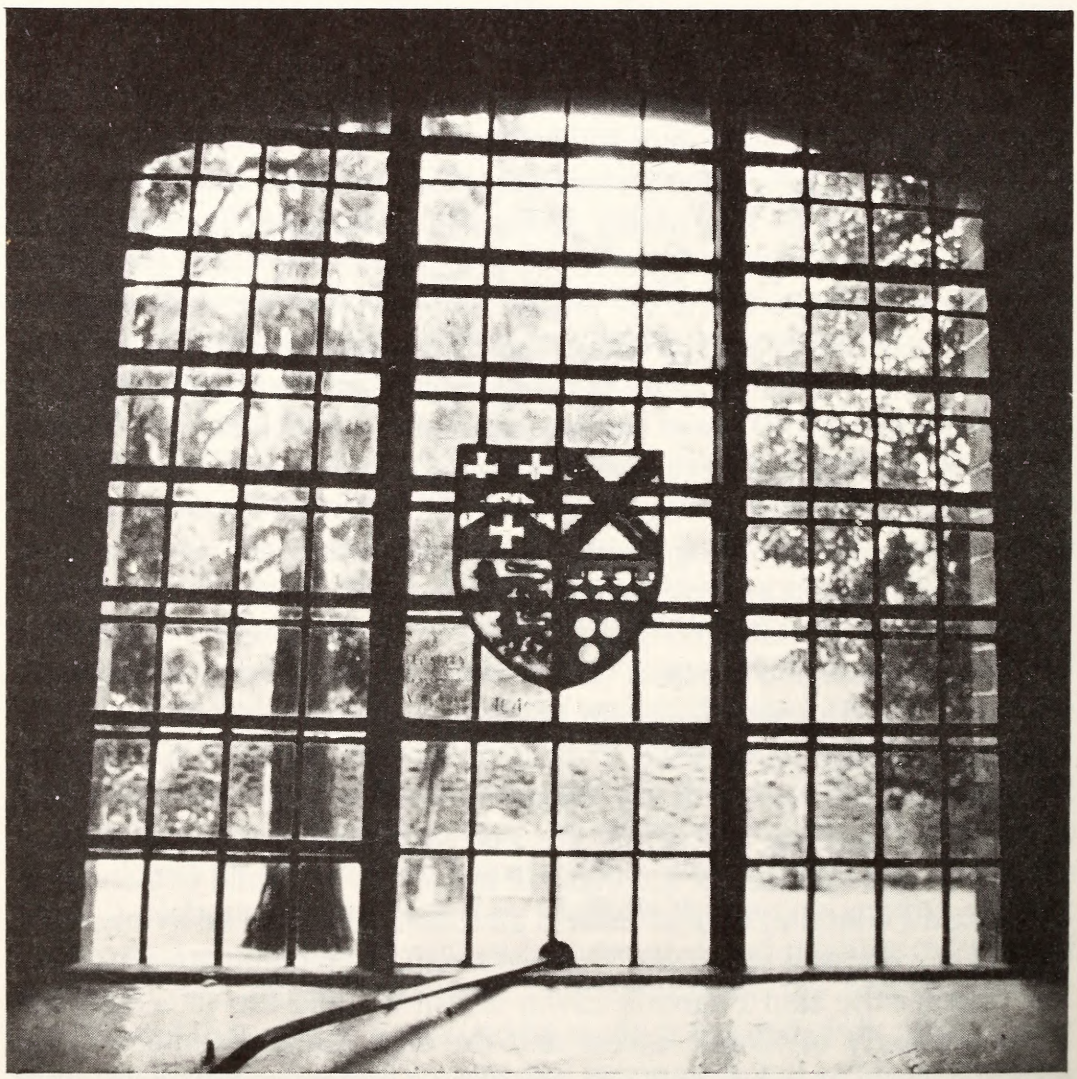
and declare this to be my last will and testament IN WITNESS whereof I the said Margaret Tryon have to this my last will and testament contained in this and three other sheets I have set my hand and to this last my hand and seal the thirtieth day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eighteen—Margaret Tryon (L S)

Signed sealed published and declared by the said Margaret Tryon as and for her last will and testament in the presence of us who in her presence and at her request and in the presence of each other have subscribed our names as witnesses thereto the words "I give to Captain Robert Palmer of Shrewsbury the sum of twenty Guineas" being first struck out by the desire of the said Testatrix

G Barrett F R Reynolds

---

[1] Some of the beneficiaries have been previously identified in this volume or in volume I of the Tryon Papers. The relationship of Mrs. Tryon to others not already identified could not be established except through internal evidence.



A photograph of the Tryon family coat of arms set in a window of Saint Mary's Church was made by Miss Louise Hall and first used in Arnett, *Two Gifts from England to North Carolina*. Courtesy of Mrs. Ethel Arnett.

Appendix A

Genealogy of William Tryon

[Editorial note: The genealogical information provided in the three appendixes has been taken from Ethel Stephens Arnett, *From England to North Carolina: Two Special Gifts* (New Bern: Owen G. Dunn for The Tryon Palace Restoration, 1964), 73-75, 79-80, 82-83, and is hereby used with the author's permission.]

"Peter Tryon: a wealthy refugee from Flanders, driven out by the persecutions of the Duke of Alva. He succeeded in bringing to England so large a sum as £60,000. The family made many alliances with English families of importance. Samuel, son of the original refugee, was, in 1621, made a baronet of Layer Marney, Co. Essex. The baronetcy expired in 1724.

"Arms were granted to Peter Tryon of London in 1610. These are the arms of Thomas Tryon of Bulwick and are Azure, A Fess embattled between six stars, or. For the crest on a wreath of the colours, a bears head sprinkled with seven small stars (stellulis aureis) or." (*The Huguenots*, by Samuel Smiles, 1869, p. 520.)

Peter Trieon arrived in England from the Netherlands about 1562, and died in 1611. His son Moyses Tryon was a high sheriff of Harrington County in 1624. The names of Thomas Tryon, Abraham Tryon, and Charles Tryon are also mentioned in connection with this family.

From the Bulwick Church Register copied by the Rev. C. J. Ough, Rector. "1679. Charles Sonne and Heir to James Tryon Esq. Born on St. Luke's Day October 18th. and baptized the 26th of the same month."

From Inscription above Tryon Burial Vault in Harringworth Church, Northamptonshire: "The last Deceased and much Lamented Charles Tryon Esq. Died Ye 7th of November Anno 1705 in Ye 27th yr. of his age."

This Charles Tryon who was the grandfather of Gov. William Tryon was descended from Abraham Tryon who was the purchaser of Bulwick Hall and Harringworth about the year 1620.

Charles Tryon married Jane Savile, daughter of John Savile. In 1702 (probably on the occasion of the baptism of her son Charles on September 21, 1702) she presented to Bulwick Church a set of silver Communion vessels engraved with the Tryon and Savile arms which are still in use (1964).

Charles Tryon born 1702, baptized September 21, 1702, died November 28, 1768, married July 3, 1722, Lady Mary Shirley who was born at Staunton Harold on November 20, 1702, baptized November 30, 1702. Married (1722) in the Bishop of London's Chapel at Fulham, died May 17, 1771.

William Tryon born 1729 at Norbury Park, Surrey, died January 27, 1788, in Upper Grosvernor St., London, and was buried at St. Mary's Church in Twickenham. In 1757, he married Margaret Wake of London.

Appendix B

Genealogical Chart of the Tryons of England

PETER TRYON = **MARY**

b. Wulverghem in Flanders. Letters of denization granted 4th Feb. 1562/3. Deacon of Dutch church in London 1580. Grant of Arms 1610, d. 1611. Buried Church of St. Christopher. Will proved 15 Ap. 1611.

Prob. a Fleming like her husband. d. 3 Jan. 1618/19. Buried St. Christopher's Church, 16 Jan. 1618/19

- **ABRAHAM** =LEONORA
- **MOSES** of Harringworth, Co. Northamptonshire. Baptised at the Dutch Church, Austin Friars 1572. Bought Bulwick and Harringworth Estates 1619. Will dated 1652. High Sheriff Northants, 1622. Buried Harringworth. = **SARAH** daughter of Van dePeele of Sandwich. Married at Austin Friars 1600. Buried Gt. St. Helens, London.
- **JOHN**
- **SIR SAMUEL** =ELIZABETH Eldrid of London.
- **JOHN**
- **DANIEL**
- **A DAUGHTER**

- **PETER** Bapt. 1604 at Austin Friars Mar. at Christ Church, Oxford 1623. High Sheriff Rutland 1649. High Sheriff, Northants, 1653. Will proved 1660. Buried in Vault at Harringworth. = **JUDITH** daughter of Abraham Cullen & Sister of Sir Abraham Cullen of Sheen, Co. Surrey. Bapt. 1646. She married 2ly Thomas Cole, of Liss, Co. Hants. Buried Harringworth Vault.
- **JOHN**
- **JAMES**
- **MARY**
- **ELIZABETH**
- **JOAN**

- **JAMES** of Bulwick, Northants. Dep. Lieut. Northants 1676 Dep. Lieut. Surrey 1677 Dep. Lieut. Rutland 1681 Buried Harringworth Vault Will proved 1685. = **MARGARET** dau. and co-heir of Sir Richard Stydolfe of Norbury in Mickleham She married about 1687 2ly Richard Savage, Earl Rivers, d. about 1690.
- **SAMUEL** of Colly Weston Northants Bur. Harringworth 1711/12
- = 1st **ELIZABETH HOSTE** of Mortlake, Surrey Buried Harringworth 1695
- = 2nd **CHRISTIAN** Wenieve Buried Harringworth 1718
- **SARAH**
- **MARY**

CHARLES
b. about 1678, buried
11 Nov. 1705 at Harringworth
Will proved 1705
Baptised Bulwick 25 Oct. 1679

=

JANE
4th daughter of
John Savile and
Sarah Tryon, his cousin
Bapt. Mathley 1675.
Buried 1743 at Harringworth

JAMES
of Norbury Hall
in Mickleham, Surrey
Buried Harringworth

CHARLES
of Bulwick, Co. Northants and of
Norbury Hall, Co. Surrey
b. 17 Sept. 1702, bapt. 21st Sept.
m. at Christ Church, Oxford 1717

=

LADY MARY
dau. of Sir Robert Shirley, 1st Earl Ferrers
md. at Fulham Chapel, 3rd July 1722
d. 17 May 1771, buried Twickenham, M. I.

CHARLES = **REBECCA**
b. 1723
m. at Christ Church Oxford, 20 June 1739
d. 1768
bur. Harringworth

REBECCA
d. of James Bennet?
of Potton, Co. Bedford
By Rebecca his wife
m. 2ly John Clarke

ROBERT = **REBECCA**
Rector of Seaton, Co. Rutland
b. about 1727
m. at Christ Church Oxford 1749
Probate of Will 1774

REBECCA
Ridlington
of Glaston
Rutland

JAMES
buried
Harringworth
1732/3

WILLIAM = **MARGARET WAKE**
b. 8 June 1729
Lt. Col. 1st Foot Guards 1758
Gov. of N. Carolina 1765
Gov. of New York 1771
Lt. Gen. 1782
d. 27 Dec. 1788
buried at Twickenham
Will Proved 4 Feb. 1789
Icc 103 Calvert

MARGARET WAKE
md. St. George's Hanover Square
26 Dec. 1757
d. Feb. 1819

MARGARET
died unmarried
29 July 1791

MARY
Maid of Honor for 35 Years at St. James'
Bapt. 1738?
at Harringworth
d. 1799
abt. 64
Maid of Honor to Queen Charlotte

SOPHIA
b. 3 Sept. 1739 (or 1737)
m. Richard Bulstrode of Hounslow
d. 26 Jan. 1816
abt. 78
bur. at Twickenham

ANNE
Unmarried
in 1788
d. 1822

Copied 24 Sept. 1964
by Rev. C. J. Ough
Rector of Bulwick from
Family Tree in possession
of Sir Roger Conant
of Harringworth, and lent to him
by his son, Timothy Conant of Bulwick

Appendix C

Genealogical Chart of the Shirleys

Henry de Ferrers of Eatendon, 1066.

Saswalo, eminent person worthy of great estates, d. ca. 1085.

Fulcher, died ca. 1105.

Saswalo, died ca. 1129, m. Matilda Ridel.

Henry, d. ca. 1165, m. Joanna De Clinton.

Saswalo, m. Isabel Meynell.

Sir James de Shirley, d. ca. 1278, m. Agnes de Walton. Contemporaries of Henry III (1216-1272). Resided at Manor of Eatington in Warwick County and Shirley Manor in Derby County and took the surname of Shirley.

Sir Ralph de Shirley, d. 1327, m. Margaret de Waldeshief.

Sir Thomas Shirley, d. 1362, m. Isabel, sister of Ralph Lord Basset of Drayton. This Sir Thomas is said to have been "The great founder of the family of Shirley, famous in his time for his valour, and for the many services, &c, rendered to the Kings of England against the French."

Sir Hugh Shirley, d. 1403, m. Beatrix de Braose. Grand Falconer to Henry IV in 1400.

Sir Ralph Shirley I, b. 1392, d. ca. 1443, m. Joan Basset. One of chief commanders under Henry V at Battle of Agincourt, 1415.

Ralph Shirley II, d. 1466. Ralph II was married twice. His first wife, Margaret de Staunton, had a son named John. Ralph II's second wife, Elizabeth Blount, had a son named Ralph III. These two sons divided the lands of their parents and each son established a separate House of Shirley. John's House produced William Tryon. . . .

John Shirley, d. 1485-1486, m. Eleanor Willoughby. Moved home from Shirley Manor to Staunton Harold in Leicester County.

Sir Robert Shirley, b. 1461, d. 1517, m. 1514 (4th wife) Jane Sheffield.

Francis Shirley, b. 1515, d. July 27, 1571, m. Dorothy Gifford, widow of John Congreve.

John Shirley, b. 1535, d. 1570, m. Jane Lovett. This Shirley died while his father was living, therefore was succeeded by his son.

Sir George Shirley, 1st. Baronet, b. 1559, d. April 27, 1622, m. Frances Berkeley. Sir George was created a Baronet at the establishment of that dignity in 1611.

Sir Henry Shirley, 2nd Baronet, b. 1588, d. February 8, 1632-1633, m. August 1, 1616, Lady Dorothy Devereux whose grandfather was the First Earl of Essex, who in turn was descended from Edward III. Lady Dorothy's father was Second Earl of Essex, and her brother was the Third and last Earl of Essex. His only child, Charles, 3rd Baronet, died young and unmarried.

Sir Robert Shirley, 4th Baronet, b. 1629-1630, d. 1656, m. Katharine Okeover. Sir Robert was "a zealous Royalist who was committed to the Tower by Cromwell and there ended his life in captivity, not, however, without suspicion of poison," though no definite proof of it. Oldest son, Seymour, 5th Baronet, Seymour's son, Robert, 6th Baronet, both died, and were succeeded by, Sir Robert Shirley, 7th Baronet, b. Oct. 20, 1650, d. December 25, 1717. Summoned to Parliament in 1677 as Baron de Ferrers, and was made the First Earl Ferrers in 1711. He was also Viscount Tamworth. He was married twice, first (1671) to Lady Elizabeth Washington and secondly (1699) to Selina Finch. Lady Selina Finch Shirley became the mother of Lady Mary Shirley.

Lady Mary Shirley, b. Nov. 20, 1702, d. May 17, 1771, m. July 3, 1722, Charles Tryon Esquire, b. 1702, d. Nov. 28, 1768.

Lieutenant-General William Tryon, b. 1729, d. Jan. 27, 1788, m. 1757, Margaret Wake.

INDEX

A

Abbot's Creek: supplies to be delivered by inhabitants of, 677 n.1, 748, 752, 758; troops camp at, 726; army crosses, 727; Benjamin Merrill resides at, 732 n.8
Abercrombie, Capt.: company of, from Pasquotank County, 672 n.1
Abercrombie, Charles: signs receipt, 735; receives pay for axes for pioneers, 798; identified, 799 n.1
Abercrombie, James: holds money due the province, 13 n.1, 19 n.1
Abingdon Street, London: 871
Absence, leave of: granted by Tryon to Robert Palmer, 664
Absentees at election: fined, 432
Abuses: against Indians, 73, 583, 584; public, 570; in government, 598. *See also* Frauds
Accounts. *See* Finances, public
Acnage, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Acorns: lost after storm, 364
Acre, Christian: pays quitrents, 440
Acre, Peter (Sr.): pays quitrents, 440
Actors: 129, 130, 130 n.2
Adams, George: thermometer of, readings, 324-325
Adams, James: signs Regulator petitions, 173, 381
Adams, Robert: pays quitrents, 438
Adams, Samuel: drafts Massachusetts circular, 76 n.1; signs circular as clerk, 79
Adams, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 173
Adams, William: signs Regulator petition, 173
Adjutant: duties, 683, 684
Administrators of estate: not to reside outside province, 341
Advance guard: position of, when marching, 680
Africa: products of English settlements there to be shipped in British vessels, 68
Agar, William (Rev.): 126, 311
Age: court-martial to vote by, 682; determines tour of duty, 683
Agent of North Carolina: Henry Eustace McCulloh named, 303, 410, 413, 423; Tryon asks assembly to appoint, 320, 388, 390, 409; to be appointed by legislature, 347, 365, 418; desirability of, 384
Akin, Jaemes [James?]: signs Regulator petition, 112
Alamance, Battle of: officers present or delayed, 81 n.2, 121 n.9, 186 n.6, 525 n.1, 596 n.1; court-martial of prisoners, 554 n.1; Sauthier prepares maps of, 558 n.1; prisoner killed when trying to escape at beginning of, 624 n.6; battle plan pictured, 695; governor gives thanks following, 698; described, 721-722, 773, 812-813, 815, 816, 838, 839; victory celebration, 728, 816; executions following, 731 n.5, 732 n.8; account of, in *Virginia Gazette*, 739-741; casualties, 748 n.1; Tryon writes about inhabitants submitting to government following, 753; comments from New Bern concerning, 770-771; expenditures for, 798; captured arms taken by troops to New Bern, 806; plans of camp and battle sent by Tryon to earl of Hillsborough, 818; earl of Rochford writes to Tryon about, 819; Massachusetts letter concerning, 833; Benjamin John Johnson a volunteer at, 870 n.2; mentioned, 635 n.12, 639 n.11, 845, 849, 855.
Alamance Battlefield: illustrated, 697; State Historic Site, 723
Alamance Camp: 151, 154, 722, 723, 738, 818, 819
Alamance congregation: 179 n.4
Alamance Creek: 120 n.5, 121 n.6
Alamance settlement: 748
Albany, New York: 808
Albemarle region: 219 n.3
Albert: paid for day of labor, 670
Alder Springs, Burke County: 216 n.2
Aldrid, William, Jr.: signs Regulator petition, 113
Aldrid, William, Sr.: signs Regulator petition, 113
Aldridge, James: signs Regulator petition, 112
Aldridge, Nathan: signs Regulator petition, 113
Aldridge, Nicholas: signs Regulator petition, 111
Alexander, Abraham: trustee of Queen's College, 565; identified, 568 n.3
Alexander, Charles (Sergeant): 799 n.3
Alexander, Hezekiah: trustee of Queen's College, 565; identified, 568 n.4
Alexander, John (Rev.): 342, 345, 482
Alexander, John McNitt: trustee of Queen's College, 565; identified, 568 n.5
Alexander, Joseph: trustee of Queen's College, 565; identified, 568 n.10
Alexander, Moses (Col.): to provide provisions and drink for troops, 146; Tryon and officers meet at home of, 149, 150, 185; identified, 161 n.8; appointed commissary for Mecklenburg troops, 153; account of military expenses, 239; warrant to pay, 267; quitrent accounts of, not extended, 442; leads men from Mecklenburg County, 638; letter from Tryon, 644; appointed joint commissary with Polk, 709
Alexander, Nathaniel: 161 n.8
Alexanders, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 111
Allen, captain of the *Nancy*: bound for Liverpool, 302, 304
Allen, Jacob: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372
Allen, Joseph: signs petition for rights, 382
Allen, Samuel: pays quitrents, 440
Alleson, Andrew: 416 n.5
Allison, Mr.: vestryman of St. Luke's Parish, Rowan County, 463
Allison, James: signs petition for debt relief, 256; identified, 257 n.11
Allmond, James: signs Regulator petition, 173
Allowances: to members of assembly, 259; to council members, 469; to loyalists who supported government, 888
Almond, Edward: signs petition for rights, 382
Almond, Seamor: signs petition for rights, 381
Alston, George, & Co.: 271
Alston, William: 387
Ambrose, David: 669, 670
"America": parole of the day, 693
Ammunition. *See* Arms, ammunition
Anabaptists: 314, 315 n.3, 461
Ancaster, duke of. *See* Bertie, Peregrine
Ancrum, John: merchant, sells tea, 275; warden of St. James's Parish, 458, 480
Ancrum & Shaw: merchants, 275 n.5
Anderson, Cornelius: pays quitrents, 440
Anderson, Thomas: signs petition for debt relief, 256; identified, 257 n.24
Andrews, Adam: paid for hire of wagon, 768

Andriss, Adam: signs Regulator petition, 111
Andriss, Conrad: signs Regulator petition, 111
Anglican Church. *See* Church of England
Ann: Captain Foster, bound for Bristol, 323. *See also* Foster, Captain
Ann: Captain Browne, bound for Plymouth, 358, 360, 365
Anne: Captain Fuller, bound for Bristol, 135
Anne, Queen: 36, 37
Ansby, William: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372
Anson County: land fees paid, 1; land held there, 15 n.2, 35, 121 n.15, 212 n.1, 228 n.6; representatives from, 39 n.1, 90, 93 n.1, 94 n.6, 800 n.12; roads to be laid out in, 42; opposition to government in, 80, 105, 151, 448; troops in, to be called out, 85, 100, 102, 232, 643 n.1, 644, 647, 816; residents take Regulator oath, 95; disaffection spreads to, 101; disturbances settled, 135; address from the people of, to Tryon, 171-174; Tryon's response to the people of, 175-176; terms for settlement of troubles in, 184-185; proclamation concerning troubles in, 199; number of taxables in, 326, 327; condition of parish, 327; petition to assembly from, 378-382; quitrents received from, 437, 442, 446; cost of settling disturbances in, 474; Tryon acquires land in, 516 n.1; sheriff of, makes deposition, 536 n.1; militia on duty, 707, 708; mentioned, 142 n.2, 143 n.5, n.15, 166, 174 n.4, 216 n.15, 225, 257 n.15, 277, 328, 596 n.1, 749 n.1
"Anson County": parole of the day, 700
Anstruther, William: 849
Anthony Warwick & Co.: 791 n.3
Antigua, West Indies: 551 n.1
Anvil: for smiths, 788
Appalachian Mountains: 843 n.3
Apparel: on board *Aurora*, 71
Appeal, courts of: 83, 783
Apples: barrel of, sent from Boston to Tryon, 206
Arblay, Frances (Burney), Madame D': 235
Arbuthnot, Admiral Marriot: 868 n.1, 869
Argyleshire, Scotland: colonists from, 629
Arms, ammunition: no provisions made for ammunition in the province, 13; gunpowder, 67, 70, 524, 571, 604, 605, 632, 794; guns, 68, 153, 641, 663, 664, 690, 761; shot and lead, 71, 298, 571, 604, 605, 606, 641, 794; swivel guns, 148, 160, 322, 524, 641, 645, 672, 716, 729, 816; Hugh Montgomery to furnish ammunition, 149; lead, 153, 154, 159, 222, 299, 303, 322, 385, 390, 418, 455, 533, 604, 605, 606, 607, 632, 701; bullets, made from lead, 154, 798; powder, 153, 159, 222, 298, 303, 322, 385, 390, 418, 533, 604, 605, 606, 607, 630, 687, 791 n.3; rifles, 154, 400, 687; cannon, 155, 322, 529 n.1, 597, 628, 641, 669, 678, 696, 719, 735, 761, 798, 799, 865, 866; alarm gun to be fired, 157; morning gun to signal parade, 158; assembly fails to make provision for ammunition, 392, 424; Tryon requests appropriation for ammunition, 586; ammunition voted by assembly, 586, 591, 597; people not to sell their guns or ammunition, 603, 604; ammunition mentioned in orders to commanders, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 644, 645, 647, 672; wooden guns mentioned, 613; military stores to be sent from New York, 663, 678, 729; arms to be repaired, 690; shot bags, 690, 740, 792, 794, 799; guns fired in camp, 703; grapeshot, 739; captured from Regulators, 740, 741, 744; quantity reported by Tryon, 747; flints for guns, 794; buckshot, 794; fifteen-gun salute to Tryon in New York, 807; scarcity reported to earl of Hillsborough by Tryon, 817; persons bearing arms (Regulators) deemed traitors, 822; money for powder, 860; mentioned, 238, 686, 687, 689, 696, 698, 699, 700, 709, 713, 714, 715, 722, 729, 735
Armstrong, Captain: company of, 374 n.14
Armstrong, Isaac: signs Regulator petition, 173; signs petition for rights, 381
Armstrong, John: signs petition for debt relief, 256; identified, 257 n.17; takes information from New Bern to Bethabara, 665; purchases confiscated land, 800 n.18
Armstrong, Martin: 749, 756 n.2
Armstrong, Robert: pays quitrents, 440
Army: to be better paid, 768; supplies for, 789
Arnet, James E.: signs petition for rights, 382
Arran, Isle of, Scotland: colonists from, 629
Arrington, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Articles of Association: Anson County Regulators, 94
Artillery: two pieces in Salisbury with Mecklenburg troops, 151; to camp in front of brigade, 152; officers of, to be trained, 155; James Moore to command, 156, 645-646, 647, 685; inventory of, at Fort Johnston, 298, 323 n.1; composition of train of, specified, 672; Sauthier to superintend artillery park, 679; place of, on the march, 686; to serve with each line, 692; place defined in battle line, 694; to signal for action, 696, 721, 739; orders to march, 698, 702; place of, in celebration of His Majesty's birthday, 708, 728; instructions for the march, 709; to march to New Bern, 714; horses impressed at Hillsborough for, 718; begins fire at Battle of Alamance, 722; with Gen. Hugh Waddell's detachment, 729, 735; effective in battle, 741, 743; ceases fire in battle to advance front line, 744; strength of, after Battle of Alamance, 747; sailors from Wilmington form a company of, 816; mentioned, 157, 687, 690
Ashe, John: treasurer, 13 n.1, 20, 49, 648, 661; identified, 21 n.2, 55 n.11; named major general, 155; to head left wing of army, 156; to take orders to insurgents, 184; attends council of war, 185; called to New Bern at time of Regulator threat, 605, 606; to delay going to New Bern, 614, 616; regiment of, to march to Regulator country, 645, 646; receives warrant for pay of officers and men, 667; commands rangers, 687; officer of the day, 692, 704, 708, 713; commands artillery detachment, 698; cavalry to accompany, 699; field officer, 711; to distribute leather for shoes, 712; to command army on march, 714; to lead half the army to Wilmington, 715; command detachment reviewed by governor, 717; commands troops on march after Battle of Alamance, 723, 724; commands army at execution of Regulators, 730; army placed in his command by Tryon upon departure for New York, 777; commands New Hanover troops, 790; paid for expenses, 796, 797; to pay his soldiers for the plunder taken at Battle of Alamance, 798; joins in writing crown about attachments, 850; joins in letter of praise to Tryon, 858; mentioned, 652, 691, 700
Ashe, [John] (Lt.): delivers letter from his father to Tryon, 667; captured by Regulators on the eve of battle, 721, 722
Ashe, John Baptista: 21 n.2, 55 n.11
Ashe, Samuel: 241, 667
Ashley, Nathaniel: signs address of Regulators, 142; identity suggested, 143 n.16
Ashley, Robert: signs Regulator petition, 173; identity suggested, 175 n.15
Ashley River, South Carolina: 229 n.21
Ashmore, Walter: signs Regulator petition, 111

Asia: products of English settlements there to be shipped in British vessels, 68
Assembly: communications to Tryon, 3, 5, 6, 8, 9, 11, 12, 17, 223, 230-231, 244, 258, 260, 386, 389, 398, 402, 405-407, 537, 540, 551, 557-560, 562-563, 569-570, 572, 575-577, 580-581, 584-587, 589, 590, 591, 593-594, 849-850; communications from Tryon, 3, 5, 9, 12, 13, 19, 220-225, 226, 231-232, 237-238, 241, 242, 245, 259, 261, 384-386, 392, 399, 400, 402, 404, 406-408, 531-534, 536, 544, 548-551, 554, 556, 557-558, 559-563, 569, 570, 571, 574, 576, 577, 582, 588, 589, 590, 591; act sought to stop desertion from British ships, 3; receives report on postal route, 5; action concerning desertion, 6; to pay for survey of Catawba Indian land, 8; robes for officers of, 11, 12, 108, 109 n.5; list of bills passed, 13; ammunition for defense provided by, 13; comments on Tryon Palace, 13, 541, 589; expresses concern for currency supply, 17, 18, 223, 232, 237-238, 258, 259, 261, 384-385, 585, 588, 593; references to a resignation from, 33, 38, 39 n.1, 57, 90, 92, 127, 272, 417; seeks information on cost of a mace, 108, 109 n.5; concern over Regulator disturbances, 220-223, 230-231, 237, 238, 241, 259, 532, 551, 556, 557; authorizes garrison for Fort Johnston, 244, 245, 541, 562; Indian affairs to be regulated by, 384; resolutions passed by, 396-398; praises conduct of Tryon, 406-407, 857-858; dissolved by governor, 407-408, 409, 410, 426; keeping of public accounts to be regulated, 531-532, 540, 548, 572-573; directs removal of records to New Bern, 558, 559, 574; to consider effect of boundary line with South Carolina, 561; asked to assist with postal service, 569; its act provides for the poor, 625; address to Gov. Josiah Martin, 844; expresses concern over royal instructions relative to attachments, 849-850; writes to Tryon in New York over conflict with Governor Martin about courts, 857-858
Association: formed in support of Tryon against Regulators, 660
Atherton, Jeptha: commission as major of Northampton regiment, 535; identified, 536 n.1
Attachments: objection to, 849-850
Atticus (pseudonym of Maurice Moore): attacks Tryon's policy toward Regulators, 834-841. *See also* Moore, Maurice
Auditor, deputy: 294, 295, 297, 420, 421, 435, 436
Augusta, Ga.: treaty of, 205
Augusta County, Va.: 143 n.12
Augusta Sophia, princess: pictured, 235; birth of, 236, 320
Augustus, Henry Fitzroy, Duke of Grafton: 307, 429, 470
Aurora, brigantine: William Fuller, master, bound for London, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72; mentioned, 163, 233
Austin, James: plasterer, 501
Avery, Waightstill: 285 n.1, 319, 565, 622, 623, 639 n.4, 659, 660 n.2
Awtry, Alexander: signs Regulator petition, 111
Axes: broad, 735, 791, 792; narrow, 792; falling, 794; for pioneers, 798
Aycock, Richard: 404, 405 n.2

B

Bachelor of arts degree: to be granted by Queen's College, 565
Backcountry: settlement of, 465; needs schools, 534, 539, 541
Back Creek Camp: 711
Bacon: on board the *Aurora*, 71; importation of, 460, 768; for troops, 694
Bacon, John: felon, 258 n.1
Baggage: of troops, 672, 673, 686, 688, 693, 699, 700, 710, 716, 718, 719, 740
Baggage guard: 690, 691, 692, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714
Baggage wagon. *See* Wagons
Bagge, Traugott: 219, 220, 761, 763, 788
Baile, John: signs Regulator petition, 173; identity suggested, 174 n.9
Bailey, Mrs.: to be given some cucumbers, 275
Bailey, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Bailey, Peter. *See* Brisley, Peter
Baker, Capt.: of the *John & James*, bound for Plymouth, 520
Baker, Blake: 386
Bakery: guards set at, 760
Balch, Hezekiah J.: 565, 568 n.9
Baley, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Baley, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 111
Balice, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 381
Ballard's Company, Tenth Regiment: 217 n.18
Ballots: for elections, 379
Band: borrowed from Moravians for royal salute, 728
Bannister, John (Col.): 357 n.1
Bannister, William: signs Regulator petition, 112
Banns: publication of, 374, 381
Banyar, Goldsbrow: 779, 808, 832
Baptism, private: of fifteen children, 411
Bar Inlet: fort at, 474
"Barbados": parole of the day, 706
Barbados: precedency dispute there settled, 783
Barber, William: signs Regulator petition, 111
Barfields, Barfield's Landing: near seat of Bertie County, 286 n.4
Barindine, James: signs Regulator petition, 173
Barindine, William, Jr.: signs Regulator petition, 173
Barindine, William, Sr.: signs Regulator petition, 173
Barker, James: signs petition for rights, 381
Barker, Nicholas: signs Regulator petition, 111
Barker, Samuel: signs Regulator petition, 111
Barker, Thomas: 15 n.3, 21 n.1, 109, 772
Barnes. *See* Yates & Barnes
Barnes, Brinceley: signs Regulator petition, 111
Barnes, James: signs Regulator petition, 110
Barnes, John: injured in apprehending two felons, 258, 258 n.1
Barnet, William: pays quitrents, 439
Barnett, John: pays quitrents, 440
Barnett, John (Rev.): signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; moves to Northampton County, 309, 311; identified, 310 n.2; at St. George's Parish, 328, 482; to be inducted by Tryon, 342; mentioned, 312
Barns, James: signs Regulator petition, 111
Barns, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
Barrels: copper hooped, 299; for tar, 452-453
Barrett, G.: witnesses Margaret Tryon's will, 896
Barrett, Mary (Mrs.): of Great Yarmouth, mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 895
Barrey, Hugh: pays quitrents, 440
Barringer, John Paul: 150, 161 n.16. *See also* Behringer, Paulus

Barrit, Benjamin: signs Regulator petition, 173
Barrotz, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Barton, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Barton, William: 142, 143 n.17
Barzey, James (Capt.): paid for making cartridges, 669; delivers papers concerning Regulators from Governor Martin to Governor Tryon in New York, 854
Basford, John: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Basin: pewter, bought by Tryon, 792
Baskets: of supplies, 70
Batchelor, Thomas Horatio: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Bath: 5 n.7, 33 n.1, 156, 346 n.1, 425
Bath, port of: 13 n.2, 14 n.1, 52, 60, 523 n.1, 664; map of, 558 n.1
Bath County: 575 n.1
Bathurst, Dorcas: 559
Bathurst, Henry: Lord Chancellor, 470 n.1, 579, 805
Batteaus: manned by mariners, 868
Battle line: at Alamance described, 721
Baxton, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Bayley, Ambrose Cox: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; identified, 214 n.7
Beacons: to be erected for alarm, 860
Bealey, Francis: receives quitrents for Mecklenburg County, 441
Bear Creek community: 161 n.17, 179, 180
Beard, John: pays quitrents, 440
Beasley, Elizabeth Blount: 251 n.16
Beasley, John (Dr.): 251 n.16
Beasley, John Baptist: 249, 251 n.16
Beatey, Thomas: pays quitrents, 438
Beatty, Hugh: 585
Beaty, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 112
"Beaufort": parole of the day, 691
Beaufort, port of: 14 n.1, 50, 51, 52, 59, 74, 109 n.1, 249 n.13, 512, 549 n.1, 716, 782, 802 n.5, 847, 869; map of, 558 n.1
Beaufort County: land patents, 1767, 35; number of taxables, 1767, 326; report on parish in, 327, 482; quitrents received from, 437, 445, 446; requisition for troops, 644; mentioned, 13 n.2, 55 n.8, 102 n.2, 217 n.30, 219 n.2, 257 n.11, 413, 524 n.1, 643 n.1, 800 n.16
Beaufort Precinct: 250 n.6
Beaufort regiment: 652, 693, 694, 696, 699, 701, 702, 704, 706, 708, 709, 717, 740, 747
Beck, Jeffrey: signs Regulator petition, 111
Bed: in cargo of *Aurora*, 71
Bedford, duke of (John Russell): reference to stone work in his home, Woburn Abbey, 292 n.1
Bedford, Jonas: 882
Bedford, Mercy: 882 n.1
Bedford, William: 153
Bed ticking: bought for troops, 791, 792, 793
Beef: for troops, 158, 642, 646, 663, 669, 694, 709, 816, 839; imported, 460, 768
Beer: in cargo of *Aurora*, 67, 70; drunk in a toast to king, 148; ration of, issued to troops, 708, 729; provided by Moravians, 728, 788
Bees: sting horses, 727
Behringer, Paulus (Capt.): 639 n.17. *See also* Barringer, John Paul
Bell, George: pays quitrents, 440
Bell, John: 528
Bellew, Abraham: signs petition for rights, 382
Bellfont (home of Governor Tryon): 274
Bellows, smith's: pair in cargo of *Aurora*, 71
Bells: on horses, alarm camp, 727
Belmont (home of Alexander Osborne): 185 n.1
Belvin, George: signs petition for rights, 382
Belvin, Isaac: signs petition for rights, 381
Benbury, John: 249, 250 n.2
Benbury, Thomas: 250 n.2
Benbury, William: 250 n.2
Bennehan, Richard: letters to, 754, 769, 771; identified, 754 n.2; pictured, 755; mentioned, 373 n.2, 792 n.1
Bennet, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Bennet, John: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213
Bennet, John: signs Regulator petition, 173
Bennett, John Leigh (Rev.): mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 895
Bennett, Lydia Boyd: 251 n.8
Bennett, Mary Leigh (Mrs.): mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 895
Bennett, William: 251 n.8
Benning, Arthur: 880
Bentinck, William Henry Cavendish. *See* Portland, duke of
Benton, Jesse: 349
Benton, John: 349 n.1
Benton, Samuel: 185, 186 n.4
Benton, Thomas Hart: 81 n.1
Benton, William: signs petition for rights, 381
Berger, Capt.: probably Paulus Behringer, 638, 639 n.17
Berkeley, Norborne (Baron de Botetourt): letter to, from Tryon, 245; identified, 245 n.1; letter to, from Andrew Lewis and Thomas Walker, 297; his dispatches carried from Virginia, 345 n.1; Governor and Mrs. Tryon visit, 348; Tryons' visit mentioned, 351, 352; writes earl of Hillsborough about Tryon's going to New York, 430; forwards letters from Tryon to earl of Hillsborough, 468, 470, 473; death of, 831; mentioned, 425
Berkeley Parish, Perquimans County: 328
Bernard, Francis: governor of Massachusetts, 76 n.1
Berry, Charles: chief justice, 285 n.2; amount due him paid to Mrs. Berry, 437
Berry (Bery), John: signs Regulator petition, 112, 113
Berry, Lancelot Graves: signs petition for postal service, 285; identified, 285 n.2
Bertie, Peregrine, duke of Ancaster: 805
Bertie County: bill to establish a town in, 14 n.1; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 327, 346 n.2, 481, 482; troops to be raised in, 644, 652; supplies for troops, 663; mentioned, 15 n.2, 56 n.18, 174 n.3, 186 n.8, 219 n.3, 248 n.2, 286 n.4, 373 n.8, 607 n.1, 614 n.1, 662 n.2
Bertie Precinct: 216 n.13, 387 n.1
Best, Bastian: pays quitrents, 441
Bethabara: 219, 665, 707, 762, 765 n.3, 769, 774, 788, 795 n.1
Bethania: 760, 765 n.7
Bethlehem: Moravian settlement in North Carolina, 727, 728
Bethlehem (Pennsylvania): 765 n.7
Betten, William: signs Regulator petition, 173
Bewes, Mr. [Neill Buie?]: is paid for destroyed corn, 798
Bibles: 28, 126
Big Beach (Brunswick County): 528 n.3
Big Troublesome Camp: 710
Biggerstaff, Elizabeth: pays quitrents, 441
Billingley, James: 142, 143 n.4
Bills of credit: 347, 450, 585
Biscuits: quantity to be reported, 158; furnished by Moravians, 219; delivered at Hillsborough, 239
Bitters: bottle filled by merchant, 754
Black, Alexander: 494

Black, Thomas: pays quitrents, 440
Black Jack Swamp Camp: 709
Black Rock Battery: 865
Blackledge, Richard: transactions as commissary, 668, 673, 679, 758, 789, 795, 796, 801, 802
Blackledge, Richard, Jr.: signs receipts for supplies, 758
Blackwood, William: 790 n.1
"Bladen": parole of the day, 705
Bladen County: land granted in, 35; public road through, 42; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 327; county records destroyed in fire, 396; committee of safety of, 416 n.10, 564 n.1; quitrents received from, 443, 446; dividing line with Brunswick, 528 n.5; death of assemblyman, 569, 572; troops to be raised in, 644; Tryon owns land in, 876; mentioned, 8 n.2, 55 n.16, 174 n.10, 228 n.6, 229 n.23, 256 n.1, 257 n.15, 319 n.2, 373 n.4, 416 n.4
Blair, Anne: 356, 357 n.1
Blair, George: 249, 251 n.14, 563
Blair, James: 65 n.1
Blair, Jean Johnston: 251 n.14
Blair, John: 65, 72, 357 n.1
Blake, Thomas: 247, 249 n.11, 458, 459, 609, 610 n.1
Blake, Walter: 247, 249 n.9
Blanchard, Uriah: 247, 249 n.12
Bland, James: pays fine, 446
Blankets: 605, 609, 791, 792, 793
Blanton, John, Jr.: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identified, 216 n.2
Blewet, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Blin, Peter: member of assembly, 12; identified, 13 n.2; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; signs petition for postal service, 285; seeks ordination, 342, 345; ordained and serves in North Carolina, 346 n.1
Blount, Anne Hall: 252 n.18
Blount, Charles: 251 n.14
Blount, Frederick: appointed clerk of court in Pasquotank County, 1, 2; identified, 2 n.1
Blount, Jacob: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; in assembly, 244; signs petition for postal service, 285; moves secretary's papers, 574; paid for Regulator expenses, 670; mentioned, 557 n.1, 585
Blount, James: 249, 250 n.1, 252 n.18, 557 n.1
Blount, John: 2 n.1, 252 n.18, 617 n.1
Blount, Joseph: 249, 250 n.1
Blount, Mary: 2 n.1
Blount, Sarah E. Vail: 2 n.1, 252 n.18
Blount's Company, Tenth Regiment: 217 n.21
Bloyse, James: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Bly, James: signs Regulator petition, 112
Board of Trade. *See* Trade and Foreign Plantations, Board of (Lords Commissioners for Trade and Foreign Plantations; Board of Trade)
Boat: for Tryon's liquors and provisions, 801, 802
Boatman, Waterman: signs petition for rights, 382
Bobbett, Albert (Alfred): 505
Boc, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Bodleian Library, Oxford, England: has Tryon journal, 716
Bodley, Joshua: complaint against, 243; identified, 243 n.1
Bodley, Mrs. Joshua: 243 n.1
Boggan, Patrick: signs Regulator petition, 173; identified, 174 n.11
Boggs, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 112
Bogue Inlet: 484
Boilstone, Will: signs Regulator petition, 111
Boise, Boston: heirs of, pay quitrents, 439
Boltsprits (masts): to be sent only to British ports, 68
Bombs [bummers?]: term applied to men commanded by Edmund Fanning, 118
Bond, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Bond, William C. B.: signs petition for rights, 381
Bonds: for vessels entering or clearing port, 59, 60, 61, 355
Bonetta: sloop of war in Cape Fear River, 323
Bonfires: in celebration of victory over Regulators, 729, 782
Bonn, Jacob (Dr.): 760, 764, 765 n.5
Bonner, Henry: 354
Bonner, Thomas: 249, 250 n.6, 354
Book of Common Prayer: 28, 126
Books: lost in fire in Bladen County, 396; for keeping accounts, 548, 573; in University of North Carolina Library, 755 n.2; list of, burned in fire at Fort George, New York, 852-853
Boone, Daniel: 416 n.3
Booth, Charles: signs Regulator petition, 173
Booth, John: 718, 731 n.2
Boots: for troops, 794
Boring, Joseph: exempt from governor's proclamation, 756, 774
Boscawen, Hugh (Viscount Falmouth): 805
Bosil, William: signs Regulator petition, 173
Boston (Mass.): 104, 809, 814, 860, 877, 884, 885
Boston Gazette: 740, 750, 771 n.1, 813, 833. *See also* Edes and Gill's paper
Botetourt, Lord. *See* Berkeley, Norborne
Bound, James: signs petition for rights, 381
Boundary line between North Carolina and South Carolina: route of, described, 252; history of, reviewed, 268; questions and problems concerning, 269-270; to be extended west, 308, 467-469; Dobbs's comments on, cited, 420; a commissioner mentioned, 529 n.1; South Carolina petitions to have line run, 561; North Carolina Assembly to consider action, 573; proposed line injures North Carolina, 581; Tryon supports assembly in opposing location, 582; mentioned, 210, 401 n.2, 417. *See also* Cherokee boundary line
Boundary line between North Carolina and Virginia: mentioned, 55 n.15, 784 n.1
Boundary line with Cherokee. *See* Cherokee boundary line
Bounty: for production of naval stores, 451, 453, 454, 798; for enlistment in military service, 642, 645-646, 662, 666, 796-797, 798-799, 817; for production of barrel staves and heading, 768
Bowles, John: printer in London, 11
Bowls, Delph (delftware?): purchased by Tryon, 792
Boyd, Adam (Rev.): marriage mentioned, 31 n.3; question concerning his printshop, 494, 496; newspaper publisher, 811
Boyd, John (Rev.): 251 n.8
Boyd, William: 249, 251 n.8
Boydton (Virginia): 757 n.7
Brackin, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Bradley, Abraham: signs Regulator petition, 110
Bradley, James: 498, 499 n.2
Bradley, Laurence: signs Regulator petition, 110
Bradley, Richard: 498, 499 n.3
Bradshaw, Thomas: 72 n.2
Brady, Ayen: signs Regulator petition, 111
Brandon, John: pays quitrents, 438
Branson, Ely: signs Regulator petition, 112
Branson, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 110
Brantley, James: signs Regulator petition, 112
Braswell, Benjamin: signs Regulator petition, 112

Braswell, George: signs petition for rights, 382
Braswell, Richard: signs petition for rights, 382
Bravard, Zebulon: pays quitrents, 440
Braxton, George (Col.): 357 n.2
Braxton, Martha: 356, 357 n.2
Bray, Edward: signs Regulator petition, 110
Bray, Henry: signs Regulator petition, 111
Bray, Peter: 555
Bread: purchased for expedition to Cherokee country, 400; given to men, with beer, for celebration, 729; issued instead of flour, 708; provided by Moravians, 728; supply exhausted, 760; scarcity after storm, 773; purchased for sick men, 788
Breen, Capt.: of *Mercury* bound for Bristol, 39, 40, 44
Brentford (Conn.): 865
Brett, Peter: 501
Brevard. *See* Bravard
Brevard's Company, Tenth Regiment: 216 n.4
Brewer, Howel: signs Regulator petition, 113
Brewer, Nickless: signs Regulator petition, 110
Brewer, Sackfield: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; name appears on request for pardon of a Regulator, 373 n.13
Briant, Morgan. *See* Bryan, Morgan
Bricks: for building in Salem, 765 n.8
Bricks, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Bridgen & Waller: memorial of, 451-454, 549 n.1
Bridges: to be free in Hertford County, 396; to be free in certain counties, 413; to be made by pioneers for troops, 691
Bridles: 698, 699, 702, 705
Briggs, Hobart (Rev.): 312, 327, 342, 345, 482
Bright, Simon: former deputy collector of quitrents for Dobbs County to be sued for bond, 445; allowance to, 575, 578; identified, 575 n.1; as captain, commands troops, 701, 748
Brimmage, William: Tryon sends copies of letters to, 108; identified, 109 n.6, 886 n.1; receives money in connection with action against Regulators, 670; Tryon supports his loyalist claim, 885-886
Brisley, Peter: signs Regulator petition, 174
"Bristol": parole of the day, 700
Bristol, earl of. *See* Hervy, Augustus Frederick
Bristol (England): 23, 24, 39, 40, 44, 135, 321, 323, 603, 610, 628
Bristol Wells (England): 108
Bristow, John: 70
Broad River: 161 n.8, 203, 268
Broadaway, Robert: signs petition for rights, 381
Brooer, Howel: signs Regulator petition, 112
Brooks, Isaac: signs Regulator petition, 112; signs petition for new county, 227; identified, 228 n.9
Brooks, James: signs Regulator petition, 112
Brooks, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Brooks, John, Jr.: signs petition for rights, 381, 382
Brown, Mr.: signs Regulator petition, 111
Brown, Daniel: signs Regulator petition, 112
Brown, David: signs Regulator petition, 110; paid for burned money, 585
Brown, James: signs Regulator petition, 111
Brown, John: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Brown, Richard: 671
Brown, Robert: signs Regulator petition, 111
Brown, William: 732 n.12, 843, 846
Browne, Capt.: of the *Ann*, bound for Plymouth, 358, 360, 365
Brownrigg, George: reads paper before Royal Society of London, 251 n.10
Brownrigg, Richard: named justice of the peace for Chowan County, 249; identified, 251 n.10
Brox, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Bruce, [Charles?]: of Johnston & Bruce, 271
"Brunswick": parole of the day, 155, 713
Brunswick, port of: William Dry collector of, 5 n.6, 66, 67, 69, 71; to serve western counties, 42; William Hill receiver for, 51; list of fees charged at, 59; William Pennington comptroller of, 66, 67, 69, 71, 863, 869, 874; mentioned, 72
Brunswick, town of: Scottish families land at, 5, 6; title of legislative act pertaining to, 14 n.1; public road to West begins at, 42; center of Stamp Act resistance, 54 n.2; Parker Quince's service to, 67 n.1; Edmund Fanning intends to go to, 80, 103; Tryon issues proclamation from, 140; council meets at, 144, 404; Tryon returns to, from backcountry, 207; problems of clergy in, 312; map of, 313; situation of, 323; Tryon at, 363 n.1; Tryon moves from, 468; mapped by C. J. Sauthier, 558 n.1; Tryon gives his property there to William Pennington, 881-882; mentioned, 8 n.1, 165, 224, 876
Brunswick County: patents granted in, 1767, 35; number of taxables, 1767, 326; parish of, 327, 482; priest assigned, 342, 345; courthouse damaged in hurricane, 364; quitrents received from, 437, 444, 446; beach property described, 528; mentioned, 84, 143 n.8, 401 n.3, 751 n.1
Brunswick County Committee of Safety: 67 n.1
Brur, Noel: signs Regulator petition, 110
Brus, John: signs Regulator petition, 174
Bruton, Samuel: signs Regulator petition, 173
Bryan, Anne: 387
Bryan, John: 387
Bryan, Lewis (Capt.): 228 n.10
Bryan, Morgan, Jr.: 415, 416 n.3
Bryan, Morgan, Sr.: 416 n.3, 463, 467 n.3
Bryan, Needham: assemblyman, attends council of war, 185; identified, 186 n.8, 614 n.1; takes news of Regulators to Richard Caswell, 613, 615; paid for expenses in assembling militia, 618, 670, 796, 797; ordered to march with his forces to place of rendezvous, 653; to command detachment of army, 687; to guard camp, 696; commands Johnston County troops, 717; report of troops of, 733
Bryan, Samuel: vestryman of St. Luke's Parish, 415; identified, 416 n.6
Bryan, William: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 218; signs petition for postal service, 285
Bryan, William (Lt. Col.): troops to march to his plantation, 645, 646, 647, 651, 652, 653, 655-656, 672, 673, 716; wagons to be available, 663; detachments to rendezvous at his plantation, 666, 667; Tryon writes letter from his plantation, 678; camp at, 679, 684; field officer of the day, 691, 699, 703, 706, 710, 712, 714; troops to march to his plantation and artillery and ammunition to be escorted from, 714; horses taken in battle to be divided at his plantation, 715; prisoners to be guarded from his plantation to New Bern, 778
Budd, Samuel: 715, 798, 800 n.10
Budd, Thomas: a sailor, 496
Bueford, William: 206 n.1
Buenos Aires, Spanish governor of: seizes Port Egmont, Falkland Islands, 504
Buffalo Camp: 710
Buffalo Presbyterian Church: 179 n.4
Buffalo settlement: requisitioned for supplies, 748
Buie, Neill: 800 n.9

Buildings, public: expenditures for, in colony, 474. *See also* Tryon Palace
Bull, William: governor of South Carolina, 467, 468, 469, 659
Bulle, Mr.: authorizes payment of Tryon's salary, 873
Bullen, John: signs Regulator petition, 110
Bullock, Capt.: commands troops in Regulator campaign, 692, 719
Bullock, William: 185
Bulstrode, Sophia (Mrs. Richard): Tryon's sister, mentioned in his will, 889
Bulwick, Church of (England): pictured, 890
Bulwick Hall, Northamptonshire (England): seat of Tryon family, pictured, 890
Bumpass, John: exempt from pardon, 756, 774; identified, 757 n.4
Buncombe, Edward: 656, 657 n.1, 666, 796
Bundles of supplies: in cargo of *Aurora*, 70
Bunt, Benjamin: signs petition for rights, 382
Burcham, Henry: signs petition for rights, 382
Burcham, James: signs petition for rights, 382
Burcham, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Burcham, Joseph: signs petition for rights, 382
Burden, William: 876
Burdett, Charles: collector of port of St. Augustine, Fla., 68, 71
Burgess, James: signs Regulator petition, 112
Burgess, Thomas [Jr.]: 10, 10 n.2, 482
Burgess, Thomas (Rev.): 328, 342, 345, 481, 482
Burgesses, House of (Virginia): 396, 408 n.2, 409, 675 n.1
Burgwin, John: appointed clerk of committee, 45; allowed money for stationery, 53; signs as clerk, 54, 262, 401, 571, 572, 574, 584; identified, 55 n.16; paper hangings consigned to, 67; to make distribution of estate, 89; granted access to documents and claims, 260 n.1; pays fine, 446; paid for stating public accounts, 591; letter from Tryon, 652; submits certificates in attempt to collect debts due loyalists, 884, 885; mentioned in a letter by Tryon, 666
Burgwin (Burgwyn), Margaret Haynes: letter to her sister, 274; identified, 275 n.2
Burke, Mary: 871 n.3
Burke, Michael, earl of Clanricard: 871 n.3
Burke, Thomas: 731 n.2, 863, 863 n.2
Burke County: 216 n.2, 319 n.1, 757 n.3
Burlow, Richard: 634, 635 n.13
Burney, Frances. *See* D'Arblay, Madame
Burney, William (Capt.): 217 n.30, 228 n.9
Burnham, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 174
Burns, Darass: signs petition for rights, 382
Burns, William: signs petition for rights, 381
Burns, William: signs Regulator petition, 174; identity suggested, 175 n.25
Burrington, George: 498, 499 n.5, 784 n.1
Burt, William: signs petition for rights, 381
Burton, Daniel (Dr.): aid of, requested for clergy and churches, 28, 125-126; Tryon reports to, on church matters, 311, 345, 358, 480-483; cannot aid Edward Jones, 318; mentioned, 309, 315 n.1
Burton, Margaret, of Knightsbridge: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 895
Burton, Thomas: pays quitrents, 443
Bush, Stephen: signs petition for rights, 382 (2)
Bushy Park: residence of Lord North, 858
Buskin, Abraham: signs Regulator petition, 173
Butcher, John: 214 n.1, 219 n.1, 246, 492, 495, 502
Bute, earl of. *See* Stuart, John
Bute County: title of bill concerning, 14 n.1; regiment to stand ready for service, 85-86, 102; fees for militia commissions in, 232; number of taxables, 326; church affairs in, 327, 482; Regulators from, reported en route to New Bern, 529; militia to be raised in, 644, 652; troops from, to be under commissary department, 663; colonel of regiment dismissed, 702, 703; volunteers from, form troop of light horse, 719; mentioned, 54 n.4, 731 n.7
Butler, Christopher: signs petition for rights, 382
Butler, John: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Butler, John: 121 n.6, 160 n.5, 526, 536 n.1, 634
Butler, Robert: 247, 248 n.4
Butler, William: signs Regulator petition, 112; taken prisoner, 118; identified, 121 n.6; presence sought for conference with Edmund Fanning, 123; referred to in Tryon's letter to earl of Hillsborough, 135; signs petition to Tryon, 142; ringleader in mob action, 168 n.3; bond set as security against rescue of, 170; seen by Tyree Harris, 211; fine and sentence of, 277; at David Mims's, 613; reported to have fled, 674; reward offered for, 770; declared outlaw, 771; mentioned, 136 n.2, 165 n.1, 526 n.1
Butter: twenty pounds of, in cargo of *Aurora*, 71; importation of, 460, 768; for troops, 694
Buttons, vest: purchased for use on shotbags, 792
Buzen, William: signs Regulator petition, 174

C

Cabarrus County: 161 n.7, n.16; "Black Boys of," 256 n.4
Cabe, Burnerby: paid for attendance as witness, 634
Cabinet ware: twelve bundles in cargo of *Aurora*, 67
Cade, Stephen: sued for quitrents, 445
Cade, Timothy: signs Regulator petition, 113
Cadiz, Spain: 251 n.14, 846
Caila, Jane: 575 n.1
Caila, Peter: 574, 575 n.1
Cains, Christopher: 528
Caldwell, David: Presbyterian minister, signs letter to Tryon, 178-179
Caldwell, Robert: pays quitrents, 440
Callender, [Thomas?] (Capt.): 206
Calley, Patrick: signs Regulator petition, 111
Cambridge University: 566
Camden, Lord. *See* Pratt, Charles (Sir)
Camden, S.C.: 216 n.12, 373 n.11, 409 n.1
Cameron, Alexander: 203
Camlet: purchased by Tryon, 791. *See also* Cloth
Camp duties and regulations: 680-684
Campbell, Mr.: horses to graze in meadow of, 710
Campbell, Alexander: pays quitrents, 445
Campbell, Andrew: pays quitrents, 438
Campbell, Farquhard: attends council of war as member of assembly, 185; identified, 186 n.10; to raise company against Regulators, 666; warrant to pay, 667, 797; deputy adjutant general, 675, 679; reprimanded by court of enquiry, 692; to command company of light horse, 700; troop report, 733; mentioned, 800 n.9
Campbell, James: pays quitrents, 438
Campbell, John: signs bond for provincial treasurer, 14-15; identified, 15 n.2; charges against Dr. Robert Lenox, 219 n.3; signs petition for postal service, 285; chairman, committee of the whole in the assembly, 396; troops camp near store of, 729
Campbell, William: 405 n.5
Campbell, William (Lord): 677 n.1, 859

Campbellton: 14 n.1, 186 n.10, 381, 625. *See also* Cross Creek
Canada: forts in, not to be taken, 860
"Canada": parole of the day, 703
Cane, William: signs Regulator petition, 113
Cane Creek: Quakers there supply flour for Tryon's forces, 725, 745, 749, 790
Cannon, Mr.: paid for five days' hire, 669
Cans, stone: two purchased by Tryon, 792
Canvas: Mrs. Moore paid for sewing, for troops, 671
"Cape Breton": parole of the day, 704
"Cape Fear": parole of the day, 155
Cape Fear (section): British seamen desert in, 3; title of bills in assembly relating to, 14 n.1; title to land vacated, 43; provisions provided for newly arrived Scots in, 401; expenses of moving furniture from, to New Bern, 560; troops from, to go to Johnston County, 656; men of, support Tryon against Regulators, 659; express sent to, 671; trade to, 880; mentioned, 25, 201 n.2
Cape Fear Division: 656, 675, 678
Cape-Fear Mercury: 389, 391, 392 n.1, 407, 516
Cape Fear River: site of Fort Johnston, 297; open to foreign attack, 322-323; ship sails from, to Hull, 409; Indians driven from, 549; act amended for town on, 625; men from, form association, 658; Port Brunswick on, 869; Tryon's land on, 876; ship of DeRosset sails from, 878
Cape Lookout: 323
Cape Lookout Bay: 322
Capin, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Capital punishment: for destruction of ships, 37; for rioting, 122; place of execution set, 713, 730
Caps, William: signs Regulator petition, 110, 112
Carleton, Guy (Gen.): governor of Quebec, 430, 859, 860, 862 n.1
Carmack, James: 802
Carolina Charter of 1663 (Great Charter): quoted, 281; cited, 462
Carpenter, John: signs Regulator petition, 174; signs petition for tax relief, 215; identity discussed, 216 n.15; signs petition for rights, 382
Carpenter, Jonathen: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identity discussed, 216 n.15
Carr, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 111
Carraway River: 726
Carriages: six made by Mr. Hudson, 669; painted by Michael Debruht, 671; of commissary, to be escorted, 672, 673; of commissary, to be in second line of formation, 686; for guns, 798
Carroll, James M.: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372
Carruth, Adam: pays quitrents, 439
Carstarphen, Robert: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Cart: sling, at Fort Johnston, 299; hired for troops, 671; carts impede movement of army, 690
Carter, Ann Tradewell (Mrs.): moves to North Carolina from Dominica with extensive property, 456; petition of Abraham Daws recounts her history, 483-486; will of, discussed, 486 n.1; estate settled, 487-488, 488 n.1
Carter, Thomas: 361 n.2
"Carteret": parole of the day, 687
Carteret County: land patents granted in, 35; number of taxables in, 326; parish in, 327; quitrents received from, 437, 445, 446; early native, 549 n.1; troops to be raised in, 643 n.1, 644; troops from, reach New Bern, 668; troops to be reviewed, 685; troops reported, 717; express sent to, 782; mentioned, 229 n.18, 549, 585, 800 n.16, 802 n.2
Carteret Regiment: order to colonel of, 654; two swivel guns assigned to, 672; to be supplied with provisions, 673; orders and instructions kept by, published, 678, 716-731; quarter guard duty, 686, 705; grass guard, 689, 700, 702; governor's guard, 692, 704; position in line, 693; troops under care of Dr. Thomas Haslen, 696; to furnish officer for court-martial, 703, 713; picket and baggage guard, 709; grass guard and rear guard, 710; picket guard, 712; orders and instructions of, 716-731; under heavy fire, 740; return of, 747; boots purchased for, 794; troops transported by boat, 802; mentioned, 691, 715 n.8
Cartright, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Cary, Capt.: his ship sailing to Bristol, 323
Cashie (Cashy) River: 14 n.1
Casks: brass, 70; iron, 70, 71; for tar, 452, 453
Castle Hayne: 55 n.16
Castner, Jacob: pays quitrents for Martin Hoil, an orphan, 438
Caswell, Richard: kept key to printshop while money was being printed, 493; to assemble his regiment to oppose Regulators, 525; signs documents as speaker of the assembly, 537, 543, 551, 557, 558, 559, 560, 562, 563, 567, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 575, 576, 577, 580, 581, 584, 585, 586, 587, 589, 590, 591, 593, 594; signature forged on counterfeit money, pictured, 592; Tryon letter to, on Regulator troubles, 612, 615; to Tryon on Regulator troubles, 613; to march troops to Johnston County, 653; warrant to pay, 661, 796, 797; to command detachment of army, 687; field officer of the day, 688, 693, 701, 704, 709; one of the officers to settle accounts after the War of the Regulators, 715; report of troops, 717; council for the crown in prosecution of Regulators, 797; mentioned, 186 n.2, 201 n.3, 251 n.15, 616, 617 n.1, 658, 770 n.3
Caswell, Samuel: 459 n.1
Caswell, William (Capt.): 617 n.1
Caswell County: 179 n.2, 538 n.1
Casy, Thomas: 341
Casy, William: 341
Catawba Indians: claim considered for survey of lands, 8; participate in Treaty of Augusta, 205; boundary between North Carolina and South Carolina stops at, 209, 317, 467-468; boundary line to go around them, 252; abandonment of their tract of 15 square miles, suggested, 269; expenses of surveying the line around them, 400; defeated by northern Indians at Uwharrie River, 726
Catawba River: forms part of boundary line with Cherokee Indians, 209; part of boundary with South Carolina, 252, 287, 469, 581; part of Tryon County boundary, 268, 269; appears on Churton's map, 269; inhabitants beyond are unhappy, 270; location for determining taxes, 381; fish in, not to be destroyed, 413; John McKnitt Alexander settled on, 568 n.5; Hugh Waddell to march to, 778
Caterham, John: signs Regulator petition, 173
Cathcart, Gabriel: 50, 51, 74
Cathey, John: pays quitrents, 438, 439, 440
Cattle and steers: to pass through Regulator settlements, 140; Regulators want droves stopped, 141; letter to governor to stop cattle drives, 151; free from distemper, 224; to be sold at fairs, 479; steers to be driven in quantity to meet needs, 525, 605, 606, 607; secured on march, 555, 705; to be branded, 706; to be furnished troops under Hugh Waddell, 709; those belonging to Hermon Husband found, 724; requisitioned from neighboring settlements, 725, 748-749, 752; turned into a plantation, 729; brought in by Gabriel Jones,

758; lost in a storm, 773; receipt for, 789; invoice for, 790; money paid to drivers, 799
Cavanes, Henry: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Caveat: entered against would-be executor of estate of James Bradley, 498
Cavet, James: pays quitrents, 439
Ceinight, Peter: signs Regulator petition, 113
Center Presbyterian Church, Iredell County: 185 n.1
Chafen, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 113
Chain maker in New Bern: one Stanhouse, 495
Chamberlain, Lord. *See* Seymour-Conway, Francis
Chambers, Edward: signs petition for rights, 382
Chancellor, Lord. *See* Bathurst, Henry; Yorke, Charles
Chancery, courts of: 83, 243, 500, 503, 758, 783
Chandlery: 67, 70
Chapels: need Bibles and prayer books, 28; backcountry preaching stations should have, 465; built by Simon Bright near his Johnston County plantation, 575 n.1
Char, Mr.: paid for hire of Negro, 670
Charles I: 378
Charles City County, Va.: 33 n.1
"Charles Town": parole of the day, 701
Charles Town, Charlestown, Charleston (South Carolina): James Moore in defense of, 32 n.6; North Carolina goods exported there add to credit of port, 42; letters to be forwarded from, 63, 98, 131, 132, 133, 136, 208, 270, 274, 278, 284, 288, 289, 292, 293, 301, 302, 304, 315, 317, 320, 360, 365, 366, 410, 412, 413, 414, 415, 423, 424, 426, 434, 447, 448, 449, 603, 628; Lord Charles Montagu visits Tryon while en route to, 210; smoke of, 283; mail for North Carolina often lost in, 285; Virginia explorers en route to, 297; entry to harbor of, compared to Cape Fear River entry, 323; Tryon visits, 467-468, 561; postal route to, from Suffolk, Va., 569; ammunition wagons arrive from, 596 n.1; Hermon Husband may be stopped at, 667; prisoner taken at, 715 n.7; silversmith moves to, 757 n.7; Moravian wagons engage in trade with, 764, 765 n.10; Spanish ships miss, 847; Lewis Henry DeRosset sails for, with British, 878; mentioned, 248 n.6
Charlotte: 161 n.9, 319 n.1, 564, 565, 566, 628, 800 n.4
Charlotte Sophia, Queen: picture of, 235; has daughter, 236; birthday of, 728, 748, 849; has son, 766, 830
Charlton, Abigail: signer of Edenton Tea Party resolution, 285 n.1
Charlton, Jasper: signs petition for postal service, 285
Chatham County: commission to plan new town in, 228 n.3; land for new town, 228 n.7; charter of, 649-650; mentioned, 102 n.2, 121 n.10, 143 n.7
Check [Cheek?], Randolph: signs Regulator petition, 110
Cheek, Randolph: signs Regulator petition, 112
Cheek, Richard, 101, 102, 167
Cheek, Robert: pays quitrents, 445 (2)
Cheeks Creek: 142 n.2
Cheers for the king: at celebration of Battle of Alamance, 728
Cheney, Francis: signs Regulator petition, 112
Cheney's District: 143 n.16
Cherokee boundary line: funds voted to pay expenses of running, 5-6, 9; William Frohock paid as commissary in running, 20; correspondence concerning, 66; to be ratified, 73, 183, 317; commissioners commended for work on, 98; expenses of, mentioned to Lord Hillsborough, 128; Mecklenburg troops participate in running, 161 n.8; text of treaty establishing, 202-206; Tryon to present expedition expenses to assembly, 222; settled and ratified in Great Britain, 297; mentioned, 209, 279, 836, 854
Cherokee campaign: 639 n.14
Cherokee expedition: 160, 161 n.8, 475
Cherokee hunting grounds: map made by Churton, 209; described, 268, 269, 581; hunters frequently destroy game in, 317
Cherokee Mountains: 252, 268
Cherokee Nation: 203, 204, 205, 467
Cherokee War, 1776: 186 n.9, 252
Cherokees: pass given to, 233; at Brunswick, 297; presents for, 400; Waddell commands troops against, 595; Tryon's journey to, 854; mentioned, 298 n.1, 416 n.8, 468, 583 n.2, 596 n.1
Chessel, Capt.: of the *Duke of Genoa*, 208, 270, 271, 274, 278
Chest, Chests: ordered for treasurer, with three locks, 25; two (furniture) in cargo of *Aurora*, 71
Chester Meeting House (Pennsylvania): 499 n.3
"Chesterfield": parole of the day, 713
Chevers, William: 200, 201 n.6
Chickasaw Indians: 205
Chief justice. *See* Berry, Charles; Hall, Enoch; Hasell, James; Montgomery, John; Smith, William
Child, Thomas: 243
Childsburg: 510 n.1. *See also* Hillsborough
Chinista, Cherokee Indian: signs treaty, 206
Chiswell, Charles (Col.): mine of, 204
Choctaw Indians: 205
Cholmondly, Robert (Rev.): money for, paid to Benjamin Heron, 437; orders suit against estate of Matthew Rowan, 445
Choté: council of Cherokee Nation assemble at, 204
Chowan County: fees for militia commissions issued in, 232; instructions to justices of, 249-252; number of taxables in, 326; parish in, 327, 482; Tryon's orders to sheriff of, 354; representative of, dies, 550; troops from, called to march against Regulators, 605, 644, 652, 666; rations to be furnished troops from, 663; mentioned, 9 n.3, 186 n.6, 214 n.6, 234, 528 n.1, 843 n.6
Chowan County Safety Committee: 214 n.6, 251 n.11
Chowan Precinct: 528 n.5
Chowan River: site on, proposed for new town, 286 n.4; public records lost in, 336
Christ Church, Craven County: 327, 482
Christan [Christian?], James: signs Regulator petition, 113
Christian, Christopher: signs petition for rights, 382
Christian, James: signs petition for new county, 227; identified, 229 n.12
Christian, Thomas: signs petition for new county, 227; identified, 228 n.11
Christman, Jacob: signs Regulator petition, 113
Chronicle, William: pays quitrents, 441
Church of England (Anglican Church, Established Church): members loyal to government, 278; mentioned in Presbyterians' petition to Tryon and assembly, 281; head of New Bern school to be a member of, 288; Tryon's efforts to establish, 311-315; church wardens called vestry, 311, 624; preeminence of, noted, 314; comparison with Presbyterian Church, 374; petition from Rowan County, 415; St. Luke's vestry to Tryon, 417; members intend to elect vestry, 432; T.S. Drage's comments about, 433, 460-467; not to be suppressed, 462; vestry wanted by members of, 463; rights of, defended by T.S. Drage, 464; number of members, 465; dissatisfaction of members over opposition in Rowan County, 471; support of, 476;

memorial from, 477; to be encouraged, 481; difficulties encountered, 560; president of Queen's College to be a member of, 566, 568; growth of, to be checked, 629; members in New York greet Governor and Mrs. Tryon, 808
Churches: money for, 474. *See also* Church of England
Churton, William: tree marked by him in 1756 on Cold Water Creek, 150; his map laid before assembly, 208; corrects and improves Lord Granville's survey, 209; his work to be completed by John Collet, 211; his map cited for direction of Catawba River, 268, 269, 287; C.J. Sauthier has his original survey, 557
Cilleadon, Job: signs Regulator petition, 173
Cinnamon: in cargo of *Aurora*, 69
Cistern: used in producing tar, 452
Claims, court of: issues grants of land, 134, 302, 457, 603, 787; mentioned, 1, 447
Claims, loyalist: supported by Tryon, 874-888 passim
Claims, military: allowed, for expences in Regulator troubles, 270
Clanton, Benjamin: signs petition for new county, 227 (2)
Clanton, Benjamin: signs Regulator petition, 112
Clanton, Charles: signs Regulator petition, 112; signs petition for new county, 227
Clap, George: signs Regulator petition, 113
Clap, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
Clap, Tobias: signs Regulator petition, 113
Clapp, Lodwick: signs Regulator petition, 113
Clark, Capt.: of the *Helen*, out of New York, 846
Clark, Mr.: rations delivered to, 153, 162 n.23
Clark, Elija: signs petition for rights, 381
Clark, Frances: signs petition for rights, 382
Clark, George: 832
Clark, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Clark, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 110
Clark, Samuel: 738
Clark, Thomas: pays quitrents, 439
Clark, Thomas: 162 n.23, 201 n.1, 679, 694, 797
Clark, William: signs petition for tax relief, 215; possible identity suggested, 217 n.29
Clarke, Capt.: of the *Harrietta*, bound for London, 44, 57, 58, 63
Clayton, Francis: 83, 84
Clayton, Richard: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identified, 217 n.28
Clear, Peter: 46, 55 n.10
Clear, [Timothy]: 670, 671
Clearey, Mary: 486 n.2
Cleber, Baltser (Palsot): makes collars and cruppers, 671, 673
Clemonds, William: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Clergy: act for orthodox, 7, 23, 127, 222, 224, 286, 312, 314, 624; assignments recorded, 327-328, 482-483; action of dissenters against, 432-433; state of, 481. *See also* Induction; Presentation
Clerks: complaint against, 375; to be restricted, 380; appointment of, 546; death of, threatened, 623
Clinton, Harriett Carter: 360, 361 n.2
Clinton, Henry (Sir): letters from Tryon to, 360, 864-868; Lewis Henry DeRosset sails with, from New York, 878
Clinton, Richard: 247, 248 n.7, 699
Clinton, Robert: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372
Clinton (town): 248 n.7
Clitherall, John: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; signs petition for postal service, 285; buildings of, destroyed in storm, 362; paid for assistance against Regulators, 670
Cloth: linen, 67, 70, 71, 400; bale of, in cargo of *Aurora*, 70; to be seized from Regulator for not paying taxes, 143 n.7; haircloth among stores at Fort Johnston, 299; taken to fulling mill on branch of Deep River in Orange County, 415; canvas; 671; ticking, 690; camlet, 791; osnaburg, 792, 794
Clothes: of Regulators, belong to captors, 698; to be washed by troops, 707; taken in battle, 740, 741; the Tryons', lost in fire, 853, 855. *See also* specific items
Clover Meadow: on Hermon Husband's plantation, 770
Cloves: purchased by Tryon, 677
Coart, Cox: 617 n.1
Coart, John: 616, 617 n.1
Coastal defense: planned by Tryon, 322
Coat of arms of Tryon family: pictured, from window of St. Mary's Church, 896
Cobham, Thomas (Dr.): 679, 696, 698, 797
Cockade: for troops, 642, 643 n.1, 646, 716
Cockerham, Jacob: signs petition for rights, 382
Cockerham, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Coconuts: in cargo of *Aurora*, 68
Coffee: in cargo of *Aurora*, 68
Coffer, Lewis: 153
Cogdell, Peggy: 535 n.1
Cogdell, Richard: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; signs petition for postal service, 285; his house washed away in storm, 362; father of Peggy Cogdell, 535 n.1; signature forged on counterfeit bill, pictured, 592; his Negro hired, 669, 670; paid for services of Dina [a slave?], 670; named lieutenant colonel, 687; field officer of the day, 691, 700, 704, 707, 711; president of court-martial, 706; to command main guard, 712; identified, 802 n.11
Coins: illustration, 18; law to introduce, 546
Colbreath, Neven: pays quitrents, 445 (2)
Colbton, James: signs Regulator petition, 173
Cold Water Creek: 150, 209, 210
Coldstream Guards: 361 n.1
Coleman, Benjamin (Capt.): 229 n.12
Coleman, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Coleman, William: signs petition for rights, 381
Coley, Vallintine: signs petition for new county, 228
Collars, horse: made by Palsot Cleber, 671, 673
Collectors of taxes: conduct of, 368; for each district, 376
Collet, John Abraham: appointed aide-de-camp to Tryon, 153; identified, 162 n.20; commander of Fort Johnston, 207; carries drafts made from Churton's map, 208; delivers letter, 210; leave of absence as commander of Fort Johnston, 211; delivers message, 268; sails, 269; carries maps, 270; can report on disturbances, 278; earl of Hillsborough writes about, 309; aids Edward Jones, 318; tells earl of Hillsborough about weak condition of Fort Johnston, 323; recommends Edward Jones for ordination, 332; praised by Tryon, 359; land of, sold in Anson County, 442; letter of introduction, 848
Colleton, John (Sir): 469 n.1
Colley, Robert: signs petition for new county, 228; identified, 229 n.23
Collier, George (Sir): 864, 867, 868 n.1
Collins, Jacob: signs Regulator petition, 173; mentioned, 175 n.16
Collins, Joshua: signs Regulator petition, 173
Colonies: independence of, admitted by Great Britain, 876

Color men (military): duties of and orders to, 679, 684
Colors, paints: box of, in cargo of *Aurora*, 71; tax on, to be removed, 335, 386, 388, 390, 410, 455, 472
Colson, Capt.: of *Friendship*, bound to Lynn, 98, 136
Colville, Alexander (Lord): 66 n.1
Colwell, Charles: 790
Comedians, company of: touring, 129, 130 n.2, 133
Commissary: personnel and equipment of, 747
Commissions: to Duplin County justices, 247; to Robert Palmer, 556; Josiah Martin's, published, 827; Tryon's mentioned, 831
Commodities, unmerchantable: an act to prevent exportation of, 629
Conanennah (Cherokee Indian): signs treaty, 206
Concubinage: instance of, 84
Conhoway (Kanawha) River. *See* New River
Conkwrite, Harklis: signs Regulator petition, 173
Connecticut: gentleman from, writes about Tryon, 834; military action in, 864-868
Connecticut River: 664 n.1
Constitution: British, 77, 141, 146, 308, 397, 649; to be supported, 606, 607, 609, 820; threatened, 658; fate of, dependent on outcome of battle, 698
Continental Congress: resolve of, 862; mentioned, 9 n.3
Contingent services: warrants to pay, in connection with Regulator uprising, 797, 817
Conway, Peter: 53, 55 n.17
Cook, Mr.: on post route, 466; advances money to post rider, 799
Cook, Thomas: pays quitrents, 441
Cooke, John: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; identity suggested, 373 n.4; escapes from rioters in Hillsborough, 507; signs receipt as clerk of New Bern Safety Committee, 782
Cooper, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Coor, James: 363, 364 n.8, 502, 670
Copeland, James: signs Regulator petition, 111; freed after trial, 732 n.12, 843, 846
Copeland, Richard: signs Regulator petition, 111
Copeland, William, Jr.: signs Regulator petition, 110
Copeland, William, Sr.: signs Regulator petition, 110
Copland, Nicklus: signs petition for new county, 227
Coplin, Nicklos: signs Regulator petition, 112 (2)
Coplin, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 112
Copper: ore, 68; British, imported, 287
Corbin, Francis: 243 n.1
Cordage: one cask of, in cargo of *Aurora*, 71
Cords: purchased from Moravians on expedition against Regulators, 788
Core Sound: 50, 668 n.1
Corebank Island: 411
Cork, Ireland: butter from, in cargo of *Aurora*, 71
Corlin, Valentine: signs Regulator petition, 112
Corn: England plans to import, from North Carolina, 109; lifting of embargo asked, 617; to be planted by men hired with bounty money, 817; damaged in storm, 364, 773; scarcity of, 573; not to be exported, 579-580; for troops, 694, 748, 789; destroyed, 770, 840; field of, destroyed, 798
Cornell, Samuel: claim for duty paid on rum, 8, 9; identified, 8 n.1; lends money toward building palace, 8 n.1, 333, 422; member of council, 95, 497, 512, 784, 815; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; signs petition for postal service, 285; lends money to finance expedition against Regulators, 334 n.1; house of, destroyed in storm, 362; losses of, in storm, 363; examines James Davis, 503; warrants for service against Regulators, 661; account of money paid, 670; attends council of war, 719; wounded in thigh, 740; returns home after Battle of Alamance, 770; account and receipt of, 794; account certified, 795; warrant to, for paying bounty, 796, elected chairman of committee, 810
Cornwall: customs officer murdered in, 253
Cornwallis, Charles (Lord): 143 n.7, 161 n.9, 319 n.1, 869
Coroner: to take poll at elections, 625
Corry, John: 637, 639 n.6
Cortner, George: signs Regulator petition, 113
Cortner, Peter: signs Regulator petition, 113
Cosgrave (Cosgrove), James: 310, 311 n.5
Cotchatoy (Cherokee Indian): signs treaty, 206
Cotes, Henry: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Cotton: mentioned in ship clearance, 68; for blankets, 792
Cotton, Lieutenant: of Thirty-first Regiment, arrives on recruiting service, 785
Cotton, Mr.: letter concerning allowance to Ann Howard, 884
Cotton's Crossing, on Chowan River: 286 n.4
Cottrell, Stephen: 550, 805
Coulson, Capt.: of the *Prosper*, bound for Bristol: 23, 24
Coulson, John: deputy receiver of quitrents for Anson County, 442
Council: to Tryon, 4, 63, 225, 388, 538, 583, 783; from Tryon, 13, 32, 95, 220, 226, 237, 259, 384, 389, 392, 395, 399, 531, 535, 544, 785; receives no salary, 62-63; refuses to give reason for note, 263; sits as upper house, 414; identified, 422; journals of, 627; precedency of, 783
Counterfeiters: 7, 23, 24, 424, 778 n.1. *See also* Money
Countersigns and paroles: 687-714 passim
County lines: to be run, 345 n.1
Court, John: 671
Court-martial: composition of and voting procedure, 682; to be held for trial of prisoners, 688, 700, 706, 707, 708, 712, 713, 714, 715 n.8; rules of, 689; to be held if orders disobeyed, 703; a planter reportedly tried by, 781, 812, 821-822; fines levied without trial by, 797 n.1; newspaper account of, 809; Atticus comments on, 840; mentioned, 154
Courts: authority of attorneys in commerce cases to select, questioned, 379; to be overturned, 594; to be protected, 595; opposition to, 601; of enquiry, 691, 692; of judicature, 857
Covington, Benjamin: signs petition for rights, 382
Cowan, John: 415, 416 n.8
Cowan, William, Sr.: 415, 416 n.12
Cowan's Ford, on Catawba River: 416 n.8
Cowdon, Robert: pays quitrents, 438
Cowen [Cowan?] John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Cox, David: signs petition for rights, 382
Cox, Harmon: signs Regulator petition, 111; signs Regulator Advertisement No. 11, 119; signs Regulator minutes, 120; identified, 121 n.11, 769 n.1; signs Regulator address to Tryon, 142; Orange County Corps under Edmund Fanning ordered to his home, 725; freed by Tryon after trial, 732 n.12, 843, 846; letter from Isaac Edwards, 768
Cox, Solomon: signs Regulator petition, 111
Cox, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 111; committee of Regulators meets at his mill, 119; identity suggested, 121 n.15; son of Harmon Cox, 769
Cox, William: 119, 120, 121 n.12
Cox's Mill: 119, 752
Crabtree Creek: 717
Craig, John: pays quitrents, 439
Cramp, John (Rev.): 309, 310 n.1, 312, 342, 345, 481, 482

Crasswell, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Craven, Joshua: signs Regulator petition, 111
Craven, Penelope: 109 n.7
Craven, Peter: signs Regulator petition, 111 (2); signs letter from Regulators to Tryon, 167; identified, 168 n.3; not to be pardoned by Tryon, 199; called to a meeting of Regulators in Hillsborough, 212; sought in Virginia, 674
Craven, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 111
Craven County: land patents granted in, 35; petition from, in behalf of convicted youths, 213; criminals in jail of, 246; number of taxables in, 326; parish in, 327, 482; administration of estate in, 387; quitrents received from, 437, 445, 446; printer in, examined before Tryon, 490; troops to be raised in, 644; charges against Regulators heard in court of, 674; arrival of troops from, 685, 717; address of inhabitants to Tryon, 779-780; mentioned, 56 n.19, 102 n.1, 120 n.2, 121 n.7, 142 n.2, 175 n.27, 214 n.7, 256 n.7, 373 n.8, 387 n.1, 405 n.3, 535 n.1, 554 n.1, 668 n.1, 800 n.16, 802
Craven Precinct: 575 n.1
Craven regiment: detachment ordered to remain in New Bern, 529; orders concerning, 609; dismissal of, 612, 614, 615; cockades expected for men, 643 n.1; to take charge of artillery, 645; to be called out, 655-656; troops kept in New Bern for protection against Regulators, 657; artillery to march to Johnston County, 672; to be joined by other troops, 673; listed in order of march, 686; is senior detachment, 687; bears colors at court-martial, 688; has picket duty, 689, 692; officers from, to remain with arms needing repair, 690; to provide special guard, 691; has picket duty and baggage guard, 693, 698; 700, 701, 710, 711; position in line of battle, 694; has quarter guard duty, 696, 702, 708; has grass guard and rear guard duty, 699, 703, 704, 705; has grass guard duty, 707; duty as governor's guard, 703; officers from, to serve on court-martial, 706, 713, 714; a company from, to attend court, 712; consists of four companies, 716; troop report, 733, 747; under heavy fire, 740; to guard prisoners, 778; member of, deserts, 781 n.1; boots purchased for, 794
Crawford, Charles: 790
Crawford, John: attempts to resign assembly seat because of poor health, 33, 38, 39 n.1, 57, 90, 92, 127, 272, 417
Crawley, Daniel: signs petition for tax relief, 215, 216 n.3
Cray, William: signs statement of public accounts, 54; identified, 56 n.18; member of committee to examine and settle claims, 241 n.1; letter from Tryon, 607, 614, 616, 651; warrants for service, 661; listed in Carteret County detachment orders, 687; field officer of the day, 689, 696, 710, 711; appointed to receive accounts, 715; commander of Onslow troops, 717; warrant for bounty, 796
Creason, Abraham: exempt from pardon, 756, 774; identified, 756 n.2; brought to governor's camp as prisoner, 760; held in chains, 763; pardoned, but still to stand trial in Salisbury, 778
Creek Indians: 183, 205
Creswell, James: 179
Crofts, Solomon: signs Regulator petition, 173
Croom, Joshua: 801
Croom, Major (Capt.): paid for moving provisions for governor, 801; identified, 802 n.1
Crosbie, T.: 574, 575 n.1
Cross Creek: 162 n.18, 556, 558 n.1, 625, 750. *See also* Campbellton
"Cross Creek": parole of the day, 712
Crossland, Edward: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Crow, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Crow, Mansfield: signs Regulator petition, 111
Crowbars: in stores at Fort Johnston, 299
Crowders Creek: 275
Crowell, Gilbard: signs Regulator petition, 112
Crowell, William: signs Regulator petition, 112
Crown Point, New York: 808
Crows: to be destroyed, 14 n.1
Cruppers: 671, 673
Cubberson, Samuel: signs Regulator petition, 110
Cucumbers: kept in a hill, 275
Cuff (servant of Richard Bennehan?): delivers articles to William Johnston, 754
Cuffee: paid for service against Regulators, 669
Culbison, Andrew: signs Regulator petition, 111
Culpepper, Daniel: signs petition for rights, 381
Culpepper, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Culpepper, Thompson: signs petition for rights, 381
Culpepper, William: signs petition for rights, 382
"Cumberland": parole of the day, 703
Cumberland County: Scottish families settle in, 5, 629; relief for Scottish families, 6, 401; Edmund Fanning authorized to call out militia in, 85, 102; petition from inhabitants, 227; fees for militia commissions in, 233; number of taxables in, 326; parish in, 327; warehouse in, to collect taxes paid in produce, 381; report of taxes received from, 436; quitrents received from, 437, 444-445, 446; quota of troops, 644; troops to be raised in, 666; troops to form company of light infantry, 700; troops from, join army, 724; troops ordered to Lindley's Mill, 725; troops serve well in battle, 740; troops march through Regulator country, 816; mentioned, 143 n.16, 186 n.10, 564 n.1, 770, 800 n.7
Cuming, Witter: 68, 71
Cumming, Warwick and Company: 791 n.3
Cupples, Charles (Rev.): 327, 482
Cups: gilt tin, purchased by Tryon, 792
Cure, Ezekel: signs Regulator petition, 113
Curlee, John: a felon, takes refuge in swamp, 249 n.11, 459 n.1; Tryon's proclamation for arrest of, 458-459; council discusses murder committed by, 609
Currants: in cargo of *Aurora*, 69
Currency. *See* Money
Currituck, port of: 61, 62, 109 n.1
Currituck and Hyde counties: quitrents received from, 437, 445, 446
Currituck County: 14 n.1, 216 n.17, 326, 327, 568 n.7, 643 n.1, 644
Currituck Inlet: 322
Currituck Parish: 327
Currituck Precinct: 2 n.2
Curtis, Sam: signs Regulator petition, 112
Cushing, Thomas: 76 n.1, 78
Custil, David: 669
Customhouse (Custom House): 58, 62, 68, 69
Customs: commissioners in America face obstacles, 162

D

Dabbings, Tom: 769
Daly, Capt.: arrives in Edenton, 772
Danbury, Connecticut: 868 n.5

Daniel, Samuel: 731 n.2
Danzig: source of potash for Great Britain, 377
D'Arblay, Madame (Frances Burney). *See* Arblay, Frances (Burney), Madame D'
Dare, Virginia: 549 n.1
Dark, Samuel: signs Regulator petition, 110
Darley, Felix O. C.: 505
Darnell, Henry: 670
Dartmouth, earl of. *See* Legge, William
Davidson, John: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Davidson, William: 568 n.2
Davie, William Richardson: 568 n.8, 662 n.1
Davie County: 416 n.3
Davis, Enoch: signs Regulator petition, 110
Davis, Gabrill: signs petition for rights, 381
Davis, James: signs Regulator petition, 113
Davis, James: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; signs petition for postal service, 285; house destroyed in storm, 363; reimbursed for money lost in storm, 405, 406; deposition of, 488-489; examination of, concerning counterfeit money, 489-494, 496-497; Tryon's warrant to pay, 521; resolves to be sent to, for publication, 811; mentioned, 226 n.1, 401 n.4
Davis, James, Jr.: works in printing office, 496; examination of, 501-502
Davis, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Davis, Jonathan: signs Regulator petition, 111
Davis, Matthew: signs Regulator petition, 110
Davis, Prudence Carruthers Hobbs: present in printshop at night when money was printed, 492, 493, 496
Davis, Robert: pays quitrents, 439, 440 (2)
Davis, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 111
Davis, Thomas: assists in printshop, 501
Davis, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Davis, William: signs Regulator petition, 113
Dawes, Mr.: commander of camp color men, 686
Daws, Capt.: appointed assistant quartermaster general, 710
Daws, Abraham: affidavit of, concerning property of his aunt, 456; petition of, 483-486; case to be investigated, 487-488; court decision with reference to, 488 n.1
Daws, Meriam Rumford: 486
Dawson, Henry: 45, 54 n.5, 387, 537, 653
Dawson, John: 21
Dawson, Levi: 671
Day, Alexander: mulatto slave of Ephraim Knight, freed and takes surname Day, 217 n.22
Day, Richard: mulatto slave of Ephraim Knight, freed and takes surname Day, 217 n.22
Dead, in Battle of Alamance: to be interred with military honors, 698
Debenture bills: 589, 593
DeBerdt, Dennis: 78, 79 n.1
Debruht, Michael: paid for painting carriages, 671
Debts: payment of, 7, 24, 379, 474, 475; to be collected as in England, 545; act for speedy recovery of, 630; act to allow use of copper halfpence disallowed, 805
Deeds: recorded, 165; charges for, 420
Deep River: meeting on, 117; Harmon Cox lived on, 121 n.11, 769 n.1; fulling mills erected on, 415; furnaces for ironworks on, 602; fishing imperiled by mills, 639 n.8; width greater than reach of musket shot, 641; rangers join Orange detachment on, 703; Orange corps detached to Harmon Cox's on, 725; troops encamped at, 726; Fanning and army at, 752, 753; settlers on, to pay for transportation of flour, 768
Deep River Camp: 151, 154, 704
Deep River settlement: 748
Deer: scarce on Catawba tract, 269
Deer Creek, Maryland: 568 n.9
Defense of the province: Tryon reports to Lord Hillsborough on, 322-323, 424; not the responsibility of England, 353, 424; assembly refuses to make provisions for, 450; Spanish threat to be considered, 504; protection against foreign enemy to be considered, 533; size of militia units to be increased, 543; supplies authorized for Fort Johnston, 571, 597; assembly urged to act for, 589-590
de Grasse. *See* Grasse
De Grey, William: 37, 579
DeLancey, Peter: 63, 64, 283, 284, 359, 365
Delap, Robert: signs Regulator petition, 112
Dellinger, Henry: pays quitrents, 438
Dennis, John: signs petition for debt relief, 256; identity suggested, 257 n.25
Denson, James: signs petition for rights, 381
Denson, Shadrach: signs petition for rights, 382
Derham (Durham) Creek: 250 n.6
DeRosset, Armand John (Dr.): 30, 31 n.1
DeRosset, Lewis Henry: member of council, 4, 32, 64, 83, 95, 247, 249, 262, 263, 761, 763, 815; identified, 5 n.3; signs as member of committee of assembly, 18; signs petition from assembly to king, 19; mentioned in brother's will, 30; appointed lieutenant general, 155; position in the line, 156; attends council of war, 156, 185, 719; colonel in 1754, 214 n.3; signs petition for postal service, 285; reports for John Rutherfurd, 422 n.1; pays quitrents, 444; to serve as adjutant general on march, 679; signs document concerning precedence, as member of council, 783-784; warrant for service, 797; recommended by Tryon to be secretary of province, 869; loyalist claim of, 877-880
DeRosset, Magdalene-Mary: 31, 31 n.1
DeRosset, Mary: 125
DeRosset, Mary Ivy: 30, 31 n.3
DeRosset, Moses John: will of, 30-31; identified, 31 n.1; his widow named executrix, 125; mentioned, 880 n.1
Desbrosses, Elias: 641, 663, 664 n.1
Deserters: from British ship, to be taken, 140; to be punished, 460, 768; to be brought to camp, 703; Traugott Bagge paid for bringing in two, 788
Devall, John: 289, 292 n.1
Devall, John, Jr.: 292 n.1
Devine, Samuel: signs Regulator petition, 113
Devinney, Samuel: guilty of riot and sentenced for three months, 277; identified, 279 n.1; whips sheriff, 340 n.1; escapes to Virginia, 674
"Devonshire": parole of the day, 712
Dewey, Stephen: named judge advocate for District of New Bern, 32; identified, 33 n.1; Tryon reviews his service, 57
DeWitt's (Dewise's, Dewis's) Corner (S.C.): 203, 204
Dick, Adam: pays quitrents, 438
Dick, George: pays quitrents, 438
Dier, James: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Digge, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Dike, great: begun by Gov. Dobbs at Brunswick, viewed by council, 319
Dina [slave of Richard Cogdell?]: hired, 670
Dinkins, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Dinkins, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Dinney, Thomas: felon, 258 n.1
Dinwiddie County (Va.): 179 n.3

Discipline of troops: orders for, 679-684
Dispatches: to be sent to England by earliest means, 163; delayed in going to England, 273; receipt for, 616
Distillery: 480 n.1. *See also* Stillhouses
Districts: division of province, 14 n.1, 40, 376, 377
Divine Service: 146, 691, 700, 705, 712, 719, 730. *See also* Religious service
Dixon, Calib: signs Regulator petition, 111
Dixon, Hal (Col.): regiment of, at Camden, 216 n.12
Dixon, Simon: 145, 160 n.4
Dixon's Mill: 725, 748
Dobbins, Alexander (Capt.): 148, 149, 161 n.13, 638, 639 n.15
Dobbins, Jacob: signs Regulator petition, 112
Dobbins, Thomas: 770 n.2
Dobbs, Arthur: visits in South Carolina, 4 n.1; brings Samuel Wyley to North Carolina, 8 n.1; instructions to, from king, cited, 26; holds Stephen Dewey in high esteem, 33 n.1; home mentioned, 275 n.3; letter from Board of Trade mentioned, 303; begins great dike at Brunswick, 319; his orders to council mentioned, 420; lands sold, 442; appoints sheriffs to be deputy collectors of quitrents, 445; Hugh Waddell clerk of council under, 596 n.1; to be relieved by Tryon, 854; patron of Arthur Benning, 880; mentioned, 21 n.4
Dobbs, Edward Brice: commissioned a justice for Duplin County, 247; member of council, 249; absence from province occasions his removal from council, 422; sued for quitrents on his father's estate, 445; replaced on council, 497; mentioned, 96 n.1
Dobbs County: land patented in, 35; fee for militia commissions in, 232; number of taxables in, 326; parish in, 327, 482; quitrents received from, 437, 445, 446; felonies reported in, 458; scouts ordered out to see approaching Regulators, 530; quota of troops, 644; payment for express to, 671; men in, with Regulator sentiments tried, 809; mentioned, 33 n.1, 214 n.3, 575 n.1, 617 n.1, 800 n.16, 802 n.1
Dobbs Parish: 764 n.2
Dobbs regiment: Tryon's orders to, 604; men discharged by Richard Caswell, 613; Caswell commended for conduct of, 615; cockades expected for men in, 643 n.1; Caswell reports on activity of troops of, 653; arrives in camp, 685; governor's guard and quarter guard duty, 688, 690; baggage guard, 691; governor's guard, 693; location in line of battle, 694; under care of Dr. Haslin, 696; picket guard and baggage guard, 699, 703, 704, 705, 713; grass guard and rear guard, 700, 708, 709, 714; quarter guard, 701, 706, 710, 711; main guard, 712; troops reviewed, 717; troop report, 733, 747; company of, ordered to Dixon's Mill, 748; arrests men of Regulator sentiments in Dobbs County, 809
Dobbs S't. [?]: notation on receipt of Jacob Meyer of Bathabara, 795
Dobson, Capt.: of the *Harmina*, bound for London, 427
Dock Street, Wilmington: 499 n.1
Dr. Johnson's Literary Club: 873 n.1
Doctors: to be informed of sick or wounded, 685; assigned to specific units, 696; medicine chests to accompany army in wagons, 696; care for wounded, 723
Dollar (Spanish milled): illustrated, 18
Dominica, Island of: 456, 483
Donnor, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Dorset, Francis: signs Regulator petition, 110; signs Regulator letter to Tryon, 167; brief identification, 168 n.2; sheriff to discuss complaints with, 212
Douché, Brigadier General: inspector general of Mexico, 846-847
Doud, Oyen: signs Regulator petition, 112
Douglas, Charles (duke of Queensberry): 805
Douglas, William: 604 n.1
Dowdy, Daniel: signs Regulator petition, 112
Downs, Richard: signs petition for rights, 382
Downs, Zachariah: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372
Draft: authorized if volunteers deficient, 666
Drage, Theodorus Swaine: arrives from England, 408; identified, 409 n.1; to bishop of London on church matters, 410-411; praised by vestry of St. Luke's Parish, 417; to Tryon on affairs in Rowan County, 432-433, 460-467; urges vestry to help the poor, 463; Tryon to, on church matters, 476-477; to be given letters of presentation and induction, 481; has difficulty with vestry, 481, 482; supports Germans' request for minister and schoolmaster, 600
Draper, Sir William: 468, 633
[Drauerdy]: slave of Ann Carter, 456
Drinkin, William: signs Regulator petition, 111
Drivers: deliver supplies to troops, 143 n.7
Droy, Jacob: signs Regulator petition, 113
Drummond & Co.: transacts business for Tryon: 24-25, 27, 303, 676
Drummond Hill (Conn.): 866
Drums: troops to march without, in case of alarm, 157; Regulators march out of Hillsborough to beating of, 620; Tryon requests six from Thomas Gage, 641; to be sent from New York, 663; received in New Bern, 675, 716
Drury Lane (London): 868 n.1
Dry, William: member of council, 4, 32, 45, 54, 64, 83, 95, 247, 249, 262, 263-264; identified, 5 n.6; mentioned in proclamation of Tryon, 7, 24; collector of port of Brunswick, 66; certifies documents concerning *Aurora*, 67, 69, 71; signs petition for postal service, 285; quitrents due, 444; pays fine, 446; offers land adjacent to the palace to Tryon, 561-562; paid for supplying rum to navy, 563; his garden adjoins Tryon's property in New Bern, 881
Dry goods: four casks of, in cargo of *Aurora*, 67
DuBois, John: 30, 31 n.5
Duckenfield, Nathaniel (Sir): member of council, 95, 732; his letter from James Iredell quoted, 234 n.1; to James Iredell quoted, 243 n.1; nominated to serve on council, 595; identified, 596 n.2; letter to Tryon discusses disputed rank, 633; claims precedency over council, 783, 786; appointed to council, 829; mentioned, 468 n.1, 500 n.1
Duckworth, Jeremiah: signs Regulator petition, 110
Dudley, Bishop: pays quitrents, 443
Duff, Patrick Gordon. *See* Gordon, Patrick [Duff]
Duke of Cumberland, packet boat: Captain Marshall, 819
Duke of Genoa: Captain Chessel of, delivers letters, 208, 270, 271, 274. *See also* Chessel, Captain
Dumas, Benjamin: signs petition for rights, 381
Dumas, David: signs petition for rights, 381
Dumplins: wallets of, captured from Regulators, 740
Dun, Bartholomew: signs Regulator petition, 112
Dun, Bartoledum: signs Regulator petition, 113
Duncan, Daniel: 559
Duncum, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
Dunk, George Montagu (earl of Halifax): 352
Dunkin, William: signs Regulator petition, 110

Dunlap, James: 168 n.3
Dunmore, Lord. *See* Murray, John
Dunn, John: 93, 94 n.6, 432, 433 n.1
Dunn, Simon, Jr.: exempt from pardon, 756, 774; mentioned, 732 n.11
Dunn, William: 729, 732 n.11
Dunscombe, Samuel: 550
Duplin County: John Sampson councillor from, 5 n.4, 186 n.2; land patents granted in, 35; commission of justices, 247-249; Rev. Hobart Briggs established in, 312, 342, 345; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 327, 482; quitrents received from, 437, 443, 446; quota of troops, 644; mentioned, 216 n.7, 405 n.1, 500 n.2, 605, 677
Duplin regiment: to be ready to protect New Bern, 552; cockades expected for men, 643 n.1; to reinforce rear guard, 694; troops to form light horse, 699
Durah, Isle of (Scotland): colonists from, 629
Durham County: 754 n.2, 755
Dutchess of Gordon: ship on which Tryon takes refuge in New York harbor, 859, 863, 873
Duty: on carriage wheels, 40; on liquors, 45; on hides, 48, 51, 53; imposed by Parliament, Massachusetts reaction, 76-79; on glass, painters' color, paper, etc., 386, 455, 472; repealed, 410
Dyson, C. Joseph: treasury official, 307, 734

E

Earl, Daniel (Rev.): 327, 482
East Florida: 22 n.1, 183, 872 n.1
East Haven (Conn.): 865
Easter Monday: vestry election to be held, 432, 460
Eaton, Thomas (Gen.): 402, 662 n.1, 703
Eaton, William (Col.): 175 n.15
Ecuy (Cherokee Indian): signs treaty, 203, 204, 206
Eden, Robert: governor of Maryland, 348, 825
Eden, William: 858, 859 n.2
"Edenburgh": parole of the day, 698
Edenton: home of Joseph Hewes, 9 n.3; home of Andrew Knox, 13 n.3; home of John Campbell, 15 n.2; port of, fees for entering and clearing, 60-61; home of Robert Hardy, 109 n.3; home of Joshua Bodley nearby, 243 n.1; Tryon's letter to be forwarded to Virginia from, 245; home of John Mare, 251 n.8; home of Jasper Charlton, 285 n.1; school in, 288; secretary's office moved from, 336; map of, by C. J. Sauthier, 558 n.1; visited by Duckenfield, 595; debris in river and sound there, from storm, 772; William Brimmage jailed in, 886 n.1
"Edenton": parole of the day, 156
Edenton District: 656 n.1
Edenton Tea Party: 251 n.8, 252 n.18, 285 n.1
Edes and Gill's paper: 809, 833. See also *Boston Gazette*
Edgecombe County: men from, attempt to rescue jailed insurgent, 277; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 327, 482; Rev. Thomas Burgess serves in, 342, 345, 482; scouts ordered to be on watch for Regulators, 530; quota of troops, 644; Tryon may not seek troops from, 651, 652; form letter to colonel of county, 652; provisions to be furnished for troops from, 663; mentioned, 21 n.1, 104 n.1, 121 n.15, 174 n.3, 175 n.20, 216 n.5, 248 n.2, 256 n.7, 373 n.8
Edgecombe Parish (Halifax County): 328, 482
Edgecombe Precinct: 216 n.3
Edgeware Road (London): 886
Edmondson, Joseph (Mowbray Herald): 784 n.2, 786
Edmunds, Howell: 537
Edwards, Isaac: assures Orange County inhabitants that Tryon will hear them, 99, 101; delivers letter from Tryon to Fanning, 103; Regulators meet, 119; authorized to report on behalf of Regulators, 139; aide-de-camp to governor, 153, 679, 694; Anson County petition to Tryon refers to his understanding of situation, 173; certifies account, 219, 400-401; briefly identified, 220 n.2; to deliver to assembly the instructions from the king to Tryon, 224; his fees for military commissions, 232-233; certifies appointment of attorney, 234-235; certifies military claims, 239, 270-271; certifies warrants, 265-266, 267, 316, 521; certifies receipt, 333-334; in Williamsburg, 348, 356; remains in New Bern to collect papers, 410; certifies Tryon's order, 431, 503; his house in Hillsborough damaged by Regulators, 508; certifies commission, 517, 535-536, 556-557; certifies Tryon's letter supporting German settlers' request for clergyman and schoolmaster, 600-601; tells Tryon contents of Maurice Moore's letter, 619; brings witnesses from Hillsborough, 658; certifies leave of absence, 664; certifies requisition for supplies, 745; certifies proclamation of governor, 756, 774; given copy of address to Tryon by Moravians, 761; letter to Harmon Cox, 768-769; certifies account and receipt of Samuel Cornell, 794-795; warrant for bounty rejected, 796; appointed to committee to prepare address to king, 850; writes to Tryon in New York, 856; signs letter from assembly to Tryon, 858
Edwards, Joshua: signs Regulator petition, 111
Edwards, Meeager: signs petition for rights, 381
Eggs: for troops, 694
Eighth Regiment, North Carolina troops: 257 n.25
Election: writ of, 92, 233, 386-387, 410, 426-427, 447, 478, 537, 550, 569, 572, 587, 631, 650; by ticket and ballot, 379; absentees fined, 432; day of, mentioned, 718
Elizabethtown, Battle of: 228 n.6
Elk Marsh: plantation, 5 n.5
Elliot, Archibald: pays quitrents, 440
Elliott, Charles: late attorney general, salary paid to representatives, 446
Ellis, Mr.: paid for hire of slave and other aid in opposing Regulators, 669, 670
Ellis, Evan: 415, 416 n.10
Ellis, James: signs Regulator petition, 113
Ellis, Richard: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; signs petition for postal service, 285; mentioned, 362
Elm tree, or Waughoe: on Reedy River, 203, 204
Elmsley, Alexander: witnesses bond, 15; fees paid, 437; brings suit for payment of quitrents, 445; friend of Samuel Johnston, 774
Elwin, Caleb: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Elwin, Fountain: to accompany Henry Giffard to bishop of London, 130; Tryon's agent in England, 355, 856; mentioned in Tryon's will, 889, 892; mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894, 895
Elwin, Fountain John: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Elwin, Harriot: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Elwin, Hastings: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894, 895
Elwin, Phillipa (Mrs.): mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Elwin, Rebecca: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Elwin, Robert: father of Rev. Robert Elwin, 894

Elwin, Robert (Rev.), of Norwich: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Elwin, Thomas: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Elwin, Thomas Henry: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Elwin, Virtue (Mrs.), of Norwich: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Embargo on corn: 573, 617
Emmerson (Emberson), James: signs Regulator petition, 110; identified, 843 n.4; mentioned, 732 n.12, 843, 846
English, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 174
English, Matthew: signs Regulator petition, 111
English. *See* Inglish
Eno Camp: 155, 689, 690, 691
Eno community: 790 n.1
Eno Presbyterian Church: 179 n.3
Eno River: 116, 179 n.1, 718
Enquiry, Board of: 702
Enyart, John: 637, 639 n.5
Episcopal Church: 282. *See also* Church of England
"Epsom": parole of the day, 711
Ernest Augustus, King of Hanover: 766, 767
Erwin, John: signs Regulator petition, 110
Essex Gazette (Salem, Mass.): quoted, 782, 807
Established Church. *See* Church of England
Establishments, military: 74
Estate settlement: residence of administrators to be restricted, 341
Estatoe, Young Warrior of: 297
Estress, George: signs petition for rights, 382
Estress, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Eton College: 12 n.1, 662 n.1
Eutaw Springs, Battle of: 800 n.17
Evans, Aaron: signs Regulator petition, 110
Evans, Jabez: pays quitrents, 439
Evans, James: 141
Evans, William: pays quitrents, 443
Everard, Richard (Sir): 783, 784 n.1
Exchequer, baron of the: 30, 133
Exercise: to be engaged in by troops, 685
Expenses: of running western boundary, 38, 128, 222; military, 232, 237, 238, 239, 241, 270, 279, 556, 557, 576, 597, 604, 605, 606, 607, 615, 618, 643, 662; of compiling land-grant records, 336, 338, 402, 403; of postal service, 359; of map survey, 557-558; for moving records, 559, 574, 578; for moving furniture, 560-561; of Battle of Alamance, to be reimbursed, 731, 829, 844-845; of a secretary, 848; of Tryon in North Carolina, 871, 872-874. *See also* Tryon Palace
Express: riding, 401, 437, 671; brought verbal message, 719; sent by Tryon about battle, 739; to be sent by Tryon, 749; money paid, 798

F

Fair Forest: quitrents paid, 438 (4), 439 (3), 441
Fairfield (Conn.): 865, 867, 868 n.4
Fairs: to be held, 479; times to be fixed, 625
Falconberg [Falconbery?], Isaac: signs petition for rights, 381
Falconbery, Andrew: signs petition for rights, 382
Falconbery, Henry: signs petition for rights, 382
Falconbery, Isaac, Jr.: signs petition for rights, 382
Falconbery, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Falkland Islands: English port on, seized by Spanish, 504, 578
Fall, Christian: signs Regulator petition, 113
Falmouth, Viscount. *See* Boscawen, Hugh
Falmouth: Captain Roberson of the *Hero*, bound for, 39, 43, 44, 58, 64; Melchisedeck Kinsman sails for, 97
Fanin, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
Fanning, David: 248 n.5, 256 n.6, 374 n.15, 863 n.2
Fanning, Edmund: member of assembly, 45, 54; identified, 54-55 n.6; recommended to be associate justice, 56; letter to Tryon, 79-81, 103-104, describes conditions in Orange County, 79; letter from Tryon, 85-86, 87, 554-555, 601, 604, 605, 655, 675, 752, 753; to call for militia when necessary, 86, 554-555, 601, 604, 655; action of, praised by Tryon, 101, 138, 848-849; letter to Jacob Fudge urging restraint, 101-102; quoted by Regulators, 114; blamed for discontent, 117; leads men to Sandy Creek, 118, 135; agrees to arbitration, 119; expected to describe opponents as a mob, 123; described as a changed man, 124; commended by council, 139 n.1; directed to call for troops, 145; to command Orange County troops, 156; sued by Regulators, 166, 168 n.1; reasons with George Hendry, 179-180; attends council of war, 185; delivers petition from Orange County to the governor, 212; endorses warrant, 266; actions defended by Tryon, 276-277; resigns as register, 277; visits Williamsburg, Va., 348; mistreated by Regulators and property destroyed, 506, 514; taken prisoner by Regulators, 507; expected to report on damage in Hillsborough, 508; to be denied seat in assembly by Regulators, 529; named a trustee of Queen's College, 565; requests Joseph Alexander be named professor at Queen's College, 568 n.10; declared an outlaw by Regulators, 623; to protect supplies at Harts Mill, 675; field officer of the day, 698, 701; his Orange County detachment will parade before starting march, 702; his detachment returns, 706; his corps sent to Harmon Cox's for provisions, 725, 752, 753; brings in Capt. Benjamin Merrill as prisoner, 726; troop report, 733; warrant to pay bounty for assembling troops, 796, 797; private secretary to Tryon in New York, 832, 848-849, 887; furniture destroyed in fire at Fort George, N.Y., 851; letter from Josiah Martin sending Regulator documents to New York, 854; raises loyalist regiment in New York, 887; mentioned in Tryon's will, 889; mentioned, 82 n.5, 107, 116, 121 n.13, 466, 510, 639 n.9, 731 n.5, 757 n.8
Fanning, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 173
Fanning, Thomas, Jr.: signs Regulator petition, 173
Fany, William: signs Regulator petition, 113
Farrell (O'Ferrell): an actor, 130 n.2
Farthing, Robert: 69, 70
Fauquier, Francis: reference to his death, 65; identified, 66 n.1
Fees: collected by land office, 1; taken by superior court, to be regulated, 41; for entering and clearing ports, 58-62; imposed and exacted by sheriffs and others, 98; larger in Orange County for recording deeds, 110; deposition charging illegal collection, 160 n.2; schedule to be posted, 164; Regulators comment on proclamation concerning, 165; registers and clerks of Orange County accused of excess, 200, 276, 294, 308, 538; secretary's listed, 232; Regulators suggest fees in proportion to trouble taken, 256; those for clergy in proportion to white inhabitants, 314; those allowed by law deemed sufficient, 376; some oppressive or exhorbitant, 379, 637; of clerks, to be restricted, 380; law cautions public officers about taking unlawful fees, 412; deputy auditors to direct

lawyers' fees, 420; suits pending for lawyers' and clerks' fees, 421; certain ones due clergy, 432, 466; customs officers entitled to, 520; schedule of fees received by the governor, 527; Tryon asks assembly to establish, 532; bill called inconsistent and oppressive, 540; House bill regulating, rejected by council, 582; bill to ascertain those due attorneys, 629; those of witnesses receipted, 634; Tryon believes John Frohock took excessive fees, 648; George Burrington accused of taking excessive fees, 784 n.1; law passed to set schedule of, 863 n.1. *See also* Finances, public
Felker, Jacob: denied pardon, 774
Fence: repaired, 671; rails not to be burned, 706, 707; destroyed, 773
Fenner, Robert (Capt.): company of, 374 n.14
Fermor, George (earl of Pomfret): 805
Ferrers, Lady Selina: 11
Ferries: public, 172, 250 n.6, 362; free, to be established, 396, 412; on Catawba River, 568 n.7; post riders to cross free, 569; on Yadkin River, 622; to be established to assist post, 630; operated on plantation of James Smith in Rowan County, 639 n.14
Ferrill, Thomas: pays quitrents, 438
Ferrymen: to keep house of entertainment for traveling public, 43
Few, Mr.: father of James Few, 729; his plantation, destroyed, 839
Few, James: believed to be in Virginia, 674; hanged, 722, 818; execution called inhuman, criminal, 838, 839
Ficklin, Mary Ann (Mrs.): mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Ficklin, Robert (Rev.): referred to in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Fielding, William: signs Regulator petition, 173
Fieldpieces: Tryon requests them of Thomas Gage, 641, 659; Tryon requests Joseph Leech to bring two, 672; Gage thanked for complying, 675; landed and drawn to Palace, 676; to be sent to each flank of the front line, 685; to be placed in the flank of each line, 692; in second line, 698; to go with Colonel Hinton, 701; Fanning to have one, 702; two come on sloop from New York, 716; one with General Waddell, 729; from Gage of infinite service, 744; governor has eight, 773; sailors use one, 816; four used by Jagers, 865
Fields, Jeremiah: signs Regulator petition, 113; speaks for Regulators, 506, 637; identified, 509 n.1; pardon for, sought, 738 n.1
Fields, William: 415, 416 n.5
Fifer. *See* Phifer
Fike, John: signs Regulator petition, 110
Finances, public: reports for 1767, 45-56; statement of accounts to Tryon, 400-401; accounts poorly kept, 408, 412; audited, 420, 421, 435-436; for Tryon Palace, 425, 589; Tryon hopes to improve, 429, 531-532, 539; account of receiver general, 437-446; Tryon suggests accounts should be published, 448-449; assembly hopes to improve accounts, 540, 572; plan printed for keeping accounts, 548; account for removing records from Wilmington to New Bern, 574; records received after battle, 715; for Tryon's expedition, 788-802; mentioned, 44, 591
Fines: levied on men for appearing without firearms, 689, 717, 724
Fire (at Fairfield, N.J.): destroys two churches, 867
Fire (at Fort George, N.Y.): Tryon's furniture and other possessions lost, 850-853, 855, 873
Firearms: taken in battle, 725; mentioned, 299, 702, 794. *See also* Fort Johnston
Firelands: explained, 869 n.5
Fires: to be lighted, 693
Fireworks: 708, 728, 763
Firnier, Marton: signs Regulator petition, 111
First Foot Guards: 468 n.1
First North Carolina Battalion: 800 n.5
First North Carolina Regiment: militia, 143 n.11, 160 n.3, 715 n.7
First Regiment of Footguards: 868 n.2
Fish, fishing: commercial fishery mentioned, 251 n.10; destruction of, 413; herring, 413; imperils mills, 639 n.8
Fisher, John: 870, 887
Fiske, Samuel (Rev.): 246, 314, 315 n.3, 328, 482
Fitzherbert, William: 547
Flack, Thomas: 637, 639 n.9
Flag (Union, Colours): Tryon requests four from Thomas Gage in New York, 641; being made in New York, 663; to be carried by each regiment, 684; two men from each company to serve as camp color men, 686; camp to be marked out by quartermaster general and color men, 688; color men to march near head of column, 689, 705; color men to parade, 704; pioneers and color men to march at six o'clock, 713; flags arrive in camp from New York, 716; receipt for payment of flags, 794
Flail, Conway: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Flake, Samuel: signs petition for rights, 381
Flambiers (France): waters of, good for health, 864
Flat River: 769
Flat Swamp Camp: 705, 726
Flatboats: Tryon commends mariners for managing, 868
Flemmin, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
Flies, Spanish: 219 n.3
Flints: musket, 299; gun, 794
"Florida": parole of the day, 702
Florida, Gulf of: 847
Flour: John Pyle delivers to Tryon's troops, 143 n.7; commissaries to furnish one pound to troops, 153; amount remaining, 158; quantity needed for one, two, and three weeks, 524, 525, 555; loaded on carriages, 605, 606, 607; ration for each man for one day, 642, 646, 663; price of, 694; for troops, 694, 709, 743, 745, 758, 789, 790, 816, 840; purchased by commissary, 716; barrels of, used as barricade, 721; furnished by Quakers, 725; quantity at Dixon's Mill, 748; requisition for, 748-749; secured at Cox's Mill, 752; Moravians bring, for soldiers, 760; settlers of Deep River and Richland Creek send, 768; sent in wagons, 769
Flowel, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Flowers (type ornament): 489-490, 491, 493, 494, 497, 501
Foncannon, Peter: 768, 769 n.2
Fonville, John: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218
Food. *See* specific items
Foot log: used to cross creek, 726
Forbes, John (Rev.): 201 n.2
Forbes, John (Gen.): 475, 596 n.1
Forbis, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256; briefly identified, 257 n.13
Ford, John: 415, 416 n.1
Fordham, Benjamin: 109 n.5
Fords: of rivers, Regulators expected to make stand at, 641; on Uwharrie River, 705

Forster, Arthur: pays quitrents, 438
Fort: to be built at Cape Lookout, 323
Fort Chamblee (Canada): 859
Fort Collet: 157
Fort Detroit: 73
Fort Dobbs: 596 n.1
Fort Duquesne: 596 n.1
Fort George (N.Y.): guns salute Tryon, 807; Tryon's commission read there, 808, 848; inventory of furniture and other possessions lost in fire there, 850-853, 855, 873
Fort Granville: 474, 475
Fort Johnston: Tryon seeks appointment of commander for, 9; land near, mentioned, 14 n.1, 43; James Moore, commander, 32 n.6; Robert Howe, commander, 53, 300; John Collet, commander, 207, 208, 211, 848 n.1; fifteen men needed to garrison, 244, 245; arms brought for, 256 n.7; Andrew Lewis and Thomas Walker go there, 297; artillery stores there, 298-300; increased establishment not recommended, 309; stores and ammunition lacking, 322; weakness of, 323; artillery and stores returned, 418; money spent on, 474, 475; Tryon's letter sent there, 523; swivel guns to go to New Bern, 524; to be continued, 533, 541; assembly and Tryon discuss, 562; ammunition for, 571; return of arms and stores, 596; to be garrisoned, 597; gunpowder and lead to be lodged there, 632; swivel guns there taken, 641
Fort Missilimakinac: near Detroit, 73
Fort Niagara: 73
Fort Prince George: 203
Fort Roanoke: 251 n.15
Fortinberry, Andrew: signs Regulator petition, 173
Foshea, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 113
Foshea, Simon: signs Regulator petition, 113
Foster, Captain: of the *Ann*, bound for Bristol, 321, 323
Foster's: where horses would be turned into a meadow, 710
Fostinberry, Henry: signs Regulator petition, 174
Founton, Jonas: signs petition for new county, 227
Fourth North Carolina Regiment (Continental Line): 160 n.3, 568 n.4
Fowey: Captain Robinson's sloop of war in the Cape Fear River, 323. *See also* Robinson, Captain
Fowls: for troops, 694
Fox, Charles James: 859 n.1
Fox, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Foxcraft, John: 359, 360 n.1
Fram, Thomas: signs petition for new county, 227
France: Protestant ministers may marry people, 376; court of, 504
Franklin, Benjamin (Dr.): 381
Franklin, William (Gov.): 677 n.1
Franklin Academy: 373 n.7
Franklin County: 104 n.1
Franklyn, Leonard: signs petition for rights, 382
Frauds: against Indians, 73; in naval stores, 454; legislative act against, requested by Tryon, 582. *See also* Abuses
Free, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 173
Freeholders: do not vote in vestry elections, 432; titles of, 625
Freeman, Daniel: receipt for riding express, 755, 798; identified, 798 n.5
French, Joseph: signs petition for rights, 381
French, Neal: signs petition for rights, 381
French and Indian War: 32 n.6, 214 n.6, 510 n.1
French horn: 794
French Islands (Canada): 860
Frenner, Alexander: 456
Fretinberry, John: signs Regulator petition, 173
Friendship: Captain Colson, bound to Lynn, 98, 136
Frohock, John (Col.): delivers letter from Regulators, 147, 224; leaves Tryon, 149; identified, 161 n.10; office purchased from, 173; attends council of war, 185; a commissioner to run line with Cherokee, 203; introduced to Richard Bennehan, 373 n.2; disappoints Rev. T. S. Drage, 432; letter from Tryon, 594, 636, 643 n.1, 647, 654, 659; prepares furnace to make pig iron, 602; elected to assembly, 639 n.12, mentioned, 94 n.8, 660 n.2
Frohock, William: commissary on Cherokee boundary survey, 20; identified, 21 n.3
Frohock Camp: 151, 153
Front Street (Wilmington): 499 n.1
Fruit, James: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Fruit, John: signs Regulator petition, 112; petitioner for pardon, 257 n.9, 373 n.4, 635 n.12
Fudge, Jacob: letter from Fanning commending him on his conduct, 101; identified, 102 n.1, 121 n.7; signs Regulator petition, 111; letter from Fanning mentioned, 119; signs Regulator letter to Tryon, 167
Fudge, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Fulford, John: reputedly the first male child born in Carteret County (1629), 549 n.1
Fulford, Joseph: 549
Fuller, Captain: of the *Anne*, bound for Bristol, 135
Fuller, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Fuller, Josh[ua?]: signs Regulator petition, 112
Fuller, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 112 (2)
Fuller, William: master of brig *Aurora*, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72. See also *Aurora*
Fulling mills: on branch of Deep River in Orange County, 415
Fund: to be established from quitrents, 63; public, 385, 390, 391, 408, 531, 585, 586; contingent, 577; military, 628. *See also* Money
Funnels: of plate, among stores at Fort Johnston, 300
Furniture: request to king to provide for Palace, 289, 292, 418, 468; king declines to supply, 316; estimate of expense of moving Tryon's from Cape Fear to New Bern, 560; costs of moving paid, 561; inventory of Tryon's burned at Fort George, N.Y., 850-853; Tryon's destroyed furniture, evaluated, 855
Furs: to be carried only to British ports, 68
Fustick: for dyeing, to be carried only to British ports, 68
Futral, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 113
Fyke, Malachi: 199, 200 n.4

G

Gage, Thomas: circular letter to, 522 n.1, 579 n.1; letter from Tryon, 640, 659, 675, 676; letter to Tryon, 663; furnishes canon, 678, 735; sends field pieces, 729, 744; writes Cadwallader Golden, 759 n.2; receives letter of introduction, 848 n.1; head of American troops, 859; Guy Carleton subordinate to, 862 n.1
Galbreath, Andn: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Galbreath, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Gallows: erected at spot selected by Tryon, 841
Game: scarce for Catawba Indians, 269
Gaols. *See* Jails
Gapin (Gappen), John: signs Regulator petition, 112; leaves province, 674; mentioned, 675 n.2

Garbage: to be disposed of in camp, 682
Gardens: Tryon's, 319; Dr. Haslen's, damaged, 363; damaged in storm, 364; stealing from, by troops to be punished, 707. *See also* Seeds
Gardiner, Stephen: pays quitrents, 444
Gardner, James: 501
Gardner, John: pays quitrents, 445
Gardner, Thomas: signs petition for tax relief, 215; briefly identified, 217 n.18
Gardner, William: signs petition for tax relief, 215; pays quitrents, 445
Garland, Joseph: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Garley, Benjamin: pays quitrents, 443
Garnet, Mr.: Tryon sends compliments to, 321
Gartering: for shot bags, 690; belts of, 791
Garters: 791, 792, 793, 794
Garth, George (Gen.): 865, 866, 868 n.2
Garth, John: 469
Gaston, Alexander: signs petition for postal service, 285
Gates, Horatio: 321
Gavin, Hugh: 669
Gaylord, Samuel: signs petition for rights, 381
Gazette: published by James Davis and by Adam Boyd, 811
Gee, John: pays quitrents, 444
Gemein Haus: at Bethabara, 761
Gentleman's Magazine: publishes obituary of Tryon, 892
George I, King: 36, 37, 91, 768
George II, King: 768, 781, 820
George III, King: address presented to, 63 n.1, 82-83, 397-398; Regulators loyal to, 141, 167; he and his family pictured, 235; additional instructions to governor, 350; expresses concern over losses in storm, 419, 447; directs election of new assembly, 426-427; speech against, in Rowan County, 464; damned by Regulators, 510, 516; birthday celebrated, 706, 707, 727, 728, 760, 761, 762, 816, 846; names Tryon governor of New York, 714; attends meeting of Board of Trade, 805; sends his thanks to troops for their action against Regulators, 820; proclamation of, illustrated, 861; mentioned, 236 n.2, 336 n.1, 410 n.1, 588 n.2, 859 n.1
George IV, King: 235
George, Ambrose: signs petition for new county, 227
George Alston & Co.: 271
George Millard & Co.: 677, 802 n.3
"George Town": parole of the day, 702
George Town Parish (S.C.): 310 n.1, 481
Georgia: agent of, seeks to export rice, 42; clergyman from, 342; George Garth takes command in, 868 n.2; William Knox, provost-marshal of, 872 n.1
"Georgia": parole of the day, 704
Germain, George Sackville: 864, 869, 870
German Flats (N.Y.): congress at, 521, 583, 584
Germans: in Rowan County, seek own clergyman and schoolmaster, 600
Germantown, Battle of: 618 n.1, 657 n.1
Germany: 454
Gibbs, John: 569, 572
Gibralter: 360
Gibson, James: signs petition for rights, 382
Gibson, Silvester: signs petition for rights, 382
Gibson, Walter: signs petition for rights, 382
Gibson, Walter: his model of a rice mill, 563, 573, 575, 578; identified, 564 n.1; activity against Regulators, 798, 800 n.7
Gibson, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Giffard, Henry: actor, 129, 130; identified, 130 n.1
Giffard, Mrs. Henry: actress, 130 n.2
Gighay, Isle of (Scotland): colonists from, 629
Gilbert, Gideon: signs Regulator petition, 111
Gilbert, Gideon, Jr.: signs Regulator petition, 111
Gilbert, Jonathan: signs Regulator petition, 111
Gilbert, Joshua: signs Regulator petition, 111
Gilchrist, John: 500, 500 n.1, 503
Gilchrist, Thomas: 500, 500 n.1, 503
Giles, William: 415, 416 n.11, 432, 433 n.1
Gillespie, Alexander: 691, 715 n.2
Gillespie, Daniel: 622, 624 n.5, 637, 639 n.10
Gillespie (Gillespye, Gilaspy), Mrs. Lydia: 484, 485, 486 n.2, 487
Gillmore, William: signs Regulator petition, 113
Gilmore, John: pays quitrents, 445
Gilmore, Stephen: pays quitrents, 445
Gilstrap, David: 802
Gimlets ("gimblets"): purchased for campaign against Regulators, 671
Gin blocks: among stores at Fort Johnston, 299
Ginger: in cargo of *Aurora*, 68
Girvan, John: pays quitrents, 440
Givil, Peter: signs Regulator petition, 112
Glase, Christian: signs Regulator petition, 113
Glase, George: signs Regulator petition, 113
Glase, Philip, Jr.: signs Regulator petition, 113
Glase, Philip, Sr.: signs Regulator petition, 113
Glase, Powel: signs Regulator petition, 112
Glass: tax on, to be removed, 335, 386, 388, 390, 410, 455, 472
Glasses: taken from Moravian tavern by soldiers, 763
Glebe: tax for, 47, 474; size of, specified, 624
Glen, Worham: 212, 213 n.3
Goble, George: signs Regulator petition, 113
Goble, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
Goble, Nicholas: signs Regulator petition, 113
"God Save the King": played by band, 728
God's Acre: Moravian cemetery, 763
Godfrey, William: 401
Goffegon, Willet: 456
Goforth, Preston: pays quitrents, 441
Gold: not available to pay taxes, 19
Golden, Cadwallader: lieutenant governor of New York, 758, 759 n.2
Goldson, Charles: signs petition for new county, 228
Goldstone, Charles: signs Regulator petition, 111
Goldwin, Joseph: 400, 401 n.1
Golston, Charles: signs petition for new county, 227
Goodbread, Philip: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Goodin, Christopher: 800 n.17
Goodin, Job: 794
Goodrick, John (Sir): 455
Goods from shipwrecks: to be preserved, 36, 37
Goodwin, Captain: cares for brass canon, 799; identity suggested, 800 n.17
Gordon, David: 260 n.1
Gordon, Harry (Capt.): 209
Gordon, Patrick [Duff]: new judge appointed in his place, 32; identified, 33 n.2; willing to aid in action against Regulators, 612; retained to act against Regulators, 619; as assistant counsel for the crown, presents sixty-one indictments, 658
Gorge, William: signs petition for new county, 227
Gowers, Jonathan: signs petition for rights, 381
Gowers, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 381
Graff, Johann Michael: 761, 763, 765 n.7
Grafton, duke of. *See* Augustus, Henry Fitzroy
"Grafton": parole of the day, 159

Graham, James: 622, 624 n.2, 637, 639 n.4
Grainger: stonemason and marble worker on items for Tryon Palace, 292
Grames, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 111
Grand jury: 620, 621, 657, 658
"Granville": parole of the day, 158, 698
Granville County: Rev. James McCartney in, 28 n.1, 342; Richard Henderson's home in, burned, 34 n.1, 523; circular warrant sent to, by Tryon, 85; militia to be raised in, 102; vestryman in, 104 n.1; Rev. James Creswell in, 179 n.2; fees for militia commissions in, 232; fees for commissions of the peace in, 233; number of taxables in, 326; parish in, 327, 482; sheriff of, seizes wagon, 340 n.1; express rider from, paid, 401; disturbance among the people of, 538; word of Regulator movement sent to, 605; special court to be held in, 640; quota of troops, 644; charges for express messenger to, 671, 798; volunteers from, join army against Regulators, 719; mentioned, 54 n.3, 174 n.8, 175 n.15, 186 n.4, 219 n.2, 257 n.9, 349 n.1
Granville District: 150, 209, 210, 269, 294, 295, 626
Granville Land Office: 448
Granville Parish: 327, 482
Granville regiment (militia): to march, in support of government, 150; reaches Hillsborough, 151; parades and is mustered in, 155; assigned position in army, 156; sermon preached before, 157; portion of, discharged with thanks, 159; Col. Robert Harris of, to deliver proposal to Regulators, 184; protects New Bern, 207; pay calculated, 239, 266; number of personnel, 240; cart and wagon purchased for, 271; ordered to march to Hillsborough, 652; orders for supplying troops of, 663; mentioned, 206 n.1, 228 n.11, 256 n.2
Granville tract: 81 n.3, 784 n.1
Grass guard: 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 696, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715 n.1
Grasse, François Joseph Paul de (Comte; Marquis de Grasse-Tilly): 207 n.1
Grassy Creek: Rev. James Creswell serves church at, 179 n.2; settlement at, 749
Graves, Conrad: 798
Graves, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Graves, William: signs Regulator petition, 113
Gray, John: 80, 81 n.3, 82 n.4, 85, 185, 507
Gray, John: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identity suggested, 216 n.13
Gray, William: 14 n.1, 56 n.18, 607 n.1
Great Alamance Camp: 693, 696, 698, 740, 744, 819
Great Alamance River: 719, 720, 744, 750
Great Britain: goods exported from, 68; method of making pitch in, 453; manufactures of, pay for naval stores, 454
Great Island (opposite Wilmington): inspector for, 14 n.1
Great Wolf of North Carolina: title given Tryon by Cherokee Indians, 836
Great Yarmouth, Norfolk County (England): home of Margaret Wake Tryon, 893
Greaves, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 113
Greek: to be taught at Queen's College, 564
Green, Forester: pays fines, 446
Green, James: deputy collector of quitrents for seven counties, loses papers in storm, 445; holds bond for Simon Bright, 445
Green, James, Jr.: deputy collector of quitrents for eight counties, reports low collection because of scarcity of currency, 445; clerk of House, 535, 552, 571, 572, 574, 593; identified, 535 n.1; storekeeper of arms taken in battle or surrendered, 699
Green, John: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 218; signs petition for postal service, 285
Green, Joseph: pays quitrents, 438
Green, Stephen: pays quitrents, 445 (2)
Green, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 112
Green, William: signs Regulator petition, 111; has signatures on a separate paper, 113 n.1
Green, William: signs petition for postal service, 285; possible identity suggested, 286 n.6
Green River: 203
Greene, Nathanael (Gen.): 120 n.1, 568 n.2
Greening, William: 68, 71
Greer, Andrew: 229 n.15
Gregg, Frederick: pays quitrents, 443; has charge of George Burrington's estate, 498; identified, 499 n.6
Gregory's Company, Tenth Regiment: 175 n.25
Grenville, George: 587, 588 n.2
Grenville, Richard Temple: 588 n.2
Grenville, George (Earl Brooke and earl of Warwick): 547
Grey, William De. *See* De Grey, William
Griffin, Andrew: signs petition for rights, 382
Griffin, James: signs petition for rights, 382
Grigg, Jacob: signs Regulator petition, 111 (2)
Grindy, Thomas: 670
Gring, Fagan: signs petition for rights, 381
Gristmill: 302. *See also* names of specific mills, as Cox's Mill, Lindley's Mill
Groom, Mr.: paid for provisions, 799
Gross, Solomon: 142, 143 n.5, 199
Ground rent: levied on Wilmington houses with piazzas: 625
Groves, The: home of Willie Jones, 12 n.1, 55 n.7
Grubbs, Benjamin: signs Regulator petition, 110
Grubbs, John: signs Regulator petition, 111; signs petition for new county, 227; briefly identified, 228 n.4
Guilford County: created to divide Regulators, 630; effective date of formation, 650 n.1; boundary line run, 706, 727; Regulator spirit survives in, 842; inhabitants of, petition on behalf of three Regulator leaders, 843; mentioned, 121 n.9, 143 n.4, 160 n.3, 179 n.4, 212 n.2, 416 n.5, 499 n.3, 509 n.1, 639 n.8, 797 n.1
Guilford Court House, Battle of: 179 n.4
Gulick, John: pays quitrents, 441
Gulick, Jonathan: pays quitrents, 441
Guthrie, William: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Gwin, Barnaby: 153

H

Haberdashery: in cargo of *Aurora*, 71
Hackett, Michael: signs petition for postal service, 285
Hadley, Jesse: signs Regulator petition, 111
Hadley (Hadly), Joshua: signs Regulator petition, 112, 113
Hadley, Simon: signs Regulator petition, 110
Haggins, John: 233
Hagley Hall (Stourbridge, Worcestershire): 870 n.2
Haile, Aris Stipus: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Haile, Jonathan: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Haile, Williamson: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Halbert: used for flogging, 809
Haldimand, Sir Frederick: 849
Haley, Isam: ferry landing of, 381; signs petition for rights, 382

Haley, Silas: signs petition for rights, 382
Haley, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Haley, William, Jr.: signs petition for rights, 382
Halifax, earl of. *See* Dunk, George Montagu
Halifax: Alexander McCulloh lives near town of, 5 n.5; Willie Jones lives in, 12 n.1; public warehouse established in, 14 n.1; Edmund Fanning at, 79, 80; Abner Nash, borough representative, 162 n.25; Solomon Williams lives in, 175 n.24; Provincial Congress meets at, 214 n.3, 373 n.2, 405 n.6, 568 n.5, 654 n.1; committee of safety, 217 n.29; Richard Brownrigg lives in, 251 n.10; jail not weak, 278; Thomas Gilchrist, merchant there, 500 n.1; map of, 558 n.1; Rednap Howell in, 660 n.1; Alexander Telfair, merchant there, 886; mentioned, 106
Halifax County: commanding officer empowered to call out militia, 85; petition from, concerning scarcity of money, 214-215; secretary's fees for militia commissions in, 232; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 328, 482; assemblyman dead, 386-387; Col. Nicholas Long informed of Regulator activity, 605; quota of troops, 644; militia from, to march to Hillsborough, 652; provisions for troops, 663; mentioned, 21 n.4, 175 n.29, 216 n.2, 217 n.22, 624 n.7
Halifax, district of: 40, 735 n.1; committee of safety of, 651 n.1
Halifax, Nova Scotia: actors perform in, 130 n.2; packet for, 860; army expected from, 862; James Murray goes to, 877
Halifax Superior Court: 166, 661
Hall, Anne: wife of James Blount, 252 n.18
Hall, Clement (Rev.): 252 n.18
Hall, Enoch: late chief justice, quitrents of, paid, 437; salary paid to representative, 446
Hall, Samuel Robert: sentenced for counterfeiting, 214 n.1; petition on behalf of, 218; governor's proclamation concerning, 246; examination of, a printer, 490-491, 495-497; mentioned in examination of James Mansfield, 492, 494, 496; mentioned in examination of James Davis, Jr., 502
Ham: for troops, 694, 760
Ham, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 110
Hamilton, Alexander: 823 n.1
Hamilton, Andrew: 825 n.1
Hamilton, Archibald: signs Regulator petition, 113
Hamilton, James: 825
Hamilton, John: 883
Hamilton, Matthew: 199, 200 n.2, 674
Hamilton, Ninian: signs Regulator petition, 112; signs Regulator letter to Tryon, 167; identified, 168 n.4; exempt from pardon, 199; seen by Tyree Harris, 211-212; whips sheriff, 340 n.1
Hamilton, Ninian Bell: a ringleader in mob action, 168 n.3; identified, 168 n.4; exempt from pardon, 199; possibly mentioned as Regulator leader by Waightstill Avery, 622; mentioned, 168 n.1
Hamilton, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 113; leader of the Regulators, 622
Hamm, Jacob: receipt of, as wagoner, 801
Hammer, Abraham: signs Regulator petition, 111
Hammers: in stores of Fort Johnston, 299
Hancock, John: 860, 862 n.2
Hand, Peter: 387
Hand barrows: in stores of Fort Johnston, 300
Hand bills: in stores of Fort Johnston, 300
Handcuffs: purchased for expedition against Regulators, 798
Handley, Jesse: 801
Handspikes: in stores of Fort Johnston, 299
Hanes, John: 802
Hangings, paper: in cargo of *Aurora*, consigned to John Burgwin, 67
Hanover, king of: Ernest Augustus, 766, 767
Hanoverian Detachment: troops from New Hanover County, to march to New Bern, 645
Harbison, James: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Harbord, Mary: Mrs. Tryon's servant, mentioned in her will, 895
Hard Labor (S.C.): 202
Hardin, Benjamin: pays quitrents, 438, 441
Hardy, Robert: 107, 109 n.3, 249, 251 n.15
Hargrove, John: signs petition for tax relief, 215; possible identification, 217 n.27
Harlan, Stephen: signs Regulator petition, 111
Harlow, Eron: signs Regulator petition, 111
Harmina: Captain Dobson bound for London, 427
Harmon, Zachariah: signs Regulator petition, 112; signs petition for new county, 227; identified, 228 n.3
Harness: mended, 798
Harnett, Cornelius: signs letter to Tryon as assembly committee member, 18; signs petition to king, 19; member of assembly, 45; identified, 54 n.2, 214 n.4; appointed to make distribution of estate, 80; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; appointed to committee, 241 n.1, 850; signs petition for postal service, 285; assembly resolve sent by him to Tryon, 399; partner of William Wilkinson in distillery, 480 n.1; to receive accounts, 715; signs address to Tryon, 858
Harper, Abraham: signs Regulator petition 174
Harper, Samuel: signs Regulator petition, 173
Harper, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 173; signs petition for rights, 381
Harper, Thomas, Sr.: signs Regulator petition, 174
Harrietta: Captain Clarke bound for London, 44, 57, 58, 63
Harris, Charles: pays quitrents, 440
Harris, James: pays quitrents, 438
Harris, Richard: of Granville County, commands troops as colonel, 156, 184; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; identified, 219 n.2
Harris, Robert (Col): member of assembly, 45; signs public accounts, 54; Edmund Fanning sends Tryon's letter to, 103; identified, 104 n.2; publishes advertisement, 117; Tryon visits, 150; commands Mecklenburg troops, 152; letter from Tryon, 180, 643 n.1; after council of war, takes offer to Regulators, 184; attends council of war, 185; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; account of expenses, 239; warrant to pay, 266, 267; expenses authorized to be paid, 271; Moses Alexander to learn orders from, 644; field officer of the day, 707
Harris, Robert, Jr.: 565
Harris, Samuel: pays quitrents, 441
Harris, Tyree: reports Regulators will not pay taxes, 144-145; Tryon writes Regulators that Harris will collect taxes, 165; Regulators refuse to pay, 169; letter to Tryon, 211, 238; identified, 212 n.1; deposition of, mentioned, 224; escapes before Regulators can whip him, 507; mentioned, 121 n.13, 141 n.5
Harris, William: 623
Harrison, Jesse: signs Regulator petition, 110
Harrison, Joseph: signs petition for rights, 382
Hart, David: 318
Hart, John: signs Regulator petition, 110, 112
Hart, John: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; identified, 373 n.8

Hart, Thomas: letter from, mentioned, 80; identified, 81 n.1, 663 n.1; commissary, 239, 679; member of Orange vestry, 318; whipped, 507; signs letter to Tryon relating conditions in Orange County, 510; letters from Tryon, 511, 635, 663; guard mounted at his mill, 675; troops at his mill, 718, 720
Hartso, John Philip: 213 n.4, 277
Hartzo, Philip: signs Regulator petition, 111; to be visited by sheriff's deputy, 212
Harvard College: 234 n.1, 751 n.1, 868 n.3
Harvey, John: as speaker, signs message from assembly to Tryon, 3, 8, 9, 11, 12, 223, 231, 244, 258, 259, 260, 387, 405, 407; identified, 4 n.1; signs resolve, 19 n.1; certifies accounts, 54; writes to H. E. McCulloh, 55 n.13; letter from H. E. McCulloh, 106, 142 n.1, 182 n.1; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; as speaker, signs message from assembly to council, 261 n.1; signs assembly resolution, 262, 398; signs petition for postal service, 285; as speaker, signs approval of Tryon's accounts, 401; defendant in case brought by Virginia merchants for debt, 500, 503; letter from Tryon, 643; health of, mentioned, 643; warrant to pay expenses from action against Regulators, 662, 796; appointed to committee to prepare address to king, 850, 857-858; mentioned, 27, 28 n.3, 56 n.20, 76 n.1
Harvey, Thomas: 643
Hasell, James: member, president of the council, 4, 19 n.1, 32, 54, 64, 95, 247, 249, 262, 263, 389, 571, 572, 574, 584, 784; witnesses bond, 15; signs memorial of council to king, 83; signs petition for postal service, 285; meets Waightstill Avery, 319; approves Tryon's expenses, 401; his orders concerning quitrents, mentioned, 421; fees as chief justice, 437; fines accounted for, 437; payments to, 446; signs act to establish Queen's College, 567; commissions, instructions, and Great Seal left with, 785; reimbursed for cost of express, 799; acting governor, 803, 804 n.1; letter to earl of Hillsborough, 806, 824-825; letter to John Pownall, 824; turns over seal and documents to Josiah Martin, 828; mentioned, 96 n.1, 182 n.1
Haslen (Haslin, Haslend), Thomas: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; signs petition for postal service, 285; house, garden, and other property damaged in storm, 363; named surgeon of the army, 679; six military units assigned to his care, 696; warrant to pay him for his service, 797; mentioned, 800 n.16
Hatch, William: 669
Hatchets, hand: in stores of Fort Johnston, 300
Hats: box of, in cargo of *Aurora*, 70; troops', to be cocked up and to have sprig of oak, 711
Hauser, George: 764, 765 n.9
Hauser, Michael: 764, 765 n.10
Havana (Cuba): visited by Mexican official, 846
Haversacks: 150, 642, 646, 653, 690, 794
Haw River: Tryon addresses inhabitants on south side of, 137, 138, 146; crossed en route to Hillsborough, 151; inhabitants on, 276; wagons cross, 613; Regulators cross, 616; too wide for musket shot, 641; forded by troops, 718; troops encamped on, 729; requisitions from settlement on, 749; supplies from inhabitants on, 789, 790
Haw River Camp: 692
Hawfields (Orange County): 5 n.8, 178, 179, 256 n.1, 748, 789
Hawk, Dominicus: surgeon, 153
Hawkins, Benjamin: 731 n.7
Hawkins, Philemon: 701, 725, 731 n.7
Hawkins, Philemon, Jr.: 731 n.7
Hawkins, William: 731 n.7
Hawks, John: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; signature of, illustrated, 280; signs petition for postal service, 285; his plans of Tryon Palace, illustrated, 291; mentions no storm damage to Palace, 363; his commission as clerk of the pleas, 517, 518 n.1; restoration of Tryon Palace to his plans, illustrated, 542; has books, vouchers, and accounts for Palace construction, 589; receipts and accounts of, 669, 674; to hire house and furnish supplies for British recruiting party, 785; mentioned, 109 n.4
Hawns: proposed town, 174 n.14
Hay, David, Jr.: pays quitrents, 439
Haynes's: camp near, 704; paid for pasturing horses near Deep River, 798
Haynes, Roger (Capt.): 275 n.2
Haynes, Mrs. Roger: 275 n.2
Hayward, Thomas: captain of sloop *Martin*, asks for act to prevent deserting seamen from receiving assistance from people of North Carolina, 3; Tryon's proclamation against aiding deserters, 140; to take letter to Charles Town, 320; seeks aid in recruiting seamen in North Carolina, 665; is asked for men and arms to assist against Regulators, 750
Haywood, James: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Haywood, William: 651, 662, 797
Headey, Daniel, & Son: 801, 802 n.2
Heady, Daniel and Thomas: 802 n.2
Heart, Michael: pays quitrents, 445
Heath, William: 671
Hebrew: to be taught at Queen's College, 564
Heckell, A.: artist, 11
Helen: Captain Clark out of New York, 846
Helms, Jonathan: signs Regulator petition, 173; signs petition for rights, 381
Helms, Tilmon: signs petition for rights, 381
Hemp: to be landed only in British ports, 68; petition for inspection of, 372
Henderson, Argulus: signs Regulator petition, 112
Henderson, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Henderson, Nathaniel: signs Regulator petition, 110, 112
Henderson, Richard: [of Granville County] appointed associate justice, 33, 34, 56; assault on, 121 n.6, 168 n.4; informs governor about Granville militia, 150; letter to Tryon, 505, 514, 580 n.1, 608 n.1, 636, 640; his court broken up by Regulators, 512; letter from Tryon, 513, 564, 606; fire set to his barns and stables, 523, 628; notified of threatened march to New Bern by Regulators, 605; in ill health, 619, 620; Regulators speak out against, 622; resolve concerning outrages against, 627-628; warrants and sums listed, 662, 671, 797; arrives in Hillsborough, 754; mentioned, 96 n.1, 174 n.8, 509 n.5, 534 n.1, 643 n.1
Henderson, Richard: [of Orange County] signs Regulator petition, 110
Henderson, William: signs Regulator petition, 111
Hendry, George: signs Regulator petition, 111; signs Regulator Advertisement, 119; signs Regulator committee minutes, 120; afterwards renounces Regulator support, 121 n.14; acknowledges error of his ways, 150; identified, 161 n.17; letter to Tryon explaining his change of heart, 179-180; mentioned, 225
Hendry, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 111
Hendry, Thomas, Jr.: signs Regulator petition, 111

Henly, Darby: 634, 635 n.8
Henly, John: 634, 635 n.9
Hennen, John: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Henrietta: Captain Piper bound for Hull, 24, 58
Henson, Charles: signs Regulator petition, 173
Henson, John: signs Regulator petition, 173
Henson, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 111
Henson, William: signs Regulator petition, 111
Herald's office: rules on Sir Nathaniel Duckenfield's claim of precedency, 786-787
Hermitage, The: home of Burgwin family, 884, 885
Hero: Captain Roberson, bound for Falmouth, 39, 43, 44, 58, 64
Heron: Captain Thomson, bound for Portsmouth, 325; formerly commanded by Captain Parker, 881 n.1
Heron, Alice Marsden: seeks reimbursement for husband's expenses, 403 n.1, 803-804; identified, 804 n.1
Heron, Benjamin: clerk of the pleas, 1; identified, 2 n.3; signs council message to Tryon, 4, 64; sends letter from Cape Fear for Tryon, 25; member of council, 32, 249, 262, 263; provincial secretary, 33, 56, 62, 86, 88, 96, 97, 125, 164, 199, 243, 250, 337, 349, 350, 354; pays collected taxes to treasurer, 48, 52; signs council memorial to king, 83; acts as naval officer in the province, 104; appointed lieutenant general, 155; position in army assigned, 156; attends council of war, 185; named a justice of Duplin County, 247; signs petition for postal service, 285; letter to Tryon as deputy auditor discussing tax collection, 295-297; letter to Tryon sending list of land grants, 336; granted leave of absence for one year, 337-338; letter from Tryon to Lord Hillsborough to be delivered by, 338-339, 340, 344-345 n.1, 346; Hillsborough receives material from, 402; death of, 403 n.1, 518 n.1; his return to North Carolina expected, 423; fails to receive letter from Tryon, 425; accounts kept as deputy auditor, 435; paid for auditing accounts, 437; receives money for Rev. Robert Cholmondly, 437; agrees to accept vouchers on receiver general's account, 446; says governor's post in North Carolina more rewarding than that in New York, 450; former offices of, filled temporarily, 519; widow seeks to collect money due, 803-804; mentioned, 201 n.3, 419, 421, 595
Heron, Charles: 518 n.1
Heron, Mary: 201 n.3
Herring, Benjamin: 801
Herring, Delany: signs Regulator petition, 173
Herring, Richard: pays quitrents, 443
Herritage, William: clerk of council, 54, 262; identified, 56 n.19; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213; signs petition for postal service, 285
Hermhut Board: places Rev. Frederic W. Marshall in charge of Wachovia, 765 n.4
Hertford: act concerning town of, 14 n.1
Hertford, earl of. *See* Seymour-Conway, Francis
Hertford County: secretary's fees for militia commissions in, 232; number of taxables in, 326; parish in, 328; John Alexander, minister assigned to, 342, 345, 482; free ferries and bridges authorized, 396; troops to be raised in, 643 n.1; quota of troops, 644; troops to march to Hillsborough, 652; provisions for troops of, 663
Hervey, Augustus Frederick, earl of Bristol: 805
Hewes, Joseph: takes resolve from assembly to Tryon, 8, 11; identified, 9 n.3, 250 n.5; member of assembly, 45, 249; signature on public accounts, 54; appointed to committee to examine and settle claims, 241 n.1; partner of George Blair in mercantile business, 251 n.14; goes to Williamsburg, 348; member of committee to draw up an address to king, 850; as assemblyman, signs letter to Tryon, 858; letter to Samuel Johnston, 862
Heyward, Capt. *See* Hayward, Thomas
Hibernia: Captain Huggett bound for London, 25, 35
Hickman, William: signs Regulator petition, 173; identified, 174 n.8
Hico settlement: 749
Hides: duty on, 48, 51, 53, 68; for shoes for troops, 712
Higgan's Bridge: 228 n.10
Higgins, James: signs Regulator petition, 174
Higgins, John: signs Regulator petition, 174
Higgins, William: signs Regulator petition, 174
High Rock Ford: 729
Highlands (on Hudson River): site of fort, 859
Hill, Mary (Mrs. John Campbell): 219 n.3
Hill, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 112
Hill, William: 51
Hill, Wills. *See* Hillsborough, earl of
Hillerman, Nicholas: signs Regulator petition, 113
Hillsborough: provincial congress at, 13 n.3, 179 n.3, 214 n.3, 467 n.5, 529 n.1, 568 n.5, 639 n.14, 750 n.2; Edmund Fanning moves to, 54 n.6; Richard Henderson lives near, 56; Thomas Lloyd lives in, 82 n.4; William Hooper in, at time of Regulator trouble, 94 n.8; Isaac Edwards takes message from governor to, 101; Edmund Fanning relates recent events in, 103; messenger sent to, to consult officers, 116; seized property taken to, 117; Regulators to meet with officers in, 118, 119; Ralph McNair a merchant in, 120 n.1; assault on officials in, 121 n.6; mob goes to outskirts of, 135; Tryon arrives in, 139; troops march to Salisbury, 141 n.1; Tryon in, 144; mob in vicinity of, 144; Regulators intend to enter, 145; Regulators unable to march in, 149; Tryon and troops march to, 151, 221, 230, 238, 716, 739; troops to leave, en route to Salisbury, 159; council of war at, 161 n.12, 184-185, 200, 552 n.1; proclamation issued in, 165, 199; letter delivered to governor at, 167; George Hendry goes to, 179; John Hinton there with troops, 186 n.6; violence threatened against court in, 207; Tyree Harris to meet Regulators in, 212; superior court action in, 213 n.4; biscuits sent to, 219, 239; return of troops at, 240, 279; expenses of expedition to, 241, 259, 266, 267, 270; riot in, 257 n.10; sermon preached before troops at, 260, 314; copy of orders to troops at, sent to Lord Hillsborough, 276; importance of Tryon's action at, 277; John Collet to give account of action at, 278; artillery at, 322; James Hunter tried at, 324; record of temperature at, 325 n.1, 329-331; proclamation concerning action at, 361; petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco at, 372; Regulators sentenced to death by court at, 431 n.1; post goes to, every fortnight, 466; expedition to, in 1768, 472, 644, 648; charter of, 478-479; disturbances in the court described, 505-508, 509-510, 513, 514, 516, 519; Regulator insurrection in, 512; papers concerning outrages in, laid before assembly, 532; council condemns outrages in, 539; C. J. Sauthier maps, 558 n.1; Hermon Husband not an accessory to riots at, 598; militia to be called out to protect, 601; letter from, read before council, 604; message from, about march of Regulators to New Bern, 605, 606, 607; Tryon has no report from, 614; prosecution planned of rioters there, 616; inhabitants distressed,

617; court to be held in, 619, 736, 737; Regulators march out of, 620; backcountry Presbyterians march to, 629; counterfeiters to be tried in, 640; troops to be sent to, 643, 652, 655, 665; witnesses to be in, 658; Thomas Hart, a merchant in, 663 n.1; express sent to, from New Bern, 671; soldiers not to enter, 690; troops to protect, 691; provision wagons sent to, 693, 720; troops to march through, with spirit, 711; troops camp near, 718; road from, to Salisbury, 719, 744; distance to, from Moravians, 729; trial of prisoners in, 730, 736, 737, 746, 816, 817, 842; distance from, to New Bern, 731; Regulators hanged near, 732 n.12; army may not return to, 746; Tryon to return to with prisoners, 754; Tryon ignored in, 778; Tryon leaves troops near, 783; sick and wounded men left at hospital in, 793; petition from, denied, 839; role of Tryon in, reviewed, 854; mentioned, 224, 225, 228 n.2, 372-373 n.2; 418, 618 n.1, 635
"Hillsborough": parole of the day, 154
Hillsborough, District of: 40, 185, 349 n.1, 373 n.2, n.6; 770 n.3
Hillsborough, earl of (Wills Hill): for the correspondence that passed between Hillsborough and Tryon, see the chronological listing of the correspondence on pages xiii-xxxi; the matters discussed between them are indexed under the appropriate subjects; appointed secretary of state for the southern department, 21; instructions for conducting colonial correspondence, 21-22; asks for a copy of all North Carolina laws, 22, 30; disturbed at a resignation of an assemblyman, 33 n.3; reports laws of England to be in force in America, 36; orders Tryon to dissolve assembly if it shows tendency to support Massachusetts, 75-76; Tryon commended for the harmony of his assembly, 127-128; pictured, 129; expresses concern over collection of quitrents, 137; signs commission of George Mercer as lieutenant governor, 181-182; Tryon will relay instructions to assembly, 222; to be informed about South Carolina boundary line, 252; seeks help in finding an accused murderer who fled England, 253; sends notice of repeal of tax on peddlers, 254; Tryon commended for his action against insurgents, 307-309; expresses interest in natural resources, 334-335; reports to Lords of Treasury on land grants, 402; compliments Tryon for his merit and service, 403; book dedicated to him by Rev. T. S. Drage, 409 n.1; reports king sorry North Carolina has been induced to follow ill example of its neighbor, 426-427; comment to, on Tryon, by governor of Virginia, 430; expresses interest in production of naval stores, 451, 455, 549, 573, 677; grants leave of absence to Tryon, 459; his secretary, John Pownall, identified, 472 n.1; alerts Tryon to possibility of war with Spain, 504, 543, 578-579; signs letter to Tryon as member of Board of Trade, 547, 805; to have commission prepared for Josiah Martin as governor of North Carolina, 550; to earl of Dunmore, sending Martin's commission and instructions to New York, 610; congratulates Tryon on appointment to New York, 676; receives bill concerning collection of quitrents, 775; mentioned, 223 n.1, 274, 294, 295, 311 n.7, 336 n.1, 363 n.1, 366, 386, 398, 417, 418, 419, 436, 626 n.1, 730, 785, 843 n.2, 872 n.1
Hillsborough Camp: 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 711, 712, 713, 714, 789
Hillsborough Constitutional Convention: 751 n.1
Hillsborough Superior Court: insurgents may try to overturn, 147; men to preserve peace at, 148; ended, 152; no rescue to be made, 170; militia to preserve peace at, 180, 882; governor's friends at meeting of, 200; insurgents to be prosecuted, 278; tumult created in street at time of, 505; conducted by Richard Henderson, 508; outrages against, 511, 514, 531; Regulators at, 513, 519; attack on, 541; riots at, 618, 833; judges to attend, 619, 620, 636; insults against, 628; judges apologize for not attending, 659; report of overturning, 818, 855; Regulators obstruct proceedings, 837; Regulators convicted of high treason by, 846; a justice mistreated, 848
Hilton, Abraham: signs Regulator petition, 113
Hilton, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Hindes, Joseph: signs petition for rights, 382
Hindley & Needham: memorial of, 451-454, 549 n.1, 773
Hines, Charles: signs petition for rights, 381
Hines, Thomas: 731 n.1
Hinman, Thos.: signs Regulator petition, 113
Hinman, William: signs Regulator petition, 112
Hinshaw, William: signs Regulator petition, 112
Hinsinbru, Jason Irol: signs petition for rights, 381
Hinton, John: a major, attends council of war, 185; identified, 186 n.6; letter from Tryon, 525, 618, 654; sends news of Hermon Husband's release, 613; sends express with report on Regulators, 616; to command detachment of army, 687; captain receives orders from, 689; detachment to march with, 701; field officer of the day, 703, 706, 711, 712; president of court-martial, 714; reports to Tryon on lack of troops, 717; receives orders, 718; collects fines, 724; detachment under, 748; warrants for bounty, 796, 797; commands militia, 799 n.2
Hix, James: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Hobby, Mr.: provides wheels and carriages, 671
Hodgson, John, I: 251 n.13
Hodgson, John, II: 249, 251 n.13
Hodgson, Robert: 234 n.1
Hodgson, Thomas: appointed to practice law, 233-234; identified, 234 n.1; delivers letter from Tryon to governor of Virginia, 245; signs petition for postal service, 285
Hoe, broad: purchased by Tryon, 792
Hogan, John: Hillsborough merchant, witness at court in New Bern, 634; identified, 634 n.1; to send wagons to Colonel Bryan's, 663; supplies to be purchased from, 690; enters security for James Wilkinson, 772; list of goods purchased from, by Tryon, 791; his bill paid, 799; mentioned, 800 n.14
Hogans Creek settlement: 749
Hogg, Robert: 275, 498, 499 n.4, 750, 751, 753
Hogg & Campbell: 275 n.4
Hogins, Thadwick: signs petition for rights, 382
Hogon, William Grifen: signs petition for rights, 381
Hogs: suffer food shortage after storm, 364; supplied to army, 758
Hoil, Martin: an orphan, quitrents paid for, 438
Holburg, William: 634, 635 n.14
Holden Beach: 528 n.3. *See also* Holdin, Benjamon
Holder, Charles: 760, 765 n.3, n.11
Holder, George: 765 n.3
Holdin, Benjamon: beach of, 528
Hollandsworth, Abraham: pays quitrents, 440
Hollandsworth, Martha: pays quitrents, 440
Hollandsworth, Thomas: pays quitrents, 440
Hollandsworth, William: pays quitrents, 440
Hollen, William: 671
Holley, Julius: signs petition for rights, 381

Hollums, William: 799
Holston River (Va.): 788 n.1
Holt, Christopher: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Holt, John: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Holt, Michael (Capt.): 151, 154, 162 n.18, 373 n.3, 507, 699, 719, 723
Holt, Obadiah: 57
Holt, Peter: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Holt Camp: in Orange County, 154
Holton, Robert: estate of, paid as representative of estate of Chief Justice William Smith, 437
Honey: stolen by soldiers, 727
Hood, Samuel: 206, 207 n.1
Hooper, Captain: of the *Union*, bound for London, 423, 424, 426, 427
Hooper, Ann: 200, 201 n.1
Hooper, George: 201 n.3
Hooper, Thomas: 200, 201 n.3
Hooper, William: assists Samuel Spencer against Regulators, 93; identified, 94 n.8, 751 n.2; delivers letter to Tryon from Samuel Spencer, 100; leaves Wilmington, 200; marriage of, 201 n.1; travels with Waightstill Avery, 319; deputy attorney general, sues for quitrents, 445; signs letter to Tryon, 750; Tryon to, 753; named to committee to prepare address to king, 850; signs letter from assembly to Tryon asking for assistance against Governor Martin, 858
Hoops: for wagons, 671
Hoopstotler, Nicholas: pays quitrents, 438
Hopkins, David: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Hopkins, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256; identity suggested, 257 n.20
Hopper, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 111
Horback, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Hore, William: signs petition for rights, 381
Horn, Jacob: signs Regulator petition, 111
Hornaday, John: signs Regulator petition, 110
Hornbeck (Hornback), John: signs Regulator petition, 173; identified, 174 n.10; signs petition for rights, 382
Horner, Mr.: an actor, 130 n.2
Horses: racing of, 12 n.1; stealing of, 154, 209, 233, 689; seized for taxes, 168 n.3, 836; purchased by Rev. T. S. Drage for use on his mission, 411; hired, 634; for troops, 642, 669, 671, 672, 689, 694, 696, 698, 699, 702, 704, 706, 707, 710; stone, 702, 708, 715 n.6; to be branded, 705; to be sold, 715; to be shod, 718; left after battle, 722; taken in battle, 725, 740, 741, 744; stung by bees, 727; turned into plantation, 729; for troops, 745, 777, 795; with Tryon and Moravians, 760; destroy meadow, 770; not lost in storm, 773; receipt for payment for damage to meadow, 789; pastured at Haynes's, 798; pastured at Turner's, 799
Horton, Jeremiah: 671
Hospital: empty wagons to be used as hospital wagons for sick, 160; provided in Hillsborough for sick troops, 690; guard for, 698; Dr. William Mathison to take charge, 713, 793; personnel of, reported, 747; blankets for, 792; receipt for care at, 793; supplies for, 799; steward of, appointed, 800 n.16; General Hospital in New York, 869
Hosset, William: 790
Houert, Michael: signs Regulator petition, 113
House of Commons (Parliament): rules of, followed in North Carolina by assembly, 33 n.3. *See also* Resignation from colonial assembly
Houses, public: troops not to visit, 158; troops not to steal from, 707
Houston, William (Dr.): 247, 516 n.1
Houston, William: pays quitrents, 440, 443
Howard, Anne: daughter of Martin Howard, 883, 884, 885
Howard, Henry, earl of Suffolk: Lord Privy Seal, 579, 805; mentioned, 859 n.2
Howard, Martin: member of council, 95; chief justice, 234, 422, 436, 619, 620, 657, 883; paid one year's salary, 446; petition to, 509 n.5, 534 n.1; letter for, sent by earl of Hillsborough in care of Tryon, 512; to Tryon, 636; estate of, 885; mentioned, 96 n.1
Howard, Nehemiah: signs Regulator petition, 111, 112
Howard, William: of Sloane St., Chelsea (London), mentioned, 894
Howard, Mrs. William: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Howe, Robert: delivers resolves to Tryon from assembly, 8, 244, 261; signs petitions from assembly, 18, 19; public accounts of, 53; appointed staff officer, 153; major of brigade, 185; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; commander of Fort Johnston, 300; salary paid for one year as chief baron, 446; Tryon to, 523, 596, 597; allowed money for slave condemned to death, 591, 592; commands corps of artillery, 709; member of committee to prepare appeal to king, 850; is one of assemblymen appealing to Governor Tryon in New York for support against Governor Martin, 857-858; mentioned, 232 n.1, 679, 790 n.1
Howe, Thomas Clifford: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; delivers message from assembly to Tryon, 258; letter to Tryon on storm damage in New Bern, 362-363; makes his home available to Tryon, 363 n.1
Howe, William: 862 n.1
Howell, Caleb: 93 n.4
Howell, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 173
Howell, Rednap: signs Regulator petition, 110, 119; waits on Tryon, 120; identified, 121 n.10; mentioned by Tryon, 138, 144, 224, 659; mentioned by Regulators to Tryon, 165; mentioned by William Nelson, 674; reward offered for, 770; declared an outlaw by Tryon, 771; mentioned, 660 n.1
Howelt, Joseph: signs petition for rights, 382
Hubbard, John: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identity suggested, 216 n.6
Hubbard, William: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identity suggested, 216 n.7
Hudgins, Mr.: keeper of ferry over Yadkin River, 622
Hudson, Mr.: carriagemaker, 669
Hudson River: 831, 859, 860, 868 n.1
Huggett, Captain: of *Hibernia* bound for London, 25, 35
Hughes, James: signs Regulator petition, 112
Hull: ships bound for, 24, 82, 409, 410
Humphreys, Joanna: pays quitrents, 439
Humphreys, William: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identity suggested, 217 n.31
Hunt, Joseph: signs petition for rights, 382
Hunter, James: signs Regulator petition, 113, 119; waits on Tryon, 120; identified, 121 n.9; mentioned by Ralph McNair to Hermon Husband, 123; mentioned by Tryon, 138, 139, 169, 817; delivers Regulator message to Tryon, 141 n.1; referred to in Tryon's journal, 144, 145; mentioned by Regulators to Tryon, 165; delivers letter to Tryon, 167; pardon sought for, 168 n.1, 212 n.2, 257 n.13, 416 n.2, 624 n.2, 639 n.11; signs a Regulator letter to Tryon, 177, 185; exempt from pardon, 199; delivers address from

Regulators to Tryon, 224; brought to trial, 324; mentioned to Tryon by Richard Henderson, 506; presents petition to Judge Henderson at court, 508; mentioned in deposition of Waightstill Avery, 622; mentioned by John Frohock and Alexander Martin to Tryon, 637; mentioned by William Nelson, 674; house and barn burned, 724; plantation laid waste, 770; declared an outlaw, 771; mentioned by Josiah Martin, 842; mentioned, 660 n.1, 732 n.8
Hunter, John: pays quitrents, 438
Hunter, Mary Walker: petition from, wife of Regulator James Hunter, 843
Hunter, Theophilus: Wake County regiment assembles at his plantation, 613, 654; troops to be discharged at, 714; troops march to, 717; identified, 731 n.1
Hunters: near Sandy Creek, Regulators assemble at, 720
Hunters Lodge Camp: 687, 688, 689
Hunter's Plantation: 719
Huntington (Conn.): 866
Hurricane: 364-365, 491
Husband, Hermon: arrest ordered, 82 n.4; signs Regulator petition, 112; prisoner, 118; identified, 120 n.5; Ralph McNair writes to, 122; mentioned by Tryon, 135, 278, 598, 616, 817; his *Impartial Relation* quoted, 164-165; no rescue to be made of, 170; exempt from pardon, 199, 308; brought to trial, 324; discharged by court, 564; expelled by assembly, 587, 590, 718; to be rescued by Regulators from New Bern jail, 603, 607, 636, 657, 667, 795; writes Regulators while at Major Hunter's, 613; in jail, 623; member of Regulator committee to arbitrate differences, 637; to be released, 658; reward for apprehension of, 671; plantation seized, 724; army camped at, 747, 749; is persuaded not to run away, 757 n.8; plantation laid waste, 770; declared an outlaw, 771; his slave taken, 798; papers found at the house of, 810-813; believed to be in Maryland, 825; believed to be in Pennsylvania, 843; mentioned, 168 n.1, 534 n.1
Hussar cloak, blue: lost on the battlefield at Alamance, 701. *See also* Clothes
Hust, John: pays quitrents, 445
Hutchins: Anth[d].: signs petition for rights, 381
Hutchins, Anthony: acts with firmness against Regulators, 93, 172, 173; identified, 93 n.5
Hutchinson, Thomas: 587, 588, 677 n.1, 830
Huts: built for troops, 151
Hutson, Richard: signs Regulator petition, 111
Hutson, William: signs Regulator petition, 111
Huzzas: in salute, 148
Hyde and Currituck counties: quitrents received from, 437, 445, 446
Hyde County: land patents issued in, 35; number of taxables in, 326; parish in, 328; quota of troops, 644; forces from, to march to Johnston County, 652; messenger paid for going from New Bern to, 782; mentioned, 174 n.3, 175 n.28, 229 n.18; 624 n.7, 643 n.1
Hyde Precinct: 229 n.19, 250 n.6

I

Impartial Relation of the First Rise and Cause of the Recent Differences in Publick Affairs in the Province of North Carolina, by Hermon Husband: quoted, 164-165
Inceste, Isaac: signs petition for rights, 382
Indians: plans for managing affairs of, laid before king, 72; trade with, to be regulated by colonies, 73, 384, 521-522; Tryon will prevent encroachment on boundary line, 98; Major Martin Phifer commissary for, 161 n.6; expedition against, in 1776, 174 n.13, 257 n.14; John Stuart to be superintendent of, 182-183; treaty with Cherokee, 202-206; John Gray, Indian agent, 216 n.13; proposed boundary line with South Carolina would cut off North Carolina's Indian trade, 268, 581; expenses of Cherokee expedition estimated, 475; Six Nations make complaint, 521, 583-584, 632; driven from Cape Fear, 549; Catawba defeated by Northern Indians on Uwharrie River, 726
Indian Town Creek: 251 n.10
Indian trading path: 150, 725
Indigo: 68, 460, 878
Induction of clergy: explained, 310 n.1; certain ones listed for induction, 312, 342, 481; list by county with status of clergy, 327; letters of, to be given Rev. T. S. Drage, 408, 417, 477; delay in, 411; letter to be given Rev. John Wills, 428, 480; St. James's Parish will not agree to, 458; objection to, in St. Luke's Parish, 464; rights accompanying, 465; governor to decide to whom to send commissions for, 466. *See also* Presentation
Inglish, William: signs Regulator petition, 110. *See also* English
Ink pots: purchased by Tryon, 677
Inman, Mr.: receives pension, 885
Innes, James: 596 n.1
Inspection of tobacco and hemp: requested by inhabitants of Orange County, 372
Insurgents. *See* Regulators
Irby, Edmund: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Irby, Thomas: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Iredell, James: letter from, mentioned, 62 n.1; disapproves of Judge Samuel Spencer, 93 n.1; cousin of Henry E. McCulloh, 109 n.1; his letter quoted to Sir Nathaniel Duckenfield, 234 n.1; letter to, quoted, 243 n.1, 500 n.1; mentioned 251 n.13, 285 n.1
Iredell County: 185 n.1
Ireland: 68, 358, 361, 376, 460, 596 n.1, 819
Ironmonger Lane, London: 876
Irons: priming, 299; leg, 405 n.3
Ironworks: Major Martin Phifer commissioner of, 161 n.6; legislation to encourage, 301, 418; men from Maryland plan to establish, on Trent River, 301-302, 334; lack of capital hinders work on Trent River, 415, 602; two furnaces working in Orange County and a third planned in Rowan County, 602
Islay, Isle of (Scotland): colonists from, 629
Isles, Absolum: signs petition for tax relief, 215

J

Jack: Negro belonging to Mrs. Ann Carter, 456
Jack, Thomas: 500, 503
Jackson, Basil: 634, 635 n.7
Jackson, David: signs Regulator petition, 111
Jackson, Isaac: 199, 200 n.1
Jackson, Job: 798
Jackson, John: signs petition for rights, 381; paid expenses for going against Regulators, 798; identity suggested, 800 n.12
Jackson, Philip: 634, 635 n.6
Jackson, Richard: appointed counsel, 545; objects to setting aside statute of limitations, 547; briefly identified, 547 n.2

Jackson, Samuel: 798, 800 n.11
Jackson, Stephen: signs petition for rights, 382
Jackson, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256; identified, 257 n.9
Jagers: detachment of, 864, 866
Jail (gaol), prison: title of bill concerning, in New Bern, 14 n.1; for Chatham County, 102 n.1, 228 n.5; two Regulators confined in, 151; guarded in Hillsborough, 156; capital offense cause for confinement in, 172; criminal under sentence of death in, in New Bern, 213; in Wilmington, 244 n.1, 253; two criminals confined in, in New Bern, 246; to be built for Duplin County, 248 n.3; Regulators to be rescued from, in New Bern, 277; in poor condition everywhere except Halifax County, 278; counterfeiters held in New Bern, 492, 495; for Washington County, 530 n.1; to be guarded in New Bern, 552; orders and regulations for, 553-554; guards' pay, 571 n.1; guards on alert, 597, 602; Hermon Husband confined in, in New Bern, 598, 603, 623; New Bern guards to be discharged, 608; attempt to rescue Hermon Husband from, expected, 657
Jamaica: Lord Westcote, governor of, 871 n.2
"Jamaica": parole of the day, 705
James: a slave accused of murder, 143 n.8
James, James: defendant in a debt case, 500, 503
James, Jimmey: signs petition for rights, 381
James, John, Jr.: signs petition for rights, 381
James, John, Sr.: signs petition for rights, 381
James: Capt. Trenham, bound for London, 412, 413, 414, 415
Jameson, William: attempts to acquire estate of Ann Carter, 484, 485, 486 n.2, 487
Jarman, Robert: of Anson County, surveyor, 1; signs petition for rights, 382
Jarvis, Captain: to deliver printed document to Tryon, 587
Jeffery, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Jeffreys, George: judge who held "bloody assize" in 1685, referred to, 840
Jeffreys (Jeffries), Osburn: 103, 104 n.1
Jenkins, John: signs Regulator petition, 173; signs petition for rights, 381
Jennings, George: 870
Jennings, Admiral Sir John: 871 n.3
Jenyns, Soame: 547
Jernigan, David: signs petition for rights, 382
Jersey Settlement camp: 705, 706
Jerseys: settlers from, 411. *See also* New Jersey
Jewkes, Charles: 498, 499 n.2
Jinny: slave of Ann Carter, 456
John & James: Capt. Baker, bound for Plymouth, 520
John Hogan & Co.: 634 n.1, 791, 800 n.14
Johns, Jacob, Jun.: signs Regulator petition, 113
Johns, Jacob, Sen.: signs Regulator petition, 113
Johns, Steven: signs Regulator petition, 112
Johnson, Benjamin John: 870, 872, 887, 888
Johnson, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Johnson, John (Sir): 583 n.2
Johnson, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 112
Johnson, Samuel (Dr. Johnson): reference to Literary Club, 873 n.1
Johnson, William (Sir): 521, 583, 584, 632, 664 n.1, 757, 779, 808
Johnston: a reputed Regulator, wrote impudent letter to Mrs. Tryon, 840
Johnston, Mrs.: killed in storm at New Bern, 362
Johnston, Francis (Rev.): 10, 345, 346 n.2, 481, 482
Johnston, Gabriel: 863 n.1
Johnston, Henry: pays quitrents, 438
Johnston, John: brother of William Johnston, 773
Johnston, Mary Amelia: daughter of William Johnston, 769
Johnston, P. W.: 793
Johnston, Robert: former deputy collector of quitrents and sheriff of Bladen County, renders account of quitrents, 443, 445
Johnston, Samuel: comments of Alexander Elmsley to, on resources and population of the colony, 15 n.3; signs statement of public accounts, 54; Governor Caswell to, on Robert Hardy, 251 n.15; sues for payment of quitrents, 421, 445; clerk of court in Edenton, payment by John Rutherfurd, 437; signature pictured on counterfeit note, 592; to Thomas Barker, 772-774; possible author of letter in *Virginia Gazette*, 823 n.1; named to committee to prepare address to king, 850; signs address to Tryon in New York, 858; Joseph Hewes to, 862; identified, 863 n.1
Johnston, Thomas: troop report, 733
Johnston, William: partnership with James Thackston, 82 n.5, 800 n.15; signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; signs report to Tryon on Regulator activity, 510; Tryon to, 511; to Richard Bennehan, 754, 769, 771-772; partnership with Richard Bennehan, 754-755 n.2; identified, 792 n.1; paid for supplies for expedition against Regulators, 799
Johnston, William (Col.; of Bute County): 214 n.3, 662, 702, 703, 733, 797
Johnston & Bruce: mercantile firm, 271
Johnston & Thackston: mercantile firm, 82 n.5, 792, 799, 800 n.15
Johnston County: title of bill pertaining to vestry of St. Stephen's Parish, 14 n.1; land patents granted in, 35; warrant sent to militia officer in, 85; militia to be raised in, 102; John Hinton lives in, 186 n.6; Regulator disturbance in, 199; boundary of, mentioned, 227; secretary's fees for justices' commissions in, 233; threatened attack on court resisted by justices, 277; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 328, 482; election ordered in, 337; John Rogers sheriff in, 401 n.2; men from, ordered to Brunswick, 404; Samuel Smith lives in, identified, 405 n.3; quitrents received from, 437, 445, 446; Regulators from, reported to be en route to New Bern, 529; Simon Bright lives in, 575 n.1; Needham Bryan lives in, 613, 614 n.1; quota of troops, 644; Tryon to commanding officer of militia, 641-644; troops to meet at Col. Bryan's in, 645, 646, 647, 651, 652, 653, 655-656, 672, 673, 679; Tryon writes to Hugh Waddell from Col. William Bryan's in, 678; troops from, join newly arrived troops, 685; troops from, reviewed by Tryon, 717; Major Croom has land grant in, 802 n.1; mentioned, 228 n.8, 229 n.17, 248 n.4
Johnston County Committee of Correspondence: 405 n.3
Johnston County Courthouse: troops reviewed near, 685; troops camp at, 686; troops march to, 717
Johnston County regiment: to be prepared to protect New Bern against Regulators, 525; Tryon's orders to, for protection of New Bern, 604; has no information on Regulators, 614; Tryon calls for statement of expenses, 618; company of, to serve as picket guard, 689; company of, to serve as governor's guard, 690, 702; detachment to serve as one company because of weakness, 692; position in the line, 694, 700, 740; company of, to guard baggage, 696; grass guard and

rear guard duty, 698, 711; picket and baggage guard duty, 701, 709, 714; quarter guard duty, 704, 706; main guard duty, 712; return of troops, 747
Johnston Riot Act: 863 n.1
Jones, Mr.: invents model rice mill and rewarded by assembly, 563, 573, 574, 575, 578
Jones, Allen: 12 n.1, 662, 796
Jones, Andre: signs Regulator petition, 110
Jones, Ann: pays quitrents, 444
Jones, Aquila: signs Regulator petition, 112; signs petition for rights, 381
Jones, Charles: signs Regulator petition, 112
Jones, Edward (Rev.): letter of recommendation for ordination from Tryon, 201-202; identified, 202 n.1; to Tryon on experiences in England, 318-319, 332; to be placed in a parish, 358; in St. Stephens Parish, Johnston County, 481, 482
Jones, Frederick: pays quitrents for John Swann's estate, 444
Jones, Gabril: 758
Jones, John: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Jones, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Jones, John, Sr.: signs petition for rights, 381
Jones, Marmaduke: executor of will of Moses John DeRosset, 30; briefly identified, 32 n.7; declines to be recommended as associate judge, 56; member of council, 95; recommended as council member, 422, 595, 732-733, 829; pays fees for service, 437; fines and forfeitures accounted for, as attorney general, 437; to assist in prosecution against Regulators, 612, 620, 737
Jones, Phillip: sheriff of Johnston County, 337, 404, 405 n.5
Jones, Robert: commissioned as ranger of Tuscarora land, 233
Jones, Robert (Robin) Ap: 12 n.1, 55 n.7, 422, 498, 499 n.7, 662 n.1
Jones, Robert, Jr.: 662 n.1
Jones, Samuel: member of the committee to confer with Orange County officials, 637; briefly identified, 639 n.1; exempt from pardon, 756, 774; taken as prisoner to Bethabara, 761
Jones, Stephen: signs Regulator petition, 112
Jones, Sugan (Sugars?): company of Granville County militia, 373 n.11
Jones, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 111, 112
Jones, William: signs Regulator petition, 113
Jones, William: signs petition for new county, 228
Jones, Willie: 11, 12 n.1, 45, 54, 55 n.7, 662 n.1, 694
Jones's: camp on Crabtree Creek, 717
Jones's Camp: 689
Jones's Company, Tenth Regiment: 175 n.27
Jones County: 319 n.1
Jons [Jones], William: signs Regulator petition, 110
Jordan, Frank: signs Regulator petition, 174
Jordan, Samuel: 174 n.14
Jordan, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 174; mentioned, 175 n.28
Jormal, Jowl: signs petition for rights, 382
"Josiah": parole of the day, 714
Jourden, Francis: signs petition for rights, 382
Journal of the House of Assembly: quoted, 558, 589, 590, 591, 594
Jouvencel, Peter Couchet: 13 n.1, 19 n.1
Jowers, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Judges: salaries provided by act of assembly, 40; appointed, 163; only vestry, not judges, may attempt to relieve poor, 463; Tryon calls upon chief justice and two associates to hold court in Hillsborough, 736; to await trial of Regulators, 746
Jud's Friend (Cherokee leader): 203, 204, 297, 298, 317
Julian, John, Jun.: signs Regulator petition, 113
Julian, Peter, Jr.: 141 n.2
Julian, Peter, Sen.: signs Regulator petition, 113; signs letter to Tryon as a Regulator, 140-142, 165-167, 176-177; comment on problem of identity of father and son of same name, both Regulators, 141 n.2; member of a committee to meet with officials of Orange County, 637
Jurymen: appointment of, 14 n.1
Justices of the peace: may not marry couples, 16; to hear complaints arising out of twice-yearly fairs, 479
Justuce, E.: witnesses will, 31

K

Kaiway (Cainay) Camp: 704, 756
Kalberlahn, Hans Martin (Dr.): 765 n.5
Kanawha, Kannawa, Conhoway River. *See* New River
Kellenberger, Mrs. John A.: 542
Kelly, Patrick: signs Regulator petition, 111
Kenan, Felix: named justice of the peace in Duplin County, 247
Kenan, James: named justice of the peace in Duplin County, 247; identified, 249 n.10; sued for quitrents due, 445
Kenan, Sally Love: 249 n.10
Kenan, Thomas: 249 n.10
Kenan family: 248 n.7
Kenansville: 249 n.10
Kenedy, Alexander: signs Regulator petition, 111
Kennady, Thomas: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Kennedy, James: 241, 242, 244 n.1, 260, 399
Kensington, London: 26
Kentish Town, London: 882
Kentucky: 416 n.3, 663 n.1
Kerr, John: pays quitrents, 441; to meet with committee of Regulators, 637; identified, 639 n.12
Kettles: for cooking, to be brought by troops, 605, 609; commissary to supply fifty camp kettles, 644; camp kettles arrive from New York, 716; 200 tin camp kettles purchased by Tryon, 794
Killian, Lennard: pays quitrents, 438
Kilpatrick, James: pays quitrents, 440
Kimbrough, John: 415, 416 n.2, 637
King, John: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; possible identity suggested, 373 n.7
King Tammany: privateer fitted out in Edenton, 251 n.15
King's Arms Tavern (New Bern?): 810
Kings Street, Hillsborough: 157
Kingston (Kinston): 249 n.11, 617 n.1
Kinkead, John: pays quitrents, 441
Kinsman, Melchisedeck: charged with murder in England, flees to America, 97, 253, 272
Kirk, Joseph: signs petition for new county, 227; charges against, explained, 228 n.2
Kirke, Percy (Gen.): Tryon compared to, 840
Kirkland, Joseph: 244, 245
Kitchens, Moravian: guards set at, 760
Kitson, Joseph: 67
Kitson, Joshua: 70
Klann, James: Regulator prisoner, released, 763
Klann, Tiery: Regulator brought into camp as prisoner, 760

Knap of Reeds District: 206 n.1
Knight, Ephraim: signs petition for tax relief, 215; two mulatto slaves of, freed and take surname Day, 217 n.22
Knox, Andrew: delivers letter from Assembly to Tryon, 12, 258; identified, 13 n.3; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; signature forged to counterfeit note, pictured, 592
Knox, William: delivers letters for Tryon, 870; mentioned, 871, 872
Knoxe, Captain: his company leaves field, 148, 149
Kule, Alexander: pays quitrents, 441
Kyzer, Lawrence: pays quitrents, 441

L

Lacy, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 381
Ladbury, William: pays quitrents, 444
Ladles, with staves: among stores at Fort Johnston, 298, 299
Lamb: among provisions for troops, 694
Lamb, Matthew (Sir): 545, 547 n.1
Land: grants of, 134, 302, 380, 402, 403 n.1; cession of, 202; land grant records for 1739 and 1740 lost in Chowan River, 336; land grant records compiled, 336, 338, 804; law pertaining to, 336-369; alienations of, 368; record form, 370-371; improvement of, 380. *See also* Patents
Land held by descent: to be identified, 343
Landgrave, Hessian: regiment, 865, 866
Landrom, John, Sr.: signs petition for new county, 227
Landrom, Rubin: signs Regulator petition, 112; signs petition for new county, 227; identity suggested, 229 n.16
Landron, Charles: signs Regulator petition, 110
Lane, Archey: signs Regulator petition, 113
Lane, Samuel: pays quitrents, 443
Lanier, Robert (Col.): 749, 750 n.2
Lanterns: among stores of Fort Johnston, 300; a tin one, purchased by Tryon, 793
Larence, Adam: signs Regulator petition, 113
Larkins, John: pays fine, 446
Larrance, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Latham, Cornelius: signs Regulator petition, 111
Latham, Mrs. James Edwin: 542
Latham, Samuel: signs Regulator petition, 111
Latin: to be taught at Queen's College, 564
Latta, John: pays quitrents, 439
Law, John: 211, 212 n.2
Lawance, John: signs petition for new county, 228
Lawrence, John: signs petition for new county, 227
Laws: complete set, to be prepared for king, 132; revenue, 353; of England, 545; not having desired effect, 660; disallowed, 804
Laws, Daniel: signs petition for rights, 382
Lawson, Hugh: pays quitrents, 440
Lawyers: complaint against, 375; barred from exacting fees, 380; death of, threatened, 623
Layn, Marverick: signs Regulator petition, 111; signs petition for rights, 382
Lea, John: 146, 160 n.5, 176, 279 n.1, 340 n.1
Leak, Richard: signs petition for rights, 381
Leather: for shoes for troops, 712, 777
Leaton, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Lee, Stephen: 484, 485, 486, 486 n.2, n.3, 487
Leech, Joseph: house destroyed in storm, 363; letter from Tryon, 552, 597, 602, 608, 609, 655, 672, 675; identified, 554 n.1; draws warrants for expenses against Regulators, 661; his expenses in the expedition against Regulators listed in John Hawks's accounts, 669, 670, 671; command assignment, 687; president of court-martial, 688; field officer of the day, 689, 693, 702, 705, 709; commands main guard, 712, 713; escorts artillery and ammunition, 714; horses taken in battle, to go with, 715; commands Craven detachment, 717; receipt for use of horses, wagon, and boy, 795; warrants for assembling militia, 796
Leeper, Nicholas: pays quitrents, 441
Legge, William, earl of Dartmouth: 859, 870, 871
Leggett, Mr.: an actor, 130 n.2
Leggings: for troops, 642, 646, 716
Leland, Mr.: a friend of Tryon, 321
Lenderman, Henry: signs Regulator petition, 112
Lenox, Robert (Dr.): signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 218; identified, 219 n.3; named a justice of the peace for Chowan County, 249; signs petition for postal service, 285
Leonidas: pseudonym of author of letter to *Massachusetts Spy*, 780-781, 811, 812, 813, 820, 822, 823, 833
Letters to governor: to be secret, 181, 320
Levant Sea: trade to be enlarged, 768
Leveritt, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Leveritt, William: signs petition for rights, 381
Leveson-Gower, Granville: 805
Levy, William: signs Regulator petition, 111
Lewellyn, Jonathan: signs petition for rights, 382
Lewis, Alexander: pays quitrents, 439
Lewis, Andrew (Col.): to deliver Tryon's letter to Charles Town, 274; visits Tryon in Brunswick and discusses Indian matters, 297-298; identified, 298 n.1
Lewis, Benjamin: pays quitrents, 439
Liberty Hall Academy: 567 n.1, 568 n.4
Licenses: marriage, 16, 17, 570, 582, 629; for ordinaries, to be renewed, 43
Lieutenant governor: commission of, 181-182
Light horse troops: 161 n.6, 713, 719, 725, 747, 777, 818
Light infantry: governor's guard, 703, 706, 707; to take possession of heights on Uwharrie ford, 705; under General Hugh Waddell's orders, 708; Highlanders formed into, 724; encamped at Miller's, 726; encamped at Hermon Husband's, 747; from Cumberland County, 816; supported the fusileers, 866
Liles, James: signs petition for rights, 382
Liles, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Lillibridge (Littlebridge), Joseph: 484, 485, 486 n.2
Lillington, Alexander (Col.): 156, 157, 185, 679, 710
Lilliput (plantation): Tryon owns, 876, 881
Limitations, statute of: set aside, 547
Lincoln County: 200 n.4, 276 n.1
Lindley, Thomas: 160 n.4
Lindley's Mill: 725
Lindsay, James: 249 n.11, 458, 459 n.1, 610
Lindsay, Walter: 185, 186 n.5, 583 n.2, 648
Lindsay's Mill: 748
Lineberger, John: pays quitrents, 438
Linen: cases, yards, and bales in cargo of *Aurora*, 67, 70, 71; Tryon purchases articles of, 400; troops to wash, 690
Linn, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
Liquor: duty or tax on, 45, 51, 264, 393-394, 472, 474, 475, 567; in cargo of *Aurora*, 67; two wagons to carry, on expedition against Regulators, 150; not to be sold at public houses to soldiers, 158; Queen's

College supported by tax on, 567; stills at New Bern and Wilmington, make, 602; for governor, moved by boat, 801
Lisbon: Lord Westcote envoy to, 871 n.2
Lititz: Jacob Meyer moves to Bethabara from, 795 n.1
Litten, Mincher: signs address of Regulators to Tryon, 142
Litterell, John: clerk of the crown, whipped by Regulators, 507; allowance by assembly for services, 580, 670; brief identification, 580 n.1, 608 n.1; receipt for attending New Bern court as witness, 608; goes to Hillsborough from camp with news of the departure of the governor, 754
Little, James: 671
Little Alamance River: 719, 720
Little River: 179 n.1, 769
Little River Presbyterian Church: 179 n.3
Little River Store: 754 n.1
Littlebridge. *See* Lillibridge
Liverpool: ships sail for, 302, 304; Edward Jones arrives at, 318; Alexander Telfair shoots himself at, 887
Lloyd, Thomas: thinks few troops can be raised in Orange County to go against Regulators, 80; identified, 82 n.4; mentioned by Tryon to Edmund Fanning, 85; agrees to meet Regulators but fails to keep appointment, 115, 116; named major general, 156; attends council of war, 185, 200; on vestry of Orange County, 318; declines reappointment to council because of his medical practice, 423; escaped riot, 507; mentioned, 373 n.10
Lloyd, Yomond: signs petition for rights, 382
Loan office: proposed to put currency in circulation, 379
Lobb, Jacob (Capt.): sent plan of Cape Lookout Bay to Admiralty in 1764, 322; Tryon buys house and land from, in Brunswick, 881-882
Lobb, Phillis: 882
Locke, Francis: 168 n.3, 405 n.3
Locke, Matthew: 463, 568 n.2, 586 n.1, 637, 765 n.3
Lockey, Henry: 413
Lockwood's Folly Inlet: 528 n.3
Lodge Farm Camp: 691
Loesch, Adam: 760, 764 n.1, 788
Loesch, George: 764 n.1
Loesch, Jacob: 220, 764 n.1
Loftin, Jeremiah: 670
Londes, Lewis Lord: 873
"London": parole of the day, 690
London, Bishop of. *See* Terrick, Richard
London, John: secretary to governor, signs commission, 34; certifies treaty with Cherokee, 206; signs proclamation as secretary, 361, 383, 526; signs subpoena as clerk of council, 404; deputy collector of quitrents for Brunswick and New Hanover counties, 444; signs estate record as secretary of council, 488; appointed secretary of province, 518 n.1; mentioned, 516
London, port of: ships bound for, 25, 35, 44, 57, 58, 63, 131, 414, 415, 423, 424, 426, 427, 457; imports into, from North Carolina posted to "Carolina" and credited to South Carolina, 42; ships from, 68, 71, 72
Long, Edward: signs Regulator petition, 111
Long, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Long, Nicholas: lists artificers at Halifax, 568 n.7; to be notified of movement of Regulators, 605; identified, 605 n.1; warrant forwarded to, for recruiting troops, 662; warrant for bounty issued to, 797
Long Island, in Yadkin River: 622
Longe, Mrs. Dorothy: of Coltishall, mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Longe, Robert (Capt.): mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Lootz, Jacob: signs Regulator petition, 113
Lord, William: of Brunswick, to report letters received by the post, 283; paid for supplies, 400; identified, 401 n.3
Lords Proprietors: 345 n.1
Loring, Josiah (Capt.): of the *Peace & Plenty* bound for London, 83, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136
Lossing, Benson J.: 505
Lotteries: public, 350, 353, 433-434; private, 353, 433-434
Louisa: king's sister, 274; princess dowager, 757
Louisa Company: 754 n.1, 792 n.1
Louisburg (Lewisburg): county seat of Franklin County, 104 n.1
Love, Robert: his land joined by that of James Kilpatrick, 440
Lovell, William: signs petition for tax relief, 215; possible identity suggested, 217 n.21
Low, Isaac: of New York, 862; identified, 862 n.3
Low, Isaac: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Low, James: signs Regulator petition, 113
Low (Lowe), John: 119, 120, 121 n.8, 122, 145, 167, 169, 224
Low, Lewis: signs Regulator petition, 173
Low, Samuel: 142, 143 n.6, 637, 731 n.6, 738
Lowe, Mr.: mill of, eight miles from Alamance Camp, 723
Lowe, Mr.: troops camp at, and cut large fruit orchard, 724
Lower Cape Fear: James Moore from, 32 n.6
Lower Creeks (Indians): 183
Lower Hico: 179 n.2
Lowery, Lewis: signs petition for rights, 382. *See also* Lowry, Lewis
Lowery, Robert: signs petition for rights, 382
Lowman, Samuel (Capt.): 217 n.31
Lowry, James: signs Regulator petition, 173
Lowry, Lewis: 142, 143 n.12. *See also* Lowery, Lewis
Lowther, Tristram: 251 n.12
Lowther, William: 249, 251 n.12
Loyalists: refugees in Connecticut, 867. *See also* Claims
Lucas, William: signs petition for rights, 382; made deputy auditor, 437 n.1
Lucas, William, Jr.: signs petition for rights, 382
Luck, Joseph: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; brief identification, 214 n.9
Luntsford, Edward: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Lutheran Church: 600
Lynn: Captain Colson of *Friendship*, bound for, 98, 136
Lyon, John: seeks letter of administration for mercantile firm, 498; identified, 499 n.1
Lyon, Josiah: affidavit concerning Regulator violence, 510, 514, 515; brief identification, 511 n.1, 635 n.10; signs receipt for witness fees, 634; mentioned, 534 n.1
Lyon, William: witness to Tryon's will, 892
Lytle, Archibald: 843 n.6
Lytle, Robert: 318, 319 n.1, 510, 511
Lyttleton, William Henry (Lord Westcote): Tryon presents respects to, 870; identified, 870-871 n.2

Mc, Mac

McAden (McCaddon), Hugh (Rev.): signs letter, with other Presbyterian ministers, to Tryon, 178-179; identified, 179 n.1
McAffee, James: pays quitrents, 441

McAnslew [Alexander McAuslen?] Mr.: is paid for padlocks and gimlets, 671
McAuslen, [Alexander]: paid for supplies, 671
McCartney, James (Rev.): Tryon recommends him to bishop of London for ordination, 27; recommendation to Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 28; identified, 28 n.1; Henry E. McCulloh talks with, in London, 108; signs petition on behalf of prisoner, 213, 218; asks for three months to decide where to settle with his family, 312; Tryon proposes him for Granville County, 342; serves in Granville parish, 482; is chaplain to army, 679; preaches sermon before army, 719
McCaul, James: signs petition for debt relief, 256
McCauley, James: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; brief identification, 373 n.12
McCay, Daniel: signs Regulator petition, 111
McCewland, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
McClammey, Thomas: pays quitrents, 443
McClure, Arthur: pays quitrents, 438
McConwell, Hue: signs petition for debt relief, 256
McCoy, Archibald: signs Regulator petition, 113
McCoy, James: 415, 416 n.4
McCoy, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
McCulloch, Alexander: member of council, 4, 45, 64, 95, 247, 249, 357, 514; identified, 5 n.5; signs bond for Joseph Montfort, treasurer, 14-15; signs statement of public accounts, 54; signs address of council to Tryon, 64; signs memorial of council to king, 83; alerted by Edmund Fanning of possible need for assistance, 103; given letter to convey to earl of Hillsborough, 358; suspended as deputy auditor, 437 n.1; Tryon calls, to council meeting, 514
McCulloh, Henry: privy council reports on case of, 30, 133; his land holdings and family connections, 109 n.1; gives Tryon assembly's petition on revenue laws, 353; has not given Tryon assembly's plan for paper currency, 354
McCulloh, Henry Eustace: letter to John Harvey asking to be made agent for the colony, 106-108; notes to Tryon with copy of letter to Harvey, 108-109; identified, 109 n.1; letter to Harvey about Lt. Gov. George Mercer, 182 n.1; member of council, 247, 249; agent of the colony, 303, 346, 410, 423; letter to earl of Hillsborough, 346-347; land granted to, by King George II, 357; quitrents due, 437, 442; land granted to, later acquired by Tryon, 517; resigns from council, 595; Tryon's certificate concerning his loyalty, 875; mentioned, 55 n.13, 96 n.1, 142 n.1
McDanil, Jacob: signs Regulator petition, 110
McDowell, James: 310 n.2
McElhanny, James: 233
McGee, John (Capt.): 799, 800 n.13
McGee, William: 247, 249 n.8
McGee's plantation: rendezvous point for Regulators, 719
McGowen, Will: pays quitrents, 444
McGuire (McGwire), Thomas: attorney general, 94 n.8, 95, 278, 421, 431; sends Tryon's letters to Charles Town, 288, 292, 293; to receive fines and forfeitures, 421, 446; receives proclamation money, 431; brings suits for quitrents, 445; letters from Tryon, 513, 611, 619, 661, 736; gives advice to Tryon and council, 514-515; Tryon writes about Regulator trials, 619-620
McHaffey, Thomas: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372
McIlvailly, John: signs petition for rights, 381
McIlwean, James: pays quitrents, 438
McKay, Alexander: pays quitrents, 444
McKheney, Thomas: pays quitrents, 439
Mackilwain, Francis: appointed major, 687; field officer of the day, 691, 700, 704, 707, 711; to command main guard, 712
McKimey, George: pays quitrents, 439
McKinney, William: pays quitrents, 439
McKinnie, Mr.: delivers letter from Richard Caswell to Tryon, 653
Mackness, James: signs petition for rights, 382
Macknight, Thomas: 500
Mackum, Charles: 669
Maclaine, Archibald: validates will of Moses John DeRosset, 31; identified, 32 n.10, 751 n.1; attends to business affairs of George Hooper, 201 n.3; signs letter to Tryon offering to raise reinforcements, 750-751; Tryon thanks for offer of reinforcements, 753-754
Macmance, Larance: signs Regulator petition, 112
MacMeot, James: signs Regulator petition, 173
McNabb, Andrew: pays quitrents, 441
McNair, Ralph: mentioned by Regulators to Tryon and council, 115; identified, 120 n.1; writes Hermon Husband, 122-124; names participants in Hillsborough riots, 200 n.2, 257 n.10; signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; delivers letter to Tryon about affairs in Hillsborough, 509; corroborates Judge Richard Henderson's statement, 510 n.2; receipt for witnesses' fees, 634; account and receipt of, 792; paid for expedition expenses, 799
McNeil, Hector: sued for quitrents due, 445
McNish, John: signs petition for rights, 381
McPherson, Alexander: signs petition for rights, 381
McPherson, William: 757 n.8
McQuiston, John: 622, 623 n.1
McRee, Griffith John: his battalion mentioned, 217 n.25
McRee, William: assemblyman presents petition from Bladen County, 396
Macswaine, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
McSwaine, Patrick: signs Regulator petition, 112
MacVay, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
McWhorter, Agnes (Mrs. Alexander Osborne): 185 n.1
McWhorter, Alexander (Dr.): 185 n.1

M

Mace (spice): 69, 677
Mace (staff, as ensign of authority): 108, 109 n.5
Macy, James: signs petition for new county, 227
Maddocks, John: 116, 120 n.3
Maddocks (Maddox) Mills: 120 n.2
Magdalen: a cutter, to go to Maryland to return Regulators, 825
Magoun, George: 415, 416 n.7
Mains, Hugh: pays quitrents, 438
Malcolm, Isaac: Tryon's orderly, 715 n.3
Malcolm, John: named aide-de-camp to Tryon with rank as a captain, 694; identified, 715 n.3; delivers message from Tryon to Regulators before battle, 721; warrant for contingent service, 797; mentioned with contempt by Boston newspapers, 815 n.1
Maner, Richard: signs petition for rights, 381
Mankiller of Chote (Cherokee leader): 206
Mansfield, James: sentenced to death for counterfeiting, petition for clemency for, 213; offense explained, 214 n.1; petition for clemency for, 218; proclamation

concerning, 246; mentioned in testimony of James Davis, 490; in testimony of Samuel Robert Hall, 491, 495, 496; examined before Governor Tryon, 491-494; mentioned in testimony of James Davis, Jr., 502
Mantelpiece (chimney piece): for Tryon Palace, 292, 418
Manufactures: North Carolina, to be reported to House of Commons in London, 29; Tryon reports concerning, 132, 136, 414, 602; new source of, to be encouraged, 377; British, 454, 600; stills and ironworks established, 602
Map: of North Carolina, 208, 209, 211; of the Battle of Alamance, illustrated, 695; ["plan"] of Tryon's camp on Alamance Creek, 721. *See also* Churton, William; Sauthier, Claude Joseph
Marchbanks, George: signs Regulator petition, 174
Marchill, John: 142
"Marchmont": parole of the day, 159
Mare, John: 251 n.8
Mare, Marion Boyd: 251 n.8
Marfey, Roger: signs Regulator petition, 111
Market: house, 156, 157; in West Indies for herring, 413; weekly, 479; times to be fixed, 625
Marley, Robert: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Marly, William: signs Regulator petition, 112
Marriages: regulations concerning the issuing of licenses for, 16; Rowan, Mecklenburg, and Tryon counties complain of law, 282; complaints against law from Tryon County, 374; complaints against law from Anson County, 381; couples in Rowan County defy law, 432; Tryon seeks better accounting of fees for, 629
Marsden, Alice Rigby: 804 n.1
Marsden, Richard (Rev.): 275 n.2
Marsden, Rufus: 804 n.1
Marshal, John: 115, 119, 120, 143 n.13
Marshall, Captain: of packet boat, *Duke of Cumberland*, 819
Marshall, Mr.: paid for beef furnished troops, 669; paid for sheepskins, 671
Marshall, David: paid for goods furnished troops, 670
Marshall, Frederic William: 220 n.1, 760, 761, 762, 763, 765 n.4
Marshall, John: 115, 120 n.2
Marshill, Jacob: signs Regulator petition, 112
Marshills, John: signs Regulator petition, 110
Martin, Captain: James Christian serves in company of, 229 n.12
Martin, Alexander: attempts to suppress trouble among Regulators, 93; identity suggested, 94 n.7; whipped in riot, 507; writes Tryon of conditions in and around Salisbury, 636-638; Tryon tells him to deal honestly with the people, 654; mentioned, 120 n.1, 659
Martin, James: 797
Martin, John: pays quitrents, 439, 441
Martin, Joseph: signs petition for rights, 381
Martin, Josiah: pardon of, sought by Regulators, 121 n.6, 168 n.4, 177 n.2, 200 n.2, 212 n.2, 257 n.13, 509 n.1, 738 n.1; Michael Holt responds to his call for troops, 162 n.18; instructions to, 182 n.1; recommends Lancelot Graves Berry for council, 285 n.2; orders king's standard raised, 373 n.3, 416 n.5, 509 n.1, 800 n.4; property of, seized, 387 n.1; draft of his commission, 550; identified, 551 n.1; informed that Queen's College charter disallowed, 567 n.1; commission and instructions sent to New York, 610; acknowledges appointment as governor of North Carolina, 621; proclamation to encourage enlistments for sea and land service, 665; letter from earl of Hillsborough, 732, 766, 844-845; plans to go to North Carolina when recovered from illness, 733-734; petitioned for a new county, 757 n.4; expected in North Carolina, 773; Tryon leaves work for, 783, 786, 817, 818; ill in New York, 806, 824; Tryon meets, in New York, 807; expects to leave for North Carolina, 808; arrives in New Bern and reports on conditions in letter to earl of Hillsborough, 827-830; letter to earl of Hillsborough, 842-843; address from assembly, 844; sends Regulator documents to Tryon in New York, 845, 854; Mexican general visits, 847; asked to grant land to John Collet, 848 n.1; resents letter from assembly to Tryon, 850; letter to Edmund Fanning, 854; dead, 886; mentioned, 4 n.1, 55 n.8, 160 n.5, 535 n.1, 639 n.8, 770 n.2, 804 n.1, 843 n.2
Martin: sloop of war in Cape Fear River, 3, 140, 323, 665
Martinsborough: 228 n.8
Martyn, Mr.: disappoints Rev. Theodorus Swaine Drage, 432
Maryland: 301, 309, 365, 825
"Maryland": parole of the day, 699
Masen, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 173
Mash, Robert: signs petition for new county, 227
Mash, William: signs petition for new county, 227
Mason, Jacob: 670
Mason, Jacob, Jr.: 634, 635 n.12
Mason, James: engraver, 11
Mason, John: signs Regulator petition, 173
Mason, Ralph: signs Regulator petition, 173; mentioned, 175 n.20
Mason, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 173; mentioned, 175 n.22
Mason, Thomas, Jr.: signs petition for rights, 381
Massachusetts Bay Colony: Tryon sends earl of Hillsborough copy of letter from speaker of the House of Representatives of, 75-76; soldiers murder inhabitants of, 587-588
Massachusetts circular letter: text of, 76-78; North Carolina regarded as moderate toward, 272; reaction of assembly to, pleases king, 307
Massachusetts Spy: 780, 781 n.1, 810, 811, 814, 820, 833
Masserano, Prince: ambassador from Spain, 578
Masset, William: 121 n.12
Massey (Morey), Edward: persuaded to witness a will, 484, 485, 486 n.2
Master of arts degree: authorized to be granted by Queen's College, 565
Masts: to be shipped only to British ports, 68
Matchapungo River: 229 n.19, n. 20
Match, in bundles: among stores at Fort Johnston, 299
Matear, Robert: Regulator, condemned and executed, 723; hanged near Hillsborough, 732 n.12; an only child, his property returned to his parents, 842, 843 n.2
Mathes, Ned: signs petition for rights, 382
Mathews, James: signs petition for rights, 382
Mathews, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Mathews, Thomas, Jr.: pays quitrents, 445 (2)
Mathewson. *See* Mathison
Mathias, James: 67, 70
Mathis, Anthony: signs petition for rights, 381
Mathison (Mathewson), William (Dr.): surgeon's mate in army, 679, 696; in charge of hospital, 713, 793; paid to purchase supplies, 793, 799; identified, 793 n.1, 800 n.16
Matthew, Edward (Gen.): leads raid in Virginia, 868 n.1
Matthews, Anthony: signs Regulator petition, 174

Matthews, Edmund: 247, 249 n.14
Maudlin [Mauldin?], Benjamin: signs Regulator petition, 110, 112
Maudlin [Mauldin?], Jonie: signs Regulator petition, 110
Mauldin, James: signs Regulator petition, 112
Mauldin, John: signs Regulator petition, 111 (2)
Meadow, Jason: signs Regulator petition, 173; signs petition for rights, 381
Meadow, Jason, Jr.: signs petition for rights, 381
Meal: corn, 642, 646, 663, 669; Indian, 789
Means, James: pays quitrents, 438
Means, Samuel: signs petition for debt relief, 256; briefly identified, 257 n.22
Meares, George: 247, 248 n.1
Meat: 153, 524, 525, 605, 606, 607, 694. *See also* Provisions
Mebane, Alexander: signs petition for debt relief, 256; divine services to be held for troops at plantation of, 691
Mecklenburg County: bill concerning road from, to frontier of province, 14 n.1, 42; land patents granted in, 35; Regulators claim support in, 80; militia alerted, 85; Edmund Fanning has order to raise militia in, 102; army halts at Major Martin Phifer's in, 146; Governor Tryon visits plantations in, 150; Samuel Suther, Lutheran minister, preaches to army in, 161 n.6, n.7; oath of allegiance offered Regulators in, 184; militia from, enters Hillsborough, 207; map of, sent to earl of Hillsborough, 209; secretary's fees for militia commissions in, 232; people there hold much land and are satisfied with government, 270; Presbyterians in, request redress of grievances, 281; change in marriage laws sought, 282; an act for dividing, 287; Tryon County formed from and land grants recorded in Mecklenburg, 302; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 328; quitrents received from, 437, 438-442, 446; act to establish Queen's College in, 564-567, 628; grammar school in, 565; troops from, arrive in Salisbury, 638; orders sent to Col. Robert Harris, 643 n.1; quota of troops, 644; militia to march, 647; militia joins Gen. Hugh Waddell, 678; hostilities in, being mediated, 816; mentioned, 381
Mecklenburg County, Va.: 757 n.7
Mecklenburg Regiment (Battalion, Brigade): provisions to be furnished, 146, 500; officers have dinner with governor, 148; one company does not turn out to join His Majesty's colors or take refreshments, 148; over 300 volunteer for, 149; reviewed by governor before marching to Salisbury, 151; Col. Robert Harris to command, 152; Lt. Col. Moses Alexander commissary for, 153; duty as governor's guard, 154; troops to parade and muster daily, 155; Rev. Samuel Suther to preach to, 157; main guard duty, 158; receives thanks of governor for behavior, 159; account of expenses of, 239; return of troops, 240; Col. Harris given money to pay his men, 267; officers to serve on court-martial, 707; troops to march with General Waddell, 708; mentioned, 568 n.2
Mecklenburg-Strelitz, duke of: 235
Medicine: apothecary's, aboard *Aurora*, 71; purchased for campaign against Regulators, 797
Mediterranean Papers: sent as requested by Tryon, 355
Medlock, Charles: 91, 92, 93, 172, 173, 174 n.1
Meherrin River: 413
Meley, Michel: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Melone, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 113
Melton, Isom: signs petition for new county, 227
Melton, Jeremiah: signs Regulator petition, 110, 112
Mercer, Forester: 732 n.12, 843, 846
Mercer, George: lieutenant governor, 181, 864; identified, 182 n.1; pictured, 325
Mercer, Mary (Mrs. George Mercer): 182 n.1
Mercury: Captain Breen bound for Bristol, 39, 40, 44
Mercury: packet, arrives in New York, 860
Merk, Jacob: his shop in Bethabara, 764
Merree, John I.: signs petition for rights, 381
Merrick, Mrs.: soon to be married, 275
Merrill, Benjamin: militia captain, executed for Regulator activities, 723; brought into camp as prisoner by Edmund Fanning, 726; army camps on plantation of, 727; identified, 732 n.8; exempt from pardon, 756, 774; Tryon asks that his plantation be granted to his family, 845
Messer, Robert (Capt.): said to have been hanged after the Battle of Alamance, 723, 732 n.12
Mexico: brigadier general from, lands in North Carolina, 846-847
Micklejohn, George (Rev.): Regulator document delivered to, 118; to preach before troops, 157; thanked for his sermon, 158; title page of sermon pictured, 187; text of sermon, 188-198; recommends Edward Jones for ordination, 201; sermon printed and distributed, 242, 260, 278, 310; serves St. Matthew's Church, Orange County, 328, 482; mentioned, 314, 318, 332, 358
Miles, Charles: signs Regulator petition, 112
Miles, John, Jr.: signs Regulator petition, 111, 112
Miles, John, Sr.: signs Regulator petition, 112
Miles, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 111
Militia: Edmund Fanning asks permission to raise, 80-81; Tryon sends circular to commanders of, 85; Tryon writes colonels, 86; Samuel Spencer questions whether response to call will be positive, 92; Fanning sends express to certain regiments, 102, 103; companies near Hillsborough ordered out, 167; called to protect court at Hillsborough, 180; stops violence, 207; Tryon to explain reason for calling, 221, 230; act for establishing, 286; returns of, suggest unanimous support in many counties, 598; council determines to raise, 640-641; Tryon will lead, 641-643; composition of and plans for, 642-643, 645; quotas by county, 644; orders to colonels of, 652; to stand ready to protect New Bern, 657; warrants for assembling and paying, 795-796. *See also* Regiments under names of various counties
Milk: for troops, 694; for sick men, 788
Mill: Abner Nash's, 157; Moses Alexander's, 161 n.8; John Paul Barringer's, 161 n.16; damaged, 363; fulling, 415; rice, 563, 573; imperilling fishing, 639 n.8; Thomas Hart's, 663 n.1, 675, 718, 720; John Booth's, 731 n.2; Lindley's, 725; Lindsay's, 748; William Johnston's, 754 n.1; Cox's, 782; Simpson's, 789
Millard (Miller), George: of George Millard & Co., account of goods purchased from by Tryon, 677; brief identification, 677 n.1; Mecklenburg troops meet Tryon at, 678; steers and flour for troops to be delivered to, 752; Moravian wagons return from, 795; his boat brought up from New Bern, 801; identity suggested, 802 n.3
Miller, Benjamin: sheriff of Rowan County, receives parish taxes, 463
Miller, George. *See* Millard, George
Miller, Jero: signs petition for rights, 381
Miller, John: 46, 55 n.9

Miller, John: pays quitrents, 439
Miller, Robert: pays quitrents, 440
Miller, William (Rev.): 327, 482
Miller's: on Abbott's Creek, camp site, 726
Mills, George: 428
Mills, John, Jr.: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identified, 217 n.30
Mills, William: 130 n.2, 133
Mims, David: 613, 614 n.3
Mims, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Mims, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 173, 174; signs petition for rights, 382
Mims, William: signs petition for rights, 381
Minden (Germany): Lord George Sackville fails to lead attack there, 864 n.1
Miner, William: signs petition for new county, 227
Mire, Catharina: 795 n.1
Mire, Jacob: 795
Mire, John: 788
Miskelly, James: pays quitrents, 440
Mitchel, William: signs Regulator petition, 113
Mitchell: is paid for expenses in opposing Regulators, 669
Mitchell, Jacob: 672
Mitchell, John: 185, 186 n.7
Mitchell, John: pays quitrents, 439, 442
Mitchell, John: land of, sold in Anson County, 442
Moccasins: for troops, 712
Moffitt, James: signs Regulator petition, 113
Moffitt, William: signs Regulator petition, 111; examines law concerning county offices, 117; signs Regulator letter to Tryon and council, 119; signs minutes of Regulator committee, 120; acts as messenger for Regulators, 121 n.3; signs Regulator letter to Tryon, 141, 142; questions legality of taxes, 141 n.5; exempt from pardon, 199
Mohawk Indians: 583 n.2
Mohawk Valley: 583 n.2
Moir, James (Rev.): 126
Molasses: 68, 362, 415
Moll, Benjamin: pays quitrents, 444
Monay, Martha: 280
Money: public, 15, 41; counterfeit, 17, 23, 25, 246, 424, 488-490, 491-497, 499, 531, 532, 539, 541, 559 n.1, 589, 592, 593, 829; great need for, in the colony, 18-19; assembly seeks permission to emit, 26, 74-75, 231, 258, 261, 271, 593; Tryon seeks material in England for issuing paper money if authorized, 27, 303, 588; new emission of script proposed, 108; king does not approve paper money, 128, 171, 231, 845; Regulators have difficulty in obtaining, to pay taxes, 135; Tryon believes colonial paper currency needed for tax payments, 136; due troops, 160, 648, 653; Parliament prohibits paper money, 222, 259, 287, 301, 384; Tryon sends assembly reply from earl of Hillsborough concerning, 223; needed for taxes and to pay troops, 231, 817-818; scarcity of, 232, 238, 436; many personal debts required to be paid in cash only, 232, 237-238; proclamation concerning, 255, 316, 405 n.1, 420, 431, 458, 472, 473, 499, 521, 523, 559, 566, 585, 593, 640, 768, 782, 785; people willing to pay quitrents but have no money, 294, 296; Tryon pleads for approval of request to issue paper currency, 304; estimates of amount issued, 1754-1768, 305-306; earl of Hillsborough advises how paper money may be issued, 308-309, 845; earl of Hillsborough will present request to king, 354; Orange and Rowan counties ask that inspection notes on imperishables be considered legal tender, 377; to be put in circulation by loan office, 379; council hopes for act of Parliament to permit paper currency, 388; Tryon sees no approval by Parliament, 390; with new money, old to have limited period of use, 424; Tryon seeks information on paper money, 450; proclamation money first issued in 1748, 472; references to circulation of half-pence, 546, 805; certain money, to be destroyed, 588-589; Tryon to ask for repeal of act of Parliament, 588-589, 593, 599-600; new emission needed for public credit, 829; king will approve measure not in violation of act of Parliament, 845; Tryon's, lost in fire, 855; for powder, 860; mentioned, 1, 171, 272, 385, 391, 417, 418, 511
Monroe, James: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; identified, 373 n.3; opposes Regulators, 510-511
Montagu, Charles Greville (Lord): delivers letter to Charles Town, 208; visits Tryon, 210; writes Tryon about boundary line with South Carolina, 252; Tryon writes, about boundary line, 268; his proposals cited to earl of Hillsborough, 269; his letters sent to earl of Hillsborough, 270 n.1; his boundary proposal cited, 287, 302, 469, 561, 581, 582; extract of letter to Tryon read by Board of Trade, 417
Montagu, George Dunk, earl of Halifax: 579
Montfort, J.T.: writes to Henry Eustace McCulloh, 55 n.13; McCulloh replies to, 107
Montfort, Joseph: treasurer, to recover sums due province, 13 n.1; signs bond as treasurer, 13-15; order from Tryon to pay William Frohock, 20-21; receipt to, for sum, 21; exhibits accounts, 45; signs petition for postal service, 285; receives warrant to pay Maurice Moore, 316; mentioned, 109 n.5, 796
Montgomery, Hugh: 147, 149, 153, 161 n.11, 239, 265, 266
Montgomery, John: late chief justice and attorney general, his salary paid to representatives, 446
Montgomery County: 143 n.5, 555 n.2
Moon, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 112
Moons Creek settlement: 749
Moore, Captain: from Wake County, 689
Moore, Mr.: writes of trouble in Rowan and Anson counties, 448
Moore, Mrs.: paid for sewing canvas, 671
Moore, Aaron: pays quitrents, 441
Moore, Ann: 31
Moore, Edward: signs Regulator petition, 111
Moore, George: pays quitrents, 444
Moore, James: executor of will of Moses John DeRosset, 30; identified, 32 n.6; to command artillery, 156, 709; to supply ammunition, 157; to meet with Regulators after council of war, 184; attends council of war, 185; Tryon to, 645, 647; warrants for service, 661; to add men to his corps, 685; to make report, 687; commands corps, 690; commands New Hanover Company, 717; troop report, 733; warrants for bounty, 796; mentioned, 200, 201 n.7
Moore, Maurice: signs assembly resolves to Tryon, 18; signs petition to king, 19; identified, 32 n.6, 57 n.2; appointed judge, 56; appointed colonel, 153; attends council of war, 185; warrant to pay, 316; to Tryon, 431, 636; proclamation in response to his letter, 435 n.1; quitrents due, 444; commissioners of roads, pays fine, 446; his affidavit concerning disturbances in Hillsborough, mentioned, 514; Tryon to, 619; mentioned in deposition of Waightstill Avery, 622, 623; Atticus may be his pseudonymn, 731 n.5, 841 n.1;

expected in Hillsborough, 754; mentioned, 509 n.5, 534 n.1, 645 n.1, 652, 657. *See also* Atticus
Moore, Moses: pays quitrents, 440
Moore, Polly Nash: 251 n.17
Moore, Roger: estate of, owes quitrents, 444; mentioned, 251 n.17
Moore, Skinkin: commissioner of roads, pays fine, 446
Moore, William: 529
Moore, William: pays quitrents, 440
Moore County: 790 n.1
Moore's Creek Bridge, Battle of: 32 n.6, 186 n.6, 228 n.6, 249 n.10
Moorman, Archelam [Archelaus?]: signs petition for rights, 382
Moorman, Bennakia: signs petition for rights, 382
Moorman, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Moorn, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 110
Moravian Camp: 707, 708, 709, 762, 777
Moravian town: 706, 727, 728, 771-772, 816. *See also* Bethabara; Bethania; Bethlehem; Salem
Moravians: provide bread and beer for troops, 728; present loyal address to Tryon, 729; visited by Tryon, 760-764; invited to dine with Tryon, 762; not dispossessed, 765 n.4; their bill paid, 798. *See also* Wachovia
Morden of Morden, Baron: patent declined by Charles Yorke, 427 n.2
Morey, Edward. *See* Massey, Edward
Morgan: town in Burke County, 216 n.2
Morgan, Captain: reports on desertion of seamen, 3
Morgan, Daniel: pays quitrents, 444
Morgan, Goin C.: signs petition for rights, 382
Morgan, James: signs Regulator petition, 112
Morgan, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Morgan, Mark: member of the vestry of Orange County, 318; identified, 319 n.2
Morgan, Rebecca: 416 n.3
Morgan, Ruddy: signs Regulator petition, 113
Morgan, Solomon: signs Regulator petition, 111
Moris, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Morris, Edward: signs petition for rights, 382
Morris, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
Morris, Joseph: signs petition for rights, 382
Morris, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Morris, William, Jr.: signs petition for rights, 382
Morrow, James: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Morrow, William: signs Regulator petition, 113
Morton, Ana (Andrew; Rev.): left North Carolina to settle in Virginia, 311
Moseley, Edward: salary of, paid, 446; trial of, mentioned, 528 n.5
Moser, Adam: signs Regulator petition, 110
Mott, Benjamin: 89
Mott, Hannah (Mrs.): 89
Mott, John: 89
Mott, Melba: 89
Mott, Susannah: 89
Moultrie, William (Gov.): of South Carolina, 201 n.3
Mount Gallant: 662 n.1
Mount Pleasant: 161 n.16
Mowbray Herald: 784, 786
Muchucenes, Larance: signs Regulator petition, 111
Mucius Scoevola: 813, 833
Mugs: taken from tavern, 763
Mulberry Hill: 252 n.18
Muler, George: signs petition for new county, 227
Mulford, Captain: takes letters to Charles Town, 304, 315, 317
Müller, Friedrick: 765 n.8
Müller, Joseph: 764, 765 n.8
Munn, Daniel Jim: signs Regulator petition, 110
Murford, William: pays quitrents, 444
Murfree, Hardy (Major): 142 n.2
Murphey, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Murphy: leader of dissenters in Rowan County, 461
Murphy, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Murray, Barbara Bennett: 201 n.1
Murray, Dorothy: 200, 201 n.1
Murray, James: signs Regulator petition, 111
Murray, James: member and president of council, 4 n.2, 877; letter from Boston to Tryon, 206; named justice of the peace of Duplin County, 247; named justice of the peace of Chowan County, 249; replaced on council, 422; mentioned, 201 n.1
Murray, James (Gen.): governor of Canada, 862 n.1
Murray, Mrs. James: 206
Murray, John: signs petition for debt relief, 256; identified, 257 n.14
Murray, John, earl of Dunmore: earl of Hillsborough writes to, mentioning Tryon, 610; Josiah Martin receives commission and instructions from, 733; to earl of Hillsborough, 758; gives Tryon instructions and commission, 807; to leave for Albany, 808; meets Tryon, 831; mentioned, 611, 664, 676, 677 n.1, 757, 779, 832, 872 n.2
Murray, Margaret (Mrs. James Murray; Mrs. Margaret Mackay Thompson): letter from Tryon on service of her late husband, 877
Murray, William: pays quitrents, 439
Muschbach, Johann Ulrich: rides from Salem to meet Tryon, 760; identified, 764-765 n.2; bill for [care of?] a sick man, 788; mentioned, 765 n.6
Musicians: Moravian, 761, 763, 765 n.7, n.8
Muskets: 674
Muster, general: to be called, 518, 519, 529 n.3, 532, 660 n.1
Mutiny: to be punished, 460, 768
Mutton: for troops, 694
Myrick, John: signs petition for tax relief, 215; briefly identified, 216 n.14

N

Nail, Robert: wedding license, pictured, 280
Nails: 67, 70, 299
Nancy: Captain Allen bound for Liverpool, 302, 304
Narva (Russia): source of potash for Great Britain, 377
Nash, Abner: appointed major of brigade with rank of colonel, 156; men posted at mill of, 157; identified, 162 n.25; attends council of war, 185; fees paid for buying land on behalf of crown, 437; named a trustee of Queen's College, 565
Nash, Francis: thinks few men can be raised in Orange County to resist Regulators, 80; identified, 81 n.2, 618 n.1; signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; to Tryon, 510; from Tryon, 511, 617; his detachment to remain in Hillsborough, 691; president of court-martial, 708; mentioned, 82 n.5, 85, 318, 466, 507, 604 n.1
Nash, Thomas: 249, 251 n.17
Nash County: 624 n.3
Naters, Captain: his brig bound for London, 457
Nation, Christopher: signs address of Regulators to Tryon, 142; identified, 142 n.1; exempt from pardon, 199

Naval stores: exported, 42, 109; parliamentary bounty for, 451; preparation of, in America, 452, 454; inspection discussed, 455, 473; memorial of merchants concerning quality of, 512, 533, 549, 573, 629; printed copies of description of Swedish method of preparing, sent to North Carolina, 677; England encourages importation, 768. *See also* Pitch; Tar; Turpentine
Navigation, commissioner on: 654 n.1
Navit, George: signs Regulator petition, 113
Navy, royal: stores from North Carolina will be used, 453, 454; obtains rum from William Dry, 563 n.1
Neal, Samuel Thomas: 568 n.7
Neal, Thomas: trustee of Queen's College, 565; possible identity, 568 n.7
Neale: promises to pay balance of quitrents due from Bladen County, 445
Neale, Christopher: signs petition for postal service, 285; to dismiss his troops, 615; to march with troops, 673; to report to adjutant general, 687; to assist in running Guilford County line, 706, 727; commands company of rangers, 717; report of his troops, 733; certifies receipt, 801
Neale, [Thomas?]: keeps public ferry in vicinity of New Bern, 362
Necessary houses (toilets): for troops, 684, 700
Neck Creek (Conn.): 865
Needles: to make shot bags, 690; eight dozen bought for troops, 791
Needom, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 111
Needom, William: signs Regulator petition, 111
Neely, William: pays quitrents, 439
Negroes: woman sold but not paid for, 84; free, 219 n.2; drowned, 362; condemned and executed, and owner reimbursed, 591, 592; accounts for hiring several, 669-670; hired, 772; corn for, scarce after storm, 773; Hermon Husband's, 798; Croom's, Herring's, and Blackledge's, 801. *See also* Slaves
Neill, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256; briefly identified, 257 n.23
Nelson, Abraham: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; briefly identified, 374 n.15
Nelson, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 381
Nelson, William: president of the council and acting governor of Virginia, 659, 674, 675 n.1, 825
Nelson House (Va.): 675 n.1
Nepean, Evan: 888
Neuse Division (troops): 645, 675, 678
Neuse River: 322, 628, 646, 647, 651, 652, 678, 716, 795
New Bern: Tryon does not approve acts regulating, 14 n.1, 43; district of, 33 n.1, 373 n.4, 617 n.1, 620; assembly to meet at, 106, 207, 764 n.2; pay due troops to be reported to office in, 160; arrested sailor released in, 175 n.16; jail in, 213, 495, 598; petition from, 217-218; seat of government, 250; iron manufacturing planned near, 302, 415; records lost being moved to, 336; storm in, 362-363; blazing star seen at, before storm, 365; stillhouse in, 415, 602; king wants assembly to help town recover from storm damage, 419, 447; Tryon Palace in, 430; Regulators reported en route to, 530; 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 609, 657, 795; lots for school in, 546-547, 805; paper money burned in, 575 n.1; records moved from Wilmington to, 578; streets to be patrolled at night, 597; court in, to hear evidence of Hillsborough riots, 618, 620, 674; entrenchment dug for protection of, 628; troops may march to, 645; Tryon has pleasant journey to, 653; provincial congress at, 654 n.1; express from Hillsborough to, 671; horses captured in battle taken to, 715; troops enter, 716; Tryon to return to, from backcountry, 730; military supplies from New York arrive at, 735; comments from, on Battle of Alamance, 770-771; prisoners taken to, 778, 825; express to, 798; inhabitants and Tryon exchange congratulations, 779-780, 782; two members of council reside near, 830; port collector recommended, 869; merchant in, supported in Loyalist claims, 874; Tryon's lots in, 876, 881; mentioned, 120 n.1, 635 n.4, 643 n.1, 660 n.1, 714, 793, 801, 833
"New Bern": parole of the day, 157
New Bern District Safety Committee: 782 n.1, 802 n.5
New Bern (Newbern) Gazette: 773
New Brunswick (Canada): 868 n.4
New Castle Presbytery: 568 n.10
New England: 309
New Garden settlement: 748
"New Hanover": parole of the day, 688
New Hanover County: assemblyman from, 32 n.6; land patents in, 35, 528 n.1, 568 n.7; secretary's fees for commissions in, 233; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 328, 482; receiver general's accounts from, mentioned, 436; quitrents received from, 437, 443-444, 446; sheriff of, 499 n.1; message to be sent to militia of, 605; quota of troops, 644; Tryon's land in, 876; mentioned, 5 n.3, 84 n.1, 89, 125, 248 n.1, 373 n.4
New Hanover District: 214 n.2
New Hanover regiment: Hugh Waddell serves in, 596 n.1; to join Neuse Division, 645; to be called up, 646; pay for, 667; joined in camp by newly arrived troops, 685; on quarter and picket guard, 687; picket and baggage guard, 690, 693, 702, 706, position in line, 694; troops to be under care of Dr. Thomas Cobham, 696; quarter guard, 699, 703, 704, 707; governor's guard, 700; grass guard, 701, 712; grass guard and rear guard, 709, 710; main guard, 711, 712, 713; to furnish president of court-martial, 714; commander and composition of, 717; two officers from, taken prisoner, 721; return of, 747; guards prisoners, 778; receives supplies, 790
New Haven, Conn.: 864, 867, 868
New Hope Camp: 689
New Hope Creek: 718, 731 n.2
New Hope Presbyterian Church: 179 n.3, 790 n.1
New Jersey: 36. *See also* Jerseys
New London, Conn.: 868 n.5, 878
New Norfolk Shoal: 880
New River (Kanawha, Kannawa, Conhoway): 204, 205
New York: Edmund Fanning a native of, 54 n.6; Tryon suggests he might become governor of, 425; Lord Botetourt suggests Tryon as governor of, 430; government to become vacant, 450, 473; Josiah Martin arrives in, 665; Tryon to go to, 676, 730, 777, 786, 806; a sloop from, 716; Tryon arrives in, 731, 807; cannon from, 735; military stores from, 794; illuminated for Tryon, 808; court of, addresses Tryon, 825-826; his reply to court, 826-827; could not be kept loyal to Great Britain without large army, 859; hospital at, 869; Lewis Henry DeRosset sent to, as prisoner, 878
"New York": parole of the day, 693
New York Committee of Correspondence: 257 n.8
New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury: 814
Newberry, William: signs petition for rights, 381
Newfoundland: mentioned, 29 n.1
Newman, Anthony: 153, 162 n.22
Newsells, Barkway, Hertfordshire: 871 n.3

Newsome, Albert Ray: 387 n.2, 405 n.4
Newspaper: Tryon sends a copy containing letter and reports from Presbyterian ministers, 310; supports Tryon, 809; considered free, 810-811; papers contain attacks on Tryon, 813, 814, 830, 833-841
Nicholas, Robert Carter: 412
Nichols, Andrew: pays quitrents, 444
Nichols, George: salary of, paid, 446
Nichols, William: pays quitrents, 444
Nicholson, Rachel: 220 n.1
Nixontown: 217 n.29
Noble, Mr.: paid for opposition to Regulators, 669
Noble, Mark: pays Mrs. Smith amount due from public account, 671
Noe, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Nolsen, Dennis, Sr.: signs Regulator petition, 174
Norbury, N.Y.: Tryon owns land in, 876, 881
Norfolk, duke of: Earl Marshall, 784
Norfolk, Va.: 503, 847
Norlen, Denes: signs petition for rights, 382
North, Frederick (Lord): 429, 470 n.2, 805, 856, 858, 859, 863, 873
North American Station: 207 n.1
North Carolina correspondence: continued by Tryon in New York, 846
North-Carolina Gazette: 388, 389, 392 n.1, 404, 408 n.1, 410, 773 (*New Bern Gazette*), 811
North River, N.Y.: 860
Northampton County: Willie Jones lives in, 12; bill to annex part of, to Bute County, 14 n.1; assemblyman from, 54 n.5, 537; land patented in, 104 n.1; tobacco warehouse burned in, 216 n.11; secretary's fees for commissions in, 232; Rev. John Barnett in, 309, 310 n.2, 312, 342; Rev. Ana Morton in, 311; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 328, 482; query about selling land in, 555; quota of troops, 644; troops from, to be alerted, 652; Allen Jones lives in, 662 n.1; provisions for troops of, 663; mentioned, 21 n.4, 174 n.14, 536 n.1
Northampton County Committee of Safety: 791 n.3
Northampton Regiment: Roanoke Company, a part of, 174 n.14; Jeptha Atherton named major of, 535
Northern Department: 359
Northern District: 15, 41, 45, 204, 316, 379, 430
Northern Indians: defeat Catawbas on Uwharrie River, 726
Northey, William: 547
"Northumberland": parole of the day, 710
Northwest Passage: 409 n.1
Norton, William: signs Regulator petition, 113
Norwalk, Bay of: 866
Norwalk, Conn.: 867, 868 n.3
Notes, debenture: 488, 489, 490, 492, 493, 501
Nottaway Parish, Va.: 311
Nottaway River: 413
Nurses: to be hired for sick and wounded after Battle of Alamance, 699
Nutbush, Granville County: 179 n.2
Nutbush District: 217 n.27
Nutmegs: in cargo of *Aurora*, 69; purchased by Tryon, 677
Nuts: lost after storm, 364
Nutt, John: pays quitrents, 440

O

Oakum: for wadding, 794
Oath: objection by some men to taking, 146; text of, 167-168; of allegiance, 184, 727, 743, 756, 761, 763, 769, 770, 773, 774, 778, 791 n.2, 806, 812, 814, 815, 816, 822, 829, 839, 855; to be administered to public officials by each other, 250; to be taken by masters of ships, 355, 428; by treasurers, 395; elected vestrymen refuse to take, 471; Samuel Cornell takes, as councilman, 497; by Josiah Lyon, 510; by Luke Sanders, 538; to authenticate information about Regulators, 603; of qualification, 699; of fidelity, 720, 724, 760; military, administered to soldiers, 728; not taken by some troops, 729; taken by Tryon, 807, 808; loyalists who refused to take, 878, 886
Oatlands, England: 361
Oats: for troops, 694
Ocracoke: letter ostensibly from, 814
Ocracoke Inlet: ships easily detected nearby, 322; fort at, 323, 474
Odgers, William: customs officer murdered in England, 97, 253, 272, 417
Odle, Nehemiah: signs Regulator petition, 111
O'Farrell, an actor: 130 n.2
Officeholders: qualifications for, sought by Tryon, 2
Officers: public, extortion of, 176; pay, 279; complaints against, 531, 532, 539; civil and military to stay in office, 803, 828
Ogilvie, William: 206
Ohio: 868 n.5
Ohio River: 204, 205
Oil: two bottles of, in cargo of *Aurora*, 71
Old Wells, Conn.: 866
Oliver, James: signs Regulator petition, 112, 113
O'Neal: site of camp on or near Haw River, 719
O'Neal, John: exempt from pardon, 199; identified, 200 n.5; to be rescued from jail, 277
Oneal, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Onions: bought by Margaret Burgwin, 275
"Onslow": parole of the day, 689
Onslow, George: member of Board of Trade, 307, 734, 805
Onslow County: land patents granted, 35; assemblyman from, 56 n.18; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 328; quitrents received from, 437, 445, 446; case of Ann Carter's will in, 483-487; quota of troops, 644; troops from, 685; mentioned, 217 n.23, 607, 643 n.1, 651
Onslow Regiment: ordered to march to Johnston County, 651; grass guard duty, 687, 702; grass guard and rear guard duty, 689, 693, 704, 706; position in the line, 694, 710; movement of, if attacked, 696; quarter guard, 698, 700, 709, 714; picket and baggage guard, 711; main guard, 712; commanding officer of, 717; return of, 747
"Orange": parole of the day, 154, 689
Orange County: Strudwick owns land in, 5 n.8; assemblyman in, 54 n.6, 120 n.1, 349 n.1, 587, 598; rioting, rebellion, and disturbances in, 79, 86, 87, 88, 90, 199, 200, 448-449, 514, 538, 601; Sathburn visits in, 81; militia officer calls men to serve, 81-82 n.3; petition to governor from, 98-99, 110-113, 227-228, 255-256, 372, 375-378, 648-649, 737-738; disaffection spreads to, from Anson County, 101; people invited to express grievances to Edmund Fanning, 102; James Hunter resides in, 121 n.9; disturbances subside, 135; governor's response to, 137-139; extortions of county officials, 142; people of, approach governor and council, 144; John Lea, sheriff of, 146, 279 n.1, 324, 340 n.1; George Hendry of, 161 n.17; Michael Holt moves to, 162 n.18; taxes to be col-

lected in, 165; Tryon responds to Regulators of, 169; earl of Hillsborough feels situation in, is dangerous, 171; James Creswell ordained in, 179 n.2; Edward Jones resident of, 202 n.1; militia of, helps keep peace in Hillsborough, 207; Tyree Harris of, 212 n.1, 238; John Grubbs of, 228 n.4; James Stuart of, 229 n.15; secretary's fees for militia commissions in, 233; William Davis, a Regulator from, 256 n.5; James Allison from, 257 n.11; address to governor mentioned, 276; people will pay taxes when they can get money, 277; vestry of, 318, 332; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 328, 482; James Monroe of, 373 n.3; fulling mills in, 415; closing of Earl Granville's land office contributes to trouble, 448; earl of Hillsborough hopes assembly will quiet trouble, 470; James Watson, pioneer settler in, 510 n.1; John Butler, late sheriff of, 526, 536 n.1; resident of, suspected of counterfeiting, 559 n.1; writ of election of an assemblyman, 590; ironworks in, 602; witnesses from, to attend court, 611; Francis Nash moved to, 618 n.1; Guilford County to be created from a part of, 630; some rivers in, wider than the reach of a musket shot, 641; Tryon to march to, 643, 659, 665, 676; quota of troops, 644; provisions for troops of, 663; sheriff of, 721, 740; king approves action against, 732; Quakers in, 745; William Johnston, merchant and land speculator in, 754 n.1; Richard Bennehan of, 755; Harmon Cox of, 769 n.1; troops in, 770, 816; Hugh Waddell to lead troops to, 777; John Hogan, a merchant of, 791 n.2; indictments for crimes committed in, 838; petition from, to Governor Martin, 843; Thomas Burke moves to, 863 n.2; mentioned, 141 n.2, 143 n.6, n.12, 160 n.5, 168 n.2, 216 n.13, 319 n.2, 374 n.15, 381, 401 n.2, 478, 479, 529 n.2, 534 n.1, 596 n.1, 635 n.8, 639 n.11, 735 n.1, 778 n.1, 800 n.8

Orange County Committee of Safety: 634 n.1, 791 n.2

Orange Presbytery: 179 n.1

Orange Regiment: thanked for service in Hillsborough, 139, n.1; marches into town, 151; names of officers to be reported, 155; troops in Hillsborough, 156; George Micklejohn to preach before, 157; serves as artillery guard and provides sentinels, 158; battalion discharged, 159; pay of, 239; return of troops, 240, 733, 747; Abraham Nelson serves in, 374 n.15; general muster to be held, 518; volunteers from, to help protect New Bern from Regulators, 554-555; to assemble when danger threatens, 601; troops called out, 655; to march to Hart's Mill, 675; portion to remain in Hillsborough, 691; to provide grass guard and rear guard, 691, 696; governor's guard, 693, 698, 699, 701; position in line, 694; picket and baggage guard, 696, 700, 706, 708; quarter guard, 699; grass guard, 701; to parade before marching off for Deep River, 702; rangers to join, 703; to rejoin army, 704; with rangers, to take possession of heights at Uwharrie Ford, 705; wagons from, reach New Bern, 716; two companies reviewed in Hillsborough, 718; officers and men take oath, 720; to requisition provisions on Deep River at Cox's Mill, 725, 752; remains at Pole Cat Creek, 726; advances toward Salisbury and joins General Waddell, 727; role in battle, 740; may be sent on a scouting party to Rowan County, 754; commanded by Edmund Fanning, 832-833

Order, Malchisadeck: signs petition for tax relief, 215

Ordinaries: 14 n.1, 43

Ordination: orders of, 27, 28, 129, 201; letters of, 342

Organ: played at Bethabara, 765 n.8

Ormond, James: pays quitrents, 439

Ormsby, George: 669

Orphans: 43, 248

Osborne, Adlai: 634

Osborne, Alexander (Col.): 147, 148, 150, 152, 159, 160, 161 n.12, 184, 185

Osnaburg: fabric, 792, 794

Osteen, William: 802

Otacite of Quaratrie: Cherokee leader, 206

Ouconnastotah: Cherokee leader, 206

Our Country: by Benson J. Lossing, publishes imaginative drawing of Governor Tryon and Regulators, 505

Outlaws: 751, 752, 756, 761, 769, 770, 771, 812

Overton, John: pays quitrents, 445

Owen, Stephen: signs Regulator petition, 112

Oxen: 760

Oxford, North Carolina: 640

Oxford University: 566

Oyer and terminer, court of: Regulators indicted in, 200 n.3, 229 n.16; adjourned, 564, 611, 746; rioters to be indicted in, 599; to sit, 618; to try insurgents, 619; to be held in New Bern, 620, 621, 649, 782; testimony in, 635 n.4; to be held at Oxford, 640; opened, 657; to be held, 658; witnesses paid, 670; trial of state prisoners, 730; to be held at Hillsborough, 736, 737, 842; to try prisoners, 816

P

Pace, George: signs petition for tax relief, 215; briefly identified, 216 n.5

Pace, Thomas: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identified, 216 n.11

Packalato Creek [Pacolet River?]: 203. *See also* Picolata

Packet boat: 163, 273, 283, 284, 766

Padlocks: purchased by Tryon, 671, 677

Page, John: signs petition for new county, 227; identified, 228 n.8

Paine, William: signs Regulator petition, 110; signs letters from Regulators to Tryon, 142, 167; identified, 143 n.8

Palmer, Mr.: paid for aid against Regulators, 670

Palmer, Benjamin: 223

Palmer, Robert: member of council, 4, 95, 247, 249, 262, 263, 784, 815; identified, 5 n.7; public accounts, 48, 52; signs request that Tryon forward an address from the council to the king, 64, 83; recommended to be collector of Port Beaufort, 74; to forward Tryon letter, 104; leaves Hillsborough with Tryon, 146; accompanies Tryon to inspect Granville line, 150; appointed colonel, 153; appointed lieutenant general, 155; attends council of war, 185, 719; commissioner for running line, 203; secretary's fees sworn before him, 233; signs troop return as adjutant general, 240; absent from council when resolve adopted, 265; signs petition for postal service, 285; oaths taken before, 497; examination of James Davis sworn before, 503; commission as secretary and clerk of the crown, 556-557; expenses for moving records, 574 n.1; secretary, 575, 580, 594; resolve for paying, 576, 578; to march his militia to Johnston County, 652; warrant to pay for expenses of expedition against Regulators, 661, 796; granted leave of absence for a year to go to England to recover his health, 664; resigns as aide-de-camp to Tryon, 694; seeks Tryon support for claim of loyalist Halifax merchant, 886, 887; mentioned in Tryon's will, 889; mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 896; mentioned, 510 n.2

Palmer, William: 518 n.1, 523, 604, 679, 715 n.3, 746, 752
Palmer-Marsh House, Bath: 5 n.7
Palmerston, Viscount. *See* Temple, Henry
Pamplico River: 322
"Pamplicoe": parole of the day, 709
Paper: for printing money, to be selected by Tryon, 24-25; stained, in cargo of *Aurora*, 70; seven reams of, in stores of Fort Johnston, 299; tax on, to be removed, 335, 386, 388, 390, 410, 455, 471-472; purchased by Tryon, 735
Paper hangings [wallpaper?]: consigned to John Burgwin, 67
Papers (documents): taken from Regulators, 698; treasonable, found in Hermon Husband's house, 724
Papers of Sir William Johnson: cited, 757, 779, 808
Papists: denied liberty of conscience, 477
Par, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
Pardon, proclamation of: copy to be read in Salisbury, 160; text of, 199, 361, 741-743, 745-746, 751, 756, 774; denies pardon to certain men, 199, 308, 756, 757 n.8, 774; issued with advice of council, 277; king approves, 308, 812; issued, 359; pictured, 742; response to, 760, 815-816; mentioned, 754
Parishes: list of, 327-328, 482
Park, George: pays quitrents, 438
Park, Hugh: pays quitrents, 440 (2)
Park, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 110
Parker, Captain: trader and importer at Wilmington, dies, 880, 881 n.1
Parks, Samuel: signs petition for debt relief, 256; briefly identified, 257 n.10
Parliament: grants money to colony, 13 n.1; acts of, explained as in force in the colonies, 36; paper currency restrained by act of, 74-75, 259, 301, 309, 588, 845; Massachusetts protests acts of, 76-78; act of, against riot and unlawful assemblies, read to Regulators, 91; no precedent for resignation of seat in, 127; copies of acts of, sent to Tryon, 133, 366, 471, 767; copy of king's speech to, sent to Tryon, 234; affection of, toward colonies, 236; oath required by act of, 250; discusses taxation in colonies, 335; king has no design to propose tax on colonies to, 385, 390; king's ministers propose repeal of act taxing glass, etc., in colonies, 388; may renew bounty for naval stores, 451; acts concerning importations, riots, and production of indigo, 460; speech and action against, in Rowan County, 463-464; may reimburse the province for expenses against Regulators, 731, 818; recruiters to be accommodated in accordance with act of, 785
Paroles and countersigns: 687-714 passim
Parshall, Israel: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Parsons, Gen. Samuel Holden: commands troops in Connecticut, 867; identified, 868 n.3
Partridge, Mr.: keeps "ready money store" for Samuel Cornell, 362. *See also* Patridge
Pasquotank County: Frederick Blount appointed clerk of court of, 1-2; Tryon expects to visit, 2; assemblyman from, 214 n.2; militia officer mentioned, 216 n.7; Benjamin Palmer, assemblyman, dead, 223; list of taxables incomplete, 324; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 328, 482; merchant from, submits certificate, 500; land in, not cultivated, 528 n.1; troops to be called up, 643; provisions for troops, 663; mentioned, 217 n.29, 672 n.1
Pass: to be issued for ships built in Great Britain, 355-356; fee for issuing, to go to secretary of the admiralty, 356
Pasteur, Charles (Dr.): 357
Patents (for land): report on, for 1767, 34-35; report on, to be prepared, 58; account of, 127; list of, sent to earl of Hillsborough by Tryon, 302, 340, 427, 457, 603, 787; list taken to London by Benjamin Heron, 337-338; records kept of, 344 n.1; account of, to be submitted by landowners, 367-368; how issued, 369; Benjamin Heron to be reimbursed for making list of, 403, 803-804; mentioned, 134, 418, 419
Path: old Western Indian, marked tree on, 150; Indian trading, 725
Patridge, Isaac: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213. *See also* Partridge
Patten, Captain [John?]: commands troops from Beaufort County, 717
Patterson, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Patterson, John: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; identified, 373 n.6
Patterson, John: his estate pays quitrents, 445
Patterson, Thomas: 247, 249 n.15
Pattillo, Henry (Rev.): thanked for his sermon to the troops, 158; one of Presbyterian ministers signing letter to Tryon, 178-179; signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; trustee of Queen's College, 565
Patton, James: pays quitrents, 438, 440
Payne, William: 199, 200 n.3
Peace & Plenty: Capt. Josiah Loring, 83, 131, 132, 133, 134, 136
Peanut oil: paper on, read before Royal Society of London by George Brownrigg, 251 n.10
Pearl ashes: 68
Pearl Street, New York City: Tryon's house and lot, 881
Pearson, Mr.: arrives in Edenton, 772
Peas: purchased by Tryon, 794
Peddlers: tax on, 254, 274
Pee Dee River: 381, 413
Peers: Roman Catholic, 633
Peggy: Captain Tindall bound for Hull, 82
Peggy, a slave: 456
Pelyou, Abraham: signs petition for rights, 381
Pembroke: Joshua Bodley's home, near Edenton, 243 n.1
Penalties: on non-Anglican clergy, 282
Peney, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Penn, John: member of Continental Congress, 863 n.2
Pennington, Penelope (Mrs. William): mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 895
Pennington, William: his signature, notarized, 66; comptroller of Port of Brunswick, 66, 67, 69, 71, 869, 874; driven from office, 863; accompanies Tryon to North Carolina in 1764, 874; Tryon gives house and premises in Brunswick to, 881, 882; mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 895
Pennsylvania: dispatch for the governor of, received by Tryon, 365; settlers in North Carolina, come from, 411; deputy governor of, mentioned, 677 n.1, 825; Hermon Husband in, 825, 843
Penton, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Penton, Timothy: signs Regulator petition, 112
Penzance, Port of: customs collector of, murdered, 253
Pepper: in cargo of *Aurora*, 69
Perquimans County: John Harvey, speaker of House, from, 28 n.3; Samuel Swann, assemblyman from, 55 n.15; Richard Clayton from, 217 n.28; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 328; militia to be called up, 643; quota of troops, 644; provisions for troops, 663; mentioned, 174 n.4

Perrott, Mr.: delivers letters to Williamsburg, 468, 470, 473
Perry, William C.: restoration architect, 542
Person, Benjamin: 45, 54 n.4, 537
Person, Thomas: named to help present Regulator complaints, 637; exempt from pardon, 774
Petition: of Regulators to Tryon, 98-99, 110-113; sent to Hermon Husband by Ralph McNair, for the governor, 122; Tryon receives, from James Hunter and Rednap Howell, 138; Tryon replies to, 165; Edmund Fanning takes, to governor on behalf of Tyree Harris, 212; from Craven County on behalf of prisoners, 213; from Halifax County on scarcity of money, 214-215; from Anson County, mentioned, 216 n.15; from New Bern on behalf of prisoners, 217-218; Tryon lays several before assembly, 221; from inhabitants on Orange-Cumberland border seeking a new county, 227; from Orange County concerning proclamation money, 255; from Mecklenburg County Presbyterians, 281-283; from merchants and others for better postal service, 284; of Robert Williams concerning administration of an estate, 341; of assembly to king, 346-347; of Orange County for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; of Tryon County for release from vestry acts, 374; from Orange and Rowan counties on assorted ills, 375-378; right to petition sovereign, 396; of John Smith, merchant, mentioned, 402; of Rowan County, for assistance in getting a vestry installed, 415, 471, 560; from Granville County for relief of oppressive local officials, 538; asking the ban be lifted on exportation of corn, 617; from northern Orange County seeking solution to unrest in county, 648-649; from Orange County seeking solution to unrest in county, 737-738; of Alice Heron seeking compensation for husband's work, 803; of insurgents, received by Tryon, 818; from wives of outlawed men, 843
Pettey, Theeophelus: signs petition for new county, 227
Pettey, William: signs petition for new county, 227; Chatham County courthouse built on property formerly owned by, 228 n.3, n.7
Pettey, William, Sr.: signs petition for new county, 227
Pettigrew, Charles: 2 n.1
Pettigrew, Mrs. Charles: 251 n.16
Petty, William, earl of Shelburne: gives order to Tryon from king, 6; identified, 7 n.1; Tryon to, 23, 34, 38, 39, 40, 44, 56, 58, 62, 72, 82, 98; mentioned by Tryon to Board of Trade, 24, 83; mentioned in earl of Hillsborough's letter to Tryon, 30, 74; mentioned by Tryon to earl of Hillsborough, 133, 303, 352, 414, 422, 595; mentioned by Benjamin Heron to Tryon, 336; mentioned by earl of Hillsborough to Lords of Treasury, 402; mentioned in the petition of Alice Heron, 803-804; mentioned, 22 n.4, 27 n.1, 33 n.3, 63 n.1, 64 n.1, 859 n.1
Pew, Jesse: 340 n.1. *See also* Pugh, Jesse
Pew's: Regulators assemble at, 145
Pharshic, Joseph: signs petition for new county, 227
Phelps, David: signs petition for rights, 381
Phelps, Richard: 274, 418
Phifer (Fifer), Martin (Major): troops under Tryon halt at, 146, 151; officers meet at, 147; accompanies Tryon to see 1746 end of Granville Line, 150; identified, 161 n.6; attends council of war, 185; pays quitrents, 441
Philadelphia: 9 n.3
Philips, David: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Philips, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256; identified, 257 n.15
Phillips, Mr.: an actor, 130 n.2
Phillips, David: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Phillips, Jeremiah: 802
Phipps, James: signs Regulator petition, 112
Phipps, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
Phipps, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 113
Phocion: name used as a pseudonymn (by Samuel Johnston?), 823
Piazzas: owners of houses with, in Wilmington, to pay annual ground rent, 625
Pickaxe: in stores of Fort Johnston, 300
Picket guard: 686-714 passim
Pickett, E.: signs petition for rights, 381
Pickett, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Pickett, William: sheriff of Anson County, 536 n.1
Pickral, Henry: signs Regulator petition, 113
Picolata: treaty made at, with Lower Creek Indians, 183. *See also* Packalato Creek
Piecock, Stephen: signs petition for rights, 382
Pierce, Mr.: comptroller of Port of Currituck, 62
Pike's Company, Sixth Regiment: 175 n.24
Pile, John. *See* Pyle, John
Pilgrim, Amos: signs Regulator petition, 173
Pillas, Anthonie: 486 n.2
Pimento: to be carried only to British ports, 68
Pioneers (troops): 704, 705, 713
Piper, Captain: of the *Henrietta*, bound for Hull, 24
Pitch (naval stores): 68, 452, 453, 677
Pitt, William: 7 n.1
Pitt County: land patents granted, 35; John Simpson, active in establishing, 55 n.8, 524 n.1; secretary's fees for militia commissions in, 232; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 328; accounts from court of, received, 421; quitrents from, received, 437, 443, 446; quota of troops, 644; troops to be called up, 652; troops arrive in camp, 685; commanding officer of, 717; mentioned, 216 n.16, 617 n.1, 643 n.1, 757 n.6, 800 n.16
Pitt County Committee of Safety: 530 n.1
Pitt Regiment: volunteers for, 524; to muster at courthouse, 529; men prepare to march, 530; statement of expenses, 576; claim of, delayed, 594; claim to be considered again, 608; picket and baggage guard, 688; to camp with artillery, 690; troops to be under care of Dr. Thomas Haslin, 696
Planet: said to have caused storm, 365
Plantations: laid waste, 770, 818
Planter: reportedly tried by court-martial, 781, 812, 821-822
Planters: to take care of troops' families, 642
Plants: sent to Oatlands, 361
Plass, Christopher: pays quitrents, 439
Plasterer, James Austin: testifies, 501
Plates, copper: for printing money, 18, 24, 27
Platt, Mr.: an actor, 130 n.2
Pleas and Quarter Sessions, Courts of: 14 n.1, 41
Pliourt, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
Plumbers: from London, work on Tryon Palace, 289
Plunder: soldiers paid for taking, after Battle of Alamance, 798
Plymouth: ships bound for, 358, 360, 365, 520
Poe, James: signs petition for new county, 227
Poe, Simon: signs petition for new county, 227
Poe, Stephen: signs petition for new county, 227; identified, 228 n.5
Poem to Tryon: 293
Pole Cat: settlement, 748
Pole Cat Creek: crossing delayed by flood, 725, 726

Politics in England: effect in America, 587
Polk, Ezekiel: 565, 568 n.6
Polk, James K.: 568 n.6
Polk, Priscilla Roberts: 161 n.9
Polk, Thomas (Capt.): Tryon spends two nights at home of, 146-147; to carry liquors, 150; identified, 161 n.9, 568 n.2; attends council of war, 185; delivers Tryon message to assembly, 261; deputy receiver of quitrents for Tryon County, 442; trustee of Queen's College, 565; arrives in camp from Mecklenburg County with troops, 638; joint commissary, 644, 709
Polk, William: 161 n.9
Pollock, Cullen: 185, 249
Polls, George: pays quitrents, 439
Polly: Captain Richards of, to transport gunpowder to New Bern, 523
Pomfret, earl of. *See* Fermor, George
Pompey: Negro, 491, 492, 493, 496, 501
Pond, John: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; identified, 373-374 n.14
Pope (Pape?), Mrs.: drowned with two children in storm, 362
Pope, Alexander: view from the house of, pictured, 11
Pope, Jesse: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Poplar Tent church: 568 n.9
Population: estimated, 265
Pork: two hundred barrels of, in cargo of *Aurora*, 71; purchased for Catawba Indians to take on their journey, 400; act of Parliament concerning importation of, 460; each soldier to have one pound of pickled pork per day, 642, 663; beef may be substituted for, 646; price to be paid, 694; barrels of, used as barricade, 721; act of Parliament for inspection of, 768; sold for Thomas Barker, 772
Port Egmont: in Falkland Islands, seized by Spanish, 504, 578
Porter, Hugh: 798, 800 n.8
Portland, duke of: 870 n.2
Ports: inspected, 428; to be open, 600
Portsmouth: 325, 512
"Portsmouth": parole of the day, 710
Posey, Francis: signs Regulator petition, 112
Posey, Umfry: signs Regulator petition, 112
Possey, Benjamin: signs petition for new county, 228
Possey, Frances: signs petition for new county, 228
Possey, Nehemiah: signs petition for new county, 228
Postal service: Tryon advances money for carrying post through the province, 5, 9; ferrymen will aid post, 43; Tryon describes state of, 64-65, 273; first authorized mail reaches province, 283, 284; petition for service, 284-285; earl of Hillsborough comments upon new service, 315-316; lack of resources slows extension of, 359; letters to earl of Hillsborough from Tryon sent by southern post, 520, 595, 599, 600, 602, 610, 627, 630, 632, 661; route established between Charles Town, S.C., and Suffolk, Va., 569; monthly report on strength of Fort Johnston to be sent to Tryon by, 596
Poston, John: signs Regulator petition, 174; brief identification, 175 n.26; signs petition for rights, 382
Poston, John, Sr.: signs petition for rights, 382
Potash: 68, 377
Pots: iron, 71
Pots, John: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Pottinger, Henry: pays quitrents, 441
Potts, Joshua: 217 n.25, 228 n.10
Powder horns: among stores at Fort Johnston, 299; taken in battle, 740
Powel, Nathaniel: signs Regulator petition, 112
Powell, George: signs petition for tax relief, 215; briefly identified, 216 n.4
Powell, John: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identity suggested, 216 n.10
Powell, Solomon: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Powell, William: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identity suggested, 216 n.12
Powell, William: deputy secretary of the province, mentioned, 217 n.26
Powell, William: Sr.: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identity suggested, 216 n.12, 217 n.26
Powers, Dr.: surgeon's mate on Regulator campaign, 696, 715 n.4
Powitt, John: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Pownall, John: mentioned by earl of Hillsborough to Tryon, 36, 403; Tryon to, 366, 471; to Tryon, 455, 459, 677, 767; identified, 472 n.1; discusses plan to collect quitrents in the province, 775; James Hasell to, 824; Fountain Elwin to, 856; mentioned by Tryon to Treasury Board, 870; to William Knox, 871; endorses copy of letter, 872; mentioned, 72 n.2, 626 n.1
Pratt, Charles (Sir), Lord Camden: 427
Prayer Book. *See* Book of Common Prayer
Preaching stations in backcountry: 465
Precedency: Nathaniel Duckenfield's letter concerning, 633, 783-784, 786; rules of, 786-787
Presbyterians: letter from four ministers read to Rowan troops, 147; text of letter from ministers, 178-179; loyal in service of Tryon, 278, 477; cite Great Charter and seek religious rights and freedom from taxation to support Established Church, 281-283; king pleased with support of, 308; sermon by and letter from, sent to bishop of London, 310, 314; are a well-regulated body, 315; Scots in Cumberland County support a minister, 327; people in Mecklenburg County mostly Presbyterians, 328; those in Tryon County want to amend marriage act, 374; part of an estate left to help finance construction of a church for, 480 n.1; would be encouraged by approval of charter of Queen's College, 567 n.1; John McKnitt Alexander active, 568 n.5; marriage act disapproved because of privileges granted Presbyterians, 582; act to allow Presbyterians to solemnize rites of matrimony, 629
Presentation, of clergy: explained, 310 n.1, 312-314; right of, to be determined in court, 312, 345, 458; designation of incumbents by, 327-328; list of those presented, 342, 345; letters of, to Rev. T. S. Drage, 408, 417, 477, 481; to Rev. John Wills, 428, 480. *See also* Induction
Presents: given to Cherokee Indians, 400; to Catawba Indians, 400
President, Lord. *See* Leveson-Gower, Granville
Preslar, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 381
Preslie, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Press: Tryon to acquire for printing currency, 18, 24; freedom of, in North Carolina, 810-811; British liberty of, 811; licentiousness of, 830. *See also* Davis, James
Prestwood, Augustine: signs petition of rights, 382
Prestwood Creek: 790 n.1
Pretender: success to, expressed by Regulators, 510
Price, Isaac: 568 n.7
Price, John: pays quitrents, 441
Prices: of provisions for army, 694
Prichards, Captain: paid for expenses in Regulator campaign, 669
Prince: birth of, 766. *See also* Ernest Augustus
Prince George County, Va.: 33 n.1
Prince George I: Capt. Staunton bound for Ireland, 358

Princess: birth of, 320. *See also* Augusta Sophia
Princeton University: 9 n.3, 250 n.5, 319 n.1, 568 n.9
Printer: tax for, 48, 50, 53
Printing: office damaged in storm, 363; investigation concerning work in, 488-497. *See also* Counterfeiters; Davis, James; Steuart, Andrew
Prisoners: two Regulators confined in jail, 151; to be strictly guarded, 155; guard officer to report concerning, 158; pay own expenses, 172; rescue of, 177; petition on behalf of, 213; two identified, 214 n.1; orders and regulations for guarding, 553-554; Waightstill Avery prisoner of Regulators, 622; one reported killed in escape attempt, 624 n.6; trial by court-martial for, 688, 700, 706, 707, 708, 713, 715 n.8, 746, 754, 772, 778, 816, 840; escape of, 691, 692, 718; an officer and fourteen men to guard, 693; to be released only on written orders, 701; guards to attend court with, 712; quarter guard to take charge of, 714; to be exchanged, 721; Tryon not to wait for two of his men who were taken by Regulators, 722; Benjamin Merrill is prisoner of Edmund Fanning, 726-727; troops march with, 729, 730; court in Hillsborough to try, 736; taken in battle, 740, 741, 773; exempt from pardon, 751, 769; brought into camp, 760, 761, 765 n.8; released, 763; Tryon sends troops out with, 764; Lewis Henry DeRosset, commissary of, in Charles Town, 878; mentioned, 216 n.12, 217 n.29, 373 n.8
Pritchet, Jeremiah: 781 n.1
Privy Council: requested by Tryon that favor be granted Edmund Fanning, 848-849
Privy Seal, Lord. *See* Howard, Henry
Proclamation money. *See* Money
Proclamation of George III: 861
Proclamation of James Hasell: 803
Proclamation of Josiah Martin: 828, 829, 843
Proclamation of William Nelson: 674
Proclamations of William Tryon: announcing repeal of three acts of assembly, 6-7; an act to establish orthodox clergy announced, 7; concerning marriage law, 16-17; proroguing assembly, 20, 97, 106, 255, 265, 383, 435, 526, 594, 668; concerning unrest in Orange County, 88, 516; appointment of justices announced, 96; unrest in Anson County, 105; desertion by sailors, 140; fees charged by officials, 164; offer of pardon, 185, 199, 361, 724, 727, 741-743, 745-746, 751-752, 756, 774, 815, 816; fee for affixing seals to, 233; concerning counterfeiters under sentence of death, 246; murderer from England believed to be in America, 253; new justices of the peace appointed, 254; dissolving assembly, 333; warning sheriffs to enforce laws properly, 434-435; for apprehension of felons, 458-459; against counterfeiters, 499-500; calling general muster, 518-519; against arsonists, 523; prohibiting exportation of corn, 579-580; against selling specified supplies to Regulators, 603-604; lifting certain provisions concerning the sale of corn, 617; for assistance in recruiting seamen and others, 665; illustration of, 742; reward for capturing certain outlawed Regulators, 771; offering reward for capture of Hermon Husband, 825; mentioned, 87, 100, 119, 169, 176, 184, 225, 518, 764, 769, 772, 823
Produce: cannot be sold for gold or silver with which to pay taxes, 19; road from backcountry to Wilmington and Brunswick to bring to ports in province, 42; use of in lieu of currency, 379, 380
Promissory notes: issued to pay troops, 472, 473
Propositions and grievances, committee of: 580 n.1
Prosper: Capt. Coulson, bound for Bristol, 23, 24; Capt. Robinson, brings letters to Tryon, 321. *See also* Robinson, Captain
Providence Gazette and Country Journal: 834
Provincial Congress: 15 n.2. *See also* Hillsborough; New Bern
Provisions: provided by Tryon to refresh troops, 148; Moses Alexander to furnish, 150, 644; Hugh Montgomery to furnish, 153; for one day, to be delivered to troops, 154, 155, 157, 158, 159, 668, 689, 690; to be delivered as usual, 156, 714; to be provided sufficient for a week, 524; to be provided sufficient for two weeks, 525; Regulators have a large quantity, 556; quantity sufficient for a detachment to be taken, 604, 607; to be provided sufficient for three weeks, 605, 606, 607-608; will be supplied while men are on duty, 609; Thomas Hart to furnish, 635; quantity per day specified, 642, 646, 663; when supplied from commissary, daily allowance in cash to cease, 643; commissary to provide, 647; colonels responsible for, while on march, 652; to be supplied regularly, 673; guard to protect, 675; Richard Blackledge and Thomas Hart, commissaries for, 679; commissary to deliver daily, 684, 692; wagons to go to Hillsborough for, 693; list of prices to be paid for, 694; wagon with, to accompany army, 696, 701; of "rebels," belong to captors, 698; commissary to furnish fresh provisions for nurses, 699; two days' provisions to be issued Edmund Fanning and party, 702; two wagonloads, for detachment, 703; impressed, 716; army halts to await arrival of, 720; left behind by Regulators, 722, 741, 744; Rangers detached with two loads of, 725, 753; left in camp, 740; taken by boat up [Neuse?] river for troops, 801-802; requisitions for, filled, 816; none on hand at beginning of expedition, 817
Provost General: duties of, 681
Pryor, Robert: 640
Public accounts. *See* Finances, public; Records, public; Taxes
Pugh, Mr.: reports on profit of plantations, 773
Pugh, Enoch: signs Regulator petition, 110, 112
Pugh, James: signs Regulator petition, 111; his execution depicted on monument, 723; mentioned, 732 n.12
Pugh, Jesse: signs Regulator petition, 113. *See also* Pew, Jesse
Pugh, John: signs Regulator petition, 111; petition for pardon of, 121 n.8, 143 n.4
Pugh, Jonathan: 229 n.15
Pugh, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 110
Pugh, Thomas: commissioned ranger of Tuscarora lands, 233
Pungo River. *See* Matchapungo River
Puppy: named for Tryon, 813
Purdie, Hugh: sheriff of Bladen County, pays quitrents, 445
Purviance, Will: to assist in dividing estate, 89
Pyle, John: signs address of Regulators to Tryon, 142; identified, 143 n.7; to furnish flour and wagon and team, 745

Q

Quakers: John Pyle identified as, 143 n.7; William White identified as, 276 n.2; Hermon Husband expelled by, 278; Pasquotank parish full of, 314; is one of two sects tolerated in the province, 315; Richard Bradley

identified as, 499 n.3; furnish flour for troops, 725; supplies requisitioned from, 745; purported address of, to Tryon, 775-776
Quartering Act: observed in North Carolina, 785
Quartermaster: orders concerning, 679-680, 682, 684
Quebec: president of, 677 n.1, 862 n.1
Queen Anne's Bounty: claimed, to aid poor clergymen, 10
Queen Anne's Creek: 528 n.1
Queen's College: 161 n.9, 564-567, 568 n.4, 628
Queen's Museum: 186 n.1, 567 n.1, 639 n.12
Queensberry, duke of. *See* Douglas, Charles
Quern stones: pair in cargo of *Aurora*, 71
Quince, Parker: goods on *Aurora* consigned to, 67
Quince, Richard: quitrents due, 444
Quitrents: steps taken to collect arrears, 26, 294; council asks that salary be paid from, 62-63, 171; collection of, does not keep pace with expansion of settlement, 137; paid, 216 n.3; Tryon to try to collect more effectively, 273; in Earl Granville's district, arrears nearly equal the value of the land, 295; trustworthy collectors difficult to find, 296; suggestions for improving the collection of, 297; salary of governor of North Carolina formerly paid from receipts of, 307, 734; Samuel Strudwick's suggestions for collecting, 338-339, 351; instances of deficiencies to be reported, 343-344; bill to enforce collection of, 345 n.1; request for release from payment on land surrendered, 357, 516-517 n.1; John Randolph's recommendations, 367-371, 429-430; receiver of, called cruel and oppressive, 380; papers of Tryon concerning, delivered to proper offices in government by earl of Hillsborough, 403, 451; letter concerning, mentioned, 417, 419, 434 n.1; report on audit of, 420-422; collection always irregular and uncertain, 423; amount received since 1749 reported, 436, 449; amounts received from various counties, 437-446; Tryon suggests that North Carolina model its collection plan on that of Virginia, 626; bill for, mentioned by earl of Hillsborough, 766; earl of Hillsborough seeks advice on bill for collecting, 775. *See also* Rent-roll

R

Raiford, Matthew, Jr.: signs petition for rights, 382
Raiford, William: signs petition for rights, 381
Rainbow: commanded by George Collier, 868 n.1
Raines, George: signs Regulator petition, 111
Raines, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Rainey, John: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Rains, William: 228 n.2
Raisins: in cargo of *Aurora*, 69
Raleigh: 757 n.7
Rammers: in stores of Fort Johnston, 298
Ramsay, George: 129
Ramsey, Ambrose: 257 n.14
Ramsey, James: signs Regulator petition, 113
Ramsey, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Ramsouer, Michael: signs Regulator petition, 112
Randolph, John: responds to Tryon's request for his observations on the land law and quitrents, 366-371; identified, 367 n.1; Tryon sends earl of Hillsborough the observations of, 429-430
Randolph County: 121 n.10, 769 n.1
Ranelalor, Felus: signs Regulator petition, 113
Raney, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Raney, William: signs Regulator petition, 112
Rangers: to escort commissary carriages, 672, 673, 727; arrive at Smith's Ferry, Johnston County, and join other troops, 685; to be relieved from baggage guard, 685; form advance guard, 686; not to be commanded by a colonel, 687; position in line—to cover the flanks, 694; Dr. Thomas Haslin to care for men in, 696, 800 n.16; duty as governor's guard, 702, 704, 705, 706, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714; to march to join Orange detachment on Deep River, 703; to take town guard at Bethabara, 707; part of Craven County detachment, 716; composed of one company, 717; joins Orange detachment, 725; left at Pole Cat Creek with Wake and Orange detachments, 726; return of, when camped at Hermon Husband's, 747; dispatched with provisions for Edmund Fanning's corps, 753
Rankin, William: exempt from pardon, 756, 774; briefly identified, 757 n.5; has not surrendered, 769
Ranks: discussed, 633, 783-784
Rasher, Benjamin: 801
Ratcliff, Elisha: signs petition for rights, 382
Ratcliff, Samuel: signs petition for rights, 381
Ratcliff, Samuel, Jr.: signs petition for rights, 382
Raven of Newcassie: Cherokee leader, 206
Raven of Tugaloo: Cherokee leader, 206
Ray, James: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; possible identity suggested, 373 n.11
Ray, Samuel: 142, 143 n.11
Ready money store: Samuel Cornell's, 362
Receiver general: his commission on quitrents, 437; accounts of 1766-1768, 437-446
Records, public: for 1739 and 1740 missing, probably lost in Chowan River at time of move, 336; keeping of, 385, 390, 391, 392, 393-395; to be moved to New Bern, 558, 559; secretary's records arrive safely, 574; expenses of move, 578; of Regulator troubles sent to Tryon in New York by Josiah Martin, 854
Recruiting of troops: for His Majesty's service, 665; recruiting party given quarters in compliance with act of Parliament, 785. *See also* Cotton, Lieutenant, and Hayward, Thomas
Reding, Frances: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Reding, Sanders: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Reding, William: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Reed, Ann (Mrs.): mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Reed, James (Rev.): approves James McCartney for ordination, 27; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; at Christ Church Parish, Craven County, 327, 482
Reed, William: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; identified, 373 n.10
Reed, William: surgeon, 894
Reedy Creek Camp: 706, 760
Reedy Fork: 749
Reedy Fork (settlement): 790
Reedy River: 203
Regiments: to be held in readiness, 605, 606, 607, 609, 612, 613; king's American, 865, 866, 887, 888
Regulators (insurgents, rebels, rioters):* articles of association and oath of, 94-95, 100; journal of an expedition into the backcountry against, 144-160; advertisements of, 110-113, 113-119; mentioned, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120; objectives stated, 177; "conven-

*The contents of the letters that passed between Governor Tryon and the Regulators as well as between other persons on both sides of the dispute are reflected under the appropriate subjects in this index. For a chronological list of these letters, see the calendar of letters on pages xiv-xxx.

tion" with, to try to settle problems in Rowan County, 636-638, 655, 659; two accounts of war against, 678-731. *See also* Alamance, Battle of; Petition; Riots
Reichel, Johann Friedrich (Bishop): 788 n.1
Religious services for military: orders concerning, 682. *See also* Divine service
Remmick, Margaret: pays quitrents, 443
Rent-roll: prepared in fifteen volumes, 294, 296; law for, recommended, 297; proves to be defective, 338; additions to be made from time to time, 339; causes of deficiencies to be reported, 343; details of the scheme proposed for forming, 344-345 n.1; John Randolph's comments on, 367-368; letter concerning, read by Board of Trade, 419; auditor may assist in keeping current, 423; auditor directed to furnish, to receiver general annually, 449
Revenue acts: of Parliament for America declared contrary to spirit of commerce, 360; report for 1748-1761, 474-475
Reward: for return of Hussar cloak, 701; for spoils, 702; for escaped Regulators, 770, 771
Reynolds, F. R.: witnesses Margaret Tryon's will, 896
Reynolds, Thomas: pays quitrents, 441
Rhode Island: 877
Rhodes's Company, Tenth Regiment: 217 n.24
Ribbon: large quantities purchased by Tryon, 735, 794
Rice: to be exported to certain foreign markets, 42; to be carried to British ports, 68; leveled to ground by storm, 364; rice mill invented, 563, 564 n.1, 573-574. *See also* Gibson, Walter; Jones, Mr.
Rice, Catharine: pays fine, 446
Rice, John, Jr.: 502
Rice, Nathaniel: payment from the estate of, 446
Rice, Stephen: pays fine, 446
Richard, F.: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; identity suggested, 373 n.5
Richards, Captain: of schooner *Polly*, to take gunpowder to New Bern, 523
Richards, Dr.: surgeon to troops on Alamance campaign, 698, 699, 709, 797
Richards, Francis Thomas: identity suggested, 373 n.5
Richards, John: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Richardson, Captain: paid expenses for opposing Regulators, 670
Richardson, Stan: signs Regulator petition, 112
Richardson, William: 565, 568 n.8
Richerson, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 113
Richerson, Peter: signs Regulator petition, 112
Richey, Thomas: pays quitrents, 440
Richland Creek: 725, 768; settlement, 748
Richmond County: 93 n.3
Riddick, Josiah: 772
Riddle, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 110
Riely, John: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372
Riga (Russia): source of potash for Great Britain, 377
Rigby, Richard: member, Board of Trade, 805; paymaster general, 873
Ring, diamond: Mrs. Tryon's, 895
Riots: defined, and treatment of, specified, 122; rioters quelled, 160; in Hillsborough, 200 n.2, 228 n.5, 514, 519, 598, 616, 618, 639 n.6, 657, 833, 854; bill to prevent, 599, 863 n.1; law, 620, 622, 623, 773, 822, 837, 838; court in New Bern to try those charged with, 649; cause of unrest in province, 732; called treason, 840. *See also* Anson County; Orange County; Regulators
Rivington, Charles: 757 n.1
Rivington, James: 757, 779
Rivington's New York Gazette and Universal Advertiser: 757 n.1
Rivington's New-York Gazetteer: or the Connecticut, New Jersey, Hudson's River, and Quebec Weekly Advertiser: 757 n.1
Rivington's New York Loyal Gazette: 757 n.1
Rix, William: Mrs. Tryon's servant, mentioned in her will, 895
Road: public, 14 n.1, 42; to be repaired, 691
Roanoke, port of: 14 n.1, 45, 48, 109 n.7, 423, 563 n.1, 617
Roanoke Company: 174 n.14
Roanoke River: possible injury to commerce of, by privateers, 322; storm on, 772
Roasbrock, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Robberson, Thomas: signs petition for new county, 227; identified, 228 n.6
Robbery: 1. *See also* Kennedy, James
Roberson, Captain: of the *Hero*, bound for Falmouth, 39, 43, 44, 58, 64; bound for Charles Town, 131, 132, 133
Roberson, John: 789
Roberson, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 112
Roberson, William: exempt from pardon, 774
Roberson, William (Col.): 228 n.6
Robes: for assembly officers, 11, 12, 108, 109 n.5
Robeson, Thomas: signs petition for inspection of hemp and tobacco, 372; mentioned, 373 n.9
Robeson, William: 50, 55 n.12, 756, 757 n.6
Robinson, Captain: delivers letter to Charles Town, 98, 315, 320; brings letter to Tryon in the *Prosper*, 321; of the ship *Fowey*, 323
Robinson, Mr.: to lay bill on quitrents before Commissioners of the Treasury, 775
Robinson, Charles: 92, 93 n.4
Robinson, Henry: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identity suggested, 216 n.8
Robinson, John: 520, 626 n.1, 789, 804
Robinson, Luke: signs Regulator petition, 173; delivers petition, 175; signs petition for rights, 382
Robinson, Tirey: signs petition for rights, 381
Robinson, William: 247, 249 n.13
Robson, Thomas: 373 n.9
Rochford, earl of. *See* Zuylestein, William Henry
Rock Fork Creek: Tryon owns land on, 876
Rock Fort, Conn.: 865
Rockets: set off by Tryon, 763
Rockingham County: 121 n.9
Rocky Point Plantation: 32 n.6
Rocky River: 160 n.2, 161 n.8, 209, 745; settlement, 748
Rocky River Church: 568 n.9
Rodney, George Brydges: 207 n.1
Rogers, Mr.: application for Holy Orders, 483
Rogers, Hyram: signs Regulator petition, 112
Rogers, Jacob: signs Regulator petition, 112
Rogers, John: 400, 401 n.2
Rogers, Josiah: signs Regulator petition, 110
Rogers, Leon: signs Regulator petition, 112
Rogers, William: signs Regulator petition, 173, 174; mentioned, 175 n.27
Roles, Damsey: signs Regulator petition, 112
Rollins, Drury: signs Regulator petition, 112
Rolls [for bandages?]: purchased, 791
Roman Catholics: 376, 633
Romans, Epistle to: text of sermon, 188
Romney: to take Commodore Samuel Hood to Boston, 206

Rooke, Captain: paid for two days' hire of Negroes, 669; paid for opposition to Regulators, 670
Rooke, Bartholomew: signs petition for postal service, 285; mentioned, 286 n.3
Rope: in stores of Fort Johnston, 300; purchased by Tryon, 791, 794
Rose, William: signs petition for tax relief, 215; identified, 217 n.25
Ross, Charles: 84
Ross, Francis: his land joined by that of John Barnett, 440
Ross, Hannah: 84
Ross, John: 340 n.1
Round, James: signs Regulator petition, 173
Routh, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 112
Row, John: signs petition for new county, 227; possible identity suggested, 229 n.17
Rowan, Mathew: estate of, sued for quitrents, 445
"Rowan": parole of the day, 704
Rowan Committee of Correspondence: 639 n.15
Rowan County: road to frontier to be built through, 14 n.1, 42; William Frohock, deputy sheriff of, 21 n.3; Regulators expect aid from, 80; Edmund Fanning authorized to call out militia in, 85, 102; John Dunn attempts to solve Regulator problems in, 94 n.6; Regulators from, approach Salisbury, 151; two insurgents from, to be tried, 184; insurgents active in, 199, 448, 470, 816; militia from, marches to Hillsborough, 207; secretary's fees from militia commissions in, 232; Tryon County formed adjacent to, 268; opposition in, to marriage and vestry acts, 282; number of taxables in, 326; parish in, 328, 482; petition from, 375-378, 471; opposition to Established Church in, 411, 415, 586 n.2; setting described, 411; tax collector appointed, 416 n.4; Matthew Locke active in, 467 n.5; provincial expenses in, 474; Hugh Waddell active in, 596 n.1; Tryon supports petition of German settlers in, 600-601; ironworks in, 602; Guilford County created from, 630; Adlai Osborn active in, 634-635 n.2; quota of troops, 644; troops called out, 647; John Frohock excused from militia service in, 648; four wagonloads of flour from, sent to Tryon's troops, 716; troops to march through, 729; Rowan-Surry County line mentioned, 749 n.1; scouting party sent into, 754; mentioned, 142 n.1, 185 n.1, 186 n.5, 381, 405 n.3, 581, 585 n.1, 639 n.12, 643 n.1, 750 n.2, 800 n.18
Rowan County Committee of Safety: 161 n.11, 162 n.22, 416 n.12, 639 n.13
Rowan regiment (battalion, brigade): provisions and drink provided on day of review and departure from Salisbury, 146; eleven companies march into Salisbury, 147; toast to its success, by officers, gentlemen, and governor, 148; volunteers from, to be reported to governor, 149; orders received to march out of Salisbury, 150, 151, 152; provisions and ammunition for, 153; names of officers and men to be reported, 155; position in line assigned, 156; Rev. George Suther to preach to Rowan troops, 157; main guard duty, 158; respond to governor's thanks for their service, 159; Hugh Montgomery commissary of, 161 n.11; charges for ammunition of, not determined, 238; expenses of, 239; return of troops at Hillsborough, 240; Hugh Montgomery paid for expenses, 266; troops not involved with insurgents to be called up, 518; to be called to protect court if necessary, 594-595; Frohock replaced as commander, 648; quarter guard duty, 707; officers from, to serve on court-martial, 707; ordered to march, 708
Royal Camp: 699, 700, 745, 746
Royal Gazette: 757 n.1
Royal Society of London: George Brownrigg reads paper before, 251 n.10
Royalists: term applied to Tryon's force against Regulators, 718
Rozar, Reubin: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Rudd, Burlingham: signs petition for rights, 382
Ruine, David: signs Regulator petition, 113
Ruissett, Peter: 575 n.1
Rum: duty on, to be refunded to Samuel Cornell, 8; lost in storm, 362; William Dry supplies, for navy, 563 n.1; tax on, for support of Queen's College, 567; taken from a Regulator's house, 719; quantity purchased by Tryon, 794, 802; for people in boat who transported liquors for the governor, 801
Rumford, Sarah: 486
Rushen, Mark: signs Regulator petition, 173
Russell, John. *See* Bedford, duke of
Russell, John: his land on Cape Fear River to be site of Campbellton, 625; carries goods for governor, 801
Russell, William: his land on Cape Fear River to be site of Campbellton, 625
Russellborough (house): 275 n.3
Rutherford, Griffith: attends council of war, 185; identified, 186 n.9; to be paid out of sinking fund, 591, 592; militia officer, 623, 638; mentioned, 467 n.4, 586 n.1, 639 n.16, 765 n.3
Rutherfurd, James (Col.): 646, 666, 667, 797
Rutherfurd, John: member of the council, 4, 32, 45, 54, 64, 95, 262, 263, 264, 784, 815, 875; identified, 4 n.2; member of assembly, 18; signs petition to king, 19, 83; signs warrant for payment of Joseph Montfort, 21; boundary line commissioner, 98, 203; takes command of troops during Tryon's illness, 152, 157, 200; appointed lieutenant general, 155, 156; attends council of war, 185, 719; named a justice of the peace for Duplin County, 247; named a justice of the peace for Chowan County, 249; opposes tax that is burdensome to people, 262, 263, 264; signs petition for postal service, 285; writes Tryon about his work as receiver general of quitrents, 294-295, 419, 875; records prepared by, 343; reports to Tryon on quitrents, 420-422, 435-436; accounts as receiver general, 437-446; account of fines, forfeitures, escheats received, 446; plans to send his accounts to the earl of Hillsborough, 449; examination of suspected counterfeiters and others sworn before, 488-497; judge advocate, 679, 699; given horse to replace one killed in battle, 715; paid for charges of troops, 797; certificate of Tryon in support of loyalist claim, 875; dead, 875; mentioned, 162 n.19, 201 n.4
Rutherfurd, Thomas: appointed deputy collector of quitrents in Bladen County, 443; ceases to be deputy collector of quitrents for Cumberland County, 445
Rutledge, Thomas: 247, 248 n.6
Ryle, John: signs petition for rights, 381

S

Sackville, George (Lord). *See* Germain, George Sackville
Saddlebags: captured from rebels belong to captors, 698
Saddles: 698, 699, 702, 705, 722, 725
Sailors: from Wilmington, form artillery company, 816
"St. Albans": parole of the day, 711
St. Andrew's Parish, Tyrrell County: 328
St. Augustine, Florida: 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 201 n.2

St. Barnabas' Parish, Hertford County: 328, 482
St. Christopher Island: 657 n.1. *See also* St. Kitts Island
St. David's Parish, Cumberland County: 327
St. Gabriel's Parish, Duplin County: 327, 482, 624
St. George's Parish, Anson County: 257 n.15, 327
St. George's Parish, Hyde County: 328
St. George's Parish, Northampton County: 328, 482
"St. James's": parole of the day, 708
St. James's Parish, New Hanover County: 126 n.1, 275 n.2, 328, 428, 458, 480, 481, 482
St. John's Fort, Canada: beseiged, 859, 861, 862
St. John's Parish, Bute County: 327, 482
St. John's Parish, Carteret County: 327
St. John's Parish, Granville County: 104 n.1, 373 n.2
St. John's Parish, Onslow County: 328
St. John's Parish, Pasquotank County: 315 n.3, 328, 482
St. Kitts Island: 207 n.1. *See also* St. Christopher Island
St. Luke's Parish, Chelsea, Middlesex County [London]: once home of Margaret Wake Tryon, 893; bequest to its poor people, made by Mrs. Tryon, 895
St. Luke's Parish, Rowan County: number of white taxables in, 328; Tryon writes to, on behalf of Rev. T.S. Drage, 408; incumbent identified, 409 n.1; petition of churchmen of, concerning selection of vestrymen, 415; vestry supports Drage, 417; letters from Drage to Tryon concerning unrest in, 432-433, 460-467; Tryon comments on affairs of the church with respect to, 476-477; Tryon sends letters of presentation and induction to, 481; included in report on clergy of province, 482; petition from, sent to assembly by Tryon, 560; assembly to delay action concerning, 586; Tryon supports request for German-speaking minister and teacher in, 600-601
St. Malo: 864 n.1
St. Martin's Parish, Bladen County: 327
St. Martin's Parish, Mecklenburg County: 328
St. Mary's Church, Twickenham, England: Tryon's tomb there, pictured, 891; remains deposited there, 893; Margaret Wake Tryon buried there, 893; Tryon family coat-of-arms in window, pictured, 896
St. Mary's Parish, Edgecombe County: 327, 482
St. Matthew's Parish, Hillsborough: 81 n.3, 202 n.1, 256 n.1, 319 n.2, 328, 482, 510 n.1
St. Michael's Parish, Pitt County: 328
St. Patrick's Parish, Dobbs County: 327, 482
St. Paul's Parish, Chowan County: 327, 482
St. Philip's Parish, Brunswick County: 310 n.1, 311, 312, 313, 327, 481, 482
St. Philip's Parish, Charlestown, S.C.: 229 n.21
St. Stephen's Parish, Johnston County: 14 n.1, 202 n.1, 328, 481, 482
St. Thomas's Parish, Beaufort County: 327, 482
St. Thomas's Parish, Tryon County: 328
Salaries: for chief justice, 40, 380, 630; set by crown, independent of the people, 78; for Rev. Samuel Fiske doubtful, 246, 315 n.3; for Tryon, to be paid, 306, 734; for ministers, 311, 315 n.3; Tryon to earl of Hillsborough on, for collectors of quitrents, 343, 344 n.1; clerks and others to have yearly rates with gifts, rewards, and fees prohibited, 375-376; for Rev. T.S. Drage, 465, 477
"Salem": parole of the day, 707
Salem (town): 760, 764, 765 n.3, 795 n.1
Saliey (Cherokee leader): 203, 204, 206. *See also* Sallowee (Salue)
Salisbury: bill for erecting a jail in, 14 n.1; borough representatives, 94 n.6, 161 n.11, 162 n.22; troops march from, to Hillsborough, 141 n.1; Tryon arrives in, 146; Tryon returns to, 147; Tryon meets troops in, 149; Tryon dines in, with officers, 150; Tryon unwell in, 151-152; proclamation of pardon to be read in, 160; doctor in, 162 n.22; Tryon to meet with twelve Regulators in, 170; horse thieves convicted in, 233; six swivel guns at, 322; petition delivered to Tryon in, 408; letters from Rev. T.S. Drage on church affairs in, 432-433, 460-467; map of, made by C. J. Sauthier, 558 n.1; ironworks in vicinity of, 602; judge in, threatened by Regulators, 623; not deemed prudent to hold court in, 637; "convention" with Regulators held at, 636-638, 655, 659; troops to be sent to, 665; Tryon writes to Hugh Waddell from, 678; guards to be posted on road to, 694; Waddell's troops to camp near, 720; rangers advance in road toward, 727; Waddell turned back to, 744; Waddell to remain near, 752; prisoners to be tried at, 778; Waddell's troops entrenched near, 816; mentioned, 159, 186 n.7, 224, 719, 740, 798
"Salisbury": parole of the day, 154, 691
Salisbury Committee of Safety: 568 n.3
Salisbury District: 14 n.1, 40, 416 n.7, 434, 636
Salisbury Inferior Court: 421
Salisbury road: in relation to Catawba Indian boundary, 252
Salisbury Superior Court: 79, 176, 200, 421, 636
Salling (Sally), George Adam: signs Regulator petition, 110, 112; Regulators to meet at home of, 123, 144, 146, 212; identified, 160 n.2, 228 n.11
Sallowee (Salue) (Cherokee leader): 297. *See also* Saliey
Salt: commissioner of, 654 n.1; salt works, 668 n.1; mentioned, 793, 799, 866
Salter, Edward: pays quitrent, 443
Salter, Robert: 529; captain, 710, 717
Saltpeter: 69
Salue. *See* Saliey; Sallowee
Sampson, James: attends council of war, 185; identified, 186 n.3, 552 n.1; deputy receiver of quitrents for Duplin County, 443; to order regiment out if necessary to protect New Bern, 552, 605; orders issued to, to call up troops, 646; warrant to pay expenses, 662
Sampson, John: member of council, 4, 95, 247, 249, 262, 263, 264; identified, 5 n.4, 186 n.2; signs petition of council to king, 63-64, 82-83; appointed lieutenant general, 155; to take post at head of right wing, 156; attends council of war, 185; signs petition for postal service, 285; patron of Rev. Hobart Briggs, 312; warrant to pay, drawn, 667; mentioned, 315 n.2
Sampson County: 405 n.1, 500 n.2, 552 n.1, 555 n.2
Sampson family: 248 n.7
Sanders: carriagemaker, 669
Sanders, Alexander: 674
Sanders, Charles: signs petition for tax relief, 215; possible identity suggested, 217 n.23
Sanders, Daniel: signs Regulator petition, 112
Sanders, James: signs petition for rights, 382 (2)
Sanders, Luke: 538
Sanders, Patrick: signs petition for rights, 382
Sanders, Thomas Elick: signs Regulator petition, 112
Sanders, William: signs Regulator petition, 110
Sanderson, William: signs petition for new county, 227; identified, 228 n.10
Sands, Richard: signs petition for rights, 381
Sandwell, England: 871
Sandy Creek (settlement): Edmund Fanning and twenty-seven armed men take Regulators at, 118; Fanning owns land on, 120 n.5; Ralph McNair well received there, 123-124; community of, 177; march to New

Bern to begin from, 657; Regulators assembling at, 720; Hugh Waddell to be between Yadkin River and Sandy Creek, 743; army camped at Hermon Husband's there, 747; provisions requisitioned from, 748, 790; Tryon writes to Waddell from, 749; mentioned, 119, 143 n.4
Sandy Creek Camp: 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 751, 752, 753
"Santee": parole of the day, 711
Sathburn, Mr.: visits Orange County, 81, 82 n.6
Saunders, Mr.: paid for ensign staffs, 671
Saunders, Mr.: the smith, 671
Saunders, Mr.: the turner, 671
Saunders, Elizabeth: mentioned in Tryon's will, 889, 892
Saunders, Patrick: signs Regulator petition, 173
Saunders, William: mentioned in Tryon's will, 889
Sauthier, Claude Joseph: his map of Brunswick pictured, 313; takes survey map to assembly, 557; identified, 558 n.1; allowance for maps, 572, 577, 578; keeps account of work on trenches, 670; director of baggage wagons and superintendent of artillery and military stores, 679; to supply tools for pioneers, 691; map of camp and battle plan pictured, 695; warrant to pay for service, 797
Savannah, Ga.: 70
Savannah River: 203, 204
Sawmills: operated by Richard Brownrigg, 251 n.10; for use of workmen erecting ironworks on Trent River, 302; dams for, destroyed by storm, 364
Saxon, Benjamin: 101, 102
Saxon, Charles: 142, 143 n.9, 167
Saxon, Charles: signs petition for new county, 227
Saxton, Sarah: Mrs. Tryon's servant, mentioned in her will, 895
Sayre, John (Rev.): of Fairfield, Conn., 867, 868 n.4
Schaw, Janet: 162 n.24
Schaw, Robert: appointed lieutenant colonel of artillery, 156, 645; identified, 162 n.24; attends council of war, 185, 200; signs petition for postal service, 285; orders to march, 645, 708; to be given warrants on the treasury, 652, 661, 796; to serve as president of a court-martial, 707; to rank as colonel, 709; report on his troops, 733
Schools: James McCartney, tutor in family of John Harvey, 27; Mr. Giffard invited to establish a school, 129; David Caldwell has academy, 179 n.4; at New Bern, 260 n.1, 546-547; at Edenton, 288; expenditure for public schools, 474; for backcountry, 534, 539, 541; grammar school, 564; Simon Bright builds chapel and school on his Johnston County plantation, 575 n.1; act disallowed to declare lots in New Bern for, 805. *See also* Queen's Museum
Scotland: cattle in, 479 n.1
Scotland, Church of: 281, 282
Scots: settle in Cumberland County, 401
Scott, Joseph: 738
Scottish families: 5, 6, 9, 629
Screws, hand: among the stores at Fort Johnston, 299
Scurlock, Mial: 228 n.3
Sea coast: between Beaufort and Portsmouth, visited by Tryon for his health, 512
Seamen: desertion of, 3, 6; enlistment of, sought, 665
Searcy, William: signs Regulator petition, 111
Sears, Isaac: 757 n.1
Second North Carolina Battalion: 142 n.2, 229 n.12, 257 n.24
Second North Carolina Regiment: 790 n.1
Seeds: 71, 220 n.3. *See also* Gardens
Selima and Azor (play): 868 n.1
Sellers, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 110, 112
Sentries: duties of, 553, 683, 684
Servants, domestic: mentioned in Tryon's will, 889; Mrs. Tryon's, mentioned in her will, 895. *See also* Negroes; Slaves
Settlement, act of: rights under cited, 378
Settlement of the province: an act to encourage, 629
Seventh Battalion: 216 n.14
Seventh Regiment: 635 n.7
Sevier, John: 229 n.15
Seymore, Richard: 244 n.1
Seymore, Thomas: 244 n.1
Seymour-Conway, Francis (earl of Hertford; Lord Chamberlain): 805
Shackelsworth, Benjamin: 801
Shallow Ford: 763
Shannon, Hugh: pays quitrents, 440
Sharp, Mr.: paid for aid against Regulators, 670
Sharp's Company, Tenth Regiment: 175 n.27, 216 n.6
Sharpless, Elizabeth: 499 n.3
Sharpless, John: 499 n.3
Shaw, Philip, Jr.: signs Regulator petition, 113
Sheegle, George: pays quitrents, 438
Sheep: lamb, provided for troops, 694; sold by Tryon, 789; brought in by Gilbert Strayhorn, 790
Shelburne, earl of. *See* Petty, William
Shepard, Abraham: signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; identified, 214 n.3; sued for quitrents due, 445
Shepard, Jacob: signs petition for postal service, 285
Shephard, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
Sheppard, Captain: of Dobbs County detachment, 748
Sheppard, Abner [Abram?] Jr.: signs petition for postal service, 285
Sheppard, Abram, Jr.: 286 n.5
Sheppard, William: 2 n.1, 174 n.13
Sheriffs: appointment of, 14 n.1, 15, 41, 546; pay money into treasury, 49, 50; an act to direct disposal of land, goods, and chattels by, 287; revenue lost due to negligence or insolvency of, 393; severe treatment for persons who oppose, 412; ordered to execute the laws justly, 434; not effective collectors of quitrents, 445; sheriffs present in New Bern to make report to assembly, 536; militia to protect, if violence anticipated, 601; Tryon to those in the New Bern District to select grand jurymen with care, 620, 658; role of, in the election of assemblymen, 650; ordered to collect back taxes, 665; ordered to bring in certain named men, 674
Shew, Philip, Sr.: signs Regulator petition, 113
Shiles, Thomas: signs petition for new county, 227
Shin, Samuel: signs Regulator petition, 112
Ships: preserving of, 36, 37; of war, in Cape Fear River, 323; survey, 355; origin of, to be determined, 355; damaged in storm, 362, 364. *See also* names of ships
Shirts: hunting, 792
Shoemaker, Conrad: signs Regulator petition, 113
Shoes: in cargo of *Aurora*, 71; for troops, 712, 777
Short, Daniel: signs Regulator petition, 173; briefly identified, 174 n.6
Short, James: signs Regulator petition, 173; identified, 174 n.13
Short, William: signs Regulator petition, 173; identified, 174 n.14
Shovels: in cargo of *Aurora*, 71; in stores of Fort Johnston, 300

Sidden, William: signs petition for rights, 381
Sidewell, John: signs Regulator petition, 111
Sike, Christian: signs Regulator petition, 113
Silk: raw, 68; production encouraged, 333; cultivation of, 360, 384-385, 388, 390, 848 n.1; importation of, 768
Sills, Mincher: signs Regulator petition, 112
Silver: not available to pay taxes, 19
Simerman, Christian: pays quitrents, 440
Simerman, Hance: pays quitrents, 438
Simerman, Jacob: pays quitrents, 440
Simerman, Peter: pays quitrents, 440
Simkin, Joseph: 799
Simmonds, Mr.: lives on road from Salem to Hillsborough, 729; mentioned, 732 n.10
Simmons, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Simmons, Lewis: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Simpson, John: member of assembly, 45; signs statement of public accounts, 54; identified, 55 n.8; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; to assemble regiment if necessary to defend New Bern, 524, 607, 608; orders troops out, 529, 652; troops gather at courthouse and scouts sent out, 530; praised by Tryon, 537; warrant for service, 661; warrant for bounty, 796
Simpson's mill: requisitions from, 749, 789
Sims, William: receipt for riding express, 755, 798; identified, 799 n.2
Single Brothers Saal: Tryon dines in, 760; Tryon attends conference in, 763
Singstunde: Tryon attends, 761, 763
Sinking fund: 46, 50, 51, 264, 301, 304, 305, 306, 377, 418, 472, 476, 559, 591, 648
Sisters (Moravian): sing for Tryon, 761; wash for troops, 763; thought to be shut up like nuns, 764; told goodbye by Tryon, 764
Sitgreaves, [John]: losses in storm at New Bern, 363; guardroom at his house, 553
Sitgreaves, Thomas: signs petition for postal service, 285; claim allowed, 570, 571, 580, 669; mentioned as a judge, 662 n.1; paid for apprehending Hermon Husband, 671
Sitton, Phillip: signs Regulator petition, 113
Sixth North Carolina Battalion: 800 n.17
Skanes, Marlin: 299
Skinner, John: signs Regulator petition, 173; signs petition for rights, 382; mentioned, 174 n.4
Skinner, Jonathan: 174 n.4
Skins: to be taken only to British ports, 68; beaver skins, 68; sheepskins, 299, 671
Skipper, Barnabee: signs petition for rights, 381
Skipper, George: signs petition for rights, 381
Skipwith, Lady: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 895
Slaughter, Owen: signs petition for rights, 381
Slaves: owned by Benjamin Mott, 89 n.2; accused of murder, 143 n.8; emancipated by assembly, 217 n.22; in maritime part of the province, 377; owned by John Coart, 617 n.1; owners paid for work of, 669; advantages to owner when they are leased out, 772; owned by Major Croom, 802 n.1. *See also* Negroes
Slops: boxes and parcels of, on board *Aurora*, 67, 71
Smallpox: 134 n.1
Smith, Mr.: butcher, paid for labor and cooking in connection with Regulator campaign, 669
Smith, Sergeant: released from confinement, 692
Smith, Benjamin: signs petition for rights, 381
Smith, Charles: signs petition for new county, 228; identified, 229 n.20; signs petition for rights, 381
Smith, Chriestopher (Christopher): signs petition for new county, 228; identified, 229 n.21
Smith, Daniel: signs Regulator petition, 110
Smith, David: signs Regulator petition, 110; signs petition for rights, 381; pays quitrents, 445
Smith, Edward: signs petition for rights, 381; exempt from pardon, 756, 774; identified, 757 n.3
Smith, Francis: signs petition for rights, 381
Smith, Henry: signs Regulator petition, 111
Smith, James: 637, 639 n.14
Smith, John: 362, 402, 624 n.7, 652, 662, 667, 795
Smith, John: signs Regulator petition, 110, 111
Smith, John: signs petition for postal service, 285
Smith, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Smith, Michael (Rev.): 248 n.1
Smith, Peter: signs Regulator petition, 113; signs petition for tax relief, 215; briefly identified, 217 n.19; pays quitrents, 445; paid for public service, 671
Smith, Mrs. [Peter?]: paid by Mark Noble for services, 671
Smith, Richard: signs Regulator petition, 111, 112
Smith, Robert: signs petition for rights, 381
Smith, Samuel: 13 n.1, 19 n.1, 404, 405 n.3
Smith, Will: signs Regulator petition, 112
Smith, William: 808 n.1
Smith, William: chief justice, estate of, 437
Smith, Zechariah: signs petition for rights, 381
Smith's Ferry: troops camp at, 685; plan for placement of troops for formal review at, pictured, 685; troops reviewed in meadow on west side of Neuse River at, 716
Snider, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Snor, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Snowfield plantation: 186 n.8, 614 n.1
Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts: Tryon recommends men for the benefaction of, 28, 125-126, 127; support of, sought for qualified ministers, 310; reports to, on condition of the church in North Carolina, 311-315, 342, 345, 358, 482-483; Edward Jones seeks aid of, 332; Peter Blinn needs assistance from, 342, 345-346 n.1; Tryon is commended to, by Rev. T.S. Drage, 411; Tryon will comply with recommendations of, 480-482; aid of, sought to obtain minister and schoolmaster for German-speaking people of Rowan County, 600-601
Society Parish, Bertie County: 327, 346 n.2, 481, 482
Soldiers: regulations concerning, 679-684; punishment for crimes of, 681
Sondhill, John Smith: signs petition for rights, 381
Soner, Henry: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Sons of Liberty: 588, 757 n.1
South Carolina: Wyley family moves to, 8 n.1; North Carolina backcountry produce shipped from and credited to commerce of, 42; congress with Indians held in, 202; boundary line with, discussed, 202-204, 210, 269, 308, 581, 582; horse thieves from, find refuge in North Carolina, 209; couples go to, to be married by dissenting ministers, 282; mail service sought to, 284; dispatches for governor of, forwarded, 365; Tryon praises opulence and beauty of the metropolis of, 468; expense of men raised in North Carolina in 1761 for the service of, 475; method of keeping public accounts in, cited, 548; tonnage bill in, furnishes gunpowder, 632; officials in, will deny shelter to insurgents from North Carolina, 659; governor of, mentioned, 870-871 n.2; Gen. Sir Henry Clinton sails for, 878; mentioned, 859, 869
South-Carolina and American General Gazette: 779, 780

South Carolina Expedition: redemption of notes issued for, 50
South Carolina Gazette: 740, 741 n.1
Souther, P.W.: paid for twenty salt sacks, 793
Southerland, Ransom: 145, 160 n.3, 224
Southern Department: 7 n.1, 21, 64, 130, 365, 455 n.1
Southern District: 49, 182, 202, 204, 205, 284, 379, 408
Sowel, Charles: signs petition for rights, 382
Sowel, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Sowel, Lewis: signs petition for rights, 382
Sowel, Samuel: signs petition for rights, 382
Sowel, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Spades, steel: in stores of Fort Johnston, 300; purchased by Tryon, 794
Spaight, Richard: 217 n.26, 249 n.13, 421
Spain: court of, 504, 590; king of, 578
Spanish affair: 504, 543, 578-579, 579 n.2
Sparrow, Mr.: a carpenter of Knightsbridge, London, 895
Sparrow, Mrs.: mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 895
Specie: 63, 454. *See also* Money
Spencer, Colonel: field officer of the day, 708
Spencer, Samuel: 90, 93, 100, 172, 173, 174 n.2, 185, 244
Spices. *See* specific items
Spikes, hand: in the stores of Fort Johnston, 299
Spinks, Enoch: signs Regulator petition, 110
Sponges, with staves: in the stores of Fort Johnston, 298
Springfellow, William: signs Regulator petition, 113
Squirrels: to be destroyed, 14 n.1
Staffs: to support ensigns, bought for use of troops, 671
Stag Park: 338
Stagville: 754 n.2, 755
Stamp Act: Cornelius Harnett, a leader in protests to, 54 n.2, 214 n.4; John Ashe, speaker during crisis, 55 n.11; Maurice Moore opposes, 57 n.2; Traugott Bagge writes account of events relating to, 220 n.1; repeal of, 406, 600; declared unconstitutional by Lord Camden, 427 n.1; George Grenville works to obtain, 588 n.2; colonies advised to submit to, 835
"Stanhope": parole of the day, 159
Stanhouse, Mr.: a chain maker, 495
Stanley, Edward: 72 n.2
Stanley, Hans: member of Board of Trade, 805
Stanton, Mary: from Northampton, mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 889
Staples: purchased by Tryon, 677
Starkey, John: taxes paid by executors of, 52; briefly identified, 55 n.14; notes of, dispersed, 378
Stationery: in cargo of *Aurora*, 71
Staunton, Captain: of the *Prince George I*, bound for Ireland, 358
Staves: pine, 452, 453; white oak, 768; shipped from Cape Fear River, 878
Steel: a bundle of, in cargo of *Aurora*, 71
Steelyards: pair lost, 701
Stelie, Jacob: signs Regulator petition, 113
Stephens, Mr.: reportedly ordained, 310; possible identification suggested, 311 n.6
Stephens, Phillip: 355, 356
Steuart (Stuart, Stewart), Andrew (printer): employs James Mansfield, 494
Stevens, Abram: 873
Stevens, James: signs petition for tax relief, 215; briefly identified, 217 n.24
Stevens, John: 405
Stewart, Alexander (Rev.): signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; signs petition for postal service, 285; complaints of, mentioned, 311, 315 n.1; parish of, 327, 482
Stewart, James: 732 n.12, 843, 846
Stillhouses: 415, 602. *See also* Distillery
Stinkberry, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Stinton, Eron: signs Regulator petition, 111
Stocks, lint: without cock, in stores of Fort Johnston, 299
Stokes, David: signs petition for postal service, 285; mentioned, 286 n.8
Stokes, Henry: signs petition for rights, 382
Stokes County: 800 n.6
Stones Creek Camp: 714, 777
Stony Point: on Hudson River, captured, 868 n.1
Stores, military: 298-300, 353, 596, 641, 663, 664, 679, 794
Storm (September 7-8, 1769): effect of described, 362-363, 364-365, 386; assembly to consider relief, 388; assembly can provide no relief, 392; claims for losses, 405 n.1, 559 n.1; stillhouse damaged in, 415; King George expresses concern, 419, 447; causes damage to records, 445; printing type lost in, 497, 501
Storm (late May, 1771): damage and losses up Roanoke River and in the river's mouth, 772-773. *See also* Weather
Story, George: pays quitrents, 439
Strader, Henry: signs Regulator petition, 113
Straps, ensign: four purchased, 674
Strayhorn, Gilbert: 790
Stringer, John: 142
Strongfellow, William: 142, 143 n.3
Stroon, Richard: signs petition for new county, 227
Stroud, Abraham: signs Regulator petition, 111
Strudwick, Samuel: member of council, 4, 32, 64, 83, 95, 247, 249, 263; identified, 5 n.8; qualified for council, 39; signs memorial to King George, 82-83; appointed lieutenant general, 155; to take post as head of left wing, 156; attends council of war, 185; writes Tryon concerning the collection of quitrents, 338-339; Tryon mentions Strudwick's proposal to Lord Hillsborough, 351; is out of the province, 423, 830; mentioned, 653, 790 n.1
Stuart, James, Jr.: signs petition for new county, 227
Stuart, James, Sr.: signs petition for new county, 227; identified, 229 n.15
Stuart, John: Indian agent, 182-183, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 297-298, 317
Stuart, John, earl of Bute: 588 n.2
Stubbs, William: 575 n.1
Sturdivan, John: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Subpoena: from Tryon for witnesses against sheriff of Johnston County, 404
Suffolk, Va.: 285, 500 n.1, 569
Sugar: to be landed only in British ports, 68; in cargo of *Aurora*, 71; lost in storm, 362; loaf, 793
Sugar Creek Church: 161 n.8, 568 n.3
Sugar Creek community: 161 n.9, 568 n.6
Sugg, Moses: 405 n.1
Sugg, William: 405 n.1
Suggs, John Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Sukey: Capt. Yarborough, takes Tryon and family to New York, 807
Sullivan County: western North Carolina, now Tennessee, 530 n.1
Sumner, Mr.: to deliver messages to Bristol, 603, 610, 628
Sumner, Demsey: 249, 250 n.3
Sumner, James: 249, 251 n.11
Sumner, Jethro: 800 n.4
Sumner, John (Capt.): 216 n.7

Superintendents of Indian affairs: to be continued, 384. *See also* Stuart, John
Superior court: 17
Surgeons, military: duties of, 681; surgical fees paid Dr. Thomas Haslen, 797. *See also* Haslen, Thomas; Doctors
Surry County: 229 n.20, 650 n.1, 691, 749 n.1, 750 n.2, 756 n.2, 797 n.1, 798, 800 n.4
Surveys: to be made, 211; for maps, 557-558
Suther, Samuel (Rev.): 146, 157, 161 n.7
Sutton, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 111
Swamps: 211
Swan [Samuel Swann, Jr.?]: troop report of, 733
Swann, John: quitrents paid for estate of, by Frederick Jones, 444
Swann, Samuel: pays taxes, 52; identified, 55 n.15; serves as attorney for Hannah Mott, 89; signs petition on behalf of prisoner, 213; briefly identified, 214 n.2; to retire from practice of law, 423; fees paid, 437; deputy collector of quitrents in Bladen County, 443; pays quitrents, 444
Swann, Samuel, Jr.: named captain of artillery, 156; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; identified, 214 n.2
Sweany, James: signs Regulator petition, 113
Sweany, Joseph: signs Regulator petition, 113
Swearingen, Van: signs petition for rights, 381. *See also* Swearinger, Van
Swearinger, Samuel: signs Regulator petition, 173; briefly identified, 175 n.18
Swearinger (Swearingham?), Thomas: signs address of Regulators to Tryon, 142; signs Regulator petition, 173; identity suggested, 143 n.15, 175 n.17
Swearinger, Van: signs Regulator petition, 173. *See also* Swearingen, Van
Sweden: tar made in, 453, 824; court of, 677
Swift, Samuel: 249, 251 n.9
Swift, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 112
Swing, Barnit: signs Regulator petition, 113
Swor, John, Jr.: signs Regulator petition, 173
Swor, John, Sr.: signs Regulator petition, 173
Sykes, Joseph: 535, 536 n.2
Synod of the Carolinas: 179 n.3

T

T —, S— (S.T.): sent on an errand by William Johnston, 769
Tackling: for carriages, made by James Little, 671
Tacks, sponge: in stores of Fort Johnston, 299
Tague, William: signs Regulator petition, 112
Taler, Joseph: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Taler, Thomas: signs petition for tax relief, 215 (2)
Tallant, Moses M.: signs petition for rights, 381
Tallant, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 381
Tallmadge, Benjamin: 757 n.1
Tar: to be carried to British ports, 68; instructions for making, 451-453; account of Swedish process for making printed and sent to North Carolina, 677, 824; purchased by Tryon for public use, 794
Tar [River] Division: of troops, 678
Tar River, Forks of: 668 n.1
Tarborough: 529
Tate, Joseph (Rev.): pays quitrents, 439
Taverns: keepers of, accompany Edmund Fanning to Sandy Creek, 118; not to harbor deserted sailors, 140; soldiers not to linger in, after sounding of retreat, 156; guards set at, 760; mugs and glasses taken from, 763; in Bethabara, 795 n.1
Taxables: number estimated, 265, 324, 326, 327-328; to be listed, 343, 393, 394, 418, 419
Taxes, taxation: currency needed in order to pay, 18-19, 39, 135, 136, 214-215; collectors of distrain property, 26; levied on suits at law, 40, 376; treasurer's report of collections, 45-54; Massachusetts circular letter concerning, 76-78; Orange County people refuse to pay, 79, 90, 169, 200; Anson County people refuse to pay, 90-93, 94-95; Tryon comments on, 100, 101; Edmund Fanning willing to explain purpose for and use of, 102; people question law concerning, 117; dissatisfaction with public and county, 135; Tryon explains rate and types of, 139; cloth seized for, 143 n.7; Orange County sheriff recommends payment of, 144; Orange County people want statement of those due, by local officers, 145; Tryon sends collector to Orange County, 165; horse seized for nonpayment, 168 n.3; collected in county for provincial causes, questioned, 172-173; payment of, to be tied in with pardon of Regulators, 184, 724, 743, 756, 774, 815, 839; residents of Granville District refuse to pay, 209; assembly tells Tryon that people are distressed by, 231; two specific taxes should cease to be collected, 262, 263; statement of amount collected, 264; Orange County people will pay when money available, 277; vestry tax considered enormous, 282; vestry levies parochial tax, 286; Tryon rejects bill for collecting, 287; by Parliament, to be removed, 335; impropriety and inexpediency of taxation of colonies by Parliament recognized, 354, 385, 390; petition asks tax be levied in proportion to estate, 377; suggestion made to alter disproportionate taxes, 379; to be paid in produce, 381; to be levied only by the assembly, 396; to defray cost of ferries and bridges, 413; to support clergymen, 462; collected in parish, 463; levied to sink issue of proclamation money, 472; amount and purpose for which levied, 474-475; assembly to provide men to collect, 519; aged man exempt from payment of, 549; to be collected by militia if necessary, 601; sheriffs ordered to collect all back taxes, 665; troops assigned to aid in collecting, 689; tax on tea is source of salary for governor of New York, 872, n.2; mentioned, 261, 376, 431, 465, 526. *See also* Glass; Glebe; Liquor; Paper
Taylor, Colonel: to assist in raising troops in Pasquotank and Perquimans counties, 643
Taylor, Mr.: applicant for Holy Orders, 483
Taylor, Joseph: paid for completing trench, 671
Taylor, Thomas: signs petition for postal service, 285; signs petition for rights, 381; mentioned, 216 n.17. *See also* Taler, Thomas
Taylor, Thomas, Jr.: 1 n.2
Taylor, Thomas, Sr.: 2 n.2
Taylor, William: 404; possible identity suggested, 405 n.1
Tea: two chests in cargo of *Aurora*, 67; Hyson and Bohea in cargo of *Aurora*, 70; merchant sold out, 275; for sick men, 788; tax on, to be salary of governor of New York, 872 n.2
Teage, Edward: signs Regulator petition, 110
Teague, Abraham: 141
Teague, Joshua: 142, 143 n.14, 622, 637, 756, 774
Tedrow, Reuben: 604 n.1
Telfair, Alexander: loyalist merchant, commits suicide in Liverpool, 886, 887
Telfair, Hugh: 886 n.1

Temperature recorded: 324, 325, 329-331
Temple, Frederick: signs Regulator petition, 111
Temple, Henry, second Viscount Palmerston: 873
Tenth Regiment: Coleman's Company, 200 n.5, 229 n.20
Tents: 151
Terrell, Jeremiah: signs petition for rights, 382
Terrell, Simon: 228 n.2
Terrick, Richard (bishop of London): Tryon to, 10, 27, 126, 129, 201, 309, 342, 482; mentioned by Tryon to Daniel Burton, 28, 345, 358, 481; mentioned by Edward Jones to Tryon, 318, 332; Theodorus S. Drage to, 410; mentioned by Drage to Tryon, 432; mentioned by Tryon to German families, 601; mentioned by Tryon to earl of Hillsborough, 629; mentioned, 134 n.2, 311 n.6, 346 n.1, 409 n.1
Terry, Thomas: 536 n.1
Thackston, James: 80, 82 n.5, 372, 373 n.14, 510, 511, 634, 635 n.2, 792 n.1, 799, 800 n.15
Thames River: 11, 361 n.3
Thermometer: Adams's, 324; observations on, 329-331, 419
Thieves: horse, 209
Thimble: purchased by Tryon, 794
Third North Carolina Battalion: 800 n.17
Thirty-first Regiment: recruiting party arrives in New Bern, 785
Thomas, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Thomas, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Thomas, Lekel: signs Regulator petition, 113
Thomas, Sampson: signs Regulator petition, 174
Thomlinson, Thomas: speaks highly of his assistant schoolmaster, James McCartney, 27; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218
Thompson, Dr.: of Charleston, S.C., 877 n.1
Thompson, Andrew: 247, 248 n.2
Thompson, David: 247, 248 n.3
Thompson, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Thompson, Lawrence (Capt.): 143 n.5
Thompson, Robert: speaks out against Maurice Moore, 623; prisoner, killed in trying to escape at beginning of battle, 624 n.6, 838
Thompson (Thomson), William: delivers petition and resolves to Tryon: 402, 585; identified, 402 n.2, 802 n.5; Tryon to, 609, 654, 672; warrant for service, 661, 796; appointed colonel, 687; field officer of the day, 690, 698, 702, 705, 710, 713; president of court-martial, 703; to command main guard, 712; commands Carteret County troops, 716, 717; troop report, 733; his men transported by boat, 802
Thomson, Captain: of *Heron* bound for Portsmouth, 325
Thomson, Elisha: signs petition for rights, 382
Thomson, William: signs petition, 381. *See also* Thompson (Thomson), William; Tomson, William
Thorn, Robert: signs Regulator petition, 173
Thornton, Abraham: signs Regulator petition, 111
Thornton, David: signs Regulator petition, 110
Thornton, John: pays quitrents, 445 (2)
Thornton, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 110
Thorntown [Thornton?], Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 112
Thread: 690, 735, 791, 792
Thredgill, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Thurlow, Edward: 579
Ticking: 690
Tickson, Mr.: surveys beach property, 528
Ticonderoga: Tryon receives letter from, 859
Tierces, seven: (quantity of wine) in cargo of *Aurora*, 70
Tiftoe: Cherokee leader, 206
Timmin, James: 634
Timmin, Robert: 634
Timothy, Peter: to receive report on letters that arrived in the post, 283
Tindall, Captain: of *Peggy*, bound for Hull, 82
Tinnen, Robert: 635 n.5
Tinner, Carnes: 635 n.4
Tippling houses: 43, 155
Tithes: 343
Titles: vacating of, 14 n.1
Tobacco: to be taken only to British ports, 68; petition for inspection of, 372; British merchants ask for inspection, 454; to be used for barter, 529 n.1; Thomas Whitmell an inspector of, 662 n.2; sold for planter, 772; damaged in storm, 773; shipload of, shipped by Lewis Henry DeRosset, 878
Toddy: drunk as toast to king, 148; bowl of, served to men going against Regulators, 622
Toilets. *See* Necessary houses
Toleration, act of: 477
Tom (Richard Bennehan's slave?): delivers message, 771
Tomb of Governor Tryon: pictured, 891; remains deposited in, 893
Tomlinson, John Edge: claim of, 874
Tomlinson, Martha: 881 n.1
Tomlinson, Turner: 718
Tomson, William: signs Regulator petition, 112
Tonehberg, Samuel: signs petition for rights, 381
Toney: paid in connection with opposition to Regulators, 670
Tonnage: bill, 424; act, 450, 632
Tonnage Duty: 50, 53
Tools: taken by Regulators, 764; purchased by Tryon, 792. *See also* individual items
Topsail Inlet: fort at, 474
Touchberry, John: signs Regulator petition, 173
Touchberry, Sam: signs Regulator petition, 174
Touchstone, Caleb: 142 n.2, 166, 168 n.1
Touchstone, Jonas: 166, 168 n.1
Tours, William: signs Regulator petition, 173
Towatuhie: on northern bank of Savannah River, 203, 204
Townshend, Charles: 307, 734
Trade: North Carolina trade held in contempt by other colonies, 42; acts of, 72 n.2, 77, 105, 272; regulation of, 73; with Indians, 74
Trade and Foreign Plantations, Board of (Lords Commissioners for Trade and Foreign Plantations; Board of Trade):* sends copy of king's address, 29; reports to king, 30; advice sought concerning resignation of John Crawford, 93 n.2; acts before, 128; king's address sent to, 132; letter written to, about grants of land, 134-135; journals of council sent to, 136; earl of Hillsborough serves on, 144; petition sent to, 171; map of North Carolina taken to, 208; report on peddlers, 274; Tryon Palace plans sent to, 292; boundary line with South Carolina, 308, 315; conditions of Fort Johnston described for, 323; reads Tryon letters, 417-419; allowances, 429, 469; memorial presented to, 451; Martin's commission read, 550; comment on

*The contents of the letters that passed between Governor Tryon and the Board of Trade are reflected under the appropriate subjects in this index. For a chronological list of these letters, see calendar of letters on pages xiii-xxxi.

act for Queen's College, 567 n.1; proposes members of council, 732; disallows North Carolina laws, 804; mentioned, 39, 182
Traders: abuse Indians, 521, 522, 583, 584
Tradewell, Sarah: 486
Trading path: 753. *See also* Uwharrie Ford; Uwharrie River
Transylvania Company: 663 n.1, 754 n.1
Treadwell, Adoniram, Sr.: pays quitrents, 443
Treason: defined, 123; trials for, 396
Treasurer: public, appointment of, 14 n.1; southern, 662, 666, 817, 828; northern, 662, 817, 828. *See also* Finances, public
Treasury, Board of (Lords Commissioners of Treasury): report made to, on grants of land, 402-403; may grant leave to collector of customs, 423; changes in personnel of, 429, 870-871 n.2, 873 n.1; papers presented to, 434 n.1; circular letter from, 520; Tryon sends letter to be read before, 870; Tryon to, on behalf of loyalist claim, 887; mentioned, 403 n.1
Treaty: at Picolata, 183; with Cherokee, 202-206, 298 n.1, 317, 416 n.8
Trees: basket of, in cargo of *Aurora*, 71; damaged in storms, 364, 772
Trenches: 670, 671
Treneen, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Trenham, Captain: of the *James*, bound for London, 412, 413, 414, 415
Trent, William: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Trent River: 228 n.10, 302, 322, 334, 415, 562, 602, 628
Trent Road, New Bern: 562
Troops: king's, in Massachusetts, 78; to be sent, 184, 655; payment to, 259, 287, 418, 472, 547; steady in cause of government, 278; behavior of, 308, 817; to be provided, 618, 658; pay, 642; quotas of, 644, 659; troop expenses, 662; victualing of, 663; reportedly to come with Governor Josiah Martin, 665; raising of, 678; orders to, 678-684; sick, to go to hospital, 690; their outrages, noted, 693; wounded to be cared for, 696, 699, 818; dead, to be interred with military honors, 698; some refuse to serve, 717; sick left in Hillsborough, 720; killed and wounded taken, 722; wounded sent to Michael Holt's plantation, 723; rewarded, 725; sick, 726; report of, 733, 739, 740; report of killed and wounded, 740, 741, 743, 744; raised as reinforcements, 750; campsite of, 760; exercise, 761; articles washed by Moravian sisters, 763; leave Moravian community, 764; escort Tryon, 778; praised by Tryon, 780; cost of, 798-799, 828; return to New Bern from Alamance, 806; provisions for, 816; pay of, 817; thanked by king, 819; praised by assembly, 844; raised by Tryon, 855
Tropel, Pritchard: signs petition for debt relief, 256
Troublesome Creek: settlement of, requisitioned for supplies, 749
Trousdale, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256; mentioned, 257 n.16
Trull, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Trunks: leather, 67; in cargo of *Aurora*, 71
"Tryon": parole of the day, 158, 709
Tryon, Ann: assists Edward Jones, candidate for ordination, 318; writes to Tryon about Edward Jones, 332, 358; writes to Tryon about his commission as governor of New York, 676; receives bequest in Tryon's will, 889; receives bequest in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Tryon, Charles: is identified and pictured, frontispiece; mentioned, 890. *See also* genealogical charts
Tryon, Harriott: receives bequest in Tryon's will, 889
Tryon, Margaret (daughter of William Tryon): returns from backcountry with parents, 206; described on visit to Williamsburg, 356-357; is well, 433; leaves with family for New York, 806; arrives in New York, 807; greetings extended to, from North Carolina, after the American Revolution, 884; receives bequest in Tryon's will, 889; inheritance of, devolves upon Margaret Wake Tryon, 893
Tryon, Margaret Wake (Mrs. William): Edmund Fanning sends respects, 81, 103; pregnant, 200; mentioned by James Murray to Tryon, 206; gives birth to son, 275; mentioned by Tryon to Peter DeLancey, 283; Waightstill Avery dines with, 319; mentioned by Tryon to Major Horatio Gates, 321; visit to Williamsburg, Va., 347-348; visit described by Anne Blair to Martha Braxton, 356-357; mentioned by Tryon to Sir Henry Clinton, 360; mentioned by Theodorus S. Drage to Tryon, 433; mentioned by Nathaniel Duckenfield to Tryon, 633; expected in New York, 664; embarks for New York, 806; arrives in New York, 807-808; reception in New York, 808; in bad health, 831; Regulator said to have written impudent letter to, 840; Tryon said to have been solicitous that she be called Her Excellency, 841; jewels lost in fire along with clothes and music, 853; mentioned by Tryon to commissioners for American claims, 884; bequest in Tryon's will, 892; her will, 893-896; her burial, at St. Mary's Church, Twickenham, 893
Tryon, Mary: receives bequest in Tryon's will, 889; receives bequest in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Tryon, William: for correspondence, addresses, and proclamations, see calendar of documents, xiii-xx, xxiv-xxxi; port wine consigned to, 67; his theory of taxation, 101; petition prepared to send to, 122; depends upon colonels for information about conditions in their counties, 124; pays own expenses on Cherokee boundary expedition, 128; copy of comments upon legislative acts sent to Board of Trade, 131; journal of campaign against insurgents, 144-160; illness, 151, 152, 159, 184, 200, 207, 208, 221, 226, 230, 231, 237, 273, 321, 351, 352, 358, 360, 409, 411, 425, 482, 512, 539, 544, 731; sermon pleases, 187; announces recommendation of mercy, 219 n.1; expresses thanks to troops, 221; seal and signature pictured, 280; poem in praise of, 293; visited by Lewis and Walker, 297; warrant for payment of salary, 306-307, 734; death of his son, 310, 315, 320; visited by Waightstill Avery, 319; plans coastal defense, 322; visit to Williamsburg, Va., 347-348, 356, 389, 391, 392; states reason for service in America, 352; military service, 352; comments on American revenue acts, 360; occupies Thomas Clifford Howe's house in New Bern, 363 n.1; dissolves assembly, 398 n.1, 407-408, 409, 410, 426; praised by assembly, 407; called idol of people, 411; letters read by Board of Trade, 417-419; to return to England, 425, 450, 457, 473, 481, 483, 512, 534, 539, 541, 544, 599, 600, 608, 618; seeks information on rent-roll in Virginia, 429; commended by Governor Botetourt of Virginia, 430; pays quitrents on land in Anson County, 442; visits Charles Town, S.C., 467-468, 469, 561; sends revenue reports for 1748-1761 to Lord Hillsborough, 474-475; signs Hillsborough charter, 479; drawing of, with Regulators, 505; fees received by, 527; departure for New York, 554 n.1, 664, 715 n.8; cartographer on staff of, 558 n.1; supports charter of Queen's College, 567 n.1; commission as governor of

New York sent from London, 610; appointed governor of New York, 611, 676, 714; pays witnesses' fees, 634; goes to Wilmington, 659; association in support of, 660; issues manifesto ordering Regulators to appear, 665; account of money disbursed by, 669-670, 671; receipts for supplies and services to, 673-674; receipt for items purchased by, 677; orders to the troops, 678-684, 744; illustrations from his order book, 685, 695; reviews troops, 716; to offer terms to Regulators, 720; messenger of, insulted, 721; sends letter to insurgents, 721; alerts Regulators that he will give signal for action, 722; rewards men for horses, saddles, and firearms taken in battle, 725; meets with Hugh Waddell and hears report from backcountry, 726; takes steps to eliminate jealousy between units, 728; troops march by, in review, 729; Moravians declare loyalty, 729; announces to his officers that he is going to New York, 730; takes leave of troops, 731; frees prisoners after trial, 732 n.12, 842; appoints court to try insurgents in Hillsborough, 737; orders Regulators to lay down arms and to surrender outlawed leaders, 738-739; newspaper accounts of his action in battle, 739-741; memorandum of his requisitions, 748-749; expected in Hillsborough with prisoners, 754; miscellaneous receipts, 755-756; discussion of his appointment to New York, 758-759; visits Moravians, 760-764; praised by earl of Hillsborough, 766; his actions after the Battle of Alamance reported, 770-771; his role in battle related, 773; pretended address of Quakers to, 775-776; orders Gen. Hugh Waddell to pursue Regulators, 777; ignored by people of Hillsborough, 778; address of people of Craven County and New Bern to, 779-780; reply to address of people, 780; pays expense of express messenger, 782; returns to New Bern and is well received, 782; ordered to New York as quickly as possible, 783; announces to council that he is going to New York, 785; accounts, receipts, and warrants in connection with expenses against Regulators, 788-802; succeeded by James Hasell, president of the council, 803-804; Hasell praises, 806; meets Josiah Martin, 807, 828; report of arrival in New York, 807-808; Church of England rector calls, 808; opinion of, cited by newspapers, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813; puppy named after, 813; fictitious letter describes, 814-815; summarizes results of his recent activity in North Carolina, 815-818; newspaper article on his activities in North Carolina, 820-823, 833-834; address to, by court of New York, 825-826; reply to court, 826-827; response of Regulators to his proclamation, 829-830; Lord Dunmore seeks to exchange posts with, 831-832; praised by Connecticut gentleman, 834; letter about, from Atticus, 834-841; called Great Wolf of North Carolina, 836; advises Martin against early assembly, 844; intercedes on behalf of family of a Regulator, 845; writes concerning Spanish officer and seamen put ashore in North Carolina, 847; furniture lost in fire at Fort George, 850-853; clothes, private papers, and money lost, 853; summarizes action in North Carolina, 854-856; assembly seeks support of, after his arrival in New York, 857-858; praised by Lord North, 859; Washington murder plot said traced to, 862; expenses in North Carolina become a part of his loyalist claim, 871-872; payments due, as a loyalist, 872-874; supports loyalist claims of others, 874-888 passim; memorial of, setting forth his losses, 876-877; his property in America listed and appraised, 881; will of, 888-892; obituary, 892-893; mentioned, 186 n.6, 298, 403, 551 n.1, 674

Tryon County: Richard Cheek a justice of the peace in, 102 n.2; formed, 268; size of, 269; relief from marriage and vestry acts suggested, 282; parish in, 328; election authorized, 348-349, 350; petition from, concerning marriage law, 374; Thomas Polk, receiver of quitrents for, 442; quota of troops, 644; troops from, to serve under General Hugh Waddell, 467; troops from, to bring inhabitants to submission, 729, 816; service of Jonas Bedford, a justice of the peace, 882; mentioned, 287, 302, 381, 643 n.1, 763

Tryon Mountain: 203, 204, 210

Tryon Palace: assembly passes bill to complete the building, 3; Samuel Cornell lends money for construction of, 8 n.1, 333-334, 422; title of bill concerning, 14 n.1; Tryon comments upon progress of work, 42, 289-290, 468, 533; financial accounts, 47, 48, 51, 52, 430-431, 533, 589, 785, 835; plans of, pictured, 290-291; chimney piece described, 292; king declines to provide furniture for, 316; not damaged by storm, 363; completion anticipated, 425; occupied, 468; letter written from, 480; Tryon thanks assembly for, 533; council comments upon, 539; assembly comments upon, 541; restoration of, pictured, 542; expense of moving into, 560; acquisition of land adjacent to, 561, 586; early pictorial representation, 592; artillery delivered to, 676; troops lodged at, 716; center of welcoming activities, 782; origin of idea for, discussed, 821; criticized, 835; Tryon's inventory used in furnishing reconstruction of, 854 n.1; mentioned, 11, 13, 418, 658, 830

Tryon Regiment: has grass guard duty, 707; to march under Gen. Hugh Waddell, 708

Tuckassie Keowee, Cherokee Indian: signs treaty, 206

Tucker, Robert: 528 n.1

Tukins, Timothy: signs Regulator petition, 111

Tumblers: purchased by Tryon, 793

Tunk: for wadding, 894

Tunstall, Mr.: of Edenton, to be paid from sale of pork, 772

Turner, Edward: 789, 799, 800 n.18

Turner, Jonathan: signs petition for rights, 381

Turner, Nathaniel: 634, 635 n.11

Turner, Roger: 415, 416 n.9

Turnery: in cargo of *Aurora*, 71

Turnips: Mrs. Hugh Waddell thanked for, by Mrs. John Burgwin, 275

Turpentine: 68, 453

Tuscarora Beach: 286 n.4

Tuscarora Indians: pass given to, to return home, 233; rangers commissioned for land of, 233; site of former village of, 286 n.4

Twickenham (Middlesex, England): vicar of parish of, is bishop of London, 10 n.1; view at, pictured, 11; tomb of Tryon at, pictured, 891; Tryon and Mrs. Tryon buried there, 893

Twine: purchased by Tryon, 671, 794

Tyaquin: plantation near Hillsborough, 863 n.2

Type (printing) ornaments. *See* Flowers

Typhus epidemic: 765 n.5

Tyrrell County: land grant in, to Henry Robinson, 216 n.8; William Hopkins a militiaman in, 257 n.20; number of taxables, 326; parish in, 328; John Ford a justice of the peace in, 416 n.1; Stephen Lee in, 486 n.3; quota of troops, 644; orders to colonel of, 652; Edward Buncombe inherits property in, 657 n.1

Tyrrell Regiment: men may be drafted for, 666

Tyson, Cornelius: pays quitrents, 445

U

Union. *See* Flag
Union: Captain Hooper bound for London, 423, 424, 426, 427
Union Brigade: composed in part of troops from Mecklenburg and Rowan counties, 152, 159
Union Camp: 151, 153, 685, 716
Union Society: at Queen's Museum school, 639 n.12
University of North Carolina: Archibald Maclaine, a trustee of, 32 n.10, 751 n.1; Richard Clinton, a trustee of, 248 n.7; Adlai Osborn, a trustee of, 634-635 n.2; Richard Bennehan, a trustee of, 754-755 n.2
Upper Grosvenor Street (London): Tryon's residence, 870, 874, 875, 876, 877, 880, 881, 882, 883, 887, 888
Upton, James: signs petition for rights, 381
Ussery, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Ussery, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 173
Ussery, Welcome: signs petition for rights, 382
Ussery, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Usteneca, Cherokee Indian: signs treaty, 206
Utensils: to be provided for recruiting party, 785
Utley, Richard (Rev.): 760, 761, 762, 765 n.6
Utloa, Regiment of: sails from Havana, 846
Uwharrie Ford: 705
Uwharrie River: 416 n.2, 637, 726

V

Vagrants: act for restraint of, 625
Vail, Edward: sale of land of, 52; joins others in asking Henry Eustace McCulloh to be North Carolina agent, 55 n.13; signs petition on behalf of prisoners, 213, 218; identified, 214 n.6, 250 n.4, 656 n.1; named Chowan County justice of the peace, 249; signs petition for postal service, 284-285; delivers resolution to Tryon from assembly, 399; to be notified if insurgents begin march to New Bern, 605; denied sum requested for recruiting men, 656; has warrant for money to recruit men, 666, 796
Vaile, Mrs.: pay to, for hire of slaves, 670
Van der Merk, Jacob: 765 n.11
Vandermark [Van der Merk?], James: 798
Veal: for troops, 694
Vedettes: three to be posted off road to Salisbury, 694
Venable, Richard: 275, 276 n.1, 303 n.1
Vera Cruz (Mexico): Spanish officer from, 846
Vermin: destruction of, 413
Vernon, Amos: signs Regulator petition, 111
Verplanck Point (Hudson River, New York): 868 n.1
Vestry (vestry acts, clergy bill): opposed in Pasquotank County, 246; opposed in Rowan, Mecklenburg, and Tryon counties, 282; provisions of act explained, 286, 310 n.1, 312; additional support needed, 314; reaction of Quakers and Anabaptists to, 315 n.3; action concerning, in Brunswick County, 342; resistance to, in Rowan County, 432-433, 460-467, 471, 481; to provide relief for poor, 463. *See also* Wardens, church
Vickory, John: 637, 639 n.2
Victoria, Queen: 235, 767
Victorinae: goes aground in Bahama Channel, 846
Victory celebration: after Battle of Alamance, 728, 816
Victuals: to be provided for recruiting party, 785. *See also* Provisions
Villiers, Thomas, Baron Hyde of Clarendon: 856 n.1
"Villiers": parole of the day, 159
Vines: cultivating of, 848 n.1
Vines, Mr.: paid for expenses in opposing Regulators, 670
Viper (sloop of war): its captain makes plan of Cape Lookout Bay, 322
"Virginia": parole of the day, 701
Virginia: North Carolina council members seek same pay as those in, 83, 429; Indians of, mentioned, 204, 205; letter to governor of, 245; boundary line with, 270, 297; postal service to, 283, 284; Rev. Andrew Morton moves to, 311; Tryon receives dispatches for governor of, 365; North Carolina in union with, to oppose acts of Parliament, 410; auditor in, provides information for rent-roll each year, 423; Tryon seeks rent-roll information in, 429-430; restrictions in, recommended for North Carolina, 454; church law in, followed in the Carolina Charter, 462; cost of raising men for the service of, 475; imported rum afterward sent to, 563 n.1; quitrent laws of, suggested for North Carolina, 626; Regulators to be denied refuge in, 659; governor of, does not prefer New York, 664; information on the manufacture of naval stores sent to, 677; aid of, sought in taking Regulators, 825; Tryon has high opinion of government of, 831; Lord Dunmore goes overland to New York from, 832; mentioned, 378, 869. *See also* Burgesses, House of
Virginia expedition: 49, 474
Virginia Gazette: 232 n.1, 238 n.1, 293, 347, 348, 404, 408 n.1, 543 n.1, 544 n.1, 545, 551, 739, 741 n.1, 771 n.1, 780, 781 n.1, 809, 820, 823, 834
Volunteers: sought among militia for expedition against insurgents, 147; no men to be drafted, 148; failure to join, is a mark against, 149; from Mecklenburg County, 150; artillery company composed of, 156; biscuits sent from Bethabara to Hillsborough for, 219; Tryon expresses gratitude to, 221; assembly expresses gratitude to, 230; Tryon urges pay for, 288; colonels of Orange and Rowan regiments to report numbers of, 518; colonels of all other regiments to report numbers of, 518-519; number from Pitt County commented upon by Tryon, 524; Edmund Fanning to raise two hundred, to follow Regulators to New Bern, 554-555; Fanning to send information to other colonels to call for, 605; John Ashe instructed when to call up, 614; to compose entire force, 641; choice of, to be made so all regiments may share the honor, 641-642; rank and pay explained, 645; gentlemen serve as, 663, 692, 719; men to be drafted if necessary to meet quota, 666; orders to be read to, 684; exempt from tax collecting duty, 689; gentlemen form troop of light horse, 692, 696, 719; from Duplin County, form troop of light horse, 699; Bute County colonel dismissed for not raising enough, 703; men from Wake Regiment decline to serve as, 717; pay for, 817
Vonstrauoer, Peter: signs Regulator petition, 111

W

Wace, John: witness to Tryon's will, 892
Wace, Mary L.: witness to Tryon's will, 892
"Wachovia": parole of the day, 707
Wachovia: Moravian settlements, 21 n.3, 220 n.1, 761-762, 763, 764 n.1, 765 n.2
"Waddell": parole of the day, 692
Waddell, Hugh: powder and supplies destroyed, 256 n.4; William Neill a lieutenant under, 257 n.23;

recommended for council, 595; identified, 596 n.1; to determine when to call troops, 646; appointed general of forces to suppress insurgents, 647, 659; warrant from treasury for, 652-653, 661; his force to go to the west, 666; Tryon to, on plans for action, 678, 735-736; commander in chief under Tryon, 679; he and his force to join Tryon's army, 706; position in celebration of king's birthday, 707-708; commissaries named for his troops, 709; it is reported that Regulators drove him back across the Yadkin River, 719, 720; confers with Tryon, 726; army advances to join his troops, 727; leads salute to king on his birthday, 728; marches to the west, 729; to join Tryon with his men, 743, 749, 752; report on his retreat to Salisbury, 744; to remain on Deep River and to report regularly to Tryon, 753; Tryon leaves to join, 754; Regulators may accept pardon in his camp, 756, 771, 774; arrives in Bethabara, 760; leaves Bethabara for the west, 763; robbers of his wagons captured, 764; ammunition of, blown up, 774, 843 n.2; sent into southern and western counties to force submission, 777-778; warrant to pay the bounty for troops, 796; expenses for communications, 798-799; his movements reported by Tryon to earl of Hillsborough, 816; in August, not yet returned to New Bern, 829; mentioned, 740, 755, 769, 843 n.2, 846
Waddell, Mary Haynes: 274, 275 n.2
Wade, Henry: 637, 639 n.7
Wadesboro: 174 n.11
Wadsworth, Jason: pays quitrents, 444
Wadsworth, Thomas: pays quitrents, 445
Waggoner, Samuel: member of committee to discuss problems with officials, 637; denied pardon, 639 n.3, 756, 774
Wagons: John Pyle to furnish for Tryon's army, 143 n.7; Hugh Montgomery to furnish, 149; two provided to carry liquors, 150; train of nine to accompany Mecklenburg battalion, 151; for baggage, to follow in rear, 152; for baggage, to keep up close, 160, 711; empty, to serve as hospital wagons, 160; expense of, paid, 266, 267, 271; Regulators reported to be assembling with a number of, 556, 613, 616; allowance to hire for troops, 604, 667; to carry baggage of two companies for fifteen shillings per day, 642, 690; commissary to provide, 647; advance arrangements for, 663; disbursements for, 671; two wagons and eight horses hired, 672; Colonel Joseph Leech to escort Tryon's baggage and the hospital wagons, 672; surgeon's wagons follow ammunition wagons, 686; when in accident, others may pass, 686; to return to Hillsborough for prisoners, 693, 720; certain ones to accompany army, 696, 699, 701; two with provisions to accompany rangers, 703; place in line of march restated, 705; five arrive from Orange County for army use, 716; to be refitted and horses shod, 718; take away dead and wounded, 722; requisitioned, 745; loaded with flour, 748; hired to move flour, 768-769; receipt for hire of, 795
Waiter (tray): left by Mrs. Tryon in her will to Fountain Elwin, 895
"Wake": parole of the day, 158, 687
Wake County: representative from, 160 n.3; John Hinton resides in, 186 n.6; charter of, 630-631; quota of troops, 644; Theophilus Hunter and Thomas Hines active in, 731 n.1; mentioned, 643 n.1, 717, 798
Wake Regiment: orders to colonel of, 604-605; assembled and dismissed, 613; to be raised, 654; detachment from, joins army, 689, 700; position in line, 694, 710; troops under care of Dr. Thomas Cobham, 696; to parade before setting off on march, 701; grass guard and rear guard duty, 703, 704; picket and baggage guard, 707, 711; quarter guard, 709, 714; grass guard, 712; men refuse to serve, 717; reviewed by governor, 717; men fined for appearing at muster without arms, 718, 724; to escort flour to camp, 725; delayed by flooded creek, 726; on the road to Salisbury, 727; return of troops, 747; mentioned, 799 n.2
Waker, Silvanus: signs petition for rights, 381
Wales: cattle in, mentioned, 479 n.1
Walker, Mrs.: letter from, to Mrs. John Burgwin, mentioned, 275
Walker, Henry: 798, 799 n.3
Walker, Jamie (James): 200, 201 n.7, 755
Walker, John: signs Regulator petition, 113
Walker, John: deputy collector of quitrents for New Hanover County, 444; delivers message for Tryon, 611; allowance for providing a wagon, 667; appointed steward to hospital with pay of a captain, 698; captain of artillery, 708, 709; captured by Regulators, 721; to be exchanged, 722; returns to Salem because of illness, 765 n.11
Walker, Philip: pays quitrents, 439
Walker, Robert: signs Regulator petition, 113
Walker, Thomas: 297, 298
Walker, William: signs Regulator petition, 113
Walker's Artillery: troop report, 733
Walkinford, Charles: signs Regulator petition, 173
Wallace, James: 873
Wallas, Jesse: signs petition for rights, 382
Waller, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 111
Walpole, Horace: 437 n.1
Walsh, Walter: signs Regulator petition, 111
Walsingham, Baron. *See* De Grey, William
Walton, Timothy: 249, 251 n.7
War: apprehension of, 589-590, 597; council of, 185, 719, 720, 729, 740, 743, 777, 816. *See also* Regulators
Ward, Samuel: 133, 134
Ward, William: signs Regulator petition, 112 (2)
Ward, William, Jr.: signs Regulator petition, 112
Wardens, church: 146, 312, 314. *See also* Vestry
Warehouses: to receive taxes paid in produce, 381-382
Wares: pewter, tin, earthen, and iron, in cargo of *Aurora*, 71
Waring, Mr.: receives letter from John Barrett, 311 n.6
Warleigh, Daniel: pays quitrents, 438
Warlock, Daniel: pays quitrents, 439
Warrant: circular warrant sent to militia commanders that Edmund Fanning may call out militia, 85; for land, 275-276, 380; for payment of Tryon's salary, 306-307, 734; for payment to James Davis, 521; for Josiah Martin's commission, 550; to pay witnesses in Hillsborough trial, 618; to militia commanders for recruiting expenses, 642-643, 817; will not be authorized for small sum, 651; to be given to officers to whom directed, 652; not approved for too large a sum, 656; list of those drawn for costs of expedition against insurgents, 661, 662, 667; drawn for Edward Buncombe and Edward Vail, 666; various, for expedition against Regulators, 788-802; extending mercy to respited men, 843 n.2
Warrior of Cowie, Indian: signs Cherokee treaty, 206
Warwick, Anthony: 791
Wash-houses, Moravian: guards set at, 760
Washington, George: James Rivington is spy for, 757 n.1; rumored that Tryon plotted his murder, 862

Washington (North Carolina town): 668 n.1
Washington County: 229 n.15, 248 n.5, 530
Washington District (now in Tennessee): 121 n.12
Watauga settlement: 121 n.12
Wateree River: 469
Watson, Jacob: signs petition for rights, 381
Watson, James: 116, 120 n.4, 318, 509, 510, 511
Watsons Creek Camp: 710
Watts, Benjamin: signs petition for new county, 227
Watts, John: signs petition for rights, 381
Watts, Malachi: signs Regulator petition, 173
Watts, Thomas: signs petition for new county, 227, 228; mentioned, 229 n.14
Waughoe or Elm Tree: on Reedy River, 203, 204
Waver, Hyson: signs Regulator petition, 112
Waxhaw settlements: quitrents paid in, 439, 440
Waxhaws, South Carolina: 568 n.8
Wayne County: 405 n.1
Weather: ship driven off because of, 70; summer heat discussed, 324-325; temperature records, 329-331; severe winter (1769-1770), 461; army prevented from marching by, 702, 753; very wet, heavy rains, swollen creeks, 725; week of rain, thunder showers, 726; prevents Regulators from following proclamation, 751, 754; heavy rainstorm, 760; thunderstorm, 761; mentioned, 418. *See also* Storm
Web, Beaty: signs petition for rights, 382
Web, John: signs Regulator petition, 174; mentioned, 175 n.29
Web, Joseph: signs petition for rights, 382
Webb, John: signs petition for rights, 382
Webb, Lennard: signs petition for rights, 381
Webb, Richard: signs Regulator petition, 111
Webb, Robert: signs petition for rights, 381
Webstor, John: signs petition for new county, 228; identified, 229 n.18
Webstor, William: signs petition for new county, 228; identified, 229 n.19
Wedderburn, Alexander (Baron Loughborough and earl of Rosslyn): 579
Weeb, William: signs petition for rights, 382
Welborn, Thomas: 143 n.4, 177
Welborn, William: 639 n.8
Welborn, William, Jr.: 637, 639 n.8
Welch, Henry: signs Regulator petition, 111
Welch, Thomas: pays quitrents, 440
Welch, Walter: signs Regulator petition, 112
Wells, Marion Boyd: 251 n.8
Welsh, John (Ensign): 778, 798
Welsh, Luke: signs Regulator petition, 110
Wentworth, Benning: 677 n.1
West, Colonel: to whom Tryon resigned his commission, 352
West Florida: 785
West Haven, Connecticut: 865
West Indies: 22, 207 n.1, 251 n.10, 413, 617 n.1, 657 n.1, 847, 868 n.2
West Point, New York: 868
Westcote, Lord. *See* Lyttleton, William Henry
Western District: to be established, 379
Western frontier line: 38, 474
Weybridge, England: 360
Whaleboat: lost and paid for, 873
Whale-fins: to be landed only in British ports, 68
Wharton, William: 640
Wheat: flourishes on Hermon Husband's plantation, 770; damaged by livestock, 773
Wheelbarrows: in stores at Fort Johnston, 300
Wheels: purchased on order of Tryon, 671
Whipping: of planter, 821-822; of "one Johnston," 840
Whiskey Rebellion: 120 n.5, 788
Whit, Jacob: signs Regulator petition, 110
Whit, Ulrick: signs Regulator petition, 111
White, Agustin: signs Regulator petition, 113
White, Aldris: signs Regulator petition, 112
White, Charles: signs Regulator petition, 110, 112
White, James: signs Regulator petition, 113
White, John: 802
White, John: signs Regulator petition, 111, 112
White, Joseph: signs petition for rights, 381
White, William: 31, 32 n.11, 276
White Oak, Onslow County: ship brought into port at, 486 n.2
White Oak Creek: 203
White Stone (Long Island, N.Y.): 864, 866
Whitehall, Alexander (Capt.): 143 n.11
Whitmell, Thomas: 662, 796
Whitner, Henry: pays quitrents, 439
Wilborn, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 112
Wilcox, John: exempt from pardon, 756, 774; identified, 757 n.8; taken under guard to Wilmington, 778; John Welsh paid for pursuit of, 798
Wiley, Moses: pays quitrents, 441
Wiley, William: signs petition for debt relief, 256; briefly identified, 257 n.12
Wilkerson, James, Sr.: exempt from pardon, 756, 774. *See also* Wilkinson, James
Wilkes, John: 588 n.2
Wilkie, William, Sr.: signs petition for new county, 227
Wilkins, Alexander: signs Regulator petition, 112, 113
Wilkins, James: signs petition for debt relief, 256; briefly identified, 257 n.18
Wilkins, John: signs Regulator petition, 111, 112
Wilkins, Robert: signs Regulator petition, 111, 112
Wilkins, William: signs Regulator petition, 112
Wilkinson, Edward: 203
Wilkinson, James: outlaw who has not surrendered, 769; possible identity suggested, 770 n.3; surrenders only to discover that he is exempt from proclamation, 772. *See also* Wilkerson, James, Sr.
Wilkinson, William: 458, 480, 754, 755 n.3
Willes, Edward: 37
Willet, James: signs Regulator petition, 110, 112
William IV: 235
William and Mary College: 65 n.1, 367 n.1
William: brigantine, seized and involved in legal case, 883 n.1
Williams, Edmund: 530
Williams, Eshmael: signs Regulator petition, 110
Williams, Henry: 143 n.8
Williams, James: signs Regulator petition, 111; signs petition for rights, 381
Williams, John: signs petition for rights, 382; attorney, attacked in courthouse by Regulators, 506; signs petition to governor that he hear complaints from Orange County, 737-738; mentioned, 509 n.2
Williams, Mary: 2 n.1
Williams, Nehemiah: signs Regulator petition, 111
Williams, Noel: 244 n.1
Williams, Samuel: signs Regulator petition, 173; possible identity suggested, 175 n.23
Williams, Solomon: signs Regulator petition, 173; possible identity suggested, 175 n.24
Williams, Theofilis: signs petition for rights, 381
Williams, Thomas: appointed ranger of Tuscarora Indian lands, 233

Williams, Thomas: signs petition for tax relief, 215; possible identity suggested, 216 n.16
Williamsburg, Virginia: letters posted from, by Tryon, 340, 351, 352, 468, 470, 473; Tryons' visit, 347-348, 356-357; printing type there identical to that used in New Bern, 489; proclamation concerning Regulators issued by governor of Virginia in, 674
"Williamsburgh": parole of the day, 708
Williamson, Hugh: quoted, 471 n.1
Williamson, Lewis: 555 n.1
Willinawaw: Cherokee leader, signs treaty, 206
Willis, Edward: 37 n.3
Wills, James: signs Regulator petition, 110
Wills, John (Rev.): mentioned by Tryon to Daniel Burton, 125, 126, 311, 481; mentioned by Tryon to bishop of London, 127, 310, 342; Tryon offers to settle him in St. James's Parish, 428, 480; vestry of St. James's Parish willing to accept on certain conditions, 458; listed with clergy in province, 482
Wills: probate of, 368; charges for, 420
Wilmington: John Rutherfurd active in, 4 n.2; Lewis Henry DeRosset active in, 5 n.3; title of acts pertaining to, 14 n.1; Moses John DeRosset, physician in, 30; road from, proposed, 42; Cornelius Harnett active in, 54 n.2; land grants issued by court of claims in, 134; three cannon at, 322; defense of, considered by Tryon, 323; terminus of postal route from Charles Town, 365; stillhouse under construction in, 415, 602; militia brigade raised in, 456 n.1; jail, 492; printer employed in, 494; map by Sauthier, mentioned, 558 n.1; secretary's papers and records removed from, 574, 578; act for regulation of, 625; Tryon well received in, 653; *Gazette* mentioned, 658; Tryon visits, 659; captured horses to be sold at, 715; Tryon, to a committee of, 740-741; prisoners to be guarded to, 778; artillery company of sailors raised in, 816; Cornwallis in, 869; Tryon owns land near, 876; ship captain dies in, 880; John Burgwin lives near, 885; mentioned, 55 n.16, 162 n.24, 405 n.5, 646 n.1, 798
"Wilmington": parole of the day, 155
Wilmington District: committee of safety of, 186 n.10, 499 n.4, 751 n.1; William Godfrey officer in the battalion of, 401 n.4; troops of, rendezvous at Colonel Bryan's in Johnston County, 716
Wilmot, John Eardley (Sir): 579
Wilson, George: signs Regulator petition, 110; signs petition for rights, 381
Wilson, James: signs Regulator petition, 110; is one of the men who proposed a meeting with county officials to resolve differences, 637; identity suggested, 639 n.11; signs petition from Orange County asking governor to give serious consideration to petitions from Orange County, 737-738
Wilson, John: signs Regulator petition, 110
Wilson, John: sergeant major of Mecklenburg battalion, 153
Wilson, Joseph: 247, 248 n.5
Wilson, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 112
Wiltfong, Jacob: pays quitrents, 441
Wilton, Mr.: house of, destroyed in a storm, 363
Wilton, Jane: 405, 406
"Winchester": parole of the day, 710
Windows: of James Davis's print shop have oil paper, 493
Wine: 67, 70, 71, 362, 754
Wineham, Richard: signs Regulator petition, 113
Wingate, Edward: 528
Wingfield: plantation of Richard Brownrigg in Chowan County, 251 n.10
Winkler, John: exempt from pardon, 756, 774; possible identity as silversmith suggested, 757 n.7
Winter: of 1769-1770, severe, 461
Winter, Daniel: signs Regulator petition, 112
Winter, John: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Winter, Joseph: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Wise, Frederick: pays quitrents, 439
Witnesses: of troubles in Hillsborough invited to testify in New Bern, 617-618; Isaac Edwards to go to Hillsborough to procure, 619; list of those who were paid, 634; testify concerning counterfeit money, 640; Isaac Edwards takes fifteen to New Bern, 658; account of expenses of, 670; in case of Colonel William Johnston of Bute County, 702-703
Woburn Abbey, Bedfordshire, England: mason who worked on Tryon Palace also worked there, 292 n.1
Wolf of Keowee, Cherokee leader: signs treaty, 206
Women: two listed as serving with artillery, 747
Wood, Brucakt: signs petition for new county, 227
Wood, John: 117, 121 n.13, 141 n.5
Wood, Nathaniel: signs Regulator petition, 173; possible identity suggested, 174 n.7
Woodard, Reuben: signs Regulator petition, 173
Woodhouse, John (Col.): 643 n.1, 796
Wood scales: pair of, aboard *Aurora*, 71
Wool: fourteen bales of woolen goods in cargo of *Aurora*, 67; to be shipped only to British ports, 68
Woolf Island settlement: requisitioned for supplies, 749
Wooten, Christopher: 84
Word, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Worsley, Martin: 671
Wren, Presley: signs Regulator petition, 111
Wrench, Miss: daughter of Mrs. Ann Wrench, mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Wrench, Mrs. Ann: of Islington, mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Wrench, Jonathan (Lieutenant): mentioned in Mrs. Tryon's will, 894
Wrenford, [Edmund]: paid for use of his slave, 669
Wright, Sergeant: with detachment from Surry County forms company of pioneers, 691
Wright, Gideon: enlists men for service against Regulators, 778; identified, 778 n.1; 800 n.4; account of money for his troops, 788, 799; paid bounty money, 798
Wright, Hezekiah: 756, 798, 800 n.6
Wright, James: pays quitrents, 439
Wright, Philbert: signs Regulator petition, 112
Wright, Thomas: signs petition for rights, 382
Wyley, Hugh: signs Regulator petition, 112
Wyley, Samuel: 8
Wynns, Benjamin: signs petition for postal service, 285; identified, 286 n.4; receives warrant for pay in connection with recruiting troops, 662, 796

Y

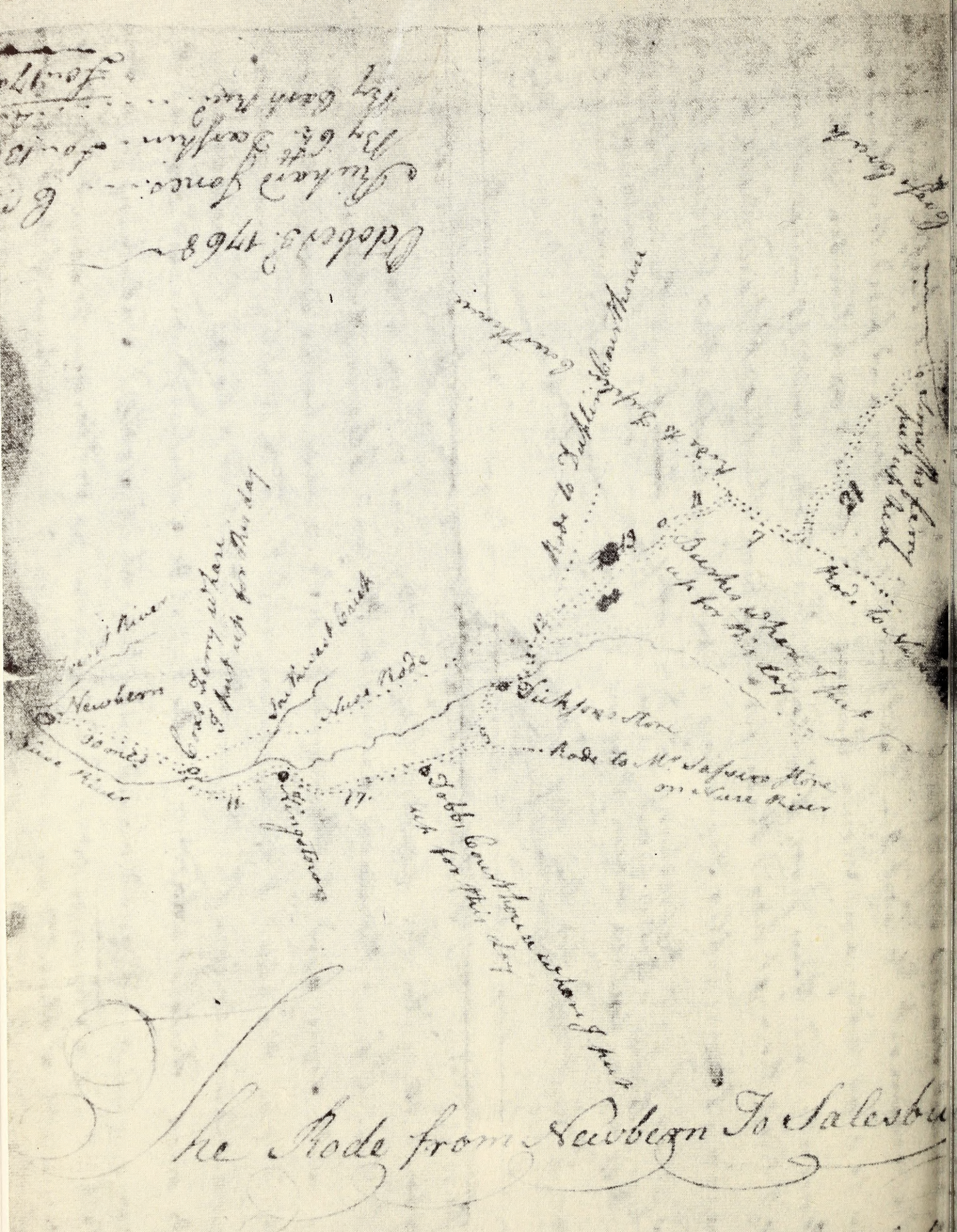
Yadkin River: troops camp on banks of, near Salisbury, 151, 152; Morgan Bryan an early settler on, 416 n.3; ferry over, 622, 726; hundreds of Regulators camp near, 636-637; General Hugh Waddell retreats across, 719, 720, 743, 744; rangers join Waddell near, 727; requisition from settlers along, 749; Regulators from, taken prisoners, 761; troops effect junction near, 816; mentioned, 568 n.5
Yale: Edmund Fanning a graduate of, 54 n.6
Yancey, James (Col.): 174 n.8, 640 n.1

Yarborough, Captain: of sloop *Sukey*, takes Tryon and family to New York, 807
Yard (spar): shipped aboard *Aurora*, to go to England only, 68
Yarmouth, England: 869
Yarn, mohair: landing of, at specified places, mentioned, 768
Yates, Edward: ships paper, 67
Yates & Barnes: source of paper, 70
Yeamons, Stokey: signs petition for rights, 381
Yellow Water: another name of Dewise's Corner, S.C., 204
York: brother of prisoner, to whom the prisoner was to be sent from Wilmington, 778
"York": parole of the day, 706
York, John: signs Regulator petition, 112
York, Robinson: 373 n.5, 778
York, Va.: 356
Yorke, Charles: receives great seal, 427; identified, 427 n.2, 470 n.1; death of, 429, 470
Yorktown, Va.: 675 n.1
Yother, Henry: pays quitrents, 439
Young (Doctor): leaves Massachusetts for North Carolina, 588
Young, Mr.: of Capt. Knoxe's Company, calls on Tryon, 149
Young, Henry: 614
Young, John: 538 n.1
Young, Samuel: 637, 639 n.13
Young Warrior. *See* Sallowee
Youngblood, James: signs Regulator petition, 110
Youngblood, John: signs Regulator petition, 110, 112
Youngblood, Peter: signs Regulator petition, 110, 112
Youngblood, Thomas: signs Regulator petition, 110
Younger, James: signs Regulator petition, 112; signs address to Tryon, 142

Z

Zimerman. *See* Simerman
Zollycoffer, George: signs petition for tax relief, 215
Zuylestein, William Henry (earl of Rochford): 455, 805, 819, 820, 847

STATE LIBRARY OF NORTH CAROLINA
3 3091 00748 0072


Newbern
Sixpound Run
Rode to Mr Jefferys Mine on Neus River
Rode to Mr Jefferys Mine on Neus River
Rode to Salisbury
Rode to Salisbury
Rode from Newbern to Salisbu
The Distance from Neobern to Salesbu
is about 260 Miles



William S. Powell, distinguished historian, lecturer, and editor, is a native of Johnston County and holds three degrees from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill—a bachelor of arts, a master of arts, and a degree in library science. For twenty years he was curator of the North Carolina Collection and is now a professor of history at the university.

Insatiably curious about everything pertaining to North Carolina history, Powell received a Guggenheim Fellowship in 1956 which enabled him to go to England and research material on the Lost Colony of 1587. Since 1949 his publications, including small pamphlets and many impressive volumes, have been numerous. He can be credited with writing or editing over seventy books and articles on North Carolina. Among the most notable are *The North Carolina Gazetteer*, an indispensable reference book which earned for him an award of merit from the American Association for State and Local History; *The First Seventy-Five: A University*, a pictorial history of the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill; *John Lawson, 1572-1636: The Life and Letters of a Man of Many Parts*; and the monumental multivolume series, *Dictionary of North Carolina Biography*, the first volume of which was published in 1979.

Editor Powell is married to the former Virginia Waldrop. The Powells have two sons and a daughter.

ISBN 0-86526-147-4

For a list of additional publications
write to
Historical Publications Section
Division of Archives and History
Department of Cultural Resources
109 East Jones Street
Raleigh, North Carolina 27611